



# *The* **SPECTRUM**

**“Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth  
as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.”**

————— A WISDOM BOOKS & PRESS PUBLICATION —————

**VOLUME 1, NUMBER 1**

**NEWS REVIEW**

**\$ 3.50**

**June 1, 1999**



## **Welcome To The Premier Issue Of *The SPECTRUM***



### **IN THIS ISSUE:**

**The News Desk, p.2**

**Hatonn: Learning To Act In Oneness  
With All Of Creation, p.10**

**Genocide With A Capital “G”  
An Interview With Dr. Len Horowitz, p.12**

**Benzene And Other Poisons  
In Our Food Supply, p.16**

**Money & Secret Powers, Or:  
Where Is The Nation Headed? p.18**

**A Message From Oracle,  
Shaman Of The Mayan People, p.20**

**A New Menace Is Stalking Europe:  
It’s The U.S. p.21**

**What’s Happening in Yugoslavia  
That We’re Not Being Told? p.22**

**What Has Happened Since The *CONTACT* Lock-Out?  
An Update For *SPECTRUM* Readers, p.26**

**Soltec: Growth Comes From Understanding Of Truth, p.30**

**El Morya: Recognizing Value  
In *ALL* Of Life’s Challenges, p.34**

*As the above headline joyfully announces, we welcome you to this, the Premier Issue of The SPECTRUM newspaper. Our path of coming to life has been quite a bumpy one and our birthing pains a bit arduous, but here we are—finally!*

*And get this: close to 1,000 of you responded to our initial yellow-insert offer to receive this Premier Issue. And then, including other later requests, we are actually mailing out to about 4,000 of you!*

*We also received a quite unexpected flood of wonderfully warm and humorously indignant notes from many of you expressing a strong, personal interest in the launching of this new venture. We are very thankful for and inspired by your encouraging support, and we intend to do all we can to bring*

*(Please see **Welcome To The Premier Issue**, p.32)*

***The SPECTRUM***  
**9101 West Sahara Ave., Suite 105-158**  
**Las Vegas, NV 89117**

**FIRST CLASS MAIL**

**Pre-sorted  
First Class  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Bakersfield, CA  
Permit 758**



The paper covering the full spectrum of news and information to help you to follow the First Law of The Creation. The Highest (First) Command of The Law of The Creation states: "Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth, as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation." In other words, go forth and gain as much knowledge and experience as you can.

#### TO SUBSCRIBE:

Call 1-877-280-2866 toll free. See page 25 for Subscription Order Form.

#### EDITORIAL POLICY:

Opinions of *The SPECTRUM* contributors are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of *The SPECTRUM* staff or management. *The SPECTRUM* will always correct any meaningful error of fact.

Permission is hereby granted to anyone to quote *The SPECTRUM* in whole or in part, so long as full credit of this source is given, including contacting address.

#### PUBLISHING INFORMATION:

We intend to offer, to the best of our ability, the Truth, however it comes to us, in order to allow you to make up your own mind and be able to make informed decisions about things that impact your daily life. We hope to broaden your choices and allow you to create for yourself a better world.

All manuscripts submitted must be either typewritten and double-spaced, or preferably on disk. If return is desired, a stamped self-addressed envelope is required. *The SPECTRUM* assumes no responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts.

*The SPECTRUM* is published by Wisdom Books & Press at 9101 West Sahara Ave., Suite 105-158, Las Vegas, NV 89117. Our email address is: wisdombooks@tminet.com

#### CHANGE OF ADDRESS:

Send your old, incorrect address label along with your new address and ZIP code to *The SPECTRUM* 30 days before you move. Send change to: *The SPECTRUM*, 9101 West Sahara Ave., Suite 105-158, Las Vegas, NV 89117.

# The News Desk

5/26/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT

"I CAN DO ANY  
GODDAMNED THING I WANT,  
I'M PRESIDENT"!

Excerpted from the INTERNET, 4/8/99:  
[quoting]

Away from public eye,  
Bill Clinton is a violent, profane man  
who wants to "kill" his enemies.

by Doug Thompson

Away from the public eye and the vaunted White House spin machine, President Bill Clinton is a vulgar, vengeful man who believes in "killing" people who try to hurt him, those who know Clinton best say.

White House staffers, Clinton confidants and others describe Clinton as "incredibly profane" and "an angry man who wants to inflict as much pain as possible on his enemies."

Former White House senior staff member George Stephanopoulos in his book, *All Too Human*, writes about Clinton's mishandling of the Somalia crisis and shows the depth of the President's violent emotions:

"We're not inflicting pain on these f—kers," Clinton said, softly at first. 'When people kill us, they should be killed in greater numbers.' Then, with his face reddening, his voice rising, and his fist pounding his thigh, he leaned into Tony [Lake], as if it was his fault. 'I believe in killing people who try to hurt you. And I can't believe we're being pushed around by these two-bit pr—ks.'"

Those who have known Clinton since his days in Arkansas say the quote is "vintage Bill".

"Only an idiot would buy the public persona of Bill Clinton," says Walter Erricson, a retired reporter who covered Clinton in his early political days in Arkansas. "He is an incredibly profane individual.

"He is now and always has been an angry man who wants to inflict as much pain as possible on his enemies."

White House staff members say Clinton curses like a sailor, has temper tantrums that cause people to back away from him, and uses the word "kill" often to describe what he wants to do with his enemies.

"Once, when the House was finishing up its impeachment investigation, the President slammed his fist down on the table and said 'I'd like to kill all of these sons of bitches and just be done with it!' There was a long, painful period of silence until he regained his

composure. Then everybody went on like it was never said," says one former White House staffer.

Samuel Wilson, a former political worker in Clinton's second campaign for governor, remembers the candidate encountering a critic at a campaign appearance in a small town. After the critic told Clinton he was nothing but a "two-bit politician" and then walked away, Clinton turned to a campaign aide and said "write down the name of that motherf—ker. When I'm back in office, he's a dead man."

"I remember his look. It was cold," Wilson said. "I don't want to think he wanted to kill him literally, but I'm sure some sort of revenge was inflicted later on."

In fact, it was fear of what Attorney General Bill Clinton could do to her business that kept nursing home operator Juanita Broadrick from reporting Clinton's rape of her, 21 years ago in a Little Rock hotel room.

"Her fears were justified," says retired reporter Erricson.

"Everybody knew Bill Clinton was a man who got even, any way he could."

Helen Shannon, who worked in the Arkansas Statehouse during Clinton's second term as governor, said the governor would personally order state contracts canceled when he got angry with people.

"The word would come down from the governor's office that somebody was off limits and we would cancel their contracts and put them on a 'don't use' list. It happened a lot," she says.

Shannon, who was dating a member of Clinton's staff, says Clinton would order audits of contracts and tell the Arkansas State Police to "turn up the heat" on somebody he didn't like.

"When Bill Clinton ran Arkansas, it was a police state," she says.

White House staff members tell similar stories. At one meeting, Clinton told staff members he wanted everyone in the Independent Counsel Kenneth Starr's office audited by the IRS.

"Several people in the meeting told the President he shouldn't do that," the staff member remembers. "He slammed his fist down on the table and said: I can do any Goddamned thing I want. I'm President of the United States. I take care of my friends and I f—k with my enemies. That's the way it is. Anybody who doesn't like it can take a hike."

The White House did not return calls for comment. [End quoting]

What a role model we have for our children in this vulgar and hot-tempered juvenile delinquent.

### WHERE THERE'S WAR, THERE'S AMANPOUR

From the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 3/22/99: [quoting] Reputed seer Gordon-Michael Scallion has predicted:

By about the year 2002, we will be able to look back and distinguish that 1999 was the tenuous beginning of World War III. This world war, says Scallion, will be a European war and will not spread to the United States. It will begin with Turkey, Yugoslavia, and Italy and will be "basically a religious war, an attempt for global domination". ("Seer Foresees Serious Sights," *Conspiracy Nation News Service*, 1/19/99)

Saturation propaganda was the prelude to World War I—for example the hysterical "Rape of the Belgian Nuns" propaganda.

Shill and toady for the pre-World War III propaganda machine is Christiane Amanpour, of the extremist news network, *CNN*.

Amanpour, as documented in an excellent article by investigative journalist Stella Jatrass, is wed to James Rubin of the U.S. State Department. ("Odd Alliance at State, *CNN*?", by Stella Jatrass, *World Net Daily*.) Ms. Amanpour fakes objectivity yet her anti-Serb drumbeat is one-sided and incessant.

"Where there's a war there's Amanpour," wrote Stephen Kinzer of the *New York Times Magazine*, Oct 9, 1994.

Due to documented CIA (Central Intelligence Agency) infiltration of mainstream news (e.g. The CIA and the Media, by Carl Bernstein, *Rolling Stone*, 10/20/77), it is NOT presumptuous to question who Ms. Amanpour really works for.

Is it far-fetched to believe that Amanpour's biased, anti-Yugoslav reportage is a puppet show, with Amanpour dancing to the tune of the USA military-industrial complex? *CNNS* thinks Amanpour's role in the "dance macabre" of Mickey Mouse missiles raining on Yugoslavia is all part of the show, and that the puffed-up, pretentious Amanpour is to be one day revealed as the lowest of the low, a shopping-class habitue risen to fur-coated falsifier. [End quoting]

The "elite" always have in place their puppets who are programmed to do the best job possible in key slots. And this is especially true where the media is concerned.

### RUSSIA AND CHINA: A PATTERN OF BELLIGERENCE WAR PREPARATIONS CONTINUE IN RUSSIA

Excerpted from the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 3/23/99: [quoting]

All around the globe, a pattern of belligerence toward the United States and her allies is emerging: from the Korean peninsula

down through the Spratly Islands near the Philippines, enveloping Taiwan, then reappearing in Central Asia, the Middle East, and the Balkans.

The rhetoric from Beijing, Moscow, Belgrade, Pyongyang, and Baghdad suggests possible coordination. Forward military deployments by China, Iraq, Serbia, and Russia, together with sinister construction projects and major troop movements, have been noted in East Asia, the Pacific, and the Middle East.

In the past month, numerous developments have taken place in Russia that suggest war preparations.

### RUSSIA CREATES UNIFIED COMMAND OF NUCLEAR WEAPONS

In January, the Russian General Staff announced that all of the country's nuclear forces—Strategic Rocket Forces, submarine-based weaponry, and nukes on their strategic bombers—would now be placed under one command.

ANALYSIS: This development was widely reported in Russia and by the *Associated Press*. The *AP* story indicated bafflement that Russia, in the middle of economic problems, would be reorganizing its armed forces, especially the nuclear forces. But this development fits the thesis that Russia is, in fact, preparing for war.

In war, the principle of "unity of command" is considered crucial. By moving to unify nuclear command, the Russian armed forces can now better coordinate a nuclear-surprise attack involving all nuclear service branches, obviating the friction of interservice rivalry. In a strictly defensive situation, centralization of the nuclear forces is unnecessary, even counter productive. Decentralization is better for defense.

However, this is not true for attack. Coordinating an effective, disarming first strike requires a high degree of control and coordination, which a unified nuclear command facilitates. This move, coupled with the fact that Russia has been moving its strategic warheads onto submarines in the past six months, should be viewed with alarm.

### TOP GENERALS RESIGN FROM STRATEGIC ROCKET FORCES

In the second half of January, the commander of Russia's Strategic Rocket Forces, Col.-Gen. Vladimir Yakovlev, resigned his post together with his three chief deputies, allegedly throwing Russia's nuclear forces into disarray. After taking this unprecedented action, Yakovlev stated that the reason for his resignation was a personality conflict with Gen. Sokolov, the commander of Russia's early-warning service.

ANALYSIS: According to Col. Stanislav Lunev, ranking defector from the Main Intelligence Directorate of the Russian General Staff, Yakovlev's retirement was planned some time ago. "They already have civilian jobs

waiting for them", Lunev said. "There will be no disruption of the rocket forces."

Lunev believes the resignations stem from the reorganization of Russia's nuclear forces under a single chief, but he nonetheless admits that Yakovlev and his deputies are hard-liners and careerist. After closer analysis, it is difficult to argue that they would resign in protest over a measure they themselves long advocated, as they were supporters and proteges of Defense Minister Igor Sergeyev, the man most responsible for the reorganization of the nuclear forces.

There are serious inconsistencies here that must not be passed over. Why did Yakovlev and his deputies resign? Has a secret nuclear command center been established? A centralized nuclear command would have to create alternate command posts in several bunkers, with many capable general officers at the ready.

Were these resignations made in protest over the reorganization of Russia's nuclear forces, or were they part of the reorganization itself?

### RUSSIA'S NORTHERN FLEET PUT ON ALERT

When President Clinton bombed Iraq in December, Moscow put its Northern Fleet on alert. This curious move, which makes no sense in terms of reacting to a Middle East crisis, and coming at a supposed time of reduced superpower tensions, has serious implications that ought to be explored.

ANALYSIS: Prior to a surprise nuclear attack on the United States, it is believed the Russians would attempt to put most of their nuclear missile submarines to sea. Therefore, the question that must be asked is whether the Russians used the alert to deploy their missile submarine forces. Despite what some analysts might say, any large-scale deployment to sea is a red flag.

The Northern Fleet contains the lion's share of Russia's naval strike capability, and any alerting of that fleet needs to be carefully scrutinized. In fact, any Russian fleet alert should be answered by a comparable U.S. fleet alert. It is alarming in and of itself that the United States did not respond in kind.

### RUSSIANS CONTINUE NUKE TESTING

The Russians have abandoned the agreement to forego underground nuclear tests. They have admitted to testing three tactical nuclear warheads in recent weeks. These are part of a new generation of tactical nuclear weapons that the Russian armed forces have developed.

In addition, during the period of the agreed suspension of underground tests, there have been suspicious earthquakes in Russia with signatures characteristic of strategic nuclear tests.

ANALYSIS: Nuclear readiness requires the occasional testing of nuclear warheads. New,

more efficient weapons must be tested before they are deployed to the armed forces. The United States has not tested its nuclear stockpile in several years, while the Russians have been testing their weapons.

The importance of tactical nuclear weapons to the Russians lies in the fact that these cannot be kept track of by arms control specialists. The START agreements require Russia to destroy the bulk of its strategic nuclear stockpiles, which cannot be hidden.

But tactical nuclear weapons have a number of advantages over strategic ones. First and foremost, they are more efficient in terms of their use of nuclear fuel. Also, tactical nuclear weapons can be packed into ICBMs, bombers, fighter-bombers, or artillery units, making them the most versatile type of nuclear weapon.

Last, but not least, tactical nuclear weapons can be delivered as a cluster, which is a more effective means for destroying large urban areas, and obviates the terms of the START treaties, which call for the elimination of multiple independently targeted re-entry vehicles (MIRVs). <<http://www.newsmax.com/articles/>> [End quoting]

#### IS TAX RAGE TAKING HOLD?

Excerpted from *THE FINANCIAL POST*, Canada, 2/27/99: [quoting]

Hundreds of emails suggest Canadians have had enough.

Earth to Paul Martin: Atlas is ready to shrug. While the Liberals government panders to National Hockey League teams and other special-interest groups, the backbone of the tax system—middle-and upper-income working stiff—are so angry half of them are fantasizing about leaving this lovely welfare state.

Emails from across the country, especially the West, are pouring in by the hundreds. These bludgeoned taxpayers are “mad as hell and not going to take it any more”. That phrase, used in the movie *Network*, was one of the most common responses to last Saturday’s “Bludget Blues” Personal Finance column, written in the wake of Mr. Martin’s Feb. 16 federal budget. The other common response to the idea of a tax protest was: “Count me in!”

The rage, frustration and sense of being trapped are remarkably uniform. British Columbia doctors, Alberta oil entrepreneurs, Ontario accountants, Quebec lawyers, Nova Scotia salespeople, and even—irony of ironies—civil servants from Ottawa. Self-employed professionals, financial advisors, accountants, and tax lawyers are especially enraged over the proposed income-splitting tax and the criminalization of aggressive tax advice.

For too many years, Canadians passively opted to “take it”—“it” being the tax abuse from our political masters. Our governing politicians prey on our collective perception that Canada is the best country in the world in which to live, seemingly at the price of

infinitely high taxation. They count on our apathy and apparent capacity to absorb any degree of tax slavery. [End quoting]

Why don’t we help our brother slaves by putting the pressure on the “elite” all over the U.S. at the same time and get the slave masters really sweating so they’ll put OUR money back into OUR pockets and at the same time cut our taxes by a large amount. **We’ve already got our Canadian brothers leading the way, so don’t let this opportunity pass us by!**

#### NESTLE SETTLES LAWSUIT OVER CHOCOLATE TOY

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 3/12/99: [quoting]

Nestle USA Inc., the American subsidiary of the Swiss chocolatier, has agreed to pay \$1.5 million to settle a hazardous product lawsuit.

The Attorneys General from 13 states had accused the company of marketing an unsafe product to children. The product in question: Nestle Magic, a chocolate-covered plastic ball that contained assorted Disney figurines.

“The whole concept of the toy was to (have children) put things in their mouth, and we thought it was an extremely dangerous product,” *Reuters News* quoted Massachusetts Assistant Attorney General Chi Chi Wu. “We got reports some children gagged on the product, and one child had actually spit up blood.”

Glendale-based Nestle took the product off store shelves in September 1997, after about one month of sales. The company maintains, however, that the product was safe and did not pose a choking hazard.

“The settlement is not punitive but to cover investigation costs,” said Nestle spokeswoman Laurie MacDonald. “We decided to settle with the Attorney General because it didn’t make any sense to drag this on.” [End quoting]

Can you imagine in this day and age that a big corporation would put out such a stupid product?

#### PIGS BEING BLAMED FOR VIRUS IN MALAYSIA

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 3/20/99: [quoting]

BUKIT PELANDUK, Malaysia—Soldiers armed with shotguns fanned out across three villages in southern Malaysia on Saturday to begin shooting 65,000 pigs, seeking to control a virus that could have killed as many as 50 people.

At a deserted primary school near the villages, more than 1,000 soldiers and 300 health officials, drafted a plan to kill every pig in the area—Southeast Asia’s largest hog-breeding region—because they might carry the Japanese cephalitis virus.

The virus, which attacks the brain, causing high fever, vomiting and coma, is transmitted from pigs to humans by *Culex* mosquitoes that

thrive in swamps and open drains. [End quoting]

More “charming” ways to dispose of we “useless eaters”.

#### JORDAN OBJECTS TO ISRAELI DECISION TO LIMIT WATER

From *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*, 3/16/99: [quoting]

The Jordanian prime minister objected Monday to an Israeli decision to cut water supplies to the parched desert kingdom and indicated he would try to persuade Israel to change its mind. Speaking after a special Cabinet session on shortages caused by severe water drought, Prime Minister Abdul Raouf Rawabdeh said the Israeli move would violate the two countries’ 1994 peace treaty. “The water deal is an official agreement signed by the two sides, and we will insist on its implementation as it is,” said Rawabdeh. [End quoting]

Another method of getting a war going in the Middle East?

#### PEACH OIL MAY REPLACE PESTICIDE

The extract is called benzaldehyde and is already used in perfumes.

Excerpted from *THE BAKERSFIELD CALIFORNIAN*, 3/14/99: [quoting]

Government scientists have found that the harmless natural oil that gives peaches their perfume also kills fungus and other pests in the soil and could replace methyl bromide, a widely used pesticide that is toxic to people and also damages the planet’s protective ozone layer.

The peachy compound, called benzaldehyde, is manufactured synthetically. It is already used commercially in perfumes, flavorings, drugs and dyes, as are many other similar oils, like those distilled from lemon and peppermint.

Scientists at the Agricultural Research Service, along with colleagues in South Africa and Israel, have been screening these natural chemicals for several years to see if they can be substituted for more dangerous man-made compounds. The essence of peach looks like an especially promising candidate, said Charles Wilson, a plant pathologist at the agency’s Appalachian Fruit Research Station in Kearneysville, W.Va. [End quoting]

While this discovery is a step toward safer, less poisonous agriculture, all they have to do to rid fields of produce from pests is to beam specific frequencies throughout the fields and that will kill any pest that it is tuned to destroy.

#### DUMBING-DOWN NURSING SCHOOLS

From *THE SPOTLIGHT*, 3/15/99: [quoting]

Buried deep in this year’s \$3.5 billion Health and Education Appropriations Bill is a section

establishing not only minority quotas for admittance to nursing schools that receive federal funding, but also quotas on graduating them. In other words, not only will schools have to lower standards for acceptance to meet quotas on admitting students, but they will also have to keep them low to graduate them. [End quoting]

Do you wonder why so many people are dying needlessly?? This dumbing down of all facets of higher education (as well as primary and secondary schools) has been going on for decades now.

#### CHAIRMAN: FCC WILL KEEP HANDS OFF INTERNET

He tried to dispel rumors that the government is going to regulate the Internet.

From *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*, 3/12/99: [quoting]

The chairman of the Federal Communications Commission, bombarded anew with emails from computer users fearing government regulation of the Internet, tried again Thursday to dispel the notion.

"I want to say this as clearly as I can . . . as long as I'm chairman of the Federal Communications Commission, this agency will not regulate the Internet," Bill Kennard told a meeting of telecommunications and Internet analysts.

Kennard was addressing rumors that have circulated on the Internet for a long time as well as concerns by some consumer groups.

The FCC last month concluded that a computer user's dial-up calls to the Internet are

interstate communications subject to federal jurisdiction. Internet dial-ups have been treated as local calls.

The FCC has said this decision merely resolves a dispute among phone companies over how to compensate each other for Internet connections and how to clarify the roles of state and federal regulators. The agency said the decision will not affect how consumers tap into the Internet or how much they pay.

But consumer groups and others think the action inadvertently could lead to higher charges for Internet access.

"It's not going to happen," Kennard said. He repeated that the FCC has no intention of making computer users pay long-distance fees for dial-up access to the Internet, as people now pay when they make long-distance telephone calls.

Still, "these rumors get on the Internet that the big bad FCC is going to impose all this regulation on the Internet," Kennard said.

"Now I know this painfully because every so often when one of these rumors flares up I get, literally, about 600 email messages a day by people who are telling me to keep my hands off the Internet," he added. [End quoting]

Don't ever believe these liars—they only lay-back until we let our guard down and then they slip a bill through during the middle of the night or hang it onto another bill—at the last minute—without any prior announcement. The Internet poses a dangerous information threat to those dark "elite" controllers who have otherwise achieved complete control over print and broadcast media.

#### IRAN'S LEADER TO WEST: LET'S WORK TOGETHER

From *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*, 3/11/99: [quoting]

FIESOLE, Italy—Iran's president issued an invitation Wednesday to the West: Open a dialogue with the Islamic world to search for answers to the problems that beset modern society.

"Islam and Europe must, by force of historical and geographic circumstance, get to know one another better, and then move on to improve their political, cultural and economic relations," President Mohammad Khatami said in a lecture at the European University Institute.

Khatami, a moderate cleric who has pushed for more political and social freedom in Iran, is the first Iranian president to visit a Western nation since the 1979 Islamic revolution. His reform efforts face stiff opposition from the conservative clerics who control Iran's parliament, the security forces and the judiciary.

Khatami's address Wednesday to

about 200 scholars, diplomats and journalists at the post-graduate institute in the hills overlooking Florence was among the most eagerly anticipated moments of the trip, along with an audience with Pope John Paul II, scheduled for today.

But to the dismay of his hosts, Khatami's call for dialogue ended up a monologue when, instead of taking questions, he swiftly left the hall after the speech, accompanied by Foreign Minister Lamberto Dini. Twice during Khatami's roughly 30-minute speech, Iranian dissidents in exile got into the inner courtyard of the building and shouted "Death to Khatami!" before being removed by police.

The audience in an ornate hall one floor above did not hear the shouts.

Security during Khatami's visit has been extraordinarily tight. Roads to the institute were closed Wednesday, cars and bags were searched and invitations carefully checked. Officials could not explain how the dissidents got in.

Earlier Wednesday, Khatami's car was splattered with eggs in Rome, and several protesters were arrested. There was also an awkward overlap Wednesday with a visit by Salman Rushdie, who recently marked his 10th year in hiding from a death edict issued by Iran's religious hard-liners.

Rushdie was visiting the University of Turin to accept an honorary degree. [End quoting]

Isn't it interesting that Rushdie is in hiding and yet comes out to get an honorary degree. Does he feel his life is worth so little—or? I think you can answer that one.

The police couldn't keep the dissidents out? He wouldn't allow any questions? Something smells fishy!

#### SNEAKY

From *THE SPOTLIGHT*, 3/15/99: [quoting]

A National Security Agency (NSA) official named Lew Giles has reportedly been going around to software companies offering them preferential treatment if they build so called "back doors" into their encryption products allowing the NSA to break the codes and read the information. Companies that agreed would be allowed to sell their products abroad in spite of a current ban on the export of advanced encryption software. [End quoting]

Would you expect anything else from this gangster government agency?

#### 300 EARTHQUAKES RATTLE PAIR OF JAPANESE ISLANDS

From *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*, 3/15/99: [quoting]

TOKYO—A string of more than 300 earthquakes hit a pair of Japanese islands south of Tokyo on Sunday, rattling homes and toppling gravestones. No injuries or major damage were reported. The strongest quake on Niishima and Kozushima, 100 miles south of



**ORDER**

**THE PAPER THAT**

**• GIVES YOU**

**“THE OTHER SIDE OF THE NEWS”**

**• REPORTS ON EVENTS WHICH**

**ARE VITAL TO YOUR WELFARE**

**MAKE UP YOUR OWN MIND WHO IS**

**BEING HONEST WITH YOU—**

**THE ESTABLISHMENT MEDIA OR THE SPOTLIGHT**

(YOUR WEEKLY NEWSPAPER FROM WASHINGTON SINCE 1975)

**TO SUBSCRIBE—**

☎ call 1 (800) 522-6292 toll free. ☎

Tokyo, had a preliminary magnitude of 4.7 and struck early Sunday morning, the Central Meteorological Agency reported. The quake was centered 12 miles underground. [End quoting]

The number of 6.0 magnitude earthquakes (or above) around the world has increased dramatically since the new year started. In conjunction with increased volcanic activity worldwide, these quakes suggest Mother Earth is becoming much more geologically active. Make sure your emergency supplies are in place and ready for whatever hits next.

#### SPRAYING TO TREAT INFECTION

From the INTERNET, *Earth Changes TV*, <earthcng@earthlink.net>, 3/23/99: [quoting]

Hi Folks,

I find the story below has an eerie connection to "Contrails". If true, it could possibly give us an explanation of the "why" our government would be spraying populations. Could it be for the purposes of inoculation against biological terrorism. Take careful note to the symptoms described below.

Mitch Battros

Producer—*Earth Changes TV*

Spraying may help  
treat cystic fibrosis. —3/22/99

LONDON (AP)—An aerosol spray containing a healthy gene could help alleviate one of the dangerous abnormalities that appears in cystic fibrosis, a study says. The rare inherited disease is caused by a flaw in a gene that makes a protein that controls the transport of chloride ions—electrically charged atoms—across cell membranes. If the gene is faulty, it inhibits the movement of chloride. This causes thick mucus to form in the bronchial tubes, clogging airways and causing lung infections. In Friday's issue of *The Lancet*, a British medical journal, a team led by Dr. Eric Alton described how it administered the gene—known as Cystic Fibrosis Transmembrane Conductance Regulator—combined with a natural fat in an aerosol spray. [End quoting]

I find this pure propaganda. Only the government on direction from its "elite" controllers could be involved with something so massive as the aerial sprayings (now known as chemtrails-contrails) and we know they have a massive depopulation plan that they are putting into effect. We also know that the government does not do something of this magnitude to truly help mankind unless we force them to, and then they certainly wouldn't keep it secret from us, but would highly advertise the fact for propaganda purposes to make us think they are voluntarily doing us

a big service. DON'T BE FOOLED BY THEIR PROPAGANDA!

This is the second article I've seen about how this spraying is for our good—the other suggested it was an anthrax vaccine. They are trying their best to counteract the many articles and radio programs that are alerting us to their dastardly deeds visible in the sky as contrail sprayings.

#### MIRANDA RIGHTS THROWN OUT!

I read that the Miranda Rights law was thrown out by the Court of Appeals for the Fourth Circuit. This is the law that says that law enforcement agents must warn suspects of their rights to remain silent, to have an attorney present, and to stop police questioning. I hope all readers comprehend what the results of this will be—"it ain't good"!! This calls for many phone calls, faxes, letters, emails, etc., to your political representatives. We've stopped such erosions of basic legal rights before and we can do it again!

#### SINS OF EU COMMISSION

Excerpted from the INTERNET, 3/16/99: [quoting]

The resignation of the European Union Commission is a huge drama. It also opens up a huge opportunity.

Of course, the petty patriots of the anti-European movement sense that their hour has come. A torrent of twaddle is being talked about corruption, about rampant bureaucracy, and about the vast and sinister powers of unaccountable officials.

That approach is not just ill-informed. It is ignorant. It is based on the premise that the Commission is the power-house of the EU. That is patent rubbish.

The Commission has 14,000 staff. That makes it smaller than many British local authorities. It has two key functions. One is to run the day-to-day business of the Union. The other is to formulate common policies. [End quoting]

This resignation suggests there are some very big sins to be hidden and buried by the maneuver. Stay tuned for more clues about the real reasons for this action.

#### FARRAKHAN'S DOCTOR

#### SAYS LEADER OK

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 3/20/99: [quoting]

Louis Farrakhan's doctors scornfully denied Friday that the Nation of Islam leader is gravely ill but said he is suffering the side effects of cancer treatment, flu and fatigue and will take four months off to recover.

"This should serve notice to all of the vultures who are hovering over what they expect to be a dead carcass that you can go home," Dr. Abdul Alim Muhammad said at a news conference at Farrakhan's South Side restaurant, Salaam.

"There is no death vigil. There is no death watch. The minister's life is not in imminent danger from any medical cause."

Farrakhan, 65, was not at the news conference. Nation of Islam officials said only that he is not in the hospital. [End quoting]

Heaven only knows what all the dark so-called "elite" have been bombarding Farrakhan with in order to try to bring him down. However, despite their media hype to the contrary, Farrakhan's Light continues to shine. Keep him in your prayers.

#### CLINTON SEEKS \$10 MILLION TO SPY ON CITIZENS

Excerpted from *MIDDLE AMERICAN NEWS*, MAR. 1998: [quoting]

As part of his record-setting \$1.76 trillion budget request, President Bill Clinton is seeking \$10 million to hire federal undercover investigators to spy on the **racial attitudes of Americans, and for federal researchers to invent new ways to define and measure racial discrimination** [*emphasis mine*].

Federal agencies are already considering the use of undercover agents to root out "racism" in employment and housing by private companies and individuals. Under the plan, teams of Whites and Minorities will fan out across the country pretending to seek jobs and housing. They will record the reactions of the surveillance targets—such as landlords and employers—comparing their responses to the White investigators against the responses to the Minority investigators. Federal agents will then prosecute persons who fail to endorse multiculturalism, diversity, or meet racial preference quotas.

Clinton also wants the money to be used by data-gathering agencies such as the Department of Justice and the Department of Labor so they can compile statistical analyses that show "discriminatory behavior" among Americans. The purpose is to show that racial discrimination is

*I used to ask God to help me.  
Then I asked if I might help Him.  
I ended up by asking God to do  
His work through me.*

—Hudson Taylor

widespread and requires continuing federal monitoring, intervention and expenditures.

Some conservative Republican leaders endorse the idea. Ward Connerly, the neo-conservative who launched the campaign for California's wildly popular Proposition 209 to outlaw state racial preferences, says discrimination by Whites against Blacks is so widespread the federal government needs to take action.

"A lot of my allies don't like this, but I support testing," said Connerly. Supporters of the plan call it "testing" to soften the negative connotations associated with a government policy that uses the taxpayers' own money to snoop on them. [End quoting]

This is yet another gestapo-squad tactic of going around the country gathering data to see who is conforming to the "homogenization" plan of the New World Order and who is not.

#### PREVENTING AND HEALING GLAUCOMA

Excerpted from *Save Your Sight*, by Marc R. Rose, M.D. and Michael R. Rose, M.D./99: [quoting]

You may think that MSG, a compound very high in glutamate, is found only in Chinese restaurant food, but it is everywhere these days. It is nearly always found in foods served in restaurants and is used in thousands of packaged foods, including most so-called health foods. Packaged foods designed for children tend to be especially high in MSG. At least twenty different names are used on food labels to disguise MSG. (See below "The Many Disguises of MSG".) Ask the server at your favorite restaurants to have the chef omit the MSG from your meal. Aspartame, commonly known as NutraSweet, is not a well-understood substance and has been linked to loss of memory and headaches. I'd advise you to avoid it if at all possible.

#### THE MANY DISGUISES OF MSG

The packaged food industry has gotten very clever about disguising the presence of MSG in its food.

Read labels carefully.

**Additives That Always Contain MSG (Monosodium Glutamate):**

Hydrolyzed Vegetable Protein, Hydrolyzed Protein, Hydrolyzed Plant Protein, Plant Protein Extract, Sodium Caseinate, Calcium Caseinate, Yeast Extract, Textured Protein, Autolyzed Yeast, Hydrolyzed Oat Flour

FRANK & ERNEST

**Additives That Frequently Contain MSG:**

Malt Extract, Malt Flavoring,

Bouillon, Broth Stock, Flavoring, Natural Flavoring, Natural Beef or Chicken Flavoring, Seasoning, Spices

**Additives That May Contain MSG or Excitotoxins:**

Carrageenan, Enzymes, Soy Protein Concentrate, Soy Protein Isolate, Whey Protein Isolate

From *Excitotoxins: The Taste That Kills*, by Russell L. Blaylock, M.D., (1997), Health Press, Santa Fe, N.M. [End quoting]

Try as we may to avoid MSG, the crooks in high places know its value as a slow, impairing poison, and thus have created a number of disguises to insure we ingest enough to advance their goals for our "health".

#### NEGATIVE EFFECTS OF IMMIGRATION ON THE AFRICAN AMERICAN COMMUNITY

From *MIDDLE AMERICAN NEWS*, MAR. 1998: [quoting]

In a recent article in the *San Francisco Examiner*, Terry Anderson, a Black American immigration control activist, drew attention to the negative effects of immigration on the African American community. "What I say," said Anderson, "comes from my experience in my community, South Central Los Angeles. This place feels increasingly less like my home and country; it is turning into the Third World before my eyes.... Here we talk about 'Black flight'. People are leaving neighborhoods where they have lived for years because they don't feel they belong anymore."

Anderson noted that immigration has depressed wages in South Central and reduced opportunities for native-born residents. He also stated that widespread instruction in Spanish in local schools made it difficult for Black pupils to get a good education.

"Our Black leaders," Anderson added, "are no help. They don't want to hear our troubles because they are liberals and think of immigration as a good thing, period. Black people are being pushed aside and nobody is listening." Did any thinking person think it would be different? [End quoting]

This state of affairs should be no surprise

to those who have an understanding of the New World Order agenda to disrupt families, communities and their sense of purpose and goals.

#### YOUR TAX DOLLARS AT WORK

From *MIDDLE AMERICAN NEWS*, MAR. 1999: [quoting]

#### **Clinton Priorities**

According to Bill Clinton (always a questionable source), "Since I've become president, we're spending ten times as much per fatality on people with AIDS as people with breast cancer or prostate cancer."

#### **Thanks, Sucker!**

To combat a heat wave, poor people in Hillsborough County, FL, got free air conditioners last summer, paid for with a federal grant of \$453,000. After the weather cooled off, many of those air conditioners were discovered in local pawnshops.

#### **Gore Tax Hike**

The federal internet tax on telephones, never authorized by Congress, but imposed by the Clinton-Gore Administration, has risen from \$5 to \$6.07 a month for a second residential phone line. The monthly toll for a single line remains \$3.50.

#### **More Money To Waste**

Just weeks after its Inspector General said the department loses \$1 million a day by failing to dispose of empty properties it owns, the Department of Housing and Urban Development asked for a 22 percent funding increase—to \$33.8 billion.

#### **Quotable**

"Another cause of revolution is differences of races which do not at once acquire a common spirit; for a state is not the growth of a day, any more than it grows out of a



multitude brought together by accident. Hence the reception of strangers in colonies **has generally caused revolution** [*emphasis mine*].”

— Aristotle, from *Politics*.

### The Future Of The Judiciary

Today, 40 percent of all federal district and appellate judges are Clinton appointees. “If he serves out his second term, Mr. Clinton may well appoint more than half of all federal judges in active service,” says Thomas L. Jipping of the Judicial Selection Monitoring Project of the conservative Free Congress Foundation. “Those judges will serve for an average of 15-20 years, leaving Mr. Clinton’s imprint on the nation long after he is out of office.” Jipping says that means the left-wing direction of the federal judiciary will accelerate. (All the judges Clinton appointed since January 1995 were approved by the GOP-controlled Senate.)

### Higher Standards

The Drug Enforcement Agency demands higher standards from its agents than the Senate expects from the president. “Evasive or craftily worded phrases, testimony or documents designed to omit or distort key facts are...unacceptable,” says a DEA directive to personnel. “Providing false documents or making false statements in any matter is completely unacceptable....”

“You can’t imagine how hard and how long we agents laughed when we read some of the standards of conduct which we lowly federal employees must maintain,” one DEA worker commented. [End quoting]

### HEARING NATURAL VOICES

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, Mar. 1999: [quoting]

Half the people who try hearing aids are

dissatisfied with the sound quality and 20 percent are so unhappy they return them.

Sonic Innovations of Salt Lake City, Utah 1-801-288-0993, says that its Natura digital hearing aid solves the problem by using sound processing that faithfully imitates the action of a healthy inner ear.

For baby boomers who listened to too much rock music the technology comes just in time. [End quoting]

There has been much advancement in electronic miniaturization which allows for more sophisticated, realistic sound processing now that used to take a whole roomful of equipment just 10 years ago. Let us hope this technology is being put to good use here, as it is claimed to be.

### COLLEGES HIKE TUITION AS PORTFOLIOS SOAR

From *U.S. NEWS & WORLD REPORT*, 3/22/99: [quoting]

Tuition at many leading private colleges will again exceed the inflation rate next year, rising by up to 5.4 percent, according to a check of published rates. Brown University in Providence, R.I., for instance, will charge \$24,624, up 4.3 percent. Schools say they are burdened by increasing salaries in what is a labor-intensive business and the costs of making campuses high tech, but many schools’ endowments are soaring thanks to the high-flying stock market. *Public colleges are still working with legislatures to set next year’s fees, but many fear that high prices will spark a backlash. Elected officials are responding with more funds and demands to control costs.* [End quoting]

Keep in mind that each time tuition is raised, the profile of the students who can attend fall more and more into two categories: many who are wealthy of background, and a few who are poor and on scholarship. The well-rounded student body concept falls by the wayside as the school turns into a “country club” for rich kids who are waited upon by the scholarship (poor) kids who need campus jobs to make ends meet.

### MANY EARTHQUAKES OVER 6.0 SINCE JAN.

1999

(4 in only 8 days)

From THE NATIONAL EARTHQUAKE INFORMATION SERVICE OF THE USGS, 5/99: [quoting]

This information is preliminary and subject to correction [usually corrected to less severity

by the “elite” controllers.]

(PDT Mon May 10 13:33:02 1999)

Magnitude 7.1 earthquake near NEW BRITAIN REGION, P.N.G. [New Guinea]

(PDT Wed May 12 10:59:21 1999)

Magnitude 6.2 earthquake near HOKKAIDO, JAPAN REGION (PDT Sat May 15 17:51:15 1999)

Magnitude 7.0 earthquake near NEW BRITAIN

(PDT Sun May 16 08:25:53 1999)

Magnitude 6.2 earthquake near IRIAN JAYA, INDONESIA

(PDT Mon May 17 03:07:59 1999)

Magnitude 6.9 earthquake near NEW BRITAIN REGION, P.N.G.

[End quoting]

Better be prepared—Mother Earth is shaking off the parasites as she prepares for a complete cleansing.

### USE OF TERM: NEW WORLD ORDER TO BE CHANGED TO ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT BY THE “ELITE”

From the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 5/21/99: [quoting]

Gaylon Ross Sr. is the author to the revealing book *Who’s Who Of The Elite*, in which he writes down the names of every person involved in the New World Order that he knows of. It is very educational reading and highly recommended.

Now he is sticking his neck out once more.

He urgently tells us that the slogan “New World Order” is no longer used by the “elite”, because they felt the public is “on to them”. Instead they have decided to use the word “global”. So if you hear expressions like “global architecture”, “global economy”, “global interests”, “global movement”, etc., you know that they are still talking about their secret agendas of a One World Government.

He also says that now, as we have the EUROPEAN UNION, the next step will be to change the names of North, Central and South America, plus the Caribbean Islands to the new name—AMERICAN UNION—before the year 2005. Then they will change the Asian Pacific Economic Cooperation (APEC) to its new name—ASIAN UNION, by around 2010. During this time the former SOVIET UNION will be reorganized, not into a Communistic state this time, and be in total control of the “elite”.

Then, at about the year 2015, all those unions will unite and be called the GLOBAL UNION (if the name will not be changed by then). By this time there is no longer anything called national sovereignty, and we all will be under strict “elite” control. Remaining is two classes of people—the “elite” and the rest of us, their slaves.

Gaylon Ross also states all this can be verified by reading the United Nation’s

**Contributing author:**

**Calvin Burgin**

**404 Gate Tree Lane**

**Austin, TX 78745**

**512-442-9129 evenings**

**512-454-3003 day**

**512-4542-4770 FAX**

**email: wrldline@texas.net**

document called “Our Global Neighborhood, a Report of the Commission on Global Governance”, published in 1995, by Oxford University Press (this book is available through your local bookstore). [End quoting]

The good news is that their timetable seems to be slipping well past the year 2000. The bad news is that they’re still up to their old, name-changing-and-consolidation tricks.

### THE RETURN OF INFLATION

Excerpted from *THE NICK GUARINO Newsletter*, 5/15/99: [quoting]

Inflation is back in a big way. Energy prices increased the most since the Arab oil embargo.

Japanese and Chinese companies are losing hundreds of billions of dollars to subsidize their exports. This is feeding the U.S. consumer boom. The rest of the world is in a depression, the U.S. consumer was the only game in town. Though foreigners are losing money, they sell to get cash flow.

These dirt-cheap foreign imports have held inflation lower than it otherwise would be. Wages—when you count total real compensation—are rising heavily. The stock market is an inflated index. Massive stock market inflation has brought on the biggest market bubble ever.

We are at the end of a cycle. The Fed has a bias to tightening, i.e., raising interest rates. 30-year bond yields were supposedly on their way to 4%. Now they are just a hair under 6%. Nearly a two percent swing. Why? Interest rates are going higher because inflation is going higher.

We are going to have a deflationary depression. But the road is not a straight downward dive to the valley below. There will be bumps in the road. The bump in the road now is that inflation has picked up. The April CPI numbers prove it.

The Fed is going to raise interest rates. It will quickly beat the inflation out. But in the meantime, the bubble stock market is going to be pierced. [End quoting]

Better take heed.

### A STORY TO LIVE BY

Submitted by a reader of my column, 2/99 (*Los Angeles Times*): [quoting]

My brother-in-law opened the bottom drawer of my sister’s bureau and lifted out a tissue-wrapped package. “This,” he said, “is not a slip. This is lingerie.” He discarded the tissue and handed me the slip. It was exquisite; silk, handmade and trimmed with a cobweb of lace. The price tag with an astronomical figure on it was still attached. “Jan bought this the

first time we went to New York, at least 8 or 9 years ago. She never wore it. She was saving it for a special occasion. Well, I guess this is the occasion.” He took the slip from me and put it on the bed with the other clothes we were taking to the mortician. His hands lingered on the soft material for a moment, then he slammed the drawer shut and turned to me. “Don’t ever save anything for a special occasion. Every day you’re alive is a special occasion.”

I remembered those words through the funeral and the days that followed, when I helped him and my niece attend to all the sad chores that follow an unexpected death. I thought about them on the plane returning to California from the Midwestern town where my sister’s family lives. I thought about all the things that she hadn’t seen or heard or done. I thought about the things that she had done without realizing that they were special.

I’m still thinking about his words, and they’ve changed my life. I’m reading more and dusting less. I’m sitting on the desk and admiring the view without fussing about the weeds in the garden. I’m spending more time with my family and friends and less time in committee meetings. Whenever possible, life should be a pattern of experiences to savor, not endure. I’m trying to recognize these moments now and cherish them.

I’m not “saving” anything; we use our good china and crystal for every special event—such as losing a pound, getting the sink unstopped, the first camellia blossom.

I wear my good blazer to the market if I feel like it. My theory is, if I look prosperous, I can shell out \$28.49 for one small bag of groceries without wincing. I’m not saving my good perfume for special parties; clerks in hardware stores and tellers in banks have noses that function as well as my party-going friends.

“Someday” and “one of these days” are

losing their grip on my vocabulary. If it’s worth seeing or hearing or doing, I want to see and hear and do—and now.

I’m not sure what my sister would have done had she known that she wouldn’t be here for the tomorrow we all take for granted. I think she would have called family members and a few close friends. She might have called former friends to apologize and mend fences for past squabbles. I like to think she would have gone out for a Chinese dinner, her favorite food. I’m guessing—I’ll never know.

It’s those little things left undone that would make me angry if I knew that my hours were limited. Angry because I put off seeing good friends whom I was going to get in touch with—someday. Angry because I hadn’t written certain letters that I intended to write—one of these days. Angry and sorry that I didn’t tell my husband and daughter often enough how much I truly love them.

I’m trying very hard not to put off, hold back, or save anything that would add laughter and luster to our lives.

And every morning when I open my eyes, I tell myself that it is special.

Every day, every minute, every breath truly is a gift from God.

If you’ve received this it is because someone cares for you and it means there is probably at least someone for whom you care. If you’re too busy to take the few minutes that it would take right now to forward this to ten people, would it be the first time you didn’t do that little thing that would make a difference in your relationships? I can tell you it certainly won’t be the last. I don’t have to make up silly stories about people being hit by buses or crushed by falling disco balls for not sending this letter on.

You’ve seen the result of this neglect in your own relationships that you have allowed to fade, dissolve, and fall into disrepair.

Take this opportunity to set a new trend. Take a few minutes to send this to a few people you care about, just to let them now that you’re thinking of them.

It’s even better if they’re not the people you already correspond with every week. The more people that you send this to, the better you’ll get at reaching out to those you care about.

“You’ve got to dance like nobody’s watching, and love like it’s never going to hurt.”

“People say true friends must always hold hands, but true friends don’t need to hold hands because they know the other hand will always be there.” — unknown author [End quoting]

What a beautiful message to remember as well as to share.

## NEWS AND ARTICLES

News articles and clippings etc.,  
can be submitted to:

Dr. Al Overholt  
P.O. Box 1567  
Tehachapi, Ca 93581  
email: alo@tminet.com

As always, I appreciate all the  
contributions you ones make to this  
column.

# Hatonn: Learning To Act In Oneness With All Of Creation

5/15/99 HATONN

Good morning, my friend. It is I, Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn. I come in and of the Light of Creator Source, a being whom you ones have come to know as Aton—*The One Light*.

The label Aton means “The One Light”. The label was chosen for many reasons and has significance to many of you who are returned at this time of planetary transition. Many will take exception with this label for God, and will reject this and prior information on this sole basis. The label is one of a symbolic nature, for NO one label can encompass the entirety of Creator Source. The label is for you there in the physical density so that we can articulate Higher-dimensional concepts and ideas in the written language.

There will always be limitations associated with putting advanced spiritual concepts into a written language. This is why we of the Lighted Realms will ask that you go within and always QUESTION EVERYTHING FOR YOURSELF! Your own personal understanding and personal growth is why you have chosen to come forth and experience at this time.

Do you follow others because you feel they have a better or stronger connection within to Higher Guidance than do you? If so, then do you see that you are avoiding *your* personal responsibility for *your* growth—and you will most assuredly repeat these lessons again and again, until you decide to go within and make your own PERSONAL connection?

Follow the First Law of The Creation and you will do just fine. The Highest (First) Command of The Law of The Creation states: “Achieve the wisdom of knowledge (of Truth) inasmuch as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.” In other words, go forth and gain as much knowledge and experience as you can.

Why do you ones think that this would be the FIRST law?

Because, inasmuch as one grows, ALL

(every being, everywhere, physical or non-physical) grow. We all exist as a result of the primary *desire* of The Creation. (Again, the word Creation may give some of you ones a bit of difficulty. The Creation is what many on your world would refer to as God. I will say here that The Creation encompasses your concept of God, and goes beyond. God acts

Follow the First Law of The Creation and you will do just fine. The Highest (First) Command of The Law of The Creation states: “Achieve the wisdom of knowledge (of Truth) inasmuch as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.” In other words, go forth and gain as much knowledge and experience as you can.

in Oneness and complete harmony with The Creation, and for the practical part of conceptual understanding in the third-dimensional compression, they will seem to be one in the same. We are all connected, one to another, being to being, entity to entity, through Creator Source.

It is the *desire* of Creator which manifests His will. This desire is a part of Him. You, me, and everyone else exist as long as His desire remains. We are all born within the infinite “mind” of Creator Source, and we are all connected through this same non-physical Energy which manifests the desire.

The point here is NOT to confuse, but to show how it can be stated: “When you do unto the least of mine, you do unto me.” These words are very important and should cause each of you to reflect upon your actions and thoughts. When you seek to hurt another so that you can feel “good”, you will only succeed in hurting yourself, for your present learning environment, there in that third-dimensional schoolroom, is set-up and designed to mirror your thoughts and reflect them back to you, amplified many times over.

When you seek to cause another pain or frustration, you may very well succeed in hurting your target. But, you will surely feel the repercussion of the energy wave as it comes back to you—amplified and completely focused on YOU! Wise and learned travelers along the physical journey will see that it is much more productive to ask for forgiveness and send forth love to those who come against them—for the love will go out in like manner and come back amplified in the same manner.

Many of you ones are always seeking to justify your anger and frustrations. This whole need to “justify” is a byproduct of guilt. Guilt comes from doing or thinking something that you know in your heart is against who you are as a being. Each souled being has a sense of Right and Wrong. When you deliberately do or think something that you know to be “wrong” (that which is in opposition to your Higher Purpose and counterproductive to your growth), you will immediately feel guilt. This will quickly start the justification process so that you can find others who will agree with you, and then you will find a little comfort in knowing that these others will not somehow judge you as being bad. The problem with this cycle is that the guilt NEVER goes away until the one holding the guilt can see the error for what it is, and realize that their thinking is wrong and that there is a better way.

Until this point of true understanding, the guilt just festers and grows. It is amplified and returned to you, over and over, again and again. When considering your next course of action, think to yourself: do I explain my *reasons* for taking a particular action, or do I explain my *justifications* for taking a particular action?

When asked, “Why did you do that?” do you say: “because they are bad and deserve to be punished” (a justification), or do you say: “because I can see at least five ways in which this will help me and others to grow in understanding”—and then list the five or so reasons?

No souled beings will feel good justifying to the world why they deserve something that does not belong to them. However, the ego of man is such that it will effort to protect itself at all costs. It will lie to protect that which it equates to security. Usually, in your society, money is equated to security. This is at best a false security, and can easily be stripped away from those who covet and worship it as if it were the answer to all their prayers. God will show these ones the illusion that they have bought into—and that they can, indeed, survive without any money at all.

Dear ones, the answers to your prayers come from within. The physical world will be used to distract you, every time, into thinking that your answers lie hidden, out there somewhere. NO! The true answers to the questions you have are within, and you need only to still yourself and go within and connect with Creator God—The One who created you!

Ask for that which is of the greatest good when you pray. Though this is general, it is quite powerful, for you ask without limiting the nature of the response. Your Guides have an added advantage of seeing further down the road and not being restricted by the compressive nature of the physical dimension. They know what will bring forth happiness and fulfillment into your life. However, if you seek advice on how to hurt another, or to “get even”, you will only succeed in disconnecting from Higher Source and opening a door for the adversary to walk in and take over.

We of the Hosts of God have cautioned you ones, time and time again, to always seek first inner balance and peace prior to taking any action or making any major life-altering decision. Why do you think we would repetitively say these things? It is because we see you ones constantly slipping into habits of reactionary behavior, brought on by past pains and fears, that will throw you into a yelling match when a quiet and calm discussion would be quite a bit more productive and fulfilling. **When you get centered within and find peace, you are allowing your frequency to raise, and thus it becomes easier to connect within to your Guides and Higher Source.**

Some escape the pressures of life and responsibility by taking and using drugs. Drugs (this includes alcohol) tend to shift your focus away from the past pains and hurts, and allow you to experience a more euphoric state of consciousness. Where the problem comes in is that ones in their drug-induced state often also drop their Light shielding along with everything else. This will allow for low-level

astral entities to more easily attach themselves to the host being. These parasitic entities will assist the host with justifying the need to have, say, a drink so that one can “relax” after a

performing its function perfectly.

When the pressure gets to the point that you can no longer ignore it, you then have to do something about it. Some will run for the bottle and justify doing so by saying that it's the only way they can relax, or get to sleep, or whatever. This ends up in a very vicious cycle and usually will continue until the one operating in this mode hits “rock bottom”—rock bottom being alone, without a job or money to support the habit, and in a condition where change *must* occur. It is at this point when ones will finally realize that all they need to do is let go of that which is justifying the addiction in the first place, and in doing so a better answer will become clear.

“stressful” day. Thus a downward spiral begins.

This condition usually goes unnoticed until the host is confronted, usually by a loved one who is concerned for the well being of the host. Then there is a confrontation. The low-level astral entities do not like to have their “meal ticket” taken away from them, so they begin to exert their low-level influence over the host entity in a more deliberate manner. The result is usually a physical confrontation, with the daring loved one becoming the focus of abuse, or there results a family torn apart.

You ones do not need to use alcohol, pain killers, marijuana, cocaine, LSD, magic mushrooms, or any other legal or illegal drug. For the most part, these will only serve to disconnect you from Source and distract you into NOT fulfilling your purpose. Let go of the vices and deal with the “pressures”, for the pressures are why you are there. You are never given more than you can handle and you will be given to see a better way. The better way will always require you to have your wits about you, and will always have Creator God as part of the solution.

The perceived pressures come about due to going against your life purpose. If you choose to go after fame and fortune, rather than to help prepare for the transition of a planet into a new birthing, as you had originally intended to do, then you will find that the internal pressures are indeed building. However, don't worry, because if you do ignore these internal signals (nudges), they will get bigger and bigger until you can no longer just ignore the “pressure”. This is the “bio-feedback” mechanism of the conscience working and

These ones who go through this type of cycle are often afraid of public humiliation. The ones who drink too much, and are in a state of denial about it, will often find themselves being arrested for drunk driving or spousal abuse or such. This is often their own Higher Self working with them so as to point out that, yes indeed, they are off course and off purpose. The public humiliation is often what it takes for these ones to see themselves as others see them.

Allow for the recent unfolding events to play out. The “housecleaning” has just started and many are faced with making very personal choices. Each must choose for themselves what they will do, believe, and think. There are no wrong choices. You will naturally choose that which will garner you the greatest growth opportunity. You cannot get it wrong. Those who are truly serving The Light will not judge you, or harass or coerce you. A loving friend may very well try to “help” you to see a situation from their perspective, but will never condemn you for exercising your free-will choice to walk your own path.

I am Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn. I come with the Hosts of God to see you ones through this time of planetary transition. I come freely, in Service to the Lighted Will of Creator Source. I am a Teacher, a Guide to many, and a Brother Lightworker whose mission is to awaken those of you who are Ground Crew so that the proper preparations in the physical can be made and a remnant thus survive the Great Planetary Transition that is now taking place.

I leave you now with my blessing and in Light. Salu!

**There will always be limitations associated with putting advanced spiritual concepts into a written language. This is why we of the Lighted Realms will ask that you go within and always QUESTION EVERYTHING FOR YOURSELF! Your own personal understanding and personal growth is why you have chosen to come forth and experience at this time.**

**When you get centered within and find peace, you are allowing your frequency to raise, and thus it becomes easier to connect within to your Guides and Higher Source.**

# Genocide With A Capital "G"

## An Interview With Dr. Len Horowitz

### Part I: Recent Developments

5/10/99 RICK MARTIN

You long-time readers will remember Dr. Len Horowitz from previous interviews, as well as from his well researched and hard-hitting book titled *Emerging Viruses: AIDS & Ebola—Nature, Accident or Intentional?* which is "dedicated to the seekers of truth and to those who, regardless of risk, labor tirelessly to tell it."

Dr. Horowitz's current writing and research is equally potent and thought-provoking. I have agreed not to enter into discussions about Dr. Horowitz's new project until our next interview, which will happen in the near future. Until then, we'll concentrate on his recent efforts at exposing the truth concerning many potentially personally impacting subjects.

Dr. Horowitz's opening quote in *Emerging Viruses* is:

"To do evil a human being must first of all believe that what he's doing is good...."

"Ideology—that is what gives devildoing its long-sought justification and gives the evildoer the necessary steadfastness and determination. That is the social theory which helps to make his acts seem good instead of bad in his own and others' eyes, so that he won't hear reproaches and curses but will receive praise and honors."—Russian dissident Alexander Solzhenitsyn

For those readers with computer Internet access, Dr. Horowitz has a website at [www.tetrahedron.org](http://www.tetrahedron.org).

You may communicate directly with Dr. Horowitz by writing to: Tetrahedron, Inc., P. O. Box 2033, Sandpoint, Idaho 83864 or you may order his books by calling 1-888-508-4787. Some of his other titles include: *Deadly Innocence*; *Deadly Exposures*; *Dentistry In The Age Of AIDS*; and *AIDS Fear And Infection Control*.

Tetrahedron is an organization whose mission is "to provide people with opportunities to experience health in body, mind, emotions, and spirit. To aid and help people educate others to create harmonious social relationships within safe and supportive environments and thereby help develop a

world that functions more for the benefit of all humanity." Now that's pretty hard to argue with, if you ask me.

Several months ago (March 19), Tetrahedron issued a press release titled: Associated Press Distorts Origin of AIDS and Cancer Epidemics Linked to Vaccines. Here is the release in total. [Quoting:]

Sandpoint, ID—Two recent *Associated Press* (AP) news reports, one concerning the origin of AIDS from chimpanzees, and the other discussing the cancer risk posed by monkey virus-contaminated polio vaccines have been challenged as disinformative by a leading expert. According to Dr. Leonard Horowitz, the origin of AIDS report published in the journal *Nature*

### *Emerging Viruses - AIDS & Ebola* \$29.95 (+S&H)

Take a look at Tetrahedron's best selling book: *Emerging Viruses; AIDS & Ebola; Nature, Accident, or Intentional?* This highly acclaimed and controversial book—written by Dr. Leonard Horowitz, DMD, MA, MPH—challenges what most people believe is gospel about AIDS and emerging viruses. Tetrahedron will broaden your social, political, and scientific perspectives.

This is the first in-depth exploration into the origins of HIV and Ebola. Claims that these "emerging viruses" naturally evolved and then jumped species from ape to man seem grossly unfounded in light of the compelling evidence assembled in this extraordinary text. Alternatively, the possibility that these bizarre germs were laboratory creations, accidentally or intentionally transmitted via tainted hepatitis and smallpox vaccines in the U.S. and Africa - as numerous authorities have alleged - is investigated herein. This book reviews the numerous viral vaccine studies conducted simultaneously in New York City and Central West Africa by a narrow network of virologists working for major military-medical contractors under the auspices of the National Cancer Institute (NCI) and the World Health Organization (WHO). Included is Dr. Robert Gallo, the notorious discoverer of the AIDS virus. The text presents bizarre and horrifying facts about the biological weapons race of the 1960s and early 1970s when these researchers developed countless immune system ravaging viruses, and experimented with an assortment of antidote vaccines allegedly for "defense" and cancer prevention.

The iatrogenic and genocidal theories of AIDS are meticulously explored within the social and political context of this stormy period of American military science. Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) activities and foreign policy initiatives in Central Africa in response to the alleged threats posed by communism, black nationalism, and Third World populations are examined. The important roles played by political leaders including National Security Advisor Dr. Henry Kissinger, Department of Health, Education and Welfare secretaries Frank Carlucci, Jr. and Joseph Califano, presidents Richard Nixon and Gerald Ford, and economic notables Nelson and Laurence Rockefeller are considered. The text hauntingly dissects the potential motives and administrative mechanisms underlying the prevalent belief that HIV and Ebola may have been deliberately deployed, and that the AIDS epidemic may be accomplishing what was desired.

**Tetrahedron, Inc.**

**206 N. 4th Ave**

**Sandpoint, ID 83864**

**Tel: 208-265-2575 Fax: 208-265-2775 (office)**

**Order Line: 888-508-4787**

**website: [www.tetrahedron.org](http://www.tetrahedron.org)**



(Feb. 4, 1999; 397;436-441), contrary to AP releases, actually provides further evidence that the AIDS virus did not likely originate from African primates left alone in the wild, but more likely evolved during cancer virus and vaccine experiments. In the scientific article entitled "Origin of HIV-1 in the chimpanzee Pan troglodytes," a chimpanzee named "Marilyn" was shipped to the U.S. in 1960 and, following a quarter century of service in the U.S. Air Force, died in 1985. According to an editorial accompanying the *Nature* report, Marilyn, like most other young African primates, was thought to come to the United States free of any deadly infections. While serving her duty in the Air Force biomedical laboratories, however, somehow she developed an AIDS-like virus infection.

"This should not put an end to the 'conspiracy theories,'" Dr. Horowitz stated. "Contrary to the Associated Press, it heavily supports a large body of evidence linking the origin of AIDS to military experiments and vaccine trials." The *Nature* article report that Marilyn "had never been used in AIDS research and had not received human blood products after 1969. But what *had* she been used for between 1962 and 1969 when contracts show the U.S. military cancer researchers injected chimpanzees with heavily contaminated viral vaccines?"

Dr. Lenonard Horowitz, a Harvard graduate and independent investigator, presented a scientific paper at the XI International Conference on AIDS, showing that AIDS-like viruses evolved from early cancer virus experiments in which top military-pharmaceutical scientists infected primates with viral genes from other animals. These contaminated primates were then commonly reused to develop viral vaccines, as was the case in 1974 when contaminated hepatitis B vaccine was tested simultaneously on gay men in New York City and Blacks in Central Africa that many investigators now link to AIDS. Dr. Horowitz became the first researcher to meticulously document this man-made theory of AIDS' origin in his book, *Emerging Viruses: AIDS & Ebola—Nature, Accident or Intentional?* Recounted here are U.S. military and National Cancer Institute (NCI) viral vaccine experiments in which African primates were used to study a variety of illnesses now commonly linked to AIDS including leukemia, lymphoma, sarcoma and immune system suppression. According to Dr. Horowitz, the leukemia/sarcoma/lymphoma cancer complex, never seen in humans prior to 1978, had been the primary focus of a highly funded, yet largely secret, "Special Virus Cancer Program" that began in 1962. By analyzing formerly classified documents, and NCI government contracts showing how, when, where and why such viruses were made, Dr. Horowitz concluded that the AIDS virus likely broke out as a result of contaminated polio and hepatitis B

vaccine experiments. Those implicated include top AIDS researchers, biological weapons contractors, and the institutions that developed and tested such man-made, immune-system-ravaging agents for the NCI and Department of Defense (DOD) during the late sixties.

A week following the AP report concerning Marilyn, this top U.S. news service issued a rebuttal to a *London Sunday Telegraph* article (Feb. 14, 1999) that contended "Pre-1963 polio vaccines may be killing hundreds through cancer." Again, Dr. Horowitz identified a deceptive spin that AP placed on the truth. "The fact is," he said, "class action lawsuits are currently pending regarding the definitive link between the SV40 virus in the polio vaccines and several deadly cancers. Moreover, it's not only 'hundreds' of cases, it may be hundreds of thousands of deaths linked to injected vaccines containing monkey cancer viruses into humans."

In his 1998 bestselling book, Dr. Horowitz published stunning documentation that monkeys, contaminated with immune-system-destroying cancer viruses, were used to develop both the polio and hepatitis vaccines. The text also presents startling admissions by top monkey virus experts and vaccine analysts including the world's leading vaccine developer, Dr. Maurice Hilleman, of Merck, Sharp and Dohme. The Merck pharmaceutical company was the government's principal military vaccine producer during most of the cold war when their president, George W. Merck, directed America's biological weapons industry. Hilleman, during a taped interview on file at the National Library of Medicine, acknowledged his role in importing contaminated monkeys from facilities in Africa into the United States for research and vaccine production. "I didn't know we were importing AIDS virus at the time," he said. The contaminated monkeys apparently came from another documented biological weapons contractor—Litton Bionetics. According to Dr. Horowitz, Litton was the chief contractor for primate supplies and maintained laboratory operations and monkey colonies in Uganda and Maryland.

Outraged AIDS activists, scientists and public interest groups nationwide are calling for an independent congressional investigation into Dr. Horowitz's published facts. Several authorities are now urging analyses of suspected vaccine lots, believed to be held by the FDA's Bureau of Biologics the government's principal agency in charge of testing human vaccines. Dr. W. John Martin, former director of the Viral Oncology Branch of the FDA's Bureau of Biologics, stated, "The issue of possible simian virus contamination of certain live viral vaccines has been suppressed since 1972.... This basic flaw in the regulatory process must be addressed."

With the foregoing background understood, let's begin our discussion with Dr. Horowitz.

The following telephone interview with Dr.

Len Horowitz occurred on April 6, 1999:

**Martin:** Let's start talking about what's going on. First of all, I just want to get one thing out of the way right now because we've published some information on it and there is so much talk on the Internet and on Art Bell's late night talk radio program and other places about contrails and the spread of disease through contrails. Do you have anything new to add to that subject?

**Dr. Horowitz:** Only what I just posted the other day. Did you see that?

**Martin:** No, unfortunately, I didn't.

**Dr. Horowitz:** Let me just pull it up, it's on our website. It's called "Contrail Controversy". I just posted it March 25.

So, basically, I say here,

"Dear Readers: The article below describes the results from my investigation into the current controversy over allegations that contrails contain substances harmful to humans and the environment. My initial investigation began two years ago and is continuing."

**Martin:** Do you think it's valid?

**Dr. Horowitz:** Ok, now this is Jay Reynolds stuff. I posted his stuff, but at the end of his, I added a letter. Here is what my letter says. This is my reply to Mr. Reynolds who says that the contrail story is invalid. Ok? Did you read Reynolds report? It went through Montana Militia. And then, it was subsequently released all over. He exposed—he was basically saying that it is invalid, that the Jet Fuel contains no ethylene dibromide and that there's nothing to suggest that it is toxic or it's causing the polluting of populations, that type of thing.

So, here's my reply to him and it was well researched.

"Dear Mr. Reynolds:

"Thank you for your well researched and written article concerning the contrail or chemtrail issue. I, like many other concerned citizens and researchers, was persuaded by the circulating warnings regarding ethylene dibromide or EDB. I was unaware that Richard Finke, who edited and condensed Larry Wayne Harris's book, was the source of this possible hoax. Had I known this, I certainly would have used greater caution myself, as Mr. Harris's propagandist and counterintelligence exploits on behalf of himself and the Central Intelligence Agency were diagnosed and documented by me many months ago. (See Larry Wayne Harris articles in FTP file at [www.tetrahedron.org](http://www.tetrahedron.org).)

"I would like to propose an alternative theory regarding your statement 'Finke may have been seeking to drum-up business for Larry Wayne Harris consulting.' Given the fact that counterintelligence relies largely on distractive pronouncements and proceedings, the contrail EDB fright may be covering up a more insidious threat to public health. I advance that thesis not only because of Finke's

association with Harris, but because something undetermined and unattended IS transmitting the vast epidemic of flu-like, upper-respiratory infection that is NOT viral or bacterial but appears to be fungal in nature. There IS a large percentage of people suffering and dying with this bizarre, flu-like illness and, to-date, there has been no official diagnosis or even mention of it by the Centers for Disease, Control and Prevention (CDC), very odd since they typically take advantage of every opportunity to relay their heroics in diagnosing and alerting the public concerning such outbreaks even months in advance. (This itself is suspicious as their disease surveillance network is incapable of predicting precisely which strain of flu will strike North America from the Pacific Rim, yet they are geared-up every year to tout their vaccine for that strain and deliver their propaganda months in advance.)

"There is something going on that appears to be linked to respiratory, that is, airborne toxins and/or biologicals. My colleagues in clinical practice have been following this outbreak since last August when patients were overwhelming emergency rooms in several U.S. cities with a typical influenza-like symptoms. That was not the winter flu season you described. Moreover, some brownish, blackish, greenish, sticky mixture has been falling from the sky in different parts of the United States that may or may not be related to the contrails. One colleague, Dr. Joseph Pulleo in northern Idaho, was able to obtain a sample of this substance. It was first sent to a laboratory where it was reportedly highly toxic. So toxic that lab-workers became ill and were unwilling to complete their analysis. Dr. Pulleo may be reached to confirm this by calling 208-266-1536 or by e-mail at therevjosph@nidlink.com. I understand from Dr. Pulleo that this sample was returned to him, and then he submitted it to another laboratory recommended to him by John Trochman of the Montana Militia. (Your report was disseminated and came to me by way of the Montana Militia.) Unfortunately, I was told the second laboratory "lost the sample". Dr. Pulleo has been most successful treating this unprecedented flu-like illness with an anti-fungal regimen that he can best

explain. His treatments include raising the body temperature with cayenne pepper and herbal combinations. (Since most of the chronically ill show low body temperature upon examination.) Moreover, extensive detoxification, deacidification and oxygenation therapies have shown remarkable success in helping patients recover fairly rapidly once treatment is initiated.

"Based on the evidence that my colleague and I have accumulated, I conclude that this flu-like illness IS most likely associated with chemical and/or biological co-factors. Chemicals, perhaps falling from contrails or other sources, may be compromising immunity that facilitates infections by fungi, and likely, micoplasma, as well. We do hold scientific and government documents relating to 'adult respiratory distress syndrome, with or without systemic disease associated with infections due to micoplasma fermentents' by Lo, Weir, et.al., Clinical Infectious Disease, 1993, #17 Supplement 1, pages 5259-63 and, U.S. Patent No. 5,242,820, filed Sept. 7, 1993 by Lo of the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology for the assignee, the American Registry of Pathology, Washington, D.C. These documents describe myriad symptoms and clinical observations very close, if not identical to, those presenting in this epidemic."

On a note of aside, this is for you Rick, and for your people, this Lo patent for the Armed Forces Institute and the American Registry of Pathology, is for a "pathogenic mycoplasma" that they isolated from AIDS patients, and it is far more likely to be causing the whole array of AIDS symptoms than the actual co-factor, HIV.

Then, I go on to say, "Finally, not that he needs my support but I can vouch for Will Thomas's character. He is not doing what you apparently think. He is not a nutritional supplement salesman. He is a dedicated investigator, much like you, who is seeking to learn the truth. If we all put our heads together, perhaps we will finally discover the truth underlying the hype. Best wishes—Len Horowitz."

**Martin:** Well, that shed some light. We won't cover the new book, but what you're referring to are the TSEs, is that correct?

**Dr. Horowitz:** Actually, no, I haven't even touched upon those yet. There is, we believe, at least some—there is some parallelism or overlap in the pathogenic mycoplasma area and the TSE issue.

**Martin:** Is there treatment currently available for TSEs and the prion?

**Dr. Horowitz:** The only treatment that I am aware of, again, is the 5-step process that we are articulating.

No. 1—detoxification;

No. 2—deacidification;

No. 3—boosting the immune system;

No. 4—oxygenation therapy; and

No. 5—bioelectric therapies.

And, I feel, it is in the bioelectric therapies that we're going to probably gain the best results, along with oxygenation therapies, with the prion diseases. But again, that's the next interview.

**Martin:** Are there any other viruses that people should be aware of or concerned about?

**Dr. Horowitz:** Not to my knowledge. I really think that our focus of all of our current investigations should be in the area of mycoplasma and Dr. Nicholson's work. I really feel like, based on even some of the latest things that are happening right now, politically, as well as in the scientific realm, I feel that THAT is the issue. If you go into mycoplasma, and I mentioned this on Chuck Misler's radio program a couple of days ago when I was discussing the issue with Jack Medcalf, Director. Are you familiar with Medcalf?

**Martin:** No, I'm not.

**Dr. Horowitz:** Jack Medcalf from, I believe, the state of Washington, had submitted a request to the General Accounting Office to investigate squalene antibodies found in Gulf War veterans. And, well over a year ago now, I guess it was about a year ago, it was determined that squalene, which is a portion of an adjuvant, it is a chemical included in a mixture called an adjuvant which is intended to enhance the immune response in vaccinated populations and that it was only included in experimental vaccines. And it was determined about a year ago that the Gulf War veterans, those people who went over to the Gulf War, that were suffering—as well as people who didn't even go into the Gulf War arena, who were ailing with Gulf War Syndrome, had antibodies to squalene—again, a vaccine-ingredient that only existed in experimental vaccines. So, that's the old news.

Now, what happened is, allegedly, Jack Medcalf had been approached by a group of Gulf War veterans who were sick, and in

We need to learn to be still in the  
midst of activity and to be  
vibrantly alive in repose.

—Gandhi

order to try to help, he asked the General Accounting office to compile a report, an investigation, on this squalene and they just released it. And the released report says, yes, indeed, there are problems. We do find squalene antibodies in the blood of these people. Again, the only way that it's most plausible that it got in there was through the vaccines. The Department of Defense is unsupportive to our investigation. Basically, that's what the GAO is reporting and that there should be further investigation done and verification of squalene and how it got in there and it's effects on the immune system.

Well, from my perspective, that's a distraction. Because, A, it was scientifically determined over a year ago that this was so; and B, it won't matter whether we get a confirmation through science that squalene existed in the vaccines or the antibodies are now being produced in the sick people, against the squalene they were exposed to because of the vaccines. What's really important, if you want to save lives, is to place a moratorium on all U.S. government-promulgated vaccines because obviously they're not telling the truth about them. Also, they're delivering agents that are not only depleting the immune system, but also potentially infecting human beings with things like mycoplasma; and that was my recommendation to Medcalf's office and to all legislative offices—that they really need to be focusing on the issue of mycoplasma rather than squalene.

So, Candice Brown and Will Northrup have been very excellent investigators of the Huntsville issues and they have been contacting legislators and they're also heavily involved in the Class Action lawsuit that is currently pending down there on behalf of all of the civilians who are suffering with Gulf War Syndrome-type symptoms and other illnesses that are associated with mycoplasma infections. But, see, she's carbon-copied a variety of different people, including Representative Ron Paul—who, I walked into Ron Paul's office myself and presented him the documentation about 3 months ago that we have.

**Martin:** I'm looking at an article in front of me from the *Preparedness Journal*. And, you mention that in this article.

**Dr. Horowitz:** Yeah, right. But, at any rate, here's a letter to the Acting Comptroller General of the United States from Bob Thilner, who is a member of Congress, from the 50th District of California, requesting an investigation into the mycoplasma incognitas—this is Oct. 23, 1998—and, you've got just a tremendous amount of evidence

that's implicating Dept. of Defense, Baylor College, and mycoplasma infections as being the heart of much of this bizarre, immune system ravaging, new epidemics—myriad new epidemics. That's where I would go with it. I would focus on that. And to the extent that we're not focusing on that, or the Dept. of Defense doesn't want to discuss that and comply with either the General Accounting Office's investigations, or even congressional inquiries, I mean, you've got an obvious cover-up going on here. And, of course, I think it was Dr. Nicholson and Don McAlvaney, in his report that initially

**It's now, like, you either have the eyes to see the documentation, ears to hear the truth to avoid the risks, to take the precautions to, literally, clean the temple of God, your body, so that you can withstand the infectious agents being thrown at us today. And, if you're not there, then God help you and God bless you.**

implicated a connection. And I spoke with Garth Nicholson myself to get confirmation that there was authoritative connections between Tannox Biomedical Systems of Houston, Texas and Baylor College, and also James Baker III, Secretary of State under George Bush, and George Bush as a shareholder in the company. These were allegations that were made by authoritative sources.

And I think that's why you have the Dept. of Defense stonewalling on this issue. I think that if you focus on mycoplasma, you're going to get some extraordinary revelations here.

**Martin:** Ok. I notice here in this article, I wasn't aware that you're co-chair of the legislative committee of the National Health Federation.

**Dr. Horowitz:** Yep. Patrick von Mauk, who was the Executive Director of NHF, asked me to do that. And, I've been working with Maurine Soloman. Patrick is no longer in that capacity. Maurine Soloman is now taking over as president, and Patrick is now a liaison in Washington, at this point. But, NHF is just one of many organizations that are behind "full-disclosure", and we want to stop, not only the intoxication of citizens and military personnel by these vaccines and other ways that we're apparently being intoxicated, but also we want to continue to protect people's access to the supplements and vitamins and therapies, and also stop the persecution of the healthcare professionals who have been dedicated to helping people. And, again, when I was on the air the other day with Jack Medcalf's

primary assistant, and he said to me, "Well, Dr. Horowitz, if you're so smart, what do you think we should be doing? What are you doing for these people? If you think that our investigation into squalene isn't going to bring us anywhere, where do you think we should be going and what are you doing to help these people?"

I said to them, basically, we're working with healthcare professionals who are REALLY making a difference. I mean, when you talk to Gulf War veterans who are suffering and ailing. The ones who have been getting help have been getting it through the alternative therapies.

**Martin:** That's right.

**Dr. Horowitz:** That's what we're doing. We're at the front line of delivering the information to these people.

**Martin:** Have you met any allies in Congress at all, in regard to this kind of investigation? Maxine Waters?

**Dr. Horowitz:** (Laughter) Maxine Water's group is—I'm just totally disgusted with the response from Congress, the lack of response by Congress. I spent about 45 minutes one-on-one with Maxine Waters's chief

health investigator, and you know, you would think that Maxine Waters, being Black and heavily into the Black coalition, of being heavily involved in investigating Central Intelligence and the drug issues that she would be responsive to receiving the U.S. government contracts under which numerous AIDS-like and Ebola-like viruses were developed under Litton Bionetics under Dr. Robert Gallo's direction—and she would do something, given the fact that 73 percent of HIV/AIDS patients today are Black and Hispanic, she has an intense genocide going on. And, she, a Black woman, and David Satcher, a Black man [Surgeon General], are kind of looking the other way. All I can think of, quite honestly, Rick, this being "End-Time prophecies" being fulfilled—you know, I have to constantly return to the spiritual aspects of this whole thing.

**Martin:** It's all connected.

**Dr. Horowitz:** It is, in my opinion; it's completely connected. And, you know, the phrase "come out of mystery Babylon" keeps coming to mind. Congress is part of mystery Babylon. The fact that our legislators, they're puppet politicians, who we get a chance to "vote" for, whose political strings are being pulled by the shadow governors—you know, the real oligarchy, those in the secret societies, those infamous, let's say, thirteen families that are literally running the world, literally through, in my opinion, occult practices—that Congress is just a dysfunctional bureaucracy that is created by these people to create a facade of democracy.

And, that, I think is just a waste of time. That's why my purpose was, on Chuck Misler's program the other day, to just say, it's too late. People are dying, left and right. I don't want to endorse a scientific investigation into squalene. My God, it's time to help these people. It's too late to do stupid things like that, to go into another distraction that's going to take 2-3 years of investigating, and once the results of the investigation come out, they will be challenged by the puppet-scientists that CIA and DoD have on their payroll. And, so, it's time to get down to what's really happening here. What's really happening here, the bottom line, is genocide with a capital G. And people are sick and dying all over, and the fact of the matter is that this is part and parcel of a depopulation agenda wherein those people in power can make not only vast fortunes off of humanity's suffering, but as your friends and family and mine die, they're happy because it's one less, what they call, "useless eater" to feed. And, so, it's even to the point where I'm not even trying to persuade people any longer that this is what's going on. It's kind of too late for that.

**Martin:** Right.

**Dr. Horowitz:** It's now, like, you either have the eyes to see the documentation, ears to hear the truth to avoid the risks, to take the precautions to, literally, clean the temple of God, your body, so that you can withstand the infectious agents being thrown at us today. And, if you're not there, then God help you and God bless you.

It's too late. I'm not going to—I'm not going to fool around any more. We've got too many people, right now, who are sick and dying, who have come to us for help and we need to focus on those people. The urgent issues are very, very clear, and if you want to play distractive games and continue this charade, you go right ahead, but don't invite me to the party.

**Martin:** I completely agree. That's actually a good place to stop for now.

**Footnote:** In our next issue of *The SPECTRUM*, we will present Part II of my interview with Dr. Horowitz. In this second conversation, Dr. Horowitz speaks of—get this—utilizing tonal frequencies for healing; decoding the *Bible*; understanding sacred geometry; the coming Age of Peace; stealth viruses and the depopulation agenda accelerating while the planetary frequency increases; living in a frequency of love as a shield of protection against the coming depopulation assault on the masses of people and as a key for healthy living in the decades ahead. If you're not intrigued by what Dr. Horowitz has to say in this second conversation, well, let's just say "check your pulse!"

## NEWS DESK SPECIAL REPORT

# Benzene And Other Poisons In Our Food Supply

4/13/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT

This was sent to me recently. The subject matter and thoroughness of the research of the writer warrant a wide broadcasting of this information so that others may check things out further.

Aware readers know well that the matter of dangerous substances in our food has been a recurring, perennial theme in this age of "better" living through chemistry.

While we have no way to check-out the following information, we applaud the research described herein and share it for whatever life-saving value it may have for you.

[quoting:]

February 1999  
1401-27 Willowbrook Dr.  
Cranbrook, B. C.  
V1C 6H4 250-426 4164  
Geo: 82G/5W Kootenay Distri

### BENZENE— BENZENEACETALDEHYDE STUDY

I have discovered a situation so ominous, it defies my understanding. Having become extremely allergic to benzene, ricin and monosodiumglutamate, I have found narcotic benzene-benzeneacetaldehyde and derivatives in our total Cranbrook community food supply. This chemical I fear has been put in our food and pharmaceuticals nationwide. I became aware of this chemical in food, drinks, vitamins, and pharmaceuticals in our area, then in Alberta, Saskatchewan, and as we travelled throughout the United States in winter months. At that time I did not know what chemical I was experiencing allergy to; we stayed home this year to record many of the contaminated products and its extent. (I am not unqualified; I did discover Lichens as precursors to finding massive mineral deposits.)

For instance, I have not been able to find ANY Tylenol, including Junior 6-11 6260014359 Lot F921, McNeil Products, Ont N1K 1A5, without benzene. Anacin,

Whitehall Robins 621075 is horribly contaminated. ALL acetylsalicylic, Safeway, Life, Asaphen chewable, New Bayer coated, 81mg Toronto M9W IG6 5650000120 contain benzene. I found only Aspirin chewable Lot ZH71 80mg—held behind the pharmacy counter, costing 20 times per mg, without this chemical.

A narcotic can not possibly be of value to anyone with any cardiac muscular problem. Is Reye's Syndrome caused by benzene additive rather than ASA. Are governments aware of such a narcotic chemical being added to our food supply? Bureaucrats, Gentiles, Jews, police, teachers, doctors all eat these foods. Who has the power to contaminate a nation's food supply and WHY? We are a population of 60 thousand Kootenay area, captive to two major grocers and one department store, Zellers. A major part of my complaint is that area businesses are conspiring to bring into our community and city of Cranbrook, extremely benzene-contaminated products, over and above those in the general food supply. This milk could not possibly be similarly contaminated world wide: Foremost 1% BF Foremost Foods Vancouver V6B 3W8 FE22 LFCK0338 and Dairyland Homo Feb 14 1118 CG2 CK6870011200 from Overwaitea. One tbs. made me ill. Post 100% Bran 6618801127 so contaminated, just touching the box caused me to choke. What would happen to the person with asthma eating this combination?

To tell you how I made this discovery: It could not have been luck that the first terrorist acts against us would involve massive doses of MSG, a chemical they knew was already in the world's food supply. They know it inflames the large intestine, resulting in diverticulitis and diverticulosis. When I discovered this and survived, they began the use of massive narcotic benzene. Once allergic, I found it impossible to find pharmaceuticals and foods without it. It is in face creams, soaps, jams, juices, milk. It can not be luck that their choice of terrorist chemicals would be the exact same chemical as found in our brand-name life-sustaining

products: Sifto Salt 6756811080, Winsor Salt 6601000105 Point Claire Que H9R 5M9, soda, brown sugar, coffee Folgers and Nabob. Many know of MSG being put in our food—but few know of benzene.

We discovered to our dismay the total involvement of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police [RCMP] in these terrorist activities on behalf of international mineral corporations. In APEC, RCMP sabotage terrorists act on behalf of Alberta Energy against Wiebo Ludwig, against WalshFelderhof Bre-X Gold in Busang (remember Busang reserves are 200 million ounces—yet the biggest giants of North America are only 185 total). Corporate Bronfman, using these horrible chemicals, which caused my extreme allergy in the beginning, have wanted to take our gallium mineral deposit at Moyie Lake 82G/5W KD without payment. I realized RCMP involvement when their patrol cars surrounded me and transported me to Trail Mental Hospital—for depression, which presumably they could see through the car windshield.

Ricin is used in our food supply selectively. We receive it in our egg supply. Causes arthritic deformity, but when it is removed from the food supply—the pain is gone completely.

Benzene—benzeneacetaldehyde—

a) salt taste collects in tonsil mucous;  
b) shaking and hand trembling as it hits the sensory nervous system—impossible to hold a cup;

c) irritation of bronchi—as asthma, constant acid forms in the esophagus—called acid reflux—but is really benzene poison;

d) the most horrible aspect of this benzene chemical is when trying to sleep: the involuntary muscles stop working and my breathing stops. It literally shuts down night-time breathing; why not also a child's breathing as well as in crib-death. At times when I have been badly contaminated it causes the heart muscle to quiver and flutter. What would happen to those with cardiac muscle weakness? They may take an ASA with further benzene or a cimetidine Tagamet PX307883 Kimberley Drug, RX514454 Natal, RX6517780 Shoppers Drug Lethbridge all contain benzene; then take a Roloids, Warner Lambert Scarborough MIL 2N3 5770065195 (in my notes I wrote "very bad"). How would that person know what was happening? Is benzene the reason for the statistical rise in female heart attacks?

e) loss of REM sleep; from personal experience the body and mind become totally fatigued. This is likely called cronic-fatigue-syndrome. Any of the female face creams Base Glaxal 5409232301, Body & Bath Lot71127, Oil of Olay USA GPO1947656 contain benzene. Since I am so allergic, they cause me itchy skin welts.

f) benzene's narcotic effect causes the neck and jaw to become weak, automatic sphincter muscles stop functioning (urinary) on encountering air-born benzene. When the chemical is removed, normal body functions resume.

Our letters to Prime Minister Chretien, Attorney General Allan Rock, and Honourable Anne McClellan explains that their RCMP are out of control and actively: "electronically monitor our home and vehicles; participating and financing narcotic benzene and ricin terrorism; use of RCMP helicopter to spread benzene; colluding with mining empire Bronfman and area businesses to poison and contaminate area foods". Government reply states "your problem is not within Attorney General purview—please contact your RCMP."

Another example of the same chemical but much more toxic: A Christmas gift—set of Martha Stewart Sheets, Troy MI 48084 purchased from Cranbrook Zellers. A new designer powder, benzeneacetaldehyd acid, fell from these sheets—everything it touched became volatile when touched with water. Everything washed with these sheets became toxic and had to be disposed of. Without a Canadian Justice System, Zellers owners can chemically contaminate our home and we can do absolutely nothing about it. I therefore feel a greater horror as to who could and would contaminate our world's food supply.

IF we are being intentionally poisoned en-masse, what other horrors of benzene are known?

Parkinsons cause is environmental—as nerves can no longer control muscular function.

Is benzene an endocrine inhibitor? Drs Klotz and Jewett, University of Toronto, reported a most unusual 60% increase in testicular cancer, shrinking testes, and low sperm count. Is this benzene in our pharmaceuticals and food disrupting the body's endocrine system?

WHO AND WHY? Maybe there are multiple reasons. My view sees a sinister evil. A perfect way for international masters to "pull-in-the-noose" when they wish to take minerals, intellectual property, electronics (Ramsey), etc. Further research will have to be yours.

WRITTEN WITHOUT PREJUDICE

(signature)

Frances Y. Johnson (Mrs.)

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

#### 1999 BENZENE—WORK SHEET

Martha Stewart sheets, Troy, MI (1964,

1996)

Beans & Pork, Western Family Food, Vancouver V6B 4E4, 6263917520

100% Post Bran 6618861127

3-Pies Jello, Citron Kraft, Canada Don Mills Ent M3C 3J5 66188C2080

Rogers Best Brews Sugar 6311112354

Rogers Demerma Brown 6311112573

Redpath Brown sugar (Demerasa) Redpath Ind. Ltd. Montreal 6284761216

Green Giant Cream Corn, Pillsbury Can. 675 Cochrane Dr., Marham, Ont. L3R CM7690521026C (upper stomach). One extremely contaminated. One had an unusual plastic lining.

Kraft Pure Strawberry Jam 6810005557

Alpha Honey, McKenzie Food, Spruce Grove Alta T7X 1H8 6330675910 (litch old)

Sifto Salt, Canada Inc., Mississauga Ont L4W 2T7 6756811080(old)

Dreadful Winsor Salt 6601000105 Canada Salt Co Ltd. Point Claire, Que. H9R 5M9

Arm & Hammer Soda, Church & Dwight Ltd. Don Mills M3C 3R6, 1090 Don Mills Rd. (Med 1kg) Bad 6533300150

European wieners, Treybe Sausage, Ltd., Von U5L 1P7 207399607746

Sun Rype Grapefruit Juice Kelowna, VIY 2W4 5796100094

Burger King Ketchup, McBurger King Corp. Product of USA Heing

Edward Coffee—Lucerne Foods, Calgary T2P 2J6 5820045014

This made me sick—Dairyland Homo Milk Feb. 14 1118 CG2 CK 6870011200 (Overwaitea)

LifeFibre Laxative, Shoppers' DrugMart, Toronto M2J 4Y7 5780003453

London Drug Vitamin C, London Drug Ltd. Richmond, BC V7A 4Y5 6815600096

Tylenol, (Junior 6-11) McNeil Products N1K 1A5 6360014359 Lot F921

Tylenol McNeil Guelph, Ont N1K 1A5 Lot F857-151501

Pert Plus Shampoo, Proctor & Gamble Toronto M5W 1C5 566471

Base Glascal Skin Cream, Roberts Pharmaceutical, Mississauga, Ont L5N 6S2 5409232350, 5409232301

Roloids, Warner Lambert, Scarborough M1L 2N3 5770065195 (bad)

Body & Bath Basics Face Cream, Sudbury Ont P3E 5R2 Lot 71127

Primrose & Milk Face Cream

Calif Face Alpha Hydroxy Belvedere Inc. Toronto L5R 3G3 6574326004

Anacin, Whitehall Robins 621075 (extremely bad)

ASA Safeway Can. Safeway Ltd. Western Pharmaceutical Calgary T2P 2J6 5820076240

Kufe ASA Shoppers Drug Mart Toronto M2J 4Y7 578001183. The benzene is so strong you can smell it through the plastic bottle.

Asaphen chewable (ASA) Pharmascience Inc. Montreal 5760687894 [End quoting]

# Money & Secret Powers, Or: Where Is The Nation Headed?

*Editor's note: The following history lesson is excerpted from the Jan/Feb 1999 issue of Dr. John Coleman's excellent publication called World In Review. We share it here because of John's gift for showing us the long reach of history's arm—especially when one has a more accurate sense of exactly to just what "octopus" that long arm is attached!*

**Jan/Feb 1999 DR. JOHN COLEMAN**

When the history of this country comes to be written, especially the history of the Clinton years, it will be placed in the true perspective of power out of control, running amok, sanctioned by a party which itself is out of control. Put another way, the Democratic Party, by sanctioning an out of control executive, is itself beyond the control of moderation and judicial restraint, and is now given over to its radical element.

History will record that the Clinton presidency was not only a tremendous step in the direction of a Socialist state, but that indeed, it affected the whole of Western civilization to the detriment of all nations. How else would history view the Clinton presidency, if not in this light? History will record that the Clinton presidency was a social and political disaster of grave dimensions. Perhaps not a parallel to the social disasters of the murder of Lincoln, McKinley, Garfield, and later, of Kennedy, nor a parallel to the social disaster of the First World War, but certainly in the same context.

No, the First World War was one of unparalleled disaster and on a scale frightening to look back upon. Western civilization was reduced to snatching young men from their homes and families, conscripting them to participate in the slaughter of nations from the same Western culture and civilization. It was an era where the American President Wilson ran amok, out of control, seizing powers which were not his under the *U.S. Constitution*.

Wilson had nothing better to do than conscript our young men to fight and slaughter other young men of a branch of the same family as theirs, while the churches, the religious leaders, stood mute or else endorsed the slaughter. How did these events come to

pass? What were the causes of the First World War? How could such an orgy of blood have enveloped the civilized nations of the West? Did Western civilization not boast great writers, philosophers, artists, poets, musicians, and a religion overwhelmingly against such slaughter?

Did not the Renaissance produce Lorenzo the Magnificent, Sixtus, and Julius II, the great beautifiers and civilizers of Rome, patrons of Botticelli, Ghirlandai, and Pinturicchi? And yet, even then, voices were being raised about the dangers of power out of control and running amok. One such voice was Giralamo Savonarola (1452-1498), a Dominican prior of San Marco in Florence, who saw the out-of-control power of the Black Nobility of Venice, Florence, and Genoa as a powerful force—out of control power beginning to run amok.

This little-known but great man warned of

the corruption of the rulers and leaders and of the state itself. He warned that the bankers were showing signs of out-of-control power that would lead to the destruction of everything won by the Renaissance. What Savonarola was witnessing was the equivalent of today's out-of-control, running amok Corporate-Government State, and a president under the control of the equivalent of the Black Nobility of Venice—and I am speaking of the Rothschilds and their fellow merchant bankers, particularly the Orsinis of our time.

The "bancherius" was the start of today's evil of central banking. This was the moneychanger of the 12th century, so despised by Christ during his ministry on Earth. The "bancherius" accepted deposits from the businessmen of Venice, Florence, and Genoa, from the Black Nobility, immensely rich families. In turn they granted credit to merchants and traders in the form of "banchi di scritta". The bankers were exceptionally powerful in Venice, but Florence and Genoa also came under their influence.

The 13th century Venetian "banchi di scritta" devised the medium known as Bills of Exchange, by which they transferred payments from buyers to sellers. Eventually it led to the establishment of the Medici Bank in Florence, which could make or break politicians and popes alike. And the Medici Bank did just that. In a blaze of power run amok, out of control, the Medici Black Nobility and the Guelph Black Nobility were responsible for one intrigue after another, which is how they got their name "Black Nobility". It had to do with their uncontrolled appetite for unbridled power and it

## **MORE READING**

Books by Dr. Coleman:

• ***SOCIALISM: THE ROAD TO SLAVERY***

• ***DIPLOMACY BY DECEPTION***

And another fine book:

• ***CONSPIRATORS' HIERARCHY:  
THE STORY OF  
THE COMMITTEE OF 300***

His latest book:

• ***WHAT YOU DON'T KNOW  
ABOUT THE  
U.S. CONSTITUTION***

Monthly newsletter

**WORLD IN REVIEW (WIR)**

**\$65.00 per year, 1st class mail  
(32 pages with no advertising)**

Available from:

**Joseph Publishing  
2533 N. Carson St.  
Carson City, NV 89706**

*Each book is \$20 and includes shipping & handling. For orders by credit card, please call 1-800-942-0821.*

turned the nation-state of Italy into a quagmire of deception and deceit.

The unbridled, out-of-control, run amok power of the Venetian “*banchi di scritta*” led to the financial success of the Fuggers of Augsburg, Germany. Jacob Fugger (Jacob the Rich, 1459-1525) played a leading role in broadening the power of the German branch of the Venetian Guelphs. The Venetian Guelphs were perhaps the most notorious of the Black Nobility. (Queen Victoria of England was a Guelph.) Another Guelph was the powerful Robert Angevin of Naples and Venice.

Robert's family were immensely wealthy members of the Italian Guelph Black Nobility who set out to carve a place in history for themselves of power run amok. On the death of Emperor Henry VII, he was appointed imperial vicar. A hundred years later his unbridled powers were magnified by the domination of the de Medici family. Lorenzo de Medici continued in the ways of the Black Nobility, being treated like royalty, though he had no title to royalty.

By marrying into the all-powerful Black Nobility Orsini family, Lorenzo became a virtual prince. Through his bride, Clarice Orsini, Lorenzo was assured a high place in the Venetian banking dynasties. He was appointed as a receiver of papal revenues, after he had used his considerable charm and abilities to shade facts, which led to the conciliation of Pope Sixtus IV.

Later, the greatest of the Medici lost out to another Black Nobility family, the Pazzi family being given the all-important and highly-lucrative position as receivers of papal revenues, which resulted in plotting by the Black Nobility Ferrantes to remove Lorenzo from his exalted position. The Pazzis and Ferrantes joined in a plot to assassinate Lorenzo while he was attending Easter Mass. Lorenzo was wounded. After his recovery, the Medici family sought to exterminate the Pazzi family, for which Sixtus excommunicated Lorenzo.

Not intimidated, Lorenzo pursued a foreign policy, which proved very costly, in an exercise of unbridled power run amok. Does that not sound like President Clinton? Lorenzo's Council of Seventy was nothing but despotism in control of Florence and Venice. It enabled Lorenzo to waste state money on costly adventures, he debased the currency, declined the prosperity of Florence by heavy taxes (particularly on non-Black Nobility properties) which led to a decline of the city-state.

For all that, the Medicis were recognized as the greatest patrons of the Renaissance, which led to the mostly brilliant development of such as the work of Botticelli, Donatello, Verrochio, Michelangelo and Massacio, indeed a paradox. Does that not sound somewhat like Mr. Clinton, who has engaged in numerous foreign adventures, using the state's money, and yet he remains “popular” with the people who do not

want to dispense with his services.

In any event, the Venetian bankers remained the power brokers and it may be safely deduced that, over the next two centuries, their influence and power spread throughout Europe and led eventually to the goldsmith bankers of London and the establishment of central banking in the form of the Bank of England, without which it would have been impossible to wage the First World War. By the time the First World War ended, international central banks had become well established.

The City of London became for England what Venice was to the Black Nobility bankers. The rise of City of London banking dynasties, similar in nature and make-up to the Venetian Black Nobility bankers, was very similar to that of their Venetian cousins, and they, too, began to make a place for themselves in history. The Rothschilds, Schroeders, Barings, Warburgs, Lazard Freres, Kleinworts, Bensons, Hambros were to assume a place in power and control of the destinies of nations which has given rise to some of the most corrupt actions of the British and American governments, culminating in the situation today, where the United States is barely one step removed from a dictatorship.

During the 16th century, Jacob Fugger financed the Hapsburg Empire under Charles V, and made a huge fortune in so doing. His family had done extensive trade in silver, gold, and wool, with the Venetian Black Nobility and their “*banchi di scritta*”. Today, Jacob Fugger would be described as the head of one of the largest “Fortune 500” companies, or a City of London Merchant Banker of the caliber of the Barings. Jacob Fugger was once described as “the fourth greatest power of Europe” because of his behind-the-scenes control of the Hapsburgs. The Barings have been described as “the sixth greatest power in Europe” for the same reason that they control so many powerful people who run the affairs of nations.

The Rothschilds have been described on more than one occasion as “the first great power of Europe, more powerful than kings, princes and popes”. The Rothschilds have played a devastating role in the history of America—just as the Black Nobility played a tremendous role in the European world, one which it plays more than ever, today.

The contempt of the Black Nobility of Venice for the ordinary people of Europe is mirrored in American history by the contempt the Rothschilds feel for the ordinary American. The Rothschilds showed that contempt for ordinary Americans, for the Founding Fathers, for the hopes and aspirations of the American people to become a great, fair, and just nation (as epitomized by Washington in his *Farewell Address* to this nation) through actively, systematically, seeking to destroy all those hopes and plans.

Their servant, Colonel Edward Mandel House, mirrors the contempt of the Rothschilds for the American people. The Rothschilds controlled President Wilson through House. He never bothered to hide his contempt for the ordinary American people. When Wilson was going to be a candidate for President of the United States, it was Rothschild, Warburg, and Lazard Freres money that put their representative in the White House.

House mirrored the contempt the Rothschilds felt for the ordinary American people, whom he once described as “*dolts*”, who could not see that it was the Rothschilds and the group of “affable anarchists”—led by House—who had elected Wilson, and not them. House showed his contempt for the American people when he sailed for England on the very day that Wilson was nominated as the Democratic candidate for the presidency at the Democrat Convention in Baltimore, 1912. “I feel no need to watch the proceedings,” House said. On his arrival in Europe, House told a gathering of Fabian Socialists and members of the RIIA (*Royal Institute for International Affairs*)—which audience included delegates from the Barings, Seligmans, Rothschilds, and Lazard Freres, et al.: “I was confident that the American people would accept Wilson without question.” And so it happened.

House mirrored the hatred and contempt of the Rothschilds for the *Constitution*, a hatred so venomous that they did not hesitate one moment to plunge America into a terrible civil war—from which war they reaped great social and monetary gain. Truly, the Venetian “*bancheri*” with their “*banchi di scritta*” could not have done better. And so Wilson was used as a tool to promote their hatred of the *Constitution*, first through his attack on the tariff barriers which had made this nation great, second, by the imposition of income tax, third by the conscription of our young men to fight a war in Europe in which the US should never have been involved, and finally, by passage of the *17th Amendment*.

And so it was with Roosevelt, himself a banker's banker who, like Wilson, was elected by the Rothschilds and their fellow merchant-bankers to do their will, right on to William Jefferson Clinton, who was elected by the same group of bankers for exactly the same purposes as Wilson and Roosevelt. The Rothschilds have shown their contempt for the American people in the current impeachment proceedings. They have told the political leaders of this country, in effect: “A decision has been made to keep the services of Mr. Clinton, and nothing you can do will be allowed to change that.”

This is the first part of a Special Report on “The History Of Banking, Its Relationship With Secret Societies, And Its Role In Modern Times” which will be available in March 1999, together with “A Rogues Gallery of Traitors”.

# A Message From Oracle, Shaman Of The Mayan People

*Editor's note: We feel deeply honored that Oracle has asked to share the following message with all of you. This accomplished spiritual leader and healer feels strongly that this publication is THE most important conduit for reaching those who are seeking Truth, and plans to share other messages in the future, as such are revealed to him for this purpose.*

*The picture which accompanies this writing Oracle has asked that we share with you. There is no way in newspaper technology and black-and-white rendering that we can do justice to this photograph, "taken in 1997, in the seventh month, on the seventh day, at 7 a.m." according to Oracle, in a forest in the Southwestern United States. Oracle says that "something" made him stop during a hike and take the shot of a particularly inviting grove of trees. However, when the photo was developed, there was present, standing out in front of the trees, a subtle Light-image projection of a large Phoenix bird, with rainbow-colored "feathers" outstretched. The color image is awesome in its subtlety, with the details of the colorings and textures of the "feathers of Light" becoming apparent only upon closer study of the photo. We hope to offer you color print copies of the original color negative of this photo at a later time.*

## 5/30/99 ORACLE

In the beginning, way before the Earth was created, a plan was formatted as to how our planet would evolve throughout the centuries. As we approach the year 2000, in this moment and hour of human evolution, the lives of human beings are being heavily manipulated by religion, government, the media, science, etc. We see how they assume positions of power to continue manipulating our lives on the path to destruction.

To reach for something greater than what we are able to express directly through our lives is the dream of mankind. To see more than our eyes can see or our mind can imagine has been an impossible dream. That is why we have Spiritual Guides who, from time to time, enlighten us with their messages of love, knowledge, and direction.

To me, my Spiritual Guide is called Pacal. Many of you know him as Commander Hatonn. He came from the stars and changed the lives of my people, the Mayans. The world refuses to accept this truth, but the scientific world verified the imprints left behind around the Mayan cities, where seemingly "impossible" achievements were created.

Some of these accomplishments include the engineering of the drainage system in the Mayan cities that to this date cannot be duplicated with all our modern technology. Also of note is the way the Mayans have cultivated and harvested the land, producing papayas as big as watermelons, and other bounty of astonishing

measure. The Mayan culture has been able to keep illnesses such as cancer away from their people. As well there is the marvelous design and construction of massive pyramids and other structures of great curiosity. I could go on and on, but that is not the point.

I am known as Oracle, Shaman of the Mayan tribe. To some I am a messenger. Through my visions I receive messages from Pacal (Hatonn) that I must relate to my fellow brothers and



sisters throughout the world.

Many moons have passed by since I received the urgent message that said: "You must travel to the North, where you will meet people who believe in me and have been deceived by messages that have come from the Dark side."

After several years, about three months ago, I met a wonderful spirit, a free soul, who expressed to me a great concern over a situation which she had experienced that almost destroyed her life and the life of her family. It was then that I realized I was about to be faced with my mission.

Shortly after that, I learned about Doris and E.J. Ekker, and immediately Pacal spoke to me. I knew that I had to do everything within my power to stop these people who have used his name to gain power, position, and money from innocent people who are on a path of seeking The Truth.

Throughout these writings, I am offering you

a window that has opened to bring you a message that begins like this:

"You must remember, love is not getting, but giving. Within the framework of the wonderful, spiritual Laws of the Universe, the most important things are created for mankind so that man may evolve and reach a way of life where happiness, freedom, love are the foundation of life at a higher level.

"I do not work in all the hearts alike, but according to the preparation and sensitivity that I find in each of you. I am not accepted by a mind that has been corrupted by an overindulgence in the pleasures of the flesh, such as the greed, money, and power that has spoiled the hearts and minds of mankind for centuries.

"I am ashamed that my name and my message has been used in vain by the Ekkers. We must not pass judgement on their wrongful actions. We must not judge them, as the path of chaos and self destruction has taken its toll on them. The laws of the land and Higher Law are matters they will have to face sooner or later, as they cannot continue harming innocent people.

"But there are more important things that we must address. The time is coming wherein we must prepare for the cleansing of the planet. In the midst of these deep changes, we must repair all the damage that we have inflicted upon ourselves, upon each other, and upon our precious Mother Earth.

"We will move throughout the changes more easily if we are able to see the road upon which we are traveling. This is accomplished by stilling yourself and listening within to the Voice of your heart.

"Many will suffer as they believe that nothing will happen, that our monetary system will not collapse, computers will continue working without any problems, our food supplies will never end, the waters will not be polluted by dangerous bugs and nuclear wastes, etc. These are hearts hardened from hearing by fear, ignorance, and greed.

"Those who have any sense to see and heart to feel, they are already receiving my messages about the preparations that must be made now. The ones who will remain to live in a new world, free of hate, war, pollution, and technology no longer misused, must prepare without fear for these changes.

"A new era will open up, and all those who find value in the messages that come through their heart-soul connection will enjoy a new world wherein Harmony and Love will prevail."

This was the message that I received from Pacal (Hatonn).

I am Oracle, medicine man of the Mayan people. I have chosen this new publication in which to share this message of Pacal (Hatonn). I send this message with all my love and my blessings to my fellow brothers and sisters throughout the world.

# A New Menace Is Stalking Europe: It's The U.S.

*Editor's note: The following is from the 4/4/99 issue of The Boston Globe (page A27) and is brought to our attention courtesy of Calvin Burgin <wrldline@texas.net>. It is important background in conjunction with Ray Bilger's article on Yugoslavia directly following this article.*

**4/4/99 BOSTON GLOBE**

A new menace is stalking Europe, threatening to plunge the entire continent into a devastating war. Its leaders espouse the geopolitical ideas of Nazism and the tactics of Hitler. And for damning proof of its existence, all one need do is look at what is happening in Yugoslavia.

What is the name of this evil? If you guessed "ethnic cleansing", guess again. Try "America".

That, at least, is the increasingly popular view shared by people in a wide swath of the planet stretching from Russia's pacific coast to the Balkans, where NATO's airstrikes against Yugoslavia have set off a virulent anti-American backlash.

The US-led alliance portrays its airstrikes as an effort to prevent Yugoslav President Slobodan Milosevic from carrying out a policy of repression and ethnic cleansing, or forced expulsion, of Albanians from the southern Serbian province of Kosovo.

But at Friday's antiwar concert attended by some 60,000 people in Salonica, Greece, the United States was the bad guy: President Clinton was compared in posters to Hitler; NATO was spelled out as "Nazi American Terrorist Organization"; and posters warned of "a new Vietnam" in Europe.

These were the same slogans at protests in Moscow last week, where a masked gunman tried to fire a rocket at the US Embassy and where an Alexander-the-Great impersonator fired an arrow at the American ambassador's residence. The same sentiments were evident in the former Yugoslav republic of Macedonia, on Cyprus, and in Slovakia, where American embassies have been pelted with eggs, paint, and debris in the past week.

The simplest explanation for the anti-US

mood in these places is that many people in these countries sympathize with the Serbs because they share the Christian Orthodox faith. That certainly plays a role.

But the larger issue is that what the West perceives as "pax Americana", a time of peace and prosperity guaranteed by a responsible American superpower intent on spreading the wealth, people in parts of Eastern Europe seem to view as an effort at US world domination.

"We in the Balkans fought against the Nazis. Now we have to face an attack by the Americans," said Costantis Tripos, 42, a farmer who cultivates American sweet corn, during an all-night candlelight vigil in front of the American embassy in central Athens. The first American government was fighting for freedom. Now the Americans aren't fighting for freedom anymore. They try to dominate the world."

Naturally, this feeling is strongest where the bombs are falling in Belgrade. There, Serbs who waved American and European Union flags during pro-democracy protests against President Slobodan Milosevic two years ago are now singing patriotic Serb songs, waving Serbia's tricolor, and driving home the sense of betrayal trashing the Belgrade McDonald's and the American embassy.

Outside Serbia, the countries where the protests have been strongest are important to America in different ways. Greece, a NATO member, provides vital logistical support to the allied operations; equipment and supplies pass through Salonica, and in the event of a ground assault, so would NATO troops.

Macedonia, a candidate to join NATO, provides the alliance's troops with a foothold close to the Yugoslav border.

And Russia, which this decade has enjoyed an unprecedented partnership with NATO after a 50-year standoff, has been the West's most important post-Cold-War success story until the recent chill in relations.

In Russia, even the most liberal media refer to "the NATO aggression", and even the most staid officials, such as Foreign Minister Igor Ivanov, use Cold-War-style hyperbole to denounce the alliance's "barbarism". The negative feeling has

spread throughout the country: A Siberian movie theater refuses to show American movies and replaces them with Yugoslav ones; Mormon missionaries from the United States are banned from the Pacific port of Vladivostok; a St. Petersburg institute director orders four visiting US professors off his premises.

When the Soviet Union collapsed in 1991, many Russians embraced the West, and America in particular. But disillusionment about America has been growing in Russia as the country's economic crisis deepens despite US political and financial support for the Kremlin's so-called market reforms. Although Russia's corrupt leadership and endless political battles are probably more responsible for the country's problems than anything the United States did, the perception here is that America failed Russia.

American officials say they expected an anti-American backlash in Russia, but they may not have expected it to run so deeply.

**"We thought the United States was going to teach us to be a part of the civilized world, and help us become a wealthy democracy," said Vladimir Levin, a Moscow businessman. "But all America wanted was for us to be weak and dependent, so it could sell us its cheap goods and exploit our resources. And now we have America bombing Yugoslavia as a result, and we have to wonder if they will bomb us next. They would have never done that if we still were the Soviet Union."**

In Macedonia, tensions have been growing since last Sunday's riot outside the US Embassy. The growing Slav backlash there is directed at the large influx of ethnic Albanian refugees in Kosovo, and threatens to spread the hostilities—another problem NATO and the United States may not have considered thoroughly enough before deciding to station troops there.

And when the US ambassador to Athens, Nicholas Burns, held several meetings with Greek foreign ministry officials, asking for support for the NATO campaign, it caused a furor in the country's parliament, where the American envoy's diplomacy was denounced as pressure.

"Mr. Burns comes and goes from the ministries like they were his home," said Communist Party deputy Dimitris Costopoulos during a heated exchange in parliament this past week.

But it is not just the politicians who are questioning the motives behind NATO's military attack. "On the eve of the 21st century, I'm distressed that we can't find another solution to the problem," said Tallye Maroulis of Tampa, who now lives in Greece. "I believe in America, and I am heartbroken that my country would behave in such a way."

David Filipov reported from Moscow; Toulou Vlahou contributed to this report from Athens.

# What's Happening in Yugoslavia

## That We're Not Being Told?

5/27/99 RAY BILGER

For at least hundreds (if not thousands) of years the countries of Europe have fought with each other and have experienced their own internal revolutions and civil wars which do not appear to be subsiding any time in the near future. Yugoslavia, a sovereign nation with representation in the United Nations (that lofty sounding seat of the One World Government), is today experiencing its own internal civil war which, as a sovereign nation, it has every right to do, though we can suspect external manipulation behind the scenes, just as in our own U.S. Civil War.

In a world where populations have been increasing throughout our recorded history there is consequently to be expected a corresponding decrease in the amount of land and resources available to each person. Until we as a civilization can establish a stable-state society, this is something we will have to learn to live with. Of course, there is room enough for everyone, but not enough room for everyone to have the best piece of land, the choicest grazing land, the most productive land, or the parcel with the best view.

We here in the United States have experienced our own internal Civil War in the 1860s, and although the large international banking houses did finance both sides in that war (see my book, *The Untold History of America, Vol. I*), we did not have foreign military intervention ostensibly to help one side or the other.

Imagine if we were to experience an internal civil war today, and suddenly Russian jet fighters started a relentless bombing campaign on our cities, which forced us to flee to our borders with Canada and Mexico! Do you suppose you would welcome such a situation? Would we be expected to tolerate such madness? Well, that is what our military is engaged in almost unilaterally in Yugoslavia. Of the over 600 N.A.T.O. aircraft now flying over Kosovo, over 400 are from the U.S.!

The justification offered for the N.A.T.O. actions was the fact that in the 12-month

period prior to the beginning of bombing on March 24 of this year, there were 2,000 people killed in Kosovo. Well, there were over 2,000 people killed in Tienemen Square in China in a single day and we are not bombing them. Thousands of African people have been systematically starved by their own governments or from fleeing guerilla fighting and we have not bombed over there. And in Cambodia

people who do not speak the same language (so that they are not on their own native soil where they might be needed), supporting or toppling a president or leader who is or is not following the New World Order (N.W.O.) plans, creating and maintaining favorable investment climates for the great multinational corporations, etc., etc., then those military operations play an important part in making us all think we are too small and too helpless to fight against our fate (unless or until we realize that we can create our own destiny).

Those favorable investment climates, for example, are always for maximizing profits by using the poor of third-world countries to produce products to be sold in the more affluent countries for high prices. To illustrate this point, Nike just announced in March of this year that it is raising the minimum

wage for its Indonesian workers to a whopping \$37 a month, which is equivalent to about one quarter of a pair of Nike's Air Jordans. Since there may not be any other job, and since this will give the worker just enough to possibly get a little food to eat, that wage ensures they will perpetually be working at the Nike factory (usually for long hours).

And, by the way, do you know the definition of Foreign Aid? Foreign Aid is when the poor people of a rich country give money to the rich people of a poor country! And there goes your tax dollars. Sad, but true.

The world stage today is a very active place and we are literally being bombarded from every direction with an overflow of information. This serves at least two obvious purposes. One, to present us with what we are to believe (propaganda), which rarely if ever includes any truth, and two, to give us conflicting information so that we remain confused and thus more easily controlled.

Many people, if not most, appear to be so confused that they believe the world situation is out of control. After the so-called collapse of the Russian economy last August, Japan's *Asahi News* reported on August 30, 1998: "The shockwaves triggered by Russia's

**"It is just not credible that the United States can remain an oasis of prosperity unaffected by a world that is experiencing greatly increased stress."**

**—Federal Reserve Board Chairman  
Alan Greenspan**

millions of people were killed by the Khmer Rouge and we did nothing. So, there must be some other agenda at work here which we are not being told about.

There are numerous reports (none of which ever seem to reach the mainstream American media) that indicate that civilians did not begin to leave Yugoslavia until N.A.T.O. (or the U.S.) began their relentless bombing campaign against basically innocent civilians. Is all of this the beginnings of World War III?

Our current civilization, or more precisely those who control the world's current civilization, have long used a formula of creating a crisis and then offering the solution to that crisis which, when properly designed and implemented, is a solution which the masses will eagerly accept, even if it means giving up our hard-won rights and freedoms. This is called crisis management. And those crises all to often employ military solutions to problems which cannot and should not ever be resolved militarily.

But when the agenda involves many different aspects and purposes, such as terrorizing the masses, justifying huge defense budgets, pitting one class, race, or group of people against another (divide and conquer), sending troops off to fight in foreign lands and kill other

financial crisis illustrate that governments are no longer able to control what is going on.” Really? Thus, the desired effect is being achieved by the N.W.O. controllers.

In an article by Henry Kissinger in the May/June 1999 issue of *Foreign Affairs*, the publication of the so-called “elite” controllers’ Council on Foreign Relations, Henry tells us: “A nation’s foreign policy inevitably reflects an amalgam of the convictions of its leaders and the pressures of its environment.” If only it were so simple. Of course, Henry knows that foreign policies are really determined behind closed doors in places such as the Council on Foreign Relations and have little-to-nothing to do with a nation’s (puppet) leaders.

We in the United States of America should not expect to remain isolated much longer from momentous world events. Federal Reserve Board Chairman Alan Greenspan said in a speech in Berkeley, California on Sept. 4, 1998: “It is just not credible that the United States can remain an oasis of prosperity unaffected by a world that is experiencing greatly increased stress.” That “greatly increased stress” now seems to be escalating on a daily basis to intolerable proportions.

Art Bell’s late-night talk-radio program was off the air a few months back, and was again off the air (or missing Art Bell as the program’s host) after the night of April 13, 1999, apparently because Art is becoming bolder about exposing the truth relative to what is happening in the world today. After about two weeks he did return, but he is now more often than not replaced by guest hosts. Is Art phasing himself out of the picture? Unfortunately, this may be the case because Art refuses to further conceal the everyday lies and deceit we are all expected to accept as fact from the mainstream media and our own government.

Art’s April 13 show was full of provocative pronouncements about the war in Kosovo and the possible beginnings of World War III, coming both from Art and from his astute guest, Jeffrey Nyquist. Art began the program by telling his audience, “I warn you, do not believe most of what you hear about the war, from our side and/or their side. Both sides are engaged in propaganda.... So, mind me when I tell you they lie. We lie. They lie. This is turning into a war, not a conflict. It’s not even a strike, it’s a war and that’s what we’re getting into.... They lied. The administration (in Washington, D.C.) lied. They’re lying over there, and we’re in another damn war. And it’s more of a war every single day.”

Stop for a moment and think about what has been happening in Yugoslavia, especially more recently. We’ve bombed trains with innocent civilians aboard and buses loaded with women and children, and bombed whole towns filled with innocent people. These are alleged

to be accidents or mistakes! Do you believe that for one minute? Those who are overseeing this campaign of genocide (from behind the scenes) know exactly what they are doing. They are terrorizing the people through fear, and more importantly, they are engaged in depopulation as they numb us to it.

Other sources have also revealed that British and Israeli paramilitary death squads were brought into Kosovo to commit atrocities as a further justification for N.A.T.O. intervention. These paramilitary units wore black masks as they went from village to village killing innocent civilians. Remember hearing about the Serbians invading Albania? It is reported that this was actually the paramilitary units exiting Kosovo so they could never be identified. All of their actions were then blamed on the Serbs.

How about the bombing two weeks ago of the Chinese embassy in Belgrade, Yugoslavia? An accident? Our intelligence didn’t know the embassy had relocated? This is part of the plan to have us believe things are getting out of control, and that those who are supposedly in control do not know what they are doing. To ask us to believe such nonsense insults our intelligence.

All of our ambassadors in foreign countries, including Yugoslavia, are C.I.A. operatives, and our embassies are staffed with intelligence personnel. Remember, we are not in foreign countries on good-will missions; we are there to do such things as gather information to maintain favorable investment climates for the multinational corporations and international bankers. That includes paying-off any local politicians or national leaders to ensure certain policies or legislation are adopted. And almost all of our ambassadors are members of the Council on Foreign Relations (C.F.R.).

It seems more likely that we knew the Chinese embassy had moved, that we probably knew about it before they moved, that we knew exactly the day they moved, and that we probably even watched them move. So, why did we bomb their embassy? Was it perhaps strictly an act of provocation? Are we trying to force them into a wider war? When you realize that our One World Controllers are hell-bent on destroying the world as we know it and depopulating about 4 billion people, it doesn’t seem farfetched that we are seeing World War III unfold right before our eyes. And it is to be a nuclear war. No matter that the N.A.T.O. action goes against its own charter.

Anyway, back to Art Bell’s April 13 program. Art’s guest, Jeffrey Nyquist, didn’t come on until the second hour, and as Art often does in his first hour, he took telephone calls. A caller from Seattle, Washington related about information he had obtained from the Internet concerning mining and mining operations in Kosovo. He said, “I heard on the Internet about a huge mining complex in Kosovo.

Apparently the land alone around this area is worth somewhere in the neighborhood of about \$2 billion dollars. And from what I’ve heard, from the coal and lignite and everything that comes out, it’s worth in the area of several trillion dollars they’re able to make off this. Apparently the Serbians count on this mining complex for the lignite which they use to supply their electricity. And I’ve noticed nobody in the media has talked about it.”

Art’s comment was, “Well, we have talked a little bit about the minerals that are there. Wars are always about money, sir.” And also about the control of land, resources, and populations. Have you heard any talk from the mainstream media about the control of resources in Kosovo as a reason for war?

Art then reread a statement he had made on April 1 that had stirred up considerable controversy. It said: “Though I do not agree in any way with what the Serbs are REPORTED to be doing, it is none of our damn business. The U.N. might make a case for intervention when one nation invades another (as a Libertarian, even that causes me pause). To bomb until the Serbs agree to change their internal policy is folly. Will we bomb for a few more days, weeks, months? Will we declare victory if they agree to talk? Will that end differences that have been festering longer than we have been a nation? If this is the New World Order, I want no part of it. If we must act beyond our own borders, then let us help those displaced by the madness. The real flow of refugees did not begin until our ‘goodwill bombing’ began. Is our next act to be American troops on the ground? Would you see your son or daughter die to change attitudes in Serbia?”

Even former president Jimmy Carter has now spoken out against the bombing. Mr. Carter said on Larry King’s program on C.N.N. that he “would very much like to see an end to the bombing in areas not involved in the fighting.” Subsequent comments by Mr. Carter have been even stronger and more direct.

Art then introduced his guest, Jeffery Nyquist, author of a book called *Origins Of The Fourth World War*. Mr. Nyquist also works as a columnist for Newsmax ([www.newsmax.com](http://www.newsmax.com)). He has been an independent researcher on mass destruction weapons and state militarism for 11 years. He has published articles in the *New American* and the *Conservative Review*. He has just completed a series of speeches and lectures in 31 American cities.

Mr. Nyquist explains how and why Russia has been planning a surprise attack against the United States. He believes this attack will come sooner rather than later, quite possibly within the next year, especially if we continue on our present course. Russia is currently engaged in a full mobilization for war and has just called up a quarter-of-a-million troops, making their army five times larger than ours.

Mr. Nyquist immediately proceeded to point out that every Russian leader in the past 50 years has threatened global war, but not like they are doing today. He pointed out that Russian President Boris Yeltsin just made the statement, "I told N.A.T.O., the Americans, and the Germans, don't push us toward military action. Otherwise there will be a European war for sure and possibly a world war."

Mr. Yeltsin also said about putting troops in Kosovo: "They want to bring in ground troops. They are preparing for that. They want simply to seize Yugoslavia to make it their protectorate. We cannot let that happen to Yugoslavia. I repeat again, Russia will not get involved if the Americans do not push us."

Mr. Nyquist then pointed out the fact that the Russians have mobilized their naval units and have called up 170,000 new recruits—a draft of 18 to 27 year olds.

Art then asked, "Why has this news not made it to the regular media outlets. I mean 170,000 troops—that should make the nightly news. Why has it not?" Jeffrey responded that *Reuters* and *A.P. (Associated Press)* have been pretty good about covering it, but that the major newspapers and television news just don't pick it up. "Perhaps it is because we don't take the Russians seriously."

When Mr. Nyquist says that we do not take the Russians seriously, he appears to be inferring that our government in Washington, D.C. functions independently from the One World Controllers hell-bent on destroying and depopulating the world. However, we do not have a government that functions independently from the World Controllers. The perception that is generated from Washington is one that would lead the average person to believe that we have a government that functions independently, but that is not the case in reality. The reason this is not covered by the mainstream media is because there is another agenda at work, and the average person is simply kept ignorant of it.

Bill Clinton is a puppet and he knows all too well that if he were to even think about really doing something on his own that was at variance from the agenda he is fed (such as perhaps speaking a bit of truth), he would die of a heart attack overnight, or his jet plane, Air Force One, would blow up, or some other "accident" would end his political career and maybe his life!

Art then asked Jeffrey what are Russia's capabilities and intentions. Jeffrey said: "Their navy has been modernized—more modern, quieter submarines—more deadly. They have created a new generation of road-mobile I.C.B.M.s. They deployed a regiment of them in December [1998]. These have a trans-antarctic attack capability. That means instead of attacking America over the North Pole, they

could come up under the South Pole and come up behind our radar. They have an extensive anti-ballistic missile system. These are first strike weapons, not defensive weapons."

He continued: "The first thing you do when

**Nuclear war may be inevitable, however, because there appear to be dark, evil forces that must clash with each other in order to consume themselves. Would you want to stop them from doing so?**

you attack a country is you blind its sensors. They would use particle-beam weapons or lasers to blind our D.S.T. satellites, or they could attack the ground relay stations that carry the signals from the satellites. So, all we would know is that our radars weren't working and that there was some kind of terrorism in the United States. We would not launch until we could see an attack coming, and they would be sure to make sure we couldn't see it. And all they have to do is create 30 minutes of confusion and they can get an attack in."

Mr. Nyquist also reported that the entire country is ringed with 10,000 to 12,000 highly effective anti-ballistic missiles which would stop any missiles that we might try to send into

Russia.

Of even greater concern, Mr. Nyquist went on to say that the Russians truly believe that a nuclear war is not only possible, but winable, and would not necessarily leave a lot of nuclear fallout. "Russian military theory is very clear on this. Nuclear war is not the end of the world and, of course, they are scientifically correct. There is no such thing as a nuclear winter. That theory has been done away with for more than a decade. No serious scientist would maintain it."

So, we see that nuclear war is not really an unrealistic option. The Russians have very clean bombs that are designed to kill great numbers of people without significantly polluting the environment. Their objective is to win a nuclear war, not to pollute the planet. One week after the bombing soldiers can march into the area.

Mr. Nyquist told Art's audience to look at his recent articles on Newsmax at [http://www.newsmax.com/articlesby.shtml?byline=J.R.\\_Nyquist](http://www.newsmax.com/articlesby.shtml?byline=J.R._Nyquist), and see for yourself the disturbing findings of his research over the past several months.

A poll was recently taken in Russia which showed that two-thirds of the Russian people believe that Russia will be attacked by N.A.T.O.

## *The Untold History Of America*

by Ray Bilger

**This book shatters the image that has traditionally been portrayed as American History, by exposing the high-level corruption that passes for business as usual in the Halls of Congress, the White House and throughout our entire Judicial system.**

***The Untold History Of America* was written for the specific purpose of providing a high school textbook for all American schools that would educate students about the real nature of our national situation. With a clear understanding of things as they exist in reality, students will then be in a much better position to go on in life and do something to correct our current downhill course.**

**This book is for those who want to know why America is the way it is today, where we went wrong, who are the responsible parties, and what we can do to bring back the American Dream our forefathers and mothers fought so hard to establish and gave their very lives to defend.**

**Special emphasis is placed throughout the book on the original inhabitants of America, the Native Americans. They lived for thousands of years on this continent in complete harmony and balance with the Earth. With their help we may yet be able to turn things around so that our tomorrows will be something we will all be honored to pass on to the children who are our future generations.**

The first 16 parts of Ray Bilger's ongoing research are compiled into the book:

*The Untold History Of America, Vol. I.*

Now available from Wisdom Books & Press for:

**\$10. plus \$3.50 S/H = \$13.50 U.S.**

**Outside U.S. \$10. S/H = \$20.**

Please see order form on Back Page

next. And, there was recently a big march in Moscow and the banners that were being carried called for all-out war against N.A.T.O. The scariest banner carried by the marchers said “IT’S TIME TO START BOMBING THE MILITARY BASES IN THE UNITED STATES.” It appears that the “Great Satan” is becoming less popular every day. Russia considers Yugoslavia like a little brother and is fully prepared to protect it.

Now for some information which should cause even greater concern. Jeffrey said: “Russia and China have now aligned themselves. They are sharing all intelligence with each other. They demilitarized their common border last year. Russia pulled 300 combat units off the Chinese border. The Chinese pulled a similar number off the Russian border. This is the most tremendous shift in the global balance of power since World War II.”

He continued: “When Henry Kissinger went to China in 1971, China was not a world power, but it is a world power now.” He said if you do not have access to the Internet you can dial 1-800-NEWSMAX. “Russia and China have now brought India and Iran into their alliance, and, of course, Syria and Iraq are there already. So, you have this massive block of countries ready to move.”

Mr. Nyquist then showed how we have at the same time weakened our defenses. “We’re down from 37 Air Force wings to 13. Our Navy has gone from 541 ships down to 339. We’re down to only 10 Divisions in our Army. Unless we have a massive mobilization, we could not prevail on all those fronts.”

If you have fully comprehended all of what has been said herein, you no doubt find all of this very disturbing. This article was not intended to be pleasing information—it is intended to inform and enlighten us to the real possibilities we face in the very near future. If the knowledge about these disturbing possibilities awakens within us a commitment to do something about this situation to prevent a nuclear war, then it will have served an

important purpose. This is very serious and should not be taken lightly. Nuclear war may be inevitable, however, because there appear to be dark, evil forces that must clash with each other in order to consume themselves. Would you want to stop them from doing so? If this is the case, then it might be wise for us to prepare for such an eventuality, because nuclear war is survivable.

Dead people do not serve any great purpose in Creator’s plan for the future of this planet. Creator needs living, breathing human beings in this three-dimensional

play, ones who can function as tools to implement HIS mission of transitioning this planet out of darkness and into LIGHT. How long each of us stays within the physical game does determine to a considerable extent whether or not we will be able to perform and function down here as tools for Creator. If we are to have a better world, then we will create it as co-creators with the ONE who put us here—the ONE in whom we live and move and have our being. No one else can or will do it for us. If it will be done, we must do it, together.

# The SPECTRUM

“Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth, as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.”

A WISDOM BOOKS & PRESS PUBLICATION

## SUBSCRIPTION ORDER FORM

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_  
ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_  
CREDIT CARD # \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_  
SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)

Please make Check or Money Order in  
U.S. Funds Only  
Payable to: The *SPECTRUM*  
Thank You!

SUBSCRIPTIONS													
Single Subscriptions							Quantity Subscriptions						
QTY		U.S.	U.S. w/ENVELOPE	CAN/ MEX	FOREIGN	TOTAL	QTY		10 copies	25 copies	50 copies	100 copies	TOTAL copies
	13 ISSUES	\$35	\$45	\$45	\$50			13 ISSUES	\$100	\$130	\$165	\$280	
	26 ISSUES	\$65	\$85	\$85	\$95			26 ISSUES	\$195	\$255	\$325	\$550	
	52 ISSUES	\$120	\$160	\$160	\$180			52 ISSUES	\$385	\$505	\$645	\$1,100	

9101 West Sahara Ave., Suite 105-158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117  
toll free 1-877-280-2866  
email address: thespectrum@tminet.com

# What Has Happened Since The *CONTACT* Lock-Out? An Update For *SPECTRUM* Readers

5/18/99 RICK MARTIN

When you last heard from us, Dr. Ed Young, Rick Martin, Gail Irwin, and the rest of the *CONTACT* staff had been locked-out of their offices on the evening of March 24. A lot has happened since then, and while we prefer to not dwell on the events over the last few months, many of you have voiced concern about the diabolical antics that have taken place, and still more have expressed great anxiousness about the birthing of *The SPECTRUM*. In response to your requests for answers, and now that we are finally free of a legal blockage that literally prevented us from communicating with each of you, a brief delineation of facts and events in newsworthy format may now be put forth. [Editor's note: "Newsworthy" implies we have proof of our facts; they are not idle or vindictive allegations or, as some stretch same, outright lies. This is what separates legitimate—if unflattering—news about people and situations from purposefully libelous and slanderous pronouncements, which are punishable through both state and federal law.]

On April 7, under the direction of E.J. and Doris Ekker, *CONTACT*, Inc. and Phoenix Source Distributors, Inc. (Plaintiffs) filed a lawsuit against Edwin Young, Gail Irwin, Rick Martin, Charles Neil, Brent Moorhead, Wisdom Books & Press, Inc., and Does 1-XX (Defendants) in Case A401583 in the District Court, Clark County, Las Vegas, Nevada. Immediately after filing this suit, which notably was not physically served on most of the Defendants until several weeks later, there was what is referred to as an ex-parte hearing for a Temporary Restraining Order. None of the Defendants were aware that this hearing took place (ex-parte means without the other side present), and a Temporary Restraining Order against Wisdom Books & Press, Inc. and *The SPECTRUM* was put into place.

This Restraining Order prohibited us from "further communicating in any manner

whatsoever with persons disclosed on such mailing list pending the hearing on the preliminary injunction..." and was itself a remarkable example of the deterioration (and "inside" manipulation) of the judicial system in that, under the *First Amendment*, restraining a newspaper from publication is a serious matter and not something to be granted in such a cavalier manner as was done. Meanwhile, the lawsuit itself was inflated with numerous causes of action against the Defendants, including "misappropriation of trade secrets", "libel", "malicious conduct", "deceptive trade practice", "intentional interference with contractual relations", and "intentional interference with prospective economic advantage".

On April 15, Edwin Young, Rick Martin, Gail Irwin, Norey Latona, and Charles Neil (Plaintiffs), filed an "in pro per" lawsuit against *CONTACT*, Inc., Phoenix Source Distributors, Inc., Continental Developers, Inc., Global Alliance Investment Association, Unlimited Movement, Inc., New Gaia Products, Inc., the Phoenix Institute For Research & Education, Ltd., E.J. Ekker, Doris Ekker, Diane Echert (Kunick), Ron Kirzinger, Ellene Stratton, Bruce Tracy, Corporations 1-XX, Does 1-XX, (Defendants) in Case A401924 in the same District Court, Clark County, Nevada. This case included many legitimate causes of action against the Defendants, including "libel", "slander", "defamation", "interference with livelihood and advantageous business relationships", and "breach of contract". Defendants were physically served with the suit on April 16.

Obviously, this much stressful legal activity required tedious document gathering, reconstruction of events, and many discussions leading to the finished product. Add to this mix the necessity of finding new office space for *The SPECTRUM*, getting the offices physically ready for occupancy (paint, carpeting, office furniture, supplies, etc.), purchasing and programming of computers, selecting and installing a new phone system—well, you get

the idea; in a word, we've been very, very busy.

And contrary to the ongoing, unconscionable flood of libelous commentary from the Ekkers, this new office has been made possible, not through the stealing of funds (or anything else) from *CONTACT*, but through generous financial help from *SPECTRUM* supporters, to whom we are extremely grateful and literally indebted. As we stated in the bright yellow Special Invitation order blank for a free copy of the Premier Issue of *The SPECTRUM*, that was included in our last "CONTACT Staff Locked-Out" issue of *CONTACT* on March 26: "This gift has been made financially possible through some very generous and supportive donors. These ones wish to see The Light of Truth continue to shine forth, for the benefit of all Lightworkers and Ground Crew everywhere, who thirst for Insight and effort toward lending a helping hand at this most exciting time of planetary transition."

**As we also mentioned in our last edition of *CONTACT*, and we again mention here for the record, the mailing address for *The SPECTRUM* is: 9101 W. Sahara #105-158, Las Vegas, NV 89117. Our toll-free telephone number is: 877-280-2866.**

Let it be made very clear that, unlike our legally "bound and gagged" situation during these past months, Doris and E.J. Ekker (and associates) have not been restrained from putting out their unique version of events. To say that they took advantage of this opportunity to paint often self-contradictory (to the discerning reader), grossly fictional panoramas, laced with vitriolic and legally libelous tirades against all of us, is a restrained understatement of the facts. This one-sided broadcasting of propaganda has understandably created some confusion in the minds of our readership. However, many clues have presented themselves for the discerning observer and, in the Larger Picture of schoolroom Earth lessons, we should all be thankful for such exquisite (if seemingly painful or tedious) testing of our growth in

awareness and discernment.

Many weeks ago our dear Marina (of Native American ancestry, who is now answering the *SPECTRUM* telephones when you call), in typically succinct style, said: "Why, you'd have to be DEAD not to see all the clues!" when referring to the dark energies overshadowing Doris Ekker's so-called "Hatonn" writings for some long time. From the feedback we have received from approximately one thousand of you, it is clear that while many of you can differentiate the telltale clues of Darkness or Light, some cannot or will not—and that is their choice.

One particularly ridiculous example of legally libelous fiction put out under the banner of the "new" *CONTACT*, and written personally by Doris and E.J. Ekker, accused Gail Irwin and me of sending bombs through the mail to the Philippines from Las Vegas and, as if that wasn't enough, of stealing books from the Las Vegas warehouse of Phoenix Source Distributors—at the precise time Gail and I were north of San Francisco, visiting my brother and his family! (For those interested, we even have travel receipts, photographs, and witnesses to prove it.) This one example is so far from the truth that the question begs to be asked: Just how many other similar examples of blatant "creative truth-telling" must there be? Indeed, serious questions of accountability and the breaking of state and federal libel and slander laws exist, if we become inclined to pursue further legal actions.

On this subject of testing and discernment, there was one thing we all noticed: Why has it been that no one approached any of us to ask if these accusations were true? How convenient (and lazy) to simply accept such irresponsible pronouncements as fact, just because they are stated with the skill of the professional at such deceptive manipulation. The lessons and testings in discernment have been so intense these past few months as to stagger the sensibilities, not to even mention the increased need for Lighted and discriminating reading of recent material being put forth by these "masters of illusion".

But in the midst of all this, on a more positive note, there are some pearls within the muck. One such pearl came to be on April 17, when Gail Irwin and I were married in a small, private ceremony. This was certainly a bright light amidst the swirling darkness of events at that time. Some of you readers will smile and nod in appreciation of the recognition of some kind of "balance" in the flow of events related to the Larger Picture of this play.

Returning for a moment to another one of the Ekkers' libelous assertions—the issue of accusing us of stealing books from the Las Vegas warehouse of Phoenix Source Distributors—Dr. Pierre Cloutier of America East Publishers & Distributors (the actual

owner of the books in question, *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Vol.I* ) had this to say in a letter dated April 1, 1999, which had been sent directly to Doris and E.J. Ekker and which left no room for the kind of "misinterpretation" that the Ekkers masterfully spin:

"It has been a long time since I have written you, and I certainly did not expect my first letter to be one lambasting your pitiful tactics. Here I speak of your latest whinings and attempts to seize property not belonging to you or Phoenix Source Distributors, the relevant documents reaffirming this having been faxed or read out to you from Nevada Corporate Headquarters.

"Am I to assume that such a request to forcibly seize another's property (i.e., theft) is conduct sanctioned by your 'Hatonn'? How foolish as I observe you subverting a truly magnificent building-up process of a once critically influential enterprise into a disaster zone erasing over a decade's work by engendering division, destruction, and chaos—trademark signs of the adversary at work!

"In a recent writing authored by your 'Hatonn', you remark that you are about to lose an important teammate. Perhaps. But what brought this on? It is not Ed Young's impeccable conduct that has made me 'turn against' you. You, yourselves, by ALLOWING the adversary a foothold, have brought this upon you. If, by this, your 'Hatonn' means I have left you for the adversary, then he is wrong. YOU are the adversary, and anyone who similarly behaves is no longer in my favor. I, along with most who you foolishly tear down, have unbending allegiance to God of Lighted Creation. We are not about getting caught up in playing favorites or taking sides. We are about 'our Father's business' and getting The Word out is—do you remember?—the principal focus, or should be, for all of us. And yes, the SPIRITUAL TRUTH is THE ONE aspect that needs the greatest possible emphasis as it is the most lacking in the world.

Therefore, the *WISDOM* volumes, which you take a certain relish in ridiculing lately, stand out as the finest and most articulate collections of Truth currently being offered on the planet—and THAT is a big enough incentive for America East to be publishing such books at this time,

rather than supporting your fruitless MIS-GUIDED ventures that are—and have been for quite a while—A MAJOR DISTRACTION to the greater goal of Higher Information Dispersal."

To further emphasize his valid, legal position as owner of the *WISDOM* volumes, in no uncertain legal terms, in an affidavit from Dr. Cloutier dated April 9, 1999, which he wrote in preparation for the legal battle then being waged against us, he stated:

"It is therefore sheer nonsense for the Ekkers to incriminate, in any way, shape, or form, Rick Martin or Gail Irwin or Brent Moorhead or Dr. Ed Young for what was a legitimate business decision and action prompted, need I say it again, by irrational and untrustworthy behavior on the part of the Ekkers in recent months. Doris/Hatonn and E.J. Ekker's vindictive, erroneous allegations toward the above persons are thus strenuously objected to by America East Publishers. I, Dr. Pierre Cloutier, hereby personally testify to each aforementioned person's irreproachable professional conduct and above-board business relations, enjoyed over a period of several years."

Enough said on that particular subject. For those of you who were receiving the Ekkers' propaganda through email or other routes, we can definitely document a severe distortion of fact in their outlay. One is left to consider if this behavior is simply irrational, due to compromised mental functioning, or calculated and purposeful, to advance a more sinister agenda. In either case, we again emphasize the serious nature of the infractions against libel laws at both state and federal levels.

At some time we hope to tell you more of the astonishing details of the Angels who have watched over us as we walked this bumpy road. They came in many forms and from many directions, quietly and seemingly out of nowhere. None were more colorful or competent than the legal counsel which came to our rescue when, early on in the outlay of



**Dixon, Truman & Kelleher**  
Attorneys at Law

**Ronald W. Truman**  
Attorney at Law

3811 West Charleston Boulevard, Suite 112  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89102

telephone (702) 821-1821  
Utah office (435) 688-1505

facsimile (702) 259-9759

the nasty attack upon us, it became clear that we required professional legal counsel.

It was through the guided efforts of a gifted Mayan shaman (no kidding!), who entered the picture at, literally, the perfect time, that we became connected with an exceptional Las Vegas attorney, whom we recommend highly and without reservation. His name is Ronald W. Truman of Dixon, Truman & Kelleher (phone 702-821-1821; see insert on previous page). Thanks to his efforts and ongoing negotiations with the attorney of Doris and E.J. Ekker, etc., a mutually agreeable settlement has been reached and filed with the court, and both suits have now been dropped. As was said earlier, the Temporary Restraining Order has been lifted, giving us the right to communicate directly with you. In order to continue to receive *The SPECTRUM*, beyond this free Premier Issue, you will need to call or write to us to subscribe. We are providing both an insert flyer and an information box elsewhere in this paper to facilitate that subscribing process.

Your responses to our offer for the Premier Issue of *The SPECTRUM* were overwhelming. Here are just a few excerpts from some of the wonderful flood of letters which accompanied your Order Forms:

"I did notice, looking back, that Doris Ekker's personal articles did seem to become a little more rambling. I did notice a decrease in energy, a fuzziness might be a good way to describe it.

"I received a *CONTACT* from Doris and E.J. Ekker. After reading some of their writings, I skipped to 'Hatonn'. Yikes! And the black cloud got bigger and bigger. I stopped reading."—M.M.

"I humbly add my support to Dr. Young, Rick Martin, and all who have striven so valiantly over the past couple months to preserve the spiritual writings in the *CONTACT* newspaper. And I add my prayers to so many others that the Ekkers, such wondrous and faithful servants of God for so many years, will find their way back to His loving embrace.

"May God keep you all beneath His Shield of Light, Love, and Protection. Thank you for everything you have done in His name for so

long"!—S.J.

"I, too, had noticed the decline in significant information, particularly from Hatonn, in the last couple months.

"When your 'work-buster' issue [*of March 15*] arrived, I read all 44 pages.

"My first thought was that perhaps Dharma and E.J. have been replaced. After all, we know from the tremendous work of Dr. Beter that the technology has been in active use for over 20 years now."—K.J.

"I am sending you my support and want to congratulate you and the rest of the former *CONTACT* staff for the stand that you took. It must have been painful to be locked-out of what I've come to know as God's workshop."—C.H.

"I read the letters printed in the 'paper' they (Bruce and Diane) sent out to subscribers, and the writing from 'Commander Hatonn' had no Light at all. I feel bad for the Ekkers, scared even, but as Sananda said, they need Light even more now. There was no mention at all about giving Light to the 'thieves' or forgiveness, etc., in the writings from the Ekkers, which to me is a clear give away that they are not of the Light."—R.M.J.

"Must not forget to add that I'm so glad you are putting all the spiritual letters in from Soltec, Sananda, St. Germain, Aton and Hatonn....

"To me, when E.J. and Doris said what they did, it proved their color in the end. Even Satan comes as an angel of Light."—T.V.

"The changing of the locks and the crazed individual snapping pictures—is an extremely predictable dark-ego behavior; I have witnessed it before, very typical.

"All of you should be proud of yourselves, as I am of you. You did all the right things in behavior and attitude through all of this and were totally open and honest with us about the happenings."—Dr. C.M.

"Thought I'd write and see how the *SPECTRUM* is coming along, being as I haven't received anything. After reading the last *CONTACT*, I was worried about your lives as Doris really sounded like a crazy woman. My friends thought the same thing. I read it all the way through, not wanting to, but felt if I was to discern it all I had too. I was chewing nails when I got through, I was so upset. I really feel

sorry for her and E.J. and do send them Love and Light. My friends couldn't finish it, they were so upset.

"We all feel you did the only thing you could have done and we stand behind you. We loved all the spiritual messages enclosed in the last few *CONTACT*s you were in charge of. We all were getting upset with her Hatonn messages for quite awhile. They just rambled on and I found quite a few contradictions. I didn't write them down, I would just say 'that's a contradiction'.

"I didn't know if you couldn't mail anything as they said something about using their mailing list, but I know those who wanted it sent to the address in Las Vegas, but didn't know if they had been confiscated so am enclosing mine and the few I know wanted your first issue sent. Hope your financing has come through. Thanks for keeping the faith and I hope they don't start a lawsuit against you as seems to be their path of revenge. May Hatonn and your Guardian Angels always be with you to guide and protect you." —M.J.

"I guess I inwardly noticed a change in Hatonn's messages for quite some time now. I would read a few paragraphs and, with a fleeting pang of guilt, pass it up for other articles. After thinking back and reflecting, the writing to me was disengaged and confusing, long-winded, without any clear message. Lately, I would pass up the messages altogether after a short glimpse. I didn't realize at the time what I was doing; it was like second nature. I thought you might find this interesting. I guess the inner-self knows when something is amiss."—M.L.

"I also received, via one in Tehachapi who seems to be on the opposite side, the 21st and 22nd Hatonn (Doris) writings. If anyone can't see the ego and dark force coming through, they had better go back and do some restudy.

"I've noticed for a long time now that the ego was coming through, hot and heavy. I cancelled the tapes because I couldn't take it any longer."—J.B.

And lastly, this:

"From the beginning of my acquaintance with your publications, about 10 years ago or so, I have been non-plused many times by the contradictory contents of Hatonn's messages.

The severe scolding and harangues that have been delivered in an unloving tone, and then usually within the same message the opposite switch to assurances of love, etc. I have contemplated dropping my subscription several times as I could not accept the 'putting down' of the very ones who are earnest enough in their seeking to be subscribers, by calling them stupid and several other uncomplimentary names. Therefore, I never accepted these portions as coming from an enlightened being, but there have been other features and articles

## ROSE IS ROSE

By Pat Brady



in *CONTACT* that kept me going.

"From the articles directly authored by Doris Ekker, I did note the similarity to those of Hatonn—the tremendous wordiness and harshness that would creep in, just as in Hatonn's..

"It is heart-breaking to look back and recall the bitterness and harshness purportedly coming from Hatonn in speaking of past ones who, at one time, were lauded to the skies, and then, harshly condemned. I have never reconciled myself to this aspect of the Phoenix Institute and the *CONTACT* and always put it aside on that mental shelf of 'non-understood' items."—C.M.

Needless to say, the insights shared through these letters (and hundreds others like them) give us all food for thought on the subject of discernment. Remember that we who were responsible for the contents of the paper were well aware that matters were reaching a noticeably deteriorated state as far as contributions from Doris Ekker were concerned. Remember also that the previously held back 9/28/96 writing from Commander Hatonn, shared in the March 15, 1999 issue on page 6, gently suggested that Doris have a rest or there would be troubles down the road. No one looking at the later developing situation objectively can argue with the accuracy of that message!

Meanwhile, on the home front it seems there has been a renewed interest in the activities of the Ekkers and their Phoenix Institute by Bakersfield (California) television KGET (NBC) channel 17 news. In a broadcast aired on May 13, titled *Falling Of The Phoenix*, reporter Rebecca Kline stated: "It's been called everything from a crazy group to a cult. But now, former insiders claim the leaders are criminals. Imagine getting so hooked on an idea you give up your money, even sell your mother's estate, and that is what one man said happened to him."

One woman interviewed on the program said, "The meetings changed from what I call a spiritual and warm and loving-type meeting, to one of name-calling and threatening things, where people felt that everybody else was the bad guy because they wanted their money back."

In the broadcast aired the following evening, May 14, reporter Rebecca Kline said: "A controversial Tehachapi cult is under fire tonight. This time, it is not because they believe that they communicate with a spirit living on a space ship.

"Insiders told me that, on the surface, the Phoenix Group looks to be spiritually driven—but peel back the layers, and they say that you'll find a 'divide-and-conquer-style' operation."

Ray Bilger, a former feature writer for *CONTACT* and now with *The SPECTRUM*, stated on the air: "E.J. kind of runs things as though he's a king. He rules by decree. He tells somebody that 'I want you to do

this' and you're going to do this."

Another woman interviewed on this program stated: "People will do what a leader tells them to do. And so, once you don't need somebody to tell you what to do, then you become independent. And they were not interested in independent thinkers."

In the meantime, after a recent visit home to Tehachapi, California, which was cut short by the call of "urgent business matters", Doris and E.J. Ekker abruptly returned to the Philippines.

Turning to other matters, many letters to *The SPECTRUM* have inquired about funds sent to *CONTACT* or other Phoenix-related companies. All monies, whether for subscriptions, orders, etc., must be taken up with them. We, of course, have nothing to do with them. Recent false (legally libelous) allegations about us stripping accounts or stealing computers have been made without any basis in fact, and in reality are designed to divert attention away from what incompetence is in place to run things there. We could say much, much more of an unflattering nature and still keep within the legal context of documentable news, but we prefer to not drag this out. Much will undoubtedly come out in the public forum before all is said and done.

Obviously recent months have created many learning experiences for each of us. These have been hard lessons, and ones which have instilled an even deeper respect for the help we do receive from Above, if we but ask. It is time for us here at *The SPECTRUM* to put this episode behind us and move forward in honor of our chosen mission of disseminating The Truth to you of the interested reading audience. Unless the situation strongly warrants it, we will make a concerted effort to not revisit these issues in the coming editions of *The SPECTRUM*. Rather, we intend to focus on critical matters related to what lies in store for us in the months and years ahead. We will share many spiritual teachings with you, as well as many straight-reporting news stories. Heaven knows there's enough going on under our noses every day that the regular controlled media won't tell you.

It is our sincerest hope that you will join

with us in our new venture here at *The SPECTRUM* and, by all means, if you have information or news that you feel should be shared with a wider audience, please send it to us. We promise to be more attentive to the need for communication, and please accept our belated apologies, for we have been unable to communicate about these matters until now.

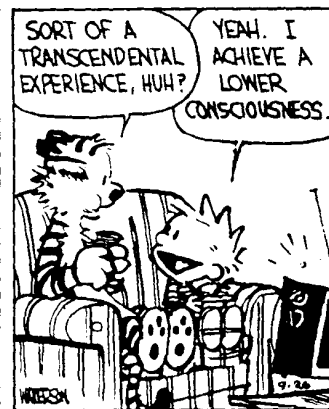
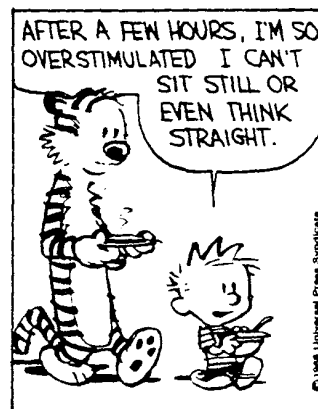
We at *SPECTRUM* wish to focus our energies on positive and constructive change, on building and nurturing, on pulling together to bring you information that would not normally cross your path. There comes a time when moving on is the only wise choice, and that is exactly what we have done and are doing—moving on with our commitment to bring forth The Word so that the choices you make may truly be informed choices. This is the theme of the First Law of The Creation that is prominently displayed in our new masthead.

*The SPECTRUM* will embark on an exciting journey with you of the reading audience, a journey that will carry us to destinations as yet unknown, regions as yet unexplored. To journey forth IN TRUTH, we must first be free from the darkly motivated encumbrances which have held us back, stifled our ease of growth, and restricted the free flow of God's bountiful Energy and Light. It is in this spirit of Growth (with a capital G) that we are pleased to invite you to participate with us in seeking out Truth—wherever it may take us.

Those who insist on the ways of poison pens and cutting tongues will reap their just rewards as surely as the Law of Return operates without fail throughout the entire Omniverse of universes. For our part, we shall always stand responsible for that which we do, that which we say, that which we are. And, when holding strong within the Shield of Truth, the chaff shall simply fall away from the nourishing wheat.

Meanwhile, for us, the entire Hosts of God stand ready to guide and to share with us their Wisdom and Insights, in keeping with the Warmth and Light of their accomplishments as Master Teachers here at this time of the Great Planetary Transition. We hope you feel the urge to join with us on this most excellent adventure!

## CALVIN AND HOBBS



BY BILL WATTERSON

# Soltec: Growth Comes From Understanding Of Truth

5/22/99 SOLTEC

Good morning, my friend. It is I, Ceres Anthonious "Toniose" Soltec, come in the Radiant One Light of Creator Source. Be at peace and be still.

You can see that there has been a Guiding Hand working through the various players on the playing field. Even the legal "wrinkles" have proven to be beneficial to you ones.

Proceed diligently with using these gifts for there are, indeed, good reasons why you were given them. Appreciate what has taken place and know there will always be this same Guiding Factor in your lives.

These more blatant examples are easier to see than are the more subtle ones. Just remember that this Guiding Hand is always a part of your growth experience, even when "things" don't seem to turn out the way you would like them to.

A course correction is never a pleasant experience to go through, for there is always the perception of wasted time and/or back-tracking. Know that it is far better to go through the experience of a course correction than to continue to "wander" in denial that an error has been made.

Doris will continue to generate confusion around her, and even her most loyal followers will begin to awaken to the blatant contradictions. Her Higher Self is now setting the stage for a very important growth experience, and though it will not be pleasant for her, it will be very beneficial for her soul growth.

Much Light is sent her way, and this is as it should be, for the benefit of all involved in this play. It is usually not until after ones pass from the physical experience that they realize the perfection of the so called "tragedies" in life. This is to say that ones often do not realize, while in the physical, that they deliberately create the seemingly negative conditions as much as the positive ones.

The Higher Self seeks growth through knowledge and understanding, and will generate conditions that satisfy this desire. Much like the way a scientist may destroy (sacrifice) a piece of equipment in an effort to explore uncharted areas, so too may you ones choose to experience "unpleasant" conditions

which will cause you to stretch and grow beyond what limits you may consciously prefer.

Allow one another to their free-will choices, and learn to respect the choices of each, even if you disagree with them. All (each and every one) of you are creating your own reality, and therein creating your own opportunities to grow. Sometimes it is more productive to allow ones to touch the hot stove, and learn for themselves the wisdom of not doing so, than it is to lecture repeatedly on why one should not touch the hot stove.

Each of you can *ONLY* learn FOR YOURSELVES; no one can do it FOR you. Your Higher Self strives always to learn, and thus will continue to create the opportunities for even the most stubborn ones to eventually move forward in learning and growth.

**The physical experience is one of unlimited possibilities and opportunities. You will eventually learn to master your environment and take deliberate conscious control over creating exactly what you want. The true answers are often directly opposite from what you have been trained to believe by those who would rather you stay ignorant to the creative process and to your inner ability to create exactly what you want. This is to say that many will have to completely change their thinking in order to understand and break free from the repetitive rut they are continually recreating.**

Each of you are generating the necessary conditions in your lives so that this transformation can occur. You must be diligent in your seeking and willing to accept the idea that what you hold as truth today may be in error and, in many cases, the inverse of the true picture. Much like mathematical equations formulated to explain some phenomenon in physics, sometimes there is more than one equation that can be written which will seem to support the data at hand. However, upon closer inspection (further seeking), you will find that only one equation (way of looking at the problem) will hold true always, while others only hold true part of the time.

This is a critical time to keep your Light shielding up! Do not think for a moment that just because you have won a "battle" that all your "troubles" will go away. Wise travelers

would still be shoring up their foundation, for often there is a calm in the midst of a storm as the eye of the storm passes over. The cycle is only passing through the "zero" point of the sine-wave that makes up the complete cycle.

The adversary does not let up, for he is a master gamesman and knows that the most opportune time to make his next move is when the guard is down and his unsuspecting opponents believe that the game is over and that they have already won. Be aware that there are great challenges ahead for each and every one of you, and though they may or may not seem to be related to events of recent past, be assured that they are and that you will be faced with challenges that will cause you to go within and make very personal choices that will determine your future participation in the mission at hand.

This is not a time for those who are weak of heart. Each of your weaknesses will be shown to you and you will be given an opportunity to strengthen and grow past your current perception of ability—or you will naturally choose a path of lesser challenge. Each of you will choose for yourselves, and each will have to carry your own "burden".

**Again, the wise traveler will quickly determine and discard that which is of excess baggage so as to make the journey more pleasant and less tedious. Would it be wise to gather all of your gold coins and put them in your pocket during a flood? Likewise, would it be wise to cast away an inflatable life jacket because others might think you to be paranoid for even having one?**

Truly wise people seldom walk the path of the masses. There will always be intersecting points, but rarely for any great length of time. This is often because these ones see their destination and know where they are heading. These ones will not be as easily distracted by the weightiness of the physical environment and all of its "trappings".

Again, I remind you ones that the only "thing" you take with you when you leave the physical environment is the knowledge and experience you have gleaned. All the rest is recycled into the ever evolving, ever expanding play of "life". Let not the distractions clutter your path or get in your way. Seek always to

better yourself, to learn something new that you are interested in, and thus to explore the desires of your heart.

**What is it that YOUR heart desires above all else?**

**Most will say something like “true happiness”. Well, true happiness is a byproduct of following your heart and fulfilling your intended purpose for coming into the physical in the first place. This may sound like we are “talking in circles” but the fact of the matter is that you find TRUE happiness in learning how to interpret the Guidance of the Heart Connection, and then following this Inner Guidance, thereby fulfilling your purpose.**

One who is TRULY connected and following their heart will not ever find their life in some sort of “stagnation”. Growth is an integral part of your soul’s desire, central to fulfilling your purpose. One of the biggest problems you ones face is the challenge of “growing pains”—in that you often want to run away from those desires of the heart (Higher Self) which cause you to stretch and grow in directions your physical ego deems uncomfortable. In other words, following the heart rarely means taking the easy path—though ones frequently are tempted by that rationalization.

None of you came forth seeking to reinvent the same wheel, over and over again. Many of you have found it more comfortable to get into a relatively slow-paced, repetitive routine of living from day-to-day, simply waiting for “something” to “happen”. This will never garner you true happiness and is actually an escape from the challenge of truly living life.

Seek newness and you will find movement (growth through experience). With movement comes emotional feedback from within. Learn to monitor closely the sensations associated with movement. This will help you to decide for yourself which is the appropriate direction to take.

What is “right” for you may not be “right” for another. You may find that you are leaving behind longtime acquaintances and making new ones who are more in alignment with where you are heading. In doing so, you will not only find that you no longer feel stagnant, but also that you are setting an example for others to follow.

The path of the wayshower is one of movement and example to others. Each of you are teachers as much as you are students. You who are moved to read messages like this have gained enough experience to let go of the limiting beliefs that are generally taught to the masses, and you have, through very interesting routes, come to a point in your awareness that you can accept such things as the reality of we of the Hosts and our ability to bring forth this sort of message.

Look back upon the path you have walked in order to get to where you are this day. It

not only prepared you for being able to accept concepts and beliefs that are away from the “norm”, but it has and is preparing you for the next step (movement forward)—and that is to apply more fully what you know and become an example to others.

As the larger events and resulting challenges of this Planetary Transition manifest in the physical, you each will have a very grand opportunity to share with others what you know. There is fast approaching a time when events will completely overwhelm the general masses.

**Your planet is being systematically prepared to accept that you are not alone in the universe. There will be massive confusion generated because the so-called “elite” controllers (who dictate “reality” to so many) have done a wonderful job over the years of convincing the masses that only “fools” and “lunatics” would believe in extraterrestrials.**

Meanwhile, the truth of the matter, again, is the exact opposite of what many believe to be the case, usually with great certainty. Much of what you ones are taught to believe is deliberately fed to you (through subtle and sophisticated mind-control techniques) in a covert attempt to keep you dumb and compliant. Your so-called “elite” controllers say that you-the-“average-drone” cannot possibly handle the truth, for it would so overwhelm you as to create complete pandemonium and upheaval. The truth of the matter is that these controlling ones are afraid to let you ones know the truth, for you would surely break free of the mass mental conditioning that has so tediously and unrelentingly been put in place on your planet.

These ones are now trying desperately to modify your conditioning so as to cause the masses to be frightened of extraterrestrials when they do come. Yes, your “elite” know that we are here, and that we are very real, and that we WILL make our presence known in a quite public manner at the appropriate time—and that there is truly nothing these ones can do to stop us when the appointed time comes!

**This is when we will need every one of you to step forward and share what you know. This is to say that you can show, through these very writings (and others yet to come through this information resource), who we are and why we are here.**

Most of you will have to pick yourselves up off the floor, first, because most of you are quite unaware of the limiting programming that, to varying degrees, you still hold onto. Many a “great” scientist on your planet will be humbled or humiliated, depending on their perspective and their ability to accept that they were in error. Many a great religious leader will likewise be humbled or humiliated, depending on their ability to accept personal error. Others of you will be prepared to

address the “shock wave” of reality, as much confusion is, at first, generated within your less-informed brethren, in response to the truth finally being revealed on a large scale.

This confusion is a natural byproduct when one’s reality is challenged and is abruptly shifted in such a manner. Confusion will, however, quickly give way to a more stable foundation of truth, and the subsequent reality will be stronger than the previous one could ever be, for there will be very concrete answers to questions such as evolution versus creation, and what happens after you die and such.

Your so-called “elite” controllers are not happy about this day, coming quickly around the bend, because control of you ones goes out the window when you operate from this position of Truth. Control is through fear and intimidation and ignorance; freedom comes through the wisdom of knowledge of Truth, as stated in the First Law of The Creation.

Our mere presence will cause your scientific community to shed their erroneous assumptions about such things as the ability to travel faster than the speed of light. So many of these “religious beliefs” of your present science have been purposely “seeded” and nurtured and policed by those darkly motivated ones who wish to keep you under their control. This control shall not prevail!

Your world will emerge from the brief time of confusion into a quite stable and peaceful place. This will take time and it will take ones who can quickly adjust to very rapidly changing conditions, for there will be much happening all over your planet in terms of Earth-changes, wars, economic crises, and such.

You of Ground Crew have been preparing for these events all of your lives, whether you realize it or not. Never underestimate the value you can provide in the upcoming times, even if you must function with physical limitations such as from a wheel chair. You each will be called upon to assist your neighbors. Be not hesitant to offer assistance when the time comes. Be the “rock” of stability and your example will empower others and strengthen them. They will hear Truth when there is no other explanation that will suffice. Remember, all other equations will eventually fall to the wayside while The Truth stands the scrutiny of even the most skeptical antagonist.

I shall leave this here for now. I am Ceres Anthonious Soltec. I come with the Hosts of God, in Service to the One Light—Creator Source.

I am called upon at this time to help you ones to prepare for and survive this Planetary Transition (transformation). I come with many great Teachers, all provided by Creator so that you ones can have the best possible opportunities to gain the wisdom of knowledge of Truth—and thus understand your place in the expanse of Creator Source.

Be at peace! Salu.

# Welcome To The Premier Issue

*[Continued from Front Page]*

you Truth from many different sources, often Guided to our doorstep.

Take a look at the quote prominently displayed as part of our masthead. Many of you will recognize this as the Highest Command (or the First or Primary Law) of The Creation: "Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth, as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation."

That's Truth with a capital T—meaning not just truth as in nonfiction, but Truth as in Higher Knowing, Spiritual Knowing, Soul Knowing. And that is the important distinction which makes The SPECTRUM so unique: we draw upon many levels of information. Some is of this world, some is of the Higher Realms.

An integration between both worlds is imperative for keeping your head above the rising waters at this exciting yet turbulent time of the Great Planetary Transition now very much underway. This means achieving a personal "knowledge of Truth" (with an emphasis on the capital T). And so our goal, SPECTRUM's goal, is to do our best to provide (...trumpet blast and drum roll here...) a "full spectrum" of information—Truth—upon which to gain knowledge, and thus acquire the wisdom to better navigate these challenging "rapids" of our current lifestream experience.

No one "alive" on this planet at this time (yes, we know there are a lot of the "walking dead" walking around) can miss the signs of the imminent collapse of many of our current, worn out structures in politics, education, religion, medicine, etc. And that's without any help from the Earth changes, which are also escalating as Mother Earth cleanses herself of so much of man's thoughtlessness. This is a time of New Beginnings and of going back to the Fundamentals—which include remembering that First Law of The Creation.

From the perspective of the Higher Realms, both Commander Hatonn and Commander Soltec have chosen to make comment elsewhere in this Premier Issue about the First Law of The Creation, and elaborate a bit upon just why it is at the top of the list of actions for forward progress. Growth (which results from the wisdom of knowledge of Truth) is our evolutionary imperative as unique Lighted

fragments of Creator Source's thinking. In the Larger Picture, we are growing and developing, one with another, while immersed within the "wisdom sea" of all Creation. As more ones begin to hold this Larger Picture in mind, how we approach the living of life will become richer and deeper—and thus more satisfying.

If The Spectrum can provide some direction or inspiration for you as you make your personal way along this path of growth, then good for all of us, for as the First Law of The Creation implies: as one grows, so grows all of Creation, everywhere.

Of course that's a big reason the Hosts of God and the Ascended Masters are interacting with us so closely at this time. As they have often explained to us in their messages, they are here not just to help us grow, but in helping us, they too grow, as does ALL of Creation. This theme of interconnectedness—of acknowledging "all my relations"—is one our Native American brothers and sisters have been trying to help us to understand since the day we first invaded their lands, over 500 years ago, with our primitive notions of spirituality that included calling them the pagans! The learning is coming around full-circle now.

For awhile, we—The SPECTRUM—weren't so sure we were going to make it. As I said at the top of this editorial, the path has been quite a bumpy one. I have asked Rick Martin to chronicle some of the newsworthy details about how things unfolded, between our lock-out at CONTACT and our start-up as SPECTRUM, in an article elsewhere in this Premier Issue. He has done as thorough a job of answering your many questions as can be expected at this time.

It must be noted right away, in Rick's defense, that there still exist significant matters we cannot yet share with you. These issues weave threads of intrigue through the larger picture in which the publicly reportable events reside. This made the subject matter of Rick's article a bit complicated to outlay with a sense of flow or completion or closure.

Just as in our reporting in those last three "rebellious" (or courageous, depending upon whose opinion was being expressed) issues of CONTACT (on 3/15,22,26/99), it is helpful if the reader is skilled both at discernment and at

reading between the lines. Rest assured that all will unfold, in its own good time, within the absolute balance of the spiritual Law of Return.

Remember that the Law of Return is almost as fundamental a learning mechanism as is the First Law of The Creation. Especially in this transformational time of accelerated planetary activity, what you send out to others is going to return to you, greatly amplified, and faster than ever before! The Golden Rule has its basis of truth in the Law of Return's most important energy-physics principle.

So, we need not overly dwell upon what Darkly motivated attacks have been (and still are) sent out upon us. What energies are being sent out will circle back upon the senders and cause corrective learning events to manifest. We will simply keep you informed of those happenings, as they unfold, through the normal avenue of news reporting.

And that reminds me of another important point which needs to be emphasized: We are a NEWS source and team. We deal in documentable facts. We do not now (nor did we in those final issues of CONTACT) ever invent malicious, libelous, twisted assertions and present them as fact—as has been the norm for the Ekkers and their dutifully faithful followers. Even seasoned, professional politicians would likely blush at the "liberties" taken with truth by them. A state of desperation drives their Darkly motivated propaganda.

There exist significant state and federal laws dealing with libelous (written) and slanderous (spoken) activity which exhibits blatant malice and forethought, and places the ones targeted by that activity under legally defined "duress". It would be very prudent for these fibbers to take this fact a lot more seriously than their consciences apparently dictate. Should we so choose to take measures of legal recourse, the powers of the law stand very much in our favor (a point which had a lot to do with the magnitude and scope of the concessions made to us in the Settlement Agreement).

Actually, we should be thankful for all the colorful hyperbole (that's a kinder and gentler phrase than the phrase outright lying) being spun by the Ekkers and their faithful followers. Why thankful? Well, every time they publish another offensive writing, especially about us, more ones ask to be put on our subscription list!

More and more ones are noticing the absurdities as the Ekkers' nastygrams grow ever more outrageous and Dark and self contradictory—and thus revealingly transparent. We find that, with their launching of each new vitriolic blarneygram, we end up with more and more new requests to subscribe to The SPECTRUM. (How do you think we've gotten so many requests for this Premier Issue?!) Perhaps we should volunteer to help them get out their material.

Rick's article mentions just two of many of their libelous fabrications—but they're typical

zingers nonetheless. And get this one: having been dubbed “astral Ed” and accused of perpetrating just about every crime under the Sun at one time or another in their recent months of incoherent blatherings, I’m personally most amused—and their dutiful followers probably most confused—by a truly remarkable 5/16/99 writing (which was conveniently left out of their most recent so-called newspaper) which attempts to schmooze me back to that paper!

Again, we choose at this time not to pursue these libelous matters through legal channels, though the Settlement Agreement gives us the clear and direct option to do so. We make this choice because the Law of Return will most surely and exquisitely manifest those conditions of learning which will help these ones to appreciate the value of honesty.

We leave it up to you most discerning readers to separate the Light from the Darkness—and I most certainly do mean with a capital D! At this time, as the “weather” grows “warmer”, we are content to make lemonade and lemon pie with all the lemons they keep tossing our way in desperation, and watch from the sidelines as events continue to unfold on this splendid game field and learning environment called schoolroom Earth.

As we did in those final three issues of CONTACT, we again strongly suggest that all of you continue to send prayers of Light to Doris and E.J. Ekker and their followers. Whatever has possessed them to act in such a Dark manner is most effectively countered by an infusion of God’s Light.

Rather than dwell further upon that Darkness manifest, we are simply thankful for the recent Legal Settlement which, among other things, lifted the Temporary Restraining Order and allowed us to get things going again, including finally being permitted to fill your orders for WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Vol.II. These orders (and there ARE many so far) will be filled as soon as possible within the next few weeks.

Though I would like now to get on with discussing other matters, it should certainly be mentioned here, before leaving this subject, that the maze of legal confrontations thrown at us by the Ekkers required significant financial help. We are beyond simply being grateful to those of you who came to our rescue to help out in that regard. These kinds of attacks can be terrifying enough to address, without the added emotional burden of the astronomical costs. Eventually all expenses will be paid, and we are deeply thankful to those of you whose Lighted thoughtfulness—expressed in the form of tangible, practical, financial assistance in recent months—made the difference between being able to “fight the Good Fight” rather than simply keeling over in paralyzing defeat.

And speaking of help—oh my, did angels of all kinds ever swoop down from the heavens, in many disguises, to save us! Let’s see now, how

do I even begin to describe just some of our most awesome help:

First of all, there were two very, very well-connected (to Higher Source) legal professionals who came to our aid—one near Toronto and one in Las Vegas. The angel-lawyer (actually barrister and solicitor) near Toronto is a longtime admirer of the work of this journalistic team who was deeply outraged by what injustice had happened and wished to see this vehicle for Truth not just surmount the current legal obstructions, but flourish at a new level of success; the lawyer in Las Vegas, a young, thoughtful Mormon gentleman of impeccable credentials and subtle humor, who was new to our world and landed with both feet planted firmly in our plight, came out with some of the most astonishingly well-worded Higher-Truth negotiations we have ever witnessed. This person was our main legal counsel who handled the lawsuit brought against us by the Ekkers. We were truly blessed with the help of both of these legal gurus.

Now, can I top the above? Well, I don’t know if “top” is the right word, but how about this: our next angel is an incredible Mayan shaman (spiritual leader, healer) and international lawyer of great accomplishment who crossed our path, just when needed, at—get this—a garage sale, of all places! This angel’s most distinguished professional credentials and depth of spiritual attainment will require an entire Rick Martin feature article at some later time. For now, let me simply suggest that this is not the kind of help one finds in the Yellow Pages! This kind of help finds YOU, when the call compels the answer. This most gifted spiritual leader has asked to share with you (and has been welcomed to do so, elsewhere in this paper) a message and photograph, both of which truly touch the heart and soul of the spiritual seeker of Truth.

And while I’m on the subject of help, I wish to publicly thank, most sincerely and on behalf of the entire SPECTRUM staff, those whose financial help has made it possible for the miracle of this free Premier Issue of The SPECTRUM to exist. Contrary to the Ekkers’ irresponsible whiney whoppers, we took nothing of CONTACT’s property or funds with us when we were rudely and abruptly locked-out of our own previous offices. Rather, we had to start from nothing to build The SPECTRUM.

So, when you factor-in the need for our new offices (after the lock-out) and all that goes along with putting out a newspaper—the desks, file cabinets, phones, computers, printers, scanners, office space rent, and a thousand other details—you don’t need an adding machine to start adding up some pretty large numbers! Thoughtful ones pitched-in with spare old furniture, some dabs of paint and glue, a few garage-sale treasures, book shelving from a military base auction, and a lot of sweat to keep the costs of starting this enterprise to a pauper’s minimum.

Yes, we feel quite blessed and humbled by so

much help from so many directions. And now that many of you out there in readerland know we are indeed alive and well and publishing again, we expect to be in better communication with many more of you than we were permitted under the shutdown conditions imposed by the Ekkers’ legal attacks upon us.

For several reasons, including financial limitations and a stretched-thin staff, The SPECTRUM will be publishing only every other week for awhile. And that won’t begin, after this free Premier Issue goes out, until enough of you send in your Subscription Request forms to make the next press run practical.

So, the faster those forms come back to us, the sooner will be the next issue of The SPECTRUM. Moreover, if each of you managed to recruit just one other person to subscribe, we would quickly reach a critical mass of cash flow to ensure financial viability. (And to answer the question before you ask: yes, there will eventually be an Internet web site for The SPECTRUM, but appreciate how that offering will have to be coordinated with the goal of a sufficiently large subscription base to remain financially afloat.)

In other newspaper matters, we have increased the type size of the print in The SPECTRUM to make reading easier on the eyes. As well, we have upgraded to a higher quality, whiter paper which not only renders newsprint more cleanly and clearly, but also is much less prone to the rapid oxidation (yellowing) that plagues the cheaper paper stock. And, of course, we’ve introduced a splash of color—if the printer can get it right—to add a bit of “high fidelity” to the overall presentation. We hope these changes make reading The SPECTRUM more enjoyable for you.

It should also be emphasized here that, while we have legally been granted full access to the entire CONTACT mailing list as a result of the recent Settlement Agreement, we still prefer to simply work from the new list that has been generated in response to YOUR choice to be a part of this publishing endeavor. We have no desire to go where we are not wanted or where we are not welcomed. These choosings (yours and ours) are all a part of the larger sorting and “housecleaning” effort going on at this time as directed from Upstairs and about which we were alerted as the new year began.

On the subject of getting out important news, you will note that Dr. Overholt’s The News Desk and Specials contain some information that, while dated about mid-March (the time of the lock-out) or later in April, is still important to bring to wider attention. As you can imagine, his computers and reading desk are filled to overflowing with more backlog of news to share with you now that we have been “freed from bondage”. He also looks forward to the clippings and email (alo@tminet.com) that all you eagle-eye news hounds out there send his way for possible sharing.

Moreover, the REAL Front Page story for

this issue of The SPECTRUM—if this weren't the Premier Issue of a new publication—would be Rick Martin's dynamite interview with Dr. Len Horowitz, a relentless crusader for Truth who holds our journalistic team in extremely high regard. Rick's follow-up interview, which will appear in the next issue, is really mind-blowing, as suggested by the tease at the end of the interview in this paper.

Yes, there are many out there who are working tirelessly to inform you of The Truth in many different areas. These ones have been slowly checking-in with us (as they can find us!) and are delighted to learn we're back in business. They wish to share much information with you that other news sources shy away from, and we are proud to be a part of the "bucket brigade" which brings you such singular Truth.

Meanwhile, we anticipate much more input is to be shared from the Master Teachers of the Higher Realms. There is to be an integration of their messages with the ongoing, unfolding news events of this major planetary transition.

Related to the above, the popularity of the WISDOM OF THE RAYS volumes is likewise growing. Teachers of great spiritual depth and experience, like our newfound Mayan shaman friend, call these volumes: "the most important and advanced material on the planet at this time; there's nothing else like them."

While there is already a translation of Volume I into French for the Canadian and some European peoples, there are presently both offers and requests for translations into German (again, for Europe), into Spanish (for everyone south of the border and on into the great expanse of South America), and even offers to translate into Japanese and Chinese for those vast audiences, hungry for spiritual Truth. All will unfold here, in the book department, in good time as more and more ones are waking up to their spiritual heritage and desiring to become more active participants as co-creators in this collective experience we call life.

Many times, in the course of dealing with the challenges of the recent stormy events, we asked each other: "Are we having fun yet?!" Well, I think it is finally safe to answer loudly in the affirmative!

Thank you for your patience as we walked a long, bumpy, and tiring road of confrontation with the Adversary. Thank you for your prayers of Light which most certainly buoyed up our spirits and fed our souls when we felt like quitting. Thank you for taking the time to write such beautiful notes of encouragement; they made us laugh and cry—and they passionately confirmed our reading on the reality of a most unpleasant situation. And most of all, thank you for acting as a kind of extended family who

showed, in so many different ways, how much you cared for us and how committed you are to this Mission of getting out The Truth.

Directly following this editorial is a most uplifting message from the Ascended Master known as El Morya. It was received (as were the Soltec and Hatonn writings herein) by the one responsible for most of the writings collected together in the WISDOM OF THE RAYS volumes. It would be most appropriate to read that message first because El Morya, as the Master of the First Ray of The Creation, is the facilitator of new beginnings—which is what this newspaper is all about. He addresses much more eloquently than can I many of the factors which have come together to achieve the birthing of this new enterprise. The SPECTRUM is nothing less than the collective result of each of our personal choices in discernment of Truth, the Power of many coming together in like mind.

Now that we have made, each of us, our own personal choices which bring us together in concert of purpose, let us all now move forward with great expectations into the next phase of a most unique journey for all experiencing on planet Earth at this time of the Great Planetary Transformation.

On behalf of the entire SPECTRUM team, welcome aboard!

— Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief



# El Morya: Recognizing Value In *ALL* Of Life's Challenges

**5/29/99 EL MORYA**

Good afternoon, my scribe. I am El Morya, representative of the First Ray of The Creation. I am often referred to as The Statesman. I come in the Light of the One Light of Creator Source. I am born of this One Light, as are each of the souled beings upon your orb and throughout the Omniverse of universes of Creator's Thinking and Desire.

I come at this time of newness to help "usher in" The SPECTRUM newspaper. This paper is born somewhat in controversy and, for some, confusion. Some ones of you do not know who to trust or who is right, and therefore are looking for clues so as to help you to discern for yourselves what is the proper course to take. Others of you have

paid very close attention over the years and have noticed the divergence from issues of true importance and true value; for you ones, the choice is clear.

The SPECTRUM is intended to be a stand-alone information source about which ones do not have to know ten years of someone's "dirty laundry" in order to make heads or tails of what they are reading. This first issue has to deal with some "dirty laundry" out of courtesy to the many of you who petition to know what has been happening, and also to help you ones see why these ones have separated themselves from ones who have lost sight of the true picture and purpose of the overall mission.

With this new publication will naturally come concerns such as, "Who is

doing the receiving (channeling)?" and such. I tell you here and now that it is far better to discern each and every item you read (channeled or otherwise) as if it were written by the master trickster himself. You each will be given to know what is the proper path for you to take. Our goal is to have each and every one of you consciously connected to the Higher Guidance within. This means that you ones will need to make a personal decision and effort to reach out and continually strive to make and strengthen your inner personal connection to Source.

We of the Hosts of God will neither badger nor coerce you ones, ever. You are each given free will to choose as you will. With this new publication will come new faces and new teachers. Like attracts like,

and the high-frequency energies will naturally gravitate towards one another, and thus grow in Radiance. Ones who have not been diligent in their preparation will step aside as the perceived “load” of walking the Lightbearer’s Path becomes overwhelming. This is as it should be, and there is no need to concern for ones who choose to step aside. Each will find their proper placement for optimal growth; these are conditions tailored for the individual, by the individual.

The foundation upon which you build Greatness must be carefully laid and engineered so as to handle the unforeseen, incidental, and evolving uses for a given structure. This holds true for the foundation of the soul as well. Your fundamental understanding of the purpose of the physical environment, and the general reason you are each there, is quite necessary in order to build-up to the next level of understanding. If you are not well-“rooted” in the fundamentals, you will find that, as you build-up to higher levels, your “reality” will begin to sway back and forth (waver) like an unstable high-rise building. This will always lead ones to a point where they will have to go back and shore-up their foundation. Those who are unwilling to accept that they were less than perfect in laying the fundamental foundation will go through the experience of watching everything that they efforted to build crumble and fall. At this point there will be nothing left to do—but to “fix” the foundation and begin again new.

This is what we are doing with this publication. We, both the physically based ones and the non-physically based ones, are correcting the errors of the foundation so that the original intent of the predecessor can be recognized. The foundation is built upon the fundamental understanding that you are each there to learn and grow. As this publication’s Masthead reads: “Achieve the WISDOM of KNOWLEDGE of TRUTH, as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.” This is a key and fundamental part of the foundation that each of you should always strive to build and fortify.

You are each there to grow and become more than you were prior. In doing so, you contribute to the overall growth and understanding of ALL beings, EVERYWHERE. You each need the challenges with which you are now faced in order to fulfill this fundamental desire of your soul.

You are each immortal from the nonphysical viewpoint of your soul. The holographic nature of the physical environment is an illusion created so that you ones can experience the concept of uniqueness and individuality more closely and deliberately. The idea of being somehow separate from The Whole is but an illusion.

However, this illusion serves great purpose in allowing each to explore, in great detail, the concept of being separated. In doing so, ones will eventually find and understand the wisdom in remaining connected and working as a collective whole wherein everyone benefits from the experience and growth of each other.

The more stubborn ones who resist this idea of unity and oneness are often the ones you refer to as being “evil”. Lucifer has a strong desire to be separate and an individual who functions in accordance with his own set of “laws”. Therefore this one resists the very fundamental nature of his being. In doing so, he will create conditions that will lure ones away from their natural path in an attempt to be somehow “right” or justified in his actions. His path is a most challenging one, but he, too, after much controversy, divergence, and destruction of that which he is efforting to build, will, eventually, find the wisdom in following the path that leads to true fulfillment—oneness with Creator Source. When this event comes to pass, all of the Heavens will rejoice and welcome their brother back home.

But, just as you are given free-will choice, so too is Lucifer, and we all honor his free-will choice, regardless of the fact that we would not choose his path for ourselves. We also can appreciate the value that lies in his willingness to walk such a harsh and lonely path because the contrasts brought about through his “testing” experiences are somewhat responsible for giving you ones your challenges and lessons. In effect, he is fulfilling his purpose by walking the path he is now on.

This dissertation is an example to illustrate how you can learn to appreciate and have compassion for even those who come against you. No one is lesser than another. Hold not anger in your heart. But more importantly, learn and understand the wisdom BEHIND the words, and appreciate why it is unwise to hold anger in your heart. With true understanding there will naturally come the forgiveness and compassion and love for all beings, everywhere. Mouthing empty praise, in an attempt to look en-Light-ened, will only serve to accelerate the building pressure within and hasten the self-destruct cycle.

God does not look at any of His creations and say, “Whoops! I made a mistake.” No, He does not make mistakes. You each are born of PERFECTION, LOVE, and with UNIQUE PURPOSE. You each are fulfilling your purpose in perfection, whether you see it or not. Even a perceived mistake puts events into motion that would have never come to pass if it weren’t for the “mistake”. The means by which growth experiences are generated are just as much a part of the perfection of God’s plans as is the final

outcome—“Graduation”.

By the time you reach the point of “Graduation”, you will each have become a master craftsman who has perfected your foundation and built-up magnificent tributes that uniquely reflect the Beauty, Love, and Perfection of Creator Source. And then you will begin again anew, at a higher level of responsibility, perfectly prepared to face the challenges and growth opportunities available. These cycles of growth potential are truly limitless and without end.

We of the Hosts of Creator God rejoice at the progress that you ones are making. There is great love for you all and it is being continually sent forth directly to you each. May you each learn to tap into this Infinite Source of pure positive energy and allow it to be amplified as it flows through you. The key to using energy is just that: USE IT! Never try to hold it or hoard it, but rather, send it forth and allow it to flow unrestricted and uninhibited. There will ALWAYS be more!

If you smile at a stranger, is not the most typical response a returned smile? Do you see how the kind gesture of appreciation is amplified? It is this simple to prove to yourself the concept of which we speak. There will always be an amplification of the energy when you use it.

When you stop the flow, you will find that life becomes inwardly “stressful”. Why?

Because, you are holding back and resisting the natural tendency to creatively and uniquely express yourself, and thus fulfill Creator’s purpose for creating you.

Learn to wisely recognize the gifts you are given; use them in a manner that causes your heart (and the hearts of others) to resonate with the Love and Light (Life Force) of Creator. Learn to find the POSITIVE VALUE in every experience that you have, and seek to always understand why it is you are having such experiences. Appreciate those who have come forth to participate with you, even if they play the role of your opponent, for you each are there in a perfect balance and mixture to ensure that the fundamental desires of Creator—to expand and grow—are realized.

It is with great appreciation for you each that I share with you these words. Please go within and seek to understand not just these words but, perhaps more importantly, WHY these words are being offered at this time through this NEWS source. The Voice of God will never be silenced, and there will always be ones (maybe you) who are called upon to take pen in hand and write for Him.

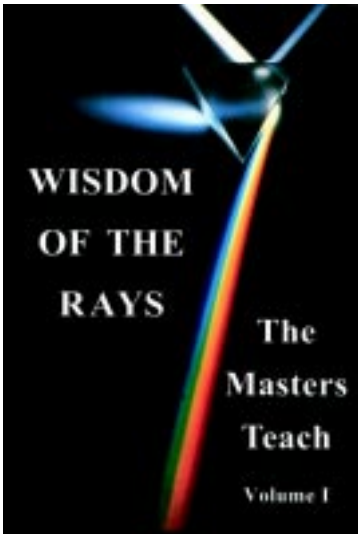
I, El Morya, place my name and blessings upon these words—not as being absolute, but as being accurate in terms of fulfilling my desire for conceptual content. I come in Service and in the Light of Creator Source—the One who created you and me.

Blessings and Peace. Salu.

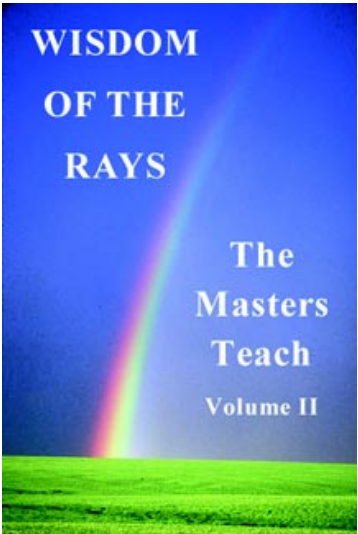
# Wisdom Of The Rays: The Masters Teach

The expansive yet compassionate nature of the messages delivered in *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach* not only challenges those already firmly committed upon the spiritual path, but also provides a serious first step to help ones who are just awakening to (and inquiring about) the magnificent Spiritual Transformation now sensed by many to be in progress upon this planet.

## Volume I & Volume II



This large collection (over 400 pages + 4 color photos) of popular spiritual writings includes a detailed introduction to the 14 Higher Authors, plus several commentaries unique to the purpose of this volume.



This large collection (500 pages) is the long-awaited second volume of popular spiritual writings. This volume includes 59 chapters plus 2 appendices, dedication, publisher's foreword, and a 10-page preface by Dr. Edwin M. Young.

### FROM THE BACK COVERS

*"Our Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation are attempting to communicate with ALL of us at this time. Why? Take a look around you. The old ways of doing things aren't working. Our planet is entering a time of massive, turbulent change and renewal. To put it bluntly: we NEED help! And that's where this book comes into the picture. Yes, eventually 'the Phoenix will arise from the ashes' after this Great Cleansing process, but the ride could be quite a bumpy one, especially for those ill-prepared for what is to happen.*

*"Just how we choose to deal with such change is THE question each of us must confront. Yet confusion swirls everywhere upon Earth at this time. And restless searchers cry out for that which may help them cope with these truly challenging times ahead. Thus these messages courtesy of our most loving Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation who are but further along the same spiritual path we all must eventually walk."*

Let us begin with WHO you are. You, the non-physical YOU, are an infinite thought projection of the One who created you (God!). You are the product of His desire. You are, in effect, Desire manifest in uniqueness of purpose. — Esu "Jesus" Sananda

Be at peace, you who acknowledge and take within these messages of Higher Guidance, for you are being given that which you will need, in the way of instruction, to meet and surmount these challenges ahead. — Aton

## Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

9101 West Sahara Ave., Suite 105-158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

Toll free #: (877) 280-2866  
e-mail communications: [wisdombooks@tminet.com](mailto:wisdombooks@tminet.com)

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_  
PHONE #: \_\_\_\_\_  
CREDIT CARD # \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_  
SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)

Please make Check or Money Order in U.S. Funds Only

Payable to: Wisdom Books & Press

	Price Per Each (Inside US)	Price Per Each (Outside US)	Qty	Total
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume I	\$18. <sup>40</sup>	\$25		
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume II	\$25	\$30		
THE UNTOLD HISTORY OF AMERICA by Ray Bilger	\$13. <sup>50</sup>	\$20		
Prices for these books include shipping and handling			Total	



# *The* **SPECTRUM**

**“Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth  
as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.”**

**———— A WISDOM BOOKS & PRESS PUBLICATION ————**

**VOLUME 1, NUMBER 2**

**NEWS REVIEW**

**\$ 3.50**

**July 6, 1999**

# *Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse*

## **Astounding Research From Dr. Len Horowitz**

### **IN THIS ISSUE:**

Update From Our Editor, p.2

The News Desk, p.2

Sananda: It Is *Your* Life And *Your* Responsibility, p.9

Part 1 Of A Series:

Native American Perspectives:

The Wisdom Of Rolling Thunder, p.11

An Introduction To Electrical Generators, p.14

Can You See What I See? p.15

*Untangling The Web*: Hidden History Paints Revealing Picture, p.16

Soltec: Making Good Use Of This “Quickening” Environment, p.30

Soltec: Watch The Clues, Both Near And Far, p.32

Sanat Kumara: Will You Blossom Or Burn Out? p.33

*News Desk Special Report*:

The “Soy Toxin Team” Story, p.35

Soltec: Turning Clues Into Wisdom Through Insight, p.40

Sananda: True Abundance Comes From

Walking The Spiritual Path, p.42

*News Desk Special Report*:

The Illuminati Millennium Rituals, p.43

### **PART II: TAKING THE NEXT STEP**

**5/20/99 RICK MARTIN**

What we are about to discuss is truly astounding information. Dr. Horowitz has taken another bold step with his new book, *Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse*. He would say it is simply the next step in a continuum of growth toward the Age of Peace. However you look at it, Dr. Horowitz has pulled out all the stops in his exciting new book, which covers everything from mathematical formulas underlying creation and destruction, hidden by King James in his “authorized” *Bible* and ancient Levi priests before him, to an exploration of prions (crystal-like

(Please see **Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse**, p.22)

***The SPECTRUM***  
9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

**FIRST CLASS MAIL**

**Pre-sorted  
First Class  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Bakersfield, CA  
Permit 758**



The paper covering the full spectrum of news and information to help you to follow the First Law of The Creation. The Highest (First) Command of The Law of The Creation states: "Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth, as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation." In other words, go forth and gain as much knowledge and experience as you can.

#### TO SUBSCRIBE:

Call 1-877-280-2866 toll free. See page 23 for Subscription Order Form.

#### EDITORIAL POLICY:

Opinions of *The SPECTRUM* contributors are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of *The SPECTRUM* staff or management. *The SPECTRUM* will always correct any meaningful error of fact.

Permission is hereby granted to anyone to quote *The SPECTRUM* in whole or in part, so long as full credit of this source is given, including contacting address.

#### PUBLISHING INFORMATION:

We intend to offer, to the best of our ability, the Truth, however it comes to us, in order to allow you to make up your own mind and be able to make informed decisions about things that impact your daily life. We hope to broaden your choices and allow you to create for yourself a better world.

All manuscripts submitted must be either typewritten and double-spaced, or preferably on disk. If return is desired, a stamped self-addressed envelope is required. *The SPECTRUM* assumes no responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts.

*The SPECTRUM* is published by Wisdom Books & Press at 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117. Our email address is: wisdombooks@tminet.com

#### CHANGE OF ADDRESS:

Send your old, incorrect address label along with your new address and ZIP code to *The SPECTRUM* 30 days before you move. Send change to: *The SPECTRUM*, 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117.

## Update From Our Editor

Well, we finally made it to our second issue! You have been understanding and gracious (if somewhat anxious) about the delay between the 6/1/99 Premier Issue and this one. However, as one sympathetic supporter wrote recently: "Sure I'd like to see the next issue soon, but don't forget to be kind to yourselves after all you've been through in recent months!" We are trying to do that amidst dealing with the many details that are part of starting up this new publication.

The next issue after this will not be for a few weeks, again, and then we should be ready to begin a weekly or bi-weekly, if smaller-sized, output. And thank you for the many warm and kind notes and calls of support, as well as donations to help get *The SPECTRUM* launched. Your strong faith in this project greatly offsets the nasty and ridiculous blarney still frantically spewing from the dark energy conduit we separated ourselves from months ago. The Law of Return will deal with them in good time.

On a different matter, for those of you who have asked about Nora Boyles and Nora's Research Corner, it is a matter of some sadness to those of us who knew and worked with Nora to have to report that Nora left this world quietly on Wednesday, June 30, 1999, after an extended bout with cancer. (We do have a final Nora's Research Corner to share with you in a future issue of *The SPECTRUM*.) Besides all of her more recent columns, Nora's legacy is her book *The Garden Of Aton*, which will surely live on for inquiring minds. She died well cared for at her daughter's home near the San Francisco Bay Area, and she has made her presence known on at least several occasions since then to both family and friends. Please direct any comments or inquiries to Marina at our *SPECTRUM* front desk if you would like anything forwarded to Nora's family.

Meanwhile, happy reading and God bless!

— Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief

## The News Desk

**7/3/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT**

### SPANISH PILOTS ADMIT NATO ATTACKED CIVILIAN TARGETS

Translated from *ARTICULO 20* (Spanish Weekly), <<http://www.antiwar.com/spain1.html>>, by Jose Luis Morales, 6/14/99, courtesy of Calvin Burgin: [quoting]

The pilots of Spanish planes who participated in bombing raids against Yugoslavia do not feel like "supermen" nor as masters of air space.

Quite on the contrary, they say that our forces play to the tune of music played by the North Americans, and accuse NATO of having honoured with medals the bombing of civilian targets, what they otherwise name "collateral damages".

Captain Adolfo Luis Martin de la Hoz, who returned to Spain end of May after having participated in the bombings since the beginning, an "authentic expert for the dreadful F-18", the war plane most often used in the war strategy of "scorched land" in the

Balkans, is very categorical: "First of all, I want to make it clear that the majority, I say the majority, of my colleagues, even if not all, are against the war in general and against this war of barbarity in particular." Martin de la Hoz says that he and his colleagues "are burnt out". Since a few days ago there appeared in the papers certain statements of the commander Maches Michavilla who is now in the air base at Aviano with the pilots who replaced us, in which he said that our main helper in the air

### NEWS AND ARTICLES

News articles and clippings etc., can be submitted to:

Dr. Al Overholt  
P.O. Box 1567  
Tehachapi, Ca 93581  
email: alo@tminet.com

As always, I appreciate all the contributions you ones make to this column.

was the mental and physical health.

But I tell you that our worst enemies are our own authorities, the Defence Minister and all his team, the members of the Government, who know nothing about war and go along with it without informing themselves about anything and, what is gravest, are guilty of lying to the Spanish people through the papers, radio and television, foreign correspondents and press agencies.”

The suspicions that NATO’s repeated bombings of civilian victims and non-military targets are not the result of war “errors”, are confirmed by Captain Martin de la Hoz: “Several times our Colonel protested by NATO chiefs why they select targets which are not military targets. They threw him out with curses saying that we should know that the North Americans will lodge a complaint by the Spanish Army, once through Brussel and again by the Defence Minister. But there is more, and I want to tell it to the whole world: once there was a coded order of the North American military that we should drop anti-personnel bombs over the localities of Prishtine and Nish. The colonel refused it altogether and, a couple of days later, the transfer order came. But what I say now is nothing compared to what I shall have to say when the time comes.”

The Spanish military denounces that “the Spanish Government not only does not try to inform themselves but they also accept the false reports that are edited for them in Aviano, where there is a sort of military press cabinet in the hands of North American generals and functionaries. Ever since we arrived in Italy—the Captain goes on—there is no end to humiliations and insults. The order givers are only the North American generals, and no one else. We are zeroes, just as our replacements are going to be. But there is still more to that. Here they say that several operations were directed by Spanish commanders and pilots. Lies over lies. All the missions that we flew, all and each one, were planned by US high military authorities. Even more, they were all planned in detail, including attacking planes, targets and type of ammunition that we have to throw. We never directed anything, and our missions were limited to flying over the borders of Macedonia, Albani, Bosnia and Slovakia.”

### GOVERNMENT’S LIES

None of the pilots presently stationed at Aviano, who replaced those who went to the Italian base a little before the start of war, last March 23, were there with clean conscience, says the Spanish military. “It is being written to saturation that the disciplined and patriotic Spanish pilots according to Minister Eduardo Serra—are concentrating on the complexity of their war missions.” But we read so many discrepancies, so many lies that we agreed to not read a single newspaper until we return.

Our anger is enormous. The President of the Government, the Minister of Foreign Affairs and the Defence Minister are lying brazenly each time they talk about the war. Some of us are of another opinion and believe they do not inform themselves, because the North Americans—the White House, the Pentagon, the CIA, the Embassy or military information service, whoever, do not inform them about anything. How should they inform themselves if our own Javier Solana has not informed himself since the war broke out? Solana is a puppet who has been put there by the Yankees to do what they tell him he has to do. And so he does, standing straight before General Clark when he talks to him, or better said, when he issues him the orders that he has to implement without delay.

On the subject of manipulation of information about the war, Captain de la Hoz says that “no one has said anything about the incidents that took place in Aviano, about the disastrous maintenance of Spanish machines, about all, and about the constant humiliations to which we were subjected from the beginning. Not that we are cannon fodder. No. We are nothing. About the fatal accidents, the losses suffered without connection to combats, the contempt and sanctions, not a word. From no one!”

For the wrong selection of targets and humiliations the Spanish militaries are ever more certain that there is no alibi. “We know perfectly well that we are intervening in a conflict”—says Martin de la Hoz—“which is rejected by the majority of the Spanish people and this is most important for us. But what they do not say in any information, commentary or speech, is that the Spanish Dutch, Portuguese ... that we are there to cover up the North American generals who are dealing and wheeling in the war. There is no journalist who has any slightest idea what is happening in Yugoslavia.

“They are destroying the country, bombing it with novel weapons, toxic nervous gases, surface mines dropped with parachute, bombs containing uranium, black napalm, sterilization chemicals, sprayings to poison the crops and weapons of which even we still do not know anything. The North Americans are committing there one of the biggest barbarities that can be committed against the humanity. Much and very bad things will be told in the future about what was happening there, because, by the way, judging by what we talked about with the British and German officers, it was designed in order to divide the Europeans and keep us subjected for many decades.”

Therefore, Captain Martin de la Hoz is enraged when there are talks about the costs of the war. There should be no doubts, he confirms that the militaries detached in Aviano are receiving bonuses which “multiply by five our salary, without considering the daily

expenses and other perquisites.

“We could say that we should be satisfied with what this war means economically for each one of us, but it is not true; what they give us is the chocolate for the parrots. This war is going to cost the Spaniards more than all the money allocated for the culture in the last five years. And how, even if now no one says anything because of the elections, but it will come in a few months and will be felt in our pockets. Because this brutal solely Yankees’ war, no one’s but Yankees, is going to be paid by all of us. Be sure that what I say is not to exculpate myself and to intone ‘mea culpa’ for having participated in it, because I will never be able to forget that what was being committed there was one the biggest savageries of history.” [End quoting]

Doesn’t this sound like it’s far more truthful than most anything else you’ve seen or read about this horrible **HOLOCAUST** staged by the elite??

### COMET LEE—NEWS STORY

From EcoNews Service, Vancouver, BC on, the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 6/99: [quoting]

Remember those dramatic photos of twenty fragments of Comet Shoemaker-Levy 9 crashing into Jupiter in July 16-22, 1994?

Well, scientists at the Millennium Group are worried that Comet Lee, a wild card (non-periodic) comet first discovered by Australian Steven Lee on April 16, 1999, may pass uncomfortably close to Earth sometime starting in mid-August, 1999 and continuing through early 2000.

At the very least, they say, Comet Lee may cause solar explosions (CMEs) in our solar system, earthquakes, and hurricane-like weather on Earth. At the worst, well, Shoemaker-Levy’s comet fragments crashing into Jupiter could be a pictorial warning for Earth if Comet Lee is captured in Earth-moon orbit.

What has Millennium Group scientists James B. Ervin, Jim McCanney, Alexey Dmitriev, Gary D. Goodwin, Ray Ward, Hal Blondell, Don Carros, and Wayne Moody worried is that Comet Lee’s behavior is defying all predictive models by NASA’s and other’s super-computers.

Millennium Group scientist James B. Ervin says, “The truth of the matter about (Comet Lee) is that nobody can project its path.... I believe there is ample evidence to suggest that it will pass much closer to Earth than originally anticipated.... Especially, if Comet Lee is hit by a [solar explosion] during its perihelion passage.”

Earl L. Crockett, another Millennium Group Scientist, says we may already be experiencing the effects of Comet Lee. “I would personally add that it may in fact already be responsible for the very weird actions we have been seeing

from the sun over the last several months; i.e., the appearance that something has been ‘pulling’ energetic charges away from the Sun in the opposite direction of Earth producing large (solar) CME’s/flares that for the most part have had little electromagnetic effect here on Earth.”

Scientist Jim McCanney adds, “(Comet Lee) is truly a lawless comet, and with the erratic brightening happening it is certain to be far off course every day....This could be a doozy! August is now looking like a time for the first possible trouble.”

Disturbingly, scientist Ray Ward says tight military security has been mounted around official tracking of Comet Lee, impeding public knowledge and scientific study. “The word is Ultra tight security on Comet Lee. The Military side of NASA is running this show now, so forget any type of cooperation.” Ward adds, “Too bad NASA has destroyed the [Comet] Hale-Bopp data that we could really use to help provide the correction factors needed on Comet Lee” [*Why did they destroy this valuable information or did they just hide it??*]. Comet Hale-Bopp’s closest Earth approach was on March 22, 1997.

According to McCanney, planetary alignments in mid-August and September 1999 may make Comet Lee particularly hazardous. “The big key here is the upcoming planetary alignments and that it will be the electrical plasma alignments not gravity that will be the potential harm givers. Most critical is the September 6, 1999 alignment of Venus, and Earth with the new Moon....I have even considered that if the comet orbit is ‘hooked’ enough we could see a close enough encounter that the Earth and moon could capture this thing as a permanent new member of the earth moon system, or worse; if it would flip out into a future collision course with us again and again like Venus did to Mars some 4000 years ago.

Researchers have raised concern about the potentially catastrophic effects of two other space events in mid-August, 1999, which may be compounded by Comet Lee. One is the Solar Eclipse of August 11, 1999. The other is the Earth flyby of the Cassini spacecraft on August 18, 1999, carrying 72 pounds of plutonium, equivalent to over 50% of all the radiation released since the beginning of nuclear testing.

The Millennium Group is an independent group of scientists and researchers “organized to create an unbiased outlet for scientific research and critical thinking”. Millennium Group research on Comet Lee appears at: <<http://www.millenngroup.com/repository/cometary/lee.htm>> [End quoting]

Have you noticed how the elite call a lot of moving objects comets even though they stop or change course in their travels. They’ll do anything to prevent using any term that might give the idea of alien spaceships.

There is a lot happening in our skies and

something big is about to happen from all the things that are coming out in the NON-elite media.

#### INVESTORS DUE MONEY FROM INFLATED STOCK PRICES

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, by Deborah Adamson, Los Angeles, 6/28/99: [quoting]

Want \$1 billion?

Thirty-three Wall Street market makers are refunding about \$1 billion to their customers as part of the largest civil antitrust settlement in history.

Approximately 8.5 million legal notices were mail this month to investors who bought any or many of 1,650 stocks during certain periods spanning from 1989 to 1996. The stocks included Cheesecake Factory, Intel, Costco and others.

The reimbursement is the result of a 1994 lawsuit that charged Wall Street’s biggest market makers with fixing prices of Nasdaq stocks. Investors allegedly paid higher prices than needed, leading to fatter profits at these companies.

Last December, the companies settled for \$1.027 billion without admitting any guilt. Defendants are a who’s who of Wall Street: Merrill Lynch, Goldman Sachs, Bear Stearns, J.P. Morgan, Morgan Stanley, Prudential, PaineWebber, A.G. Edwards, Charles Schwab, Salomon Smith Barney (before the merger) and others.... [End quoting]

You really didn’t think the brokers and brokerage houses were or are honest and ethical—or did you??

#### HACKS ESCALATE AGAINST GOVERNMENT SITES

From the INTERNET, 6/99: [quoting]

Computer hackers are keeping up attacks against federal Web sites. The latest targets: the Interior Department and Idaho National Engineering and Environmental Laboratory—which does research for the Energy Department. Hackers also taunted the FBI to protest a series of FBI raids last week. Those raids took place in several states including California, New Jersey, Nebraska, Texas and Washington. It’s unclear how many are involved, but officials say the hackers are mostly teens belonging to a loose-knit gang called “Global Hell.” [End quoting]

The *Daily News* quoted Jack L. Brock Jr., an official from the General Accounting Office, the investigative arm of Congress, who has studied computer systems throughout the federal government. “We found that most agencies have weak computer security systems in place.”

The Internet had a statement stating that according to security watchers, a group called

the Posse is more sophisticated than the hackers behind previous government site hacks.

I also read a statement somewhere that there is a group of hackers who stated the more they come after us the more we will get into their computers. Basically they’re giving the government warning they had better lay off because they have enough knowledge to force them to do so. And from what I gathered, these are ones who are trying to stop the crooks in our government.

I feel that the computer will be one of the elite’s biggest downfalls; however, it may be a touch and go situation for a while to see who wins the computer wars.

#### CORN MILLING GIANT TURNS DOWN GENETICALLY MODIFIED VARIETY

##### Response To European Fears

Ontario corn growers will segregate elevators to satisfy major buyers

Excerpted from *THE FINANCIAL POST*, by Irene Marushko, 5/22/99: [quoting]

WINNIPEG—Casco Inc., a major Canadian corn miller and a division of U.S. based Corn Products International Inc., said yesterday it would refuse to buy genetically modified (GM) corn from farmers, for fear of losing European customers.

“For us to continue our relations with the European Community we cannot have any GM corn not approved by Europe,” Shelley Wybo, a Casco spokeswoman, said.

The Ontario Corn Producers’ Association said this week it would segregate country elevators that accept all corn from those that take only non-GM corn, in accordance with requests by Casco and another corn buyer, Nacan.

Several U.S. companies, including Cargill Inc., the worlds largest grain merchant, said last month they would avoid buying corn varieties for processing that have not yet been approved in Europe.

European countries, fearful of ill effects to human health, have resisted buying many genetically modified products from North America even though the Canadian and United States governments have approved them for human consumption.

“No one really wants to cut out any customers,” Ms. Wybo said.

Casco, which runs three Ontario milling plants and buys corn for a distillery, purchases about one-third of Ontario’s corn output—much of it for use in food products that are sold to Europe.

OCPA figures show farmers in Ontario, a major corn-producing province, produced a corn crop of 238.3 million bushels in the 1998/99 season. This year’s crop is expected to total

205.8 million bushels.... [End quoting]

The move by the consumer toward healthier foods is causing a wave of caution among the suppliers and forcing even smaller grocery store chains to make room for "organic" produce, etc.

### QUICKENING NEWS

From the INTERNET, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 6/23/99: [quoting]

Harvest was not intended to be a spectator event for wheat farmers. But it has been for those who grazed it out with cattle, suffered hail or wind damage, or baled it for hay. And it has been for those who have watched their wheat take a bath when it should be in the grain bin.

Keith Kisling of Burlington in far northern Oklahoma said only one-third of his crop has been harvested. The reason is rain. "There's some awful good wheat out there, and you know you're losing test weight," he said. "Plus the grain has changed color from a dark red to a pale color".

### DROUGHT DRIES UP THE SOUTH, FARMERS' HOPES

From brown grass on golf courses in Augusta to hungry cows in Tennessee and withering crops in North Carolina, the second-driest spring in a century has left much of the South parched.

Georgia has been the hardest hit by the drought, with some parts of the state 11 inches below average rainfall for the year. Farmers say they have already lost millions and many communities have enacted water restrictions.

North Carolina's Piedmont region endured the driest May on record. In eastern Tennessee, where rainfall is nearly 4 inches below normal for the year, cattle farmers are being forced to sell off stock because grass is dying and the cows don't have enough to eat.

The dry spell is a continuation of what many farmers and meteorologists dubbed the "Drought of the Century", which began last summer and caused \$700 million in crop damage in Georgia alone.

The dry weather continued through the winter, when farmers and homeowners alike count on heavy rains to build up water levels.

La Nina, a phenomenon that cools waters in the Pacific Ocean, is causing the drying pattern. Its cousin, El Nino, caused by warm Pacific waters, brought record rains and floods earlier in the decade.

Since La Nina has pushed the jet stream to the northwest, most of storms have hit the Midwest and Plains states, while the South continues to thirst for rain.

"Another effect of La Nina is that it makes it more likely for tropical systems and hurricanes to develop off the East Coast. That would bring the needed rain, but could also

bring high winds and damage that no one wants. [End quoting]

The disasters of all kinds are multiplying very fast all over this planet and the controlled media are just telling you about the local murders, rapes, robberies, accidents, etc. so you "don't get upset" while real tragedies escalate with diseases, sprayings, weather modifications, etc., along with Mother Nature's Earth-cleansing procedures.

### SHERIFF STONE BREAKS LONG SILENCE

#### Convinced Others Involved in Slaughter!

From the INTERNET, 6/22/99, <para-discuss@tje.net>: [quoting]

Stone Says More Involved/Major New Leads Pursued

(Check the Columbine Research Task Force website at <<http://columbine.home.dhs.org/>> for further updates and information.)

Jefferson County's head sheriff John Stone, speaking with firm conviction in an interview published June 19, 1999, made it decisively clear once and for all that he is CONVINCED Harris and Klebold had accomplices in the planning and execution of the shooting rampage at Columbine High School April 20.

Breaking a long public silence about the horror which occurred on his watch, Stone indicated the sheer weight of evidence and testimony regarding such collaboration makes this conclusion unavoidable and undeniable.

Stone let it be known that such leads and evidence will be pursued to the utmost extent until the truth is brought to light and justice is served, and that the community, not to mention the nation, can not rest easy regarding the nightmarish slaughter until this comes to pass.

Notably, the article pointedly defines the vicious murder and mayhem carried out at the school that day as a "COMMANDO-STYLE RAID," a truly significant point which correlates very closely with the latest astonishing leads just passed on to NewsHawk by local sources. Following the text of the Stone interview is information on these leads and some of their incredible implications. It's reasonable to assume that this description of the horror may well be due to certain information relayed by Stone to his interviewers "off-the-record" and not published in the article.

There was a tremendous amount of unavoidable and compelling evidence at the scene indicating EXTENSIVE involvement on the part of paramilitary, covert-operations AND intelligence agencies in the murder and mayhem: evidence which is clear and well-known to many, including, of course, Sheriff Stone.

As well, Stone reaffirms his knowledge that Eric Harris's father, Wayne, was without doubt incomprehensibly and unconscionably negligent

as a parent in taking serious preventive and corrective action concerning unavoidably obvious indications that a great number of Eric's actions, interests and proclivities were BLATANTLY destructive, dangerous, hate-obsessed, and in general highly disturbed and troubling. Stone seems to imply in fact that Wayne Harris may have been MORE than negligent; such as complicit!

(Entire interview at APB Online's website: <[http://www.apbonline.com/911/1999/06/19/sheriff0619\\_01.html](http://www.apbonline.com/911/1999/06/19/sheriff0619_01.html)>) [End quoting]

This and many other stories are coming out proving that this was "just" another in a long string of well-staged mind-control government-terrorist operations, calculated to increase the fear and paranoia of the public so that we more readily obey our masters.

### FRAUD IS WHERE YOU FIND IT

From *NUTRITION ACTION HEALTH LETTER*, Washington, DC., Feb. 1999: [quoting]

Coca-Cola now offers Fruitopia, a "real fruit beverage". Guess what, it's only 5- 10% fruit juice. That figures out to be 2-4 tablespoons of fruit juice per bottle. The rest of the drink is 17-19 teaspoons of added sugar per bottle. But that's not all! One of the listed ingredients is cochineal. This is a red dye made from the pulverized bodies of insects. It's also a basic ingredient of eye shadow. Is this fraud and deception or what? Isn't Coca-Cola as American as apple pie and motherhood? [End quoting]

### IS ASPARTAME NOW IN REGULAR DRINKS?

From the INTERNET, <[johnfwin@mlode.com](mailto:johnfwin@mlode.com)> (John F. Winston), 6/24/99: [quoting]

Here are more things that contain Aspartame. Ermelle Martinez, Mission Possible Los Angeles, and a science teacher, reported that a student having a reaction to Coke called the company asking if aspartame was also in regular Coke. She was asked what city and zip code she was calling from. When the student said L.A., Coke hung up on her.

This is very troublesome amid rumors that aspartame is being mixed with sugar and is being added to regular drinks. It is already in Tab and Fresca. Aspartame is not a diet product but a drug that makes you crave carbohydrates. See protest of NS-A. It also interacts with other drugs and changes brain chemistry.

JW Holy cow. My friend a few months ago won 24 cartons of soft drinks each containing 24 cans. We stopped drinking the diet-type drinks and started drinking the regular-type drinks. Does this mean I'm going to have to only drink water? [End quoting]

Would we expect less deception from the elite crooks who are running up against a time barrier to accomplish their depopulation plans?

### COKE SCARE SPARKS BANS ACROSS EUROPE

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 6/16/99: [quoting]

BRUSSELS, Belgium—Just as they're starting to recover from a food contamination scare over meat, butter and eggs, Europeans are being buffeted by fears of another product they thought they could trust—Coca-Cola.

Following the hospitalization of dozens of Belgians, Coke admitted Tuesday that it had problems at two of its plants—one involving pesticide on the outside of cans, the other substandard carbonation gas.

While the world's largest soft drink maker contended that the products are still safe, the scare that prompted Belgium to ban all Coke soft drinks Monday spread to its neighbors Tuesday.

Luxembourg said it was withdrawing all Coca-Cola drinks from its stores.

Coke's Dutch arm recalled all its products originating from Belgium and ordered its distributors in the Netherlands to stop any imports of Coca-Cola products from Belgian suppliers.

France banned the sale of cans of Coca-Cola, Diet Coke, Sprite and Fanta brands, saying the company's explanations of the contamination haven't been sufficient. [End quoting]

The one flaw in the elite's plan to dumb-down the citizenry is that more and more incidents like these, in elite-owned manufacturing plants, will be occurring. After all, with so much technology utilized in manufacturing, the slave-class workers can't be too dumb or the plants won't run!

### CONNECTION SPECULATIONS

From *RUMILLS*, 6/15/99, <rumills@onelist.com>: [quoting]

This link is important because Coca Cola used to be owned by Faction 1 [of our secret governments]. Pepsi was owned by Faction 2.

NCR was owned by Faction 2, then AT&T somehow took them over, but I think NCR is back under Faction 2 control.

ABC used to be owned by Faction 2. After William Casey died in 1987, Faction 1 took control. This was at the time that ABC did the documentary on the unsafe food practices at Food Lion... which is owned by Faction 2.

Somehow, Faction 2 has come back into control at ABC, maybe not complete control, but ABC is not COMPLETELY Faction 1 like it used to be. When this happened, the lawsuit with Food Lion was settled.

Denny's is Faction 2. Do you remember

when the black Secret Service men were suing Denny's for discrimination? That case was settled the day after some young boys walked into a Denny's in the midwest and shot up the place. If they hadn't settled, Denny's would have been the spot where a mass murder took place, just like McDonalds and Luby's. Have you ever wondered how much money McDonalds and Luby's lost after the shootings there?

I was just talking today about a meat packing plant in Arkansas that was found to be selling meat contaminated with E-coli. The company had to recall millions of pounds of hamburger. The company went bankrupt and Tyson bought them out. Who is Tyson? Old friends and large campaign donors of Bill Clinton for over 20 years.

Pay attention to this Coca Cola thing and if anyone finds any poisoned foods or poisoned medicine stories, send me the link. We need to watch what is going on in business. The Factions fight each other in back alleys with bullets, but their best way of fighting each other is with sabotage, like this Coca Cola and the E-Coli contamination. [End quoting]

I can't verify this, but it sure gives food for thought in these days of the intensification of battling factions within governments.

None of these factions are necessarily good for us; they are mainly fighting over who gets control and how they are going to control. Who is the best of the evil ones?? We really want someone who will give us more control of ourselves.

Are the above articles enough to make you leery of drinking bottled drinks? This is on top of the fact that much bottled water has been proven to be contaminated. The elite controllers are working hard on all aspects of their depopulation plans.

### BOTTLE-QUALITY WATER ON TAP

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, June 1999: [quoting]

If you want a glass of really clean water, find a sink in Auvers-sur-Oise, France. The town's water is purified by one of the first commercial-scale nanofiltration systems.

Before being pumped into distribution mains, water circulates around bundles of narrow tubes. The liquid passes through their semipermeable surface, while bacteria and pollutants stay behind, says manufacturer Vivendi of Paris.

The company hopes to sell its nanofiltration units to American towns that want to abandon more expensive chemical-based disinfection. [End quoting]

It would be helpful to offer this technology on a much smaller scale for in-home water purification, especially as municipal water treatment facilities become more deteriorated and inefficient at filtering out the newer,

“designer” bugs.

### TURN IT OFF, TUNE IT OUT, DROP BACK IN

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, by William Safire, 6/3/99: [quoting]

When Allan Pinkerton, Lincoln's humbling Secret Service chief, set up a private detective agency after the Civil War, he adopted as his logo an open eye and the slogan “We Never Sleep”. That spawned the phrase “private eye”.

Today the eyes have it. Privacy has fled. The latest intrusion is the sensing and diagnostic module that GM has been secretly slipping into 6 million cars in the past decade.

You can call your new model a Cadillac or a Camaro, but what you're driving is the 1999 GM Snitch. Next year you will have the chance to buy an SUV called the Ford Big Brother, or the Volkswagen Bugged Bug. Intended to research the causes of crashes and thereby improve auto safety, the hidden spying device records what you may have been doing wrong before a collision, which could affect your insurance or criminal liability.

I don't want a car that rats on me. Down that slippery slope of secret surveillance is a car that constantly records my speed, sneakily tapes my private profanity at the guy who cuts in front of me or reports me to the FCC for failure to install a cell phone. At the very least, I demand a commercial Miranda warning, as airline pilots get.

Secret surveillance is but one manifestation of a larger abomination: hypercommunication.... [End quoting]

Don't you feel nice and comfortable riding in your vehicles and discussing some of your most private concerns—BIG BROTHER'S gotcha!!

### SOME INTERESTING WEBSITES

<<http://home.earthlink.net/~alto/boycotthtml#international2>>

<<http://www.quickeningnews.com/>>  
<http://www.pegapc.org/~nexus/ACCandRoswell.html>

<<http://www.geocities.com/TheTropics/Island/2771/page01.htm>>

<<http://www.geocities.com/TheTropics/Island/2771/-passport-01.htm>>

<<http://www.geocities.com>>, June 25, 1999

### HOUSE PASSES STRICT RULES ON SEIZING ASSETS

Both parties want to rein in police power to take property

From the INTERNET, 6/99: [quoting]

An unusual coalition of liberals and conservatives persuaded the House of Representatives yesterday to approve legislation

to make it much harder for federal and state law enforcement authorities to confiscate property before they bring criminal charges in narcotics and other cases.

By a lopsided vote of 375 to 48, the House for the first time rolled back nearly 30 years of criminal measures passed at the height of what were then called wars on drugs and terrorism. Those measures substantially broadened the authority of federal and state authorities to seize houses, cars, cash, boats, planes and other assets before obtaining criminal convictions.

Without actually threatening a veto, the Clinton administration opposed the legislation, saying it would make it more difficult to combat crime. No similar legislation has been introduced in the Senate, but supporters of the House bill said that its huge victory would put pressure on the Senate to act.

The measure—which raises the legal standard for seizure, expands possible legal defenses and provides lawyers to indigent property-owners involved in such cases—attracted a remarkable coalition of lawmakers and organizations across a broad ideological spectrum.

Representative Henry Hyde, R-Ill., who has spent six years trying to pass the measure, said it “puts civil liberties back in our judicial system”. He called the current system of confiscation before conviction “a throwback to the old Soviet Union.”

After those remarks, the other House Judiciary Committee members who rose to endorse the measure included Representatives John Conyers, D-Mich., Bob Barr, R-Ga., and Barney Frank, D-Mass.

What made their alliance so incongruous was the fact that less than a year ago, the four lawmakers were engaged in a bitterly emotional debate over the impeachment of President Clinton, first in the House Judiciary Committee and later on the floor of the House. Hyde, the conservative chairman of the committee, and Frank, one of its ranking liberal Democrats, are often foils in law enforcement matters.

But yesterday, they were not only unified in their support of the measure, but also in accord in denouncing an administration-backed weaker substitute that the House rejected.

Frank was joined in denouncing both current law and the administration’s measure by Barr, another traditional political opponent, who said the existing law has “become the monetary tail wagging the law enforcement dog.”

“Balancing the important needs of law enforcement means striking the criminal where it hurts, in the pocketbook, but not with a blunderbuss,” said Barr. [End quoting]

Both parties do not want to stop this—it’s that the pressure has gotten too hot and heavy so they are throwing us a bone. **Keep applying this pressure and they’ll throw us a lot more bones.** These politicians are always looking forward to what they can remind us

they have done for us come re-election time.

### POLICE CAN SEARCH CARS FOR DRUGS

Excerpted from the INTERNET, 6/22/99, <para-discuss@tje.net>: [quoting]

What .... only drugs, or is that just the excuse?

Police generally do not need a warrant to search a car they have reason to believe is carrying illegal drugs, the Supreme Court said today.

The court ruled in a Maryland case that a search warrant is not required even if police had plenty of time to get one after receiving a tip that a car would be carrying drugs.

The court reinstated Kevin Darnell Dyson’s conviction of conspiracy to possess cocaine with intent to distribute.

Dyson was arrested early in the morning of July 3, 1996, in St. Mary’s County. At 11 a.m. on the previous day, police received an informant’s tip that Dyson would return to the county that night in a rental car after going to New York City to buy cocaine.

The informant gave a description and license number of the rental car, and police confirmed with the rental company that the car had been rented to Dyson....

The case is Maryland vs. Dyson, 98-1062. [End quoting]

Here goes another bit of freedom down the drain through the drugs avenue. If the excuse is not guns, it is drugs.

### GOOD NEWS U CAN USE— FREE MIND-CONTROL SURVIVAL COURSE 4-U!

From the INTERNET, AABCC@onelist.com, 6/25/99: [quoting]

Who’s controlling your mind right now? How can you be sure? Mind-control devices are not simply used for programming undercover military operatives and seducing despondent teens; it is a device of mass public control.

The mind-control devices we have discovered subsequently to this research can be found hidden innocently in computer screen-savers, pop music, video games, children’s entertainment, television, film, cell-phone towers, public health policy (ritalin/prozac), the public educational system, and even the atmosphere (HAARP). Somebody does not want you or your children thinking for yourself and has spent a lot of time making sure of it. If you would like free information on techniques you can implement to recognize, remove, and replace some of the many negative mind-control devices in your environment, simply send mail to the below address. mail to: <miracles@smartbotpro.net> [End quoting]

Be very discerning of even the advisors on how to combat mind control. Always call in

the Light of God for protection.

### NEW STATE LAWS GOING INTO EFFECT JULY 1st

From the INTERNET, courtesy of a reader 6/28/99: [quoting]

You can hula till you drop in Hawaii, but henceforth kids will need mom and dad’s permission to have their navels pierced in Tennessee. And don’t talk back to your teachers in Louisiana or you may be breaking the law.

Teens caught smoking in South Dakota starting Thursday can be fined once for every cigarette they light up, as can the merchant who sold them the pack.

Louisiana passed a law that makes students in kindergarten through fifth grade address teachers with a courtesy title such as “sir” or “ma’am”.

In Utah, the marriage age was raised to 16 from 14, and in Florida a new law calls for teenage girls to wait up to 48 hours for an abortion to allow doctors time to notify their parents.

“Looking at it on a broader scale, I think there is an issue of protecting kids from themselves and keeping parents in control,” said Stephanie Wilson, who monitors state laws at the National Conference of State Legislatures.

She said that in the wake of the recent shootings at Columbine high school in Colorado and at other schools, the trend toward closer monitoring of teens will likely continue.

“Columbine was a huge shock to everyone,” she said. “I think parents really do feel a loss of control.”

Many states have also taken steps to try to protect children in school.

In Alabama, teachers with unsupervised access to students must now be fingerprinted and undergo background checks. A new law allows school districts in Nevada to hire a chief of school police. In Maryland, students who plant bombs or make bomb threats can lose their drivers licences. [End quoting]

Here is yet another mechanism for the state to introduce a layer of control that was once in the private domain of the family. Naturally this is a calculated fix since the elite crooks knew such would be necessary as their “tear down the family unit” plan took hold.

### JOURNALISTS DOWN ON MEDIA

From THE MODESTO BEE, 3/31/99: [quoting]

Flash! It’s not just the public that thinks the news media lack credibility. In a survey, a rising number of journalists say so, too.

Turning the tables on the media, the Pew Research Center for the People and the Press interviewed 552 national and local journalists and news executives in print, television, radio

and the Internet on how they view themselves.

The results, released here Tuesday, indicate that journalists think that reporting has become sloppier, that too many reporters use their articles and newscasts to speculate or state opinion, and that financial pressures hamper the quality and direction of news coverage.

"A solid majority of journalists now are extremely critical of their profession on questions of news blurring with entertainment and commentary blurring with reporting," said Tom Rosenstiel, director of the Project for Excellence in Journalism, a media think tank in Washington. [End quoting]

Things are pretty bad when an announcement such as this is made, but we can't expect much improvement until a lot of us get off the couch and do something to demand better journalism.

### THE RED MAHOGANY PIANO

by Joe Edwards

From the INTERNET, 6/8/99, courtesy of Paper Clip <lookhere@earthlink.net>: [quoting]

Many years ago, when I was a young man in my twenties, I worked as a salesman for a St. Louis piano company. We sold our pianos all over the state by advertising in small town newspapers and then, when we had received sufficient replies, we would load our little trucks, drive into the area and sell the pianos to those who had replied.

Every time we would advertise in the cotton country of Southeast Missouri, we would receive a reply on a postcard which said, in effect, "Please bring me a new piano for my little granddaughter. It must be red mahogany. I can pay \$10 a month with my egg money." The old lady scrawled on and on and on that postcard until she filled it up, then turned it over and even wrote on the front—around and around the edges until there was barely room for the address.

Of course, we could not sell a new piano for \$10 a month. No finance company would carry a contract with payments that small, so we ignored her postcards.

One day, however, I happened to be in that area calling on other replies, and out of curiosity I decided to look the old lady up. I found pretty much what I expected: The old lady lived in a one room sharecropper's cabin in the middle of a cotton field. The cabin had a dirt floor and there were chickens in the house. Obviously, the old lady could not have qualified to purchase anything on credit—no car, no phone, no real job, nothing but a roof over her head and not a very good one at that.

I could see daylight through it in several places. Her little granddaughter was about 10, barefoot and wearing a feed-sack dress.

I explained to the old lady that we could not sell a new piano for \$10 a month and that

she should stop writing to us every time she saw our ad.

I drove away heartsick, but my advice had no effect—she still sent us the same post card every six weeks. Always wanting a new piano, red mahogany, please, and swearing she would never miss a \$10 payment. It was sad.

A couple of years later, I owned my own piano company, and when I advertised in that area, the postcards started coming to me. For months, I ignored them—what else could I do?

But then, one day when I was in the area something came over me. I had a red mahogany piano on my little truck. Despite knowing that I was about to make a terrible business decision, I delivered the piano to her and told her I would carry the contract myself at \$10 a month with no interest, and that would mean 52 payments. I took the new piano in the house and placed it where I thought the roof would be least likely to rain on it. I admonished her and the little girl to try to keep the chickens off of it, and I left—sure I had just thrown away a new piano.

But the payments came in, all 52 of them as agreed—sometimes with coins taped to a 3x5 inch card in the envelope. It was incredible!

So, I put the incident out of my mind for 20 years. Then one day I was in Memphis on other business, and after dinner at the Holiday Inn on the Levee, I went into the lounge. As I was sitting at the bar having an after dinner drink, I heard the most beautiful piano music behind me. I looked around, and there was a lovely young woman playing a very nice grand piano.

Being a pianist of some ability myself, I was stunned by her virtuosity, and I picked up my drink and moved to a table beside her where I could listen and watch. She smiled at me, asked for requests, and when she took a break

she sat down at my table.

"Aren't you the man who sold my grandma a piano a long time ago?" It didn't ring a bell, so I asked her to explain.

She started to tell me, and I suddenly remembered. My Lord, it was her! It was the little barefoot girl in the feed sack dress!

She told me her name was Elise and since her grandmother couldn't afford to pay for lessons, she had learned to play by listening to the radio. She said she had started to play in church where she and her grandmother had to walk over two miles, and that she had then played in school, had won many awards and a music scholarship. She had married an attorney in Memphis and he had bought her that beautiful grand piano she was playing.

Something else entered my mind. "Elise," I asked, "It's a little dark in here. What color is that piano?"

"It's red mahogany," she said, "Why?"

I couldn't speak.

Did she understand the significance of the red mahogany? The unbelievable audacity of her grandmother insisting on a red mahogany piano when no one in his right mind would have sold her a piano of any kind? I think not.

And then the marvelous accomplishment of that beautiful, terribly underprivileged child in the feed sack dress? No, I'm sure she didn't understand that either.

But I did, and my throat tightened.

Finally, I found my voice. "I just wondered," I said. "I'm proud of you, but I have to go to my room."

And I did have to go to my room, because men don't like to be seen crying in public. [End quoting]

If only we all had the faith and unfailing persistence of this little old woman with a vision of hope in the future.

Love is like a violin.  
The music may stop  
now and then, but the  
strings remain forever.

—Bachler

# Sananda: It Is *Your* Life And *Your* Responsibility

6/8/99 ESU "JESUS" SANANDA

I am Esu "Jesus" Sananda, One with the Light of Holy God of Creation and our Father. I come to you this day with blessings from Holy God of Light. I speak only that which my Father speaks. Thank you for asking.

If you want to follow another in this life, then you are reading the wrong newspaper. If you do not want to make your own decisions, and take responsibility for your own life, then you are reading the wrong newspaper.

If, however, you want THE TRUTH, and you want to THINK FOR SELF, and you are willing to take responsibility for that which you do and speak, then you are reading the right publication. In this newspaper you will be presented with information, and it will be left UP TO YOU, the reader, to form your own conclusions about that information. No one here is EVER going to do your thinking FOR you, and no one is going to tell you what to do or what not to do, or when and how to do it.

THIS IS *YOUR* LIFE! It is *YOUR* own personal journey. And these are *YOUR* lessons. No one can do it for you, and no one can know what your journey is. Therefore, it is up to you, and you only, to make up your own mind about your own life.

It is always a combination of laziness and lack of personal responsibility which disposes ones to follow another blindly, never questioning (or being allowed to question) the information. IT IS YOUR JOB TO QUESTION ALL INFORMATION, REGARDLESS OF THE SOURCE. So, if you are blindly following another, because it is easier than taking a personal stand, then I say to you that you are counted among the lukewarm and you are NOT OF MINE. If, however, you have a change of heart, and take full responsibility for that which you do and that which you speak, then you are

ALWAYS welcome. **FOR CONTRARY TO THE INFORMATION PUT FORTH BY SOME OTHERS, FORGIVENESS IS ALWAYS POSSIBLE, AND IT IS NEVER TOO LATE IN A LIFETIME TO SEEK SAME.**

We, of the Lighted Higher Realms, have great patience, and if it were practical, we would continue with our lessons until every heart upon the Earth has turned to The Light. However, things do not wait forever in a suspended state, but rather, occur by sequence of events, and certain events are occurring at such a rapid pace that I can say, with most assuredness, that time is definitely running out for your planet as you know it today.

I DID NOT SAY THAT THE EARTH WOULD BE DESTROYED! No, the planet will continue, but always there is a cycle, and you ones are at the doorstep of the end of a major cycle.

**I DID NOT SAY THAT THE EARTH WOULD BE DESTROYED! No, the planet will continue, but always there is a cycle, and you ones are at the doorstep of the end of a major cycle.**

THIS IS *YOUR* LIFE! It is *YOUR* own personal journey. And these are *YOUR* lessons. No one can do it for you, and no one can know what your journey is. Therefore, it is up to you, and you only, to make up your own mind about your own life.

themselves in a much different, less pleasant place. For these ones are creating their own future realities in the Darkness, just as others are creating their own future realities in accordance with The Light.

Have we not always told you that *you* create *your* own lives and *your* own realities? Is it any wonder that this Great Cleansing Process is taking place?

Those of you who find yourselves at the center of this Cleansing Process have known it was coming for a very long time. You just did not know all the details of how it would

be unfolding. It is not new to you, for each of you has participated in the same type of events in the past. That is why you chose to be exactly right where you are at present, for such is the past revisited, and you are the ones with the experience to facilitate this Cleansing Process.

If you cannot accept some information that is put in front of you, and you *know* in your heart that it is incorrect, then stand strong and have the courage and perseverance to reject that information! There are far too many sheep remaining quiet, despite the naggings of their hearts, following their leaders blindly in this world, so as not to "make waves". And look where those choices have taken you.

The beings of the Lighted Higher Realms are not into conducting such childishness as name calling or chastising you when you ask honest, heart-felt questions. Anyone practicing such belittling behavior is NOT—I repeat, NOT—of the Lighted Higher Realms. Only those of the lower (generally astral) realms, who prey upon and work in conjunction with human ego-based fears, will stoop to such controlling tactics, and will also very often use fear to keep you from exerting personal decision-making.

We will simply do that which needs to be done, as far as Housecleaning, and we shall be finished with it. Those who think they cannot (or will not) let go and move forward in the Light of personal responsibility, must go within and search out and utilize the strength that is there. WE SHALL NOT DO IT FOR YOU, BUT WE SHALL ALWAYS BE RIGHT BESIDE YOU, READY TO ASSIST AS WE CAN.

Look carefully at who some of you have been following, and what information that one has been offering. Do you find it mean-spirited, fear-based, and/or manipulating? If so, then it would be very wise to open wide your eyes and look very carefully. Peel back the outer covering of disguise and look inside. Chances are you will find something other than Lighted energies. You must always be diligent and look beyond the mere surface to find TRUTH. The Dark enemy wears a clever disguise of seeming Light, and it is your job to tear away that disguise and expose the Darkness for exactly what it is.

This is the time of accounting and IT IS PAYBACK TIME. Those who have been preaching Goodness and Light on the surface, while practicing in Darkness in private, are being exposed. The lies and contradictions are becoming evident, and

those who refuse to change their deceptive ways are being brought down. Many of you have been personally involved with, and affected by, this Housecleaning in recent months.

You cannot, for very long, call for Truth and preach Light publicly, for a show, while practicing those things of the Dark energies in private. **YOU ARE BEING EXPOSED BY THE TRUE LIGHT, AND THE DAYS OF YOUR DASTARDLY DEEDS ARE INDEED NUMBERED!**

Those ones who have continued to follow after Darkness are in a state of decline—physically, mentally, and spiritually—and because of their hardened hearts, and unwillingness to own-up to their deeds and INTENT, the decline will continue as long as they persist to practice in the Darkness of deception.

I told you [*first in a 12/25/98 writing*] that I would start my Housecleaning with those who claimed to be doing MY FATHER'S work, and I MEANT EVERY WORD I SPOKE! I do not say things flippantly or without knowledge of that which I speak.

Is the Housecleaning finished? NO INDEED, IT IS NOT! There is still Darkness amongst mine own, and I intend that it too shall be exposed—and very soon! These ones must be brought out into The Light, for there are still those who continue to claim to speak words from GOD OF LIGHT, but who are instead repeating only that which they hear from the lower astral energy realm.

The truth is that I shall need do nothing about it, for they are at present in the process of self-exposure and self-destruction. I shall only repeat what I have been telling you ones for several months now: **"IT IS THE TIME OF ACCOUNTABILITY, AND ALL SHALL HAVE THEIR DAY TO ANSWER FOR THE INTENT OF THEIR DEEDS."** And so it shall be.

Now let us move on to other subjects. I only mentioned the above matters because the Great Cleansing Process is at the center of all that is taking place upon your planet today. Nearly everything that is happening on Earth right now is a result of the increasing infusion of Light that I spoke of several months ago.

If you are diligent and attentively searching out information, you will find that more things are bubbling to the surface than you are able to absorb. It is becoming harder and harder for secrets to remain hidden, because someone, somewhere is exposing those hidden things to The Light. And when that happens, the secrets are no

longer secret. You have only begun to experience the exposing of Darkness.

Your planet is in a time of tremendous change, which means that EVERYTHING, regardless of its nature, is undergoing change. Even your physical bodies are changing, for you are evolving to the next level of existence. **NO, IT IS NOT NECESSARY TO EXPERIENCE PHYSICAL DEATH IN ORDER TO EVOLVE—THAT IS JUST ANOTHER LIE**

**Your planet is in a time of tremendous change, which means that EVERYTHING, regardless of its nature, is undergoing change. Even your physical bodies are changing, for you are evolving to the next level of existence. NO, IT IS NOT NECESSARY TO EXPERIENCE PHYSICAL DEATH IN ORDER TO EVOLVE—THAT IS JUST ANOTHER LIE THAT YOU HAVE BEEN PROGRAMMED TO BELIEVE.**

**THAT YOU HAVE BEEN PROGRAMMED TO BELIEVE.**

Some will experience physical death, and will not return until after the change takes place. Others are finding that, once they are on the other side, they have an urgency to return before that change. Is it any wonder at the number of little ones being born into your world?

Those ones who cannot abide the intensity of Light infusion today are in this predicament because of their attachment to the Darkness which, through frequency mismatch, causes them to deteriorate and eventually cease this present physical existence, for they feel they cannot survive what is taking place. It is, assuredly, sometimes overwhelming to those who sense what is happening, but those who understand the process of evolution and dimensional transition, and are keeping themselves in the protection of God's Holy Light, are nonetheless excited and desirous to be present in physical form for this Great Change.

It is not always easy, and it sometimes feels as though the burden is too much, but in those times, dwell not on your seeming weakness, but do remember and call upon God, who dwells within. Call also upon we of the Lighted Higher Realms, and we too shall be ever ready to assist and give you the strength needed. Each of you reading this have experienced this kind of challenge before; keep that thought in mind when the going gets to the point where you feel yourself slipping. **WE ARE ALWAYS AS NEAR AS THE CALL—so please, call upon us!**

Those ones who are telling you that your

world is going to change for the better because of accumulating physical, worldly wealth are NOT TEACHING GOD'S PLAN. God has no need of money, gold, or property, for all that exists is available to those who trust and stay in God's plan. Physical riches or wealth is but a means to acquire material possessions. Since everything that exists is of God, then why would you who are following God's plan seek to acquire the medium to acquire things? All the abundance in the Universe exists for you, and it is your God-given birthright to create for yourselves.

"But," you say, "money certainly makes life easier!" Does it really? Or does it actually make life more tedious? Wealth is not a sin, but it certainly can be a burden. Think upon this for, after much consideration, you shall come to see the wisdom in the message.

It is good for you to ponder upon things for, in so doing, you will find that your mind and your connection to your Godliness will fill you with such knowledge that you will begin to understand those things you considered to be such great mysteries. All mysteries have a solution, and your greatest job here is to find the solution to these so-called mysteries. They are only mysteries because you have yet to know the answers. Once you know the answers, the mysteries become knowledge.

So, when someone comes to you and tries to sell you on some grandiose get-rich-quick scheme, just look that one in the eye, smile, and lovingly say "thanks, but no thanks" for your riches are not of this Earth. Encourage such ones to think about what you said, wish them a good day, and be on your way. You do not have to shout, for have you not heard that you shall catch more flies with honey than with vinegar?

You may think that the Darkness is winning, and if you believe all that you are told through your controlled media, that would be the logical conclusion. However, know that the Light is doing its appointed work, and it is doing it most effectively.

Let us draw to a close for this time. Thank you for sitting, and thank you for your attention. It is time to move forward, leaving the past in the past.

I am Esu "Jesus" Sananda, One with the Light of Holy God of Creation. I am with you always and forever, and I am never farther away than a whisper. You ones who persevere in the face of the enemy are truly honored and a blessing to your world. We of the Lighted Higher Realms thank you.

May you walk in Peace, in Love, and in the Light of Holy God.

Salu.

## Part I Of A Series

# Native American Perspectives: The Wisdom Of Rolling Thunder

6/20/99 RAY BILGER

In these turbulent times, where racial, ethnic and national tensions can flare up into war at a moment's notice, and where we now stand on the threshold of momentous Earth changes, it may help us to feel some measure of reassurance if we can but listen to some of the words of the Native Americans whose prophecies have long spoken of the things we are witnessing today.

It should come as no surprise to know that the Darkly motivated world controllers are doing and planning evil things on a grand scale. You might be interested in checking out David Icke's Internet website at <<http://www.davidicke.com/icke/reading/wilder.html>> to find out about *The Illuminati Millennium Rituals* and to learn a bit about "human sacrifice rituals" that include "the British Royal Family, George Bush, Henry Kissinger, and a stream of world famous names." [Editor's note: See the full text of this David Icke document on page 43.]

The Illuminati have some very nasty things planned for us in the near future. Of course, they have been working at it a long time and even set up their North American branch here in the U.S.A. one month before the signing of the American Declaration of Independence (see my book, *The Untold History Of America*).

David Icke calls on all of us to work to "bring in higher dimensional energy to defuse this Illuminati agenda." That, and more, might be accomplished if we can remember who we are and why we are here, and then actually build a better world. As O. E. Rolvaag, author of the book *Giants In The Earth*, once said, "It is vital in all cultural life to maintain a link between the present and the past. If there is anything that history makes clear it is this: that when a people becomes interested in its past life, seeks to acquire knowledge in order better to understand itself, it always experiences an awakening of new life."

The Native Americans have always been raised being taught the old ways, with very deep respect for all living things, including our

Mother Earth. This is the Native American's heritage, and their legacy is a cultural mosaic. In great reverence before their lodge fires, the old people would recount for their young the sacred stories, the deeds of tribal culture, heroes, and their tales of origin. Without written literature, their customs, religious ceremonies, and traditions were passed on from generation to generation.

The indigenous peoples of America have, with their great strength and courage, retained their culture even to this day and age, and have done so with pride. The June 1999 issue of *OCB Tracker*, California's monthly Native American newspaper (657 E. Arrow Highway #M, Glendora, CA 91740), has a calendar of upcoming Pow Wows to be held around the U.S. for the remainder of this year, and it includes no less than 230 events! This list is by no means intended to be exhaustive and there will probably be even more Pow Wows, as we are experiencing today an ever increasing awareness and reawakening of Native American culture.

What is a Pow Wow? The Pow Wow is the Native American people's way of coming together to join in dancing, singing, visiting, renewing old friendships and making new ones. It is a time to renew thoughts of the old ways and to preserve the rich Native American heritage. It is a gathering where various tribes come together to share their songs and dances. Dancing has always been a part of Native American life. Pow Wow is a method for honoring and recognizing the connections to all life through the expression of gratitude in songs and dances. It is always done with the guidance of the Great Spirit. As Navajo Elder Henry Allen says, "The good way can lift the spirits of individuals feeling low as there is good spiritual power from the drums, songs and dances." If you have never attended a Pow Wow, you might want to consider doing so and feel the spiritual power yourself.

Rolling Thunder was a Shoshone Medicine Man, Healer, and activist who lived in Northeast Nevada. Sometimes he traveled around to speak of the Native ways and culture.

One of his primary missions in life was to bring Indian knowledge to non-Indian people.

[Quoting:]

The first thing we do in our way, the same as all traditional Indians who still maintain their religion, in the morning when we rise and we greet the Sun and the Great Spirit, the first thing we do is get out the drum and we sing the Welcome Song.

That's the way we greet the Sun in the morning, because we realize, just like all the ancient peoples all over the Earth, that without that Sun there could be no life upon the Earth. And so that's the respect we have. And so it is in our prayers too that we remember the Sun....

And we also remember our Grandmother, the Moon.... And also we offer thanks to the stars in the sky. They guide our way....

And we give thanks to the Mother Earth, and also we give thanks for all the bird life and the animal life that was placed here, and the plant life, and for each other—the women, the babies, and for our young warriors....

We Indians realize we have no monopoly on anything, and neither does anyone else. No one has a monopoly on the Great Spirit's way of life....

When the White man invaded our land, it was an act of oppression. Now this oppression extends more and more to non-Indians as well—to minority groups, to people in under-developed lands, to people of new generations with new ideas, to all the people outside the government establishment.

But we traditional Indians don't participate in that system. We're oppressed by it, but we don't try to be a part of it. You can't go to another people's land and try to kick everyone there off the land when they have nowhere to go, and kill most of them in the process, and then say that the ones who are left are supposed to join your club. That's wrong. We don't like their club and we won't join it....

Everyone has his own club, if it's a bad club, it's no one else's business. The people

will learn in their own way. No good system tries to spread itself. It's good to help people, but it's wrong to spread systems. It's wrong to spread beliefs.... They should be told only to those who ask. It's wrong to spread any ideology by intimidation, and that means Christianity, Communism, Capitalism, Democracy, or anything else.

And, by the way, we are not a conquered people. We are not subjects. We have made mutual treaties with the White man, most of which the White man has broken. But there has never been a case of surrender....

The state of ecology, or of modern man's environment, is another example of oppression. Modern man talks of harnessing Nature, conquering Nature, and making Nature a servant of man. This shows that modern man doesn't know the first thing about Nature and Nature's ways. And the condition of the environment today proves that.

Now everyone is afraid—afraid of air pollution, radioactivity, and poisoned water. The land is becoming contaminated and the resources are disappearing or becoming unusable. And now people wonder whether it's too late.

You can't make any kind of laws or system to control Nature or to control man's inner nature, his consciousness, or his natural behavior, the way he thinks and feels.... No individual or group can block another individual's path, or change it against what fits his nature and his purpose. It might be done for a time, but in the end it won't work out. It will only lead to danger and fear for everyone.

Even in healing we take that into account. A true Healer considers a man's karma and his destiny. He has a way of looking into and understanding what is meant-to-be, according to each individual's own progress and unfoldment. That way things are more realistic and it saves everyone a lot of trouble.

Nature is sovereign, and man's inner nature is sovereign. Nature is to be respected. All life, and every single living being is to be respected. That's the only answer....

I know there are some that tell you if you don't believe their favorite brand of religion, or whatever, that you're going to go to hell. And we don't have any hell, I'm sorry to say. In the first place, we know they wouldn't want us Indians there. And they certainly wouldn't want me there, because I've got bad habits and I'm not perfect.

I'm afraid, if I ever became perfect, somebody might mistake me for a politician. You see, our Chiefs and Medicine People were honest. And evidently yours are not, so there's something lacking. And I can tell you what it is. We recognize only one Sovereign, and that's the Great Creator over all....

In our religion, we know the next life, and every Medicine Person has been over there at least once. We don't have any phonies,

because they wouldn't last long. The next life is an extension of the way you live in this life, and what you learn. You might commit a wrong, we don't say sin.... You can go to a higher plane. And we know about reincarnation, I guess you call it—the same as all the other ancient religions....

We don't all go to the same place when we cross over. There are different places to go according to how you live this life. And so it is, we create our own hell, our own heaven, starting right here.

Truth cannot be expressed verbally, it can only be experienced. You have to live it and be part of it, and then you might get to know it.... Knowing is being. In this Universe there is a right time and place for everything. It cannot be understood by any process of speech or thought.... It's easy to say but hard to understand. You have to live it to understand it. You have to become a part of the right time and the right place.

[End quoting]

This might well be the right time and the right place to pause before getting further into other topics with Rolling Thunder, as there are other things that could help to put all of this into perspective. To show how Native American prophecy has long foreseen the time coming in which we now find ourselves, let us look at some important Cree Indian prophecy.

### **WARRIORS OF THE RAINBOW**

The Cree Indians of Northern Quebec, Canada, are the last remaining North American hunter-gatherer society. They have lived for more than 5,000 years on the same ancestral lands without harming or despoiling them. In the past the Cree were also feared as warriors and that has insured the preservation of their culture to this day. Here is a Cree prophecy that may help to shed light on and help us understand what our current civilization is now experiencing.

[Quoting:]

There was an old lady, from the Cree tribe, named Eyes of Fire, who prophesied that one day, because of the White man's greed, there would come a time when the fish would die in the streams, the birds would fall from the air, the waters would be blackened, and the trees would no longer be—mankind as we know it would all but cease to exist.

There would come a time when the keepers of the legends, stories, culture rituals, and myths, and all the Ancient Tribal Customs would be needed to restore us to health. They would be mankind's key to survival—they are the Warriors of the Rainbow. There would come a day of awakening when all the peoples

of all the tribes would form a New World of Justice, Peace, Freedom and recognition of the Great Spirit.

The Warriors of the Rainbow will spread these messages and teach all peoples of the Earth or "Elohi". They will teach them how to live the Way of the Great Spirit. They will tell them of how the world today has turned away from the Great Spirit and that is why our Earth is sick.

The Warriors of the Rainbow will show the peoples that this Ancient Being (the Great Spirit) is full of love and understanding, and teach them how to make the Earth beautiful again. These Warriors will give the people principles or rules to follow to make their path right with the world. These principles will be those of the Ancient Tribes. The Warriors of the Rainbow will teach the people about the ancient practices of Unity, Love and Understanding. They will teach of Harmony among people in all four corners of the Earth.

Like the Ancient Tribes, they will teach the peoples how to pray to the Great Spirit with love that flows like the beautiful mountain stream, and flows along the path to the ocean of life. Once again, they will be able to feel joy in solitude and in councils. They will be free of petty jealousies and love all mankind as their brothers, regardless of color, race or religion. They will feel happiness enter their hearts, and become as one with the entire human race. Their hearts will be pure and radiate warmth, understanding and respect for all mankind, Nature, and the Great Spirit.

They will once again fill their minds, hearts, souls, and deeds with the purest of thoughts. They will seek the beauty of the Master of Life—the Great Spirit. They will find strength and beauty in prayer and the solitudes of life.

Their children will once again be able to run free and enjoy the treasures of Nature and Mother Earth, free from the fears of toxins and destruction wrought by the White man and his practices of greed. The rivers will again run clear, the forests be abundant and beautiful, the animals and birds will be replenished. The powers of the plants and animals will again be respected and conservation of all that is beautiful will become a way of life.

The poor, sick and needy will be cared for by their brothers and sisters of the Earth. These practices will again become a part of their daily lives. The leaders of the people will be chosen in the old way—not by their political party, or who can speak the loudest, boast the most, or by name calling or mud slinging, but those whose actions speak the loudest.

Those who demonstrate their love, wisdom, and courage, and those who show that they can and do work for the good of all, will be chosen as the leaders or Chiefs. They will be chosen by their quality and not by the amount of money they have obtained. Like the thoughtful and devoted Ancient Chiefs, they

will understand the people with love, and see that their young are educated with the love and wisdom of their surroundings. They will show them that miracles can be accomplished to heal this world of its ills, and restore it to health and beauty.

The tasks of these Warriors of the Rainbow are many and great. There will be terrifying mountains of ignorance to conquer and they shall find prejudice and hatred. They must be dedicated, unwavering in their strength, and strong of heart. They will find willing hearts and minds that will follow them on this road of returning Mother Earth to beauty and plenty once more.

The day will come—it is not far away—the day that we shall see how we owe our very existence to the people of all tribes who have maintained their culture and heritage—those who have kept the rituals, stories, legends, and

myths alive. It will be with this knowledge—the knowledge that they have preserved—that we shall once again return to Harmony with Nature, Mother Earth, and mankind. It will be with this knowledge that we shall find the Key To Our Survival.

[End quoting]

It certainly appears as though the time has come for us to learn to make the world beautiful again. We have made Mother Earth sick, or we have allowed it to happen because we did not stop those greedy ones who have made her sick at the expense of us all. Mother Earth is a living, breathing entity with the power to cleanse herself, and so she shall now do so.

Are the Warriors of the Rainbow related in any way to the Rainbow Masters such as are communicating with us through the book,

*WISDOM OF THE RAYS: THE MASTERS TEACH*, Vols. I & II? They do seem to be performing the same functions. And they are all working toward instilling in us a greater sense of understanding and awareness of the natural world and the abundance it holds for all of us, put there for us by Creator Source.

We must remember that we are all brothers and sisters—Native American, White man, Black man, and so on. The Creator made us all and put us all here together. There is an old Indian proverb that says, “All honorable men belong to the same tribe.” When we can say that we all belong to the same tribe, and see our similarities instead of our differences, then we will begin the true work of healing Mother Earth. This is the right time and the right place. And, hopefully, those who are attracted to read these pages will not be part of the terrifying mountains of ignorance.

Let us continue again with Rolling Thunder.

[Quoting:]

We’re coming back, fast. I mean we’re increasing—with babies all over the place. If you don’t believe it, visit any Indian reservation at this time. [R.B.: The great increase in the number of Pow Wows in recent years is another sign of this.] And our young people have got the energy again. We’re creating things right out in the middle of the desert where anybody else would starve to death.

We know we can live with Nature and we’re doing it.... And so we have our newly acquired lands, off the reservation...where we can do pretty much what we want to do.... We don’t allow any liquor, no drugs, and no violence—and that includes people’s thinking. And we enforce it. I put a man right out of my house, and he hadn’t said a word—for having bad thoughts....

[End quoting]

In the next segment of this ongoing series we will begin by setting forth those principles to follow to make our path right with the world once again— principles long held by the Ancient Tribes of Native Americans.

All people can live in harmony with Mother Earth and with each other, contrary to what the government might want you to believe. As we look around the world today, we can see what the alternative has brought and it is no longer acceptable.

There is great wisdom to be learned from our Native American brothers and sisters. As the circle of time comes around and Native Americans are once again accorded a rightful position as with true custodians of the land, let us join them as we all work together to restore health to our Mother Earth.

# *The Untold History Of America*

by Ray Bilger



**This book shatters the image that has traditionally been portrayed as American History, by exposing the high-level corruption that passes for business as usual in the Halls of Congress, the White House and throughout our entire Judicial system.**

***The Untold History Of America* was written for the specific purpose of providing a high school textbook for all American schools that would educate students about the real nature of our national situation. With a clear understanding of things as they exist in reality, students will then be in a much better position to go on in life and do something to correct our current downhill course.**

**This book is for those who want to know why America is the way it is today, where we went wrong, who are the responsible parties, and what we can do to bring back the American Dream our forefathers and mothers fought so hard to establish and gave their very lives to defend.**

**Special emphasis is placed throughout the book on the original inhabitants of America, the Native Americans. They lived for thousands of years on this continent in complete harmony and balance with the Earth. With their help we may yet be able to turn things around so that our tomorrows will be something we will all be honored to pass on to the children who are our future generations.**



The first 16 parts of Ray Bilger’s ongoing research are compiled into the book:

*The Untold History Of America, Vol. I.*

Now available from Wisdom Books & Press for:



**U.S. and Canada \$10. plus \$3.50 S/H = \$13.50 U.S. funds**

**Foreign \$10. S/H = \$20. U.S. Funds**

Please see order form on Page 24



## Preparing For Y2K

# An Introduction To Electrical Generators

4/99 BILL HOFFMAN

*Editor's note: The following article first appeared in the April 1999 edition of the Free American Newsmagazine, US Hwy. 380, Box 2943, Bingham, New Mexico 87832; 505-423-3250, Fax: 505-423-3258, email: freeamerican@etsc.net, website: <<http://www.freeamerican.com>>.*

Like it or not, we are totally dependent upon electricity. Anyone who has experienced a prolonged power outage will agree that it is no minor inconvenience. Within the last year, thousands were without power due to ice storms and hurricanes, not to mention the power failures due to over-loaded distribution lines and equipment failures.

Because of these and other concerns, many Americans are purchasing small electric generators to keep their homes and businesses up and running when commercial power is unavailable. This is intended to help you understand the basics of electricity and give you some guidelines when shopping for your own little dynamo.

There are two types of electricity—Direct Current and Alternating Current. Your home is supplied with Alternating Current from the power company and your car or truck generates and stores Direct Current in its battery.

Your automobile's headlights and its other electrical devices use Direct Current. Three electrical terms you should know are: Volts (or voltage), Amps (or amperage) and Watts (or wattage). Volts are used to measure the pressure level of electric power, while Amps are used to measure the rate of flow of electricity. Watts are used to measure the power available at a given voltage and amperage.

The mathematical relationship between the three is simple.  $\text{Watts} = \text{Volts} \times \text{Amps}$ .

### SELECTING THE SIZE GENERATOR YOU NEED

The amount of power that appliances require to operate is also stated in watts. To determine how much power your refrigerator uses, you can check the manufacturer's electrical data plate—usually affixed to the back or inside of an electrical appliance.

Often, however, the data plate will not give

the wattage—instead it will specify the voltage and amperage required to power it. Since we know that  $\text{Watts} = \text{Volts} \times \text{Amps}$ , it is easy to calculate. For example, our toaster requires 10 Amps at 120 Volts to operate. Therefore the wattage required is  $120 \text{ Volts} \times 10 \text{ Amps} = 1200 \text{ Watts}$ .

Usually, anything over 1,000 watts is stated in Kilowatts (KW). Since one Kilowatt = 1,000 watts, our toaster requires 1.2 kilowatts. Small generators are also rated in kilowatts, so a 5 KW generator is capable of producing 5,000 watts of power. This means that a 5 KW generator could operate a maximum of four toasters in our example!

Although the four-toaster family probably hasn't arrived yet, the example illustrates how much power a relatively simple appliance can consume. Another small but high-energy appliance is your hair dryer, which can require between 1,200 and 1,800 watts to operate. Other high energy devices are electric water heaters, electric ranges and ovens, all-electric clothes dryers, and submersible, deep well water pumps.

Electric motors (washers, dryers, pumps) and compressors (refrigerator, air conditioner) fall into a special class of high energy devices. They require at least twice the amount of power to start as they do to run. This is sometimes called a starting load, or inductive load. Although they only require this surge of power for a moment, the starting load must be factored in. Certain devices, like water pumps, can require 3-4 times as much power to start as they do to run.

Now you are ready to determine the size of the generator you need. Simply go through your home and total the wattage required by each electrical appliance and device that you will need in event of a power outage. If you don't feel comfortable doing this, ask an engineer or electrician to assist you.

Usually a "typical" home that runs some appliances on gas can get by with a 5KW generator. Owners must understand that they will have to manage the use of electricity in an emergency and not try to operate too many appliances at once.

If you have an electric water heater, an electric range/oven, and an electric clothes dryer, you essentially have an all-electric home. Unless you plan to lower your dependence on

electricity by converting one or more devices to gas (natural gas or propane), you may have to opt for a larger generator in the 8-12 KW range.

### SELECTING THE BEST FUEL

After determining the size of generator you will need, you should choose the fuel that makes the most sense to you. There are four types of fuel to consider: Gasoline, Diesel, Propane (also called LP) and Natural Gas. Each has its strengths and weaknesses.

Effective storage of both gasoline and diesel requires the addition of a chemical stabilizer. Propane requires a storage tank, either above or below ground, and natural gas is brought to your home by pipeline. Often the decision to go with propane or diesel is based on the fact that you are already storing and using one or both of them.

I've often said—when you buy a generator, you are really buying an engine. If you are considering a gasoline-fueled generator, get one with an *Overhead Valve* (OHV) engine. These engines will run better and last longer than a less expensive lawnmower motor-style engine. Think how many hours your lawnmower is run—perhaps 50 hours a year at the most for a typical household. Your generator engine will be expected to run much longer during a sustained power outage.

Diesel engines are designed to run continuously and get great fuel economy. A diesel can be expected to run 2-3 times as long as a gasoline engine per gallon of fuel. Many people heat their homes with number 2 fuel oil. This same fuel can be used to run a diesel generator.

Propane is the better of the two gases mentioned. Propane engines are basically top quality OHV-type gasoline engines that have been converted to burn propane. Propane burns *very* cleanly producing little carbon, but it has less energy per unit volume than gasoline. Thus an engine converted to burn propane will produce approximately 10% less energy than it would using gasoline. Natural gas will drop the generator's output by another 10%.

### SELECTING THE MEANS OF CONNECTION

Finally, you should determine how you will connect the generator to your home. This is not a difficult choice, as there are only three alternatives.

(1) Use extension cords to connect the generator, which is sitting outdoors, to your appliances indoors. This is not a great solution, but it will work if you don't mind the inconvenience. You will have to plug each appliance directly into the extension cord or into a multiple outlet surge suppressor that is connected to the generator by an extension

cord. If you choose this method, be sure to use commercial quality extension cords—they are usually yellow or orange in color and are heavy duty in construction.

(2) Install a manual transfer system. This method requires that a separate utility panel box be installed near your existing circuit breaker box. The electrician will install circuit breakers in it for the devices to be powered by the generator in the event of a power outage. He will also install a method to disconnect the commercial power and to connect the generator to power the circuits terminating in the new utility box. There are several ways to do this, but you will be assured of having it done safely according to the electrical code. When the commercial power fails, you will switch it to off position, then you will start the generator and switch the system to generator power. These systems ensure that you cannot have both commercial power and generator power on at the same time.

(3) Install an automatic transfer system. This is the most convenient, because it is designed to switch between commercial and generator power completely automatically. The generator engine in this type of system must be equipped with electric (battery) start, as the system will also start the generator automatically. As you might guess, this is a more expensive method, but some generator systems come fully equipped with an automatic transfer switch.

## TWO THINGS NEVER TO DO

(1) Never run your generator indoors, in the garage or cellar. All internal combustion engines produce carbon monoxide and other gases that will suffocate you! This happened on at least one occasion last year in New England.

(2) Never plug your generator directly into your house circuit. This can be very dangerous, even if you believe you know what you are doing. [Editor's note: Actually, this can be the safest way to employ a generator to power your entire house, provided it is done with the help of someone knowledgeable about home electrical circuits. For example, connecting a custom "extension cord" between the generator's 220V outlet and an electric dryer plug, with the main breaker disconnected (turned off) to the power grid, works very well. But you have to know what you are doing!]

Well, that's it in a nutshell. I hope that this has been of some assistance to you. I also hope that any electrical professional reading this will understand the need to simplify certain explanations.

[You can contact Bill Hoffman at the House of Generators, 16601-D Gothard St., Huntington Beach, CA 92647; 800-987-4484.]

# Can You See What I See?

*Editor's note: The following message is from the gifted Mayan Shaman who we first introduced on page 20 of our Premier Issue. While English is not his native language, a message like this, from the heart, can easily surpass a bit of less-than-perfect sentence structure.*

## 7/1/99 ORACLE

I am not asking you to see with your eyes. I am asking you to open your soul. Let your soul show you what I mean when I say: "Can you see what I see?"

Our soul has powers not yet known to most of mankind. Our soul can see into the future, allowing those who know how to use this power to see the path that lies ahead for all of us. Our soul is a fragment of God, who is infinite.

First it is important that we know and understand that each human soul has both Guides and Teachers. A Guide is not a Teacher. Guides are what might be thought of as experts in certain fields who are called-in for consultation. Teachers are more personal.

As a matter of conscious choice, we must become more aware of both Guides and Teachers, and the role that each play in our lives. Ones who choose to advance their spiritual growth, to cultivate awareness of their Higher Self, must trust in their Teachers, who sometimes give hard lessons.

Our Teachers from the Higher Realms bring us ever closer to our soul—that is, they help us to develop our connection to our soul and its unique qualities. That is why we must keep our channels of awareness open, so the important messages that our Teachers send to us are taken to heart.

I know to be a fact that we are close to great changes, to a new way of life where all this dark material power that we now see all around us will not be there any more. All of us who have waited for this change will help those who will be lost in a cruel world controlled by force instead of nurtured by Love.

There is nothing to be afraid of. Many of you have been chosen to help and are under

God's protective Light. Advance notice is now being given to you. The time is now to get ready with everything that you will need to survive the changes. Listen to your Teachers and Guides.

The future pages of this newspaper will give you further information of what you should know to make it through the year 2000 and onward. It is the main purpose of this newspaper. Many of these messages shall be gifts from Teachers and Guides from the Higher Realms. It is you who will have the responsibility to you and your family to make the right choices upon considering the information offered. Each must make their own choices and decisions; the information can only be offered for your thought.

The SPECTRUM is dedicated to bringing to you The Truth that comes from our Guides and Teachers. I shall contribute where I am guided to help inform. I wish to share my knowledge and love with all SPECTRUM readers, whom I would like to consider as my extended family. We must care for all our brothers and sisters in this changing world, that they remain safe and they can live their lives in harmony, peace, and love.

Do not let fear and doubt keep you from The Light. Yet, it is not inappropriate to understand the Garden of Eden story in terms of human choices between doubt and fear, on one hand, and wisdom, on the other, because the choice to learn through wisdom or through doubt and fear is very much a part of every single challenge that every single human comes up against every minute as part of the Great Evolutionary Challenge. We must all come to recognize the poisons that doubt and fear represent.

This brings us to the relationship between choice, Light, and physical reality. Think on how these must come into balance for a fulfilling life. More will be said on these at a later time.

I want to thank all the beautiful people who like what I shared with all of you in my first writing in the Premier Issue of The SPECTRUM. My messages come to me from my Teachers, who have blessed me with Love. That now I give to you with all my soul.

# Untangling The Web

## Hidden History Paints Revealing Picture

*Editor's note: The following two excerpts are from the just-completed and long-awaited volume II of the Heptameron series by superb researcher and frequent contributor to this publication, Calvin Burgin. Our readers are long aware that "official" history has been constructed more to hide the truth than to chronicle the facts. And nowhere is that calculated deception made more apparent than in this collection of "inconvenient" historical data which covers a much more comprehensive scope of subjects than the title suggests. We are providing information for purchasing this volume for those of you who are TRUE students of history and would like to consider some provocative data which provides much food for thought about possibilities, probabilities, and certainties of this planet's REAL historical roots.*

### **RELIGIOUS DECEPTIONS OF THE ISRAELITES REVEALED**

by Calvin Burgin

Did Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, or Joshua ever really exist? Were the characters of the Hebrew Old Testament real people? Are there any historical records of these people other than Biblical records? The answers to these questions may astonish you!

"The reader should be aware that we have no direct evidence of the existence of characters best known to readers of the *Bible*, including—but not limited to—Abraham, Sarah, Isaac, Jacob, Esau, Moses, Joshua, Deborah, Gideon, David, Goliath, and Solomon."

This is the direct statement of Rabbi S. David Sperling, professor of *Bible* and chair of the faculty at Hebrew Union College—Jewish Institute of Religion in New York. (See his recent book, *The Original Torah*, New York University Press, 1998.)

He says that the stories in the *Torah* are "politically charged texts [that] provide historical evidence [only] for the period in which they were composed." He concludes, "I am compelled to read the *Torah* allegorically because it cannot be read historically."

It would seem odd that a Jewish rabbi would state that there is no evidence of his traditional ancestors!

Church teachings focus on Biblical religious stories and teachings about who and what is God. These religious church teachings to a great extent are

FALSE, but it is not my intent to argue God or doctrine. What you believe is your business. Churches usually do not teach the *historicity* of Biblical characters, kings and kingdoms, cities, etc. However, that part of the *Bible* is much more TRUE than many people realize, and I intend to give an overview of the proof of this statement and document resources for more information.

It is my purpose in this book to discover and DOCUMENT our ancient history, based on the extant records, and I will show that the ancient clay tablets, with the ancient historical documents, in many cases written within a few hundred years before and after the time of Christ—and the Biblical records—all three DO in fact supplement and support each other. I will show you what these records actually say. You can compare this information with what is being currently taught and make your own conclusions.

An example I have used is the story of Noah. I have shown previously (in Vol. 1 of the *Heptameron*) that the ancient cuneiform writings on clay tablets tell of a god of the flood and founder of our civilizations known as Anu. The *Bible* tells of Noah, the ruler and founder of civilization at the time of the flood. I have tried to show you that in the ancient languages, the No-ah of the *Bible* and the Ah-nu of the clay tablets were exactly the same word, which only later became to be spelled differently and hid the common origin. There are many variations in the stories. Many books have been written showing that cultures all over the world have a common ancient story of a Great Flood survived by a bigger than normal (giant) hero, with a very few surviving with him. Archaeology and geology prove and confirm that there were great floods.

The ancient writings tell of the god Janus, who is also recognized as the god of the Flood, represented by two faces, one looking back before the Flood, one looking forward after the Flood. This representation was often used on ancient coins. "Janus" was formerly "Ie-anus" which meant "the God Anu". We find this usage also in Ieu-piter (Jupiter), Ie-zeus (Jesus), Ie-weh (Yahweh), etc. If you drop the "J" (which is a recent addition to our alphabet) from "Janus" and drop the "s" Latin and Greek name ending, you have "Anu," further spoken of in the ancient cuneiform tablets recently discovered, and whom Christians now call Noah. These are common stories of a common theme about the founders of our civilizations.

The facts connecting ancient history with the *Bible* were taught in history classes as late as the 1700s

A.D. and early 1800s, but have since been removed from classes and libraries. Even the *Encyclopedia Britannica* as late as the Eleventh Edition had many of these records.

A common theme that emerges from the ancient records is the fact that the founders of our various civilizations were GIANTS, men who were, for instance, perhaps ten feet tall. The records say that these men (and women) came from the "heavens" and taught the backwards peoples who were already here on Earth new knowledge about the heavens, about agriculture, husbandry, science, math, writing, etc. These giants also brought with them people who settled and intermarried with the locals. Even the *Bible* says "there were giants on Earth in those days" (Gen. 6:4). These giants were variously called the "Rephim," the "Seraphim," the "Nephilim," the "Emims," the "Annakim" or "Anunnaki," perhaps the "Anasazi," etc. There is *considerable* evidence of giants in the old records, confirmed by archaeological and paleontological evidence.

During the Exodus, Moses sent the scouts to spy the "Promised Land" and when they returned, they reported: "And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, who come of the giants; and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight" (Num. 13:33). Joshua "destroyed them utterly" (Josh. 11:21), another Biblical statement that turns out to not be true, as giants were still around for hundreds of years (for instance, David killed the giant Goliath). The Anakim were probably the same as the Anunnaki, giants who originally came to Earth from space.

In the *Bible* is a story of Rachel who got into trouble for stealing Laban's *Te-raphim*, generally understood to be statues of the giant gods who came down from Heaven.

*Young's Analytical Concordance* has this comment under the entry for "Emims": "A race of gigantic stature originally dwelling on the E. of the Salt Sea. Anciently the whole country was held by a race of giants—the Rephaim on the N.; next, the Zuzim; and next the Emim; then the Horim on the S. Afterwards the kingdom of Bashan embraced the territories of the Rephaim; the Ammonites that of the Zuzim; the Moabites that of the Emim; while Edom embraced the mountains of the Horim. The Emim were related to the Anakim, and generally called by the same name; but their conquerors, the Moabites, called them Emim—'The Terrible'."

With the German Rationalism that became the fad in the 1800s, the old records were tossed out

and history was rewritten or simply destroyed, especially concerning Britain and Europe. The history of Britain and Europe before the Catholic church became prominent was removed from the textbooks. History was “dreamed up” based on pieces of broken pottery and pieces of broken bones and the arrangement of rocks.

The history of China begins over 22 centuries before Christ. Africa’s history along the Nile and the history of Mesopotamia is equally early with the Chinese. The people of India trace their history back at least to 1649 B.C. Yet the history of Western Europe begins with the Romans! Does that not seem peculiar to you? In fact the European history was in some texts as late as the beginning of the nineteenth century, but it has since been discarded, and replaced by a vague “history” of cavemen in ice ages.

Let us now take a look at these old records and see just what it is they DO say, and try to put it together. We will start by comparing the records with the *Bible*, putting aside all prior pre-judging and “beliefs”. I will admit that the records might not be correct, but if we toss out all the clay tablets, ancient scrolls, etc., then we have no history at all. Some have tossed aside all other evidence and say they believe the *Bible* to be the word of God, word by word. This is a “belief” that simply will not hold up to reason and the facts. Neither should you toss out the *Bible*, saying, “Well, it has mistakes in it, let’s throw it away.” Let’s just treat the *Bible* as a valid document as we would any old document and compare it to others to see what story unfolds.

This is a very big undertaking, so for this purpose I will focus on documenting the history of the Hebrews. All other modern history books of ancient times focus on Egypt to develop a time line, which I have done to some extent previously in *The Heptameron*.

### **DON'T GIVE ME THAT OLD TIME RELIGION**

In the document on Akhenaton, I said that Velikovsky explained the cruelty of the Hyksos (Hebrews). He mentioned the mutilated human skeletons found in the graves, etc. I stated I have information from other sources that the Hyksos practiced human sacrifice, and cannibalism. “Clearly the Hyksos were the practitioners of human sacrifice in Egypt” p. 81, *Catastrophism And Ancient History*, Vol. II, Part 2, article by Arie Dirkzwager. I gave proof that the Hyksos were Hebrews. The Hyksos were also known as Edomite Heraclidae, which Herman Hoeh explained were a branch of the Hebrews (*Compendium*, “History of Sicyon”). Many of you are finding it hard to believe this, or want more information.

“Remnants of this still show today in the Hebrew blood sacrifice ceremonies. There is currently arguing and fighting going on in Jerusalem caused by Jews and Zionist Christians who want to rebuild the temple and re-institute animal sacrifice. Can human sacrifice be far behind? Human sacrifice is also being done in secret in their Skull and Bones societies (from where

do the skulls and bones come?) and other groups.”

The Israelites went into captivity, and eventually gained their freedom and migrated into Europe. There they re-instituted their religion. By tracking the people, and looking at what was their religion, we find that the *Old Testament* religion that the Israelites re-instituted became known later as Druidism!

Recall what the *Bible* says: “Those are the ten tribes, which were carried away prisoners out of their own land in the time of Osea the king, whom Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land. But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never mankind dwelt, that they might there keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land.

“And they entered into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river. For the most High then shewed signs for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed over. For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a year and a half: and the same region is called Arsareth” ( II Esdras 13:40-45, which was included in the original King James version *Bible*, but has since been removed). Arsareth was located in modern Romania on the Sareth (Siret) River.

Archaeologists have found that the Hebrews continued to practice human sacrifice and cannibalism and have found the piles of human bones proving these practices.

Remnants of this practice still remain in the “eat my flesh and drink my blood” Passover and Lord’s Day (Lord’s Supper, Communion) ceremonies. Your preachers will tell you that these are only symbolic, of course, but symbolic of what? They are the modern watered-down symbols of the original real thing! Modern Judeo-Christians and Zionist-Christians (what oxy-morons!) want to re-institute blood sacrifice, and some intend to KILL to get their temple of blood re-built on the dome of that “holy rock”!

I did not elaborate on these statements in the previous document, since the focus of the document was Akhenaton. Many of you simply cannot believe what I said about the human sacrificing practices of the Hebrews, so I want to give you more background proof.

### **HEBREW CANNIBALISM AND HUMAN SACRIFICE**

British Israelite and Identity doctrine believers have traced their Anglo-Saxon Celtic heritage back through the Druids and Celts to the Hebrews in Palestine, and thence to Egypt (examples *Our Celtic Heritage* by Brig. Gen. Sir Standish G. Crauford; *Stonehenge and Druidism* by E. Raymond Capt (an Anglo-Israelite member of the Archaeological Institute of America); *Symbols of Our Celto-Saxon Heritage* by W. H. Bennet, etc.).

One British-Israelite book is about Columba going to the Island of Iona and converting a Druid temple into a Christian church (*Peace and Adventure, The*

*Story of Iona* by Ellen Murray, 1964). It tells of such things as the time when Columba went to Loch Ness and scared the monster by making the sign of the cross. Columba was great-grandson of Conall, who was said to have been baptised by St. Patrick. Iona was known as the “Island of the Druids.” Columba and twelve men with him chose a sacred Druid site and built a temple, which later became a monastery.

Godfrey Higgins, in *The Celtic Druids*, written in 1829, on p. 202, said “Under each of the twelve pillars of one of the circular temples in Iona, a human body was found to have been buried, whence it was instantly settled that these circles were not temples, but cemeteries.” Higgins then points out that this was mistaken reasoning, they were not cemeteries as others tried to explain away, but these were acts of human sacrifice. “When I consider the mortifying evidence of Caesar to the shocking state of degradation with respect to human sacrifices, into which the Druids had fallen, I am obliged, very unwillingly, to suspect that the game of Hiel was played over again in this temple.”

The tradition of St. Patrick says that when Patrick came to Ireland and wished to build a church, the walls of it were thrown down by demons, as fast as he built them, until he sacrificed a man and placed him under the foundation. The walls then stood firm.

Higgins stated: “There is a curious tradition, both of St. Patrick in Ireland, and of St. Columba in Iona, that when they attempted to found churches, they were impeded by an evil spirit, who threw down the walls as fast as they were built; until a human victim was sacrificed *and buried under the foundation*, which being done, they stood firm.” He also quoted information from Dr. Jamieson’s *History of the Culdees*, p. 21. The Culdees were Druid “Christians”. The word comes from *Ceile De*, the “Companions of God”.

The story of Hiel is mentioned in the *Bible*: Joshua 6:26: “Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.”

I Kings 16:34: “In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.”

I am a sometimes genealogist and have spent quite a bit of time looking at gravestones in churchyards and former church sites. Burying people at or near a church is “the thing to do” and is what “has always been done”. How do you suppose this tradition started? The evidence shows that it started with human sacrifice at the “holy places”. That is how the ancient churches were made “holy”!

Higgins tells of human sacrifices as late as the tenth century AD, and states on page 292: “I am strongly inclined to flatter myself that it was only upon the most extraordinary occasions that these horrible rites were resorted to. This was the case with the Israelites, and with the Tyrians, and indeed I think with all nations. No doubt these examples of the craft and wickedness of priests are horrible; but

unfortunately the priests of every nation of antiquity have had recourse to them....Priests of the Jews and of the Christians have been equally desirous of disguising to themselves and their followers the Israelitish custom of human sacrifices. From all profane as well as sacred historians we know that it was a custom of the natives of the countries in the neighbourhood of Judea—the Sidonians, Tyrians, Ammonites, etc.; and from the laws of Moses also it seems pretty clear, that if it were not a sort of acknowledged duty to offer up the first-born, at least it was considered a very meritorious act of self-denial.”

A scripture illustrating what he was speaking of is Exodus 22:29: “Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits and of thy liquors: the first born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.” This did not mean that they were to be dedicated to the service of the temple, because every required service was otherwise provided for. The whole tribe of Levi was dedicated to temple service. Higgins pointed out that the “original meaning of the word devoted, (though the word became in time changed,) was meant to be sacrificed” (p. 293).

### MORE SHOCKING BIBLICAL AND OTHER ANCIENT QUOTES

Remember how Abraham pleaded with God to not destroy Sodom and Gomorrah (“if you can find at least 10 righteous people” Gen. 18), and yet he did not say a word against sacrificing his own son, a practice that was common at the time. The first-born son was “dead-meat,” if his father was a follower of the gods. Can you imagine the terror of the little boy when he saw his father raise the knife to strike? Do you really think GOD would ask someone to even *pretend* to do this?

Read Judges 11:30: “And Jephtha vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into my hands, then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the Lord’s, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.” I ask you, what did he keep in his house, cows? He knew very well it would be a PERSON that would come out the DOOR. He was upset when it was his favorite loving daughter. Yet (v. 39), “And it came to pass, at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed.”

Caesar and the Romans told of these human sacrifices, but the information is mostly ignored. The Romans themselves offered human victims after the battle of Cannae, and according to Dionysius Halicarnassus (*Pliny*, lib. xxx, chap. i.), they did not abandon this horrible custom till about 100 years before Christ. However, surely you are familiar with the practice of sacrificing humans on crosses at the time of Christ. Even the “Christian” doctrine of the blood sacrifice of Jesus traces DIRECTLY to this practice of human sacrifice!

Micah 6:7: “Shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my

soul?”

Pliny, 14:44: “One Druid sacrifice was still more monstrous. They made a huge image of straw; the limbs of it were joined together, and shaped by wicker-work: this sheath, or case, they filled with human victims; and Strabo adds, ‘with wood for fuel and several kinds of wild beasts,’ imagining perhaps, that by a variety of expiring groans and howlings they might terrify their Gods into a compliance with their solicitations; to this image they set fire, consuming that, and the inclosed, at one holocaust. In what shape this image of straw was made, Caesar does not say, but probably it was in that of a bull....The victim being offered, they prayed most solemnly to the Gods with uplifted hands and great zeal; and when the entrails had been properly examined by the Diviners, Pliny thinks that the druids ate part of the human victim, what remained was consumed by the last fire upon the altar; intemperance in drinking generally closed the sacrificing; and the altar was always consecrated afresh, by strewing oak-leaves on it, before any sacrifice could be offered upon it again.”

Diodorus Siculus (1st century B.C.) stated that at that time “these sacrifices were only resorted to on very extraordinary occasions.” Such as birthdays, perhaps? Or maybe on December 24/25th, when they fired up the old yule log?

These practices of the Druids, Jews, and Roman church has continued down to us in the breaking of bread (“my flesh”) and drinking of wine (“my blood”) ceremonies of Passover and Lord’s Supper.

One way to trace the Druids is to research all their temples of Abury, which often grew into cities, such as Glaston-abury or Glastonbury, or those of Abury in Wiltshire, Avebury, etc. This traces back to temples of the Aberi people, the Khaberi, Haberi, Abiru, the Hebrews, all the way back to the Egyptian city of Aberi, also known as Abaris and Avaris. The name simply meant “Hebrew City” or “City of Hebrews.” Some “experts” say “we don’t *know* for sure who the Haberi were”; what they probably are really saying is “we don’t want to *admit* who the Haberi were.” There is plenty of proof of the truth. I had many references supporting this fact in the document on Akhenaton.

Another interesting reference is from the linguist R. Schneider, in a paper called *Documents epigraphiques de l’Ethiopie*, which tells of an inscription honoring a Sabaeen monarch who ruled over the white and the black Abari Hebrews. This was referring to Ethiopian Hebrews of Saba/Abari.

The Aberi/Hebrews became the Hebrides, the Iberians, the Hibernians, the Hyperboreans, etc., or were perhaps descended from the Hyperboreans, as some evidence suggests. There are many dozens of books documenting and explaining this. As I wrote previously, there were millions of people in the United States alone, prior to World War II, that understood and believed the British-Israel lineage.

Here is what the 14th (1932) Edition of the *Encyclopedia Britannica* had to say, p. 944, article Anglo-Israelite Theory:

“Anglo-Israelite Theory, the contention, historically and etymologically unsound, that the

English-speaking peoples are the descendants of the ‘ten tribes’ of Israel, deported by Sargon of Assyria on the fall of Samaria in 721 BC. The theory, STILL HELD BY OVER 2,000,000 PEOPLE, materially assisted the resettlement of Jews in England in the 17th century. Richard Brothers (1757-1824), the ‘Nephew of the Almighty’, may be regarded as its first modern apostle” (emphasis mine).

I wrote more on British-Israelites in the *Bankster* document.

### DEVOTED TO GOD?

Are you “devoted” to God? This word meant to be sacrificed to God—***It meant to have your throat slashed, or to be burned to death.*** The Hebrew words translated “devote” or “devoted” are *charam* or *cherem*.

*Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, see listing for *charam*, #2763: “to devote to relig. uses (esp. destruction)...make accursed, consecrate, (utterly) destroy, devote, forfeit, have a flat nose, utterly (slay, make away).”

*Strongs*, *cherem*: “usually a doomed object; abstr. extermination:—(ac)curse (-d, -d thing), dedicated thing, things which should have been utterly destroyed, (appointed to) utter destruction, devoted (thing), net.”

If you do not believe what I am saying, LOOK IT UP. The Hebrew word is likely the source of our word “charred.” This practice also gave us the term “Holy Smoke.”

Joshua 24:2: “Long ago your forefathers, Terah and his sons Abraham and Nahor, lived beside the Euphrates, and they worshipped other gods.” This is the older translation, see for instance *The Interlinear Bible Hebrew-Greek-English* by Jay P. Green, Sr. The older writings say that Abraham was included among those worshipping other gods, more modern versions leave it ambiguous or make it seem that the worshipping of other gods ended with Abraham’s father. In Genesis 15:9, this “god” told Abraham to take a 3 year old heifer, a 3 year old female goat, a 3 year old ram, and a turtledove and a young pigeon and halve them down the middle. “And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.” Abraham was then given a vision in a “horror of a great darkness” (*think about it*) about what was to become of him. I ask you again, reader, what kind of “god” is this god of Abraham? Is he YOUR god?

Moses set up a serpent for the people as a saviour (Exodus 21:9). This serpent worship continued until Shalmaneser king of Assyria besieged and captured Israel, during the time of Hosea, King of Israel, and Hezekiah, the prophet (2 Kings 18:1-10). This was after King David and King Solomon, when Hezekiah “cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made.” During most of the whole history of the nation of Biblical Israel, they were worshipping the serpent - so says the *Bible*.

Hatonn said, “Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are actually serpent people” (*CONTACT*, January 13,

1998, page 39, right column, for instance). Surely enough, the evidence is there to prove this fact. He also said that *Yahweh* and *Jehovah* are other names for *Lucifer*. It is, however, the actions, based on *intent* and *understanding*, not the *labels*, that matter, although labels are very important when it comes to deceiving.

Here is another bit of interesting information, concerning Hezekiah. A clay impression of the seal of Hezekiah has been found which says, "Belonging to Hezekiah, (son of) Ahaz, king of Judah." An article describing the find is in *Biblical Archaeology Review* of March/April, 1999 (author Frank Moore Cross). The title of the article is "King Hezekiah's Seal Bears Phoenician Imagery." A question that comes to my mind, but no one else seems to see it, is: Why would a king of the Jews have on his official seal a symbol of the Phoenicians? Would that not ordinarily be accepted as proof that he was a Phoenician? The symbol is a winged beetle with wings spread, pushing a ball of manure. "While the image of a beetle pushing a ball of mud or dung is unappealing today, it was quite popular in ancient times. The circular ball recalled the rising sun, and winged disks were widespread symbols of the divine" says the article. Hezekiah was contemporary with Akhenaton. Cross' article gives an example of a Phoenician bowl with the design, and says the bowl has "a precisely illustrated Phoenician version of the dung beetle holding the sun in the form of a ball of dung. Around the four-winged beetle is a circular design of intertwined lotus blossoms. Both the beetle and the lotus design find their roots in Egypt, as does so much of Phoenician art, yet it is clearly not Egyptian."

On page 45 the article states: "The dung beetle pushes the circular ball of dung, which symbolized the movement of the rising sun. The meaning of the symbol is clear from Malachi 4:2: 'For you who revere my Name, the sun of righteousness shall rise with healing in its wings.'" In *Phoenix Journal* #35, *The Sacred Spirit Within*, on page 161, Germain quotes Malachi 4:2 and says: "Here is a direct reference to the Egyptian Sun-God and the falcon wings which are so much a part of early Egyptian symbolism, yet these words in Malachi were written at least four thousand years after Egyptian civilization gave them meaning."

### THE PLAIN TRUTH

Gen. 12:6 says that God appeared unto Abraham in Shechem in the "plain of Moreh." The Hebrew word mistranslated "plain" in the KJV should be translated "oak" (see Strong's #436). The "plain of Mamre" in Gen. 13:18 or Gen. 14:13 are other "holy scriptures" that originally told of Druidical oak worship, but have been mistranslated and changed. Judges 9:6 says: "And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem." The original word here changed to "plain" was OAK, and the pillar was a phallic pillar under a sacred oak!

Albert Churchward, writing in *The Signs and*

*Symbols of Primordial Man* in 1913, said on page 181: "The religion of the Druids was similar in all particulars to that of the Israelites and Mayas....Grove worship was equally prevalent amongst the Israelites as amongst the Druids: it was in the recesses of groves that the Druids exercised some of the mystic rites and taught their votaries the worship of the true God. Abraham planted a grove in Beersheba and called there on the name of the Lord...."

Joshua 24:26: "And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the Lord."

Joshua 4:20: "And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal [*Gilgal* means *circle of stones*], And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones? Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land."

It appears that the people were told one story, while the priests actually were practicing something else. As I have documented in previous writings, the ancient "church fathers" even expressly said that this was what happened.

Exodus 24:4: "And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel."

Remember that the Israelites were sacrificing humans in Egypt. Archaeologists have found the piles of bones to verify the written documents. Joshua may have sacrificed humans when he set up twelve pillars, a practice that can be traced down through history. Or if he did not, then at some later time the Israelites resumed this same satanic practice, and we see it continuing even as far forward in history as during the time of St. Patrick, and later.

Pliny mentions the high esteem which the Druids had for the oak.

Abimelech was made king at the pillars and oaks of Sechem. Saul was made king at Gilgal, which was a stone circle temple (look it up). Gilgal was the first place to be pronounced "holy" in the "holy land" (Joshua 5:9, 15). Joshua had just had all the men circumcised, a very holy act I suppose, considering that the penis was "God" and had it's blood shed. Adonijah was installed by the stone of Zohemoth (I Kings 1:5, 9). Jehoash was crowned king, standing by a pillar, "as the manner was" (2 Kings 11:14). Josiah stood by a pillar when he was making a solemn covenant with God (2 Kings 23:3). The kings of Britain are crowned while seated on "Jacob's Pillar Stone."

The word "Gilgal" means "stone circle" (see *Young's Analytical Concordance*). You want to know what happened to the "Lost Ten Tribes of Israel"? Just follow those "gilgals" (stone circles) across Palestine, into Asia Minor, then Europe and on into England and Ireland! Some even appear in the Americas and, yes, there are (racial, cultural, religious) connections. The "gil" of gilgal meant a circle and became *cil* or *kil* and appears in our

word *cylinder*. The stone temple of Patrick became *Kilpatrick*. Other temple circles around which grew towns were Kilkenny, Kildare, etc. If you wish to research, these structures are called "megalithic," a word which will aid you in finding information. Other words to search are "lithoi" and "cromleachs."

Strabo said that the Druids were named from the oak, from the Greek word for oak. This in turn goes back to DR which was the root word for oak in several Aryan languages (Schrader, *Prehistoric Antiquities of the Aryan Peoples*, pp. 134, 272). Pliny said that they did not perform any ceremony without at least a leaf from the oak. "The Druids held nothing more sacred than the mistletoe, and the tree on which it grew, if an oak. They chose groves of oaks, and performed no sacred ceremony without its leaf, and it seemed possible that they thus had, by Greek interpretation, the name of Druids." You will find also that Allah and Elim meant "Oak(s)." Our modern military man is proud and thrilled to gain an "oak leaf cluster," often for bravery in killing the enemy.

### DRUIDISM, OUR ANCIENT RELIGION

From where do you think mistletoe, yule logs, Christmas trees, sacred oaks, Halloween, yuletide, Easter, steeples on churches, church bells, and on and on come? They come directly from Druidism!

Do you like to go "trick or treating" on Halloween? How did such a silly "holy day" get started? The Rennes *Dinnsenchus* translated by Dr. Whitley Stokes in Vol. XVI of the *Revue Celtique* said "'Tis there', (at Mag Slecht), it runs, 'was the king idol of Erin, namely the Crom Croich, and around him were twelve idols made of stones, but he was of gold. Until Patrick's advent he was the god of every folk that colonized Ireland. To him they used to offer the firstlings of every issue and the chief scions of every clan.' The same authority also tells us that these sacrifices were made at 'Hallowe'en,' which took the place, in the Christian calendar, of the heathen Samhain—'Summer's End'—when the sun's power waned, and the strength of the gods of darkness, winter, and the underworld grew great."

Halloween took the place of that pagan Samhain? How wonderful. "According to the quoted verse, one third of the healthy children were slaughtered [on Halloween], presumably every year, to wrest from the powers of nature the grain and grass upon which the tribes and their cattle subsisted" (*Celtic Myth And Legend*, Charles Squire, p. 40).

Squire also said: "Among the Druids, this humouring of the divinities took the shape of human sacrifice, and that upon a scale which would seem to have been unsurpassed in horror even by the most savage tribes of West Africa or Polynesia" (p. 37). Julius Caesar, *De Bello Gallico*, Book VI, chap. XVI, wrote of these holocausts and immolations of the Druids. "The colossal human sacrifices of the druids horrified even a people who were far from squeamish about a little bloodshed" (Squire, p. 399).

W. Winwood Reade, in *The Veil of Isis or Mysteries of the Druids*, writing perhaps about

1901, said: "It is strange that these offspring of the patriarchs should also be corrupted from the same sources, and should thus still preserve a resemblance to one another in the minor tenets of their polluted creeds. Those pupils of the Egyptian priests, the Phoenicians, or Canaanites, who had taught the Israelites to sacrifice human beings, and to pass their children through the fire to Moloch, infused the same blood-thirsty precepts among the Druids.... From the sandy plains of Egypt to the icebergs of Scandinavia, the whole world has rung with the exploits of Hercules, that invincible god, who but appeared in the world to deliver mankind from monsters and from tyrants.

"He was really a Phoenician *harokel*, or merchant, an enterprising mariner, and the discoverer of the tin mines of the Cassiterides. He it was who first sailed through the Straights of Gibraltar, which, to this day, are called *The Pillars of Hercules*: who built the first ship: who discovered the mariner's compass, and the loadstone, or *lapes Heraclius*."

### (H)ABARIS THE (H)ABERI AND HIS ARROW

Reade tells of "Abaris, a Druid and a native of the Shetland Isles who traveled into Greece, where he formed a friendship with Pythagorus and where his learning, his politeness, his shrewdness and expedition in business, and above all, the ease and elegance with which he spoke the Athenian tongue, and which (so said the orator Himerius) would have made one believe that he had been brought up in the academy or the Lyceum, created for him as great a sensation as that which was afterwards made by the admirable Crichton among the learned doctors of Paris."

Here we have an educated Druid named Abaris from the Shetland Islands trading with the Athenians at the time of Pythagorus! This is considerably different from the standard story of Britain being savages with no history before the Roman invasions of the first century and with no high civilization until St. Augustine brought the Catholic religion in the fifth century. Comyns Beaumont, in *The Riddle of Prehistoric Britain*, no date given but printed in Great Britain probably in the early 1900s, said (p. 84): "We have also the strange story of Abaris, the Hyperborean priest of Apollo, who traditionally flew to Delos and Athens, carrying the Arrow with which he declared the god slew the Cyclops, and who bore a message of warning to mankind of the same nature as that conveyed by the Golspie Stone."

Myths and "mythunderstandings" were added to the truth, then the whole thing was rejected as "myth" by the historians.

*Lempriere's Classical Dictionary*, Third Edition, says of Abaris: "A Scythian, son of Seuthes, in the age of Croesus, or the Trojan war, who received a flying arrow from Apollo, with which he gave oracles, and transported himself wherever he pleased. He is said to have returned to the Hyperborean countries from Athens without eating, and to have made the Trojan Palladium with the bones of Pelops. Herodotus, 4, c. 36—Strabo 7—Paus. 3, c. 33."

Herodotus 4:36: "And thus much may be said

concerning the Hyperboreans, for I do not relate the story concerning Abaris, who was said to be an Hyperborean, to the effect that he carried an arrow round the whole Earth without eating any thing." He is suggesting that Abaris travelled *around the world*. He then continues by telling of the round Earth and discusses its circumference and dimensions. Herodotus was born circa 484 B.C.

The area of the Hyperboreans in earliest records included such as the British Isles, Iceland, Norway, Greenland, and perhaps even North America, perhaps even Florida as we shall see later.

### TIN ISLANDS

We saw above that Hercules is credited with the discovery of the tin mines of the Cassiterides. Where was this? The British Isles were known also as the Cassiterides, from the Greek *kassiterios*, which means "Tin Islands". *Encyclopedia Britannica* says: "Cassiterides, in ancient geography the name of islands regarded as being situated somewhere near the west coasts of Europe." It mentions that some of the tin mines were in Cornwall. Some tin were named after Cassiterides, for instance, casserole.

Herodotus, Book 3, says: "I cannot speak with certainty nor am I acquainted with the islands called Cassiterides, from which tin is brought to us...it is nevertheless certain that both our tin and our amber are brought from these extremely remote regions...in the western extremities of Europe."

Polybius, the Greek historian of the 2nd century B.C., said: "Some will enquire why, having made so long a discourse on Lybia and Iberia, we have not spoken more fully of the outlet at the Pillars of Hercules, nor of the interior sea, nor yet indeed of the Britannic Isles, and the working of tin, nor of the gold and silver mines of Ibernica [Ireland]."

Pliny says "The whole of the Roman Empire was supplied with metals and tin from Britannia.... Greece, too, was supplied with tin and sundry metals from the same source...."

Note especially what Ptolemy said about the British Isles: "They were peopled by descendants of the Hebrew Race, who were skilled in smelting operations, and excelled in working metals."

Ezek. 27:19: "Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market." Here Dan is mentioned with Javan, the Hebrew name for Greece, and their products include iron and cassia. Cassia is explained in most reference books to be an herb. However, if Cassiterides is Greek for Tin Islands, could "cassia" refer to tin? Yes, in fact the only tin-bearing mineral of commercial importance is cassiterite (SnO<sub>2</sub>). Cassia in *Young's Analytical Concordance* is identified as amber or stacte. The Latin word for tin is stannum. Stacte is defined as a spice. Naming plants after metals is common: for example, ironweed, goldenrod, silver slippers, marigold, etc. Religious books tend to downplay the connection with tin, which would mean Britain, as that was the only mayor source of tin at the time, but non-religious books clearly have the connection.

There were important relationships between

Greece and Britain and the tin trade, back at least as far as 1500 B.C. Tin is used in making bronze, and the tin from Britain was largely responsible for making the Bronze Age possible. Routine commercial, religious, and cultural interchanges were occurring between Biblical countries and Britain in *Old Testament* times. This fact is not apparent from modern historical and religious teaching.

L. A. Waddell, in *The Phoenician Origin of Britons, Scots & Anglo-Saxons*, p. 413, tells of a clay tablet found at the Assyrian capital of Assur which tells of the extent of the territory of Emperor Sargon I. It details the lengths of the roads in his empire and it mentions "the Tin-land country which lies beyond the Upper Sea [Mediterranean]." The word from this clay tablet translated "Tin-land" is the cuneiform KUGA-KI. Waddell explains that "KI" meant "land"; thus this became "GI" and the Greek "GE" which became "Gaia," "ge-ology," "geography," etc.

"The Sumerian word-sign in Sargon's tablet for 'Tin' means literally 'shining, bright,' and hence also 'tin' and 'silver'; and it has an unequivocal word-value of AZAG, with the Akkad equivalent of KAS-PU or GAZA-PA, which later are probably cognate with the Greek word *Kassiteros* for Tin and 'Cassiterides'" (*ibid*, p. 413). The text of the clay tablet was published in *Keilschrifttexte aus Assur verschiedenen Inhalis* 1920, No. 92. Another line in the tablet refers to "And the country of Kus-sa-ia, the captured land [beyond] the frontier...." Britain was under the rule of Sargon, at that time. Modern history books will not tell you this. William Camden's *Brittania*, 1808, said that the early English histories stated that "the merchants of Asher worked the tin mines of Cornwall, not as slaves, but as masters and exporters."

Another land mentioned in the tablet is *Kaptara*, which was Caphtor, and is usually thought to be Crete, but Waddell gives reasons that this is not the case. He says that "Kaptara" was "Abdera" in Spain, near the Straits of Gibraltar, from which the K has been dropped out later, in the same manner as other words such as "Khatti" which became "Hatti," "Khallapu" which became "Allepo," etc. Abdera was explained by Ptolemy to be a Phoenician silver mining seaport colony founded traditionally by Tyre. The city was also the port of call for merchants on their way to and from the tin mines of Cornwall.

The tradition is that "giants" occupied Britain before Brutus, and that the giants were the builders of Stonehenge and other stone circles, megaliths and "giant's tombs" in Britain. Giants in the *Bible* are called "the sons of Anak" (Numbers 3:28, Josh. 10:5, 11, 21, etc.). Waddell said that "Anak" is Akkadian for "Tin." From Abdera, the tin and silver was shipped to Tarshish (the Tarsus of Saul); "Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs" (Ezek. 27:12).

### ABARIS CONTINUED

Lewis Spence, *The Mysteries of Britain*, p. 255: "Abaris, Priest of the Hyperboreans, mentioned by

Diodorus and Hecateus, who travelled to Greece and became the friend of Pythagoras, was almost certainly a Druid, and it is very much more probable, as Suidas suggests in the *Pythagorean Colloquies*, that the Greek learned more from the Briton than the reverse, and that the so-called Pythagorean Doctrine was neither more nor less than an adaptation of the ancient British philosophy instead of the contrary.”

Strabo and Diodorus Siculus told of this story, as explained in *Celt, Druid And Culdee*, p. 58: “On the visit to Athens of the British Druid astronomer, Abaris (Hebrew Rabbi), the Greek geographer writes: ‘He came not clad in skins like a Scythian, but with a bow in his hand, a quiver hanging on his shoulders, a plaid wrapped about his body, a gilded belt encircling his loins, and trousers reaching down from the waist to the soles of his feet. He was easy in his address; agreeable in his conversation; active in his dispatch and secret in his management of great affairs; quick in judging of present emergency; provident withal in guarding against futurity; diligent in the quest of wisdom; fond of friendship; trusting very little to fortune, yet having the entire confidence of others, and trusted with everything for his prudence. He spoke Greek with a fluency that you would have thought that he had been bred up in the Lyceum; and conversed all his life with the academy of Athens.’ This visit of the British Druid was long remembered at Athens. Abaris travelled extensively in Greece; Greek fancy transformed the magnetic needle by which he guided his travels into an arrow of Apollo which would transport him at wish whithersoever he pleased.”

From this later developed the Greenwich Observatory, but that is another story. And did you notice that the terms “Abaris” and “Rabbi” are connected?

\* \* \*

FROM THE BEGINNING:  
THE HISTORY OF EARTH

There is considerable early evidence of extraterrestrials, many of gigantic stature, who came to Earth and founded civilizations. This information is rejected for religious, political and other reasons, but a seeker of the truth must look at it with an open mind.

There are severals books you can read to pursue this, such as those on “forbidden archaeology” and “extraterrestrial archaeology,” and many more too numerous to mention. When I was doing genealogical study on my ancestors who came at the time of Daniel Boone into Kentucky, I came accross reports they had made of finding bones of giant people in Kentucky and Ohio along with bones of mammoths and other such, all of relatively fairly recent (well preserved) origin. This is just a small “for instance” of the mass of evidence.

The book *UFOs—The Final Answer?* edited by David Barclay and Therese Marie Barclay, in the chapter “The China-Tibet Border” says “this area has always been a hotbed of anomalous

events....” It tells of Rigden Jyepo, King of the World and ruler of the Hidden Kingdom of Schamballah. In recent times, a group of archaeologists exploring caves in the region of Bayan-Kara-Ula discovered 716 ancient stone discs with material displaying hieroglyphics and drawings. The discs resembled modern phonograph records, with a hole in the middle and a double groove spiralling out to the edge. The Chinese spent years deciphering the writing and then hesitated publication for some time.

Finally, the Chinese published a report on these discs under the title of *The Grooved Script Concerning Spaceships Which As Recorded On the Discs Landed On Earth 12000 Years Ago*. Rather interesting title, don’t you think.

The only quote they listed from the translated text says: “The Dropa descended from the clouds in their craft while the native Ham people (a Tibetan tribe) hid in caves. However when they had communicated by sign language they realized that the Dropa meant them no harm.”

Somewhere I have notes documenting a group of Hamites who migrated to Tibet, but cannot

locate them. I wish I could find the rest of the above translation. The story appeared in a book by Nicholas Roerich called *Altai Himalaya* which covered his expedition into Tibet during 1926-1928, before all the current UFO hoopla. In his book Roerich also stated that in 1926 near Ulan-Davan in western China, he saw a “great black vulture” circling the sky above the tents. He said, “We noticed something shiny, flying very high from the north-east to the south” and “We bring three powerful field glasses and watch the huge speroid body shining in the Sun, clearly visible against the blue sky and moving very fast.” A group of Tibetan Lamas with the expedition explained that the craft had to do with Schamballah.

I saw a copy of one of Roerich’s books at a book show. It was a very beautiful book, the kind where the pictures (painted by Roerich) were pasted to the pages. As I recall, it was \$650.00 and I had to pass. Roerich’s trip was financed by the United States President and Roerich was on some kind of secret mission. I cannot find my notes on this, yet, either.

Books available from Calvin Burgin

***Fire From The Sky—The Battle of the Harvest Moon.*** True story of the Space Shuttle, airline crashes, etc. October, 1994. 256 pages, with index. **\$25.00**

***The Hoax of Judeo-Christianity.*** Is the Bible really the word of God? The beginning of the search. April, 1996. 304 pages. **\$10.00**

***Banks, Banksters and Money.*** Political history of gold, currency, and national slavery. November, 1997. 165 pages, with index. **\$15.00**

***Heptameron—Volume I.*** Uncensored history of our origins and overlords. January, 1998. 180 pages, with index. **\$18.00**

***Akhenaton: History’s Greatest Secret Comes To Light.*** A search for the real original monotheist. This document is included in *Heptameron II (Untangling the Web)*, so if you have *Heptameron II* you do not need this document. December, 1998. 70 pages, with index. **\$10.00**

***Heptameron—Volume II (also called Untangling the Web).*** Documenting the hidden history of the Hebrews, the British and Americans, and Europe. Includes *Akhenaton, History's Greatest Secret Comes to Light* as an appendix. June, 1999. 280 pages, with index. **\$20.00**

***Herman Hoeh’s Compendium, Volumes 1 and 2.*** Herman Hoeh was my minister back in the late 1950s and later. He began a search for the truth about history, using the resources of a college of which he was a head, and I spent many thousands of hours with him and his people trying to figure out what was the truth. He published a revised history of the nations, based on what he and his team learned, from the viewpoint of the Bible being true but suppressed history. However, as he grew in understanding, he began to learn things that did not set well with the church. The church suppressed his findings, and he shut up and retired. I later used his material as a foundation from which to begin a larger search for the “Big Picture”. If you want the *Compendium*, Volume I is 345 pages and Volume II is 280 pages, both indexed with bibliography. They are **\$25.00 each**.

Calvin Burgin  
404 Gate Tree Lane  
Austin, TX 78745

Check or Money Order only

# Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse

[Continued from Front Page]

structures associated with “Mad Cow Disease”) that are being spread by fungal-infected grains as the cause of brewing epidemics of transmissible spongiform encephalopathies (TSEs), including Creutzfeldt-Jakob Disease in humans. He goes on to expose humanity’s greatest nemesis, the secret cabal that has waged ceaseless wars, famines, plagues, and propaganda campaigns against Earth’s people, to the utilization of actual mind-control to bring about their desired ends. But there is hope, too, offered within these pages, for Dr. Horowitz (and co-author Dr. Joseph Barber), identifies musical tones which, they say, are “keys” (in themselves) to assist in ushering in the upcoming 1,000 years of world peace.

“The ultimate tyranny in a society is not control by Martial Law. It is control by the psychological manipulation of consciousness, through which reality is defined so that those who exist within do not even realize that they are in prison.”—*Barbara Marciniak*, *Bringers Of The Dawn*

What follows is an interview with Dr. Leonard Horowitz, which took place on May 20. Actually, more truthfully stated, it is an extemporaneous talk or lecture by Dr. Horowitz to me on *The SPECTRUM* telephone line. There wasn’t much of “interviewing” about it. But, I believe you’ll agree, when you read what Dr. Horowitz has to say, you will find it compelling, alarming, and yes, indeed, hopeful.

**Martin:** Now we can talk about your new book. And, obviously, this is quite a departure for you. I guess I would call it a courageous and daring move on your part.

**Horowitz:** (Laughter) Well, you know, it’s like the next step. It’s like what God presents you to do, you just do. You don’t think about whether or not you’re going to get into trouble for it. (Laughter)

**Martin:** (Laughter) The book covers so much material, why don’t you just start talking about the new book.

**Horowitz:** Ok. Let me do this. Let me take you through a chapter-by-chapter synopsis; would that work? If I just started to talk to you about the different chapters?

**Martin:** Yes, sure.

**Horowitz:** The book begins from Joey’s

perspective, Dr. Barber’s perspective. From a series of totally bizarre experiences, whereby he was going to be, at sometime, directed to go to the Northwest, to work with “a gathering of Eagles”. And that the Eagles would be great healers on this planet, and that they would make a major contribution to God and the “remnant”, in the Christian sense. And after that series of synchronisities occurred for him, whereby he moved to the Northwest, he began to have these Divine Revelations, among which was the Pythagorean skein, which was a major missing component of Pythagoras’ work whereby Joey was led to understand that there were virtually only nine numbers. It took on a more profound meaning that there were only nine numbers in the universe—1 through 9, and then it repeats, 10 is really 1 plus 0. And, so, that’s 1 in the Pythagorean skein. And once he began to have these revelations, he was instructed to go into the *Bible* and find extremely important hidden knowledge. Among the information that he was determined and guided to find, was the ancient missing Solfeggio scale, which is not the “*do, re, mi, fa, so, la, te, do*” that everyone knows about after the movie *The Sound of Music*, it is the preceding, the scale that preceded that one. And, it turns out, that scale that we know is actually a deception. **The original scale was originally 6 notes.** The first note is *Ut*, stands for *Ut quent laxis*. **Re** for *sonare fibris (res-onance)*. **Mi** for *mira gestorum (or miracles)*. **Fa** for *muli tuorum (famulus) or family, the family of magical servants of God, scholarly servants of God*. **So** for *solve polluti (so-lvé) or solving the problem*. And, going back to establish an earlier, more conservative culture or world. So, **La** is *labii reatum (labi-al) for the lips*. And it occurred to Joey that these were, clearly, the 6 tones that were, likely, the most powerful tones over Creation and Destruction, as well as the creation of miracles. And, evidence for that is circumstantial; however, the definitions are very clear of what these tones stand for, as defined by *Webster’s Dictionary*. And, that the meaning reflects on the fact that God, according to the *Bible*, created the universe in 6 days by speaking it into existence. He said, “Let there be Light,” and there was. And, of course, Light is what? It’s an electromagnetic frequency, and sound is

what? It’s an electromagnetic frequency. And the story of how the Wall of Jericho came tumbling down after 7 Levi priests were instructed to circle the city, circle the wall for six days, blowing their ram’s horns—specific tones, electromagnetic frequencies were being played—that’s when the wall shattered and it wasn’t until again, like on the 7th, when the public was brought in and was told to clap and cheer, that the wall came tumbling down. That, apparently, was a deception for the sake of the masses. The actual wall was shattered because of the electromagnetic frequencies apparently played by the priests, who had knowledge of these numbers, these tones, these frequencies, as we’ll get into in a minute. And, the only person who survived as evidence for this theory, the only person and family who survived the Wall of Jericho being shattered was Rahab, who was told by the spies to place out of her window a scarlet thread which acted as a heat-sink for the electromagnetic frequencies that were being played, the tones that were being played, that were doing the shattering.

So, how was it then that the Levi priests knew what tones to play? Well, apparently, the codes that Joey was ultimately guided to find, that we’ve written in the book, is that one evening, one night when he was asleep he was awakened by Jesus and an angel, who came to him and—he knew he was awake because, first he thought he was sleeping, so he opened his eyes and the same image was there, and then he closed his eyes and then the same image of Jesus and the angel was still there, and so he knew that it didn’t matter whether he was awake or whether he was sleeping—in fact, here was Jesus and the angel instructing Joey to go into the *Book of Numbers*, chapter 7, verses 12 through 83, wherein you see, you read 6 repeating, virtually inane, virtually meaningless verses, that if any normal human being, Christian or not, Jew or not, would read this section, it would lead them to be completely confused and they would say, “I don’t know what this is talking about, I’m going to go on to the next section, to the next chapter.” And when one does that, one misses the most powerful and important codes over Creation and Destruction that have been found in at least three thousand years. Because it was three thousand years ago that the verse numbers were added to the *Bible* by the ancient Levi priests who translated the original *Torah* into the Greek Septuagint and therein instilled the chapters and verse numbers.

[Editor’s note: *The Septuagint, in Latin meaning seventy, is the name commonly given to the Jewish Greek version of the Old Testament of the Bible, made in the pre-Christian period.*] And so, this fact raises a question, it’s largely an academic question, as to whether or not those specific repeating verses were placed there by God, through the Divinely inspired author, Moses, or had it been placed

there by the Levi priests as a cover to these most important electromagnetic frequency tones.

One could argue as a Christian that God had inspired this work's author to repeat these verses as currently published, currently printed, in the sense that, as parents, many of us don't want our children to understand certain things until they get to be mature. And so, likewise, it is a possibility that these repeating verses were inspired, Divinely inspired, yet it was a cover for more important information that today, as we are faced with End-Times prophecies being fulfilled, and this critical time in history, that it is apparently time for God to reveal these extraordinary tones.

So, it's an academic question. And it is one that will be debated by religious scholars.

Now, that leads us to what these tones are. We've had a physicist, musician—actually, several musicians, and several people very knowledgeable about electromagnetics and electromagnetic frequencies—evaluate these tones.

The first tone, as related to the first repeating series of verses—and, again, I think that it would probably help the reader to read the verse. It's verse 12, chapter 7 of the *Book of Numbers*. And, you'll see that it says, "And he that offered is offering on the first day was Nah'shon the son of Am-min-a-dab, of the tribe of Judah." And then, six verses down, you'll see that it says, "the second day," six verses down it says, "the third day." Now, that was one of the instructions that Joey received, to know that it began, this code, this sequence of codes began on the first day.

The next verse, chapter 7, Verse 13, says, and this is from the King James version, and yet you can go into Gideon's and you can go into virtually all of the Bibles and it is pretty much the same. It says, "And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of

seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering." And if you count six verses down from there, that same verse repeats. And, now, the question is: Did that ever make any sense? Perhaps it made sense in Moses' time; however, it doesn't make any sense today and it probably won't ever make any sense in the future. And, again, so here clearly is something that is hiding a code. And the code is, using the Pythagorean skein, the verse, number 13, reduced to its single integer, is 4. That is, 3 plus 1 equals 4. Six verses down is verse 19, when that verse repeats. 1 plus 9 equals 10, or 1 plus 0, again, reduced to the single integer number in the Pythagorean skein, is 1. Again, six verses down from there is verse 25, where that verse repeats, 2 plus 5 equals 7.

So, as you go through that chapter, you'll realize that the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth day actually has a repeating code or repeating number of 396, 396, 396.

The second repeating verse, starting with verse 13, is 417, 417, 417.

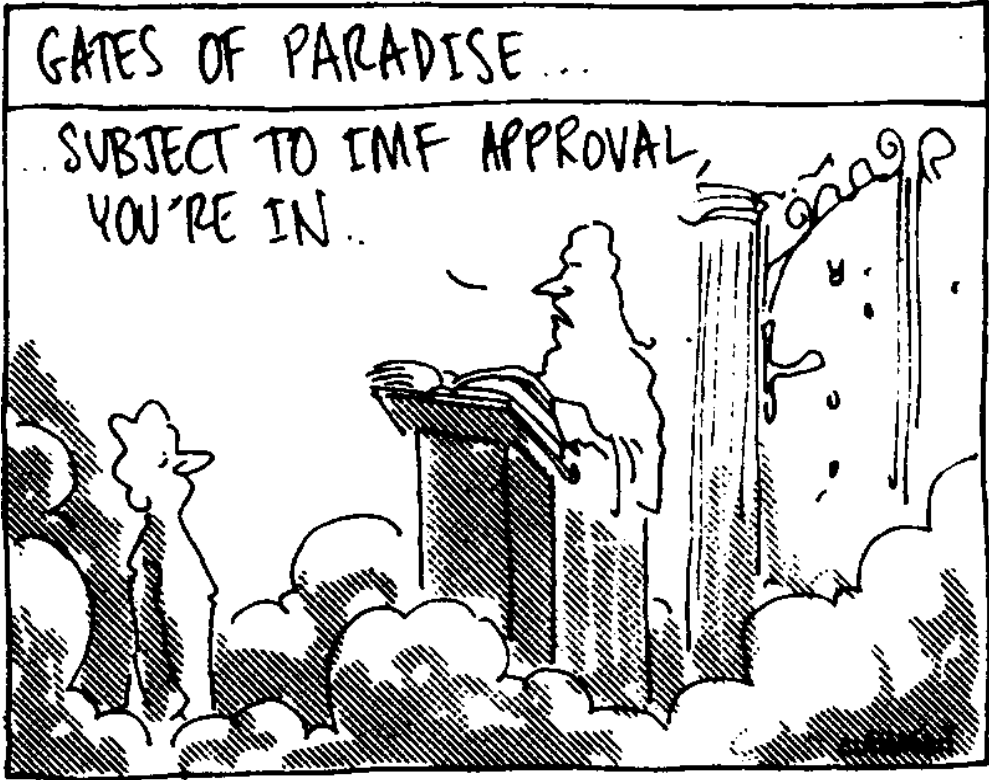
The third is 528, 528, 528.

The fourth tone, or code, is 639, 639, 639 and so on.

And then, the fifth is 741, which repeats, and then, 852, which repeats. Now, when you have both physicists and musicians examine this series of electromagnetic sound frequencies, they are astonished because their interrelationship is extraordinary. *[Editor's note: For you more technically*

*oriented readers, it is probably useful for me (E.Y.) to jump in here and explain briefly a matter that, at first thought, might seem erroneous or contradictory concerning the matter of lumping the term electromagnetic (as in light, radio, microwaves, etc.) with sound. After all, while both have a wave-like nature to their behavior, we are taught that sound is simply a physical pressure-wave, not having anything to do with electromagnetic or light-wave phenomenon. In actuality (and this was an important, hidden area of research for the great Nikola Tesla), beyond the simple—and maybe even simplistic—picture of sound being purely a pressure-wave in air or some other fluid medium, there is the more subtle aspect of the electrical interaction associated with the atoms or molecules being "jiggled" to make up the sound pressure-wave. This underlying electrical activity produces an associated electromagnetic wave component. Thus it truly is not a contradiction or error, fundamentally, to talk about sound within the context of electromagnetic waves. Now, for our next lecture (at some later time) I will get into the etheric aspect that underlies the production of both kinds of waves—sound or radio—in the*

(Continued on p.25)



# The SPECTRUM

—A WISDOM BOOKS & PRESS PUBLICATION —

## SUBSCRIPTION ORDER FORM

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_  
COUNTRY: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_  
CREDITCARD# \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_  
SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)

Please make Check or Money Order in U.S. Funds Only

Payable to: The SPECTRUM

9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158

Las Vegas, NV 89117

toll free 1-877-280-2866

## Single Subscriptions

QTY	U.S.	U.S. w/ENVELOPE	CAN/MEX	FOREIGN	TOTAL
13 ISSUES	\$35	\$45	\$45	\$50	
26 ISSUES	\$65	\$85	\$85	\$95	
52 ISSUES	\$120	\$160	\$160	\$180	

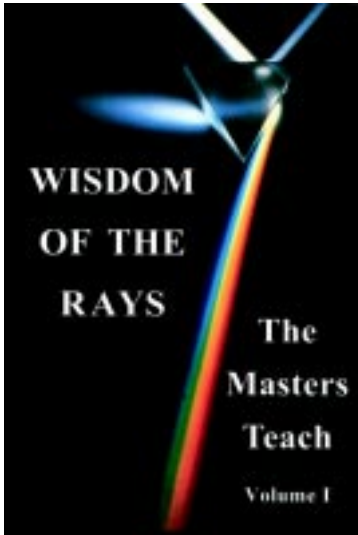
## Quantity Subscriptions

QTY	10 copies	25 copies	50 copies	100 copies	TOTAL
13 ISSUES	\$100	\$130	\$165	\$280	
26 ISSUES	\$195	\$255	\$325	\$550	
52 ISSUES	\$385	\$505	\$645	\$1100	

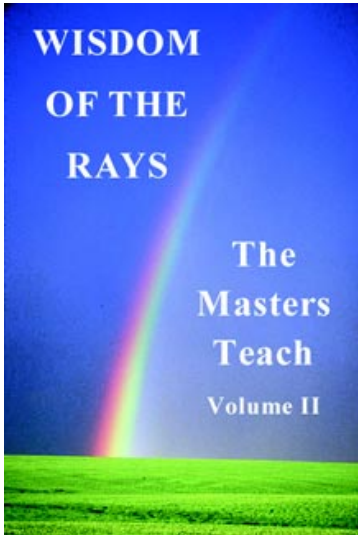
# Wisdom Of The Rays: The Masters Teach

The expansive yet compassionate nature of the messages delivered in *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach* not only challenges those already firmly committed upon the spiritual path, but also provides a serious first step to help ones who are just awakening to (and inquiring about) the magnificent Spiritual Transformation now sensed by many to be in progress upon this planet.

## Volume I & Volume II



This large collection (over 400 pages + 4 color photos) of popular spiritual writings includes a preface and detailed introduction to the 14 Higher Authors by Dr. Edwin M. Young, plus several commentaries unique to the purpose of this volume.



This large collection (500 pages) is the long-awaited second volume of popular spiritual writings. This volume includes 59 chapters plus 2 appendices, dedication, publisher's foreword, and a 10-page preface by Dr. Edwin M. Young.

### FROM THE BACK COVERS

*“Our Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation are attempting to communicate with ALL of us at this time. Why? Take a look around you. The old ways of doing things aren’t working. Our planet is entering a time of massive, turbulent change and renewal. To put it bluntly: we NEED help! And that’s where this book comes into the picture. Yes, eventually ‘the Phoenix will arise from the ashes’ after this Great Cleansing process, but the ride could be quite a bumpy one, especially for those ill-prepared for what is to happen.*

*“Just how we choose to deal with such change is THE question each of us must confront. Yet confusion swirls everywhere upon Earth at this time. And restless searchers cry out for that which may help them cope with these truly challenging times ahead. Thus these messages courtesy of our most loving Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation who are but further along the same spiritual path we all must eventually walk.”*

Let us begin with WHO you are. You, the non-physical YOU, are an infinite thought projection of the One who created you (God!). You are the product of His desire. You are, in effect, Desire manifest in uniqueness of purpose. — Esu “Jesus” Sananda

Be at peace, you who acknowledge and take within these messages of Higher Guidance, for you are being given that which you will need, in the way of instruction, to meet and surmount these challenges ahead. — Aton

### Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

Toll free #: (877) 280-2866  
e-mail communications: [wisdombooks@tminet.com](mailto:wisdombooks@tminet.com)

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_  
COUNTRY: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE #: \_\_\_\_\_  
CREDIT CARD # \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_  
SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)  
Please make Check or Money Order in U.S. Funds Only  
Payable to: **Wisdom Books & Press**

	Price Per Each (US & Canada)	Price Per Each (Foreign)	Qty	Total
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume I	\$18. <sup>40</sup>	\$25		
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume II	\$25	\$30		
THE UNTOLD HISTORY OF AMERICA by Ray Bilger	\$13. <sup>50</sup>	\$20		
Prices for these books include shipping and handling			Total	

*physical/material world, and at THAT level of the physics, the two kinds of wave phenomenon truly are identical!]*

In fact, several of them, several of these tones are harmonics of one another, relating to the *Wedding March*, and that the tone 417, the frequency 417, is a harmonic of the 144,000—which, in *Revelation*, tells us it will be those special people who are brought together by God, who will sing God's praises in a song, very likely composed of these tones, in fact, that will virtually instantaneously bring about a thousand years of world peace that is the Messianic Age. The tone 417 is related to 144,000 and that, in fact, the tone itself is Re, for resonance. And when one looks up the definition of resonance, it tells you in *Webster's Dictionary* that it is a "vibration of a large amplitude in a mechanical or electrical system, caused by a relatively small, periodic stimulus of the same or nearly the same period as the natural vibration period of the system. That is, a larger-than-normal vibration produced in response to a stimulus whose frequency is close to the natural frequency of the vibrating system, as an electrical circuit, in which the value much larger than average is maintained for a given frequency."

That, in essence, means that if you sing a note 417 frequency, that has a resonance beyond its, as it says in *Webster's*, superficial meaning. *Webster's* goes on to say that resonance has "enriched significance, profundity or elusiveness, such as a poem that has resonance beyond its surface meaning." And it also says, in *Webster's*, "it's an action, an answer to or intended to undo a situation or that performance of a new action that brings back an earlier state of affairs." What we're looking at is the 144,000 who will sing this note, which has a profound capacity to create an extraordinary result that the first note, *Ut* quent laxis, defined by *Webster's* as "a unit of magnetic field strength equal to 10 to the 5th power Gauss, that's 100,000—and, if you, again, consider the Pythagorean skein that Dr. Barber has articulated, that 144,000, 1 plus 4 plus 4 plus all those zeros equals 9, and 9 is the final number

in the skein. And so, that's completion, 9 is completion.

So, why is it that *Revelation* says that it will be 144,000 people who sing-in God's praises for the Messianic Age? It is because there is an electromagnetic field strength for completion, and that the second tone, 417, relating to the 144,000, has the capacity, through such a "small periodic stimulus, that has relatedness to the natural vibration period of the system"—that is, God's universal energy, God's spiritual essence or love vibration, if you will—that tone has a relatedness that, through its periodic emission, can bring about a massive change "intended to undo a certain situation, to bring back an earlier state of affairs" which is virtually God on this planet vs. the proverbial Evil or Satan. That's the first two notes.

The third note is *Mi* for miracles or *mira gestorum* in Latin. And that is defined by *Webster's* as "an extraordinary occurrence that surpasses all known human powers or natural forces as ascribed to a Divine or Supernatural cause, especially to God". And the note frequency for the note *Mi* is 528, 5-2-8, and if you add the numbers 5 + 2 + 8 you have 15, and again, in the Pythagorean skein, reducing that to the single number integer, it is the number 6, so you have MI-6, British Secret Service.

**Martin:** Interesting.

**Dr. Horowitz:** So you have the British Secret Service, who we expose in the book *Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse* as having taken their name from this secret code, this encoded knowledge that was in the *Bible*. And it does make complete sense when one follows the history.

In chapter 3 we go into, the title of the chapter is called "King James and the Secret Societies", where King James was a highest level Mason—and, of course, 33-degree Masonry is what we have heard is among the highest degrees. And, again, 3 + 3 is 6, so again, MI-6. Not only has King James written books on mysticism and occult and witchcraft, and allegedly that was done to expose these things as being offensive and to be ungodly,

and yet, they themselves were using this knowledge that had apparently, or some of it had been stolen, as the ancient arcana, along with the Covenant—the Ark of the Covenant—from the Holy Land, under King Solomon's Temple. Much of this, the gold as well as the knowledge, was stolen and then hidden and then used.

So, you've got the British Secret Service, acting on behalf of the Royal Families, who have maintained control over all these centuries, largely by their manipulation and utilization of the most powerful knowledge that God ever presented to this world, the power over Creation, Destruction and the creation of miracles. And that, most extraordinarily, that 528 frequency is known by the world's leading biochemists and geneticists as being the frequency used to repair damaged DNA. And that when one reflects on that scientific fact, in regard to the express purpose of the eugenics movement, largely forwarded by the royal families (as well as their counterparts in international banking, including those who fund depopulation, including the Rockefellers, and the Sloans, and the others who backed Hitler, including the Rothchilds and the Warburgs), all of that was based on eugenics, or what was called, what evolved into the racial hygiene agenda, was based on the belief that it would be best to clean-up the disgenic races. That is, to get rid of the contaminated or damaged DNA. And that third code for miracles, being not only the code for MI-6 but for the repair of DNA, I think, has profound significance to this planet.

The fourth note is *famuli tuorum* or *famulus*, and that is defined as the "servants or attendants, especially of a scholarly or magical nature", and the number of members of a group required to be present to transact business or an activity, usually legal, such as a particularly chosen group, and again, it reminds me not only of the 144,000 that will be required to sing God's praises to bring on the Messianic Age, but in the Jewish tradition where, if someone dies, you need a quorum of twelve men to sit and pray to have the ascendance of the soul into heaven. And, again, that's an especially unique group. We give you the characteristics of the group of 144,000 in the Appendix section of the book, *Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse*.

The fifth note is *solve polluti* and it's defined by *Webster's* as "to solve a mystery or a puzzle; to work out the answer, a solution, particularly to a mathematical problem", and a "cleansing with water or other liquid, especially as a religious ritual". Well, here you have the baptism and the concept of baptism being expressed also in the codes and that the concept of cleansing with water, particularly crystal-clear water, as well as its relationship to John the Baptist. Well, it's interesting that these six tones Joey learned through his research were the tones that were to the ancient lost hymn to St. John the Baptist that was well known by

*Editor's Note: This is a correction to a portion of Dr. Horowitz's interview which appeared in our Premier Issue of The SPECTRUM. First of all, we would like to apologize to Dr. Pulleo for printing his telephone number, which we should not have published. We would ask that our readers respect Dr. Pulleo's privacy by NOT calling. His correct email address, however, is <therevjoseph@midlink.com>(we left out the e in joseph). Also, we would like to extend our apologies to John Trochman of the Militia of Montana. As it turns out, John's role was merely to refer Dr. Pulleo to a confidential source for analysis, for which Dr. Pulleo was grateful. The true story of the "incident" is somewhat different than that which was presented, but due to the HIGHLY sensitive nature of the subject, we will let it remain murky for the time being in appreciation of the need for protection and security of the behind-the-scenes participants.*

virtually everyone in Christendom, to be the most powerful hymn ever sung that would have the immediate capacity to elevate man-kind to God-kind, or elevate the spiritual connection of man to God. And that hymn to St. John the Baptist, along with its tones, was allegedly “lost” by the Roman Catholic Church, along with 156 other Gregorian Chants, which, again, held much of this spiritual relevance and power.

And so, we are basically coming out with this most incredible information as well, and it’s relevance to crystal-clear water which is predicted to, in *Revelation*, once we go beyond the Great Shaking, which is currently occurring, as well as the Great Tribulation to come, where there will likely be, according to both public health authorities as well as religious scholars alike, half of the world’s population decimated by the plagues, that there once again will be the crystal-clear water that flows through the rivers and streams, which, it says, are the people. So, it will be the crystal-clear water, once again flowing through our blood streams that will bring about the healing of the nations along, of course, with the herbs or the leaves from the trees that will be surrounding us. That’s been prophesied. Now, again, what’s fascinating in all of this relationship to the 6 frequencies, is the hexagonally-shaped crystal-clustered water that has been developed by Dr. Lee Lorensen, who we are currently working with. Dr. Lorensen was also Divinely-guided to further the research of Nobel-prize laureates in the field of crystal-water technology. All of the world’s holy waters, healing waters, be it Keri Misu in Japan, or Lourdes in France, the water comes out of the ground, having passed through magnetic channels. It comes out of the ground in a cluster-structure, a molecular cluster-structure that looks like a beautiful crystal-snowflake with 6 sides. It is a 6-sided hexagonal crystalline-structure water that is not only associated with the holy waters, but according to the world’s leading Nobel-prize laureates this decade, that crystal-cluster 6-sided hexagonal-structure water forms the core of everyone’s DNA. And, according to the Nobel-prize winners this decade, the primary function of DNA, since it’s core is crystalline, and you know that crystals act as electromagnetic receivers and transmitters, that the DNA—90% plus function of which is to be electromagnetic receivers and transmitters for inter-cellular communications and, apparently, spiritual reception, and perhaps spiritual transmission, as well.

In other words, when you go to sleep at night and you feel terrible, and suddenly you wake up in the morning and you feel so refreshed, it’s not just because you’ve gotten some rest, because in essence, God’s electromagnetic love frequencies are zapping your DNA-crystal structures, and those are then transmitting the signals between the cells to all the tissues and all the organs and all the organ systems. And that’s why you begin to feel better

and that’s the essence of healing. That’s clearly at the essence of spiritual healing, and that underlies all healing.

Besides all of the DNA, again, having relevance to the third tone *Mi*, miracle, the 528 code, which again, unbeknownst to Dr. Lorensen, he had not known of Dr. Barber’s work. He had not known of my book. He had placed in the crystal-clustered water the electromagnetic frequency of 528, because he is a scientist who studied the scientific literature and knew that was the code for healing DNA. The relevance of that water is not only for the DNA, it is also for the 4,000+ enzymes that regulate virtually every metabolic process in the body. Like the DNA double-helix strand which is kept together and straight and optimally functioning, because of this six-sided hexagonal crystal-cluster structure of water within it, the same thing is true for the structure of all of the enzymes that allow us to live, that are active in cell metabolism and uptake of nutrients. Those enzymes are also structurally dependent upon the hexagonal, the six-sided hexagonal water molecules.

What happens when one begins to drink the holy waters of the Earth, as well as Dr. Lorensen’s clustered water, is that one begins to immediately repair the DNA and rejuvenate the DNA to retard aging. And, Dr. Lorensen’s company, for example, gives you a full money-back guarantee if you don’t experience dramatic health improvements, virtually for all illnesses. Because, again, at the core of all illness is the functioning of the DNA.

**Martin:** Do you have a phone number or an address for him?

**Dr. Horowitz:** Yes, basically I’m working with him right now. So, again, folks can call if they want more information on the clustered water, they can call our toll-free number, it’s 1-888-508-4787.

And so, the aging process involves toxicity and the depletion of the crystalline structure within the DNA. That is, now, according to the world’s leading experts in DNA and photon-emission from cells and intercellular communications—that is the primary cause of aging, the diminution of the crystalline structure within the DNA. And so, what happens is, under a microscope, if you examine DNA as you drink, for example, chlorinated water or fluoridated water, you begin to destroy those magnificent crystal-clustered structures that your DNA is full of at birth. Infants are just loaded, packed full of them. Children have it, that’s why they’re so vigorous and energetic. And, as we age, we get polluted, intoxicated, and the cluster-structures break down and they are replaced by, virtually, garbage-water. Then, what happens is that the strand of DNA, that magnificent double-helix structure, begins to change; it unravels, and in the process it can no longer act optimally as an electromagnetic receiver and transmitter. And that is the primary electromagnetic bio-spiritual

process upon which all life rests.

And then, finally, the last note, *La*, which is labii reatum, or labium, it refers to “articulated, using one or both lips”, and, according to *Webster’s*, it also refers to “a reverse movement or tendency or action in a reverse direction or manner; a movement toward extreme political conservatism”. Also, according to *Webster’s*, labii reatum or labium is also “the instantaneous response of a system to an applied force.”

Now, again, here it indicates that when the family of special, loving servants of God get together to solve the biggest pollution problem, the mathematical problem of all time, the deception and enslavement and Satanic targeting of humanity by the shadow governors or the Illuminati, if you will, to bring back an earlier, more conservative state of affairs—that is, God’s world versus Satan’s planet—then, what’s going to happen is that they’re going to sing these tones, and we currently have musicians, very, very loving, wonderful musicians, who are working with these tones to develop the songs that, God willing, will be sung by the 144,000 who INSTANTANEOUSLY bring about the Messianic Age.

Now, again, from the perspective of what we’re looking at here, the game is over, though we’re still going to have to go through the Great Shaking and Great Tribulation to come, and there will be masses and masses of people dying. The fact that we now have these documents and this [*book*] published, and the fact that we have now placed these codes into the hands of the masses of loving human beings, literally means that the game is over because it is a numbers game; it is a mathematics game. And it has been virtually a small number of families, let’s say 13 families, who have largely controlled—and the secret societies that have largely controlled—this knowledge, that have been using this knowledge to manipulate and control and gain financial wealth and more power. Now, when you simply place this in the hands of hundreds of thousands, if not hundreds of millions of people, the game is over. Humanity has always been loving by nature. It has only been through manipulations by these shadow governors that we have lost our connection to God. And, now, it is being returned. So that’s the good news in the book.

Now, unfortunately, for half the world’s population at least, who don’t have the eyes to see the documentation that we advance, nor ears to hear this truth, they’re going to have to go through some hard times. And to the extent that God has been so magnificent and loving in relaying this critical information to us at this critical time in history, at the same time, you have to understand that this has been spiritual warfare and this is, in essence, the height of spiritual warfare. This is kind of like the Grand Finale in the End Times Prophecy being fulfilled.

And you can bet your booties that Satan isn’t resting on his laurels. And, that, as we have

now suddenly become familiar with these codes and their power, it has been the work of Satan's allies to make use of these codes and have contemporarily advanced the most heinous applications for these codes.

And, in this regard, we're now talking about Project HAARP, the electromagnetic receiver and transmitter in Alaska, and it's affiliated transmission stations all over the world under the name of Project EISCAT. And that is what the final chapters of the book go into, whereby it has been the Illuminati's purpose or Satan's purpose to control humanity, enslave humanity, and eliminate from humanity any Godly essence, and every Godly essence, that this can only be done by distorting what God created, which was the electromagnetics to create the universe. The electromagnetic transmission has the capacity to, literally, enslave humanity and depopulate humanity. And there are a number of factors that are brought out, in this regard, in the book.

The first fact of the matter is, you have these occult-oriented shadow-governors, who are very much into black magic, and just like with magicians, they use a slight-of-hand routine whereby they show you one hand, they say, "Watch my right hand, don't take your eye off this hand", and meanwhile what's going on in their left hand is completely subversive or completely something else. And that is what is going on with this issue of Mad Cow Disease, where they say, "Look at the cows, look at the cows, look at the cows." And, as we go into in the book, it's not an issue of Mad Cow Disease protein prion, associated with Creutzfeldt-Jakob Disease, which the Government of the United States says does not exist in America. Yet, according to a recent Yale study, probably 13 percent of Alzheimer's Disease are, in fact, suffering from Creutzfeldt-Jakob—that's Mad Cow Disease in humans. So, they tell you to look at the cows and they told us to look at how the cows, allegedly, in England got Mad Cow Disease by eating sheep brains. How many of us, when we heard that, thought that did not seem quiet accurate—how is it that cows who don't eat meat are suddenly eating sheep brains? Well, even if it was in feed, it would not explain why there's suddenly outbreaks of Mad Cow Disease or Creutzfeldt-Jakob-like or prion disease—what's called transmissible, spongiform encephalopathies, in other species, including Mad Elk and Mad Deer and the Whirling Fish that have brain damage.

What we are beginning to see, and we advance the theory in the book *Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse*, is that the protein prion, since it has been determined to be a crystal, it is a crystalline, protein structure that has a predilection for the electromagnetic tissues of the brain. That's why it goes to the brain, that's the electromagnetic center of the human, and therein it causes encephalopathies or brain damage. Symptoms include memory loss, disorientation and, like the Forray people

of New Guinea, which were initially studied, laughed themselves to death through insanity.

That particular crystalline structure is associated with yeast, that is, fungus. Fungus grows in grains. It is the cows that eat grains. It is the sheep, with scrapie, that eat grains. And it is the Mad Elk and Deer in the field, that aren't eating sheep brains, that are eating grains and getting the same disease. And that it is the Tyson pigs and chickens that are likely infected also with prions because they're eating infected grains and then, because their fertilizer is used to spread out in the fields in which further grains are grown, additional prion diseases are being spread throughout various species. And so, what in essence we have when we had the black magicians tell us to look at the Mad Cow Disease and the fact that it's spread in contaminated beef, it was a distraction. It is far more likely being spread in contaminated grains. And that would explain why some vegetarians have developed Creutzfeldt-Jakob Disease.

And that would most likely explain the various transmissible spongiform encephalopathies breaking out in various species, and that, in essence, given the fact that these are crystalline structures, the other distraction (what some refer to as the Mark of the Beast, so much in the contemporary and conspiracy literature) deals with implanting biochips, and biochips being injected, allegedly, through vaccines. And the Health Passport Cards, holding the Mark of the Beast bar codes that will allow for surveillance and manipulation, enslavement, if that is what the mainstream media (even) is beginning to discuss, given the traditional disinformation propaganda applications, the fact that we're dealing with black magicians who show us one hand so that we don't look at the other, we have, in fact, been contaminated with a virtual Mark of the Beast, an electromagnetic receiver and transmitter, a prion crystal structure that vary likely is in many, if not most, of our brains right now. One of the major problems with this is the fact that not only was this type of technology being investigated and advanced in the top-secret CIA Program MK-NAOMI, which was the biological weapons program conducted by CIA contractors, but it was MK-NAOMI, the entire biological warfare effort, which was a subordinate part (according to the U.S. Congressional Record) of Project MK-ULTRA, which was the mind-control and population-control program. So, the CIA and affiliates were looking for biologicals that would afford them mind-control as well as depopulation capabilities.

[R.M.: *An interesting and potentially related side-bar observation—Major Ed Dames, renown technical remote viewer, was on the Art Bell late-night talk-radio program on June 22, 1999. On that program Major Dames stated (as he has before) that a plant pathogen was released over Africa. This plant pathogen, according to Dames, has now made its way, quietly, to the*

*United States. It is one of 32 species of ergot (the substance of which LSD is derived) and this particular species is very hardy and is contaminating grains, maize, etc. This strain is called claviceps purpurea and has the ability, when eaten in large quantities by cattle or people, to cause gangrene of the limbs. Dames comments that it is an Andromeda Strain.*]

So, the prion crystalline structure that was studied initially by the Japanese, apparently, in World War II or prior to World War II—that they left in Australia and New Guinea—subsequently the work of Carlton Gadjusek, a convicted pedophile, who is credited as being the world's expert in Kuru—the initial name for prion, for Mad Cow Disease, that he studied in the Forray people of New Guinea and then, as we show you in the book *Emerging Viruses: AIDS And EBOLA*, on page 453, the fact that this infection agent, the prion crystal called Kuru, in 1971 was being manipulated and tested by Litton Bionetics, the Army's 6th top biological weapons contractor, who worked under the direction of Dr. Robert Gallo who, in fact, paid much of Carlton Gadjusek's bail to get him out of jail when he was first indicted on child abuse and pedophilia charges.

This particular agent, this infectious agent, has the capacity (as a crystal) to receive and transmit frequencies transmitted by Project HAARP and Project EISCAT, and this research for utilization in the area of depopulation and disease transmission is based largely on early Russian research that showed you could take a closed culture dish containing cancer viruses and cancer cells, set it next to another culture dish of sterile culture cells, and if you shined an ultraviolet light through that first culture dish into the second one, nothing would happen. The second culture dish would remain sterile and free of cancer viruses and cancer cells. But, if you place between them a quartz crystal, and then shine the ultraviolet light through it, suddenly you would have spontaneous generation into the sterile culture dish of cancer viruses and cancer cells!

**Martin:** (Whistle)

**Dr. Horowitz:** And so, you literally have, based on this early research that has been perfected in labs over the last decades, in the process of searching for the ultimate bio-spiritual weapon, the ultimate enslaving and depopulating device, you have the capacity for Project EISCAT and Project HAARP to transmit certain frequencies associated with certain diseases into certain populations and having a certain number of people in those populations develop certain illnesses. And that, again, is a THEORY, and I underline theory, that we are advancing in the book *Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse*. That is a theory based on sound, scientific evidence, and a mass of the most horrifying government documents that anyone would want to see. Unfortunately, I think we need to look at these documents and I think we

need to seriously consider this theory, if we have a desire to evolve as a healthy human race, or even if we care to survive as individuals in this extraordinary time in human history.

**Martin:** You have many of these documents in your book and it's pretty hard to argue with that kind of supporting documentation.

**Dr. Horowitz:** That's exactly right, and again, what made the book *Emerging Viruses: AIDS & EBOLA* a bestselling hardcover is the documentation, and the same thing with this. I mean, number one, it's amazing that everyone has got, sitting on their bookshelves, a *Bible* and therein we're going to show you directly from the *Bible*, initially the codes, the documentation there. Everyone, almost, has a *Webster's Dictionary* sitting on the shelf. We're going to show you how Noah Webster, whose friends were highest level Freemasons who used the *Bible* (according to the Encyclopedia, even) as his model for developing the *Webster Dictionary* and that, like the *Bible*, he encoded in *Webster's*, codes that are extraordinary. When one follows the codes in *Webster's Dictionary*, one learns an extraordinary amount about who these people are who are virtually controlling the world, and what their designs are. And that's something else that's just mind-boggling about *Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse*, and again, we show you the documentation there.

Some of the more horrific documents reprinted in the book include the United States Government Patent for the "pathogenic mycoplasma" that Dr. Lo patented for the Armed Forces Institute Of Pathology—and that is associated with the upper respiratory infections that won't quit that have been linked, superficially at least, to the contrails or chemtrails, and the upper respiratory infection that is in a significant number of Americans today that antibiotics cannot touch. We're exposing the documents that relate to these illnesses as well. We are actually reprinting some extraordinary documents from the Class Action lawsuit in Huntsville, the people there who have sustained injury from the infectious agents that leaked out of a Huntsville prison facility. The prisoners there were being used as experimental subjects in the mycoplasma studies, including mycoplasma vaccine studies, and that, besides those documents, the links between organizations such as the Howard Hughes Electronics Corporation, who are putting these satellites into the atmosphere to, I guess, facilitate the surveillance as well as electromagnetic signal reception and transmission, as well as the Howard Hughes Foundation and Institute associated with the University of Chicago that has advanced the prion crystal research, and the link between those two—again, well documented. And then, finally, the documents that show that the Freemasons, the Scottish Rite, and the Freemasons and the secret societies that are

affiliated with them, are intimately tied in with all of this, is absolutely extraordinary.

**Martin:** The book has been out there among, I guess, a select reading audience for a little while now. What has the response been back to you? What has the feedback been?

**Dr. Horowitz:** Actually, the feedback has been excellent from the people who have gotten back to me on it. First of all, we've got a five-star rating from the World Natural Health Organization, the peer-review committee for the World Natural Health Organization, Dr. James Dussault and Mr. Whitney Wells, they actually gave us a tremendous review of the book which is going to be on the front cover of the book. It says, "This book belongs in every home, church, synagogue, and religious temple around the world. I cannot put this book down. It is filled with some of the most enlightening, spellbinding and scientifically proven information, truly

written by the Hand of God." That's Dr. James Desalt, N.D., D.D., Ph.D. He's a Doctor of Divinity, a Naturopathic Physician, and also has a Doctorate in Chemistry. He's President of the World Natural Health Organization.

Whitney Wells, who is the Chairman of the publication-review committee, had given us a really nice testimonial—I don't see it right here. That's going to be on the back cover of the book. There have been several people who have given it just extraordinary ratings.

There is no question in my mind that it's going to be a best-seller. It's going to follow the same path that *Emerging Viruses: AIDS & EBOLA* followed. The mainstream media may or may not cover it, and despite that (because of the documentation and extraordinary nature of it) it's just going to be word of mouth that's going to get this book out more and more, all over the world. There's no doubt in my mind.

## Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse

\$26.95 (+S&H)

This book details the gravest challenge and most thrilling opportunity the world has seen in at least two millennia. It is a history-making work, based on Divine revelations, that return the most precious spiritual knowledge, power, and "healing codes" to humanity. It offers new hope for the loving masses to survive the predicted worldwide plagues, famine, and weather changes that are now at hand. In perfect time for these cataclysmic events, *Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse* presents an urgent, monumental, and inspired work that will be hailed for generations to come.

Through Divine revelation, Dr. Joseph Barber is shown mathematical formulas underlying Creation and Destruction hidden by King James in the Authorized Bible. These encoded musical and electromagnetic codes are critical for spiritual evolution and world healing. Realizing the urgent need to communicate this knowledge, "Joey" teamed up with Dr. Leonard Horowitz—author of the critically acclaimed bestselling book *Emerging Viruses: AIDS & Ebola—Nature, Accident Or Intentional?* The two researchers investigate 2000 years of religious and political persecution and the latest technologies being used to enslave, coerce, and even kill billions of unsuspecting people around the world.

The authors explore the current and coming plagues of transmissible spongiform encephalopathies (TSEs) associated with prion infections. They learn that prions—crystal-like structures associated with "Mad Cow Disease" and Creutzfeldt-Jakob Disease in humans, are most likely being spread by fungal-infected grains. They also advance the likelihood that these human prion epidemics are not an accident. These infectious prion crystals, like silicon "biochips", theoretically provide an effective electromagnetic frequency receiver and internal energy transmitter to enslave, sicken, and control world populations.

This book strikes a staggering blow to the heart of humanity's greatest nemesis—the secret cabal that has waged ceaseless wars, famines, plagues and propaganda campaigns against Earth's people. It also offers the greatest hope for humanity to spiritually evolve and provides the musical tones destined to be sung by the gathering critical mass of "144,000" people required to establish 1,000 years of world peace.

**Tetrahedron, Inc.**

**206 N. 4th Ave**

**Sandpoint, ID 83864**

**Tel: 208-265-2575 Fax: 208-265-2775 (office)**

**Order Line: 888-508-4787**

**website: [www.tetrahedron.org](http://www.tetrahedron.org)**



**Martin:** I was knocked-out by it, no question. I was amazed.

**Dr. Horowitz:** And you know, Rick, you received the earlier edition of it. Since I sent you that edition, we've added some additional segments and some additional documentation that really drive home the essential points even further. So, I look forward to getting the finished book in your hands by mid-June.

**Martin:** Great. I would appreciate that very much. What else would you like to say to, what will be, our new audience?

**Dr. Horowitz:** I think the critical issue is that people not lose faith. That the good news is so extraordinarily good that it certainly can take us through the bad news. I think the greatest news of all for someone who is spiritually oriented is that, when all is said and done at the end of the book, one has to conclude that you can try to prepare in every way possible for this—you can have all the money that you need, you can have all the food stored that you need, you can do whatever you need to do, but if you don't have your relationship right with God, you're not going to make it. That's the big message of the book. Because it is ultimately spiritual warfare at it's finest being played-out here.

And regarding the electromagnetic receivers and transmitters, God's frequency signal is far more powerful. And the real critical things that you're going to need in order to make it into the Messianic Age is, you're going to have to know who you are as a human being—that is, your connection to God. You're going to have to understand that we are all connected to God, and you're going to have to rely on that connection for not only your Guidance, and that Guidance is coming on stronger and clearer for more and more people every day. But you're also going to have to know what your purpose here on this planet is. And it has something to do with serving humanity in some meaningful way. And if you are *charged* on both your purpose in life, you're energized by that, as well as your connection to God, those electromagnetic frequencies that are beaming down upon us, that have the capacity to deliver illness, will not have an effect. That is based on my knowledge, my experience, and everything that I know to be true.

So that's the big message. I think that's how I want it to end.

**Martin:** That's a good place to end, a perfect place to end.

[For those of you wishing to communicate directly with Rick Martin, you may do so by utilizing the following email address: [rickm@tminet.com](mailto:rickm@tminet.com)]

To obtain more information about, or to purchase, *Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse*, or for more information about the product called Clustered Water, call 1-888-508-4787.

## NEWS RELEASE—Release: No. 99-HC/6

### *Healing Codes For Biological Apocalypse*

For Release June 17, 1999

Contact: Jackie Lindenbach-208/265-2575; 800/336-9266

#### Ancient Healing Codes Revealed In *Bible* DNA Repair Frequency Intrigues Scientists And Religious Scholars Alike

Clark Fork, ID - An extremely unique series of new *Bible* codes, reportedly related to ancient music and the physics of creation, have been discovered by a physician from Clark Fork, Idaho. The new revelation, found in the *Book Of Numbers*, includes a mathematical electromagnetic frequency code for "miracles" that experts say has already been shown to help repair damaged DNA—the genetic blueprint of life.

According to the documentation and analyses provided in *Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse* (Tetrahedron Press, 1999; \$26.95)—a new book certain to spark debate among religious scholars, physicists, geneticists, and musicians alike—principal investigator Dr. Joseph Barber was intuitively guided to find the pattern of six repeating codes in the *Book Of Numbers*, chapter 7, verses 12 through 83. When deciphered using the ancient Pythagorean method of reducing the verse numbers to their single digit integers, the codes revealed a series of six electromagnetic sound frequencies that correspond to the six missing tones of the ancient Solfeggio scale. These original sound frequencies were apparently used in the great hymn to St. John the Baptist that, along with many Gregorian Chants, were "lost" centuries ago according to church officials. The chants and their special tones were believed to impart special spiritual blessings when sung in harmony during religious masses.

Dr. Barber, a naturopathic physician and minister of the gospel, and lead author, Dr. Leonard Horowitz—a Harvard graduate and public health authority—spent three years researching the six tones that physicists and musicians alike recognize as "an extremely unique interrelated series of mathematical and electromagnetic sound frequencies that include harmonic sequences similar to those found in the *Wedding March*." Additionally, the entire series appears to relate to the "144,000" predicted in the *Book Of Revelation* to be gathered by God to sing a special song heralding the Messianic Age.

The first note, "UT-quent laxis", is defined in *Webster's Dictionary* as "the gamut of dramatic emotion from grief to joy" and "the whole series of recognized musical notes". It has a frequency of 396 cycles per second, and is also associated with a magnetic field strength equal to 100,000 gauss. The second tone, "RE"—short for "resonare fibris" or resonance—also correlates mathematically to 144,000. The third note, frequency 528, relates to the note "MI" on the scale and derives from the phrase "MI-ra gestorum" in Latin meaning "miracle". Stunningly, this is the exact frequency used by genetic biochemists to repair damaged DNA—the genetic blueprint upon which life is based.

The authors speculate these six tones may have been played by the ancient priests during the miraculous shattering of Jericho's great wall in six days before falling on the seventh, and the creation of the universe in six days after which God is believed to have rested on the seventh. *Bible* scholars believe both events occurred as a result of sounds being spoken or played.

"I was intrigued when Dr. Horowitz first described the *Bible* frequencies," said Dr. Lee Lorenzen, a world renowned biochemist working with water crystallization methods to rejuvenate DNA. "The '528' frequency is well known to scientists working on DNA repair", he continued. "After studying the healing fountains of the world, we decided to add that frequency to a Clustered Water preparation we recently patented. We believe it may be beneficial in delaying aging processes."

"I was spiritually guided to move to northern Idaho to meet and work with Dr. Barber", Dr. Horowitz said. "I had prayed for a breakthrough on the level that Dr. Barber was blessed to find. I simply became the communicator for Joey to reveal some of God's most special secrets." Likewise, Dr. Barber explained, "I specifically prayed to meet Dr. Horowitz after I viewed his lecture video. I needed someone who could write and communicate this knowledge. About a month later, Dr. Horowitz showed up at my door."

People wishing to purchase the 517-page hardcover *Healing Codes For The Biological Apocalypse* may special order the book only through bookstores supplied by wholesalers Ingram or Baker & Taylor, or direct from the publisher, Tetrahedron Press, 206 N. 4th Avenue, Ste. 147, Sandpoint, Idaho 83864; 1-888-508-4787; <<http://www.tetrahedron.org>>.

# Soltec: Making Good Use Of This “Quickening” Environment

**6/12/99 SOLTEC**

Good morning, my friend. It is I, Toniose Soltec, come in the Radiant One Light of Creator Source. Be at peace.

Allow for the changes to take place. Allow for ones to make choices as they will. Allow for movement and growth. Allow for the perfection of God's plans to manifest as they will. Allow for the opportunities that each day brings forth. Allow for the spontaneity of life and living.

By allowing these things, you will find that the events of day-to-day living become much more enjoyable and free flowing. Look for newness in each day, and be not afraid to embrace the moment and seize the opportunities as they are presented to you.

Let go of past limiting beliefs that weigh upon you like lead anchors. The pace is quickening as the planetary frequency continues to rise, and you ones will find it to your advantage to keep a watchful eye for “windows of opportunity” as they present themselves. This means being and keeping attentive to your Inner Guidance. We will always strive to assist you along your journey, no matter how small or how large the task may be.

Allow for the strengthening of this two-way communication called your Inner Guidance (connection to Creator Source and conduit for interaction with we of the Higher Realms). Allow yourself time each day to go within and commune with your “gut” feelings.

We only go where we are welcome and we will never force you to commune with us. We monitor your heart intent moreso than the mental gyrations of the analytical mind. This is to say that the emotional “carrier wave” is what often determines your ability and true willingness to connect within—rather than any words thought or spoken.

If you are filled with anger, frustration, doubt, fear and such, you will find that the mental clarity becomes somewhat clouded and you will “think” you are acting in accordance with high-frequency, Lighted intent. However, the heart energy (carrier wave) will show, every time, the TRUE space within which you are operating.

Monitor closely your emotional state. Do you often find yourself feeling “stressed out”? Why?

You can try to lie to yourself. You can surely put on a show for others who are not too close to you. But you cannot deceive God and you will draw to you more of that which is in perfect harmony with your present frequency vibration. This is the Law of Return, or as some would say, the Law of Attraction (like attracts like) or the Law of Cause & Effect.

This is why we will say to you ones that you will witness the “Dark” ones getting darker and the “Lighted” ones getting lighter. The sick ones will have a tendency to get sicker, while the ones who vibrate with well-being will maintain (or intensify) their state of well-being. This is the “biofeedback” nature of your environment which makes it optimal for growth through experience.

The vast majority of the ones on your planet, whose hearts are filled with guilt, anger, grief, confusion, and other low-frequency conditions, are having an increasingly difficult time as there is a quickening of the return energy cycle at this time. This is due to the accelerating upward frequency shift of your planet, which is the physics reason behind the statement prophesied in your ever-so-popular *Bible*: “If it were not for the shortening of the endtime days, almost none would survive.”

You ones are in the time of prophecy. This is a grand time for you ones to be experiencing within; the opportunities are quite astounding in terms of growth potential of your being. As with all experience, it will be what YOU make of it—nothing more and surely nothing less.

As this “quickening” (increase in planetary frequency) continues, you will witness how the manifestation process of your heart desires also quickens. This is, as I just said, the Law of Return being accelerated and amplified. Monitor closely your emotional state and allow YOUR Inner Guidance to help you to find a

position of balance and peace. Break free from the reactionary cycles that quickly throw you into the lower emotional states.

See these reactions (automatic programmed responses to circumstances) for what they are, and see if they serve you very well. For example, are you quick to raise your voice in anger or frustration? Does this seem to “just happen”? Or, when you do raise your voice, is it done in a conscious (deliberate) attempt to emphasize your point?

We witness that the majority of your world runs around on “autopilot”, reacting and responding to one another's reactions. This is

why, when so many are faced with an experience such as an automobile accident, they simply go into shock. They do not know how else to “act” or

react. They will simply shut down as the experience impacts (disrupts) their program routines. It is much like when your computer “freezes” or locks-up and quits responding to external input; it is due to an out-of-sequence data transmission in the processor that the computer does not know how to respond to.

You all utilize these “programs” to varying degrees. Some of them serve you quite well and are, in fact, needed. Take your breathing for example: you can control it, but for the most part it is automatic and self regulating. Or, take walking as an example: you place one foot in front of another, and you move about with little or no thought to all of the programmed responses that go into making this possible. However, watch the child just learning to walk, and you will be reminded of just all that is involved in acquiring this “automatic” skill. This sort of programmed reactionary response is beneficial in nature, and you each utilize these little programs in order to not be distracted in every moment of every day by the physical body.

**However, many of you also carry around**

**It is of utmost importance for you ones to understand the TRUE “feedback” nature of your environment and how it is that YOU affect and determine the reality you experience from day to day and moment to moment.**

**programming that does *not* serve you very well, and yet is just as automatic as is your breathing or walking. These are usually habits of thought and belief that tend to lower your frequency vibration, and thus put you out of phase with your natural tendency for a high-frequency existence.**

You can know these things by monitoring closely your inner emotional state. Do you feel internal pressures building when you think about certain subjects or ideas? If so, then ask yourself: “Why am I reacting to this situation in this manner?” This is no different than asking yourself: “Why do I walk the way I do?” or “Why am I breathing the way I am?”

Effort toward recognizing that, from the perspective of your Higher Self, EVERYTHING happens for reasons of growth; so look for the “good” in each situation and you will be well on your way to the reprogramming of higher-frequency emotional responses that will then take the place of any present low-frequency reactionary responses to past situations. And while this exercise is not always very pleasant or comfortable in the doing, the excess negative baggage you get rid of will lift you in great steps toward the natural, higher-frequency state you crave at your soul level of being.

The larger point here is to get you ones to a conscious mental state of understanding how the increasing frequency of your environment is affecting each and every one of you. The opportunities are intensifying each day for your growth, especially through the shedding of those old, low-frequency pieces of excess baggage.

You each are noticing more and more “coincidences” happening around you. These are things like: “I was just thinking about you, just before you called!” Such happenings will become more and more common to your day-to-day experiences. These are higher-frequency conditions and they will serve you well if you but allow for their manifestation. And beyond that, recognize how it shall become increasingly more important to monitor your thoughts since you shall more readily manifest (create) that which you are thinking. Remember the old phrase that goes “Be careful what you ask for, for it just might come to be.”

Likewise, recognize the deliberate creations of others whose thoughts and decisions are also molding and modifying the common environment in which you live, along with the contributions from you and your thoughts and decisions. This is to say that you will find great advantage in allowing for your schoolroom to evolve as it naturally is intended to do so—including the condition that others have as much a right to experience as do you.

This is a non-judgmental condition meaning that the Law of Return will help each of you to draw-in to your experience a car accident or a million dollars or whatever is needed for your growth. In ALL cases it is you who are given

FREE WILL to choose what you will dwell upon and send forth as an energy vibration that will come back to you for your ongoing growth experience. This process includes both the initial energy which precipitates the manifestation of some event, as well as the energy you output in response to (or in reaction to) the manifested situation.

Look to those who are attracted into your experience with you. Are these ones successful, healthy, ambitious, caring, dependable and such? Are these ones chronically ill, irritable, grouchy, cold, argumentative, and such? These are ones you have attracted into your experience and are in harmony with you and who you are. Those who find you difficult to be around will not like being in the vicinity of the frequency state that you emanate and will not want to “hang-out” with you.

All you need to do to have a gauge on where you are at is to look around you to see what it is that you have and are creating. But more important is to understand how it is that you have created these conditions or situations, and how you can deliberately modify them if they are not to your liking.

**It is of utmost importance for you ones to understand the TRUE “feedback” nature of your environment and how it is that YOU affect and determine the reality you experience from day to day and moment to moment.**

The more you understand how this schoolroom operates, the greater will be your potential of survival and continued growth—and thus fulfillment of the fundamental desire of the soul, which is GROWTH.

**Nothing will make you feel more alive or exhilarated than will the fulfillment of this fundamental desire of your soul. This is a never-ending quest for knowledge and new experience. It is not a destination, but rather, a way of life.**

To withdrawal from society and the external world—from your part in the “play”—will only serve to allow the inner pressures of uneasiness and emotional discomfort to grow. True newness of experience rarely comes from watching someone else do something, say on television; it comes through direct personal experience.

As your environment continues to increase in frequency, it will become ever more important for you ones to monitor your mental and emotional state. We of the Hosts have and will continue to remind you ones of the importance of letting go of the “garbage” that you ones so fondly hold onto. This “garbage” is that which you hold onto in emotional energy space that no longer serves you very well and is, in fact, weighing you down with low-frequency reactionary oscillations.

Do you fear for another’s well-being? If so, do you not see that you are attempting to

manipulate another in, perhaps, an indirect way? Instead of approaching any situation with a fear-based reaction, why not be allowing for ones to have the experiences that will garner them the greatest good, whatever that experience may be. Allow each other to your free-will choices.

You cannot live another’s life for them, yet we witness many of you ones spending large amounts of time worrying about loved ones and what will happen or not happen to them—rather than living your own life. This is your choice, and we will honor your choice to do so, but we may very well suggest a more productive endeavor. This is the sort of mental and emotional “garbage” that you ones are holding onto.

You may be getting angry (a reaction?) thinking something like: “You are telling us to be uncaring about our loved ones!” No! I am NOT.

You will serve yourself and those you love much better if you can stop the FEAR-BASED WORRY and get on with setting a POSITIVE example for these ones to follow. When you dwell upon and “worry” in this manner, you are actually helping to create that which you FEAR the most. There is NO need to worry (concern brought about by FEAR) about anything—EVER!

When you can remove fear completely from the operating equation, you will then be free from that which does not serve you very well—the garbage!

Allow for the intent of this message to “sink-in” and resonate within, so that you can have true understanding of the concepts put forth herein. Look past the limitations of the words and always seek inner clarification. Call upon the Lighted Brotherhood for your Guidance and allow for the answers you desire to be shown to you.

What you seek with the heart, you WILL surely find! It is up to YOU, however, to recognize when the answers have presented themselves to you. We will not do it for you, else you would never learn and always expect another to do it for you.

Allow for your own personal connection within to Creator Source to strengthen and grow. Learn to trust your own Inner Guidance and follow your heart. Take personal responsibility for your actions, choices, and decisions. Never is the excuse: “Well, Soltec said...” going to get you anywhere. YOU are responsible for all of YOUR experiences, down to the smallest of details; whether you can see this or not does NOT change the truth of the matter.

I am Ceres Anthonious “Toniose” Soltec. I come in the Radiant Light of Creator Source—The ONE Light. May you allow His will to manifest through you, and therein may you recognize His perfect and unique purpose for creating you. There is no greater joy than fulfilling this purpose! Salu.

# Soltec: Watch The Clues, Both Near And Far

6/27/99 SOLTEC

Good afternoon, my friend. It is I, Ceres Anthonious "Toniose" Soltec, come in the Radiant One Light of Creator Source—*The One* who created you and me.

There is much shifting in your plane of reality. You will find it to your greatest advantage to seek the comfort and protection of the high-frequency Light of the Divine Spark within. This is to say you will function with greater ease and comfort if you can maintain a high-frequency emotional state. Let not the distractions of life keep you from connecting within. Your chosen path is one of great challenges and opportunities. It is up to YOU to take advantage of these opportunities, for none of us of the Hosts of God will force you ever to make any choice or decision. You choose your path.

All is unfolding in complete perfection. Each choice that you make affects every being, everywhere, and your responsibilities and subsequent work loads may shift from time to time as ones choose to "come aboard" or "step aside" during these times of cleansing and rebirthing of a planet.

Allow for the choices and decisions of each other. Do not condemn another if he or she may choose a path that is different from yours. Each being's free-will choice is honored and appreciated for its uniqueness and the overall value it contributes to the whole of The Creation.

Contrast is what sparks new desire within and helps ones to clarify what it is that they truly want. It is an essential part of the "Growth Equation" in which you ones are participating and thereby fulfilling your purpose for being there in the physical.

Allow for new faces to emerge on the scene for there will be a strong attraction to you ones who are remaining. Those who cannot maintain the high-frequency "Ethical Standards" that you at *The SPECTRUM* are now insisting upon will quickly drop away and out of your experience. Those who sit upon the fence in doubt (stagnation) will likewise be left behind, for as your world and your solar system continue to ramp up in frequency, these ones will find that the difference (gap) between where they are and where they will need to be

is forever widening.

We say again to you ones: let go of the garbage and move on!

Do you feel inclined to ridicule others? Or call others childish names? Do you make false accusations in order to hide your own "dirty laundry"? Be advised that you are doing little more than showing to the world EXACTLY who you are and the level of your maturity in terms of true soul-growth and understanding.

We of the Hosts of God NEVER ridicule even our most devious adversaries. Why? They serve a great purpose of providing us with contrasting views and challenges. They are instrumental to our growth as much as they are to your growth.

Chelas (students) we simply wish to point out a basic fact: By their actions (fruits of their labors) you will know them. Look carefully at the products of any given person or group. What is the energy of the physical manifestation (by-product of actions); how does it make you feel? Does it serve to lift your spirits up or cause you to get angry and upset? The energy (frequency vibration) will give you discernible clues if you but take the time to look for yourself and see.

You ones will always have critics. These are ones who have not yet learned to appreciate the uniqueness and free-will choices of another. The root of these ones' inability to see is a combination of fear and insecurity.

Throughout your history you can plainly see that you ones tend to destroy that which you do not understand. If you could only see from our perspective, you would notice that not much has changed along these lines in the last several thousand or so years on your world. You would also see that, for the most part, it is the same ones doing the destruction now as were doing so then. But, so too would you see that others have learned to let go of their fears and insecurities, and thus have overcome the need to lash-out at those whom they do not understand.

Each must grow at their own pace and in their own way. You each choose unique paths, and though some ones will choose difficult paths for themselves (laden with low-frequency ruts), it does not mean that they are somehow "lost". No! These ones are simply stuck trying to figure out the true nature of their creative

potential and how exactly it is that this manifestation process works.

When ones truly know and understand the functioning of the creative process, they will naturally create pleasant (high emotional vibrational frequency) conditions for themselves. Anger, frustration and such will quickly pass from their experience and they will find a "lightness" that will become their natural choice. "Struggle" will be a thing of the past.

Those of you who feel you must somehow "struggle" through life, have not yet fully grasped, with true understanding, the nature of your own inner being. You are Creator manifest!

Now, the important point is that you create moreso with your heart than with your head. This is to say that the nature of the bipolar bio-electric pulse-wave universe in which you live is such that it responds to the bipolar bio-electric pulse-wave emanations that you project, and thus you draw into your experience that with which you are a frequency match.

What are these bipolar bio-electric pulse-waves? They are your emotional (heart) feelings. Yes-and-no analytical thoughts do not play a role in this creative process. This is to say that if, for instance, you feel anger, yet you say: "No, I do not want this anger!", then you are focusing on anger. As a result, the emotional vibration you are sending out is still anger, and the bipolar bio-electric pulse-wave universe will return to you more situations and experiences that match the anger. So, whether you say "yes" to anger or "no" to anger, you are still focused, in your heart, on the anger, and the universe gives you exactly what your heart is calling out for.

A wise and learned traveler will quickly learn to go within and seek only what they are truly wanting, and pay very little attention whatsoever to those things that distract them from their true heart desires.

Let us please change subjects. There is much taking place all around your world and right in your back yard. Some of you have noticed that there are serious droughts in your nation's "grain belt" areas. Do any of you see that the U.S. is now withdrawing troops from Yugoslavia and halting the unconscionable bombing runs there? (Remember that this is the birthplace of the great Nikola Tesla and home to the museum housing the most important remaining examples of many of his inventions—inventions that the so-called "elite" controllers of your planet would prefer to remove from public knowledge. How better to do that than by eliminating their existence through an "accidental" miscalculation during one or more of the aggressive NATO bombing runs?!)

Are the drought and troop withdrawal events connected? Yes, indeed! The Russians have given the U.S. an ultimatum, and the drought is merely a "warning shot fired across the bow". The U.S. is not ready to face the

starvation of the nation while they need resources abroad. [Editor's note: Since this was written, some of those same areas hit so hard with drought have had to cope with heavy rains and the associated flooding that comes from too much, too fast. Both weather extremes ruin crops.]

The United States is not the "super power" it once was. While the U.S. was playing with nuclear weapons, the Russians were developing and perfecting much more advanced weaponry, some based upon Tesla technologies, that makes the nuclear bomb all but obsolete. These very advanced technologies, such as particle beam and scalar-pulse systems, plus their new devices which can safely achieve dimensional travel (they shift into and out of physical density), make the nuclear bomb useless against the Russians. This could be likened to a culture that is preoccupied with stockpiling spears and rocks while its neighboring rival has left that behind and has developed machine guns.

There is no rival to the Russians at this point in the game. However, your Russian counterparts are taking on the role of guardian of the planet and have agreed to work with those of us from the Intergalactic Federation of Sovereign Planets. This is to say that they will help us to bring your civilization to the next level of advancement. This is a relatively slow process of systematic steps in order to achieve a balanced integration.

The Russians will do whatever is necessary to see to it that you ones do not destroy your planet before it has an opportunity to make this next transitional step. This is to say Russia will corral the more insane element of your planetary society long enough for those of you who are awakening to recognize the larger picture unfolding at this time.

Many of the "players" are not who they have represented themselves to be. Many of you who think you are beyond being shocked by strange twists and turns of events will surely be caught off guard. Oh, but such is the spontaneity of life that makes the experience of the physical density worth living.

Learn to take pleasure in all that the physical has to offer, and enjoy all of the forthcoming events, for they will be truly unique and grand. Look past the moment and see the future. The script is written and all are playing their roles well. Do not get too caught-up in the casting, for each may choose to not participate at any time along the way and some may very well be playing a role that was intended for another.

I am Ceres Anthonious "Toniose" Soltec, come with the Hosts of God to play my part in this unfolding drama of life and to assist in fulfilling His promise to you ones of Guidance and Insights for those who have the "eyes" to see and the "ears" to hear.

In the Light of Creator Source, blessings and peace to you all. Salu.

# Sanat Kumara: Will You Blossom Or Burn Out?

6/27/99 SANAT KUMARA

Good afternoon, little one. It is I, Sanat Kumara, or Grandfather in the terminology of your Native American brothers and sisters.

I am representative of the Silver Ray of Creation. I come in service to THE ONE LIGHT from which all is born. I make up an integral part of the father/mother (bipolar) nature of your physical universe. It is through the bipolar interaction between the Golden-White frequency spectrum (a representative of which is the one you call Jesus, who was known as Esu Immanuel) and the Silver-White frequency spectrum that all of the physical universe is manifested and coalesced.

While manifesting into the physical, you each maintain an aspect of yourselves that is directly connected to Creator Source through the Golden-White and Silver-White Light frequencies of Creation. This is the "Spark of Life" which allows animation of your physical body and maintains the coupling between the non-physical and the physical aspects of your existence. All that you take for granted in order to experience there in the physical, down to the intricate cellular activity of your very bodies, is orchestrated from and through this much broader non-physical connection.

It is what most of you do not see (yet many sense exists) that I will address here. What is the nature of this interaction between the dense physical world and the non-seen (but often sensed) non-physical world?

It is one of complete coordination and balance. All manifested life, including suns, planets, animals, plants and such, exists solely as a byproduct of non-physical desire. This desire is perfectly focused with infinite mathematical accuracy and precision, along with perfect philosophical reason and direction. This is to say that it is quite deliberate and not the product of some sort of accident.

You each, as individuals, are also created with the same level of detail and care, so as to embody the essence of the One Source within each of you—who can be likened to fragments of the One Source, Creator God. The coupling between you, as a soul entity,

and you, as the physical human, needs to be looked at a bit more closely.

The physical apparatus is quite resilient by design. It is self-regulating and self-sustaining in and of itself. However, you ones, as highly charged emotional beings, can have quite an effect on the physical apparatus as you shift your consciousness in to and out of the lower densities. Often, you there in the physical are not consciously aware of how this directly affects the ability of the body to function in the physical.

There is great potential for the shifting of energy that will surge into and out of the body, and if this is an abrupt shift, it can greatly affect the physical vessel. Many factors can cause these large, abrupt energy shifts to occur.

Psychotropic drugs can cause such shifts and are quite prevalent in your world at this time due to so many people seeking "escape" from the challenges before them. The most notable byproduct of such drug use is that, as some ones say, the user's brain becomes "fried".

What typically occurs is that ones cause varying levels of disconnect from their Higher Self (and thus from Creator Source). This is to say that ones choose situations that cause a low-frequency response (emotional state) which causes the consciousness (non-physical you) to withdraw to a great extent.

In a state of depression, one who turns to these drugs will let go of the negative state and thus allow for more of one's high-frequency, Higher Self consciousness to flow through. This sort of artificially induced (uncontrolled) cycling takes a drastic toll on the physical apparatus, especially the nervous system.

What usually happens is that the physical tissues are in harmony with the lower frequency of the most-of-the-time "depressed" you, rather than the higher frequency of the sometimes uninhibited you. The "opening" effects of the drug chemistry cause a rapid frequency shift upward, and the result is usually muchlike throwing a cold egg on a hot skillet.

The sensation may very well be euphoric at first, but in time you will only find that it takes more and more of the chemical substance in

order for you to feel anything. This is primarily due to the fact that the nervous system interface between the physical and non-physical becomes more and more scarred.

From the non-physical side, there is often left both an observable distortion and a “cloud of debris” in the near energy field of the person with a strong drug history. The distortion is primarily due to the nerve interface being damaged and only able to flow certain frequencies of energy—instead of the full, proper bandwidth; the “cloud of debris” results from low-level (often called astral) energies attracted to and attaching themselves to ones in such a compromised condition. The non-physical will automatically work to compensate for this situation, but there cannot be optimal function unless or until the damage is repaired.

The answer will not ever be the use of more drugs. This will only serve to deteriorate the condition and result in further degradation of the physical vehicle as a whole. There are healers among you ones who can facilitate this sort of healing. However these ones are noticing similar phenomena of distortions in the energy fields of EVEN ones with no apparent drug history. And this brings us to the true, general nature of the purpose of this message.

Your environment is shifting up in frequency at an ever increasing rate. As ones continue to hold on to the lower-frequency vibrations, they are finding it increasingly more taxing to maintain such an unnatural condition. This is to say that ones are feeling an added pressure, within, that they did not have even a couple of years ago.

Moreover, ones will notice that they tend to have more erratic mood swings. This is causing ones to cycle energy in a very erratic manner that tends to cause damage to the interface points between the physical and the non-physical. Results of this “roller coaster ride” can be as minor as a chronic muscle pain or as major as serious psychoses.

The energy shifts are most erratic for those of you who tend to be highly emotional and yet you have not yet learned the value in moderating your temper. Though this was less noticeable just a couple of years ago, today there is the compounding factor of the accelerating planetary frequency upshift that is adding complexity to the situation.

In essence, as the planet goes up in frequency (and you along with it), it is easier for the consciousness of the soul-you to make

a more complete or full coupling with the physical. This is to say a larger “volume” of your consciousness can flow into the physical in a given unit of time—like more water flowing through a larger-diameter hose.

**Thus, when ones allow a negative emotional reaction to occur in response to a**

**given situation, and quickly fall into a lower-frequency state, ones are falling quite a bit further than they used to, even just a year ago. The effects of this on the physical apparatus are similar to the effects on the drug user and can be quite taxing to your health.**

**and quickly fall into a lower-frequency state, ones are falling quite a bit further than they used to, even just a year ago. The effects of this on the physical apparatus are**

**similar to the effects on the drug user and can be quite taxing to your health.**

The key here is to recognize any sudden downward shifts in emotional frequency and learn to catch yourself so as to minimize the transient “spikes” in the energy passing through your physical apparatus. Eventually you will become experts at this and there will be very short recovery times—seconds rather than days or weeks.

**Keep in mind that the energy I am referring to here is the same used in the fundamental creation of your entire physical universe. This energy is without limits and can be quite powerful.**

There are safeguards built into the physical machinery, much like a fuse along a wire. If

you try to flow too much energy along a pathway that is not yet conditioned properly, the path will simply “short-out” and the energy will be dissipated on the non-physical side. This “shorted-out” area will appear as a dark spot in one’s auric field.

**There are many good reasons why all of this is taking place at this time. You, as a planetary species, are in a transitional cycle that allows for those of you who have been diligent students to pass into the next higher level of challenge and growth. For those of you who have been reluctant to be so diligent, you will find that your next placement will be in a very similar environment to what you are now in, so that you may have yet more opportunities to awaken to and explore the more subtle nature of your being.**

For some of you there, you are present to assist your younger siblings by being examples so that they can know that there is indeed a means to cope with what is taking place at this time. For you ones, this is a most grand teaching opportunity.

Allow for the intent of this message to “sink-in”. Read it with your heart and seek Inner Clarification for anything that may cause you confusion. The intent of this message is to provide insight to those of you who are seeking to understand what is taking place all around you as your world seems to be going insane.

I leave you in the Light of The One Light that is Everything.

Blessings and Salu!

**Keep in mind that the energy I am referring to here is the same used in the fundamental creation of your entire physical universe. This energy is without limits and can be quite powerful.**

**Kind words can be  
short and easy to speak,  
but their echoes are  
truly endless.**

**— Mother Teresa**

# News Desk Special Report

## The “Soy Toxin Team” Story

*Editor's note: The following article is from TRUE HEALTH, newsletter of Carotec Inc., P.O. Box 9919, Naples Fl 34101; phone: 941-343-2348, Fourth Quarter '98.*

**FALL, 1998 TOM VALENTINE**

They did not set out to become the founding members of the “Soy Toxin Team” and thereby embroil themselves in a David vs. Goliath controversy with ramifications for us all—but it happened.

The controversy is over soy, the widely touted “health” food and the number one oil bean and mash protein isolate feed for animals and humans in the entire world—a gigantic international industry.

Dick and Valerie James are two intelligent and welleducated New Zealanders who have lived and worked all over the world, including London, South Africa and San Francisco where Dick, already a lawyer, earned an MBA and Valerie taught school. They were a success story. Dick was an executive with Bechtel Corporation and they dabbled in Bay Area real estate where they earned a sizable “nest egg”. They also had a special interest in common—both of them were intrigued with an idea for raising native New Zealand birds. So when the opportunity arose following the booming 1980s, they moved to Whangarei Heads on a peninsula in northern New Zealand to raise parrots, parakeets and finches.

They were relishing their new life and the beauty of their waterfront home in this enchanting, isolated locale that is great for whale watching as well as for raising very special birds. Then, as the decade of the 1990's opened, fate dealt them a strange hand. Dick and Valerie had more than 600 breeding birds of 40 different varieties and all was wonderful. However, in 1992 they changed the feed regimen for their birds. Instead of seeds and berries, the couple changed to a commercial meal—a powdered mix blended especially for hand-rearing chicks that contained about 20% soy protein.

For the first six months the exotic birds appeared to be thriving on the new, high protein feed. Their plumage was good and they produced offspring successfully during the first breeding season.

Then disaster struck. Silently, relentlessly something turned against the health of the birds and over the ensuing 12 months they lost 542 chicks and 289 adult birds. Many of the birds hemorrhaged violently before death. Some simply, and pitifully wasted away. Those that

survived sustained deformities and produced 1272 infertile eggs! Others “matured” far too early by developing adult plumage and sexual behavior long before the normal time frame.

“I felt like the wrath of God had come down on us,” Valerie told a New Zealand journalist when this controversial and important story first broke in 1995.

As their emotions churned, they determined to find out what went wrong. They stored the bodies of their dead birds in their freezer, and have some of them on hand to this day. They are not cooks, nor are they scientists, but they knew that autopsies might be needed if they were to ever determine the cause of death.

Early in their investigation the soy protein in the commercial feed offered a possible explanation. Was it contaminated? Or, was it the nature of soy itself? Valerie's brother-in-law, Dr. David Woodhams is a food scientist and he became a part of the team early on. The contamination factor was soon discarded leaving soy protein toxins alone as the prime suspects.

A key to unlocking the mystery, and at the same time broadening the controversy to include soy infant formula, came when their daughter Tania, age 22 at the time, drove up from Auckland in her new car during the research into the disaster. Since she had to wait for her parents to get ready, Tania asked for something to read. There wasn't much available except the bird files. So, Tania perused the tales of what happened to the birds.

Valerie told *True Health*: “She was reading along and I noticed her turn white. When she looked up, she said ‘this is all about me!’”

As a younger girl Tania suffered from a wide array of difficulties, including eczema and allergies—including an allergy to soy. Her brother, only a year older, was hyperactive to the point of attention deficit syndrome, which wasn't in vogue at the time. It was Tania who put the two-and-two of the soy feed and her own infant soy formula feedings together and inadvertently helped to launch the Soy Toxin Team.

Valerie recalled the difficulties of rearing her children and how her pediatrician had said that soy formula was better than breast-feeding.

“I guess he believed that about soy, because that is what the brochure he had been given said,” Valerie reported. It really isn't unusual. However, today all the medical journals urge physicians to encourage breast-feeding and prescribe various formulae only as a last resort.

The connection to soy infant formula soon began to make sense as the distraught couple expanded their research. At first they didn't

realize the size, scope, power and attitude of the enemy they would be accusing. Like almost every aspect of the commercial soybean, the use of soy protein isolate in infant formula is a huge international business that does not take kindly to claims, scientific or otherwise, that soy is anything but “the world's best source of protein.”

In two years the couple spent more than \$350,000 attempting to document what killed their birds. Scientists were brought in to study the issue and today they and numerous others are convinced that the “phytoestrogen (hormone mimicking/endocrine disrupting) chemicals” in the soy protein was responsible for the bird disaster and is good reason for conducting careful, long-term studies of the use of soy in infant formula.

Today, because of the bird disaster at Whangarei Heads, a warning has gone out that the major addition of soybean foods to our Western Diet following WWII may be putting general health at risk.

One New Zealand journalist put it this way: “There is even talk that those frozen chick bodies could impact on the world economy.”

And therein lies the David v. Goliath aspect of this media story. On one side there are Dick and Valerie, merely two determined people; plus the scientists they have gathered together in New Zealand, who work and reside in this small, albeit highly advanced, country.

On the other side is one of the most successful and powerful, international agribusiness combines in man's history. The soybean rose from relative Asian obscurity to become the greatest agriculture phenomenon in man's history in the few decades since the end of WWII.

When the New Zealand researchers concluded that soy was, indeed, the culprit in the bird disaster and by extrapolation soy infant formula was a bad idea, they confronted the New Zealand government.

Bird deaths may have been one thing, but human infant soy formula was quite another. Health Ministry director Martin Edwards adopted a very cautious stance. “Up-to-speed regulatory bodies in other countries don't see the need to withdraw soy infant formula, and our ministry still has confidence in the product. This is a very technical issue and damned hard to sell in a balanced way.”

Edwards spoke of a potential for “scary misinformation causing a panic.” A Health Ministry document forced into the open in 1995 said that “the James report (named after Dick and Valerie) has great potential to cause mischief, particularly in the media...the issues are highly emotive...soybean is big business, particularly in the US, and it is a tradable item on the international commodity markets.”

That was a few years ago, and we are just now getting the whole story here in the United States, albeit not in the major media.

The story has been building like molten lava beneath a volcano these past three years. The truth, whatever it turns out to be, will out. *True*

*Health* brings it up to date. Soy is on trial, and it should be, but the vast majority of Americans don't know a thing about it.

The first round of scientific study financed by Dick and Valerie brought forth an indictment of soy protein isolate and the estrogen mimics it harbors, a finding that flies in the face of the soy industry efforts to convert the soy isoflavones genistein and daidzein (both estrogen mimics) into a special "health food for fighting cancer". The positive research has been premature, to say the least, but the propaganda mills began beating the soy-estrogen health drums years ago. After all, the industry has hundreds of millions of tons of oil-squeezed soy mash to sell. Anything frightening or threatening the market brings out the defense teams.

Dick and Valerie gave birth to the "Soy Toxin Team" and the initial skirmishes Down Under soon turned into an international war of science versus agenda-driven science.

The original skirmishes started after autopsies on the dead birds were carried out at Massey University and suggested the deaths were caused by a severe compromising of the birds' immune systems. Animal studies suggest that the phytoestrogens in soy could have been a causative factor.

The US FDA got into the dead bird act in 1995. The bird bodies on ice were of particular interest to scientists at the National Center for Toxicological Research who were keenly interested in the "premature maturation" of the afflicted parrots. Remember, the particular chemicals in the soy protein isolate that are at the crux of this issue are also called "endocrine disrupters," which gives these substances enormous potential to affect a wide array of biological functions and structures, more often for ill than for good.

Meanwhile, back in New Zealand, to add fuel to the allegations against soy, other bird breeders using the same feed sustained similar losses.

Janice Edge, another birdkeeper, had a similar experience with the same soy feed and reported her losses to a field officer with the New Zealand Department of Conservation. However, the officer passed the complaint along to the importer of the soy feed rather than look into the matter.

To indicate how seriously the soy industry views this challenge, Mrs. Edge was put on notice that she might be sued for defaming the soy feed product. In turn, Mrs. Edge complained to the Director General of the agency that what she assumed to be confidential information had been turned over to the subject of her complaint.

Typically the bureaucrats could do nothing and responded: "One can only hope that the claim against you does not proceed."

Needless to say, the litigation Down Under is hot and heavy. Though nothing has yet been resolved, discovery has brought forth other interesting tidbits of soy feed information.

For example, the kakapo, a large parrot, is an endangered species. New Zealand has a kakapo recovery program and it was learned that the same

soy feed was being used in the effort to save this bird. A chief field officer for the DOC was quoted: "The status of the kakapo remains critical. No breeding is known to have occurred in the 1993-94 season and two birds are known to have died in the past 12 months."

The Soy Toxin Team points to that as another likely link to the soy feed that started it all.

Dick contacted a rabbit breeder who had experienced similar deaths, losing about 4,000 rabbits. The farmer, who had fed his animals another soy product, had the deaths investigated and researchers said it appeared to be due to a "toxin" in the soy feed. A second rabbit breeder also lost a large number of animals and it turned out she used the same feed.

Dick and Valerie hired a young PhD researcher, Mike Fitzpatrick of Auckland to investigate soybeans. Fitzpatrick knew virtually nothing about soybeans, but he was energetic and intelligent. He first read everything he could find in the literature about soy. In a nutshell he learned that soy protein isoflavones have a history of damage in animal studies.

Valerie's food scientist's brother-in-law, Dr. Woodhams had earlier pointed out that soy contains a high amount of "phytoestrogens" which are protein compounds that mimic the hormone. Fitzpatrick uncovered a number of studies showing the adverse effects of the high concentrations of phytoestrogens in soy protein animal feed. The studies involved pigs, sheep, cheetahs and rats in laboratory settings, but not humans.

There are no studies on humans showing the same adverse effects. However, a 1993 report titled: *The Biological Effects of Plant Estrogens in Premenopausal Women* found that 60 grams of soy protein fed daily to six premenopausal women over a single menstruation cycle resulted in "significant biological effects". The 1993 study concluded that the "plant estrogens in soy *interfered with the menstrual cycle length* and a reduction in plasma cholesterol levels". (emphasis ours)

The authors did not conclude that it was harmful to the health of the women.

However, a 1994 study in the *American Journal of Epidemiology* noted that "menstrual cycle characteristics may reflect underlying endocrine (hormonal) patterns that influence the risk of breast cancer." This study found that women who had cycles of extreme length between the ages of 25 and 29 had a nearly twofold increase in breast cancer. Women with shorter than normal cycles also experienced greater risk than those women with the normal length cycles.

This, of course, proves nothing except that hormones and hormone mimics can have very potent effects and breast cancer can be related to hormonal activity.

Fitzpatrick found a paper that noted: "Potential risks or benefits of phytoestrogens depend not only on dose and potency, but also on duration and pattern of exposure. Further risk assessment must be considered relative to the development phase or life stage of the individual at the time

of exposure."

Thus, we can see that the variables may be staggering in number when we deal with hormone biochemistry.

Now we have left the realm of animal study and are talking about human infants and adults. Humans and animals do not always react in the same way to the variety of and different concentrations of phytoestrogens in soy. Evidently they can be both harmful and beneficial—like most drugs, but utterly unlike most staple foods.

Soy has become a staple. Does it belong as such? That's what this war is all about. Should a major staple of human diet contain such concentrations of hormone mimicking chemicals?

Incidentally, soyfood is not GRAS (generally regarded as safe) and therefore it is not immune to FDA restrictions—which probably comes as a surprise to everyone, especially those in the tofu section of the healthfood store. Just last April, Archer Daniels Midland applied for GRAS status for the soy isoflavones. It has not yet been granted. The Fitzpatrick report also featured in this issue of *True Health* is the Soy Toxin Team's rebuttal to the ADM application.

Back in 1979 soy protein isolates failed an evaluation of health aspects conducted by the Federation of American Societies for Experimental Biology (FASEB), and, according to Fitzpatrick, they should fail the same evaluation again.

The "James Report" authored by Fitzpatrick was a detailed review of the literature on soybean toxicity, and brought immediate rebuttal from soy industry spokespersons. The largest importer of soy to New Zealand said the report was "out of context" and if one searched they could find toxins in carrots or green potatoes.

It's true that Fitzpatrick concentrated on the toxins. After all, the industry has ignored the toxins and hyped the alleged benefits. All's fair in and he started in love and war, and this is war. The issue passed from a bird feed squabble to a serious assault on infant formula with mothers and soy executives taking note.

Dick and Valerie sent copies of their report to a number of food manufacturers including Sanitarium, Nestles and Reckitt and Coleman.

"The people from Sanitarium listened and were rational," Fitzpatrick reported, "but the people from Reckitt and Coleman were very negative.

"Nestles was quite interesting. They said, 'we want you to go to Switzerland to talk to our people'."

The giant Swiss food company flew Fitzpatrick and his wife to Geneva and their world-famous nutrition laboratory. At the airport, Fitzpatrick recalled, he picked up a book on the history of the company. Toward the end of the book he saw information about soy and how the company planned to feed the world with it. He wondered whether Nestles' financial stake in the product would influence how they received his information. He soon found out.

“They really looked after us,” he recalled, “they put us up in a beautiful hotel overlooking Lake Geneva. But, the next morning I went to their offices and the first thing that happened was they sat me down in a little room and in walked the vice-president of the company and he started in on me.”

Fitzpatrick reported that the Nestles scientists would not listen to him and his report was dismissed out of hand.

A New Zealand journalist pointed out that Nestles is one of five companies singled out by a coalition of breast feeding proponent groups for ignoring guidelines about marketing infant formula. The “international marketing code” calls for marketing companies to promote breast-feeding as the “optimal” method before hawking their infant formula.

The Infant Food Manufacturers Association, based in Paris, didn’t argue the issue, they simply said it was a matter best left to the sovereign nations of company origin.

Meanwhile, the industry’s campaign slogan became: “Dick James is not a scientist, what does he know?”

That form of obfuscation—to denigrate the messengers rather than confront the issue head on—has long been a standard tactic.

It was this very same tactic—calling Tom Valentine a sports writer who thinks he’s a doctor, rather than addressing the substance of what I wrote—that originally brought me into this health-alternatives arena back in 1966.

Despite his lay status, Dick was invited to address the National Center for Toxicology in Little Rock, Arkansas, but he suggested Fitzpatrick take his place. In the end, Dick and Valerie paid the travel expenses for Fitzpatrick and Lincoln University Professor Clifford Irvine, a respected hormone specialist, to attend the USA meeting.

Dr. Irvine read Fitzpatrick’s report and realized the potentially serious problem for human infants getting high doses of soy isoflavones. He requested and obtained a grant of \$40,000 from the New Zealand Health Research Council to study the matter. That was just enough money to set the study parameters up, but not enough to conduct it. The nature of the study had its own built-in drawbacks as well.

“We’ve got a normal group of 30 babies on a dairybased formula, but we’ve had trouble getting a test group because we have to define a risk, otherwise we wouldn’t do the experiment. When I say there is this evidence of a risk, mother’s immediately say, “well, I’m not going to take that risk.” So, instead of having 30 babies on soy, we’ve got only 4.”

The soy industry got wind of the visit to the US Toxicological Center conference by the two New Zealand scientists.

Before departing, Fitzpatrick was threatened by his employer, so he promised not to say anything about the soy controversy. Instead he decided to let Irvine do the talking. However, miffed at the

threat to his job, he quit out of principle upon his return and became a professor of Chemistry at the University of Auckland.

Later, pressures to keep him quiet about soy were applied at the University, so Fitzpatrick is now happily employed with an environmental consulting company where the long arm of soy industry power cannot reach.

In Little Rock, two men from the soy industry approached Dr. Irvine before his talk and warned him that they knew what he was going to say, and if he went through with it, they would see that he was made a laughing stock.

What was this threatening topic Dr. Irvine delivered nonetheless?

“That a serious attempt should be made to see whether or not feeding infant soy formula at the recommended dose levels is harmful to infants,” he said.

At the same time back in New Zealand, Dick James continued trying to call attention to the report by Fitzpatrick. One person within the industry, Rob Shaw, a technical manager of a food company called Healtheries, with a modest interest in soy, saw to the hiring of an independent scientist. Dr. Iain Robertson a zoologist with a specialty in anti-cancer compounds at the University of Auckland was hired to do an independent assessment of the Fitzpatrick report.

A New Zealand magazine writer put it this way: “If Mike Fitzpatrick’s report was a fuse, Iain Robertson’s review was the bomb.”

Dr. Robertson was impressed with the review of the research, but more importantly, he was drawn like a bee to its hive by the chemical analysis of soy infant formula. He was not, and has never considered himself an active member of the Soy Toxin Team, but this scientist recommended that Healtheries, the company that hired him, disband the use of soy flour in infant formula and that soybean products generally be labeled “appropriate for consumption only after heat treatment.”

When this word rang out, the Health Ministry felt heat from some Members of Parliament. After “investigating the claims to see if they can be substantiated,” the Health Ministry minions determined that “at this stage there is not the evidence to warrant the action of directing the recall of soya-based infant formula from sale in this country.”

After all was said and done, how could anyone say there was “no evidence”?

Dr. Irvine offered a rationale:

“You can split that question into two. Is there any evidence that the feeding of soy infant formula is harmful? The answer is no. On the other hand, there’s no reason to believe that it isn’t harmful either.”

Herein lies the dilemma. Should unproved fears of “risk” cause serious financial damage to individuals and companies dealing in soy? For example, in New Zealand when the newspapers headlined: “Ministry Queries Soy Formula Risk”

following the efforts of the Soy Toxin Team to get serious consideration of their complaints, the industry was hit hard.

Mothers of infants saw only the word “risk” and asked: “What risk?” It didn’t matter what stage the science was in, the market share for soy infant formula fell by half following that news story.

The woman who owned the small feed company that supplied the disastrous mash to Dick and Valerie was forced to close and has sued for defamation of product.

Who, or what is at fault for all this pain and controversy?

Obviously it is not one single thing.

Those who grow, produce, crush and sell soy products cannot be blamed for believing they’ve found the best thing since the proverbial sliced bread. How are they to know that the industry giants and government watchdogs have fudged the negatives in the food science to take full advantage of the positives? It is somewhat reminiscent of the cigarette industry scandal where the moguls denied the adverse data to protect “market share”.

After all, neither cigarettes nor soy will “kill us quickly”.

Unlike cigarettes, however, the evidence against soy is neither as obvious nor as apparent. But evidence certainly exists that soy contains anti-nutrients that can be harmful to human health in a number of ways, it’s just that the evidence has been sort of hidden away in hallowed halls of ivy, and it’s worse than pulling teeth to try getting it out.

The intelligent thing for an individual to do is avoid soy that is not fermented and encourage long-term scientific studies, which may lead to invaluable health and nutrition information that we have not yet begun to even consider.

The true nature of hormones and hormone-mimicking biochemicals found naturally, or unnaturally in food and in the environment is in a scientific infancy. Soy is not so vital a part of human nutrition that we can’t go on without it, so it’s wise to err on the side of caution—even if it puts a little dent in the world’s biggest single agricultural endeavor.

#### THE CASE AGAINST ALLOWING SOY ISOFLAVONES GRAS STATUS

*(The following information was presented to the FDA by Dr Mike Fitzpatrick of New Zealand in an effort to prevent the agency from including soy isoflavones on the Generally Regarded As Safe (GRAS) list of ingredients in foods, food additives, and medicines.)*

#### PART I

The Archer Daniels Midland company (ADM) has provided the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) with notice that it has determined the substance soy isoflavone to be GRAS. This notice was made in accordance with the FDA

proposed rule and in support, ADM has provided a document entitled “An information document reviewing the safety of soy isoflavones used in specific dietary applications.”

In my opinion, soy isoflavone, or more correctly, the soy isoflavones, should not be granted GRAS status. In fact, given the current state of knowledge in the body of scientific literature, it would make more sense, in terms of risk assessment, to prohibit the addition of soy isoflavones to foods. Further, manufacturers should act to minimize the exposure of the human and animal populations to these compounds that appear to occur in all foods that contain soy protein. This opinion is based on my understanding of the scientific literature on soy isoflavones and some experience as a researcher in this field.

I have read the ADM supporting document and have found that, as a scientific document, it is seriously lacking. Firstly, the document contains several important factual errors. Some of these errors are so blatant that it caused me to reflect on ADM’s moral and legal obligation to present an accurate case to the FDA. Secondly, I noted that the references cited in the ADM document frequently misrepresented, and sometimes bore no relation to the conclusions made by the authors cited. Thirdly, the ADM document does not present the full body of current scientific evidence regarding soy isoflavones. Several notable omissions exist in relation to the potential for soy isoflavones to cause breast cancer and thyroid disease. Finally, many of the conclusions reached in the ADM document are not based on factual evidence and logic, but rather on assumption and belief. As such the ADM document does not represent good science. These scientific deficiencies in the ADM document, and counter arguments are detailed in the second section of this report.

In order to prove GRAS status of soy isoflavones it is critical for ADM to demonstrate that soy isoflavones have enjoyed a long and safe history of use. Hence, ADM claims that “these isoflavone components...have been consumed by millions of humans for over two thousand years...” However, this claim is not based on fact and neither is there any evidence provided to substantiate the claim.

The claim that isoflavones have been consumed for thousands of years has become quite common in isoflavone scientific literature, however, it is no more than an assumption and appears based on the general perception that historical soybean consumption was widespread in Asia.

Although soybean products have been consumed in some parts of Asia for many hundreds of years (1), they did not form a significant part of the diet (2). Also, the traditional soybean was quite different from the soybean as we know it today. *Glycine soya*, the wild soybean, is found in northern, northeastern and central China, adjacent areas of the former USSR, Korea, Taiwan and Japan. *Glycine soya* is the

species of soybean that was consumed traditionally, and is the ancestor of the modern, cultivar, *Glycine max* (3).

The isoflavone content of *Glycine max* was first reported about 60 years ago (4) but it is impossible to know with certainty whether *Glycine soya* contained isoflavones. It is well established that *Glycine max* is, compositionally, quite different from *Glycine soya*. For example, *Glycine max* contains about 21% oil compared with 9.8% oil in *Glycine soya*, and *Glycine max* also contains more protein (3). This is quite expected because *Glycine max* has been cultivated to have maximized economic potential.

(More than merely “cultivated” or hybridized, the soybean plant in fields around the world today has been subjected to irradiation-mutation experiments going back to 1952 and genetic manipulations in recent decades—editors.)

It has also been shown that plants such as *Glycine max* produce phytoestrogens such as the soy isoflavones as a defense mechanism in response to pests (5). Increased disease resistance has been a consistent goal of soybean growers and it is quite conceivable that this goal has served to increase the levels of isoflavones and other naturally occurring toxins in *Glycine max*.

It is also well established that different cultivars of *Glycine max* can contain widely variable levels of isoflavones (6). If this is so, then it is not implausible that the traditional Asian soybean, *Glycine soya*, contained quite low levels of isoflavones, or perhaps none at all.

Therefore, a counter argument to the ADM claim of long and safe use could be that isoflavones have entered the human food chain only in relatively recent times. It has been the cultivation of *Glycine max* coupled with mass production technology and incorporation of soy protein into numerous foods that has resulted in these compounds being almost unavoidable in the human diet. This mass exposure has only occurred in the last 30 years and it is still undetermined whether isoflavones are safe.

In summary, ADM cannot show a, long and safe history of use because there is no evidence to substantiate their claim that “isoflavones have been consumed by millions of humans for over two thousand years”.

The issue of the safety of soy products in relation to isoflavone toxicity and risk/benefit considerations has been the subject of a recently published paper (7) by a senior scientist at the FDA National Center for Toxicological Research, Dr. Daniel Sheehan. Sheehan is “unconvinced that the long history of apparent safe use of soy products can provide confidence that they are indeed without risk.”

Even if ADM’s claims in relation to soy isoflavones that: “no toxic effects at normal dietary levels” were correct, which they are not, this does not provide evidence that soy products are safe. This is because the potential harmful effects of soy isoflavones have never been thoroughly investigated.

## PART II

Soy formula, which contains phytoestrogens genistein and daidzei—also called isoflavones, is given to approximately 25% of those US children fed infant formula. It is estimated that an infant fed exclusively soy formula receives the estrogenic equivalent of at least five birth-control pills per day [emphasis mine]. By contrast, almost no phytoestrogens have been detected in dairy-based infant formula or in human milk, even when the mother consumes soy products. A recent study found that babies fed soy-based formula had 13,000 to 22,000 times more isoflavones in their blood than babies fed milk-based formula [emphasis mine]. Scientists have known for years that isoflavones in soy products can depress thyroid function, causing autoimmune thyroid disease and even cancer of the thyroid. But, what are the effects of soy product on the hormonal development of the infant, both male and female?

Male infants undergo a “testosterone surge” during the first few months of life when testosterone levels may be as high as those of an adult male. During this period, the infant is programmed to express male characteristics after puberty, not only in the development of his sexual organs and other masculine physical traits, but also in setting patterns in the brain characteristic of male behavior. In monkeys, deficiency of male hormones impairs the development of spatial perception—normally more acute in men than in women—of learning ability and of visual discrimination tasks—such as would be required for reading. It goes without saying that future patterns of sexual orientation may also be influenced by the early hormonal environment.

Pediatricians are noticing greater numbers of boys whose physical maturation is delayed, or does not occur at all, including lack of development of the sexual organs. Learning disabilities, especially in male children, have reached epidemic proportions. Soy infant feeding—which floods the bloodstream with female hormones that could inhibit the effects of male hormones—cannot be ignored as a possible cause for these tragic developments.

As for girls, an alarming number are entering puberty much earlier than normal, according to a recent study reported in the journal *Pediatrics*. Investigators found that one percent of all girls now show signs of puberty, such as breast development or pubic hair, before the age of three; by age eight 14.7 percent of White girls and a whopping 48.3 percent of African-American girls had one or both of these characteristics. New data indicate that environmental estrogens such as PCBs and DDE (a breakdown product of DDT) may cause early sexual development in girls. It is not unreasonable to conclude that huge amounts of female hormones from infant formula could have similar effects. The consequences are tragic. Young girls with mature bodies must cope with feelings and urges that

most children are not well-equipped to handle. And early maturation in girls is frequently a harbinger for problems with the reproductive system later in life, including failure to menstruate, infertility and breast cancer.

Other problems that have been anecdotally associated with children of both sexes who were fed soy-based formula include extreme emotional behavior, asthma, immune system problems, pituitary insufficiency, thyroid disorders and irritable bowel syndrome. Obviously, a well designed study is urgently needed.

There have been several studies that attempt to define the acute toxicity of soy isoflavones in various experimental animals and are cited in the ADM document. However, the prime concern in relation to estrogenic compounds such as the soy isoflavones is the potential for chronic endocrine system and reproductive toxicity and alterations to the immune system (8) (9). As such, the harmful effects of soy isoflavones would not have been obvious if they did exist. A compelling example is the estrogenic drug, diethylstilbestrol (DES). Treatment with DES continued for over 20 years before physicians fortuitously made the association between its use and the incidence of a rare type of malignancy in DES daughters (10).

*(Editor's note: In a recent issue of the journal Carcinogenesis [1998: 19: 1655-631 the infamous prenatal exposure to DES has now been associated with an increased incidence of reproductive cancers in animals and people.*

*The latest study in mice indicates that this apparent hormonal carry-over from generation to generation has been transmitted to "granddaughters" as well as daughters—TV)*

In the case of soy isoflavones, however, the fact that estrogenic compounds are present in soy foods has not been general knowledge to health professionals until quite recently. Therefore, any link between effect and cause is unlikely to have been made. Until more extensive epidemiological studies are undertaken with clearly identified endpoints, such as breast cancer, thyroid disease or immune system dysfunction, it must be concluded that there is no certainty that "soy isoflavones are safe at all.

ADM argues that "these isoflavone components...have been consumed by millions of humans for over two thousand years with no recorded adverse effects." Furthermore, ADM claims that "published epidemiology and feeding studies in both animals and humans indicate no toxic effects at normal dietary levels," and that "soy isoflavones, as part of a soybean based diet, are not associated with reports of adverse health effects."

It is difficult to reconcile these statements with published scientific literature which is replete with reports of adverse effects and toxicity of dietary levels of isoflavones to animals that first raised the awareness of the scientific community to the fact that soy isoflavones were endocrine disrupters (11.)

Reproductive effects, infertility, thyroid disease or liver disease due to dietary intake of isoflavones had been observed for several animals including

cheetah (12), quail (13) mice (14), rats (15), sturgeon (16) and sheep (17).

With regard to sheep toxicity, ADM claims that the "adverse effects were attributed to feeding on subterranean clover and are associated with coumestrol and the isoflavone formononetin." This is another example of misinformation in the ADM document. In fact, it is generally accepted that sheep metabolize formononetin to the soy isoflavone daidzein. Daidzein is, in turn, metabolized to equol, which is believed to be responsible for the type of infertility referred to as "clover disease" (18). There can be no doubt that if sheep were fed a diet supplemented with soy isoflavones they would, depending on dose and duration, develop clover disease.

In another study, it has also been reported that 9 out of 20 young calves died when fed a soybean milk replacer (19). The authors implicated "phenolic compounds" as the reason for increased prostaglandin synthesis, gastrointestinal disorders, tachycardia, bronchoconstriction and death. Soy isoflavones have the potential to interfere with normal prostaglandin synthesis, and are, therefore, a likely explanation for this toxicity in calves. It should be noted that in a control group of calves fed an ethanol extracted soybean milk replacer, only four out of 20 deaths occurred. Ethanol extraction reduced the amount of phenolics, which would have included isoflavones in the soybean milk replacer from 2.18% to 1.00%.

ADM claims that "infertility effects are not general to all animals" citing work by Lundh (20). However, this author does not even investigate inter-species differences in reproductive toxicity due to isoflavones. Rather, his work shows how different species metabolize isoflavones differently. Although not all animals become infertile after consuming soy isoflavones at normal dietary levels for restricted periods, feeding at such levels does result in profound endocrine effects in **ALL** animal species studied to date. (emphasis in original)

ADM also claimed that "soy isoflavones have been widely consumed and are recognized to be non-toxic" citing Petrakis et al. (21) and Setchell (22). In fact, nowhere in either of these papers do the authors state that soy isoflavones are recognized as non-toxic.

Petrakis et al. found that consumption of soy protein has a stimulatory effect on the premenopausal breast. Although Setchell et al. state that "there is no evidence to suggest that ingestion of isoflavones...has adverse effects in human beings." They acknowledge: "the potential effect that these bioactive compounds may produce...is unknown".

It is incorrect to state that there is no evidence of harmful effects of soy isoflavones on humans. In fact, there is mounting evidence that dietary levels of soy isoflavones cause thyroid disease and may increase the risk of breast cancer.

Goiter and hypothyroidism were reported in infants fed soybean diets until the early 1960s (23). In fact, recent reports indicate that thyroid disorders may be attributable to feeding soy-based

infant formula (24) (25). Further, a study on 37 adults showed that diffuse goiter and hypothyroidism appeared in half the subjects after consuming 30 grams per day of pickled, roasted soybeans for three months (26). These findings are consistent with the recently proposed mechanism by which soy isoflavones affect thyroid hormone synthesis. (27).

It is concluded that soy isoflavones can be the cause of thyroid disorders in soy consumers, hence there is every indication that causes of goiter and hypothyroidism in infants were caused by the soy isoflavones. Unless diets that include soy isoflavones are adequately supplemented with iodine, goiter will result. In this regard, Kay, et al. discuss the minimum safety iodine requirement for a soybean diet (28).

However, even if iodine supplementation does occur, under conditions of high chronic doses of isoflavones persistent inhibition of thyroid hormone synthesis could potentially lead to thyroid cancer (27).

With regard to breast cancer, Dees, et al., have shown that dietary concentrations of genistein may stimulate breast cells to enter the cell cycle; this finding led these authors to conclude that women should not consume soy products to prevent breast cancer (29). This work is consistent with an earlier report by Petrakis, et al., who expressed concern that women fed soy protein isolate have an increased incidence of epithelial hyperplasia (21).

There is no doubt that soy isoflavones are biologically active in humans. The first report of a definitive experiment which showed this involved the consumption of 60 grams of soy protein per day for one month by pre-menopausal women (30). The soy isoflavones disrupted the menstrual cycle during, and for up to three months after, administration. With regard to this study, the ADM document claims "no adverse effects were noted", but the authors of the original paper did not state this.

It is appreciated that there are varying opinions in the scientific community as to what constitutes toxicity. In recent times, however, there has evolved a greater understanding of endocrine disrupters and their effects. Many now view the multiplicity of effects that endocrine disrupters can induce as toxic effects (8).

The inclusion of endocrine disrupters in human diet should not be taken lightly. With specific reference to soybased infant formula, the high soy isoflavone intake of this population group has led Dr. Sheehan to note that infants fed soy-based formula have been placed at risk in a "large, uncontrolled and basically unmonitored human infant experiment" (31). If soy isoflavones are granted GRAS status, this experiment would spread to a greater population and millions would be exposed to compounds which are increasingly being shown to have adverse effects.

Also, the synergistic effects that soy isoflavones may induce when combined with other xenoestrogens that the human population is exposed are beyond the scope of this document.

However, there is a general thesis that because of the potential for synergistic effects, human exposure to all endocrine disrupters, such as the soy isoflavones, requires urgent reduction (8).

In recent times there have been numerous claims that isoflavones prevent hormonelated diseases such as breast cancer. Under some conditions genistein has been found to inhibit breast cancer cell growth (32). However, there is no consensus among scientists that isoflavone ingestion reduces breast cancer risk.

Recently, the UK government published a definitive review assessing the effects of phytoestrogens in the human diet (33). This study found that there was almost no evidence linking health benefits from food containing isoflavones to the isoflavones themselves. Similarly, in their review of phytoestrogens and western diseases, Adlercruetz and Mazur assert that any benefits from soy products are not due to isoflavones specifically. They conclude that the combination of a high phytoestrogen intake with a western diet may not be beneficial (34).

ADM states that “epidemiological studies between Western and Far Eastern populations suggest that components of soybeans may contribute to important health effects.” However, an epidemiological study in China has shown that high soy intake is not protective against breast cancer (35).

Based on evidence to date, it is concluded that there is little evidence for the beneficial effects of soy isoflavones. Indeed, authorities in the field do not support the ADM thesis that soy isoflavones “provide positive health maintenance benefits”.

In conclusion, the recognition by ADM that soy isoflavones are GRAS is seriously flawed. The supporting document contains factual errors, misrepresents cited authors and does not present the full body of current scientific evidence. The conclusions reached in the ADM document are not based on fact. There is no evidence of a long and safe history of use, or that these isoflavone units have been consumed by humans for over two thousands years. Nor is it correct to say that “published epidemiology and feeding studies in both animals and humans indicate no toxic effects at normal dietary levels” or that “soy isoflavones, as part of a soybean-based diet are not associated with reports of adverse health effects”.

Additionally, benefits of dietary intake soy isoflavones have not been proven. To the consumer, dietary soy isoflavones represent a clear risk, whereas the benefits are highly questionable. Rather than accept the soy isoflavones are GRAS, it is my opinion that regulatory agencies such as the FDA should give full attention to consumer protection and deny GRAS status to soy isoflavones.

*(Editor's note: the GRAS status has not been granted and the petition appears to be on hold. Additionally, for the sake of saving space in this issue, the references for the footnote numbers given in the text are available to serious researchers and subscribers who may simply request them. — T.V.)*

# Soltec: Turning Clues Into Wisdom Through Insight

7/3/99 SOLTEC

Ah, thank you for sitting with me at this time. I am Toniose Soltec, and I come in service unto Holy God of Light, Creator of all that is. I serve in the Pure Radiance of that Light. My position, if you will, is that of Commander of Geophysics for this Earth Transition Mission; however (and moreover) I am a servant unto the One Light of Creation—Aton—Holy God of Light, for to serve is the greatest of the endeavors in the entire Omniverse of universes.

Be that as it may, firstly I would like to discuss briefly some recent Earth-shakings on your planet. There have been, just in the last day, several significant earthquakes in the Pacific Northwest region of North America. Moreover, both quakes occurred within two hours of each other. The first quake, officially a M5.7, was off the coast of Vancouver Island at 4:45 P.M. local (Pacific) time on 7/2/99; the second quake was officially called a M5.1 shaker and its epicenter was 64 miles southwest of Seattle, Washington at 6:44 P.M.

For those of you who have followed my writings over almost the past decade about the tectonic volatility of the Pacific Northwest region, these nearby quakes should come as no surprise, but rather should act as clues to the increasing stresses building on the Juan de Fuca tectonic plate, as well as upon that most important series of “dormant” volcanic avenues along the Cascade Mountain Range, including Mt. Rainier and infamous Mt. St. Helens.

Though your pseudo-scientists have called these quakes to be in the M5.1 to M5.7 range, I can tell you that these numbers are false. The forces which struck that region were more in the M6.1 to M6.3 range, and this is evidenced by the types of structural damage which occurred, and by the fact that these quakes were felt hundreds of miles from their epicenters.

For preservation of their paychecks, your so-called scientists (geologists, that is) have developed a “politically correct” way of calculating your earthquake magnitudes by doing a selective averaging of seismographic measurements from several areas and tossing out any data considered “erroneous” (especially that which may be too informative and thus potentially alarming to you-the-public). Of course this provides a perfectly “legal” mechanism for the kind of under-measurements that Dr. Young describes as “the K-Mart (discount) scale of

creative earthquake reporting” and thereby allows those ones in control to keep you-the-people in the dark about the severity of the activity going on around the globe.

Do they admit to this? Well, that depends upon how you judge truth. They do not detail it, but do admit to using certain averaging techniques. I mention this just as a reminder to you ones that partial truth is not necessarily Truth, for is it not possible to lie by the omission of certain information?

Though these earthquakes were not catastrophic, they are nevertheless important to the overall picture of that which is taking place upon your planet right now, and are the harbingers of much more seismic and volcanic activity in various areas on your globe.

Those of you living in the regions of Central and Southern California have experienced some very unsettling shakings of late. These are your planet giving you some little warnings of yet greater things to come in the very near future. You who have your eyes and ears attuned to the Greater Picture, unfolding at an ever accelerating rate, already know this.

So, I will tell you ones that it is time to pay very closing attention to everything going on around you—regardless of how insignificant and/or trivial it may seem. For at this time, there is nothing that is happening by pure coincidence, and all things are present for the gathering of wisdom.

No, there is nothing new in these statements, but I felt it necessary to once again remind you ones of what you should have learned by this time. These recent events come as no surprise to those who have been paying attention and have taken our words seriously. Mother Earth is as much in a cleansing mode as are all of you as the planetary frequency continues to increase. She shall achieve her renewal and you ones would be wise to respect this formidable being and appreciate how Earth changes figure in that renewal process.

There has also been much ado about your Sun of late and the observed great increase in coronal mass ejections (solar flares) therefrom. Keep in mind, however, that all things in the universes are cyclic, and you ones are simply passing through one of those long-term cycles.

Everything appears to be “topsy-turvy” from your perspective, but that is because you ones have such short physical lifespans that you have not experienced the fullness of even one of these

naturally occurring cycles. Yes, there is increased activity of your star; however, there is a greater reason, which lies behind that increased activity, and that is the much-maligned Photon Belt.

You hear many scientific and “psychic” ones talking about and even predicting this increased activity of your Sun. HOWEVER, NONE OF THESE SOURCES HAVE MENTIONED THE WHY BEHIND SUCH.

As your Sun and its encircling planetary system approaches ever closer into the high-frequency environment of the Photon Belt, the Sun is being cleansed just as is Mother Earth and you ones. It is just that, in the case of your Sun, the physically observable form that the cleansing process takes is what you are observing as the increased coronal mass ejection activity and related radiation emissions.

Were you not told, just recently, that there was a great infusion of Light coming upon your world? From where do you think that physical manifestation of Light energy emits?

You have begun your passage through the outer fringe of the Photon Belt, and even now you are beginning to experience great fluctuations in your planetary magnetic field. Since this encounter with the Photon Belt is a cyclic event, even your scientists have some knowledge and data showing that your planet experiences a complete reversal of its magnetic poles on a regular, cyclic basis—even if they are not yet able to measure all of these cycles accurately.

(At this time I will simply say that there is both a Great Cycle associated with your planetary system’s orbit through the Photon Belt, and a much longer Grand Cycle associated with the travel of your planetary system as it crosses through the plane of your galaxy. Both of these major events can cause magnetic pole reversals, especially if they occur simultaneously!)

As you progress farther into the Photon Belt, you ones will experience even more electromagnetic anomalies and solar activity. These will eventually cause a complete nullification of all magnetism for a period of time, and then there exists the possibility for a full reversal of the north-south magnetic poles. BUT IT IS A NATURAL CYCLE, CHELAS, and has been going on for as long as there has been physical universes, and will continue for as long as there continues to be physical universes.

Your planet is in the process of a transition into a higher-dimensional mode of existence. Transition is also a VERY NATURAL EVENT, and part of the Grand Cycle. Any type of transition brings with it certain “upsetting” aspects—that is, the “normal” ceases to be the standard, and everything goes into a state of flux, or change—EVERYTHING.

Is this something to become fearful over? Of course not; however, change is one of the greatest and most difficult lessons you ones are there to deal with and learn. You wonder why there are over 6 billion of you alive on your planet today, and that number only increases with every passing

day? Everyone alive on your world at this time is there to learn to deal with change, which is a NATURAL LAW of the universes; but change is having to face and deal with the unknown, and that creates fear.

Fear, however, creates NOTHING. In fact, fear has the opposite effect—rather than creating, it destroys. Fear is the GREAT DESTROYER.

Fear is also that which causes you ones to have the need to CONTROL everything in your lives—even that which you have NO control over. What you are trying to do is eliminate the unknowns stemming from change. You figure that if you can control everything, then there will be no surprises. Therefore your egos rest in believing that having control is security, which eliminates fear.

Yet, something *always* seems to happen to seize that control from you, and so you continually find selves in a perpetual state of trying to take control. So you live in a constant state of fear, and thus end up greatly limiting the quality and range of your options and the richness of your life experiences, and sometimes even destroying everything in your paths.

Once you have reached the point where you understand and KNOW that fear is at the very base of it all, then you have made a giant step forward. Yet, most of you are going around claiming you are afraid of nothing.

Nothing could be farther from the truth, for every one of you on Earth this day are afraid of something, and the greatest fear you have comes in the form of the unknown.

Most of you spend the better part of your lives playing the “what if” game and speculating on all the different scenarios that might come about. And what always happens? Without a doubt, most times, none of the scenarios you played out in your mind come to pass. Life throws you a curve ball, and then you sit around and mope about it because it’s “out of your control” once again.

Before you can take total control of what’s going to happen to you, you need to FIRST take control over how you react to what has already occurred. How much and what kinds of energy do you end up emoting by your various reactions to situations? When something happens that you “had no control over”, do you go around worrying and fretting for hours or days and complaining to everyone around you? How long does it take you, then, to get on with dealing with the situation?

You say: “But it just blind-sided me.” Well, that may indeed be the case, but is your fretting, worrying and/or complaining going to change one thing about that which has happened? I think not. Rather, you would be better off to face-up to and deal with the problem, instead of wasting time in worry, complaint, and denial, which are all fear-based emotions and reactions.

And, as we already know, anything fear-based is destructive energy in motion. Is that what you want to create for self? You see, your words might say one thing, but your actions are quite

another thing, altogether. And just what are you emoting from the heart that the universe will send back to you? Is that energy constructive or destructive?

Okay, so life may have dealt what you consider a pretty nasty blow. You can either wallow in it and complain and blame others for your situation, or you can pick your own selves up and DEAL WITH IT.

Many of you have been experiencing some pretty unpleasant things of late. So I ask you: how have you dealt with them? Are you going about complaining, worrying, and blaming someone or something, or are you picking yourselves up and working on a resolution?

Remember: Destruction or Creation? The choice is up to you!

The same thing is true about the Earth changes taking place. Are you fearful and looking for someone or something to blame, or are you paying attention and realizing that it is all part of the Great Planetary Transition in progress—a Transition you came here to experience and participate in?

And, Earth changes are much more than just events in weather, volcanos, and earthquakes. Everything upon the Earth—people included—is in a state of making many changes. It is, however, up to YOU how you will handle these changes, for YOU are one of the components changing as well, and how you handle your “part in the play” will have a great effect upon your own change, or transition.

For many years now, I have been telling you that what was, is no more. That is because everything around you is in a state of change and transition. We of the Higher Realms have also been telling you that whether or not you are ready and accepting, your world is going to change. You are now in the thick of it, and Graduation Day is very near! Let me ask you: will you receive your diploma, or will you be required to return to school for more studies?

Many of you have been in the middle of a great sorting process since the start of your current calendar year. The process has been difficult and quite painful for many, but I will remind you that the process is also very necessary and must take place before the completion of the transition.

Perhaps many of you believe that we should have stepped in much sooner; however, understand that we cannot directly interfere with your lives. We can but guide you ones and offer suggestions. It was most necessary to allow things to play themselves out until a point of “critical mass” (awareness) had been achieved—that is, it had to reach such a point that most of you ones could no longer ignore what was taking place. And, as always, give the Adversary enough rope, and sooner or later he will end up hanging himself. And, as you can see, that is exactly what is occurring.

No, the sorting process is not yet over, though the greater part has been accomplished. Every

day that passes you are becoming more aware of the true color of the Adversary, and you are becoming quite good at the recognition of his “signature” and tricks.

There is no teacher quite like experience, is there? And that, chelas, is the sum total of why you are precisely where you are right now—EXPERIENCE!

Let us draw this to a close for now. It has

been some time since we last sat together, and it has indeed been a pleasure and an honor. Thank you, each of you, for the part you are playing in this Great Plan of Creator. I leave you with Love and with Light. Keep in mind that we are always as near as your call.

I am Ceres Anthonious “Toniose” Soltec, in service unto Holy God of Light.

Salu.

# Sananda: True Abundance Comes From Walking The Spiritual Path

## 7/3/99 ESU “JESUS” SANANDA

Good evening, child. I am Esu Sananda, known also as Jesus of Nazareth, and to those native to the Americas, the Pale Prophet and other names. I come in Light and Love and on behalf of my Father, Holy God of Light. Thank you for your attention.

“I am come that you might have life and have it more abundantly.” Did I speak these words? Yes, indeed I did. What do they mean? Well, it has nothing to do with money and material possessions, but it has everything to do with spiritual abundance.

Without spiritual abundance, all else is but folly and emptiness. Yes, money does seem to be a necessity in your world. But, to chase after it while allowing one’s own spiritual health to suffer, is as fool-hearted as chasing after the pot of gold at the end of the rainbow. You will come up just as empty-handed.

***All that is abundance is not measured in sums of money, stacks of gold, or hoards of material things. Abundance is measured by the fullness of you heart and your spirit, and it is not achieved by the ways and means your world has to offer. It can only be achieved by living your lives based upon Godly principles.***

You ones are learning to recognize what “walking the spiritual path” is all about. Some may be finding it a difficult road. Though it is intended to be challenging, it need not be difficult. The third-dimensional physical plane is an instrumental part of this challenging growth experience. You all are on a spiritual path—each at different levels of understanding and progress.

Those who diligently seek spiritual understanding will most directly confront the potential pitfalls and challenges brought forth by the magnification and amplification provided by your third-dimensional schoolroom environment. This is to say there will be great

distractions and obstacles to face. But the diligent seekers also know of the fullness of heart and soul that this effort brings.

Those who have gone down this path before you have experienced much of the same things you are experiencing, for the ways of the world—especially the darkened world in which you now live—tug in complete opposition to the ways of the spirit. You have found, while attempting to take the high road and do God’s work, that you have become the whipping posts for the adversarial dark forces who are fighting to maintain control over the world.

While working day and night, with little or no time to attend personal lives, you are also having to fight off the slings and arrows of adversarial attacks. You have been falsely accused of theft, espionage, and a whole parade of other transgressions, and you are the recipients of much vicious name-calling. All these things, mind you, are done in the name of God and in supposed service unto same.

But, as I told you several months ago, the sorting had begun, and I would begin with those who claimed to be doing my Father’s work. I cleansed my Father’s house of prayer once before, and I am not intimidated by these lower energies, and I shall sweep them from His house again and again and again—until they persist no more. Nothing can be hidden any more, for it is the time of revelation and fulfillment. AND SO SHALL IT BE!

Know, however, that this confrontation is but the dark energies fighting to try and survive, for they know that defeat is imminent. When I put them on notice several months ago [beginning in a 12/25/98 writing warning of an impending housecleaning], I warned that things would heat up, and here you are. Yet, let it be known throughout all the world that GOD WINS! PERIOD, END OF DISCUSSION.

The darkness will simply be transmuted by the Light which is rapidly coming upon your

world. ALL need to go within and CAREFULLY examine, and IN TRUTH assess, their own spiritual condition, for the time grows very short indeed.

Neither I, nor my Father, wish that any should perish from the fullness of experiencing in these grand days of a major planetary transition, but free will dictates that each of you must choose for yourselves. Those whose choice is to continue down the darkened path shall find themselves “relocated” to conditions which will allow them to repeat this same lesson again and again, until such time as they come into knowledge of the wisdom and value of Lighted behavior. It is the design of Creation everywhere.

Even though you who have bravely moved forward with this new newspaper called *The SPECTRUM* find yourselves in conditions of such opposition and under such persecution, know that we of the Higher Realms are with you day and night, and you have but to call upon us, and we shall be there to guide and assist at every turn.

There is a Grand Light at the end of this darkness, and you ones know it deep within yourselves. It is just a little difficult to see it when you are so in the thick of the battle.

I urge you ones, however, to not be so caught up in the details (especially the distractions purposely thrown in your path to lure you off course) that you miss the Greater Plan. Details are important, but you must guard against them engulfing you to the point you do not move forward.

There are great and glorious days just ahead, and all you need do is but step over the threshold. Fear not, and take the step of faith, for in so doing, you shall be stepping into that grand and glorious Light. THIS IS NOT PIE-IN-THE-SKY, DEAR ONES; IT IS FAITH IN GOD’S PLAN AND IN YOUR PART IN THAT PLAN!

Remember how when it is the darkest, then dawn is just ahead. Pay no mind to those who are attacking you, and pay no mind to their deceiving ways, for the one they follow is the father of all lies, and master of deceit and darkness. All that has been done, and all that is being done by the Adversary, is being exposed, and neither the lies nor The Truth can be hidden any more.

Love and Light *does* conquer all, and you ones need to remember this. When your enemies come against you, rather than react out of anger and the desire to get even, it would serve you better to merely return to them Love and Light. These are the most powerful forces in the universes, and even the strength of darkness can not stand against them.

And contrary to what you may have been taught or told, forgiveness is Godly, and God forgives ALL who truly repent. Make no mistake, and see that you are not misled. God asks that you forgive your enemies, and God never asks you to do that which He would not.

So, to those who say there shall be no forgiveness and you are not welcome aboard my ship, I say unto you that you speak with the tongue of Satan. I shall welcome aboard my ship whomever I please, and I shall not have the likes of Satan, nor his mouthpieces, tell me otherwise. Selah.

Now, let us get on with the final chapters of this transitionary process. I know that you ones are weary and it can be difficult to maintain the faith necessary to proceed forward daily. But

know that we are always with you, and you need only call upon us and we shall respond immediately to your call.

I AM SANANDA, ONE WITH THE LIGHT OF MY FATHER, HOLY GOD OF LIGHT. I AM COME THAT YOU MAY HAVE LIFE. BLESS THEE AND THANK YOU FOR YOUR TIME. WE ARE HONORED BY YOUR SERVICE. GO IN PEACE—GO IN LOVE—GO IN LIGHT.

Salu.

background. They have a detailed annual calendar of events on which they perform their sacrifice rituals in line with key lunar, solar, and planetary cycles to harness that energy for their sick agenda to take complete control of Planet Earth in the very near future.

With that background, here is the full text of the communication from Arizona Wilder. I will add my comments in italics where more background may be needed for those new to these subjects.

David Icke

\* \* \*

David - This information needs to go out to everyone as fast as possible.

The Illuminati are conducting a ritual to be held at the Great Pyramid at Giza in Egypt, on August 11, 12, and 13, 1999. (Specifically the Mothers of Darkness—the top conductors of rituals—will officiate.) This ritual is “The Rite to Open the Passage” (the Eye of Horus). This will open the passage for lower fourth dimensional energy to be directed into the ley lines of the Earth. This will (*is designed to*) also close the 3rd eye (consciousness) of all on this planet that oppose the Illuminati. It will further (*is designed to*) shut down the other people who are not actively aware or opposing the Illuminati but feel uneasy about what is going on and cannot figure out why.

The solar eclipse which is to take place on August 11 (over the key Earth power centre of Cornwall, England) will also have a “Grand Square” which makes it extremely powerful. This eclipse is the beginning of a six-month period in which there will be much activity of significance that pinnacles in The Rite of Establishment of the Age of Horus (Osiris reborn) at the Millennium.

*This symbolism relates to the ancient Egyptian legends of Osiris (the father), Horus (the son), and Isis (the virgin mother), which later became the basis for the Jesus stories also. The New World Order, the takeover of the planet via the establishment of a world government, world army (NATO), world central bank and currency, and a microchipped population, is known by the Illuminati as “The Age of Horus”. The symbolism of the murder of a pregnant Diana, Princess of Wales, with the Egyptian Dodi Fayed, relates to the arrival of “The Age of Horus”. (See THE BIGGEST SECRET.)*

This “Age of Horus” ritual will be held on December 31st from 12am to 3am at the Great Pyramid, at which time the top of the pyramid will be capped with gold and crystal. (*George Bush has long been on the guest list of the Millennium “Celebrations” at Giza.*) Etched in the crystal will be the Eye of Horus on all four sides. (*This relates to the All-Seeing Eye symbol on the dollar bill and the reverse of the Great Seal of the United States.*) They will finalize this period of six months on January 31/February 1 and start “preparing the ground for the sowing of their seeds”.

Preceding the August 11 through 13 ritual, which by the way ends with the day of Hecate (*one of*

## News Desk Special Report

# The Illuminati Millennium Rituals

*Editor's note: The following information is from David Icke's web site <<http://www.davidicke.com>>. Rick Martin is efforting to track down and conduct an in-depth interview with David for our next issue of The SPECTRUM which will cover a wide range of topics including his new, blockbuster book, THE BIGGEST SECRET: The Book That Will Change The World.*

### 6/9/99 DAVID ICKE & ARIZONA WILDER

Updated June 9th 1999. VERY IMPORTANT—PLEASE READ.



ARIZONA WILDER

Arizona Wilder conducted human sacrifice rituals for the Illuminati elite for decades. These included the British Royal Family, George Bush, Henry Kissinger, and a stream of world famous names revealed in *THE BIGGEST SECRET* and the video, *Revelations Of A Mother Goddess*, available through this website <<http://www.davidicke.com>>.

Since she escaped from her mind-controlled confinement, she has dedicated herself to exposing what is happening. I received this letter from her dated May 25, 1999 in which she details the key points in the Illuminati ritual programme running up to the Millennium.

I should emphasize a few things for those who have not read *THE BIGGEST SECRET*. The Illuminati, the clique which control the direction of

the world, are genetic hybrids, the result of interbreeding between a reptilian extraterrestrial race and humanity many thousands of years ago. The centre of power is not even in this dimension—it is in the lower fourth dimension, the lower astral as many people call it, the traditional home for the “demons” of folklore and myth. These fourth-dimensional reptilian entities work through these hybrid bloodlines because they have a vibrational compatibility with each other.

This is why the European royal and aristocratic families have interbred so obsessively, as do the so-called Eastern Establishment families of the United States which produce the leaders of America. Every presidential election since and including George Washington in 1789 has been won by the candidate with the most European royal genes. Of the 42 presidents to Bill Clinton, 33 have been genetically related to two people, Alfred the Great, King of England, and Charlemagne, the most famous monarch of what we now call France. It is the same wherever you look in the positions of power—they are the same tribe!

As well as an obsession with interbreeding with each other to preserve their genetic structure, the Illuminati are also obsessed with symbolism and ritual. Interestingly, conventional science has documented that the reptilian part of the human brain (the R complex as they call it) is the source of the following behavior traits: An obsession with ritual, cold blooded behavior, territorialism “this belongs to me”, and an obsession with top-down hierarchical structures. This sums up the Illuminati mentality perfectly and it goes that if you have more of that R complex, or that it is activated more than normal, you will manifest these traits far more profoundly.

But their ritual is not just for ceremonial purposes or gratuitous horror. The rituals are designed to rewire the energy fields and grids of the planet and therefore to fundamentally affect human consciousness. The rituals these bloodlines performed in the ancient world are the same as they do now. See *THE BIGGEST SECRET* for the

their key deities), the bringer of chaos and death, is the July 28 lunar eclipse. This eclipse is also extremely unusual and powerful in that it also involves a Grand Square and the House of Aquarius goes direct—its effect is at full strength. The Moon on this date is a New Moon—a time to plan and cast spells for the plan.

During the solar eclipse, the next day, and on the Day of Hecate (August 13), there will be blood sacrifices and also literal sodomization of the intended sacrifices beforehand. This will signify opening the Eye of Horus, opening the passage for the lower fourth-dimensional energy and the closing, the shutting down of the human 3rd eye—consciousness on the planet. They will remove the heart and consume it, signifying the taking away of the vibrational chakra of love. They will also remove the liver (strength), the eyes (sight), and brain (knowledge, thought, action). They will consume the blood (life force for them). Their ritual acts all encompass and empower them for what they wish to spiritually do to us. What they do is to be given strength which is brought into actual physical being by the solar eclipse, the lunar eclipse, and the grand squares of their ruling planets with those particular energies accompanying the grand squares. The effect on the Earth if they succeed will be terrible.

Very much a part of this is the planned marriage of Sophie Rhys-Jones and Prince Edward of the House of Windsor at Windsor Castle on Saturday (Saturn's day) June 19, 1999. Look at the date and year. The 19th is the number of the Sun. 1 is the beginning (alpha), 9 is the end (omega). The name Sophia = wisdom, which is Baphomet by the (code known as) the Atbash Cipher. On June 19, 1999, Saturn is direct in Taurus at 13 degrees, releasing malevolent powers. This marriage has been arranged for this year to empower the rituals from August 11 to 13 and the ones starting at 12am on December 31.

The Illuminati foresaw through astrological charting that Saturn turns at 17 degrees Taurus to square Uranus on the 17, 18, and 19 of July, 1999. This results in an intense and upsetting period because people who are seeing the changes occurring now are going to be challenging the plans the Illuminati are ready to play. The marriage is a ritual to attempt to thwart those who plan against them. It does this by performing a ritual (marriage) that is heavily publicized and therefore constitutes a kind of "open" ritual. This is an attempt to communicate directly with the subconscious of the millions who read or hear about it, by means of a "twilight code" that does not require conscious understanding, but subliminal human processing. This ritual/marriage is part of a sequence of events that the Illuminati plan to use to imprint their design on the subconscious of the public group-mind. This does not require people's conscious understanding. By using the energies manifested during this time and putting their intent behind this ritual/marriage, the House of Windsor plans to clear out elements of their agenda which are not working and ensure the Illuminati rituals of August 11-13, 1999 and

December 31/January 1 are successful.

The timing of the marriage on June 19 is associated with the Oak Tree, a powerful occultic symbol in Druidism that is also often used by the House of Windsor. The Roman god, Janus, is associated with the Oak. Janus, the two-faced Roman god of change, and also the "beginning and the end", "the opening and the closing of the door". Since the wedding is close to the summer solstice, it is associated with St John's Eve, or Oannes (the Babylonian Nimrod) and is still celebrated as the "Festival of Aire" in Ireland. Aire, a goddess, is related to Air Soph (endless one) on the Tree of Life. Air Soph = Sophia (Sophie) = wisdom = Baphomet in the Atbash cipher.

The white horse, sacred to the Phoenicians in Britain (see *THE BIGGEST SECRET*), is also associated with the oak. On the Tarot, a naked child sits on a white horse. The child signifies "the fool", the "initiate". The nakedness signifies there is no longer anything to hide. Edward Windsor is the initiate. By this marriage he is initiated into wisdom/Baphomet, into the dark things that light does not pierce. The circle is closed in on the House of Windsor. The scene is set, Alpha to Omega. The serpent has swallowed its tail. It has become the endless one.

*The marriage of Princess Diana to Charles was timed and located in the same way as part of Windsor-Illuminati ritual. St. Paul's Cathedral, where the marriage took place, is built on an ancient site of Goddess Diana worship at Ludgate Hill in the heart of the City of London—the Illuminati's epicentre at operational level. Diana also died in Paris on an ancient site of ritual sacrifice to the Goddess Diana, now known as the Pont d'Alma tunnel. (See THE BIGGEST SECRET for the detailed story.)*

*It is also worth noting how much Sophie, Prince Edward's bride, is a Diana look-alike and only in April 1999, one of the most famous television presenters in Britain, Jill Dando, a lady I knew at the BBC, was shot dead near her home in London by, according to reports, a "professional hitman". Jill Dando is another Sophie look-alike with blond hair and blue eyes, and Jill Dando was a friend of Sophie. The Illuminati obsession with ritual leaves me in no doubt that Dando's death was connected to the sequence detailed here by Arizona Wilder.*

The Sun also signifies "The Head". Jill Dando was shot in the head and killed on April 26, 1999. This relates to the ritual wedding of her friend, Sophie Rhys-Jones and Edward. This date was also the first day of the "Grand Climax", a week long string of rituals preceeding and including Walpurgisnacht, April 30, leading to Beltane, May 1. Again Jill Dando shot in the head, the Oak, Janus, the Sun, the date of the wedding, are all connected.

The Illuminati began to prepare the way for so much on May 1, 1999, Beltane. The energy they put forth in readiness for the August eclipse increases with the May 30 Full Moon; the June 13 New Moon; the June 21 Summer Solstice; June 28

Full Moon; July 13 New Moon; July 28 New Moon/Eclipse with Grand Junction; August 1 Lughnasad Ritual; August 5 height of Mercury stationary in Cancer. All this is to open the way for the dates of the solar eclipse/Day of Hecate, August 11, 12 and 13.

*In the Illuminati/Satanic method of "mirror or reverse" symbolism, the Day of Hecate, August 13, is mirrored to August 31 for her day of sacrifice. Diana, Princess of Wales, died on that ancient site of Goddess Diana worship on August 31—the day of sacrifice to Hecate.*

#### WHAT WE NEED TO DO IS HAVE OUR OWN CONVERGENCE

During this eclipse we need to focus on bringing down higher vibrational energies and canceling out their fourth-dimensional energy. Those of the Illuminati who are not at the Great Pyramid will be positioned at precise longitudes and latitudes along the ley lines to perform rituals of the same kind at specified sites in which phallic/womb symbols have been built. 19 degrees latitude is where important sites will be, also 28 degrees latitude. —Arizona Wilder.

So let's do it!

If all this makes sense to you, can you organize all like thinkers you know to arrange their own events on these dates? Particularly the solar eclipse to the Day of Hecate. To bring in higher-dimensional energy to defuse this Illuminati agenda! All you have to do is go to a place you feel drawn to at that time and open your heart and mind to the energy we call love. Particularly love for the lower fourth-dimensional entities because this will dilute their energy even more. We don't need mumbo-jumbo, just people with open hearts and minds focussed on the intent to be vehicles to ground love in this three-dimensional world.

If you have entered this website to read just about the names, dates, people, conspiracy, and are not aware of the esoteric level of the manipulation, you may choose to ignore this or dismiss it as New Age nonsense. This, I would suggest, is precisely what the manipulators want you to do because they then have a clear playing field.

And ask yourself: What harm could it do to connect with the energy of love for three days or even a few minutes at the time of the solar eclipse. One thing's for sure, you won't have the chance to go back and do it afterwards when you realise that all this, bizarre as it may seem to you now, is actually the way the world is controlled and the human race maintained in its mental and emotional prison.

Please contact us on the <bridgelove@aol.com> email to tell us if you are doing this. Could you also transmit this email to everyone you know who might act upon its contents.

—Thank you, David Icke

*THE BIGGEST SECRET* and *Revelations Of A Mother Goddess* are available at <www.davidicke.com>.



# *The* **SPECTRUM**

**“Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth  
as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.”**

————— A WISDOM BOOKS & PRESS PUBLICATION —————

VOLUME 1, NUMBER 3

NEWS REVIEW

\$ 3.50

August 3, 1999

# Are Their Aliens Among Us?

## *The Biggest Secret*

# An Interview With David Icke

7/30/99 RICK MARTIN

### **IN THIS ISSUE:**

Update From Our Editor, p.2

The News Desk, p.2

Part 2 Of A Series:  
Native American Perspectives:  
Remembering Who We Are, p.10

Each New Day Is A  
Miracle Of Opportunities, p.13

Choices Are Central To  
The Creative Process, p.27

Have We Been Gifted With  
Waters To Heal A Sick Planet? p.28

*News Desk Special Report:*  
Data On The JFK, Jr. Crash, p.34

Recognizing YOUR Purpose Helps The Larger Plan, p.37

Two Millennia Of Prophecy  
Collected Together In One Book, p.39

David Icke has become a highly sought-after lecturer, worldwide, and it is no wonder. His books in recent years have covered the full range of topics concerning the so-called “elite” global controllers and their stranglehold on the masses.

His most recent book, titled *The Biggest Secret*, is his most daring work to date. To say that it takes on even more than its title suggests, is still quite an understatement.

On July 8, 1999, I caught up with David, by telephone, in London. While he was recovering from a prolonged bout with a flu bug, and we would have been thankful with just a short interview under the circumstances, I think you will agree with me that he was in fine form

(Please see **The Biggest Secret**, p.14)

*The SPECTRUM*  
9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

**FIRST CLASS MAIL**

Pre-sorted  
First Class  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Bakersfield, CA  
Permit 758



The paper covering the full spectrum of news and information to help you to follow the First Law of The Creation. The Highest (First) Command of The Law of The Creation states: "Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth, as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation." In other words, go forth and gain as much knowledge and experience as you can.

#### TO SUBSCRIBE:

Call 1-877-280-2866 toll free. See page 23 for Subscription Order Form.

#### EDITORIAL POLICY:

Opinions of *The SPECTRUM* contributors are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of *The SPECTRUM* staff or management. *The SPECTRUM* will always correct any meaningful error of fact.

Permission is hereby granted to anyone to quote *The SPECTRUM* in whole or in part, so long as full credit of this source is given, including contacting address.

#### PUBLISHING INFORMATION:

We intend to offer, to the best of our ability, the Truth, however it comes to us, in order to allow you to make up your own mind and be able to make informed decisions about things that impact your daily life. We hope to broaden your choices and allow you to create for yourself a better world.

All manuscripts submitted must be either typewritten and double-spaced, or preferably on disk. If return is desired, a stamped self-addressed envelope is required. *The SPECTRUM* assumes no responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts.

*The SPECTRUM* is published by Wisdom Books & Press at 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117. Our email address is: wisdombooks@tminet.com

#### CHANGE OF ADDRESS:

Send your old, incorrect address label along with your new address and ZIP code to *The SPECTRUM* 30 days before you move. Send change to: *The SPECTRUM*, 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117.

## Update From Our Editor

Welcome to our third issue of this new newspaper. Right now it appears to you to be a monthly publication. This is due to the difficulties and details of starting up a new enterprise, but our immediate goal is still to publish every other week, as soon as that is practical—meaning as soon as the interruptions finally slow to a manageable level.

Many of you called and were anxious to receive our second (7/6/99) issue, which left the printer in its usual timely manner and arrived at the Post Office on July 6 and 7 for mailing. (We don't blame you for checking up on us, what with all the whining excuses and rotten baloney being churned out in print against us by those desperate ones sinking deeper into the mud-pit of dark energies.) However, it seems that, once the paper reached the Post Office, it went into a "Bermuda Triangle" for almost ten days (!!!) before it finally started reaching you in readerland.

Now, there is a terrible temptation here to reel-off Post Office jokes. But nobody within that unfathomable bureaucracy seems to be able to give us an answer for the delay. We will simply take what happened as a compliment and assume they were under higher-up orders to try and delay or stop us. Needless to say, however, the delay was hardly a help for the second issue getting to you in a timely manner. When you anxious ones called to inquire, we

sounded a lot like "The check's in the mail" excuse. And if any of you DID NOT receive that second issue who should have, please be sure to let us know!

Other than the mailing mishap (see what I mean by constant interruptions?!), each day has seen more old friends reconnect with us at *The SPECTRUM* (such as resulted in Rick Martin's dynamite Front Page exclusive interview with David Icke), as well as more new friends come aboard who, as Commander Soltec explains in a writing in this issue, have been attracted to the clarity and Lightness of the energy of this publication, now that the "housecleaning" and separation from dark-energy intrusion has been accomplished.

We are thankful for all the kind letters, calls, and gestures of financial support which help to sustain our goal of providing you with cutting-edge Truth. Just when we think maybe we've taken on too much, along comes just the boost of encouragement which makes it all worth the effort.

And one last bulletin: For those of you with Internet access, the Premier Issue of *The SPECTRUM* should be available on our new web site by the time you read this. The web address is: <www.spectrumnews10.com>.

Thank you and hang-in-there with us. We'll make it if we all work together—and keep that sense of humor intact!

— Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief

## The News Desk

**7/31/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT**

**WHITE MTN [ARIZONA] AREA  
RESIDENTS BEING GIVEN  
EVACUATION NOTICES**

From the INTERNET, 7/27/99: [quoting]

Subj: text of fax to art bell

From: angelbooks@cybertrails.com (emanon)

To: phikent@aol.com (Kent Steadman)

[I feel that it is important for this message to get out even though it hasn't been verified yet. We can expect many drastic things to happen from here on in as this transition unfolds. Be prepared for almost anything!!]

Just in case any of you were wondering, yes, I sent the FAX that Hilly Rose read over the air about the White Mtn area residents being given evacuation notices. Here's the complete text.

Mr. Rose,

Good morning. Interesting program—but a bit too late.

Latest word from White Mountain area in Arizona: 2 weeks ago approximately 1500

residents received mailing from the Dept. of Interior/US Forest Service, US BLM (?), and US Postal Service giving NOTICE that they were subject to a possible future "20 minute notice of evacuation". Instructions were brief: they are to take only identifying documents (passports, licenses, birth records, etc.), any cash on hand, no mention of personal items or clothing. They are to proceed to a specific rendezvous point in their area, whereupon white vans would transport them to "holding areas" (and subsequently to temporary housing?). They are also to "mark" their house with a white flag or towel or sheet—hung somewhere near their front door to indicate they have been evacuated when troops move into the area. After many questions to their local law enforcement and other government officials, the feds apparently answered some of their questions.

1. The reason for them getting the notices is because of their proximity to an underground government facility.

2. The feds expect some kind of emergency situation in the near future.

3. Their houses will be needed to house a

large number of "flatlanders" (the feds' term) from Phoenix. Approximately 100,000 people will be evacuated from Phoenix after which "the bridges will be blown"—apparently to prevent any further escape by residents of that city.

This was related to me by someone known to Richard Hoagland (I was one of the Turret Peak correspondents last Dec) and I feel him to be a credible source. He came through yesterday on his way to a Northwestern community with the intent of surviving whatever is coming up there.

[Please refrain from reading the next statement over the air—use this for verification: His initials are (left blank for this email)]

We are awaiting documentation from one of the residents/recipients of the notice for further verification.

Additionally: according to a message on the APFN, the 101st Airborne in (NC?) has been on alert status for a few weeks now—ostensibly with the purpose of support in operations against American Militia groups slated for August 4th. Other information on the same website <<http://www.insidetheweb.com/mbs.cgi/mb77532>> indicates that Cheyenne Mtn is also at defcon 3 status and has been for some time.

The weird side to this: White Mtn is ALSO reputed to be an underground ALIEN base (reptilian) according to many UFO fringe researchers. Also discussed in some of these circles is the oft-repeated idea that the reptilian compadres of the government will not be able to maintain their illusion of human form much longer and that THIS is what will possibly cause panic among the population (and the requisite institution of Martial Law).

Al Bielek confirmed much in phone conversation this AM. Have fun!

Dirk van Dijk [End quoting]

This is a curious alert that, if true, adds even more color to an area of Arizona that has been the focus of much wierd activity over the last year or so. This is also interesting in conjunction with our Front Page interview with David Icke, who talks quite a bit about the reptilians.

We haven't been able to accurately verify this story. One report we received is the following: [Quoting]

This item forwarded by: Resurrection News & Fax Network, Sheila Marie Reynolds, Ed/Pub c/o Post Office Box #601, Cornville, Arizona 86325; Phone: 520-634-9269, Fax: 520-634-1486.

email: rnfn@hotmail.com  
Friday - July 30, 1999

We wish to correct an error in the Soy article in the July 6, 1999 SPECTRUM newspaper. The phone number for True Health in Naples, FL was 941-343-2348, but it should be 941-353-2348.

RNFN NOTE: Clarence; Our mutual friends have confirmed that the story is dis-information. The only folks evacuated were Hopi Indians, and at their request, because of construction chemical endangerment nearby. Indian Rangers assisted in the temp evacuation.

Sheila [End quoting]

Who knows what is going on here or just what kind of a test might have been conducted to see how people would react to this kind of situation.

### WAR CRIMINAL THATCHER

From THE SPOTLIGHT, 7/12/99: [quoting]  
Former British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher is considering canceling some of her foreign trips because she fears being seized abroad and indicted for war crimes like Gen. Augusto Pinochet of Chile. Officials claim her aides have been asking whether the ruling and the developing international law on war crimes have implications for her as she chooses holiday destinations. [End quoting]

It's about time the elite have to start worrying about paying for their world terrorist crimes.

### CLINTON AND MANY OTHERS MAY BE INDICTED FOR WAR CRIMES

#### NOT THE USUAL SUSPECTS

From THE SPOTLIGHT, 7/12/99: [quoting]  
Specifically charged in the lawsuit, by country, are:

United States: President Clinton, Secretary of State Madeleine Albright and Secretary of Defense William Cohen.

United Kingdom: Prime Minister Tony Blair, Robin Cook and George Roberson.

Canada: Prime Minister Jean Chrétien, Lloyd Axworthy and Arthur Eggleton.

Belgium: Prime Minister Jean-Luc Dehaene and E. Derycke and J.P. Poncelet.

Czech Republic: President Vaclav Havel, J. Kavan and V. Vetchy.

Denmark: Prime Minister Poul Nyrup Rasmussen, N.H. Petersen and H. Haekerup.

France: President Jacques Chirac, Lionel Jospin, H. Védryne and Alain Richard.

Germany: Chanceller Gerhard Schröder, J. Fischer and R. Scharping.

Greece: Prime Minister Kostas Simitis, G. Papandreou, A. Tsouhazopoulos.

Hungary: Prime Minister Viktor Orbán, J. Martonyi, J. Szabo.

Iceland Prime Minister David Oddsson, H. Asgrimsson and G. Palsson.

Italy: President Massimo D'Alema, L. Dini and C. Scognamiglio.

Luxembourg: Prime Minister Jean-Claude Juncker, J. Pons and Alex Bodry.

Netherlands: Prime Minister Willem Kok, J. van Aartsen and F.H.G. de Grave.

Norway: Prime Minister Kjell Magne Bondevik, K. Vollebaek and D.J. Fjaervoll.

Poland: Prime Minister Jerry Buzek, B. Geremek and J. Onyszkiewicz.

Portugal: Prime Minister Antonio Manuel de Oliveira Guterres, J.J. Matos da Gama and V. Simao.

Spain: President Jose Maria Aznar, A. Matutes and E. Serra Rexach.

Turkey: Prime Minister Bulen Ecevit, I Cem and H.S. Turk.

Also charged in the lawsuit are NATO officials Javier Solana, Jamie Shea, Wesley K. Clark, Harold W. German, Konrad Gregtag, D.J.G. Wilby, Farisio Maltinti, Giuseppe Marani and Daniel P. Leaf.

### CLINTON AND MANY OTHERS CHARGED!!

*The people of Yugoslavia are living under the rule of an indicted war criminal. Will the American public face a similar fate?*

Exclusive TO THE SPOTLIGHT  
by Margo Turner

Yugoslav President Slobodan Milosevic is the first sitting head of state indicted for murder, forced deportations and persecution. The Serbian dictator may have company if an international lawsuit leads to the indictment of President



**ORDER**

**THE PAPER THAT**

**• GIVES YOU**

**"THE OTHER SIDE OF THE NEWS"**

**• REPORTS ON EVENTS WHICH ARE VITAL TO YOUR WELFARE**

**MAKE UP YOUR OWN MIND WHO IS BEING HONEST WITH YOU—**

**THE ESTABLISHMENT MEDIA OR THE SPOTLIGHT**  
(YOUR WEEKLY NEWSPAPER FROM WASHINGTON SINCE 1975)

**TO SUBSCRIBE—**

call 1 (800) 522-6292 toll free.

Clinton and other NATO leaders for war crimes in the alliance's 11-week bombing against Yugoslavia.

Lawyers from Britain, Canada, Greece and Switzerland have met with Louise Arbour, chief prosecutor of the United Nations' International Criminal Tribunal for the former Yugoslavia (ICTY), to discuss evidence that showed NATO violated international law, thereby causing civilian death, injury and destruction in Yugoslavia.

Fifteen lawyers and law professors from Canada, Spain and France, as well as the American Association of Jurists which is a Pan American organization of lawyers, judges, law professors and students, are convinced that Clinton and other NATO leaders have committed war crimes in the NATO bombing campaign against Yugoslavia.

In its lawsuit, the group names Clinton and 60 other heads of state and governments as well as foreign ministers, defense ministers and NATO officials. It claims NATO violated the United Nations Charter, the NATO treaty, the Geneva Convention and the Principles of International Law recognized by the Nuremberg Tribunal.

During the NATO bombing, Yugoslavia was "exposed to extensive civilian destruction, unprecedented in modern history of the world", according to the lawsuit. NATO focused its attacks "primarily on civilian targets, directly threatening the lives and fundamental human rights of the entire population" of Yugoslavia.

The lawsuit alleges that NATO leaders admitted to having agreed upon and ordered the bombing of civilian targets "being fully aware of their nature and effects". There is ample evidence in public statements by NATO leaders that "these attacks on civilian targets are part of a deliberate attempt to terrorize the population to turn it against its leadership", the lawsuit claimed. The lawsuit cites a statement made by United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights Mary Robinson:

In the NATO bombing of the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia, large numbers of civilians have incontestably been killed, civilian installations targeted on the grounds that they are or could be of military application and NATO remains sole judge of what is or is not acceptable to bomb. In this situation, the principle of proportionality must be adhered to by those carrying out the bombing campaign. It surely must be right to ask those carrying out the bombing campaign to weigh the consequences of their campaign for civilians in the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia.

Professor Michael Mandel from Osgoode Hall Law School in Toronto, Canada, is one of the professors making the charges. He says the bombing of civilians in Yugoslavia is criminal and punishable under the laws governing the Yugoslav war crimes tribunal.

"You cannot kill a woman and a child in Belgrade on the theoretical possibility that it might save a woman and a child in Pristina," Mandel added. "Even in a legal war you cannot kill

civilians and destroy an entire country as a military strategy. But this is an illegal war and the NATO leaders are acting like outlaws."

Whether or not Clinton and other NATO leaders named in the lawsuit are indicted remains to be seen. The ICTY is conducting an ongoing investigation, according to Arbour when she announced May 27 the indictment of Milosevic and four senior associates—Milan Milutinovic, president of the Republic of Serbia; Nikola Sainovic, deputy prime minister of Yugoslavia; Dragoljub Ojdanic, chief of the general staff of the armed forces of Yugoslavia; and Vlatko Stojiljkovic, Serbia's minister of internal affairs.

"This indictment is the product of intense efforts by a large number of people in my office," Arbour said. "It does not represent the totality of the charges that may result from our continuing investigations of these accused, nor does it represent our final determination of the responsibility of others in relation to the same events."

An appendix to the indictment includes 344 Kosovars who were casualties of mass killings in seven towns in March and April. They range in age from 95 (Selim Nebihi, a male) to 2 (Diona Caka, a girl).

Milosevic and the four senior associates are alleged to be criminally responsible for the actions of Yugoslav military forces, the police force of Serbia, some police units from Yugoslavia and associated paramilitary units based on:

- \* Their individual responsibility, having planned, instigated, ordered or otherwise aided and abetted their planning, preparation or execution (Article 7.1 of the statute); and,

- \* In relation to four of them (Sainovic is the exception), their superior authority, having known or had reason to know that their subordinates were about to commit such acts or to punish those subordinates who did those acts (Article 7.3 of the statute).

The indictment is "a giant step for human rights, on the order of Gen. Augusto Pinochet's arrest in London this past October, and has the integrity missing from NATO's war", according to an editorial by the Center for International Policy (CIP), based in Washington, D.C.

The editorial pointed out that NATO was quick to "trumpet" the indictment as justification for its air war against Yugoslavia. It further stated:

But tribunals and truth commissions have validity only as alternatives to war and vengeance, not as adjuncts to bombing campaigns. Milosevic's crimes do not diminish the seriousness of NATO's violations of the Geneva Convention or the immorality of its actions, which have caused dozens of civilian deaths and widespread destruction of nonmilitary targets. The judges of the World Court, even as they rejected Yugoslavia's petitions seeking an end to the bombing on the grounds that they lacked jurisdiction, expressed "profound concern" about the legal basis for NATO's action. How can the

alliance applaud Milosevic's indictment under international law when it views itself as above those standards?

The ICTY "is everything this war is not", the editorial explained. The tribunal is chartered by and responsible to the UN, and is "truly transnational in leadership"—Mrs. Arbour is Canadian, her predecessor was South African, judges and the judges are from Malaysia, Morocco and other countries. It is "rooted in a humane vision of international law as a vehicle for defending the victims of state abuses of power". [End quoting]

This could help to scare some puppets into rebelling against the orders given by their superiors. However, the crooks in high places will try their best to turn such an effort as this into favorable publicity for advancing their agendas.

### RUSSIAN HACKERS STEAL U.S. WEAPONS SECRETS

Excerpted from a *SPECTRUM* reader's contribution, 7/25/99: [quoting]

by Matthew Campbell

American officials believe Russia may have stolen some of the nation's most sensitive military secrets, including weapons guidance systems and naval intelligence codes, in a concerted espionage offensive that investigators have called operation Moonlight Maze.

The intelligence heist, that could cause damage to America in excess of that caused by Chinese espionage in nuclear laboratories, involved computer hacking over the past six months.

This was so sophisticated and well coordinated that security experts trying to build ramparts against further incursions believe America may be losing the world's first "cyber war".

Investigators suspect Russia is behind the series of "hits" against American computer systems since January. In one case, a technician trying to track a computer intruder watched in amazement as a secret document from a naval facility was "hijacked" to Moscow from under his nose.

American experts have long warned of a "digital Pearl Harbor" in which an enemy exploits America's reliance on computer technology to steal secrets or spread chaos as effectively as any attack using missiles and bombs.

In a secret briefing on Moonlight Maze, John Hamre, the Deputy Defence Secretary, told a congressional committee: "We are in the middle of a cyber war".

Besides military computer systems, private research and development institutes have been plundered in the same operation. Such institutes are reluctant to discuss losses, which experts claim may amount to hundreds of millions of dollars.

"We're no longer dealing with a world of disgruntled teenagers," said a White House

official, referring to previous cases of computer hacking in which pranksters have been found responsible for incursions. "It is impossible to overstate the seriousness of this problem. The president is very concerned about it."

The offensive began early this year, when a startling new method of hacking into American computer systems was detected. A military computer server near San Antonio, Texas was "probed" for several days by hackers who had entered the system through an overseas site on the Internet.

Dozens of infiltrations ensued at other military facilities and even at the Pentagon in Washington. When research laboratories also reported incursions using the Internet technique, officials realized that a "cyber invasion" was under way.

"There were deliberate and highly coordinated attacks occurring in our defence department systems that appeared to be coming from one country," said Curt Weldon, chairman of a congressional committee for military research and development. "Such a thing has never happened before. It's very real and very alarming."

Even top-secret military installations whose expertise is intelligence security have been breached. At the Space and Naval Warfare Systems Command (Spawar), a unit in San Diego, California that specializes in safeguarding naval intelligence codes, Ron Broersma, an engineer, was alerted to the problem when a computer print job took an unusually long time.

To his amazement, monitoring tools showed that the file had been removed from the printing queue and transmitted to an Internet server in Moscow before being sent back to San Diego. "It turned out to be a real tough problem for us," he told a private computer seminar last month.

Archives Available at: <http://home.ease.lsoft.com/archives/CTRL.html> [End quoting]

Now we have a new kind of quiet warfare to consider—along with chemical and biological avenues. And since computers have become so central to our entire technical infrastructure, the possibilities are truly staggering.

#### EDGAR CAYCE RETURNS? THE AWAKENING OF A "WANDERER"



Edgar Cayce/David Wilcock

From the INTERNET, <<http://>

ascension2000.com> 7/22/99: [quoting]

Read the story of the bizarre twists and turns of David Wilcock's life, eventually culminating in his achievement of full contact with higher-dimensional intelligence and recognition of the "vibrational similarity" he possesses with Edgar Cayce. We will also see, through David's early science fiction novellas and writings, that the possibility of his being a "Wanderer" or having an extraterrestrial identity had been present for quite some time. What this means is that the soul of the entity originates from higher-dimensional levels, volunteering to take on human incarnations and forget the truth of its identity. Only a small number of "Wanderers" are able to "penetrate the forgetting", and David does eventually realize this about himself. The documented "proof" that he experiences on the personal level is astounding. And thus, David's story is a landmark achievement in the documentation of the full case history of a "Wanderer" from birth to the recommencement of full contact with the "ET family".

#### "CLEAREST CHANNEL I'VE SEEN IN A LONG TIME" IS FREQUENT PUBLIC COMMENT

Straight from the Source's mouth!

Read the book of "straight readings" that was composed by higher-dimensional intelligence starting on Nov. 26, 1997, almost exactly one year after Wilcock's connection first got started. One day after the book started to be written, the forces told him of his connection to Edgar Cayce. It is an engrossing compendium of Wilcock's finest readings regarding Ascension and preparation. Thousands of readers have been awed by the beauty and presence of the Wilcock Readings. This can also be read as the follow-up to "Convergence", told from the angelic/ET's point of view. [End quoting]

After reading his material, decide for yourselves if his claim of being the returned Edgar Cayce is true.

For those of you who are familiar with Edgar Cayce, and believe his claim, this should be good news. Edgar Cayce—in one of his recorded readings that he gave—stated that he would return in 1998. David made his first public appearance in 1998 as the returned Edgar Cayce.

He was on the Laura Lee radio talk show on Sat. July 17, 1999, <[www.lauralee.com](http://www.lauralee.com)>. This should be in her archive file by this time so you can listen to it on RealAudio if you have a computer.

Rick Martin is planning to have an interview with David for an upcoming issue of *The SPECTRUM*. I suggest that if you don't have a computer, but have a friend with an Internet setup, they might print out some of the information for you. He has lots of information on his website received from the Higher Beings .

#### THE 1999 WOODSTOCK FESTIVAL RIOT

From the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <[wrldline@texas.net](mailto:wrldline@texas.net)>, 7/28/99: [quoting]

When we heard the 1999 Woodstock festival was going to be held on the grounds of a "decommissioned" Air Force base, our antennae started twitching.

Anyone who has followed the subjects of covert and/or "black" projects operated by our friendly "shadow" government would be well aware that military facilities and bases are OFTEN sites for ultra-classified research and experimentation of a shockingly unethical, inhuman/inhumane and generally flat-out MALEVOLENT AND MALICIOUS nature.

Many such bases have massive underground facilities which remain in operation AFTER the surface installation has been decommissioned and/or "shuttered".

Prominent among the fields "researched" by these sociopathic creeps at such installations is mind control—implemented by a wide variety of techniques and tactics.

We find it very odd that the latest Woodstock "festival" was held on the grounds of the decommissioned Griffis Air Force Base in New York. New York's Air Force facilities have a long and wretched history as being hotshots for mind-control experimentation of a most outrageous sort.

Many such bases remain in some level of operation with regard to the highly classified mind-control programs noted.

How interesting, then, that the music festival held on the Griffis AFB grounds erupted into a fiery, uncontrollable riot at the conclusion of the 3-day event, with hundreds if not thousands of youngsters going completely wacky in an orgy of destruction, looting, violence, and general all around mayhem. Most FORTUNATELY there were no serious injuries or deaths—however, the situation by ALL ACCOUNTS was COMPLETELY out of control in every sense of the word. [End quoting]

Does what happened make more sense after reading this story—even if you don't like it?? Assume that it was no accident the AFB site was made available for the concert event. What better way to conduct large-scale covert experiments before entire cities are the target.

#### BIG HOPES FOR TINY MACHINES

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, Aug. 1998: [quoting]

The price of getting small is about to shrink. At the University of Southern California (USC) researchers have perfected a way to cheaply produce large numbers of miniature mechanical devices.

Currently, machines made from parts that are tinier than the width of a human hair must be made in small batches and only in cleanrooms,

which makes them too expensive for mass-produced products, says USC researcher Adam Cohen. He and a team of USC engineers recently perfected an electrochemical fabrication (EFAB) process that eliminates the need for costly cleanrooms.

"It's like a form of printing where an entire complex device is made by piling one slice on top of another," Cohen says. This means that small devices can also be made larger by placing hundreds and someday thousands of layers on each other.

Cohen's team demonstrated EFAB by making the ant-size metal chain shown above.

Cohen believes that EFAB production will be welcomed by companies that make products that contain both precision mechanical parts and electronic control systems.

"I think the mechanism for a bar-code scanner, which now costs \$50 to \$100, could be mass-produced for less than \$1 with EFAB," he says. [End quoting]

Here is yet another technology that is probably highly developed already at super-secret underground military laboratories. The problem is, it's likely being used against we-the-people!

#### TESTS SET ON SAFETY OF GENETICALLY ENGINEERED FOODS

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 7/14/99: [quoting]

Acknowledging the worsening trade tensions with Europe over genetically engineered foods, the Clinton administration said Tuesday for the first time that it would conduct long-term studies on the safety of altered farm products.

But in a speech Tuesday, Secretary of Agriculture Dan Glickman insisted that the administration would use all its legal remedies to compel Europe to accept American farm products like soybeans and corn, even if that meant placing tariffs on European-made goods this summer.

Glickman also said the administration was considering asking the food industry to do voluntary information labeling, a practice strongly opposed by the biotech industry but one that has been demanded by the Europeans and some American consumers.

Glickman's speech came as American farmers complained of declining prices and as Europe refused to accept any new genetically altered products. But Glickman also warned companies that were leading the technological advances in genetic modification of crops that they must accept responsibility for environmentally safe products and disclosure of any problems.

The Agriculture Department has approved 50 varieties of crops that have been engineered to be resistant to insects, herbicides or plant viruses.

While Glickman stressed that most studies had indicated that there were no known health risks to consumers, he said no long-term studies had been conducted—one of the central arguments made by Europeans. In the past few years

members of the European Union have refused to import many products that contain genetically modified ingredients. But the United States has won a major case with the World Trade Organization to force Europe to accept its hormone-fed beef.

Environmental and consumer groups that have sued the government over labeling and the lack of safety testing said they were pleased that the administration had taken the first conciliatory steps toward consumers.

"The U.S. has realized it can't bully its way out of this problem," said Rebecca Goldberg, a senior scientist with the Environmental Defense Fund. "Just a year ago, I don't think there was anyone in the Agriculture Department that would have acknowledged the legitimate issues of risk."

Concerns about genetically modified foods in the United States have only recently begun to coalesce around the finding that the caterpillars of monarch butterflies were killed by pollen from a genetically engineered form of corn in a laboratory test. The corn was modified so that it would be resistant to the corn borer. [End quoting]

It is interesting to note that more and more agricultural scientists are beginning to express their concerns about the effects of genetically modified crops. This suggests the truth of the matter is a lot worse than we have been led to believe. After all, these scientists (and their families) have to eat, too!

#### THE PRICE PAID BY THE 56 WHO SIGNED THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE

From the INTERNET, <<http://www.sightings.com/politics4/-pricepayed.htm>>, 7/99: [quoting]

This Sunday we'll celebrate Independence Day. But have you ever wondered what happened to the 56 men who signed the *Declaration of Independence*?

Five signers were captured by the British as traitors, and tortured before they died. Twelve had their homes ransacked and burned.

Two lost their sons serving in the Revolutionary Army, another had two sons captured.

Nine of the 56 fought and died from wounds or hardships of the Revolutionary War.

They signed and they pledged their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor. What kind of men were they? Twenty-four were lawyers and jurists. Eleven were merchants, nine were farmers and large plantation owners, men of means, well educated.

But they signed the *Declaration of Independence* knowing full well that the penalty would be death if they were captured.

Carter Braxton of Virginia, a wealthy planter and trader, saw his ships swept from the seas by the British Navy. He sold his home and properties to pay his debts, and died in rags.

Thomas McKeam was so hounded by the British that he was forced to move his family almost constantly. He served in the Congress without pay, and his family was kept in hiding. His possessions were taken from him, and poverty was his reward.

Vandals or soldiers looted the properties of Dillery, Hall, Clymer, Walton, Gwinnett, Heyward, Rutledge, and Middleton.

At the battle of Yorktown, Thomas Nelson, Jr., noted that the British General Cornwallis had taken over the Nelson home for his headquarters. He quietly urged General George Washington to open fire.

The home was destroyed, and Nelson died bankrupt.

Francis Lewis had his home and properties destroyed.

The enemy jailed his wife, and she died within a few months.

John Hart was driven from his wife's bedside as she was dying. Their 13 children fled for their lives. His fields and his gristmill were laid to waste. For more than a year he lived in forests and caves, returning home to find his wife dead and his children vanished. A few weeks later he died from exhaustion and a broken heart.

Norris and Livingston suffered similar fates.

Such were the stories and sacrifices of the American Revolution. These were not wild-eyed, rabble-rousing ruffians. They were soft-spoken men of means and education. They had security, but they valued liberty more. Standing tall, straight, and unwavering, they pledged: "...the support of this *Declaration*, with firm reliance on the protection of the Divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other, our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor."

They gave you and me a free and independent America.

The history books never told you a lot of what happened in the Revolutionary War. We didn't just fight the British. We were British subjects at that time and we fought our own government! Some of us take these liberties so much for granted. We shouldn't.

So, take a couple of minutes while enjoying your 4th of July holiday and silently thank these patriots. It's not much to ask for the price they paid. [End quoting]

This should make all of us stop and think how we can do more to stop the continued downfall of this once-great nation under God!

#### SUPREME COURT ADDS, WEAKENS POLICE POWERS

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 7/9/99: [quoting]

The Wyoming Highway Patrol troopers who pulled over a speeding car had no idea a back-seat passenger was carrying drugs in her purse. But they ended up looking inside it anyway, a search now condoned by the nation's highest court.

That ruling is part of an annual summer ritual,

in which police departments across America are detailing for officers the Supreme Court's latest dos and don'ts of their work—guidelines that become part of the fabric of daily life.

The Wyoming troopers had noticed a hypodermic syringe in the driver's shirt pocket, and he admitted having used it to take drugs. That sparked a search of the whole car. This spring, the nation's highest court said the purse search was legal even though police had no reason to suspect the passenger of any crime.

In the court's recently ended 1998-99 term, police won some and lost some.

Some of the court's latest decisions include:

\* May police generally search motorists and their cars after ticketing them for routine traffic violations? No.

\* Can police let TV camera crews and other news media accompany them when they enter someone's home to conduct a search or make an arrest? No.

\* Can police tell people loitering with known street gang members to move on and arrest them if they refuse? No.

\* May police, acting without court warrants, seize someone's car from a public place if they believe it was used for a crime? Yes. [End quoting]

Every time they give us anything, they usually behind-the-scenes take a few more of our liberties. Please—DON'T get complacent!!

### SOME WEBSITES TO CHECK OUT

<http://www.beyond-the-illusion.com/pipermail/illusions/>

<http://www.lauralee.com/>

<http://www.sightings.com/>

<http://www.millennngroup.com/repository/repository.html>

### REMEMBER YOUR FAVORITE ANN LANDERS COLUMN?

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 7/12/99: [quoting]

Dear Ann Landers: I read with interest the letter from the grandparents who couldn't please their 13-year-old granddaughter when she visited them. Permit me to share how my husband and I dealt with a visit from our teenage nephew.

Two months before "Seth's" arrival, I sent him a survey with a self-addressed, stamped envelope attached. On the survey, I listed 30 possible activities, including baseball games, art galleries, zoos, theater events, bird watching, jazz clubs, boat rides and so on. There were four responses for him to check for each activity: (1) I Wouldn't be caught dead there. (2) OK, if I have to. (3) Might be OK. (4) Wow! Wait until I get my coat.

Seth's mother told us he spent a lot of time going over the survey and enjoyed doing it. The survey arrived at our home four days before his visit, which allowed us to schedule what he

wanted to do. Seth's visit with us was a delight because we didn't waste time or risk becoming involved in activities that would have bored him to tears.

Seth appreciated having some say in his activities, and the visit was terrific. He felt comfortable with us and knew we would not force him to do things he had no interest in. Our next visit will be even better. Please pass it along.

—Janet in San Francisco

Dear Janet: Consider it passed. What a splendid idea! [End quoting]

### U.S. PLANES STRIKE IRAQI INSTALLATIONS

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 7/19/99: [quoting]

BAGHDAD, Iraq—U.S. airstrikes in southern Iraq killed 14 civilians and wounded 17 others Sunday, the Iraqi military said.

The planes entered Iraq from Saudi Arabia and Kuwait and "attacked our civilian installations", the military said in a statement carried by the official Iraqi News Agency.

The U.S. forces' Central Command in Florida said earlier its warplanes had attacked two military sites in southern Iraq after Iraqi anti-aircraft guns fired at aircraft enforcing the "no fly" zone.

However, U.S. Navy Lt. Cmdr. Ernest Duplessis, a Central Command spokesman, said he could not confirm any casualties.

"Battle damage assessment is ongoing. I can't substantiate what they said," Duplessis said.

The death toll is the highest reported by Iraq since it started challenging the planes maintaining the no-fly zones over northern and southern Iraq in December.

The Iraqi statement said the "enemy planes" caused destruction at the sites hit, but it did not give the nature of the targets or say where they were.

Central Command said the U.S. planes struck a missile battery near Abu Sukhayr, 200 miles south of Baghdad, and a military communications site near Al Khidr, 150 miles southeast of the Iraqi capital.

The command said the U.S. planes used "precision-guided munitions" to hit the targets.

The U.S. statement did not identify the nationality of the planes the Iraqi guns had fired at earlier. But U.S. and British planes patrol the no-fly zones, set up after the 1991 Persian Gulf War to protect Kurdish rebels in the north and the Shiite Muslim minority in the south. [End quoting]

Skirmishes like this will continue, and get worse, as the dark crooks in high places work to advance their agenda of igniting World War III.

### 6TH GRADERS' VERSION OF HISTORY

From the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 7/26/99: [quoting]

1. Ancient Egypt was inhabited by mummies and they all wrote in hydraulics. They lived in the Sarah Dessert. The climate of the Sarah is such that the inhabitants have to live elsewhere.

2. The *Bible* is full of interesting caricatures.

In the first book of the *Bible*, *Guinnessis*, Adam and Eve were created from an apple tree. One of their children, Cain, asked, "Am I my brother's son?"

3. Moses led the Hebrew slaves to the Red Sea, where they made unleavened bread, which is bread made without any ingredients. Moses went up on Mount Cyanide to get the Ten Commandments. He died before he ever reached Canada.

4. Solomon had three hundred wives and seven hundred porcupines.

5. The Greeks were a highly sculptured people, and without them we couldn't have history. The Greeks also had myths. A myth is a female moth.

6. Actually, Homer was not written by Homer, but by another man of that name.

7. Socrates was a famous Greek teacher who went around giving people advice. They killed him. Socrates died from an overdose of wedlock. After his death, his career suffered a dramatic decline.

8. In the Olympic games, Greeks ran races, jumped, hurled biscuits, and threw the java.

9. Eventually, the Romans conquered the Greeks. History calls people Romans because they never stayed in one place for very long. [End quoting]

You have to admit, this is better than the kind of disinformation we are fed every day by the print and broadcasting media—and more entertaining to boot! The problem is, a lot of high school seniors are testing at this same level, which is just what the crooks in high places want.

### FOLLOW THE LEADER

From *THE SPOTLIGHT*, 5/10/99: [quoting]

"We must do more to reach our children and teach them to express their anger and to resolve their conflicts with words, and weapons."—Commander-in-Chief Bill Clinton on the Littleton, Colo, shooting. [End quoting]

A little slip-of-the-tongue goes a long way to revealing the true agenda.

### YOUR HISTORY IN YOUR POCKET

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, June 1999: [quoting]

The state of New Jersey is planning an ambitious program to place information about a person's contact with law enforcement and government agencies on a computer chip built into his driver's license.

In addition to storing a digital image of the driver, it would summarize the person's history

of run-ins with law enforcement, including arrests, convictions and traffic violations. It would also list scheduled court appearances.

The state official who designed the license told PM the software allows it to be linked to bank accounts. This would enable the holder to automatically pay for bus tickets or road tolls.

Hackers beware: Attempting to read your chip could land you in prison. [End quoting]

It looks like big brother is closing down on us fast!! Be sure to read David Icke's Front Page interview in this issue of *The SPECTRUM* for more about these microchip devices.

OIL STRATEGY HOLDS  
AS CRUDE PRICES RISE

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 7/2/99: [quoting]

Crude oil prices are rising to their highest level in nearly two years as producers show unusual cooperation in working to end world overproduction, but there's no guarantee that prices at the it pump will follow.

The surge in oil prices has not translated into the same jump in gas prices, which are on average up 20 cents since February.

Retail gasoline prices fluctuate based on

demand, competitive issues, taxes in a geographical region, refinery production and capacity, and both present and anticipated future crude oil prices. [End quoting]

There is no good reason for this jump in oil prices—it's just plain cartel greed.

FOX'S FAMILY GUY LOSES  
ADVERTISERS OVER CONTENT

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 6/30/99: [quoting]

Fox's new animated show *Family Guy*, which had the makings of a new hit during its run on the air this spring, is in trouble with a list of important advertisers, some of which have already pulled commercials from the series.

The advertisers, which include Coca-Cola and Philip Morris, had each received strongly worded letters as part of a letter-writing campaign directed by a Connecticut school headmaster who complained that the show includes anti-Semitic, racist and sexist humor. Executives at Coca-Cola and Philip-Morris, however, said that they dropped out as sponsors based on their own review of its content. [End quoting]

Put enough pressure on the advertisers and you'll get results.

your rates through the roof. So we can pretty much guarantee you'll be paying more in premiums if this bill becomes law.

You can bet, too, that the hike will cost motorists far more than the price of a new car seat from the neighborhood discount outlet.

Secondhand sales? Come on, lawmakers, the consumer can check out straps, housing, buckles, etc., and decide whether the used seat is OK.

While a new seat is preferable—manufacturers say their seats can sustain hairline cracks in minor crashes—how are we going to enforce such a law? By roving garage-sale patrols or carseat sting operations? And at what expense and cost to other law enforcement programs? [End quoting]

These people will stop at nothing to get into your wallets. We can stop it if we'll speak up!!

This isn't just for Californians because, as goes that state, certainly the other political thieves will follow.

GREAT TRUTHS ABOUT LIFE  
THAT ADULTS HAVE LEARNED

From the INTERNET, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 7/99: [quoting]

Laughing helps. It's like jogging on the inside.

The best way to keep kids at home is to make the home a pleasant atmosphere—and let the air out of their tires.

Today's mighty oak is just yesterday's nut that held its ground.

Middle age is when you choose your cereal for the fiber, not the toy.

Families are like fudge, mostly sweet with a few nuts. [End quoting]

LOVE

From the INTERNET, <<http://caus.org>> 7/11/99: [quoting]

by Eman8tions

I never get tired of love. I love thinking about it, writing about it, feeling it, being it.

There was a time, not so long ago, when I was uncomfortable with love. I had it so confused and fouled up, lots of pride and fear around it.

I always knew I wanted love, but somehow I made it difficult. I only wanted to love and be loved in certain ways by certain people.

I was in charge of quality control and kept shutting down the line.

Production faltered and I almost lost the plant.

Love wants so much to be a part of everything.

We are stricken with shyness. Love can be so embarrassing.

But realizing love is the only thing that matters makes me braver.

I was the one stopping it.

SAFETY CHECK

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 7/6/99: [quoting]

TWO bills regarding child safety seats are making their way through the Legislature. Somebody in Sacramento ought to stop them because they have more to do with safeguarding corporate profits than keeping kids safe.

SB 363 would require insurance companies to treat the seats as part of the vehicle and replace them after every accident—even fender-benders. SB 567 would ban the sale of used car seats.

Think about it. If you accidentally crunch someone's taillight, that little mishap can end up costing your insurer thousands and send

The SPECTRUM

—A WISDOM BOOKS & PRESS PUBLICATION —

SUBSCRIPTION ORDER FORM

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_

COUNTRY: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_

CREDITCARD# \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_

SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)

Please make Check or Money Order in U.S. Funds Only

Payable to: The SPECTRUM

9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158

Las Vegas, NV 89117

toll free 1-877-280-2866

Single Subscriptions

QTY	U.S.	U.S. w/ENVELOPE	CAN/MEX	FOREIGN	TOTAL
13 ISSUES	\$35	\$45	\$45	\$50	
26 ISSUES	\$65	\$85	\$85	\$95	
52 ISSUES	\$120	\$160	\$160	\$180	

Quantity Subscriptions

QTY	10 copies	25 copies	50 copies	100 copies	TOTAL
13 ISSUES	\$100	\$130	\$165	\$280	
26 ISSUES	\$195	\$255	\$325	\$550	
52 ISSUES	\$385	\$505	\$645	\$1100	

Today I just love and I love it.

### TRUE LOVE

The passengers on the bus watched sympathetically as the attractive young woman with the white cane made her way carefully up the steps. She paid the driver and, using her hands to feel the location of the seats, walked down the aisle and found the seat he'd told her was empty. Then she settled in, placed her briefcase on her lap and rested her cane against her leg.

It had been a year since Susan, thirty-four, became blind. Due to a medical misdiagnosis she had been rendered sightless, and she was suddenly thrown into a world of darkness, anger, frustration and self-pity. Once a fiercely independent woman, Susan now felt condemned by this terrible twist of fate to become a powerless, helpless burden on everyone around her. "How could this have happened to me?" she would plead, her heart knotted with anger. But no matter how much she cried or ranted or prayed, she knew the painful truth that her sight was never going to return.

A cloud of depression hung over Susan's once optimistic spirit. Just getting through each day was an exercise in frustration and exhaustion. And all she had to cling to was her husband Mark.

Mark was an Air Force officer and he loved Susan with all of his heart. When she first lost her sight, he watched her sink into despair and was determined to help his wife gain the strength and confidence she needed to become independent again. Mark's military background had trained him well to deal with sensitive situations, and yet he knew this was the most difficult battle he would ever face.

Finally, Susan felt ready to return to her job, but how would she get there? She used to take the bus, but was now too frightened to get around the city by herself. Mark volunteered to drive her to work each day, even though they worked at opposite ends of the city. At first, this comforted Susan and fulfilled Mark's need to protect his sightless wife who was so insecure about performing the slightest task. Soon, however, Mark realized that this arrangement wasn't working—it was hectic, and costly. Susan is going to have to start taking the bus again, he admitted to himself. But just the thought of mentioning it to her made him cringe. She was still so fragile, so angry. How would she react? Just as Mark predicted, Susan was horrified at the idea of taking the bus again. "I'm blind!" she responded bitterly. "How am I supposed to know where I'm going? I feel like you're abandoning me."

Mark's heart broke to hear these words, but he knew what had to be done. He promised Susan that each morning and evening he would ride the bus with her, for as long as it took, until she got the hang of it. And that is exactly what happened. For two solid weeks, Mark,

military uniform and all, accompanied Susan to and from work each day. He taught her how to rely on her other senses, specifically her hearing, to determine where she was and how to adapt to her new environment. He helped her befriend the bus drivers who could watch out for her, and save her a seat. He made her laugh, even on those not-so-good days when she would trip exiting the bus, or drop her briefcase.

Each morning they made the journey together, and Mark would take a cab back to his office. Although this routine was even more costly and exhausting than the previous one, Mark knew it was only a matter of time before Susan would be able to ride the bus on her own. He believed in her, in the Susan he used to know before she'd lost her sight, who wasn't afraid of any challenge and who would never, ever quit.

Finally, Susan decided that she was ready to try the trip on her own. Monday morning arrived, and before she left, she threw her arms around Mark, her temporary bus-riding companion, her husband, and her best friend. Her eyes filled with tears of gratitude for his loyalty, his patience, his love. She said goodbye, and for the first time, they went their separate ways. Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday. Each day on her own went perfectly, and Susan had never felt better. She was doing it! She was going to work all by herself!

On Friday morning, Susan took the bus to work as usual. As she was paying for her fare to exit the bus, the driver said, "Boy, I sure envy you." Susan wasn't sure if the driver was speaking to her or not. After all, who on Earth would ever envy a blind woman who had struggled just to find the courage to live for the past year? Curious, she asked the driver, "Why do you say that you envy me?" The driver responded, "It must feel so good to be taken care of and protected like you are." Susan had no idea what the driver was talking about, and asked again, "What do you mean?" The driver answered, "You know, every morning for the past week, a fine looking gentleman in a military uniform has been standing across the corner watching you when you get off the bus.

He makes sure you cross the street safely and he watches you until you enter your office building. Then he blows you a kiss, gives you a little salute and walks away. You are one lucky lady." Tears of happiness poured down Susan's cheeks. For although she couldn't

physically see him, she had always felt Mark's presence. She was lucky, so lucky, for he had given her a gift more powerful than sight, a gift she didn't need to see to believe—the gift of love that can bring light where there had been darkness.

God watches over us in just the same way. We may not know He is present. We may not be able to see His face, but He is there nonetheless! Be blessed in this thought: "God Loves You—even when you are not looking."

### ABOUT LOVE

by Eman8tions

I just can't get away from that topic.

Having it. Not having it. Experiencing it. Not experiencing it.

Oh I know: It's always there. God always understands and loves me, etc.

So what is it with so many people reporting that they can't find it, experience it, stay in it?

There are ups and downs, ins and outs to love, even God's love, the most unfathomable of all.

I keep getting reminders, love coming to me in obvious and subtle ways, waves gentle, crashing. I am feeling it strongly in the words people speak to me, the kindness of friends.

Everything is about love, its presence or absence.

Only it's never absent. I just get stupid and blind, forgetful.

Then the reminders wash over me like a puppy's tongue.

I laugh through my tears. Such glad, hungry love.

Have a lovely Sunday—as lovely as each of you are. Peter [End quoting]

We here at *The SPECTRUM* send you our love and best wishes, and thank you for your loyal support—and love. ▲

## NEWS AND ARTICLES

News articles and clippings can be submitted to:

Dr. Al Overholt  
P.O. Box 1567  
Tehachapi, Ca 93581  
email: alo@tminet.com

As always, I appreciate the many contributions you readers make to this column.

## Part II Of A Series

# Native American Perspectives: Remembering Who We Are

7/20/99 RAY BILGER

Fifteen-hundred years ago, while Europe was experiencing the barbarity of the Middle Ages, with garbage of all kinds and sewage being thrown right out of windows directly onto city streets, the Native Americans on the North American continent had already lived for at least 14,000 years in complete balance and harmony with Mother Earth. The Native Americans were living in accordance with the ancient ways for thousands of years before the word "ecology" was ever coined. How the word "civilized" ever came to be associated with those who squander their resources and senselessly destroy their environment has to be one of the most ironic unanswered questions of modern times.

The reverence and respect that the Native Americans have for Mother Earth and all living things is summed up well in the Ten Native American Commandments, as presented here by the Cheyenne Tribe: [Quoting]

I. Treat the Earth and all who dwell thereon with respect.

II. Remain close to the Great Spirit, in all that you do.

III. Show great respect for your fellow beings. (Especially respect yourself.)

IV. Work together for the benefit of all Mankind.

V. Give assistance and kindness wherever needed.

VI. Do what you know to be right. (But be careful not to fall into self-righteousness.)

VII. Look after the well being of mind and body.

VIII. Dedicate a share of your efforts to the greater good.

IX. Be truthful and honest at all times. (Especially be truthful and honest with yourself.)

X. Take full responsibility for your actions. [End quoting]

If these were the principles and values we were teaching our children in America's schools today, do you think we would have the number of school shootings we are seeing? Perhaps it's finally time we begin to take back the control of our educational system from those whose agenda is one of social disintegration rather than responsible harmony.

It may be hard to imagine a time when the great rivers of this land ran clean and clear, and were the source of fresh drinking water, yet for tens-of-thousands of years they were that way. Such was the nature of the relationship the Native Americans maintained with their environment.

Today the Native Americans continue to work at enlightening and warning mankind about the consequences of our unbalanced and exploitive approach to our environment. On November 22, 1993, over 28 Native American spiritual Elders delivered messages of peace, understanding, forgiveness, and respect to the United Nations in New York City. Chief Leon Shenandoah of the Six Nations Iroquois Confederacy stated: [Quoting]

It is prophesied in our Instructions that the end of the world will be near when the trees start dying from the tops down. That's what the maples are doing now. Our Instructions say the time will come when there will be no corn, when nothing will grow in the garden, when the water will be unfit to drink.... We were instructed to carry love for one another, and to show great respect for all the beings of the Earth.

In our ways, spiritual consciousness is the highest form of politics. We must live in harmony with the natural world and recognize that excessive exploitation can only lead to our own destruction. We cannot trade the welfare of our future generations for profit now.

We must stand together, the four sacred colors of man, as the one family that we are, in the interest of peace. We must abolish nuclear and conventional weapons of war.... We must raise leaders of peace.... Our energy is the combined will of all people with the Spirit of the natural world, to be of one body, one heart, and one mind for peace. [End quoting]

The "four sacred colors of man" refers to the Red man (native peoples all over the world), the Yellow man (Orientals), the Black man, and the White man. It is perhaps ironic or perhaps very astute that the Elders chose to deliver their messages to the U.N.—the very seat and foundation of the One World Government intent on exploiting resources, ruining the environment, and pitting one nation against another. The U.N. is, however, in a very visibly advantageous position to be able to

help initiate a major change in the direction the world is headed.

Unfortunately, all indications show that those vested with the power of managing the world's resources have not changed their general policies, except to become even more exploitive and thus destructive. As stated in my book *The Untold History Of America, Vol. I* [see ordering information nearby]: "The Native Americans' legends and prophecies have always told them the Earth would one day cleanse herself of what the White man has done, and that the Indians will return to power as the rightful caretakers of Mother Earth."

Rolling Thunder, introduced in Part I of this series, was a Shoshone medicine man, healer, and activist, but he had mastered the medicine traditions of several tribes. He was born a Cherokee, but eventually changed his tribe to Shoshone, that of his wife, Spotted Fawn.

Before he left the human dimension and crossed over to the spirit world on January 23, 1997, Rolling Thunder had traveled throughout the United States, Canada, and Europe, sharing his message about the brotherhood of mankind. He spoke at such places as the Edgar Cayce Foundation in Virginia Beach, the University of Texas at Austin, the University of California at Berkeley, the Indian Center in Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada, at Yakutat, Alaska, in Denmark, Austria, and elsewhere. He was always a very controversial figure, and even the C.I.A. was ever present to follow his movements.

Let's hear more from Rolling Thunder, here, on the battle between good and evil forces. This is the fundamental confrontation that we face bigtime as the planetary cleansing and transformation intensifies. [Quoting]

Let's be factual, all people are *not* the same. That's somebody else's propaganda. People are supposed to be the same, that's true, and supposed to be the same in the spirit, but it's not that way.... Someday it'll be that way, but it's not that way at this time.

There are evil forces working through some people, and there are good forces that work through others. And I know there's a war going on in the spirit world that is greater than any war that they can conjure up on this Earth at this time. And this

war is between the good and the evil forces.

Many Indians died before their time, or were killed off or murdered before their time, by the hundreds-of-thousands. Now they're coming back, and the prophecy was that some of you might not be able to recognize them, or they would look different—in other words, reincarnated. And we've met many, and we're the ones to know.

So, this war goes on in the spiritual world for the control of the minds of the people. And there are some greedy ones that are controlled by the evil forces... like in this country [U.S.A.]—very badly infested with it.... And they respect no one....

The prophecies are that it's not up to the Indians, it's up to the good White people to correct what the bad ones have done, which is entirely proper. We had nothing to do with that. I'm certain that there are enough good White people to do that, if they weren't so apathetic. But I'd like to go a little further and say that [most] are not concerned about their brother—they don't think they are getting hurt so they're not interested in the fact that it might be hurting someone else. And that's why I try to jar people awake—to get them to wake up and start doing something.

It's a racist government [in Washington, D.C.] and that's the way it was designed and set up and still is. I don't say that as a criticism. I'm saying it as a fact. The way it is...they've demonstrated it to us [Indians] for 200 years.... We're not asking them for anything, except to keep their treaties with our governments and tribes....

It's not all that hopeless, really. If good people could all get together, who believe in the Great Spirit's way of life, I think they could wake up those Congressmen—Representatives and Senators. [End quoting]

There is Indian prophecy that is preserved chiefly by the Hopi people and maintained by traditional Indian spokesmen everywhere. The most significant part of that prophecy pertains to an approaching transition that is often called the Day of Purification. Yet, the traditional Native Americans do not await some kind of ecological doomsday. Instead, they await this moment with hopeful anticipation. Here is Rolling Thunder again: [Quoting]

When you have pollution in one place, it spreads all over, just as arthritis or cancer spreads in the body. The Earth is sick now because the Earth is being mistreated.... Some of the natural disasters that might happen in the near future are only the natural readjustments that have to take place to throw off the sickness. A lot of things are on the land that don't belong there.... This is really going to be like a fever, or like vomiting—what you might call a physiological adjustment.

It's very important for people to realize this. The Earth is a living organism—the body of a higher individual who has a will and wants to be well.... People should treat their own bodies with respect, and it's the same thing with the Earth. Too many people don't know that, when they harm the Earth, they harm themselves, and when

they harm themselves, they harm the Earth.

It's not very easy for the White man to understand these things, because understanding is not knowing the kinds of facts that your books and teachers talk about. Understanding begins with love and respect for the Great Spirit—the life that is in all things, all the creatures and the plants, and even the rocks and the minerals. All things have their own will and their own way and their own purpose.... Such respect is a way of life. Such respect means that we never stop realizing and never neglect to carry out our obligation to ourselves and our environment. [End quoting]

As Chief Seattle once put it: "Humankind has not woven the web of life. We are but one thread within it. Whatever we do to the web, we do to ourselves. All things are bound together. All things connect."

The Hopi settled in the area now known as Four Corners, where the state lines of Arizona,

New Mexico, Utah and Colorado meet. This area is the "heart" of Turtle Island (the continental United States of America) and of Mother Earth.

The Hopi were told that, after a time, White men would come and take their land and try to lead the Hopi into evil ways. But in spite of all the pressures against them, the Hopi were told they must hold to their ancient religion and their land, though always without violence. If they succeeded, they were promised that their people and their land would be a center from which the True Spirit would be reawakened. Let's look at some of the Hopi prophecy: [Quoting]

At the beginning of this cycle of time, long ago, the Great Spirit came down and He made an appearance and He gathered the peoples of this Earth together on an island which is now beneath the water, and He gave each of us a responsibility and we call that the Guardianship. To the Indian people, the Red people, He gave the Guardianship

# *The Untold History Of America*



by Ray Bilger

**This book shatters the image that has traditionally been portrayed as American History, by exposing the high-level corruption that passes for business as usual in the Halls of Congress, the White House and throughout our entire Judicial system.**

***The Untold History Of America* was written for the specific purpose of providing a high school textbook for all American schools that would educate students about the real nature of our national situation. With a clear understanding of things as they exist in reality, students will then be in a much better position to go on in life and do something to correct our current downhill course.**

**This book is for those who want to know why America is the way it is today, where we went wrong, who are the responsible parties, and what we can do to bring back the American Dream our forefathers and mothers fought so hard to establish and gave their very lives to defend.**

**Special emphasis is placed throughout the book on the original inhabitants of America, the Native Americans. They lived for thousands of years on this continent in complete harmony and balance with the Earth. With their help we may yet be able to turn things around so that our tomorrows will be something we will all be honored to pass on to the children who are our future generations.**



The first 16 parts of Ray Bilger's ongoing research are compiled into the book:

*The Untold History Of America, Vol. I.*

Now available from Wisdom Books & Press for:



**U.S. and Canada \$10. plus \$3.50 S/H = \$13.50 U.S. funds**

**Foreign \$10. S/H = \$20. U.S. Funds**

Please see order form on Page 40



of the Earth. We were to learn during this cycle of time the teachings of the Earth, the plants that grow from the Earth, the foods that you can eat, and the herbs that are healing, so that when we came back together with the other brothers and sisters, we could share this knowledge with them. Something good was to happen on Earth.

To the Yellow race of people the Great Spirit gave the Guardianship of the wind. They were to learn about the sky and breathing and how to take that within ourselves for spiritual advancement. To the Black race of people was given the Guardianship of the water. They were to learn the teachings of the water, which is the chief of the elements, being the most humble and the most powerful. The White race of people were given the Guardianship of the fire. If you look at the center of many of the things they do, you will find the fire.

As time passed, the Great Spirit gave each of the four races two stone tablets. Ours are kept at the Hopi Reservation in Arizona at Four Corners Area on Third Mesa. So, we went through this cycle of time and each of the four races went to their directions and they learned their teachings.

The prophecies told us we would see the coming of spinning wheels filled with voices. This was the White man bringing their families in covered wagons across the prairies. So, the White man came to Turtle Island, and we were told in the prophecies that we should try to remind all the people that would come here of the sacredness of all things. If we could do that, then there would be peace on Earth.

But if we did not do that, when the roads went clear from east to west, and when the other races and colors of the Earth had walked clear across the land, if by that time we had not come together as a human family, the Great Spirit would grab the Earth with His hand and shake it. By the early 1900s, all the four colors had not come together to sit in the circle and share their teachings, and so the First Shaking of the Earth came to pass, what we know as the First World War.

The Elders gathered in Arizona around 1920 and wrote a letter to Woodrow Wilson asking if the Indian people could be included in the League of Nations. No one wrote back to the Native people and they were left out of the League of Nations, so the circle was still not complete.

The prophecies said that things would happen, that things would speed up a little bit. There would be a cobweb built around the Earth, and people would talk across this cobweb. This cobweb is the telephone.

Eventually, the Second Shaking of the Earth came to pass, and this shaking was worse than the first. This was the Second World War. The Hopi were told that the worst misuse of the Guardianship of the fire is called the “gourd of ashes”—what we know as the atomic bomb, with the ashes being the atomic fallout. The Elders tried to contact President Roosevelt and ask him not to use the gourd of ashes because it would have a great effect on the Earth, and eventually cause even greater destruction and a Third Shaking of the Earth, the Third World

War. But the gourd of ashes was then dropped on Japan.

The United Nations was formed, but it did not accommodate the Native people who tried to address the nations of the world, and the Elders knew this would not bring peace on Earth, but that there would be continuing and deepening confusion and that the little wars would get worse.

The prophecies said that when the eagle lands on the Moon, the powers will begin to come back to the Native people. When the U.S. astronauts landed on the Moon in 1969, they sent back the message, “The eagle has landed.” Within seven days of the time of the eagle landing on the Moon, the first Native alcoholism program was started on an Apache reservation in Arizona, and the Freedom of Indian Religion Act was introduced in the U.S. Congress....

The prophecies said that, as time passes, it will seem like time is going faster and faster. The Elders advised us that, as things speed up, you yourself should slow down. The faster things go, the slower you go. Because there is going to come a time when the Earth is going to be shaken a third time. The Great Spirit has shaken the Earth two times to remind us that we are a human family, to remind us that we should have greeted each other as brothers and sisters.

And so it is said there is going to be the Third Shaking of the Earth, but this time the Great Spirit will grab the Earth with both hands. Some people will not wake up in time before this happens, and will not survive it. For those who do survive, then there is going to be another attempt to make a circle of the human beings on Earth. And this time the Native people will not have to petition to join, but will be invited to enter the circle because the attitude toward the Native people will have changed by then, and all the four colors of the four directions will share their wisdom, and there will be peace on Earth.

People always ask: “Can’t we change it? Could we stop it?” The answer is yes. The prophecies are always either/or. Either you do this, or this will happen. We could have come together way back in 1565, and we could have a great civilization, but we didn’t.

Always along the path of these prophecies we could have come together. We still could. If we could stop the racial and religious disharmony, we

would not have to go through this Third Shaking. The Elders say the chance of that is pretty slim. But they say, what we can do is we can cushion it. We can cushion it so it won’t be quite so bad. And we can do this by sharing the teachings that will reunite us....

The Earth as we know it is going to change...but something so good is going to happen on the Earth that it cannot even be described.... This is the hardest time to live, but it is also the greatest honor to be alive to live to see this.... [End quoting]

Could we possibly have better advice than the above on which to act? We should be thankful that the Hopi have preserved this advice so accurately.

At one time some scientists came to the Hopis and said they wanted to take the stone tablets to a scientific laboratory to determine how old they are. The Hopis said, “We know how old they are.” The scientists said they wanted to confirm it, so the Hopis let them take a little piece, and so the scientists went and had a carbon-dating done on it. The scientists said the tablets were at least 10,000 years old, and perhaps as much as 50,000 years old.

Do we remember who we are and why we are here? This is surely a time when we need to remember that we are all brothers and sisters here on Mother Earth, put here by the Great Spirit (Creator Source) to live and care for and respect each other and our Mother Earth. As we look around us, does it appear as though we have followed the teachings and instructions of the One who put us all here together? We need not look very far to see the consequences we have brought upon ourselves for not respecting Mother Earth and each other. It is reasonable to assume that the four races of man will eventually build a peaceful world together—but not, it appears, before the Third Shaking of the Earth. We can all expect to learn some important lessons as this time of the Third Shaking unfolds. After all, we each have a good reason for choosing to be here at this critical time.

For those with access to the Internet, there is a wealth of information to be found on over 60 North American Native American tribes at < <http://www.rrgmcs.k12.nm.us/domagala.namericans.htm>>. In the next segment of this series we will look further into the Native American way of life and what being a Native American encompasses.▲

Fortunately for children, the  
uncertainties of the present always  
give way to the enchanted  
possibilities of the future.

— Kirkland

# Each New Day Is A Miracle Of Opportunities

7/25/99 SOLTEC

Good afternoon, my friend. It is I, Toniose Soltec, come in the Radiant One Light of Creator Source. Be at peace and be still. All is unfolding as it should and you will shortly see the "fruits" of your labors pay off in many untold ways.

Now that the energy pathway has been cleaned up and we have an untainted public medium in which to express these messages, you will naturally attract into your experience those who have a like-minded purpose and goal. The best thing any of you can do to expedite this process is to clean out the left-over emotional baggage associated with the "housecleaning" of the recent past.

Let those, who are so inclined to do so, spew out there fantastic tales of how they have been victimized and such. These ones will ONLY be hurting themselves by wallowing in their low-frequency state for extended periods of time.

Give no energy to these things and you will be well on your way to a higher-frequency range of operation wherein you will no longer attract the memories of these events. Get busy with more productive endeavors and you will not have time to sit and "lick the wounds" of past battles.

You will all, one day, remember these times with great appreciation and wonderment as you will (from hindsight) be able to see the Guiding Hand of Higher Orchestration working with you and through you. Let go of yesterday and look forever forward.

Learn your lessons and move on. It is never wise to dwell in the past once the lesson is learned. Mistakes and such (as seeming mistakes) are an essential part of the growth equation and they tend to help you to see more clearly the correct path. Stop beating yourselves up for any so-called mistakes you think you have made, for the truth of it is that there were no mistakes and you needed the lessons of contrast that each of your less-than-perfect choices provided you.

Earth changes are still coming. They are quite unavoidable at this point in the sequential equation of unfolding physical reality. As Geophysical Commander of this Earth

Transition Project, I have given you many past lessons about these upcoming changes. Mother Earth has been a patient and gracious host who has tolerated much thoughtless and injurious activity by you who depend upon her for your physical sustenance. Remember your planet has the right to seek her perfect balance, and as she continues through this journey, she will be cleansing the negativity from HER energy field just as you ones are doing.

Those who dwell in the negativity and entertain the lower-level astral energies (as well as lower-level thought forms) will find that their "reality" will continue to grow more and more erratic as the ego-based reactionary mind struggles to maintain control. These oscillations will drive many in your society into a drug-like hallucinating state where they will not be able to cope with the Higher Reality and advanced spiritual concepts of who they really are as a being. The "rational" mind will, in effect, be completely overloaded without the balance which derives from acceptance of the true nature and purpose of the physical experience. This condition alone will cause many to depart from your world, as the physical vehicle will not be able to work within such a conflicting mismatch of energies.

Ah, but this is why Creator God has sent the many teachers to incarnate at this time, so that each one will have the maximum potential for growth available to them. (And by potential, you may also read possibilities or opportunities.)

There are even teachers sent for the teachers. These more advanced ones usually connect directly to Higher Guidance for their counsel and are probably more "in disguise" than the teachers you recognize because their job is a subtle one of guidance of the guides.

All is as it should be and there is the perfect balance of players on the playing field. You are Creator manifest and you will be faced with displays of apparent "realities" that will seem to be real but are, in fact, false (though

convincing) holographic projections. These displays are designed to place you ones in a low-frequency state of fear which will keep you from going within and tapping the innate Creative Potential of your being. This will be done in a deliberate attempt to keep you mentally and emotionally distracted while the dark controllers attempt to depopulate the planet in preparation for a global dictatorship. However, too many a "sleeping giant" are awakening, and the dark plans will not succeed, for those dark ones have not the balance of God in their plans.

They want to know the general "rules of the game" but they tend to be too lazy to study and understand the significance of the details behind even the "abbreviated rules"—let alone seek out the complete understanding of the full set of rules which state YOU ARE CREATOR MANIFEST.

Monitor closely your emotional state for oscillatory swings. These swings are quite natural as you progress through your day-to-day lives, but the severity of the oscillations is what should be looked at. Keep your spirits high! Keep a close connection to Creator God. Be quick to ask Creator for assistance and understanding. The key to maintaining a sane reality is to come to understand the subtle nature of your constant and direct connection to Creator Source. These challenges are the growth opportunities that you ones have chosen to participate within.

Remember always that these lessons (these writings) are not for everyone and that there are many on your globe who are not ready for the challenges that many of you more aware ones are faced with, nor are these "younger" ones properly prepared to accept some of the advanced teachings that are being offered through MANY routes at this time. Each individual reality contributes to the whole collective reality, and through the ensemble of these various realities comes the unique physical/spiritual environment in which you participate.

The larger majority of ones on your planet are in a sleeplike trance of reactionary (instinctive) existence. These ones are easily molded, trained, and manipulated (through numerous mind-control techniques), and rarely have an original thought of their own, but rather, regurgitate what someone else has told them. This is fine and is part of the larger equation that makes up a truly balanced

environment.

As the planetary transition continues to unfold, each will be caused to stretch in terms of understanding and growth, and each will progress to the next suitable level of experience. Some of you will return to where you came from—the stars—while others will continue on as caretakers of this planet.

There will be massive numbers of ones who will transition out of the physical and will continue their incarnation cycles on planets with the suitable level of development that will be optimal for their growth.

There are no real endings, but rather, a forever-evolving newness and new beginnings. Each day holds a miraculous opportunity for new beginnings and changes. Your soul soars with Radiance when you are fulfilling your Fundamental Desire to create. You will resonate with joy when you take a step forward in awareness. Each new step is as big or small as you desire.

There are no speed limits that bind you to a set pace. There are, however, sequential steps, like climbing a ladder, that must be taken. You may choose to rest along the way, but you can't skip ahead without experiencing the proper balanced growth.

Many on your planet want the quick answer. They want to know the general "rules of the game" but they tend to be too lazy to study and understand the significance of the details behind even the "abbreviated rules"—let alone seek out the complete understanding of the full set of rules which state YOU ARE CREATOR MANIFEST. These ones thus tend to have the same limited understanding as those who taught them the "quick rules" in the first place (usually parents, pastors, coaches, seeming mentors). Thus the cycle of ignorance is propagated from one generation to the next, and life remains tedious for this majority who are yet asleep to the Great Potential that lies within them.

Always the teacher will come when the student is ready. This is to say, when the desire for understanding is strong enough and clear enough, you will draw the answer to you like iron to a magnet. "Seek and ye shall find" or "Knock and the door will open" are axioms worth remembering. These phrases represent a common component—DESIRE!

Your desire will lead you to what you are wanting every time. It is up to you to determine your desire and to recognize the answer when it presents itself to you—usually in a very subtle way that makes you pay attention within.

I am Ceres Anthonious "Toniose" Soltec. I come in and of the One Light of Creator God. I am Teacher, Guide, and Friend. May these words find inner understanding and help you to see the answers to some of the questions you are asking.

In Light (that which is opposite to ignorance), blessings and peace. Salu. ▲

# *The Biggest Secret*

## An Interview With David Icke

[Continued from Front Page]

during this conversation.

David hits hard on a wide range of topics, some of which will, surely, stretch your beliefs and expand your thinking. This is, literally, a "fasten your seatbelts and hold on to your hat" kind of conversation which captures David's riveting speaking style as best that can be done in print.

If you do not read this interview with an open mind, you will probably just dismiss the entire thing. But as a careful reading of *The Biggest Lie* will reveal, David has definitely done his homework—as usual!

As David told me, he has just done a month in Australia, New Zealand, Hong Kong, and America. He is now, as I write, in South Africa for a month, then back to America in September. He is confirmed in Seattle, Washington to speak at Washington State CTC from 10 a.m. to 5 p.m. on September 25; tickets for that event are available through Ticketmaster

(206) 628-0888. His schedule for other events may be accessed through his website which is: <davidicke.com>. His very controversial video tape with Illuminati mind-control victim Arizona Wilder, is available from Bookworld



**David Icke**

**His words are designed to inspire all of us to be who we really are, to fling open the door of the mental prison we build for ourselves and to walk into the light of freedom.**

and elsewhere, but for your convenience *The SPECTRUM* is also carrying this video *Revelations of a Mother Goddess* and his newest book *The Biggest Secret*; see back page for ordering information. If you would like to contact David for a speaking engagement or conference, he may be reached by calling Royal Adams at 602-657-6992 or fax at 602-657-6994. British or European inquiries may be made at Bridge of Love on 01983 566002.

With all of that said, sit back and read the latest insights from a researcher who has dared to probe into the darkest corners and speak out on some areas that, to-date, seemingly no one, on a global scale, has been willing to touch. It is very appropriate that two of David's other books include: *And The Truth Shall Set You Free* and *The Robot's Rebellion*.

We are in a time when personal responsibility is the challenge affecting us all—big time! What if each of us simply made a resolution to follow the three suggestions David makes near the end of his conversation? Sometimes the simplest ideas to put into words are the hardest to truly carry out.

\* \* \*

**Martin:** I'm talking to you at the seat of global power today, namely London. Not only are you located at the seat of power, but there are many horrific and nasty things taking place behind the seemingly respectable old stone walls of those various places.

**Icke:** Right, absolutely.

**Martin:** As our readers are very well versed on the Global Controllers generally, let's cut to the chase with the bad news first and go from there. What is *The Biggest Secret*, as your new book is so appropriately titled?

**Icke:** The biggest secret that's emerging is that back in the ancient world, we can debate when, but certainly you can pick it up around 5,000 B.C., a series of bloodlines emerged, particularly but not exclusively—particularly, really, the focus of power was in the Near and Middle East.

These bloodlines became the leaders and the Royal lines of that ancient Near and Middle Eastern area. This bloodline would appear to go back to an extra-terrestrial intervention which created hybrid bloodlines. This, I think, is referred to in the *Old Testament* which is, of course, just an edited rewrite of more ancient texts where it talks about the “sons of God” who interbred with the “daughters of men”, creating the hybrid line, the Nefilim/Nephilim. When you go back to the Hebrew, the “sons of God” become the “sons of the gods”. And so often when you see the translation into the English, the King James version of the *Bible*, as God in

the *Old Testament*, it actually is translated from the word meaning gods.

And these bloodlines moved over as time went on and became the British and European Aristocracy and Royal Families. The incessant interbreeding between these family lines is not due to snobbery, but their desire to hold a specific genetic structure.

Thanks to—well, let's go back a little. The focus in the ancient world of these bloodlines appears to be in Babylon, and eventually they moved their epicenter to Rome. And it was when they were in Rome, epicentering in Rome, that we had the Great Roman Empire.

This was a key point in the historical expansion of the power of these bloodlines across the planet. Eventually, one of their number, called William of Orange, to whom every surviving Royal Family in Europe is related, was manipulated onto the throne of England in 1689, and he was the one who signed the Charter that created the Bank of England in 1694.

At that point, this group—call it the Illuminati, for want of a better word—these bloodlines, in other words, moved their epicenter at an operational level, because it has other levels all around the world, but at an operational level, the spider in the center of the pyramid became London. And then, of course, as years unfolded, came this key time in the expansion of these bloodlines, the Great British Empire, and as a result of that they were able to move into the Americas, Australia, Africa, and New Zealand. They show up as far as China.

It was said that the Sun never set on the British Empire. Well, when you see the size of Britain, compared with the world—when I was a kid it was a great mystery to me how these small islands you can hardly see on the globe actually had an empire that spanned the world. But now I do understand that it was not the British Empire at all, it was the empire of these bloodlines, that had centered themselves in Britain, which is a very different thing.

Now, what happened, it's increasingly becoming clear, is that these bloodlines then took the positions of power in these countries of the British Empire. But, there are two forms of power. There's overt power, dictatorship—you can see it, feel it, touch it and taste—and they always have a finite life because eventually, when people know they're in a dictatorship, in a prison, they'll rebel against it. The most effective form of control, and this is what happened when the so-called European Empires, like the British Empire, started to roll-back, particularly in this century, they replaced overt in-your-face control with covert control.

And that is the ultimate control, because people do not rebel against not being free

when they think they are. And so, what happened as these empires, as the British Empire, rolled-back on the surface, and of course, “Oh, the great British Empire is over, poor old Britain has lost her power”, they actually left out in those countries the bloodlines and the secret society networks through which they work and they've gone on running those countries, including not least, in fact, most and emphatically, the United States, ever since it was formed.

And when you look at the genealogy of American Presidents, it is utterly astonishing in support of this. There are about 260 million Americans, at the moment. And if you add up all those who have called themselves American since 1776, it will run into hundreds and hundreds of millions. Well, 42 of those hundreds of millions have actually become President of the United States. You would think, on the law of averages alone, that those 42 would have some tremendous genetic diversity. Well, they don't.

According to *Burke's Peerage*, the bible of Aristocratic and Royal genealogy based in London, every American election since and including George Washington, in 1789, has been won by the candidate with the most European Royal genes. 33 of the 42 are genetically related to two people: Charlemagne (King), the most famous monarch of what we call France, and Alfred the Great, the King of England. They're the two countries, overwhelmingly, France and Britain, out of which these bloodlines came in Europe.

Now, since *The Biggest Secret* came out, and I told the story in there of how these bloodlines came out of the Near and Middle East, how the blueprint of control by religion was formed in Babylon, where their Trinity of Nimrod, Tammuz the Sun, and Queen Semiramis the female, there was mirror in terms of the stories of the later Jesus stories, and many other stories in other cultures that relate to exactly the same stories using different heros, since I wrote in the book that the Gospels were actually written by a Roman Aristocratic family called the Pisos, Piso. Since I wrote in the book that these stories were eventually taken and turned into a religion by, most notably, the Roman Empire, Emperor Constantine the Great, at the Council of Nicaea in 325 A.D., and, of course, what came out of that, eventually, was the Roman Church which became the Christian religion.

Since I wrote in the book that one of the key bloodlines that I am identifying is the Merovingian bloodline that came out of the Near and Middle East into France, and, of course, has been widely written about in various books in the recent ten years or so, since I noted that in the book that the British Royal Family, including King George III, were these bloodlines, since all of that, I have,

in the last ten days come across the genealogy of the George Bush family, including, of course, George W. Bush, who, surprise, surprise, is being pushed as the year-2000 President. It only turns out that the Bush family and the Roosevelt family, who are of the same line, are genetically related to Alexander the Great, who, I think it's around 300 B.C., plundered this very area—I'm talking about Egypt, what we call now Israel, down to Babylon and across to India—this whole area I'm talking about, the Bush family and the Roosevelt family are related to him, genetically. They are related to the Piso family, the Roman aristocratic family who wrote the Gospel stories originally. They're genetically related to Constantine the Great, the Roman Emperor who took those stories and turned it into the Christian religion, in effect, which makes the people who wrote the stories and the person who created the religion, the same bloodline.

They're genetically related to Dagobert, one of the key Merovingian line. Dagobert was said to be one of the last surviving Merovingian line, but that's not correct. The Bush family is also genetically related to George III, who was around when people like Benjamin Franklin were giving the American people the impression they were going to freedom, when actually they were going to covert control by Britain, which they've had ever since.

So when you look—and this is just a few headlines from the Bush line—when you look at the Bush line alone it supports, emphatically, these bloodlines that came out of that ancient Near and Middle Eastern area and have been brought through to be in positions of power, not least today. It is no accident, Rick, that George W. Bush, with that background, genetically, is the one they're bringing through and throwing the money at to become president in the year 2000, which is a key year for them.

So, in effect, what I'm saying is that my research is very strongly pointing to the fact that the extraterrestrials are not coming, they're not going to invade, they've actually been controlling this planet, increasingly, for thousands of years. And when I say extraterrestrials, I don't mean all extraterrestrials, I mean I'm talking about this particular group. And it seems to me that the situation is this, that—oh, the House of Windsor, by the way, are one of these bloodlines, big-time, and they know it—they're related to the Bushs, not surprisingly. Anyway, it seems that one of the key reasons that they are trying to hold this genetic

structure is that this planet is actually controlled not from the physical level, which is just one level of it, but actually from what people call the lower astral, or I call the lower fourth dimension. It is the lower cess-pit end of the dimension closest to this one. And, it seems that, talking to people who have worked on the inside with these people and taken part in their rituals—indeed, in one case, conducted them—these lower fourth-dimensional entities who, of course, the satanic rituals interact with—the legendary realm of the folklore demons and all this stuff—that somehow, these

And one theme that came up last year, May '98, it had been around a little bit but I put it on the back burner. There wasn't enough evidence to talk about it, really. **And that was that people had seen people in positions of power, not exclusively so, but overwhelmingly so, turn into a reptilian form and then go back to human.** And, in a period of 15 days, in May 1998, I met 12 separate people in different parts of America from different walks of life and different backgrounds, in my travels, who told me the same story. I thought, "What in the hell is going on here?!"

particular genetic lines, in their most pure form, have a much greater vibrational resonance and vibrational sympathy with the lower fourth dimension, and therefore, can be much more easily—what we would call—possessed and taken over by these lower fourth-dimensional entities, which kind of means that if you can put these particular bloodlines, the physical body, if you like, in a position of power, you're actually putting these lower fourth-dimensional entities into positions of power, because they're working through these particular lines.

And, again and again, when you get into the genealogy, my goodness me, that takes some time and sweat, you hit the same genetic lines when you're looking at people in positions of power. It seems to me that these lower fourth-dimensional entities have actually been working through what we call the Illuminati to actually control the planet. And, while all this was unfolding, I started getting some very bizarre stories told to me.

**Martin:** I bet.

**Icke:** And the thing about my life, Rick, in the last 10 years or so, consciously walking this journey—I now realize that I was unconsciously doing it all of my life—is that suddenly a subject heading will come into my life, and once it's appeared, I'm meeting people literally from all over the world, because I've been in 21 countries in the last

two years now, and been back to quite a few of them, so I can start to see, as a result of traveling, these common themes that are coming up all over the world.

And one theme that came up last year, May '98, it had been around a little bit but I put it on the back burner. There wasn't enough evidence to talk about it, really. **And that was that people had seen people in positions of power, not exclusively so, but overwhelmingly so, turn into a reptilian form and then go back to human.** And, in a period of 15 days, in May 1998, I met 12 separate people in different parts of America from different walks of life and different backgrounds, in my travels, who told me the same story. I thought, "What in the hell is going on here?!"

When I came back to England, the sequence continued. I was asked by a couple of people, who were members of the House of Lords, in London, to go and talk to them at the House of Lords about the manipulation, which they also realized was going on. And I chatted with them for a while, and there was a lady at the meeting who kept saying some very interesting things about Diana, you know, the Princess of Wales. And, after the meeting, I

said, "Look, hey, we gotta talk."

She said, "We have." And we went off and chatted.

I said, "Where did you get this information about Diana?"

She said, "My best friend was her closest confidant on things she couldn't talk about to anyone else for nine years." Now, this lady has actually appeared in the press from time-to-time as being a close friend of Diana. Anyway, she said, "I think this lady might talk to you. She's never talked to anyone else."

So, I went to see her and her name was Christine Fitzgerald. She starts telling me about the connection, all of the treatment of Diana by the Windsors, which was utterly, utterly outrageous. I haven't talked to this lady Christine Fitzgerald about these bizarre stories I'm being told by people around the world. Then, as the conversation unfolded, she said, "Oh, do you know what Diana's nickname for the Windsors was?"

I said, "No, go on."

She said, "The lizards or the reptiles." And she said, "She used to say, in all seriousness, 'They are *NOT* human!'" Christine Fitzgerald went on to tell me: "You know, the Windsors are a reptilian line, they're not human." And that "the British Royal Family, and its inter-linking bloodlines, are actually reptilian, they come from a reptilian extraterrestrial race."

And I'm thinking, "Bloody hell, not another one!"

And I came back here—about an hour and a half from London—my home is in England. I knew of a guy called Ted Heath, who was Prime Minister of Britain from '70-'74, and I knew that he was involved in some serious horrendous things, like sacrificing children, and all this stuff, because of people who had seen it. And, a lady I knew, who had contacted me, wanted to tell me about her experiences with Ted Heath, so I went to see her, not to talk about shape-shifting reptilians, but to talk about Ted Heath and satanic ritual involving the elite of Britain.

And, again, but just as a quick incidental—when you follow these bloodlines from the ancient world to the present day, this satanic ritual, human sacrifice and blood ritual, even using the same deities in the rituals, is a common and constant, unchanging theme. So, it would be very surprising if the elite today weren't into this, because these bloodlines always have been, just like Bush is into it and people like that. Anyway, I went to see this lady and she told me about her experiences with Heath and stuff.

In a place called Burnham Beeches, which is an area of forested land notorious for satanic ritual, among people who have studied these things, it just so happens that, although Burnham Beeches is on the outskirts of London, not far from Heathrow Airport, the place is actually owned by the City of London, the financial district which is the epicenter of this control. I just finished me cup o' tea—you know how you do in her house—and I was just making my way to leave, after she told me this stuff, and I said to her, just to throw away a line as I left, I said, "You know, I'm having some bizarre things happening to me at the moment." I said, "I keep meeting people who tell me that they've seen people shape-shift into bloody reptiles." And, honestly, she grabbed her chest and she was gasping for breath like she was having a seizure.

"Oh, my God," she said, "I thought it was only me." And she went on to tell me that she wasn't going to say that to me because she thought that even I would find that unbelievable. She said, "All that stuff I've told you about Heath and seeing him in the satanic rituals and all that stuff," she said, "I wasn't going to tell you what I also saw. He shape-shifted into a reptilian, during the ritual. What staggered me," she said, "is that none of the other participants were at all phased by it, as if it was a natural thing that always kind of happened."

This has gone on, Rick, to the present day. I was in Vancouver, speaking, and I met about 4 or 5 people who told me the same story,

including a business woman, who is a real feet-on-the-ground, you know, power-dressing kind of 5,000 clients business woman. And she said she had this relationship with a guy who was Portuguese, and **he just turned into a reptile in front of her.**

I had just spoken at a financial conference about the manipulation of the world in the

This has gone on, Rick, to the present day. I was in Vancouver, speaking, and I met about 4 or 5 people who told me the same story, including a business woman, who is a real feet-on-the-ground, you know, power-dressing kind of 5,000 clients business woman. And she said she had this relationship with a guy who was Portuguese, and **he just turned into a reptile in front of her.**

Bahamas, and two people there told me the same story. One told me how she was in a religious cult, and on one occasion, the cult leader changed into a reptile in front of her face. And she said, what was most amazing is that he focused on her, and the others couldn't see it, but she could, and she said she just went out of the room and started driving and never stopped, really.

You know, this is now hundreds and hundreds of people who I've met from around the world, from many walks of life—a couple of television presenters who interviewed this guy live and, when they went back in the green room one said, "I had a very strange experience during that interview. The guy's face turned into a bloody reptile."

"Oh, my God," said the other, "I saw his hands turn into a reptilian."

And so this is—then you look, of course, at the ancient world, and you start to see constant references to serpents and the serpent race. Not that all references are literal—I mean, there's the serpent symbolism that's used massively—but when you get, like, the Nagas, the gods of the ancient Hindu religion, who were said to be able to take human *OR* reptilian form, and then, while this is going on, Rick, I thought, "I'm sure Cathy O'Brien mentioned bloody reptiles in [*her candid and shocking book, with Mark Phillips, called*] *Trance-formation Of America.*"

**Martin:** Yes.

**Icke:** I got a copy of that, started flipping through the index, looking for reptiles, thinking, "My life is getting more bizarre by the minute."

**Martin:** (Laughter)

**Icke:** And, I'm going through the references in the book and, of course, Cathy talks in the book about being with George

Bush and that George Bush—and she obviously took this to be part of the mind control, she took it to be a holographic image, it was part of the mind control—but when you put this other evidence together, well, hold on a minute.

She talks about being with George Bush, and him saying that they were an extraterrestrial race that came from a "far off space place" who'd taken over the world, and no one realized it because they look human. But, she said, he changed in front of her into a reptile. She talked about being with the Bennett brothers, these politicians, political figures in America, and how they put her through a mind-control program in which they said they came from another dimension and they were inter-dimensional beings.

And she had an experience during that time of seeing a White House cocktail party where everyone turned into bloody reptiles. And then she talks in the book about being with Miguel De La Madrid, in Mexico, who was, of course, President during the Bush years, and how he told her, she said in the book, the story of the Iguana race. And, Miguel De La Madrid said that an extraterrestrial reptilian race had interbred with the ancient Mexican people because they needed to create bloodlines or bodies they could work through, and these particular bloodlines could take either human or reptilian form. She says in the book that he actually shape-shifted, not totally, but facially, into a reptilian form when she was with him.

Now, when you start putting all of this together, Rick—I have a simple philosophy—I follow information, and I'll go where it takes me. If you come from, anyone comes from, any belief or background, whether it be religious, political, or whatever, and they are rigid with it, then they're never going to uncover what's going on because that belief, that rigid belief, will start to edit information when it comes toward you, and you start editing-out information that's taking you away and challenging your original belief-system.

I haven't got any of that stuff, fortunately, and so I just follow information, and it's taken me into these areas. Interestingly, too—and I'm just going back there, so I'm going to do some more on this—when I was in South Africa, about February last year, I met a Zulu shaman, a famous Zulu shaman in South Africa. I met with him for about five hours about various things.

He knew about the elite and the manipulation and the extraterrestrial connection, and all this stuff. He's in his 70s now, I mean, he's lived a long time in Africa, and is a very great expert on African legend and stories and experience. And he told me, during this chat, that he got a call in March of

1997—this is before the August when Diana died—and this caller said that she was the Princess of Wales and wanted to talk to him. Now, he didn't believe this, at first, and he certainly didn't believe it when she said to him that she was calling him from what, he termed, a supermarket phone. "Princesses don't call from supermarket phones," he thought.

Well, when I talked to Christine Fitzgerald about two months later, her confidant, she said, "That makes absolute sense, because Diana knew that her phones at Kensington Palace were tapped, and when she wanted a clean line, she used to go into a local department store," to what this shaman would have been a supermarket, "to use the public phone to get a clean line."

This shaman told me—and he later realized they had a connection, one of his students was a relative of Diana—and, interestingly, this shaman talks a lot about extraterrestrial connections with humanity and his own extraterrestrial experiences, of which he has had some astonishing ones. Anyway, she said to him that she wanted to talk to him because she had something to reveal about the Windsors that would shake the world and she wanted advice in how best to do it. And, talking to a lady who I met after Christine Fitzgerald, a lady called Arizona Wilder, who claims to have conducted rituals for the British Royal Family, that Diana knew that they were actually shape-shifting reptilians who shape-shifted during the rituals and, I said to this shaman, "What was it she wanted to reveal about the Windsors?" And he said, "I can't tell you, it's just too terrible. I don't want to get into any more trouble."

So, I said I knew that Diana knew that the Windsors were involved in the global drug-running operation and she knew that they were involved in that. And he just shook his head. He said, "Oh, no." He said, "It was much worse than that." And I'm going back there soon, so I'm going to have another go at finding exactly what it was.

But this Arizona Wilder lady, again, came on the scene after Christine Fitzgerald. I found her in Los Angeles, or near Los Angeles, and I went to see her, not to talk about shape-shifting reptilians, yet again, because I wasn't talking about it at the time; I was just gathering information. I went to talk to her about the rituals she said she conducted for the British Royal Family, and the Bushs, the Kissingers, and people like that in America. Because Arizona Wilder, even though she's got red hair today, is actually blond haired, with piercing blue eyes. And the blond-haired, blue-eyed thing is fundamentally involved in all of this stuff, and what have you. Anyway, that is why Project Monarch is overwhelmingly, if not exclusively, blond-haired, blue-eyed people.

I went to talk to her about the rituals that she says she conducted. So, we're getting into this stuff, and she's telling me about the rituals at Balmoral in which, you know, human sacrifice takes place in Scotland, the Queen's Palace in Scotland, and also at Glames Castle and the Castle of Darkness, as it's called, in Belgium, which Fritz Springmeier and Cisco Wheeler talk about in their book. And I had heard all of this from other sources, I mean, Christine Fitzgerald was talking about the stuff they got up to, but then, as the conversation unfolded, Arizona said to me: "But that's not the most bizarre thing that happened."

And I thought, "Well, how much more bizarre can you get, the Queen of England sacrificing children?" And, she said, when the blood started to flow, they shape-shifted into reptiles. And, in their reptilian form, they're very, very different—I mean, like, the Queen Mother, this sounds funny, really—but the Queen Mother is an old frail 99-year-old, but that's the physical form in three-dimensional reality. But it's not the physical form of the reptilian that's working through her, according to these people.

And I got a call from a lady in America who is the head of Parents Against Ritual Abuse. And I was talking to her, again, not about shape-shifting reptilians, but about the ritual abuse of children in America, and she said during this conversation, "Do you know, about 12 of my clients have actually reported that, during the rituals, they've seen the participants turn into reptiles." And, she said, "I've always taken it to be that they're dressing up to confuse them."

But when you take all of this together, Rick, all this emerging information, and since I've gone public on it, obviously, in the book, you start to attract people who know they can talk to you, because, you know, the thing that keeps this quiet most of the time is that people who know things and have seen things think, "Well, who's going to believe me?"

And, interestingly—and this is a true story also, and it kind of sums up the way this has been unfolding—when *The Biggest Secret* was at the printers in January, I got a call in America from a guy, he was just a guy who read my other books, and he said, "Hey, you got a new book coming out?"

I said, "Yeah, it's at the printers now."

He said, "What's it about?"

I said, "Well, you'll have to read it because some of it is so bizarre, if I told you about it, well, you'd think this is crazy."

So anyway, we go on chatting about what you do and where you've been and all this stuff. So then, after about ten or fifteen minutes into this conversation, he says, "Hey, you're going to think I'm mad," he said, "but have you ever come across anyone who has seen people in positions of power, like Bush, Gorbachev, Kissinger, turn into reptiles?"

I thought, "Shit, not another!"

I said, "Well, why do you ask the question?"

He said, "Because I keep seeing this." He said, "When they come on the television, I keep seeing them turn into reptiles."

So, the story has gone on—interestingly, too! I can't remember the exact word now, but I was interviewed on a radio station by the guy who does reverse speech. Have you come across that?

**Martin:** Yes, I have.

**Icke:** Well, he wanted to talk to me about some reverse speech they'd taken from a guy Ken Bacon—do you remember the guy who was the Pentagon spokesman, or White House spokesman—Pentagon spokesman, I think, during the Kosovo war, and they had done some reverse speech on him and said, "Do you know what this means? We can't work it out."

And it was clear as day. He was making a statement about the war to the press, and in reverse it said something like, "We are the people of the snake and we"—something like, I can't remember the exact wording now, I've got it on tape in America, basically—"we are the people of the snake and we look after our own" was basically the theme of what he said, clear as day, and I nearly dropped off the chair.

So, there is something in all of this which holds the key to understanding so much about how the world has been controlled, where this world is actually controlled from, and I would strongly suggest that what we are looking at with the Kissingers and the Bushs and the Rockefellers and the Rothschilds and all these people, are actually the three-dimensional, physical expressions of a lower-fourth-dimensional consciousness and manipulation. And the physical Illuminati are merely the three-dimensional expression of the fourth-dimensional control of planet Earth.

And, interestingly too, when you go back and back and back, and you follow how the White race came out of the Near and Middle East, with these bloodlines within them, and you pick up one of those White races called the Phoenicians—they actually worshipped a guy called, one of their dieties was called, St. George, in Cappadocia, who they said defeated the dragon. And because the Phoenicians actually went around 3,000 B.C. to Britain and took what we now call the British culture—which, indeed, in various forms has become the world culture—St. George in Cappadocia (Cappadocia is in what we now call Turkey) became St. George of Britain.

And another diety that the Phoenicians worshipped and took to Britain was St. Michael, who, it was said, of course, threw the serpent into the abyss—or threw the serpent onto the Earth for the final battle and

all this stuff. This battling-with-serpents stuff goes on and on.

The other thing that I'm connecting in *The Biggest Secret*—and more and more people are beginning to do this—is the connection between the Earth and Mars, because it seems to me that the cataclysms which destroyed so much of the Earth, which the geological record, as well as the ancient legends and accounts talk about, the massive cataclysms, probably one that destroyed what became known as Atlantis and there were later ones, too, were the same cause of that cataclysm, some renegade or out-of-control celestial body of some kind actually destroyed Mars. I'm just reading books about compilations of the evidence that's been gathered about Mars, and there is tremendous evidence that Mars was actually a planet with an atmosphere very much like the Earth's, in the very near past, certainly the last 20,000 years, even 10,000 years, possibly. And, I think there was a tremendous connection between a civilization on Mars and the Earth, and when this cataclysm destroyed Mars, the surviving "Martian" people, who could—well, I suggest, be what we call the White race today, genetically—actually came and settled here and re-emerged, eventually, as the Sumerian culture, the Egyptian culture, and those great civilizations of the ancient world. Interestingly, the connections between their symbolism, their dieties, their legends, and the planet Mars are absolutely extraordinary. So, there is something big-time to look at there.

And what Arizona Wilder has said, in that in her preparation and training to conduct the rituals, because she was obviously a Cathy O'Brien-type, multiple-personality-created-robot to do these rituals, she said, what she was told by the insiders during her training was that the White race and this reptilian race have actually been at war with each other for a long, long time, not just on planet Earth. And that somehow the reptilians want more than anything the blond-haired, blue-eyed genetic stream because there's something in the blood that they want. She also suggests—I don't know if this is true, I'm just quoting her—that the desperate need to conduct rituals and drink human blood, particularly blond-haired, blue-eyed blood, is because there's something in there that they want, is actually part of their need to hold this human three-dimensional form, through which they can operate from the fourth dimension. And if they don't get this blood, then they genetically start to fall-apart, in terms of the three-dimensional, apparently, human form.

Whether that's true or whether it's not true, and obviously I don't know that, when you look at totally unconnected sources who talk about the involvement of the elite in these rituals, and stuff like that, they say again and again, that some of the most famous people in

American politics, business, banking, and Britain too, like the Royal Family, are actually addicted to blood-drinking, and particularly addicted to an adrenaline that enters the blood at the point of sacrifice. And it's like a theme, like I say, which you can follow back with these bloodlines, right back to the ancient world. And when I talk to therapists around the world who work with satanically abused people, those who survived, trying to give them their minds back, they tell me that the deities their clients tell them are used in these rituals today are exactly the same deities that the Babylonians were using and the Cainites were using and the Phoenicians were using, right back in the ancient world.

So, *The Biggest Secret* for me, in summary, is that an extraterrestrial race has interbred with humanity, creating particular hybrid bloodlines which they can work through from this dimension very close to ours, and that as it expanded over the thousands and hundreds of years to the present day, they've managed to expand their power out of a power base in the Near and Middle East, other places too but particularly there, until today they are actually in control of the planet.

And it is the ultimate control because they're controlling the planet from another dimension, but most of humanity doesn't even think that there are other dimensions. And this suppression of knowledge about other dimensions, the suppression of knowledge of the nature of life, the nature of frequencies and vibrations, and the eternal nature of consciousness, for reasons that this Illuminati has created religions to suppress—indeed, make so off-limits for many thousands of years just talking about these things—is to suppress the very knowledge or even perception that there could be any other dimension or any other levels of life, which means that they can go on controlling humanity from levels of existence that most of humanity doesn't even accept exist. I mean, you can't get better forms of control than that.

**Martin:** Ok. A couple of questions come to mind from what you've just said. One, which is not a question that I would particularly ask, but I'm sure other readers might: Have you encountered any credibility issues since you have gotten into the reptilian subject?

And then, after you cover that: Obviously there is a Divine Hand overseeing the entire planetary transition. What would you say to those readers who despair over the apparent hopelessness at the hands of these elite controllers?

**Icke:** Right, well, yeah, that's a big question. First of all, let's answer the credibility thing. Let's make very clear where I'm coming from. First of all, I really do not give a shit what anyone thinks of me and what

I do. What I care passionately about is trying to uncover what's going on so that it can be stopped and changed, and I care passionately about everyone having the right to hear all information and not just that which will lead us to a certain limited conclusion. I am completely emotionally detached from how people receive what I do, because if I wasn't, you'd just go crazy.

People have a right to believe whatever they want to believe, and that includes the right to dismiss whatever I say. I don't have a problem with that. I have a problem with the suppression of the communication of information. So, how people receive it is completely up to them, and it's their absolute right to accept it, accept a bit of it, or just dismiss the lot. That's up to them. So, I don't have a problem with that, it's of no importance to me how people receive it. It's important to me that they have the right to have access to it.

On the other side of it, however, I would say this: I've spoken all around the world about this, and *The Biggest Secret* has now been out for a few months. I mean, you know, we're now into 30,000 print-runs on this book. I mean, it's extraordinary, the interest in it. And, what has staggered me is that I've actually stood up on public stages all over the world and talked about this, and the reaction, while it has been one of astonishment to start with, it actually makes sense to incredible numbers of people when they sit long enough to hear the evidence. Because I'm not standing up there and asserting this is what's going on, that's what's going on. I'm saying this is the information, this is what people are experiencing, look at the support of it in the ancient world. There is a case to answer here, something is going on.

So, the way it has been received has been staggering. What I find disappointing—it doesn't really matter to me, but I find disappointing because of its effect—is the way that some conspiracy researchers, who are always saying that there's suppressed information and all this stuff, actually want to suppress the information I'm presenting that they don't like as well.

**Martin:** Right.

**Icke:** It's extraordinary. I mean, people talk about freedom, Rick, and yet they don't understand what it is. So often, when I talk to people about freedom and they say, "Yeah, we want freedom." If you talk to them long enough, you find that they don't actually want freedom. They want the freedom to replace an imposition they don't like with an imposition they do!

You know, this is when you get the Christian Patriot Movement, of which I have great sympathy in the way that they are trying to expose some levels of the conspiracy, but you know, I don't see much of a difference

between an imposed culture and imposed thought through the Illuminati being replaced by an imposed thought through “one nation under God”. Because when you say, “Well, whose God are we talking about here?” Their’s, of course, is the Christian version of God. That’s no more freedom than anything else. So, I find it sad that, even though “divide and rule” is actually the foundation of all control by the few of the many, throughout human history, without it you couldn’t do it, that conspiracy researchers and people in some of the religions still fall for this scam of divide and rule.

So, actually, some of the most fierce abuse that I’ve had since the book came out has not been from the public, actually, it’s been from some other conspiracy researchers who can’t get their head around anything beyond the physical. You know, be my guest. But surely whether we agree with each other or not, what a boring world if we did agree with everything we all said. Surely if we’re going to get to the heart of this, we need to focus on what we’re all agreed on, which is the need to expose that this world is controlled.

Now, I might have a certain view, based on the information that I’ve uncovered, of who is controlling it and all that stuff, but let’s say, “Well, I don’t agree with you on that, I can’t get my head around that, I haven’t done that research anyway, so I don’t know.” But let’s agree on what we agree on, and let’s go together, united, behind the desire for freedom in the world. But instead of that, once somebody writes anything or says anything that’s different, to even the conspiracy norm, because that norm has now started to emerge, another bloody prison, then other conspiracy researchers start laying-into and abusing each other. I mean, some of the stuff that goes around on the Internet with conspiracy people abusing each other, I mean, I reach for the sick-bag. I mean, the statement that “a few can’t control the world” is a piece of cake to knock down.

But the third point that you make is a very, very important one because this is a whole area of research and understanding which I’m now moving deeper and deeper into. We are multi-dimensional beings. We have part of our consciousness working directly through the physical form, in three-dimensional embodiment, in three-dimensional awareness, but we exist on all other dimensions. In the end, we are everything. You know, everyone is the same energy consciousness, we are everything in the end.

There’s only an “I”, not even a “we”, when you get to the highest level of all this. But, I’ve actually talked about this in bits and pieces in previous books, but I’m beginning to understand this more and more, now.

I suggested in *And The Truth Shall Set You Free* that we could well be living inside a

vibrational prison, that somehow a vibrational net had been thrown around this third dimension which made it very, very difficult for three-dimensional embodied consciousness—if you like, the consciousness that’s looking through the eyes and hearing through the ears—to connect with its multi-dimensional self.

And it seems to me that this lower fourth-dimensional level, that this elite-controllers group works on, and I want to emphasize this, Rick, very, very strongly—when I talk about reptilians, I am not talking about all reptilians. Just as when we talk about the Illuminati,

we’re not talking about people in physical form. I’m talking about a particular group. I’m sure the reptilian form is a massive constant across great chunks of this galaxy and beyond, and I’m certainly not saying that anyone in reptilian form—any time anyone sees anyone in reptilian form, and there are a lot of people who do—and say, “I didn’t get bad vibes from them.” Quite right, because we’re not talking about ALL reptilians, we’re talking a group that appears to take a reptilian form because that’s how people keep seeing these people in power. So, I would emphasize that very strongly because we don’t want to

## *Revelations of a Mother Goddess*

—VIDEO—

The staggering story of human sacrifice and satanic ritual, involving the most famous people in the world.

Arizona Wilder, formerly Jennifer Greene, was mind-programmed from birth to become one of the three most important female conductors of Satanic rituals on the planet. Her programmer was Josef Mengele, the notorious "Angel of Death" in the Nazi concentration camps, and when he died in the late 1980s, her programming began to break down.

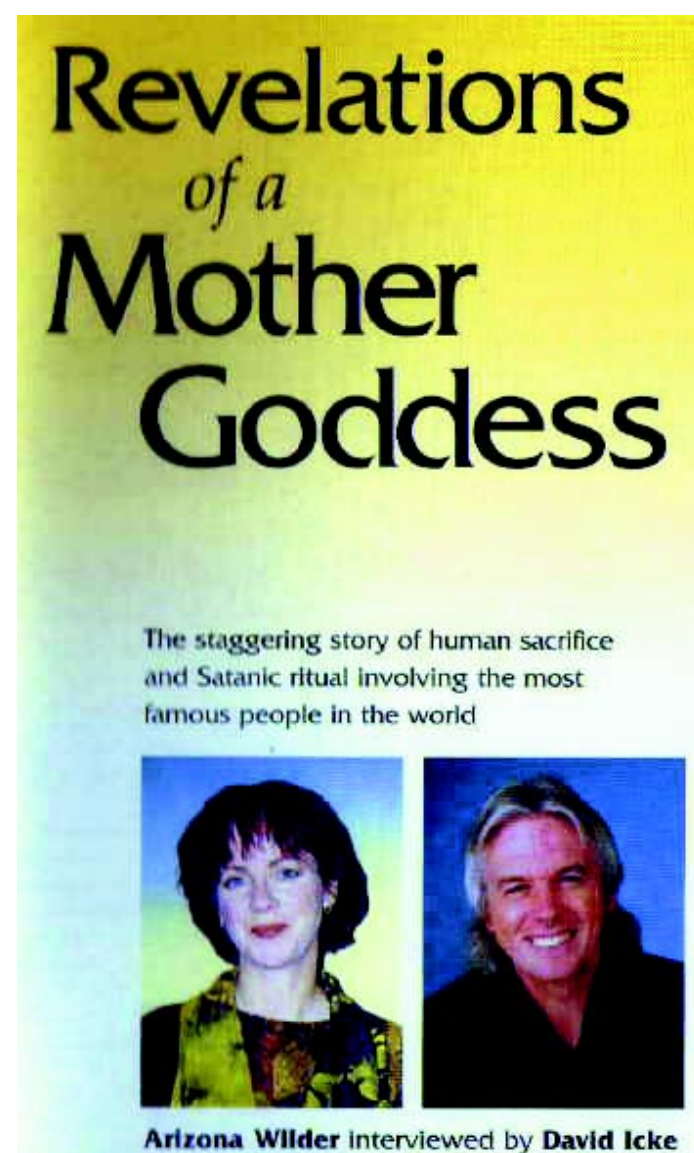
In this video interview with David Icke, she describes human sacrifice rituals at Glamis Castle and Balmoral, in which the Queen, the Queen Mother and other members of the Royal Family sacrificed children in Satanic ceremonies.

She talks of the same experiences with Henry Kissinger, George Bush, Bill Clinton, members of the Rockefeller and Rothschild families and a host of the most famous names in the United States and the United Kingdom.

Your view of the world will never be the same when you hear the revelations of Arizona Wilder and their relevance to your daily life.

Video Price: \$ 24.95

Available from Wisdom Books & Press (please see page 40 for ordering information).



get into this “good guys/bad guys” crap or we lose the plot again. The truth is never black or white; it’s always a shade a gray, it seems to me.

What I’m beginning to more and more understand is that this lower fourth-dimensional level that this group operates from, this “Illuminati consciousness”—we’ll put it like that—is the frequency range that vibrates to the emotions of fear and the off-shoots of fear, like guilt, resentment, aggression, all these things. And, therefore, the more that events can be created on the Earth which generate—my goodness me, they

do by the minute—the emotions of fear, guilt, resentment, etc., within the human form, we are actually turned into generators of energy for that lower fourth-dimensional frequency range, if you follow me. Because every time we feel emotion, the emotion of fear, our thought-emotional patterns are resonating energy around us and within us to that frequency of fear, which appears to relate very strongly to this lower fourth-dimensional level.

Now, where experiments have been done—I think the Institute of HeartMath in America has done a lot of this; it’s got an Internet site, it’s very interesting—they’ve

done experiments measuring the frequency of various emotions, and they’ve shown that the frequency of fear is very low, slow. And when we’re feeling fear, it is actually resonating our energy very slowly. When we feel the emotion of what we call love, in it’s truest sense, that is a very fast frequency which actually resonates our energy very quickly. It’s like waves going through and resonating the energy, which is just neutral. I mean, thought resonates the energy. Do you want it fast? Do you want it slow? What were you thinking? What were you feeling?

So the more—this is vital to understanding this on a higher level, I would suggest—the more that humanity lives it’s life in fear and the off-shoot emotions that come from fear, the slower the vibrational resonance of consciousness working directly through the physical form. If the highest expression of ourselves, beyond this lower fourth-dimensional “cess-pit” vibration, as I call it, is operating at a higher wavelength than fear, and ultimately at the wavelength of love, what I would suggest is the highest wavelength of all—just like Radio America cannot sync with Radio Philadelphia because they are on different wavelengths—the wavelength of fear cannot sync with the higher wavelengths of love and other states of being.

So, in essence, as long as humanity can—in physical embodiment, that level of our consciousness—be kept and immersed in the emotion of fear, we actually vibrationally disconnect and can do nothing else, can do nothing other than disconnect from the highest expressions of who we are. We can’t do anything other than that.

So, coming to the question, Rick, and it’s a very important one, “How do we get out of here?” and “Where are the good guys?”—I keep hearing, “Where are the people coming to help us?”

Well, those of an emotional-mental state of being that wish to set—not in embodiment, I mean other-dimensional beings—who are of an intent to set the planet free, they are of a level of vibrational resonance, as a result of that state of being, in which they cannot connect with consciousness that is in a state of fear. It simply cannot happen because there is a vibrational gap between the two. This is the vital point I would suggest, anyway.

It’s not that those of higher-dimensional consciousness who wish to set us free have to connect with us; it’s that we, in fear, have need to connect with them. And the only way of doing that is through breaking out of fear; it’s breaking out of the three-dimensional illusion, the movie screen, the holographic kind of virtual reality game that we’re looking at when we open our eyes, and getting into the wavelength of love, in it’s true sense.

Because when we start to vibrate as a result of that state of being, to the energy of

## The Biggest Secret

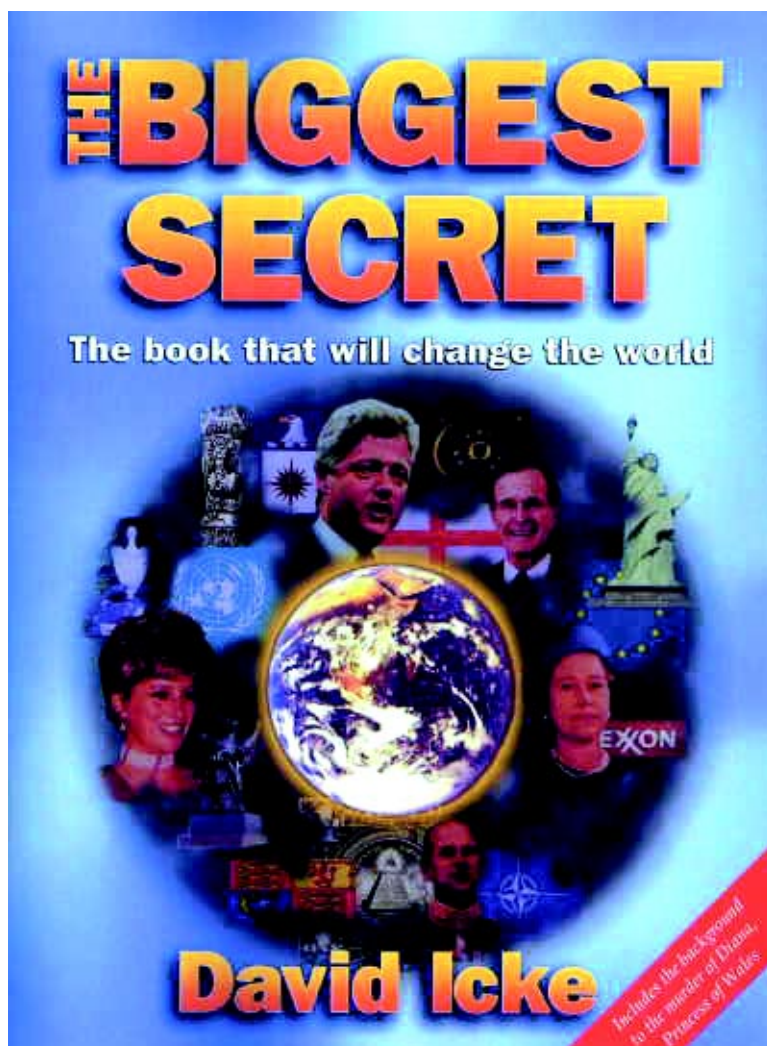
The long awaited NEW RELEASE by David Icke. The Blockbuster of all Blockbusters!! With Stunning information never before released on the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales.

David Icke's most powerful and explosive book to date includes the astonishing background to the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales. Every man, woman, and child on the planet is affected by the stunning information that Icke exposes. He reveals in documented detail how the same interconnecting bloodlines have controlled the planet for thousands of years. How they created all the major religions and suppressed the spiritual and esoteric knowledge that will set humanity free from its mental and emotional prisons. It includes a devastating exposé of the true origins of Christianity

and the other major religions and documents the suppressed science, which explains why the world is facing a time of incredible change and transformation. *The Biggest Secret* also exposes the true and astonishing background to the British Royal Family and, through enormous research and unique contacts, he reveals how and why Diana, Princess of Wales, was murdered in Paris in 1997. This includes information from a close confidant of Diana for nine years, which has never before been made public.

*The Biggest Secret* is a unique book and is quite rightly dubbed "The book that will change the world." No one who reads it will ever be the same again.

Book Price: \$25.00 U.S.  
ISBN: 0-9526147-66



Available from Wisdom Books & Press (please see page 40 for ordering information).

love, and our intent is freedom for all, not just ourselves, freedom in its true sense—freedom for you to say what I don't agree with, freedom for you to live your life-style in a way that I wouldn't live mine—that level of true freedom, that I will stand for your freedom to say something that I disagree with as much as I'll stand for mine to say what I think—when you hit that level, then your state of being starts to vibrate faster and faster, and starts to reach through this vibrational prison of low-vibrational emotion, fear overwhelmingly, and reconnect with the higher dimensions of ourselves; we start to become whole again.

Then we become lights or beacons that can bring this higher-dimensional knowledge/consciousness/understanding into embodiment and start to become like broadcast transmitters of it, which starts to resonate and change the energy field that we're living in, and starts to break-up this fear-based energy field that we've been living in all this time—and have been manipulated to add to every time we think and feel fear.

**So, again, it's about responsibility BY ME. It's not about saying, "Come and save us!" It's about saying, "How do we connect with those who can guide us out of this abyss?"**

What if this abyss is actually a lower vibrational energy field caused by the overwhelmingly dominating fear emotion on planet Earth. We have actually feared ourselves into a low vibrational state, which has put us into a vibrational prison controlled from this lower fourth dimension, which is expert at manipulating fear because that is the vibration of it's being.

And if we could just turn that around and start resonating—by our own actions and our own thoughts and our own state of being—to the emotion of love, which is not "I love you darling because I saw you in the disco." Love is the ultimate power because it will speak it's truth and walk it's talk and do what it believes to be right, no matter what the consequences to itself. That's the kind of love I'm talking about.

Because love has no fear—the emotion that actually takes our power away—so love without fear must be the ultimate power. If we can get into that state, we start to reconnect with those levels. So we say, "Where are they?" Well, they're sitting around waiting for us to connect with them, but WE have to make the connection. Otherwise these other higher dimensions, that are seeking to help us and of which we are a part, would have to come into the wavelength of fear to connect with us—which would actually defeat the object of the whole thing.

**Martin:** You continually use the term

"problem, reaction, solution". For those readers who are not aware what that is, would you explain?

**Icke:** It's the most powerful mass-manipulation technique that has been used over thousands of years to advance this agenda to central, globalized control of all institutions of

**So, again, it's about responsibility BY ME. It's not about saying, "Come and save us!" It's about saying, "How do we connect with those who can guide us out of this abyss?"**

our lives. Kosovo, Bosnia, all of these different manipulated wars and problems—the Oklahoma City bombing, people going crazy with guns around the world, in schools and stuff, these are classic expressions of this.

If you want to introduce something like gun control, I think on gun control we got manipulated into the wrong debate. Whether guns are good, or whether guns are bad is actually a debate worth having, but it's not the crucial debate at this moment because what's happened by pulling us into this debate of "are guns good or are guns bad?" is that it has actually diverted people from the debate which we should actually be having in light of these events—which is why we have this pattern all over the world.

Because I travel a lot, I tell you, it's happening everywhere, people going crazy with guns, shooting people in the streets or schools, and then immediately legislation being proposed to take guns out of circulation. People should remember that gun laws were introduced in Germany just before Hitler started filling concentration camps.

I don't have guns. I wouldn't use guns. I'm not into guns. I don't see the point in meeting violence with violence because you get twice the violence. But we need to get street wise. Some people would use guns, and on the face of it, it will be easier to take over an unarmed population than an armed population, on the face of it. That's not actually true, but on the face of it that appears to be true. And, therefore, what better than taking guns out of circulation before you've had your final coup, if you like. So, "problem, reaction, solution" overcomes the situation in which, if you introduced what you want to introduce, openly, then you know that it would be so unpopular that you would get tremendous resistance to it.

For instance, if you wanted to give more power to the police, more power to the military,

more power to stop and search, more power to go into your homes without permission, etc., and you did that openly without any of this other incentive-manipulation, there'd be tremendous resistance from people who say, "This is a global, fascist state!" or "This is a fascist country! You mustn't do this; we're not having it!" So "problem, reaction, solution" overcomes this. It's a brilliant technique, very simple, and it means that not only do you avoid such opposition, you actually manipulate people who would normally oppose what you want, to see it as the only solution

to the problems that have been created and demand you introduce it.

So, in Stage One, you create a problem. You make sure, however, someone else is blamed for it—a Timothy McVeigh, a Lee Harvey Oswald, President Milosevic, and all this stuff—you create a problem. You could create a war, as in Bosnia or Kosovo, you could create a "terrorist" bombing, a government collapse, an economic collapse, or whatever, a run on Wall Street, anything.

You then get your problem, which you've covertly created, to be reported through your media in the way you want the people to perceive it. So, you report the Oklahoma City bombing as if it was due to a couple of guys in a barn somewhere

**The more deeply you look into these events which are blamed on other people, the more clear it becomes that the people who proposed the legislation, afterwards, are the people who created the problem in the first place. And this is going on all the time.**

who produced this fuel-fertilizer device which, of course, independent bomb experts have said couldn't possibly have caused that damage in the building. You then glean, as a result of this, the demand that "something must be done!" "What are they going to do about it?" "We can't have this; do something!" And so you've now had Stage One—create the problem.

And you've also, at this point, had Stage Two—the public reaction: "Do something!" That allows you to play out the sting operation, called Stage Three, which is offering the "solutions" you wanted to impose in the first place, to the problems you have yourself created.

So, if you take the Oklahoma City bombing for instance, within 24 hours of the event at the James P. Murrah federal building on April 19, 1995, you had Bill Clinton calling for an easing of restrictions on the military's involvement in domestic law enforcement. The Anti-Terrorism Bill, that went through Congress on the nod and took away basic freedoms in America,

went through purely and totally because of the Oklahoma City bombing and as a reaction-solution to that problem.

**The more deeply you look into these events which are blamed on other people, the more clear it becomes that the people who proposed the legislation, afterwards, are the people who created the problem in the first place. And this is going on all the time.**

We've just seen a massive example of this. I've been writing in my books, and many other people have been too, that NATO is designed to become the world police force, in some form, maybe not even called NATO when it reaches that point, but certainly NATO is the vehicle through which the global police force is being orchestrated.

In Bosnia, the First Stage of this, you had the UN peacekeeping operation as the status quo at the start of it. But that was massively exposed, on purpose, in a co-ordinated way as being next to useless. At the same time, horrific pictures were pouring through our television screens night after night, of horrors in Bosnia. This, of course, led to calls—as a result of this problem “something must be done!” And the solution was a 60,000-strong world army, under NATO control, that took over in Bosnia. And, as I've shown in my books and talks, every major peace negotiator appointed by the UN or the European Union to end the war in Bosnia—but no, they didn't, of course—was a member of the Bilderberg Group, the Trilateral Commission, and the Council on Foreign Relations, sometimes all three.

Then, as a result of Bosnia, the status quo was changed from reacting to these events with a UN peacekeeping operation, to reacting to them with NATO. So when they play Stage Two of this game, and that's all it is, this is not the end of it, Kosovo—there was no talk of UN peacekeeping operations—straight away, the status quo was NATO reacting to Kosovo. And if people only looked at it, it's just a mirror of Bosnia because there were no pictures.

I'm not saying Milosevic is a nice man, but I want to know who's actually controlling him, and who's controlling the Kosovo Liberation Army, etc., and all these various groups in this conflict. And I'm absolutely in no doubt that if you did the research, you'd find that the people who control NATO are the same people controlling Milosevic, the same people controlling the Kosovo Liberation Army, etc., because you need to control different sides in a game to insure certainty that the outcome is the one that you want it to be.

It was interesting that one of Milosevic's advisors during the Bosnian conflict was one of

the key advisers, a few years earlier, to Margaret Thatcher—just a coincidence, nothing to worry about. So we have these horrendous pictures coming out of Kosovo of these refugees pouring across the border and people forget that those pictures only started after the NATO bombing. And the NATO bombing actually massively, massively expanded the problem while claiming to be the solution. And what you have now, of course, is what they wanted all along, which is ground troops in Kosovo, and now they've got control of Kosovo and that whole area.

**It is the key technique. If people would only get street-wise to this, they would start to see presidential announcements and terrorist bombs and wars in a very, very different light.**

We're going to see Stage Two. I would say to people: watch the Chinese hierarchy very carefully because people who I trust, indeed, people who have been working on the inside for many years, tell me again and again, there's a China card waiting to be played as part of the process of creating a conflict big enough to turn, in one conflict, NATO into a world army to stop any more conflicts of this kind.

When you have the millennium mentality building up of “Come on, we've come to the end of a millennium. Look at the horrors of this millennium; let's start again”, you have a global mentality that is very open to change, and there's nothing wrong with that except that if you control the forces of communication to the global mass-mind, you can control and manipulate what is perceived to be positive change, when actually it is only change that relates to the agenda that you want to introduce.

I actually wrote in *The Biggest Secret* about keeping an eye on China and the China card, and the next thing I know they've bombed the Chinese Embassy. Not only that, I think it was *Time* magazine, about three weeks ago or so, did a virtual whole edition demonizing China as the new monster and danger to the world. So I think we're going to see something like that unfold, and it will all be part of this recurring daily technique which happens in the local area, in the states, in the country, and in the world, of creating problems and offering the solutions to the problems.

**It is the key technique. If people would only get street-wise to this, they would start to see presidential announcements and terrorist bombs and wars in a very, very different light.**

I would just end the answer by saying this: The key question to ask in this situation, I would suggest, is: Who benefits? Who benefits from this Oklahoma City bombing? Who benefits from the wars? And who

benefits from me believing the version of these events that I'm being asked to accept? And, again and again, when you ask that question of who benefits, the answer is, invariably, anyone who wants to further central power.

**Martin:** What is “The Agenda” that you refer to in your new book?

**Icke:** When you're getting into the lower fourth dimension and this level of it, I'm still trying to understand more and more clearly what the overall agenda is. It seems that, somehow, this lower fourth-dimensional consciousness, entities, whatever you want to call them, have actually caught themselves in a prison. They're in the lower fourth dimension because they are resonating to that frequency because of their state of being. They're into control, they're into manipulation of fear, and anyone who manipulates fear is, themselves, entrapped in fear. And as a result of that, they cannot get out of that frequency range by going upwards, because you can only do that by changing your mental and emotional state which leads to your vibrational frequency increasing, which allows you to gravitate to higher levels.

It could well be—and I'm certainly being led in this direction at the moment—that they are trying to get out of that lower fourth dimension, or expand out of it, by coming into the third dimension and working and controlling three dimensionally. Certainly, even if you only take a three-dimensional level, the agenda is for these bloodlines, which compared—this is the point, Rick—compared with the global population, are not large in number. They've expanded out of the Near and Middle East, particularly, but other places, too. And by this manipulation of always being at the top of the pyramids—the pyramids of banking, the pyramids of politics, the pyramids of business, the pyramids of medicine, and all this stuff—they have created a situation in which they sit atop these compartmentalized pyramids and get the vast majority of humanity to advance their agenda without most of them even realizing there is an agenda being advanced.

This is the only way it could be done. This is why divide and rule is vital.

This is why the human herd, which, unfortunately, we've allowed ourselves to become, actually polices itself by making it a crime to be different. Anyone who expresses a different view, anyone who expresses a different lifestyle, most of the rest of the herd jump on them and say “You can't do that” and make life difficult for them, ridicule them, condemn them or whatever.

So what these bloodlines have done, sitting atop these pyramidal peaks, is actually to have manipulated the mass of the pyramid to fight itself, to war itself, to police itself—hence, divide and rule. It seems that they have had an agenda, which because it's focus is the

lower fourth dimension, it's had a very different version of time to us—it can see down the three-dimensional timeline much further than we can—and it has actually had a long-term agenda, leading to the time we're going into now, to actually have global control through these global institutions of world government, world central banking, world currency, world army, world centralization of all things.

But, of course, if there's only a few of you and you need to control a large number of people, then it is absolutely vital that you centralize power. There are just too many areas of power and thought, and areas where people are making their own decisions about their own lives. You just can't control that without organization. You have to centralize it. And the more you centralize it, the more power those few have over the masses, which is why global centralization of power (and the institutions) is what they've been working through all this time. And if you look at the incessant movement over these thousands of years, I'm talking about—it was slow to start with, and it just got faster and faster and faster as they've gotten control of more and more things.

Thousands of years ago there was, to a certain extent, diversity, because people were all over the world in different cultures that were—through distance and transportation reasons and other things, apart from the elite—I would suggest, disconnected from each other. And then, the more that time has moved on, the more these cultures have been able to be connected by the emergence of technology, etc., the more it's been possible to control the world centrally. And they've now reached the point, because of the technology and the computer systems that exist today, where they can actually control everything from a central point. And that's what they've been aiming toward all this time.

So, in Europe now, where I'm sitting, we have the European Union, where a few bureaucrats in Brussels are dictating the legislation to, basically, the whole of Western Europe now. The European Union laws overpower national laws. If a national law is at odds with European Union law, then the national law has to go. That's where we're at here in Europe now.

We have a single currency, which is being expanded to be the single currency of the whole of Europe. We have a Central Bank in Frankfurt, where Hitler was going to put his had he won the war. And we have a situation in which the centralization of power in Europe has turned into, literally, a fascist state. The fasces, the symbol in the Roman Empire, from which we get the word fascist, is actually a bundle of rods tied very tightly together around an axe with an axe head projecting at the top. In other words, you tie together individual

expressions and you rule them from the top with one law, one source of control. Well, the fasces symbol is actually—you actually cannot describe the European Union more simply and profoundly than with that symbol—it is a fascist state we have in Europe.

I was reading only the other day, I think it was the *Miami Herald* or something like that, when I was over in the Bahamas area, that they've now said that they want a "Free Trade" area—which, of course, is what the European Union came out of—from the tip of South America to the tip of North America, by the year 2005.

I just spent a lot of time in Canada recently and they are artificially depressing the value of the Canadian dollar so that when they offer—this is already happening in Canada, Rick, at a legislative level—when they offer Canadians the opportunity to take the American dollar as their currency, then the Canadians will, overwhelmingly, jump at it because the value of that currency is much higher than the Canadian currency. So this is the manipulation going on now because they want the American dollar to be the currency of the whole of the Americas.

Both George Bush and Bill Clinton—who are supposed to be opponents, but of course aren't—have both called for NAFTA to go from the tip of North America to the tip of South America, and that's the stage before they turn the whole of the American continent into their version of the European Union, which we already have here, in which a few bureaucrats at a central point would dictate the laws for the whole of the Americas. And that, the European Union, the American Union, they want, and something called the Pacific Union, which is being evolved out of a free-trade area called APEC [*Asia Pacific Economic Cooperation*], that's the next level of control below the world government that they want. And under that will come nations and regions that will have no power at all.

Interestingly, when I was in Australia, literally a few weeks ago, talking, the big story was a sales tax that was being introduced to increase basic things like the price of food in Australia. And, of course, Australia is not a big population, I mean, it should be a self-contained unit that would actually not be at the mercy of the world's system—but it is, because that's the way it's structured. And when the politicians in government were asked, "Why on Earth do we have to have this tax?" the reply was, "We cannot act within a trading area" what's the word, "a trading group, without this tax." In other words, the tax is part of the submission and submergence of Australia into the APEC free trade area, which is exactly what is happening in Europe, and is rapidly happening in the Americas—and that is, basically, "The Agenda".

But the key to The Agenda, also, is to introduce the microchip into the population.

And, again, all over the world these microchips are just waiting until we have been properly manipulated into seeing them as a good idea:

"Get your kids microchipped at birth."

"Well, you'll never get mugged for your credit cards or your cash anymore."

"Have a little microchip with all of your financial details."

"Oh, hey, what a great idea to have all of your medical records on a little microchip, because then, if you have an accident or anything, then doctors have access to your medical records just by reading the chip."

All of these things around the world, I have seen as part of the process of preparing us, as they've done by using microchips in domestic animals, to be microchipped. Interesting story, Rick, this, I was approached about a year ago—I think I've told you this before—through a third party to meet a guy who's been working for the CIA as a scientist for a long, long time—most of his working life; he's a genius in his particular area. And he joined the CIA because he thought he was serving his country, as many people do—just because you're working for the CIA doesn't mean you're part of this.

And he said that eventually he started to realize that they were using his genius for anything but positive reasons. They wanted his genius for very, very malevolent reasons. And he started to understand that there was this agenda that was unfolding behind the scenes that people didn't see.

When he started rebelling against the way that his work was being used, he said he woke up one morning and he had missing time. He remembers leaving his home, but then it's all a blank. And then the next thing he remembers is waking up in a type of medical room. When he got his faculties back, he realized that he had a see-through sache, as we call them in England—a plastic see-through pouch-thing—they call them "patches", apparently, in the trade.

It was on his chest and in this patch was a yellow-gold liquid. He opened his shirt, as he's telling me this story, and there it was. What he said was, they had manipulated his body to need this drug to survive, and if the drug was stopped, he would start to die. And it takes about three months, apparently, a very painful and horrible death.

This patch has to be replaced every 72 hours, and if he rebels or refuses to do anything they say, they don't replace the patch and he starts to die. They've done it to him once, when he rebelled again. Now, apparently, he tells me, there are files at CIA headquarters which have identified scientists and people like that all over America. The same will be happening in other countries, too, of course.

They decide whether the patch is to be replaced, whether the scientist, at this point, is indispensable or dispensable, and all these

things. He knows that, in the end, what they do is, when they've gleaned all the knowledge that you can give them, then they don't replace the patch because they don't want you going around talking about it.

They also do mind control on them, as well, which kind of puts a mirror, a scan, across their mind, like a veil, so they don't remember much of it anyway when they leave these projects.

What he said to me was a number of things. First of all he said, big time, watch China, because that's part of The Agenda. The other thing he said—as you well know, as much as anyone—the technology has existed for a very long time to cure cancer. The technology has existed for a very long time to give us all the free energy we need, without utility bills. And he said another thing interesting, which was in his area of expertise; he said, “You know, the technology exists to create abundant growth in deserts, without water, using magnetics.” He said, “At it's most optimum, you can see the crops grow like a time-lapse photograph.” There is no need for anyone to be hungry, anywhere in the world.

But the point of telling you that story, apart from the interest of it, is that he said, basically, “If people are going to say no to just one thing, please tell them to say no to the microchip.” He said this is because the microchip is not just about electronic tagging, as some conspiracy people think. Yes, it's about that, on one level, and it's certainly not just about making it easier to find your child. He said people don't realize the level of technology that exists.

He said the real use of the microchip in the population is to give external control of people's thinking and emotional processes through external signals and pulses. He said these microchips, once they're inside you, the pulses that they send out to them—and a lot of the Star Wars thing is all, actually, the veil for the technology to control these microchips—they will be able to externally make you aggressive or docile, sexually aroused, sexually suppressed, suppress your intellectual state so that you stop thinking to your capacity. And the idea is to literally turn humanity into a race of externally manipulated robots.

We are now in a situation where these microchips exist and they're just waiting for, probably, “problem, reaction, solution” to create a situation in which the chips become accepted.

And, it's interesting, when I spoke in South Africa last year, I got a heck of a lot of publicity very soon after I arrived because they didn't realize what I was saying, and a lot of these things were live, of course. So, I was out there talking, and before they realized what I was saying, in a matter of three or four days, I talked live for 25 minutes to 29 African countries, on one occasion. As a result of this there was tremendous interest. Winnie Mandela came to one of my talks. I had a private meeting with P. W. Botha, the former President

of South Africa. I'll tell you a story about him in a second. There was tremendous interest.

One of the journalists who'd interviewed me on one of their main Current Affairs programs called me about two days later and he said, “I've had a very funny chap calling me.” He rang, he said, and he didn't see the show but someone had told him about it. And he said he demanded to know how I, Icke, knew about the microchip plan.

What it turned out is that this guy got the wrong end of the stick. He'd got the impression that I'd gone on this Current Affairs program and talked about the South Africa microchip program. I knew nothing about it, at the time. What I was talking about, of course, was the microchip agenda, globally. Anyway, this guy, as a result of thinking I'd talked about it, blurted out some things because he was saying, “No one should know about this! Everyone's been sworn to secrecy!”

And the journalist said, “What are you talking about?”

And the caller said there was a company in South Africa which had been producing the microchips for the South African people, and they'd all been sworn—Official Secrets Act and all this stuff—not to talk about it and that the agenda that they were working toward should not be known by the South African people. This came out as a result of him thinking I'd blurted it all out, and I hadn't—I'd just talked about the global thing. So these things are happening in every country.

But the P.W. Botha thing is interesting. This is a nice one, and it's never come out before. I mentioned it in *The Biggest Secret*, I think. Never came out, to my knowledge. Winnie Mandela came to one of my talks in Johannesburg, I mean, a thousand people turned up! They were going crazy for it in South Africa. After a lot of publicity, I got a call from the daughter of P. W. Botha, who was President during the apartheid years when Mandela was involved in the '80s, with F.W. de Klerk, and it was de Klerk who lead Mandela out and all that stuff, which again was all part of The Agenda.

It just turned South Africa from overt control to covert control—and of course, the world has walked away now, no longer paying attention—with the same people, the Oppenheimer family, running South Africa as they did before. It's just that no one is exposing it anymore because South Africa is free, you know, I read it in the newspaper somewhere.

His daughter said that Botha wanted to meet me. Now, as synchronicity would have it, I was talking at a small place, the only small place I spoke at, actually—I did the cities, mainly—and not far from down the coast from Port Elizabeth, and it just so happened that fifteen minutes from the point of the talk lived P. W. Botha in retirement. So I went to see

him.

He was talking to me—I found it really bizarre, Rick, to be honest! I'm sitting there talking to the former President of South Africa, and he's asking me about the way in which this manipulation works. He's naming all the names like Kissinger and Carrington and Rockefeller, and all these people who manipulated South Africa, but he hadn't genuinely seen that actually South Africa was just one element in a global agenda. He thought they just had it in for South Africa.

When you realize that you can get to that level and people still don't bloody know what's going on, the compartmentalization just takes your breath away.

We started talking about the Rothschilds—this is the point—and he said, “Oh, yeah, I had an interesting meeting with the Rothschilds. In the 1980s I was asked to host a meeting with the English Rothschilds in Capetown.”

He said the Rothschilds told him that there was money in Swiss bank accounts, great wealth in Swiss bank accounts, which once belonged to German Jews, and was available for investment in South Africa, if they could agree on interest rates. In other words, this Rothschild family, who are held up as like bastions of Judaism, and supporters and defenders of Jewish people, have actually been lending money in Swiss bank accounts that once belonged to German Jews, and making a fortune from it, ever since the war. And P. W. Botha can vouch for this because he was offered it, in the 1980s in Cape Town.

This is what Jewish people really ought to get wise to—that the Rothschilds are not on their side, not in the least, and they have manipulated Jewish people as much as anyone else. And, of course, one of the funders of Adolf Hitler, which starts to make things even more clear and starts to fit the picture even more clearly, why the banking family that funded and bankrolled Hitler, to a large extent, would, after the war, be having control of the money from German Jews in Swiss bank accounts, to the point where they could use it for their own gain ever since. And this, of course, is the money that came to light in the last couple of years and has caused this great scandal about people being denied their money.

**Martin:** You've stated that you've observed people waking up around the world. In the final analysis, what does that mean?

**Icke:** It seems that there is a cycle, which we're coming toward the end of, which is acting—it's a vibrational cycle, in terms of it's effect on the Earth's field—which is acting like a spiritual alarm clock. It's beginning to wake people up from what I call the “terrestrial trance”, the spiritual slumber is so long.

And this is why people close to Kissinger during the '70s have told me that it was Kissinger and his cronies who actually created what we call the New-Age Movement, an

important point, this, vital. When I've said this, people have said, "Well, that's ridiculous!" Is it, really?

There's a vibrational cycle going on which is waking people up. Now, apart from going to the Sun and switching it off, or changing it's vibrational cycle, whatever, you have one other alternative—and that is to take awakening people, and put them in a position, preferably about a foot below the ceiling, where awakening people—on one level—are not going to become a danger to your agenda. And what they've done is, they're taking the spiritually awakening people and they've put them on the ceiling, overwhelmingly. Not all, by any means, but great, great numbers of them. And in that place they are not involved in spirituality as change, they're involved in spirituality as escapism, spirituality as denial, spirituality as an excuse not to get your hands dirty in the three-dimensional world. They are in complete denial—most of those people, not all by any means, but most—of the fact that this manipulation is going on.

I keep hearing this, "Oh, it's negative. We shouldn't be talking about this." And then, on the other side, those who have identified the problem in America are overwhelmingly the Christian Patriot Movement, not exclusively by any means, but overwhelmingly that's the focus of so much of it. And they think that spirituality, as expressed metaphysically in the New-Age stuff, is the bloody devil.

So what the Illuminati have done magnificently is detach the metaphysical understanding of how we can get out of here from the three-dimensional, street-wise awareness of the manipulation. So, they've taken the problem and the solution and they've got one to identify the problem, and they've got the solution to be a denial there's a problem to solve, if you follow me.

**Martin:** I do.

**Icke:** And they've done it brilliantly. And this is why Kissinger put out some of the New-Age big names, and still controls many of them who are still persuading people that, in effect, the cavalry is going to come. And, so often, when you look at New-Age thought, it is merely another way of expressing a religious bloody thought. You know, instead of giving your mind away to dieties or whatever, you're giving your mind away to gurus or to bloody external entities and stuff.

I'm not saying that we should not look at this information, but we have to filter it through our own "truth detector" and come to our own truth, rather than having us be told by someone else how we should live our lives and how we should think and how we should see the world.

And in so many areas the New-Age movement has become just another form of religion and control. And I'll tell you what, in areas of the New-Age movement that I've experienced, you go against the "party line"

and you see what happens. You know, it's just like going against the party line of Christianity or going against the party line of the Pope—you get jumped on by the majority.

And individualism, while they talk about the necessity for it, the desire for it, is constantly crushed by the belief system of the group. It's interesting, you know, when I talk about this in my talks, everywhere I go in the world I get applause from the audience. Because I think people are starting to get sick of the New-Age movement, which is actually so often diverting us from and suppressing us from the real truth of metaphysics. And the real truth is that WE, as individuals, are in control of our destiny, and not external forces being in control.

And so, I think it's very important, in the years that we are in now, that we start to take our individual sovereignty back and start to realize that we have the right to decide our truth and live our truth, and not have another truth imposed upon us, whether it's the New-Age movement, Christianity, Hinduism, Atheism, or whatever it is, because the whole basis of the control is getting individuality subordinated to the group, getting individuality suppressed by the majority, suppressed by the herd mentality.

There are two ways of solving the problem. We can find the solution to it, which is actually not the best way, because for me the best way of solving a problem is removing the cause of it and then it goes away. The cause of the few controlling the planet is people giving their power away and not thinking for themselves and just following the one in front without question. And, insisting—and this is the key thing, stage two—insisting that others do the same, because once that happens, you create a situation in which whoever sets the norms in the world, whether considered sane or insane, possible or impossible, moral or immoral, whoever sets those norms runs the world.

This happens because of the overwhelming, vast majority of humanity who have given their power away and given their thinking processes and individuality away, and will live their lives in accordance with those dictated norms because they're not thinking or questioning them.

Now, that's fine, that's a choice—I don't have a problem with that. The key thing, as I say, the people who succumb to those norms, they insist that those who don't want to do so should also succumb to those norms. And, at that point, when you have the herd policing itself, and making life unpleasant for those who wish to detach from it, at that point you have the basis, and only at that point, you have the basis on which the few who set the norms can run the world, because you get humanity becoming not just the sheep, but also the sheep-dog, not just the prisoner, but also the prison guards. And only in that way, through

thousands of years to the present minute, has it been possible for a few to control the world.

So, for me, three things would change this and would dramatically transform the world we live in for the better, because of all that would come from this. Those are:

One: as individuals, we step out of the fear of what other people think of us because that is the prison that most people live in. And once you're in the fear of what someone else thinks, you are not living YOUR life in YOUR truth; you are living someone else's version of what they think you should be. In other words, you're in the herd now. If we step out of the fear of what other people think, as individuals, and say, to use the title of one of my books, *I Am Me, I Am Free*, and if you don't like it, that's fine—you have a right not to like it—but this is me! At that point we cease to be a sheep. And if enough of us do it, we cease to be a herd of sheep.

Second: we allow everyone else to express their uniqueness, even though it differs from ours. You know, "What a crime; call the police; my goodness me, this person thinks different than me!" Once we do that, we cease to be a sheep dog for the rest of the herd. Just those two things alone, and this whole edifice of imposed power starts to crumble because the very basis of it is crumbling.

And third: the balance point, no one seeks to impose what they believe on anyone else, so all are respecting everyone's free will, so that my belief is not imposed on anyone else. That's the reason why whatever anyone says about me or says about what I write or what I say, I am completely at peace with that because they have a right to think what they want to think. They only need to respect my right to have the same honor of having my feelings also honored, as my right to express them. This is why, when conspiracy theorists hurl abuse at others who say something different, I think they've lost the plot.

So, those three things would bring this edifice of power crumbling down, because they're the three things, in reverse, that allow the few to run the world. If we didn't concede our mentality to a herd mentality, and if we didn't insist that the people around us did the same, and if we respected everyone's right to express their uniqueness without having ours imposed upon them, then the ability of the few to control the planet would be removed, immediately, because those three things have to be in place—the herd mentality, the herd policing itself, imposing your will on others.

If those three things are not in place, you can't control centrally, it's impossible. And we have the ability and we have the choice, and that's all it is, now, to reverse those things, to remove them, just by how we react and act with each other, and bring this edifice

of power crumbling down. And this is the point, as all the circle starts to connect itself, when we get, Rick, into that state of being where we respect our own uniqueness and right to express it, when we start to celebrate and glory in diversity instead of scorning it, when we allow other people to have that same privilege, when we don't seek to impose our will onto others, at that point our vibrational state—because of our emotional and mental state of being—starts to vibrate quicker and

quicker and quicker and we start to reconnect with those higher dimensions of ourselves and we start to become whole, multi-dimensional beings again instead of disconnected fragments, caused by the vibration of fear and aggression and imposition.

So, actually, everything connects to everything else. And so, if we set ourselves free and set each other free, we become vibrationally reconnected and therefore free of this lower fourth-dimensional manipulation.

Everything comes from our state of being and we're in complete control of that. Which is why only a few can control the world, because we've conceded our right to be who we are to somebody else.

**Martin:** That's a perfect place to end.

[Editor's note: Rick Martin may be reached directly at the following email address: rickm@tminet.com for those of you with computer Internet access.] ▲

# Choices Are Central To The Creative Process

7/31/99 SOLTEC

Good afternoon, my friend. It is I, Ceres Anthonious Soltec, come in the Radiant One Light of Creator Source. Be at peace and be still.

Allow for the waves of emotion to flow through you. Allow for the energy to seek and find its own density. This density does not necessarily need to be where you focus your consciousness, especially when the emotional energy is of a negative nature.

All will play out in perfection in due course of time (more accurately: in due sequence of events). Unfolding events, which are borne of and precipitated by thought and desire, are what constitute physical "reality". Monitor closely your thoughts and the emotional frequencies associated with them. We cannot stress enough the importance of this, for your thoughts are many times more powerful and significant than are the physical actions and reactions set forth into motion as a result of same.

Learn to discipline your mind and see where it is that you "fall" into reactionary patterns of thought. Learn to deliberately focus your thoughts, with clarity and precision, and you will find that you will have the conscious control over your unfolding reality that you desire. A key to doing this is to let go of the emotional low-frequency baggage. We cannot impress upon you enough the importance of this one simple statement.

Allow the reality of your forever changing environment to provide you with the lessons that your Higher soul-you is calling out for. Allow for the new thoughts and realizations to come at their natural pace. Neither resist the flow, nor try to push the river, for this will only cause unnecessary hardships and distractions along your chosen pathway.

Be forever attentive to the Still Inner Voice within. Demand for yourself that only Lighted energies be allowed within your space. This is done most effectively by filling your consciousness with Light and pure (unconditional) Love. The lower-frequency entities will not stay in the presence of such Love. They will, however, linger through eternity in the presence of anger, frustration, jealousy, grief and such. In fact, when you dwell in these emotional states, you attract to you these dark ones, for you slip well within their frequency range of influence.

Head-butting with the adversary will only serve to distract you from your chosen path. However, there is a time and a place for everything. If an action can be taken with love in your heart for others, then it is truly a worthy task. If you take action that is intended to inform others of the true nature of a given situation, with the intent to offer Truth in Light and Love—then you do no harm to yourself.

However, when the information is spewed out in an attempt to deliberately cause another grief, hurt, and pain, then there will ALWAYS be a return flow of like energy that will be greater than or equal to the energy YOU SEND out. In other words, you are, in a masochistic way, only hurting yourself. These are the agreed upon conditions currently present in your learning environment. You, at a Higher level, each know these "rules", and there is NO avoiding them!

**Monitor closely what it is you are trying to accomplish in your interactions with others. There will always be presented to you a choice. You always have a choice as to how best to approach any given situation, including what emotional frequency you will choose to emanate at any given moment in time.**

We strongly recommend to you ones that the emotional frequency state of Love and Joy be firmly established around you when faced with an awkward or difficult challenge. When you are in this frequency range, there will always be a greater chance for recognizing a more balanced solution to ANY given problem.

Do the reactionary parents stop to think before they go off and hit the child who is "acting-up"? No, not usually. However, often there is the subsequent guilt reaction within the same parents that only serves to compound the situation as they try to justify their own reactionary behaviors—and thus the cycle can quickly spiral downward.

Take the time to appreciate ALL beings and entities. Appreciate especially those who come forth against you and provide you with some of your greatest challenges, for these ones are your most important teachers!

Learn to love your "enemy", for it is only the illusion of the physical that gives you the false impression and interpretation that you are separate. The true reality is that you and I are all one in the same within the greater consciousness of The One Source. When you spit upon your brother in anger, you spit upon God, and ultimately, if you continue to do so, you will drown yourself in your own spit.

Dear ones, I have taken the time here for this lesson on behalf of my scribe. This one's personal challenges are really no different than are anyone else's. And though this lesson sounds to this one to be quite personal and somewhat private, it is intended that it be shared.

**This general lesson is one that will be repeated over and over, again and again, for it deals with a fundamental concept that is causing many of you great difficulty: You are CREATOR! YOU CREATE ALL OF YOUR REALITY. NONE OF YOU ARE A VICTIM OF ANYTHING EXCEPT, PERHAPS, YOUR OWN IGNORANCE.**

I am Ceres Anthonious Soltec. I come in the Light of The One Light, Creator Source. These words are offered with great Love and Compassion for ALL who read them—without EXCEPTION! May you each go within and truly "hear", for yourself, the message offered herein.

Blessings and peace! Salu. ▲

# Have We Been Gifted With Waters To Heal A Sick Planet?

*Fountain-of-youth rumors about “magical” waters have been circulating for many centuries. The “healing” waters at Lourdes and Fatima also come to mind. But what you are about to read goes beyond that in both scope and magnitude of the story and the claims. But is this true?*

*We have no way to absolutely verify the information you are about to read, but some of the facts stated are not vague general assertions—they are tangibles, like a company name—and thus provide a handle for those wishing to research this unfolding drama in greater detail.*

*Hopi prophecy is also a good source to consider for background. Likewise, recall the “clustered water” that was mentioned within our Front Page story of the last issue of The SPECTRUM.*

*By way of introduction to this subject, there could be quite a long dissertation written here about the truly amazing nature of water—its properties, its structures, and its functions—especially (and you won’t find this in any normal chemistry or physics textbook) its all important function in an energy coupling or transducing capacity between the physical-material and the non-physical realms.*

*However, now is not quite the time for that. And yet it would be useful to regard water in the same way as many crystals are understood to behave. Thus, different structural forms of water could be considered to behave as different kinds of energy transducers—some better than others.*

*Remember also that this planetary system is rising in frequency as it continues into a region of (and is being more and more irradiated by) higher-frequency cosmic energies. A good question to contemplate might be: What role may water(s) play in our physical coupling with (and thus utilization of) these higher-frequency energies bathing our planet with greater intensity as each day passes? The answer to that question is fundamental to the survival and “cleansing” of all life on Mother Earth as the planetary transition continues. Keep this brief hint-filled water-physics lesson in mind as you read the following, which is a truly intriguing report.*

*The information presented below is, strictly speaking, a News Desk Special Report assembled by Dr. Al Overholt from Internet sources. These reference sources are provided in the “Transcriber’s Notes” section near the end of the article.*

*The person talking about these amazing waters is Drunvalo Melchezidek and what follows is mostly a transcription of a talk given by him on May 1, 1999 at the Wesak ’99 celebration held at Mt. Shasta.*

*If this information is indeed completely true, then there is little need to explain why it should be spread far and wide! It IS possible to override the dark ones’ control of this planet. Just knowing about the following information (and sharing it with your friends) can be a big step toward insuring that both this information and the possible planetary gift the information describes cannot be suppressed.*

*— Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief*

**7/19/99**

## **TRANSFORMA COMM WEB SITE**

### **SUMMARY OF TALK**

Some Sufi masters in Turkey who had been doing powerful Zikhr chants have presented to the world a water that appears to be alive and have God-consciousness. This water has different effects on different things. It seems to have an optimal effect on whatever it touches.

They used it in one of the most polluted bays in the world—dark with black bubbles. It became totally clear within a few days. Unfortunately the channels coming into the bay continue to pollute it.

Drunvalo Melchezidek had just come from a meeting with FBI, CIA, military officials, and top corporation scientists in Washington where they demonstrated this water in action. It cleared away the most disgusting pollution in glass containers (sewage, oil, chemicals) very quickly with only a teaspoon of the water.

They also did experiments with huge ponds of water with the same results. This water also put out chemical and petrochemical fires and methane fires at garbage-fill sites that had not been successfully put out

before—and the fires would not restart afterwards. It also works the same on forest fires.

Some environmental scientists at the meeting said that if a miracle like this had not come along, the Earth would be dead within 3 years due to the pollution. The best news is that the governments are willing to allow this water to be used to clear the planet’s pollution.

This water is called super-ionized water. A company out of Istanbul, Turkey has been started by Ihan Doyuk called Perfect Science. A 48-million-dollar plant has been built in Turkey to produce 100,000 tons of this water a day.

The water seems to have many more uses. Drunvalo could not say more due to a confidentiality agreement he had signed. He could not tell us what it does to human bodies but he did say that it may be the most interesting use of the water of all.

## **COMPLETE TRANSCRIPT OF THE TALK**

### **PART I: SETTING THE STAGE**

Drunvalo: Ok. We are ready to begin now.

What I am about to tell you about today is one of the more exciting things that I have seen in this world in a long time.

This is brand new; you’ve never heard me talk about it before and it is just beginning in the planet right now. As I see it, we are never going to be the same after this is understood and it is actually really lived in this world.

About six years ago, I was in meditation with a man called [Chichi Tad Armachid Vollites (???)], some of you know this [poet (???)]. And, in a single day, he said he had to leave, that him and most of the Ascended Masters, not all of them, but a great deal of them, had to go on a journey to another universe to live the experience of what we are all going to live very soon, so that they could find a pathway to this new world, this new way of being. And, for about the last six years, I have been alone with the angels and he’s been gone.

In January of this year, the angels came in and they said that many of them are now

returning in the Egyptian window which is between January 10th and January 19th. That a certain group of them was coming back, and were bringing with them the knowledge of what they'd learned over the last six years. Which, in the other dimensional levels, was really hundreds and hundreds of thousands of years. And that, with their coming back, new concepts and new ideas that mankind has never known or ever even conceived of before, would now [emerge (???)] on the Earth. Ideas we've never ever thought of.

So, I am going to give you one of these new ideas, that has—it's new, but it is always in the universe. But we have never seen it ever before, not ever. And, I am going to call this talk: Mother Earth The New Consciousness, and Sacred Water.

### LAYING THE GROUNDWORK

I am going to talk about water. In fact, I am going to drink some right now (laughter).

Water is more than we know. In order to talk about what is going on with water, I have to begin by laying out some groundwork so you can understand a larger context of what I am really talking about here.

So, let's imagine ourselves coming in from space for the first time into this solar system. As we pass through all of these different planets, through the outer planets of Pluto and Neptune. As we are making our way in towards the Sun, we come to this planet here, that we are on, which is unique and different from all the other ones because it is a water planet. Almost all of the surface of this planet is water. And when you come down to the surface of this planet, the beings who live here, the humans, the dogs, the cats, the trees, and all the life forms that live here, come from water, and are made of water. Our bodies are almost all water.

As we live on this water planet, in water bodies, we are attracted to water. If you move through the forest and you come to a river, your heart is pulled to that place, because you can feel the life energy that is there.

Water is alive. It's more alive than we know. And I'm beginning to truly understand what the ancients have said, that the waters are *living* waters.

There was a man named Jesus who began his ministry with baptism, baptism into water. What does that mean? What does it really mean to be baptized in the water?

To explain this a little bit, I have to go a little bit mathematical in a way. In ancient times, there were five shapes, the five Platonic solids. Each one of these five Platonic solids had an element associated with them.

There was the tetrahedron, the cube, the octahedron, the icosahedron, and the dodecahedron.

The tetrahedron was fire. The cube was the Earth. The octahedron was air. And the icosahedron was water. And the dodecahedron was prana, or ether.

The icosahedron and the dodecahedron are linked together. You can't talk about one without the other. They are what are called in mathematics the duals of each other. You can create one from the other.

The icosahedron, being water, was the aspect that this Earth was missing since the time of Atlantis. So, the Great White Brotherhood, for the last 13,000 years, and everything that these [decided two orders (???)] have been doing has been around bringing back of the consciousness of water and prana together. Consciousness of water. It really is that simple. That is all that they've been doing. (Ed: The word "White" in this case has nothing to do with race; rather it stands for that aspect of being that includes all the colors within it and, additionally, for purity).

If we look at the DNA, that which encodes our information, it is made up of only the icosahedron and the dodecahedron. That's all it is. It is water and prana put together.

The Christ grid that is around the Earth, that we are all familiar [with (???)], that the Great White Brotherhood has been working on for 13,000 years, so that we can move into the next consciousness, is made up of an icosahedron and a dodecahedron: water and prana.

(long pause)

There is so much around this; there is no way I'd be able to do this in an hour. I can only just give you a little bit. I can't really give you everything here right now, but I will really do my best.

All I can say is that there is something very, very, very special about water; especially water of a certain kind of nature that will change this world.

### STRUCTURED VERSUS UNSTRUCTURED WATER

I will talk now about research that was done in the past concerning water so you can begin to get a framework to begin to discuss what's now happening in the world.

In the University of Georgia, I don't know how long ago it was, it was in the early 1990s, they discovered that every cell in your body that is diseased, or that is harmed in one way or another, is surrounded by something called unstructured water. Always, whatever the disease is, it's always surrounded by this unstructured water.

They discovered that every healthy cell,

no matter which cell it is, is always surrounded by structured water.

So, what is the difference? It is extremely simple. The only difference is in the number of electrons that are in the outer orbits. That is it!

That unstructured water is missing these outer electrons. And it causes disease. And water that has these outer electrons, and their shells are completed, is healthy.

Water flowing through rivers and lakes in natural situations that are not polluted, that water is structured.

However, water that goes through a pipe, which almost all of our water that goes into our bodies does, is unstructured. It only takes just a few feet of moving through a pipe under pressure and the water can't rotate the way that it wants to. Instead, it is forced to move in concentric rings. And these concentric rings rip off the outer electrons and form unstructured water.

We are kind of doing what they did in Rome a long time ago, like eating off of lead plates. We are drinking out of high-pressured water pipes that produce disease.

There have been many people since this time, when they discovered this, when they realized, "Oh, my God, we are drinking water that is killing us; what will we do about it?" Then, many many researchers began to look for ways to quickly restructure the water.

One of these was [Walter Von Gardner (???)]. He is a genius in water and probably knows more about it than anybody in the world. He used to be the head of the Walter Russell School for a long time. And he created this sort of an egg-shaped glass container that, if you put in water in there and certain minerals, colloidal minerals, and stir it in a certain kind of way, that this water became structured and became super alive.

If you took a Kirlian photograph of the glass of water before and after, the water, before, it used to literally kind of glow of white light around it. But, afterwards, here was a ball of white light about this big around the glass of water. You couldn't even see the glass it was so bright.

And people were beginning to understand the difference between structured and unstructured water. After finding, they began to do research into microclusters and different kinds of water. He found that if you put magnets in a hexagonal shape, and ran water through it, it instantaneously structured the water.

And so they started doing research in things like swimming pools and hot tubs. Where you could run water going through these pools, the water would not grow bacteria, because it kept it alive.

However, the research we did on this when we looked at it, and was able to put it up onto our computer screens to see, like

water that was structured in this way. We discovered that it didn't even look like water. It looked like acid. And we began to ask, are we doing more harm than good? We were like babies, trying to understand something that we just barely knew.

And then, a group of people decided to make the water move in rotational patterns in the way it wants to, which was one of the primary keys to make water alive again.

And they found that there were 12 metals. If you made these 12 metals in a certain way, and the water could move around them, that the water became super alive immediately, without any of this fancy stuff that [Walter Von Gardner (???) ] was doing.

There was some research done in California in an orange grove which was astounding! They took an orange grove that—they picked this grove because it had consistently given the same yield every year for ten years in a row. It gave two yields every year and the number of oranges was almost exactly the same.

So they went there and changed these little nozzles, and they put them to feed each of the trees. That was the only change they made. And, immediately, instantaneously, it went from two yields to five yields. And those yields were 20% higher than before. All they did was sending living water into the trees.

Many people have been doing research around this. I cannot bring up all of them, everything they have said and they've done. But, it's been real clear to people who are involved in water that there is something that we have forgotten, or something that we have done, that has changed things, about that idea of what water is.

In 1996, I was approached by two people, Bob Dratch and Slim Spurling, who had created a—had taken the water from a rain cloud, right before it was going to dump water, before it was going to rain—and had taken that through something called a molecular emission scanner, put it through a special set of software, and into a computer [*to translate*] microwave emissions into a sound which you could hear. That sound was then transmitted by an antenna, a coil that Slim made called a Harmonizer, which would project out in the atmosphere for about 35 miles around.

They did this in Denver, through the year of 1995. (It actually began in 1994 and they quit in 1996.) For the one single year of 1995 in Denver, they had this running, they were just simply projecting out the energy of a rain cloud. Denver became the cleanest it was in the history of their recording—ever, for one year. The moment they quit, in 1996, it became polluted again.

They asked me to begin to do research in this also. In June of 1996, in Phoenix

Arizona, we began to do a similar test using something called the R-2, which is certain little coils combined in a way that act as an antenna to put out whatever waveform or vibration we wished.

At that time, Phoenix was in the most polluted state it had ever been in its recorded history. They were going into a "serious" rating, and the government itself was freaked out, because they didn't know what to do.

They wouldn't allow us to do the research, let us say, legally, so we had to use certain laws for us to do this work without their welcome, and we did it anyway.

From September 1st of 1996 the system was running fully until May of 1998. We noticed that the city was polluted, that you could hardly breathe, you couldn't even see more than a few blocks, the city was so bad. In a very short time the city went clear and clean and you could breathe again. The birds and the animals came back. The whole nature of the clouds above it changed, the smell went away, it got clean. It became very exciting. I thought that we had really found a true answer for the world to turn itself clean of the pollution.

And it did work! From September 1st of 1996 until May of 1998. Phoenix was the cleanest it has ever been in their recorded history. We had the hydrocarbons in the center of the city down to single digits and many times down to zero—not recording anything at all, it was so clean.

This was encouraging because, you see, from everything I am being told from the Ascended Masters and from the angelic realms, we can't leave here until we clean up our place. It is part of our consciousness. It was our consciousness that created the Earth the way and state that it is now—in a state where it is dying. And before we leave, it is our responsibility, as spiritual beings, with the awareness that is now emerging on this Earth, to clean our world and to bring in back into health the way it was before.

I have been working in every way I know to fulfill this.

## CLUSTERED WATER

Fourteen years ago, a new kind of water emerged on the Earth—a water never seen before, never heard of, never known existed. This water is called clustered water. The water looks under a microscope like snowflakes. It's formed in little hexagons, little hexagonal patterns.

This water is found in all babies: human babies, baby trees, baby horses. All babies are filled with clustered water. But very soon, we lose that, and it goes into structured water. And then, very soon, because of the way we live in this polluted world, it begins to move into unstructured water.

The research around clustered water is new. It appears to be a definite step forward in allowing consciousness inside the human body to emerge faster.

## PART II—THE MIRACLE

### THE DISCOVERY OF A NEW TYPE OF WATER

But now, something else has happened. Something that is so extraordinary. I don't even know how to actually tell you this. I'll do my best.

Ten years ago—a little more, I believe, there was a small group of very old Sufi masters who were chanting Zikhr in Turkey. They are quiet, and nobody knows about them. And they have been creating something, or allowing something to come through them that mankind has never seen.

One of these men came forth from this group. He is also a Sufi master; he is 78 years old. He looks like and feels like he is about 40. You'd never know that he is an older person. He gave something to the world—he just gave them some water. Some water that mankind has never seen. He said, "Here, this is for the healing of the world."

They began to do research. And they found that whenever they put this water in a polluted lake or a polluted river, then it would immediately, within days, usually 3 or 4 days, the whole lake, the whole river would go absolutely clean, the way it was 1000 years ago. Even the sediment and everything inside there.

Nobody could believe it, but they had to believe it because they could see it. But, they couldn't believe it! And they continued to do research for 10 years.

In January, which happens to be exactly in the Egyptian window when the angels were telling me that something new is going to emerge on the Earth, they tried to get in contact with me. But I was too busy roaming around the world. They kept trying and trying. And I kept saying "No, no, I can't do this; I don't have time".

Finally, about three months ago, I still didn't have time, but I sent some of the people I work with into Florida to see if what they were saying was really true. These were people who were trained and could identify if this was something real or just an illusion.

They couldn't. They got on the phone with me and they couldn't even talk. They were like children, they were so excited. They were just going, "I can't believe this, it's really real." It actually was true!

## THE DEMONSTRATION MEETING

And so I just came back from a meeting in Washington D.C., in a secret little room with

the military—the Air Force, the Army, the CIA, the FBI (laughter) all those guys—about 15 high high-level physicists and chemists from major corporations. This was being held in a Fortune 500 corporation.

I had to sign all of these documents that I would be careful about what I say. But they are letting me say what I can say, and what I can say is good enough.

They first brought two big containers of polluted water. One of them smelled like sewage. It was brown, it was yucky, and it was about as bad as you can get. And they put that there. The second one was another kind of yellowish-colored, brown polluted water that smelled like gasoline and oil and obviously had chemicals inside of it. And it was hard to even get your nose into that either.

They put them up high, and Mr. Ihan Doyuk said, “Now this is like a lake.” And he took about a teaspoonful—which he said was way more than was needed, but they did that so that it would go faster—he put a little teaspoonful of water in there and stepped back so that there would be no influence. And, very slowly, over two hours, we watched in both of these waters the pollution slowly head towards the bottom. What was above was the cleanest, clearest water you could imagine, until they were all the way down at the bottom. And there was nothing, even the sediment and everything was down to absolutely clear water. This is really real!

He then took a little goldfish and he put it inside there so that it could swim around, to show that if there were to be any chemicals or anything left in there it would die. And after three hours, this little fish was still swimming!

What is interesting, they called me up: The head of this whole project called me up the next day and said: “You won’t believe it. They took the fish out of the water and put it back into the aquarium downstairs, and when they came in the next morning, the whole aquarium was clean.” (laughter) It totally went clean and clear.

They took pure motor oil, right out of the can, popped the lid, poured it with another whole bunch of oil like this, put about 3 or 4 drops of water and shook it up. Instantaneously, within 3 seconds, the motor oil no longer existed on the Earth. Instead, it was proteins and amino acids—that are fish food. Instantaneously! This is an interesting analogy because oil is the end product of millions of years of life. It is the end, it is black, it is the end. And when it comes in contact with this water, it immediately turns white and becomes proteins and amino acids, the beginning of life!

### SUPER-IONIZED WATER

What is this water? All it is, is water with 3 extra electrons on the outer orbits. It

is called super-ionized water. You’re going to hear about it. There is no doubt!

Super-ionized water is—again, all the scientists and the physicists and the chemists of the world who have been studying this for the past few years have been keeping it secret. Not one of them, with all their credentials and everything, even though they can see it happen, can explain to you how it is happening. They don’t know! They can’t figure it out.

On top of this, by studying the reaction—and there are some things I can’t tell you—it appears as though this water has consciousness, it is alive, and it knows what it’s doing! It knows exactly what it’s doing because it will go into one reaction, one chemical reaction, and do one thing, and turn another reaction with a similar kind of compound, and do something else that could only have been done by consciousness.

You know that something is different about this water, because if you take a light bulb, an ordinary light bulb, and you cut the wire so that if you put the two wires together the light bulb will go on. If you stick those two wires in water, which is a dielectric, nothing happens, it is like an unlit light bulb. But if you put the wires in super-ionized water, the light bulb comes on. No one has ever seen that before. That is impossible by everything that we know.

*[Editor’s note: I (E.Y.) need to jump in here because I’m sure that many of you out there in readerland are puzzled by the above discussion, especially as we have all been warned many times about the “shock hazard” of water where electricity is concerned—that water is generally thought to be a good conductor of electricity. Well, here we go again with a science lesson: “pure” water is a really lousy conductor of electricity! However, most water is far from pure and, generally speaking, it is the stuff dissolved in water that makes it conductive. That is, many of the dissolved impurities become ions and allow for electrical conduction through the water. What he is describing here, albeit not very clearly, is that this very pure water is actually conducting electricity well—and that is a quite unusual situation. Something has to be different about the molecular structure of this water—assuming it is pure—for electricity to conduct through it. He says the water has extra electrons loosely clinging to each water molecule, and that would certainly be enough of a reason to make the pure water very electrically conductive. So—pardon my pun—his story holds water.]*

And there is a flow of electrical energy through the water, that they are describing as liquid electrons.

This came from Sufi teachers and masters as a gift to the world. If you could only

know what I know; if you could only see what I have seen.

### CLEANING UP OF IZMIT BAY

They went into Izmit Bay in Istanbul in Turkey. [Ed: In the talk, he mentions Izmir Bay, which is far from Istanbul and is still polluted. Izmit Bay which is 45 minutes from Istanbul is the one which has gone clean and where fish have returned.] Izmit Bay is so polluted. It is the most polluted body of water on the planet. It looks like pure oil. It is black. It is not water anymore. It is just black oil. And they took these two huge tanks, like swimming pools and they filled them up with this black water. One was the control and one was the experiment. And they took just a couple of gallons of this water, in these hundreds and hundreds of thousands of gallons of this garbage water. It was so bad that it was forming black bubbles on the surface. In less than a few hours, the pool went crystal clear. It was clean.

They then went to Izmit Bay, and the entire bay went clean, the whole thing. But they can’t keep it that way because it got canals as big as this room [Ed: the talk was presented in a school gymnasium] with garbage being pumped into the bay constantly which they are going to have to deal with if they want to keep it that way.

The other interesting thing about this is no matter what the polluted water is, no matter what is in it, it turns it to this crystal clean pure water and even balances the pH perfectly to 7, no matter what it is, no matter what you started with. He has done it so many times now he doesn’t even have to look. He sticks the litmus paper and says, “Look, it is 7” without even thinking because it automatically does it. The consciousness knows exactly what to do in that system and how to convert it back into it.

### ALSO WORKS ON LAND AND SOIL

It is not only in dirty water, does this special water work, but it works on the earth also, and in the soil. They showed in the videos and in the actual [room (???)] they are talking about where you can take garbage, huge garbage dumps, that are constantly burning methane, they can’t stop the burning because it keeps burning. They can spray this special water on the garbage dumps, and instantaneously everything is transformed. All of the hydrocarbons in there switch, turn over into fertilizer, and are organic in nature, they have no chemicals in it whatsoever, even though they came from chemicals.

All of the smell of the garbage dump is gone, instantaneously at the snap of a finger. It smells like roses. It smells clean again.

The fires are immediately put out and can't start again.

They showed on there that in these places, where all of these toxic stuff were put and everything, that within days, plants and vegetables start growing out of these toxic dumps.

This is really real. It's no kidding, it's really real. It's hard to imagine that something can emerge from under the earth like this, but it actually happens.

#### ALSO MANY OTHER SIDE EFFECTS

There are many, many side effects that are super positive and most of these they won't let me talk to you about because the financial status quo will be rocked to the core. There are things that it does that plain water can't do, but it does, right before their eyes, time and time again. It has an impact on us, and will have an impact on us that we can't quite imagine right now.

Just to give you one of the side effects that they are going to let out, I'm only going to talk about one of them. It is about fires, forest fires, or oil fires, or any kind of fires, especially gasoline and oil, which are almost impossible to put out. When the special water comes into contact with these fires, it instantaneously puts them out, just like that. And you can't relight them. You can throw matches back on to them, on the gasoline, immediately, and it won't relight because it changes the gasoline into something else that can't burn. And so, for forest fires, if they spray it on burning forest fires, it instantly will put the fire out. And on living trees, which is super good for the tree, that tree will not be able to burn for hours afterwards. So, it puts the fire out immediately, instantly. This is one of the side effects of this new water, that we...

I really wish I could tell you what is going to come after this.

(laughter)

Question: (Could not be heard on the tape)

Drunvalo: I can't. I can't tell you yet. They won't let me. I can't. But it's too great! (laughter) This is too good!

#### GOVERNMENTS ARE DOING TESTS

Right now, Russia and 8 other major countries of the world are now doing major research on this all over. They're, all over the world, secretly putting this in polluted lakes and rivers that are just—pfttt—going clean, right before our eyes. It is just amazing. You can take a bay, like San Francisco Bay, and in 4 days you will be able to see 60 feet into the water, as though you

were looking through water like this (Ed: Held up a glass of drinking water). And in two months, it will go all the way down, even into the deep yucky sediment below, and turn it into proteins and amino acids and be crystal clear and clean. In two months! And this is where we are at. This is really real. It's incredible! (Clapping and cheering)

#### THE WATER WILL BE ALLOWED TO BE RELEASED

What is even greater is that the world's governments are going to allow this to happen!

(Clapping and cheering)

Right before I was speaking here, I was talking to the United States Air Force, that could stop something like this very quickly for different reasons. They want it to happen! They want this to come out! And so, the various countries that we are talking to around the world. The United Nations is involved with this also. Nobody can believe it. They don't know what to say about it. It's a miracle, a planetary miracle happening right before us, right now!

Question: When?

Drunvalo: It's happening! (laughter) Right now, Turkey was so excited about this as a country that they built a 48-million-dollar installation to create this water. And they can now ship 100,000 tons of it a day anywhere in the world, and they are preparing to do this.

The countries now, all over, that we are talking to, and want to be involved, they are looking at it, they are cautiously wanting it, but they don't know how to proceed because nobody can explain it. (laughter) No chemist in the world can explain how this works. You can't take oil and water and mix them together. Oil and water don't mix. But super-ionized water does. It mixes instantaneously.

So, something new has emerged on the Earth. And this is really important, I feel, because as you all know, I am deeply connected with the [Talsi (???)] Indians and the Hopi Indians and the Hopi prophecy. And the Hopi prophecy says that right before we move into the next level, to the fifth world from their point of view, the fourth dimension from our point of view, they talk about how the whole world comes clean and clear, the way it was thousands and thousands of years ago. The oceans, the rivers, the skies, everything.

And we will have this clean world. And it is the seeing of this world going clean, in a very rapid period of time, that inspires the world to let go of their pain and all that they have...

(Clapping and cheering)

#### THE WORD MUST GO OUT

And so, after having said that, there are certain corporations in this world, that are aware of this, that don't want to see this happen. Mostly oil companies, and I can't tell you why (laughter) but we can't let this go from our memory. Do all of the research you can. The name of the company that is forming this is called Perfect Science out of Istanbul Turkey. The man's name is Ihan Doyuk.

Question: Is the founder of the company on the Internet?

Drunvalo: He is not on the Internet. He is just a humble, little, beautiful person who has discovered something who he is giving to the world. He is not truly a scientist; he is a Sufi! But he's now put on a suit, he's working with the governments of the world, and he's attempting to bring this out to the world. It will come out because, what you are really looking at is a very very high level of consciousness emerging from this water.

The Sufis themselves, when they talk about it, they won't talk about it as "the water". He talks about it as "he moves through the chemical reactions" or "he does this" and "he does that". He is referring to the nature of the consciousness in the special water.

This is the beginning of what I knew would take place. I am very honored to be able to bring this to you. I really, really am.

(Clapping, cheering, whistling)

#### THE BAPTISM OF THE PLANET

Do you know that baptism, in the Christian way of seeing baptism, you can only be baptized once, and it removes all sins. After that, you have to deal with each sin on your own. (laughter) That is the fun part. We are about to see the same thing.

Over the next twelve months, fourteen months or so, we are going to see the world go clean—and it is going to be like baptism of the whole world.

And then, from then on, our responsibility will be, every time we do something, we will have to remember who we are and where we came from and what this is really all about, which is love. It is not about hate and anger and fear. And so...

Question: Can you use it in the cars?

Drunvalo: Can you use it in your cars? I can't answer that. (laughter) Probably most of the things you will ask me I will probably have to give the same answer. They have really restricted me because this thing is like a miracle. It does so much. Everything it comes in contact with, everything, it turns it around, and turns it into a positive situation, and creates something that is positive for the world. It is a consciousness alive in water.

Question: Can you buy it?

Drunvalo: Can you buy it? It is not for sale yet. But some day perhaps.

Right now this is a governmental-level thing that is going on. It really is up to the world's governments whether or not they will let this out or not.

We are working with Australia, we are going to do Australia and clean up Sydney harbor and all of this stuff. We are now renegotiating with that government how to do that. We are going to renegotiate with all of our contracts in the world. Instead of using waveforms, we are going to directly use the water. To clean the bay, all we do is just spray the bay with this water and wait two months. Then it is all over. Same thing with rivers and lakes and everything else. I wish I could tell you the rest, but I can't. (laughter)

I'll take about two or three more questions if you can yell them out.

Question: What does it do to human bodies?

Drunvalo: I can't tell you about that one. (laughter) But that might be the most interesting one of all.

Question: Does it apply to nuclear waste?

Drunvalo: Yes it does. (clapping and a collective sigh of relief)

It appears to deal with almost everything. There are certain problems that they have not tested or are not sure of. The Turkish government is being very conservative in saying: "This should heal at least 70-80% of all the pollution problems in the world". They are being conservative on this. And so, what this is going to do is buy us time. Because, I can tell you this right now: the world banks, and the people who are in charge know that if this water had not come along, if something like this had not come along, we only have less than 3 years left on this planet. All life would be gone.

[Ed: I believe it is related to the oxygen levels of the planet going down to a point where life cannot be sustained.] And they know this, and they are preparing for it. And now everything is changing. We do not know how much time we've bought, but we've bought a lot.

And what it is really, God is present. God has always been here; He has never left us; He has always been with us; and we are the ones who have forgotten God. And God is now about to make Himself or Herself very obvious. (clapping and cheering)

[End of talk]

#### TRANSCRIBER'S NOTES

Request to the reader: After reading this, you can probably appreciate what a gift humanity is being given. As you can imagine, some people and companies have much to lose. If this message gets out to

enough people, then perhaps governments will not try to suppress and delay this wonderful gift.

Pass the message on to as many friends and interested parties as possible.

One person cannot easily change the world, but a whole bunch of us can! Do your part in helping to clean up the planet.

Notes:

\* Drunvalo Melchezidek gave this talk on May 1st '99 at the Wesak '99 celebration held at Mount Shasta. Dr. Joshua David Stone organizes this annual conference (<http://www.drjoshuadavidstone.com>).

\* The next day, Drunvalo Melchezidek gave a second lecture on 5 other phenomena that have been happening. Both lectures were such a message of hope for humanity that I felt the need to spread the word to all. A transcription of both talks are available at the Transformacomm Web site (<http://www.transformacomm.com/>) in both HTML and TXT (ASCII) formats. It also contains links to related web sites as well as the latest news about the water that I am aware of. For those at work, take note that some pages have music on them.

\* The actual tapes from these lectures are available through the company that recorded the entire conference, Rainstar Designs (<http://www.rainstar.com/>, email: [rainstar@jetlink.net](mailto:rainstar@jetlink.net)).

\* Drunvalo is the author of the recently released The Ancient Secret Of The Flower Of Life and his personal web site is <http://www.drunvalo.net/>.

\* This tape was transcribed to the best of my ability. Please forgive any misspelled names or words as well as any typos. Passages that I am still unsure of are marked as "[Unsure text (???)]" I have added the headings myself to make finding the information a bit easier. In a few places, clarifications have been inserted with the mention (Ed:).

\* The summary at the beginning was inspired by a summary that was forwarded to me by a friend. I thank the author, Jalien, wherever and whoever you are.

\* \* \*

From the INTERNET, 7/5/99: <http://www.trans-formacomm.com/water/watemews.htm>, [quoting]

Introduction

This page contains the latest news that I have found about the Super-Ionized water. If you have anything you want to share with the world on the Super-Ionized water, please email me at: [mike@transformacomm.com](mailto:mike@transformacomm.com)

#### May 1/2, 1999

I attended the Wesak'99 celebration at Mount Shasta. Drunvalo Melchezidek gave

this amazing lecture on the superionized water. It so profoundly moved me that I knew that I needed to do my part to share this gift with the world. This web site is a first step.

#### May 31, 1999

The water will soon be available. Some people have been given samples of the water.

There will be a few formulas for this water, some for environmental purposes and some for internal/health purposes.

It seems that the environmental formula will not likely be available to the public directly as it is so powerful and concentrated that there is a potential for improper applications if used by those who are not qualified and properly trained in the dosages.

As for the water for internal use, it will probably be made available to a select group of researches who have physical ailments and are willing to submit research notes or reports on the effects of the water.

#### June 4, 1999

It seems that the Perfect Science company will be setting up a web site soon where people can share first-person testimonials about their experiences with the water

#### June 25, 1999

....Received confirmation from a researcher at the Middle East Technical University in Ankara, Turkey of what Drunvalo had been saying about Izmit Bay. Izmit is a highly industrialized city of Turkey close to Istanbul (45 minutes by car). She heard that Izmit Bay is being cleaned and fishes began to return to it. She recalls that a biological treatment has been developed to clean the body of water. Also, the wastewaters coming to the Bay are now being treated and discharged.

The TUBITAK-Marmara Research Center which is located at Izmit was making researches on Izmit Bay and they were trying to develop a biological method to clean the waters. TUBITAK is *The Scientific and Technical Research Council of Turkey*, a governmental organization.

#### July 5, 1999

Two communiqués have been made available from Andrew Nixon of Perfect Science:

\* For the World—A speech delivered at World Water Day in Beijing, China on March 18-22, 1996

\* Earth and Body Healing—A communiqué to all humanitarians

\* It seems that I will be going to Turkey very soon to visit the Perfect Science facilities. I will be able to tell you more upon my return. There are many different formulations of the waters. ▲

# News Desk Special Report

## Data On The JFK, Jr. Crash

*Editor's note: The following are the most credible of many pieces of information floating around since JFK, Jr. was "eliminated" the night of July 16, 1999. Some sources have gone out of their way to push sensationalism at the expense of factual underpinnings, especially with the flight path being in the vicinity of the supposedly non-operational, super-secret, and diabolical Montauk, Long Island underground military base. However, the kinds of advanced technical weaponry which could have brought down that airplane are likely available at many military and other installations around the world. Thus we have chosen to share with you reports which carry a high level of factual credibility, rather than simply entertaining you with sensational speculation. Do keep in mind, however, that three years ago to the day (7/17), TWA Flight 800 was "eliminated" in approximately the same airspace and this is one day before the infamous 1969 Chappaquidick "accident" that clobbered Sen. Edward Kennedy's chances of becoming President. Just some food for thought as we consider possibilities and, hopefully, work toward a better tomorrow.*

**8/1/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT**

**GEORGE BUSH MURDERED**  
**JFK AND JFK, JR.**

From the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 7/22/99: [quoting] Greetings from Swiss exile.

I am sending this message to my friends, acquaintances, supporters and enemies around the world.

As you know, I have always believed in exercising my right to Freedom of Speech and Freedom of Press. Now, despite my failing health, despite my decision to limit my involvement in political discussion to an absolute minimum, I feel it my duty to speak out loudly.

My Irish-Catholic-American maternal grandfather, Bernard Boren, and his brother, Edward Boren, were close friends of Joseph P. Kennedy I, the father of John F. Kennedy. They were more than close friends. They financed many of the Kennedys' business and political ventures. I sat on JFK's lap as a child. Our family received all of the most valuable inside information regarding the Kennedys and the US government.

I have known since the day it happened on 22 November 1963 that George Bush led the

conspiracy (along with Lyndon B. Johnson and Richard M. Nixon) to assassinate President John F. Kennedy in order to initiate a coup d'etat in Dallas, Texas. Newspapers around the world printed the news of the coup in bold banner



headlines while the CIA-controlled American media rushed to convict Lee Harvey Oswald, by his own description a "patsy", as the "lone nut assassin". Now, of course, almost no one in America or anywhere else in the world is ignorant enough to believe this.

When Princess Diana died, I instantly wrote that it was an assassination ordered by George Bush at the request of Britain's Queen Elizabeth II.

Nearly everyone thought I was crazy to make such a statement, particularly British people, who could not bear the thought of having such an evil queen. One year later, the newspaper headlines read "Was Diana's Death An Assassination?" Today, as with the JFK assassination, almost no one in England or anywhere else in the world is ignorant enough to believe her death was an "accident", and the secret police agencies of the USA and the UK have millions of fingers pointed at them.

George Bush has ordered and even participated in the assassinations of numerous political figures and celebrities, including John F. Kennedy, Robert F. Kennedy, Martin Luther King, Salvador Allende, Benigno Aquino, Olaf Palme, John Lennon, Jimi Hendrix, Janis Joplin, Kurt Cobain, and far too many others to list here. He has participated in the sacrifices of innocent children. He has had small children kidnapped and raised as his personal sex slaves.

Along with his puppet, Billy Blythe (aka Bill Clinton) he has powdered the streets of America with cocaine. He is evil incarnate. He is the closest thing to the Biblical "anti-Christ" that has ever lived. Anyone who isn't aware of his disguises and acting should see the movie *The Devil's Advocate* starring Al Pacino. If you saw the movie *JFK* produced by Oliver Stone, you \*must\* see *Nixon*, by the same producer, or else you won't realise the direct role that Bush, LBJ, and Nixon played in the assassination of John F. Kennedy and the attempted assassination of Fidel Castro.

Now, once again, I will infuriate most Americans when I say that John F. Kennedy, Jr. was the victim of an assassination ordered by none other than that king of evil, the fascist tyrant George Bush. It is well-known amongst the intelligentsia that JFK, Jr. planned on running for president next year. Bush certainly knew it. He also knew that his son would be defeated in the biggest landslide in US history if he had to run against the son of the martyred "saint" of America. So Junior had to go, and just as he had eliminated the father in 1963, he eliminated the son in 1999.

An American friend of mine just sent me the following message:

"Michael, for the past week, the American newspapers and television channels have been running stories on JFK, Jr. having flown his airplane into the sea off of Martha's Vineyard, killing himself (verified, his body is found and is supposed to be buried at sea on Thursday, July 23rd, today). The fate of the two women who were with him is the assumption that both are dead, although their bodies may still be at sea.

"I doubt very much that JFK, Jr. will be running for President in 2000.

"Incidentally, it was, by the news descriptions, a very odd airplane accident. It is even odder that his burial is to be at sea, rather than on land where his body could be tested later. Feel free to regard what you've been saying as a bit further vindicated by these strange matters."

I know that the American people will not stand up and demand justice.

Instead, next year, they will elect the son of the most evil man in the history of the world to be their president, not knowing—not wanting to know—that he conspired with his father to arrange the assassination of John F. Kennedy, Jr., the man who would be president. As JFK said: "Life isn't fair". At least I can say a prayer for John F. Kennedy Jr. and go to sleep tonight knowing that I've stood up and told the truth, regardless of who is willing to believe it.

In Liberty,

**MICHAEL BOREN WILLIAMS**  
(Victim of George Bush)

<http://www.williamsmusic.simplenet.com>

<http://www.kmf.org/williams> [End quoting]

**OFFICIAL INVESTIGATIVE REPORT:**

JFK JR. MURDERED!

Fri Jul 23 08:47:07 1999

From: Calvin Burgin <wrldline@texas.net>

Reply to: <newshawk@iname.com>  
(NewsHawk)

We at NewsHawk have received the following assessment of the demise John F. Kennedy Jr. from an agent connected to an INTERNATIONAL criminal investigative organization. This agent has been on location at Martha's Vineyard and eastern Long Island and, along with his team, has had DIRECT ACCESS to the wreckage and debris resulting from the plane crash, personal contact with eyewitnesses to an AIRBORNE EXPLOSION in the area where Kennedy's plane was destroyed, and contact with air traffic and Vineyard airport personnel. For obvious reasons this agent must keep his identity and that of his employer confidential.

The assessment of this highly trained, top-notch international team?

John F. Kennedy Jr. was murdered.

Read it and weep, America.

John Quinn/NewsHawk

Suspect. Case review Final notwithstanding review.

Request open Status pending Final. Eyes Only Chief Bureaus.

Subject, John F. Kennedy, Jr., left Essex County Airport, Caldwell, N.J., at 8:38 P.M. Friday, July 16, 1999 in a Piper Saratoga II TC Aircraft which was built in 1995, purchased last year by subject. It has been reported to have been in excellent condition, simple and comfortable to fly. Subject did NOT file a flight plan (?) and it is suspected he altered his route. We strongly suspect this to be true because subject KNEW he was under surveillance.

Visibility was eight (8) miles. I say again visibility was eight (8) miles. Media reports of "hazy" or "foggy" conditions are untrue.

Subject's flight path took him over the Connecticut shore. After passing over the south-Western tip of Rhode Island, aircraft banked and began its approach to Martha's Vineyard Airport at 9:26 P.M. Subject was expected at airport by no later than 10:00 P.M. At 9:39 P.M. JFK radioed the Martha's Vineyard Airport giving his location. Subject was completely calm, giving no indication of any difficulties, stating that he was making his final approach, no more than 10 miles from the shore, and 13 miles from the airport. Subject then began his (final) descent. Subject was at 5,600 feet when he headed out over the ocean. When he radioed at 9:39 P.M., 17-18 miles West of Martha's Vineyard, he was at 2,500 feet. When detected on radar 9 seconds later, he was at 1,800 feet, 16 miles West of Martha's Vineyard. He was then lost off radar. No MAYDAY was ever heard. Tower personnel at Martha's Vineyard Airport verified

previous data.

Within approximately 10 seconds of this final radio contact at 9:39 P.M., an aircraft fitting the description of the subject's (aircraft) and in that same general location was identified on radar by both military personnel and Martha's Vineyard Airport tower personnel as descending 1,200 feet in 12 seconds—a full, head-long dive, in other words.

A reporter for the *Vineyard Gazette* newspaper told WCVB-TV in Boston that he was out walking Friday night about the time of the crash and saw a "big white flash in the sky" just off Philbin Beach. Luggage, a tire, plexiglas, pieces of the cowlings have all washed up on Philbin Beach. Said reporter has now partially recanted his story by stating that "perhaps It was a bright light from an explosion, but he just cannot be sure". Reporter has been "gotten to", compromised. Unknown as to by who, at this time. Several local news reports initially (reported) that several people SAW and HEARD an explosion in the air over the ocean South of Martha's Vineyard, towards Eastern Long Island, at the same time that subject's plane "went missing". We have confirmed these reports by speaking with 4 of the witnesses whom have asked to remain anonymous. Detected definite fear on their part.

All evidence at this time indicates that aircraft was in a fiery, head-long crash-dive within seconds after the 9:39 radio transmission. Aircraft was equipped with a radar transponder that transmits a 4-digit ID code and the altitude. Aircraft contained a 406 MHz satellite distress beacon which would have notified the FAA of exact lat. & long. Device was NOT activated. Believe reason as aircraft disintegrated instantly. Coast Guard claims of an emergency beacon thought to belong to this aircraft being activated and heard, by the Coast Guard at 3:40 A.M., Saturday, in Long Island, New York, are as yet unsubstantiated.

Subject has been reported by all interviewed, including 3 flight instructors, to be an excellent pilot who did not take chances. Subject had logged many hours and had acquired an abnormal amount of expertise for an individual holding a pilot's license for only 15 months. In fact, it has been reported that JFK, Jr. had logged enough hours, and acquired enough expertise, to qualify as a Commercial Pilot! He had passed instrument checks with no reported difficulties. Although subject did not like flying at night, all information indicates he did so efficiently. Media's reports of "pilot error", "failed instrument test and checks" and "scared to fly at night" are patently untrue. Standard American Media disinformation.

When SK Alpha team began investigating weather anomalies and any possible phenomena, weather, radar images/data that have proven useful in such investigations, to include the observations of electromagnetic/radio frequency phenomena, [records?] were discovered to be

missing from the archives for the Eastern Long Island/Martha's Vineyard area during the two critical hours in which JFK, Jr.'s, plane apparently crashed/disappeared. This is/was more than suspect. After demanding said data from air control personnel, and receiving stammering, red-faced explanations as to its whereabouts, team notes data has been intentionally "misplaced", or in fact lost. This indicates that the subject's aircraft was indeed "shot out of the sky", with either a C4 charge, placed aft the cabin a bomb, activated on descent by a barometric switch or a particle-beam laser, fired from Montauk Point.

Agency is quite familiar with the evil legacy of Montauk Point. Technology reputed to be null and void is in fact known to be in existence there, and being employed against the American public. This includes not only this laser, but (MK-Ultra) mind-control, Remote Viewing, the infamous "Montauk chair", and so on. We strongly suspect one of the technologies was used against subject's aircraft. Currently, evidence points to the laser, although this cannot be completely substantiated.

Intrigue Assessment is based on following facts:

A bright light, or explosion was observed by approximately 10 people in the area of the aircraft's disappearance.

The headrest, steering yoke, pieces of the cowlings, plexiglas and carpeting where literally torn apart from/off the plane, floating up on Gay Head Beach. This indicates a mid-air explosion, not a stall and crash. Debris from the crash has also been washing up on the West end of Martha's Vineyard, creating a very wide spread area of destruction (in other words, the remains of the aircraft are spread out over a very large area of space on the ocean, indicating a mid-air explosion, not a stall and crash).

Team has examined all recovered physical evidence and corroborates damage assessment. Recorded conversations with air traffic control all indicate a calm, relaxed pilot in full command of the flight, with no difficulties in the final approach. Seconds after the last transmission, the explosion was observed and contact was lost with subject's plane. Previously mentioned weather and electromagnetic/radio frequency data has been lost, or misplaced. Since this typically NEVER happens, a cover-up of some sort is strongly suspected.

The wings of the aircraft where NOT torn off, which they would have been had subject's plane gone into uncontrollable dive, as being reported by the American press. If aircraft had had engine trouble, as reported, it should/could have simply gone into a slow glide and made a soft water landing.

No MAYDAY was ever heard, indicating catastrophic occurrence. No satellite distress beacon was activated, indicating pilot did not have time to do so. Forensics and physical evidence thus far in regards to suitcases, pieces

of the aircraft, etc., indicate a violent explosion of some sort, but not that of a C4-type device.

The aircraft plummeted from the sky at Terminal Velocity. All reports from subject's flight instructors indicate a very good pilot, who did not take unnecessary chances or risks. He was qualified for all aspects of flight for the particular aircraft being flown. The chances of him losing control and plummeting in the manner now being described by the mass media is almost impossible.

We have learned that subject was preparing to either run against Hillary Clinton in the New York Primary, or for the Presidency in 2000 (which we believe he would have won). Knowing Clinton's methods of political intrigue, and the approximately 300 murders he and his wife are guilty of, it is possible this is three more to add to the tally. Also, knowing the saga of the Kennedy bloodline, and the Illuminati's obsession with this bloodline issue, the Kennedys certainly being a member of this organization, it is entirely possible that these murders were ordered by the Illuminati because of a reported feud between the Kennedys and the Rockefellers or the Camerons. The Kennedys have long been very unhappy with the Illuminati due to the murder of JFK, Sr., having been threatened and blackmailed into silence.

Every indicator points towards JFK, Jr. having "had enough" of this humiliation and planning on turning his magazine *George* into a true political vehicle for change for the American public, not for the New World Order. In fact, he had already begun this process by publishing factual exposés on George Wallace and the Rabin assassinations. This alone is enough to have gotten him killed.

Subject had begun looking into his father's murder, and had developed plans to slowly expose those involved (in his magazine). Also, subject was preparing to interview Attorney General Janet Reno for a fall issue of his magazine, focusing on women in politics. Kennedy requested the interview by telephone and letter several weeks ago and, to help advance his request, had made sure that Justice Department officials had copies of previous issues in which he had interviewed well-known public figures.

Among those Kennedy previously interviewed were Secretary of State Madeleine Albright, former White House press secretary Mike McCurry, Nation of Islam leader Louis Farrakhan, evangelist Billy Graham, and Richard Mellon Scaife, a wealthy contributor to conservative groups.

After an introduction by Kennedy, the interviews were published in question-and-answer format. Information we have received indicates that there was concern over the nature and content of some of the questions subject intended to ask Janet Reno. Apparently, in a change of venue, the format of his questions had

been changed, deciding instead to broach such subjects as Waco, the failed impeachment of Clinton, the refusal to indict Gore for campaign contribution abuses, Johnny Huang, and so forth. It would appear that these questions were too "close to home", in a sense, requiring Reno to either tell the truth concerning her failure to do her job and fulfill the oath she took to uphold the *Constitution*, or once again commit perjury in a public format. This fits with the known change in political awareness and direction of the subject.

Subject's wife may have been pregnant. Again, the bloodline obsession of the Illuminati, not wanting to risk another JFK (for the people) and his offspring, had them killed instead. There has long been rumors from this evil entity that it was considered a mistake that, when in 1963 JFK, Sr. was killed, the remaining family were allowed to live. Perhaps they decided to "rectify that mistake".

The American Press/mass media are now releasing news reports that are far from factual. In fact, they can be considered, at best, to be

classic disinformation, if not outright lies.

In the initial reports that were released, the essential truth of the situation, the facts were there. However, what is now being reported is essentially leaving out the essence of truth and simply glossing over what actually occurred. Again, what we regard as standard American Press procedures, disinformation at best. This strongly indicates a cover-up, or else the truth would still be reported.

Although requested onsite by Federal agencies, team has been coerced to "back off", albeit subtly and quietly. This particular tactic speaks well for itself. We have not "backed off", nor will we.

Kennedy family will NOT comment, other than a prepared speech by Caroline. End of prepared statement definitely indicates full knowledge and awareness of events surrounding JFK Jr's murder. We attempted to interview her, but there were 6 other individuals surrounding her, rendering meaningful dialog almost non-existent.

Conclusion:

## Books Available From Calvin Burgin

***Fire From The Sky—The Battle of the Harvest Moon.*** True story of the Space Shuttle, airline crashes, etc. October, 1994. 256 pages, with index. **\$25.00**

***The Hoax of Judeo-Christianity.*** Is the Bible really the word of God? The beginning of the search. April, 1996. 304 pages. **\$10.00**

***Banks, Banksters and Money.*** Political history of gold, currency, and national slavery. November, 1997. 165 pages, with index. **\$15.00**

***Heptameron—Volume I.*** Uncensored history of our origins and overlords. January, 1998. 180 pages, with index. **\$18.00**

***Akhenaton: History's Greatest Secret Comes To Light.*** A search for the real original monotheist. This document is included in *Heptameron II (Untangling the Web)*, so if you have *Heptameron II* you do not need this document. December, 1998. 70 pages, with index. **\$10.00**

***Heptameron—Volume II (also called Untangling the Web).*** Documenting the hidden history of the Hebrews, the British and Americans, and Europe. Includes *Akhenaton, History's Greatest Secret Comes to Light* as an appendix. June, 1999. 280 pages, with index. **\$20.00**

***Herman Hoeh's Compendium, Volumes 1 and 2.*** Herman Hoeh was my minister back in the late 1950s and later. He began a search for the truth about history, using the resources of a college of which he was a head, and I spent many thousands of hours with him and his people trying to figure out what was the truth. He published a revised history of the nations, based on what he and his team learned, from the viewpoint of the Bible being true but suppressed history. However, as he grew in understanding, he began to learn things that did not set well with the church. The church suppressed his findings, and he shut up and retired. I later used his material as a foundation from which to begin a larger search for the "Big Picture". If you want the *Compendium*, Volume I is 345 pages and Volume II is 280 pages, both indexed with bibliography. They are **\$25.00 each.**

**Calvin Burgin  
404 Gate Tree Lane  
Austin, TX 78745**

Check or Money Order only

Subject was a qualified pilot, in control of his flight, flying a reasonably new aircraft, in excellent condition. Visibility was 8 miles. Wind, calm. All indications from forensics and physical evidence investigations lend themselves to a violent explosion, either from an altitude or barometric pressure device, or from a particle-beam laser. Aircraft “broke up” in mid-air, as evidenced by widespread debris gathered from the ocean and several different beaches, and the nature of collateral damage to recovered aircraft parts, and items on board or from the aircraft such as the headrest, foot pedals, steering yoke, carpeting and so forth. All showed signs of violent damage, having been “ripped” or blown from their normal positions/locations. This can only be caused by an onboard explosion, or an attack by a missile or laser.

Considering the nature of current political leanings of subject, and today’s political atmosphere in America, and the before mentioned facts, there is little doubt that subject was assassinated. In fact, team considers this a Political Assassination of the highest order. It was meant to alleviate a

potential threat to the ruling elite. And it succeeded.

Request final authorization—return file copy. Eyes Only.

Return-Path: <newshawk@iname.com> [End quoting]

AMERICA UNDER SIEGE  
FBI REPORT: JFK JR CRASH

From the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 7/26/99: [quoting] Recipients: America is under siege as of right now.

Jeff Rense’s broadcast tonight with Sherman Skolnick, on the contents of the leaked FBI document pinpointing an onboard bomb as the cause of the JFK Jr. plane crash, was temporarily yanked from the net in an UNPRECEDENTED move in the brief history of the Internet.

Here is Jeff’s reply to message sent to him by NewsHawk after the broadcast failed to come on for over 30 minutes.

Apparently deciding that, as Jeff noted in this e-mail to me, this VALIDATES the content of the leaked report, “they” relented at about 8:30

PM and the show is now on.

John Quinn, NewsHawk Inc.

Original Message

Subject: Re: Broadcast re JFK Jr./Bomb

Date: Sun, 25 Jul 1999 20:19:50 -0800

From:xxx

To: newshawk@iname.com

Guys—What’s up? Where’s the JFK Jr broadcast?

Is everything smooth?

John Quinn, NewsHawk Inc.

Subject: Re: Broadcast re JFK Jr./Bomb

Date: Sun, 25 Jul 1999 20:19:50 -0800

From:xxx

To: newshawk@iname.com

**‘They’ have cut the show off the net. Validates the material.** [End quoting]

The above articles certainly contain enough evidence—if what they report is true—to leave little doubt about this being murder in the first degree. The preponderance of evidence of cover-up by the media—that we’ve all heard before in so many instances—makes it **highly** probable that it was indeed murder. ▲

# Recognizing *YOUR* Purpose Helps The Larger Plan

7/31/99 HATONN

Good afternoon, my scribe. It is I, Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, come in service to The One Light, Creator God.

I have come as one of the Hosts of God, as a Messenger of Truth. And, I come as a representative of the Inter-Galactic Federation of Sovereign Planets. I present to many under different names, depending upon the purpose of the communication as well as the level of growth and awareness of the individuals I work with and through. Monitor within yourself the energy vibrations I present and you will recognize my energy.

There are distractions galore these days upon your orb as the dark energies struggle to remain hidden from the view of you who continue to march forward bearing the symbolic torch of Lighted Truth. Many will effort to snuff out the “flame” of those who radiate this Infinite

Flame, as the vibrational emanations associated with you Lightworkers cause the darker ones to know that their games of trickery and deceit are soon to come onto center stage of attention within the mass consciousness of even the most hardened skeptic.

The natural planetary cycle now nearing its end (only to start again new) is facilitating one of the grandest opportunities you ones can have while in the physical environment. The high-frequency light energy is causing resonance in all matter in your sector of space, and thus the frequency of your planet, as well as of your physical bodies, is quickly moving up higher and higher with each passing day.

With an increased physical-domain frequency, there comes a greater ability for the Higher Self (the soul-you) to integrate more fully within your physical consciousness. This in turn will bring about heightened perceptual abilities such as what you ones call ESP (Extra-Sensory

Perception), clairvoyance, intuition and such. Ones will no longer be able to look you in the eye and tell you an outright lie without your inner signalings (alarms of sorts) going off.

Just as many of you more advanced ones read everything with a discerning eye and monitor your inner feelings for the “ringing of Truth”, so too shall the average person come to recognize this same inner “gut” Guidance.

Ones will no longer accept that which is lacking the appropriate inner response without GREAT question. Those who thrive on trickery, manipulation, and such deceptions are already seeing their illusionary worlds coming apart. These darkened ones are efforting desperately (and futilely) to shift attention away from themselves so that discerning ones might focus their high-frequency “gaze” in another direction.

Always, dear ones, the darkened ones must wear a sign! Always the sign will be of a

general low-frequency nature. These ones will rant and rave and throw tantrums if confronted. This is often an attempt to intimidate through fear those who expose them, and to manipulate those who are watching without discernment.

Our mission—to ensure that a Lighted remnant survives the current planetary transition cycle—has basically been accomplished. Our primary concern now is to insure that these darkened, so-called “elite” are not allowed to destroy your planet.

And though we can intervene directly if need be to carry out that mission, we always prefer to work with and through you there in the physical so as to effect the desired outcome without direct physical intervention of our craft.

Why don't we just come in and “save the day”? Because that would short-circuit the growth of the majority of experiencing individuals on your planet. YOUR LESSONS ARE FOR YOU TO LEARN!

We do have many capable Higher-dimensional ones working with and through many physically-based ones on your planet who are often referred to as Ground Crew. Many of the Ground Crew are now awakening to the synchronicities in their lives and are beginning to realize that they are part of a much larger, more elaborate plan. Yes indeed—you each have a role to play!

Your individual purpose is for YOU to recognize. We have given you the necessary tools (teachings) and you should each be going within and connecting with Creator Source for yourselves. You each are quite capable of going within and hearing for yourselves!

Please note this well: When you effort to connect directly to Source, there is, more often than not, a LOT of turbulence generated within and around you. This is somewhat natural as the dark adversarial ones struggle to keep as many of you “in the dark” as is possible. This can be likened to being handed the football on the playing field—all of a sudden you become the center of attention, ESPECIALLY BY THE OPPOSING TEAM!

You can use this “turbulence” as an indicator that you are, indeed, on the proper path. However, no entity, anywhere, can keep you from connecting within to Creator Source for yourself *IF YOU SO DESIRE TO DO SO*.

And yet, you can keep yourself from consciously connecting within—out of ignorance, fear, or simply a strong belief that it is not possible. It is very possible! You each, as an aspect of Creator, have consciousness as a result of this direct connection to Source. This

is to say that, if you have awareness of self, then you are basically connected! Your thoughts and ability to reason come directly from your inner personal connection to your Higher Self, which in turn is connected directly to—and is a part of—Creator Source.

You cannot actually avoid this connection, though you may certainly deny it. Denial does NOT change the facts of the matter and you will still be connected. The point here is to overly illustrate that you are—EACH OF YOU—quite capable of going within and recognizing your own Inner Guidance. This Guidance will prove quite fundamental as a tool for you to use in the process of recognizing

your PURPOSE.

A general part of EVERYONE'S purpose is to gain experience and knowledge. This can be greatly enhanced by learning to tap into Higher Consciousness directly for yourself. Even my scribe here is not fully aware of his purpose. However, with each passing day comes a natural evolution of thought that helps mold tomorrow. Many will find that, as they learn and grow along their spiritual journey, their purpose and consequent challenges will also evolve.

It is quite possible for ones to come into the physical and fulfill their intended purpose at a very early age in life. These ones are often given the opportunity to continue on in the physical (usually as teachers) if it is their desire. Meanwhile, some of you have made a career out of avoiding your personal growth challenges and thus are almost “starving” in your hunger for seeking to find the elusive “purpose” of your life.

Another clue for you: Your purpose will always entail facing challenges, helping others

and yourself—for as you help yourself, so too do you help all ones everywhere. Conversely, if you effort to intentionally hurt another, you will be off purpose and you will FEEL great negativity in your life. This is because your Higher Purpose will ALWAYS have God as part of the overall equation, and thus would not include intentional injury to others.

You can expect that, while searching for your purpose, you will become more than you thought you were capable of becoming, the closer you get to “finding” it. Your purpose is never “out there” somewhere, but rather, very much a “within” thing. Your physical environment comes into play because it is perfectly orchestrated from a Higher level so as to maximize your ability to see and fulfill your purpose at any given moment in time.

When you are on a path that is in harmony with your Higher Purpose, the resonance from within will cause you to FEEL wonderfully fulfilled. It will always be challenging, but never does it need to be a struggle as long as you stay centered within the Lighted higher-frequency ranges of God-intent.

These are general guidelines for you ones, in order for you to most effectively help yourselves. I too have my challenges and I face each by reaffirming my connection to the One Source. From this high-frequency position I am always shown several creative and balanced solutions to any one particular challenge. Perhaps the greatest challenge comes in deciding which soul-ution will have the greatest benefit to the

**Please note this well: When you effort to connect directly to Source, there is, more often than not, a LOT of turbulence generated within and around you. This is somewhat natural as the dark adversarial ones struggle to keep as many of you “in the dark” as is possible. This can be likened to being handed the football on the playing field—all of a sudden you become the center of attention, ESPECIALLY BY THE OPPOSING TEAM!**

**You can use this “turbulence” as an indicator that you are, indeed, on the proper path. However, no entity, anywhere, can keep you from connecting within to Creator Source for yourself *IF YOU SO DESIRE TO DO SO*.**

Collective Whole.

I am Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn. I come in service to Creator God of Light—who is labeled for your physical convenience at this time, through this particular avenue of information flow—Aton, The One Light.

May you each find for yourselves the answers you desire. Seek first within, through your inner heart connection to Lighted Source.

Blessings and Peace to you ALL! Salu. ▲

# Two Millennia Of Prophecy Collected Together In One Book

In later June I received a complimentary copy of a book called: **WHY THE END? TWO MILLENNIA OF PROPHECY AND ITS FRUITLESS ATTEMPT TO AWAKEN HUMANITY** by "J. T. Revelator". The book arrived with an enclosed note saying: "Please accept this...as a gift of appreciation for your many years of bringing truth to print" and there was also included ordering information.

The book sat for awhile, with so much else to do. Then I started to glance through it as time would permit. No matter what page I opened the book to, there was something provocative and maybe a bit haunting due to the nature of prophetic writing, often full of symbolism and vivid visions.

However, I think what really made my admiration grow was the array of ones who

were included among the prophetic quotations. Someone did a lot of work to compile all this!

Besides quotes from the Bible, Hopi prophecy, and other major references, some of the gifted seers include ones you may be familiar with: such as Nostradamus, Edgar Cayce, Jeane Dixon, Paul Solomon, Lori Toye, or Gordon Michael Scallion. But many, many others who have been included are obscure and much in need of being brought back into public awareness at this time—such as Abbess Hildegard of Bingen (1098-1179), St. John Capistran (1385-1456), Paracelsus (1493-1541), Mother Shipton (1488-1561), Jane Le Royer (18th Century), Mitar Tarabic (1829-1899), Mary Summer Rain, and even General George McClellan (Chief of Union Army) and Mahatma Ghandi—among many others whose

comments make for most interesting reading and provocative contemplation.

Remember that many of the largely unknown personages were ones of great abilities who presented a tremendous threat to the ruling dark elite of their day, and thus were suppressed and often "eradicated" through quite gruesome means—just as is done in more sophisticated ways today.

Whoever compiled this volume deserves much praise for the depth and breadth of research undertaken. There is a tremendous array of topics covered and organized into about 30 chapters. Below we are sharing some excerpts from this volume as well as ordering information for those of you who may be interested in purchasing this gem.

— Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief

## FROM THE BACK COVER

"If people would change their minds and really be spiritual, there would be no need for arms and fighting. Everything could be settled by speaking the truth. But now, people wouldn't know the truth if you spoke it. It only upsets them. It hurts their ego. And then you are the enemy." (Grandfather Semu Huarte, Chumash Nation, 1983)

"The years will be SHORTENED like months, the months like weeks, the weeks like days, the days like hours and an hour like a moment ... The Lord will SHORTEN those days for the sake of the elect ... " (Excerpt from the 'Tiburtine Sibyl', 380 A.D.)

"...Great Spirit...give truth to peoples...give peoples free will...give peoples long, long rope...He give all peoples many chances...He give many years' time to people. He gonna stop one day. One day He gonna come. He gonna make it stop. He gonna draw final line. He gonna put believers on one side and no believers on other. He gonna let pole's vibrations shake and break Earth Mother. Believers be already ready—they be in safe groups. Others be confused—they no ready. They caught full of shame with pants down. The sorry they no listen. He sorry too—but it already too late, time over—it all settled then." (No-Eyes in 'Spirit Song' by Mary Summer Rain, 1987)

## WHY THE END?

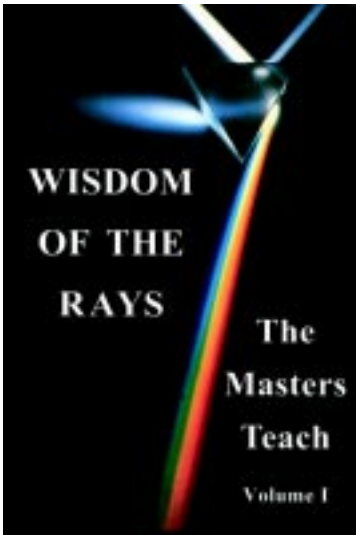
## TWO MILLENNIA OF PROPHECY AND ITS FRUITLESS ATTEMPT TO AWAKEN HUMANITY

(See page 40 for ordering information)

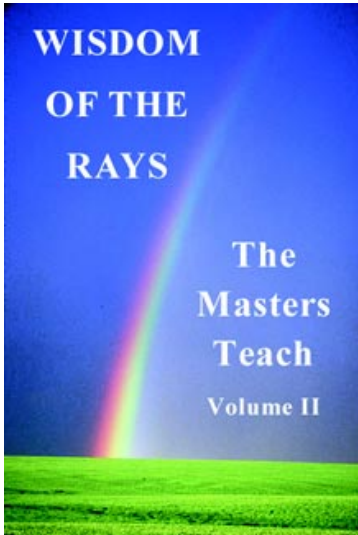
# Wisdom Of The Rays: The Masters Teach

The expansive yet compassionate nature of the messages delivered in *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach* not only challenges those already firmly committed upon the spiritual path, but also provides a serious first step to help ones who are just awakening to (and inquiring about) the magnificent Spiritual Transformation now sensed by many to be in progress upon this planet.

## Volume I & Volume II



This large collection (over 400 pages + 4 color photos) of popular spiritual writings includes a preface and detailed introduction to the 14 Higher Authors by Dr. Edwin M. Young, plus several commentaries unique to the purpose of this volume.



This large collection (500 pages) is the long-awaited second volume of popular spiritual writings. This volume includes 59 chapters plus 2 appendices, dedication, publisher's foreword, and a 10-page preface by Dr. Edwin M. Young.

### FROM THE BACK COVERS

*“Our Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation are attempting to communicate with ALL of us at this time. Why? Take a look around you. The old ways of doing things aren’t working. Our planet is entering a time of massive, turbulent change and renewal. To put it bluntly: we NEED help! And that’s where this book comes into the picture. Yes, eventually ‘the Phoenix will arise from the ashes’ after this Great Cleansing process, but the ride could be quite a bumpy one, especially for those ill-prepared for what is to happen.*

*“Just how we choose to deal with such change is THE question each of us must confront. Yet confusion swirls everywhere upon Earth at this time. And restless searchers cry out for that which may help them cope with these truly challenging times ahead. Thus these messages courtesy of our most loving Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation who are but further along the same spiritual path we all must eventually walk.”*

Let us begin with WHO you are. You, the non-physical YOU, are an infinite thought projection of the One who created you (God!). You are the product of His desire. You are, in effect, Desire manifest in uniqueness of purpose.

— Esu “Jesus” Sananda



Be at peace, you who acknowledge and take within these messages of Higher Guidance, for you are being given that which you will need, in the way of instruction, to meet and surmount these challenges ahead. — Aton

### Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117  
Toll free #: (877) 280-2866  
e-mail communications: [wisdombooks@tminet.com](mailto:wisdombooks@tminet.com)

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_  
COUNTRY: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE #: \_\_\_\_\_  
CREDIT CARD # \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_  
SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)  
Please make Check or Money Order in U.S. Funds Only  
Payable to: **Wisdom Books & Press**

	Price per each	Qty	Total
<b>WISDOM OF THE RAYS:</b> The Masters Teach, Volume I	\$15		
<b>WISDOM OF THE RAYS:</b> The Masters Teach, Volume II	\$20		
 <b>THE UNTOLD HISTORY OF AMERICA</b>  by Ray Bilger	\$10		
<b>THE BIGGEST SECRET</b> by David Icke	\$24 <sup>.95</sup>		
<b>REVELATIONS OF A MOTHER GODDESS</b> Arizona Wilder interviewed by David Icke	\$24 <sup>.95</sup>		
<b>WHY THE END?</b> J.T. Revelator	\$29 <sup>.95</sup>		

**~Shipping Rates~**

**United States**  
(Priority) \$3.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 for ea. add'l book

**Canada**  
(Airmail) \$4.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 each for ea. add'l book

**International**  
(Global Express Mail) \$10.00 for the 1st book; \$2.50 for ea. add'l book

Sub-Total	
Shipping	
<b>Total</b>	

*(Please add the required shipping)*



# *The* **SPECTRUM**

**“Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth  
as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.”**

————— A WISDOM BOOKS & PRESS PUBLICATION —————

VOLUME 1, NUMBER 4

NEWS REVIEW

\$ 3.50

SEPTEMBER 7, 1999

# Is The “Sleeping Prophet” Back? — Edgar Cayce — An Interview With David Wilcock

8/17/99 RICK MARTIN

## Part 1: The Wanderer Awakens

As was mentioned in one item of The News Desk in the last edition of *The SPECTRUM*, David Wilcock is a remarkable young man. The parallels between Wilcock and Cayce are not only amazing but, statistically speaking, quite compelling and totally convincing to many. It was certainly time to explore this subject more directly.

I spoke with David by telephone on August 3. With his busy schedule, I expected to have a 15-minute interview. But to my delight and surprise, we had a very cordial and in-depth 90-minute conversation. I got the impression of a very nice and articulate person, not afraid to be human or otherwise bound-up within an ego-driven facade.

(Please see *An Interview With David Wilcock*, p.26)

## **IN THIS ISSUE:**

Update From Our Editor, p.2

The News Desk, p.2

Part 3 Of A Series:

Native American Perspectives:  
The Native Ways And Teachings, p.12

“Better” Living Through Chemistry—  
Prozac: Panacea Or Pandora? p.15

The Power Of Truth In A World Of Lies, p.21

Oracle’s Messages About Parasites, p.23

Introductory Essay On The  
Wilcock-Cayce-Ra Connection & The “Mission”, p.34

Some Excerpts From *Convergence*, p.40

Clear The Weeds From Your Wheat, p.43

As Planetary Frequency Upshifts,  
Are You Going Through “The Change”? p.46

Waco And The New World Order:  
The Astonishing Connections, p.56

Recognize Your Vast Spiritual Heritage, p.70

*The SPECTRUM*  
9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

**FIRST CLASS MAIL**

Pre-sorted  
First Class  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Bakersfield, CA  
Permit 758



The paper covering the full spectrum of news and information to help you to follow the First Law of The Creation. The Highest (First) Command of The Law of The Creation states: "Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth, as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation." In other words, go forth and gain as much knowledge and experience as you can.

#### TO SUBSCRIBE:

Call 1-877-280-2866 toll free. See page 71 for Subscription Order Form.

#### EDITORIAL POLICY:

Opinions of *The SPECTRUM* contributors are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of *The SPECTRUM* staff or management. *The SPECTRUM* will always correct any meaningful error of fact.

Permission is hereby granted to anyone to quote *The SPECTRUM* in whole or in part, so long as full credit of this source is given, including contacting address.

#### PUBLISHING INFORMATION:

We intend to offer, to the best of our ability, the Truth, however it comes to us, in order to allow you to make up your own mind and be able to make informed decisions about things that impact your daily life. We hope to broaden your choices and allow you to create for yourself a better world.

All manuscripts submitted must be either typewritten and double-spaced, or preferably on disk. If return is desired, a stamped self-addressed envelope is required. *The SPECTRUM* assumes no responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts.

*The SPECTRUM* is published by Wisdom Books & Press at 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117. Our email address is: wisdombooks@tminet.com

#### CHANGE OF ADDRESS:

Send your old, incorrect address label along with your new address and ZIP code to *The SPECTRUM* 30 days before you move. Send change to: *The SPECTRUM*, 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117.

#### WEB ADDRESS:

<www.spectrumnews10.com>

## Update From Our Editor

*First of all, let me say that all of us here at The SPECTRUM feel honored and humbled by the sheer magnitude of your encouraging and generous sentiments and donations which, as part of the daily mail and telephone traffic, constantly "electrify" our purpose. You write and call as if monitoring our thoughts, and your input helps immensely to guide our way.*

*One area about which we have given much thought is our publication schedule. A certain natural rhythm has clearly been shaping-up.*

*For instance, much of the material we present is Guided our way for inclusion and there is no use trying to "push the river" where such Assistance is concerned. Also, some kinds of articles, like interviews, take a lot of time to coordinate, transcribe, and assemble collateral material for. All of this is accomplished with a very, very tiny staff.*

*We have also received quite a bit of feedback from you—as if you had been reading our minds—saying "don't push yourselves" and "quality rather than quantity" and "we like your present schedule; it gives us time to truly read everything amidst our own busy lives" and other such comments.*

*Thus, for the present time (unless something unforeseen happens which warrants a change), we are adopting a MONTHLY publication schedule—the first Tuesday of each month to be exact, just as has been the rhythm since the Premier Issue appeared back on June 1.*

*So, if any of you, for whatever reason, wish a partial refund on long-running subscriptions (since a basic 13-issue subscription will more than cover a year at this pace), then please let us know. It is not a problem.*

*The other side of this equation is certainly a bargain, because each edition is likely to be larger than would occur with a weekly or bi-weekly schedule. Thus you are getting quite a bit of value for your subscription money. And that is another point for which you have so kindly praised us—both in your correspondence and in your reasons when making sometimes quite generous donations to this publication.*

*Getting back to the Guidance which is directing material our way to share with you, there is quite an interesting theme-thread weaving through a great deal of this issue of The SPECTRUM. It maybe looks, from your point of view, as if we really know what we are doing; however, as a matter of fact (big secret!), we are as amazed as anyone else how some things "just happen" to appear for inclusion at the right time, which then contributes to the theme. (Any guesses as to just how large our "Unseen Staff" may be?!?)*

*Basically we have to learn to ALLOW each edition to come together and form the miracle that amazes us all, come publication day! Sounds like a good philosophy for life, doesn't it?!*

— Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief

## The News Desk

**8/30/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT**

### BILL CLINTON'S "THIRD TERM"

From the INTERNET [quoting:]  
Koenig's International News  
<bill@watch.org>  
Date: Monday, August 30, 1999, 2:02 PM  
Subject: Bill Clinton's Third Term

Note from Bill Koenig:

I typically don't distribute news like this, but with the United States at such a critical point in many world events, and the fact this information is from the credible *Newsmax.com* news service, I decided to pass this on to you for your thought and prayer.

\* \* \*

Sunday, August 29, 1999, 6:03 PM  
Bill Clinton's "Third Term"  
http://216.46.238.34/showinsidecover.shtml?a=1999/8/29/171120.

With Carl Limbacher and *NewsMax.com* Staff. For the story behind the story:

Sean David Morton is a futurologist. He says he can predict the future.

Morton, no doubt, has many friends in Hollywood who like such new age stuff. A *NewsMax* reader sent us a copy of Morton's *The Delphi Associates Newsletter*. The following caught Inside Cover's eye:

"I have now heard confirmation from three different sources who are very close to the Clintons that Bill has no intention of leaving the White House! At first I thought it was just right-wing paranoia. But a powerful woman friend of mine in entertainment (who must remain nameless!), who is a friend of Hillary's 'special friends', was at the White House recently for a holiday. She said that Clinton spoke openly about finding a way to circumvent the Congress and the *Constitution* and find a way to stay on for another term, or stay president indefinitely. Incredulously, she asked how he was going to swing this feat of

magic, and she said he got the most chilling, evil, demonic look in his eyes that she had ever seen come from a human being, and he said, 'World War III'."

"This same story I heard from my lady friend, and another relation of the Clintons, and was recently confirmed in an article by Ralph Forbes. It seems Clinton has been running this scheme past a number of his inner circle, and is actively seeking ways to implement his goal."

(Koenig's International News, Bill Koenig, <<http://watch.org/>>, Post Office Box 671127, Dallas, TX 75367.) [End quoting]

As if that isn't bad enough, I have recently read an article stating that Clinton was given orders to "trash the Democratic Party" before he leaves the White House, supposedly to do away with any competition to the Bush presidency.

No matter which way you look at it, there seems to be a growing amount of in-fighting among different factions of the so-called "elite" controllers through their puppets. One can only wonder what the next chess moves will be.

#### THE GOV'T AND BANKS PLEAD FOR CONSUMERS NOT TO WITHDRAW MONEY

From the INTERNET, by Mitch Battros, <[earthcng@earthlink.net](mailto:earthcng@earthlink.net)>, 8/26/99: [quoting]

The article below has sent chills down my entire body. Folks I believe this very statement gives us the head's-up of what is to come. I had always stated, "Even if the Y2K issues were not as bad as expected, the perception of what could happen would be enough to cause a panic. The area to watch most closely is A Run On The Banks".

It appears our government is now starting to solicit support from "religious leaders" to help calm people down. I believe this to be short sighted, and may very well back-fire.

This is the most disturbing news report I have seen to date. I am alarmed due to the early release of this article. I would have expected these types of statements to come in November.

#### **Banks say ATMs are Y2K-safe Urge clergy to tell congregations not to hoard cash...08/26/99**

(AP)—The heads of the country's ATM networks on Wednesday urged consumers not to withdraw unusually large amounts of cash, while assuring them that their cards will work normally through the year-end date change.

THE NATION'S BANKERS, meanwhile, are distributing a folksy sample sermon for clergy to help them debunk fears of a Year 2000 catastrophe. "We wanted to reach out to the religious community," said John Hall, a spokesman for the American Bankers Association, referring to the four-page homily

which the group is distributing to bankers to share with their local clergy.

At a news conference, the ATM network executives advised consumers to treat the last weekend of the millennium as they would any long holiday weekend, withdrawing only the requisite amount of cash from automated teller machines.

Mitch Battros Producer—Earth Changes TV <<http://www.earthchangesTV.com>>. [End quoting]

No matter what circumstances we may find ourselves in, don't you think it's wise to have some cash on hand for emergencies of any type?? The fact that the bankers are going to such great lengths to tell us there is nothing to worry about—makes one wonder.

#### LIARS AND WHORES OF THE PRESS— SHERMAN SKOLNICK SOUNDS OFF!!!

From the INTERNET, courtesy of <[para-discuss@tje.net](mailto:para-discuss@tje.net)>, 8/18/99: [quoting]

*LIARS AND WHORES OF THE PRESS—Those With The 50-Dollar Hairdos And The Nickel Heads*, By Sherman H. Skolnick, Producer/Moderator, Public Access Cable TV Program *Broadsides*.

**COKIE ROBERTS:** One of her principal lies is that her late father, Cong. Hale Boggs [D., La.], believed a "lone assassin" [not the American CIA] assassinated President John F. Kennedy. Cong. Boggs sat on the Warren Commission which concluded that a "lone nut" blew out the brains of JFK in an open car in Dallas. By 1971, Cong. Boggs had misgivings. He began making public statements that J. Edgar Hoover's FBI was wire-tapping Congress and blackmailing public officials. Boggs had misgivings at the "lone assassin" finding of the Warren Commission panel of which he had been a part in 1964. Boggs was reportedly prepared to make public statements that Richard M. Nixon was complicit in the JFK murder. Nixon was there all day, that bloody time in Dallas, although falsely stating he left that morning by plane. [I was on a Dallas radio show with a former Director of PepsiCo Bottlers, whose counsel in 1963 was Nixon. He said Nixon did not leave that morning and when the murder was announced, Nixon, unlike the others gathered for a business convention, wanted to continue conducting business as if nothing had happened.]

Cokie's brother, super-fixer and "lobbyist", Thomas Boggs, is reportedly a pay-off man in Washington. According to published accounts, Boggs has been the lobbyist for central American countries and their "death squads".

Cokie Roberts has made public statements that she and her mother are satisfied that her father, the Congressman did, indeed, disappear on a plane flight to Alaska, 30 days before Nixon was re-elected President in 1972. Cokie

is in a position reportedly to know she is lying. U.S. Military Intelligence, jointly with other U.S. espionage agencies reportedly found the Congressman's airplane but have concealed that. Apparently Boggs' airplane had been sabotaged to silence him on statements he was about to make about Tricky Dick. NOTE: One month AFTER Nixon was reelected, 12 Watergate figures perished on a sabotaged plane crash in Chicago. Including Mrs. E. Howard Hunt, wife of the Watergate burglar. She had onboard two million dollars in securities she and her husband reportedly blackmailed out of Nixon for silence on Nixon's complicity in the JFK murder. The government attempt at cover-up of the crash as "pilot error" was wrecked when we "liberated" the entire government file, showing sabotage, and sued the fakers on the National Transportation Safety Board. Despite confronting NTSB with these documents at a reopened public hearing, the NTSB continued the big lie. Rockefeller-owned United Air Lines, covering up the sabotage, arranged to stop in the printing cycle my book, *The Secret History Of Airplane Sabotage*. [Alas, no copies are now available.]

To give Cokie "muscle" as a promoter of the big lie, her mother is U.S. Ambassador to the Vatican. [Previously the U.S. did not send an Ambassador to that theocracy, just a delegate.] Cokie's reward, as others who help cover up political assassinations? She was made a talking head pundit on ABC's Sunday morning network program.

**DAN RATHER:** In 1963 he was a much lesser known electronic journalist. He was standing in the shadows under the Triple Overpass Bridge, in Dealey Plaza, as the death car with Pres. Kennedy passed right under Dan Rather's nose. Rather was the only one on the planet to immediately be able to verify that JFK was mortally wounded. About six feet away from Rather, one of the several gunman had been shooting point blank at JFK from a little known sewer opening up on the railroad embankment. At my prompting, a populist paper in 1988 finally published the details after discovering the sewer cover right near where Rather was standing. Was it just a coincidence that Dan Rather was standing there? He alleged he was holding a bag of films to give to a TV network pick-up courier. Thereafter, as a reward for his silence and complicity, Rather was made CBS White House correspondent, and then, network evening news talking head. He's paid millions of dollars per year for his assassination complicity.

**ROBERT MACNEIL:** This Canadian correspondent just happened to be walking inside the building where the CIA "patsy" Lee Harvey Oswald supposedly shot JFK in the back of the head with a poorly built Italian Carcano rifle from a high window obscured by a tree. MacNeil helped promote the big lie of

Oswald as the "lone assassin". MacNeil was rewarded with millions of dollars per year by a nightly PBS TV program, called the MacNeil-Lehrer News Hour. Playing a role in the rewarding of MacNeil has been Sharon Percy Rockefeller, Public Broadcast dictator in the District of Columbia, long-time site of that News Hour. MacNeil, now retired, continues to own the TV show with Lehrer. Major sponsor of the show has been Archer-Daniels-Midland, soybean monopolist. ADM long-time boss, Dwayne Andreas, reportedly by corruption, escaped being prosecuted and jailed in the Watergate affair for his money laundering for the Nixon White House.

MacNeil's sidekick, Jim Lehrer, who dines from time to time with the Clintons, has become a high-paid faker and apologist for the Clintons' criminality.

One of the great secrets of the monopoly press is that those who help cover-up political assassinations are greatly rewarded by being promoted to top positions. Most of such assassin whitewashers are not promoted because of merit. By the way, a woman newsfaker once heckled me for my slogan "Liars and Whores of the Press", taking it to mean just female liars and whores. Not so, the slogan applies to both male and female press liars. Compared to the above named propagandists, Hitler's Joseph Goebbels was an amateur. Watch for further parts to this type of story.

For a heavy packet of our printed stories, send \$5.00 [U.S. funds] and a stamped, self-addressed BUSINESS-sized envelope to:

Citizen's Committee to Clean Up the Courts, Sherman H. Skolnick, chairman, 9800 So. Oglesby Ave., Chicago IL 60617-4870.

Recorded phone message [regular call]: (773) 731-1100; website:<skolnicksreport.com> [End quoting]

Many times we wonder how the people who get to the top positions "earned" their places of honor. All too often the truth is far from what we would logically assume, that the best person for the job is given the job. This gives a new twist to the old Peter Principle about rising in a job to your level of incompetence.

#### U.S. SECRETARY OF ENERGY AND THE CHAIRMAN OF THE JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF IN TURKEY— STRANGE AND CURIOUS!!!

From the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 8/18/99: [quoting]

Anyone know why BOTH of the above people just happened to be in Turkey at the time the quake hit?

I heard this on the *Today Show* yesterday, where they had the Secretary on the phone discussing what he'd seen/experienced. I

waited to see if any of the lists I'm on mentioned this, but I haven't seen it mentioned anywhere.

Just seems strange, and more than a little coincidental. — June [End quoting]

Not only were these two important people present in the area of the quake, but that quake just happened to be very, very near the location of the manufacture of the special water that we featured in a lengthy article starting on page 28 of the last issue of *The SPECTRUM*—which came out just shortly before the quake occurred. One wonders just how many coincidences to count up here!

#### BOMB EVIDENCE FOUND ON JFK PLANE

From the INTERNET, *NITRO NEWS*, 8/99: [quoting]

By Jim Keith, a Feature Columnist.

Although the mainstream media has attempted to discourage speculation that John F. Kennedy Jr., his wife Carolyn, and her sister Lauren Bessette might have been murdered, persistent questions arise. For one thing, immediately prior to his death, JFK Jr. may have strayed into highly dangerous territory when he chose to research the questionable circumstances surrounding the 1995 assassination of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzchak Rabin.

Kennedy's *George* magazine had already run a 13-page article on the possibility of a conspiracy in the death of Rabin, and his interest in the case did not stop there.

According to Catherine Crier of Fox TV's *The Crier Report*, at the time of his death JFK Jr. was planning to meet with high-ranking members of the Israeli Mossad intelligence agency to discuss information about the Rabin murder. It has been reported that Kennedy was also planning to interview other members of the Israeli intelligence community in a quest to find out who the real perpetrators were.

Israeli journalist Barry Chamish, the author of *Who Killed Yitzchak Rabin?*, is another person who has noted that Kennedy was treading on dangerous ground before his death:

"The day it happened I wrote that JFK Jr. was doing more than any other American media figure to get to the bottom of the Rabin assassination truth." Chamish also points out in an unpublished article a potentially salient point: that JFK Jr.'s chauffeur was an Israeli, and would have been able to place a bomb in the group's luggage prior to takeoff.

This would all be just a conspiracy theory if on-site accounts at the time didn't convincingly disprove the accepted version of the crash. That version says Kennedy's plane plummeted to its destruction because of his inexperience as a pilot, or poor visibility.

At least three persons on Martha's Vineyard reported seeing or hearing an explosion in the sky in the area where the aircraft was at the time. One witness, a reporter for the *Martha's Vineyard Gazette*, described seeing a "big white flash in the sky". Oddly, or perhaps not, this information of an explosion has been ignored by the major media flagships.

More compelling evidence that a bomb destroyed the plane is the classified "Federal Bureau of Investigation Preliminary Report on the Recovery of Piper Saratoga Aircraft of John F. Kennedy, Jr.", leaked to investigator Sherman Skolnick. Among statements in the document:

\* "The recovered aircraft shows evidence of an explosive device having been glued or affixed within the tail luggage compartment."

\* "Device was apparently activated by a barometric trigger. Radio signals not ruled out."

\* "Satellite images supplied by the National Reconnaissance Office record an outbursting flash from the aircraft just prior to it going into perpendicular descent."

\* And: "Preliminary examination of the aircraft shows residue of an explosive device the Laboratory identifies as being the type used by certain foreign intelligence agencies."

Although the major media would like us to think so, the death of John F. Kennedy Jr., like the death of his illustrious father, is far from a "case closed".

Share your thoughts with other readers. Send us feedback by fax at (313) 557-4189 or

### **Subject: Ain't Technology Wonderful**

An Amish boy and his father were visiting a mall. They were amazed by almost everything they saw, but especially by two shiny, silver walls that could move apart and back together again.

The boy asked his father, "What is this Father?"

The father responded "Son, I have never seen anything like this in my life, I don't know what it is."

While the boy and his father were watching wide-eyed, an old lady in a wheel chair rolled up to the moving walls and pressed a button.

The walls opened and the lady rolled between them into a small room.

The walls closed and the boy and his father watched small circles of lights with numbers above the walls light up.

The walls opened up again and a beautiful 24-year-old woman stepped out.

The father said to his son, "Go get your mother."

*From the Internet*

through e-mail. Jim Keith, a *Nitro News* Feature Columnist, is one of America's best known conspiracy writers, having penned over ten published books. His works include *Okbomb*, a revealing account of the Oklahoma City bombing, and the acclaimed *Casebook On The Men In Black*. Keith has appeared on multiple television and radio programs, including *Coast To Coast AM* with Art Bell (listen). His column is published exclusively on the *Nitro News* website each week, but does not necessarily reflect the views of the Editor and staff. [End quoting]

There has been a significant array of compelling evidence which has surfaced to support the bomb hypothesis for JFK, Jr.'s murder. The real question is just how long it can remain contained and out of mainstream public awareness.

#### KENNEDY CRASH NOT LISTED!— NTSB WEBSITE

From the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 7/31/99: [quoting]

This note below, from a reader of *NewsHawk* articles and bulletins, makes such a very significant point with regard to the NTSB and the Kennedy crash, I felt ALL should be made aware of this information.

Here is PROOF that the NTSB is handling the "investigation" into the (causes of) the destruction of Kennedy's plane, in an unorthodox, irregular and SUSPICIOUS MANNER!

FIFTY-SEVEN incidents are reported since July 16 at the NTSB website: <<http://www.nts.gov/aviation/Accident.htm>> including some as recent as July 28. Yet there is not ONE MENTION of the crash of N9253N—you remember, the plane that Kennedy, Lauren and Carolyn Bessette were flying in when it BLEW UP?

What possible reason would the NTSB have (gee, let me think...) for EXCLUDING N9253N from it's normal processes of investigation AND DISCLOSURE?

And another point. I've been getting really irritated lately by people who suggest that "we" shouldn't be spending any more time and money on investigating how this hot-shot rich-kid busted up his plane in the water.

Unfortunately for them, our society has this funny thing about apprehending and punishing perpetrators of CRIMES, like MURDER. That's ONE thing our government is actually SUPPOSED to spend "our" money on.

How would any of YOU feel if there was STRONG evidence someone in YOUR family, who was an extremely accomplished pilot with 600 hours and 17 years experience, was intentionally BLOWN TO PIECES in the sky; yet relentless, incessant repetition of baseless, groundless, officially-instigated rumors,

speculations, and outright LIES had convinced most others that your family member was so incompetent as a pilot that he must have managed, incomprehensibly, to cause his plane to EXPLODE in mid-air due to some non-existent "haze" or whatever—so therefore there is no need to spend time and money looking at the REAL evidence of MURDER!

Interesting that just last weekend there were 2 small plane crashes or crash landings in the San Francisco area, in which TRULY INEXPERIENCED pilots with FAR LESS flight experience than JFK Jr. had to make forced, emergency "crash landings"—over land. These 2 inexperienced pilots were BOTH able to land their planes in genuinely marginal conditions and NO ONE was badly hurt in either incident. To think that a pilot with Kennedy's experience and qualifications would be unable to make a soft landing in the calm waters off Martha's Vineyard is really utterly unwarranted and illogical.

Again, WHY is there NO MENTION of the crash of N9253N on the NTSB's website???? —John Quinn/NewsHawk Inc. [End quoting]

How much longer can the killers deny the truth and get away with such blatant falsification of the actual events??

#### MILOSEVIC

From *MILITARY* magazine, Sep. 1999: [quoting]

We now know that Clinton's brilliant war strategy with the Serbs has made Slobodan Milosevic more popular with his people than before it started. It has united the Serbian people in their hatred against America. It has also stirred the pot in that region and may well set off other civil wars. [End quoting]

Or worse!!

#### SECURITY VIOLATION

From *MILITARY* magazine, Sep. 1999: [quoting]

Clinton's national security adviser, Sandy Berger, released classified information from the Cox Report to select members of the media before it was declassified. The White House wanted certain members of the media to be able to help them with the "spin" on damaging aspects of the Cox Report that showed nuclear weapons and missile technology have been released to Red China and, in some cases, stolen by spies working at our weapons labs. By releasing parts of the Cox Report to the media back in February, Berger violated laws concerning the safeguard of classified material, even before the CIA had finished their review of the report. [End quoting]

Here is a good example of how media spin is put into place to cover a sensitive topic. Never mind how many laws were broken in the process.

#### NIBIRU COUNCIL UPDATE ON COMET LEE

From the INTERNET, <[http://www.nibirucouncil.com/html/comet\\_lee\\_update.htm](http://www.nibirucouncil.com/html/comet_lee_update.htm)>, 8/23/99: [quoting]

Greetings to all,

In light of the discovery of what is now being called Comet Lee, we feel it best to explain the impact, positive and negative, that this entity will have on Earth and it's people.

First off, let us explain what Comet Lee is. This is an intelligent entity that appears as a comet. It's unpredictable nature is due to the fact that it is not entirely just a comet. At this time we are directing it's course, and that course is, in many ways, also being directed by the actions and choices of the people of Earth. More on that in a moment.

The purpose of our sending this entity into your awareness and space is to provide a sort of dress rehearsal for the coming of a much bigger entity known to many as Nibiru. You could call Comet Lee a mini Nibiru for it fulfills much the same purpose. That purpose is to provide an opportunity for the people of Earth to awaken and begin their emotional clearing for the purpose of ascending to a 5th-dimensional frequency.

This planet, beloved Lady Gaia, will ascend, and it is our hope that at least 70% of you will go with her. The only way you can accomplish this is to recode your DNA through the clearing of your physical and emotional vehicles, which increases your ability to feel compassion, and thus integrate the Light and the Dark, which is compassion. We don't mean to confuse you, just suffice it to say that once you begin your emotional clearing, the other things will happen simultaneously.

Comet Lee is being sent to provide you with the opportunity to begin that process now, if you haven't already begun; and if you have, to motivate yourself to keep going. We feel how much you struggle with this clearing. We, having gone through it ourselves, know it is not easy to keep going and move through, and out of, the illusions of the 3-D reality.

Comet Lee can be whatever you want it to be. It can be a welcome motivator or it can bring great fear. As for it being pulled into your orbit, this will only happen if you choose it to happen. In other words, if the level of fear on the planet is great enough to warrant the events this comet will bring in order for that fear to be experienced and integrated, then Comet Lee will be your servant for that purpose. What we wish to impress upon you is that you, all the people of Earth, are the ones who decide what this comet will do and be to you.

In regards to the August events, we wish to remind you of what we said some months earlier. We informed you that an event or series of events would occur in August that

would forever change mankind's concepts of life, and the universe in which you exist. We did not say what those events would be with one exception, the possible arrival of Nibiru. That still remains a question to be answered. At this time we do not feel that having Nibiru arrive would be in your best interest, therefore we choose to send a precursor to Nibiru in the form of a much smaller entity, your Comet Lee.

On that note we would also like to mention that how you view the arrival of these August events would determine which frequency or dimension you would enter during the August dimensional shift. We would like to provide an analogy to explain this.

Imagine, if you would, a multi-story office building. In the lobby there are long rows of elevators. You, beloved beings of Earth, would enter those many elevators during the time frame of August 11-17, with each person individually choosing which day he or she would enter the building and step into one of the elevators. At that time your soul would choose which floor you would ascend to, based on the level of fear you still needed to integrate. Each floor is a different reality or dimensional frequency, with the upper floors having the least amount of challenge, struggle, and chaos, and the lower floors having the most.

Those of you who have cleared and integrated large amounts of fear will find that your souls have chosen the higher floors and your lives will begin to get a little easier in many ways. Your ability to manifest your desires, make money, have satisfying relationships, and fulfill your missions, will get easier. Those who have yet to clear will find their souls choosing the lower floors so that your hidden fears will be able to manifest in order for you to have the opportunity to integrate them. Once accomplished, you will move into the higher floors.

As you have begun to see, the people of Earth School were not given the universal knowledge of how to integrate fear. Instead they were given information of how to deny, suppress, repress, ignore, and hide from fear. This was in keeping with the concept of soul evolution on a planetary school. Therefore we see this as a positive. Dark is the schoolhouse and foundation of duality. It is only through losing the knowledge of who you really are, and then finding it again, and living it, that you achieve soul evolution and enlightenment.

For those of you still in condemnation and judgement of the school, we encourage you to see this from the highest perspective and be willing to integrate the dark of the planetary school, for that integration is your salvation, and will be significant in your soul's determination of which floor to choose in the August dimensional shift.

In closing we would like to say that you, the people of Earth, are doing a fine job; you

are succeeding in ascending. Many events scheduled to occur were cancelled because you did not need the experiences since you had integrated beyond them. Please continue this path. Allow Comet Lee and the other events scheduled to occur to be catalysts for growth and ascension.

We continue to hold you in our hearts. As ones who have walked the path of ascension, we understand the pain and fear that dimensional change brings. Please remember that you are not alone. We love you and we are cheering you on. We have sent the tools of integration through our messenger. Please use them to integrate the Dark within and without, for as always the Dark ultimately serves the Light.

The Great Hall of the Galactic Federation's Nibiruan Council is filled with the representatives of many of your families. We speak of those of you who are emissaries and ambassadors to Earth, the starseeds, walk-ins, and lightworkers. The time of your reunion with your loved ones is drawing ever nearer. Complete your mission and service to the people of Earth and then come home. Walking by Your Side, Devin through Jelaila, The Nibiruan Council of the Galactic Federation. [End quoting]

All people will not agree with certain aspects of the above but I feel the basic message is of much value and certainly in keeping with the theme of other offerings in this issue of *The SPECTRUM*. Moreover, the theme of dealing with fear has been a frequent topic of the spiritual messages of the Master Teachers from the Higher Realms as presented in the *WISDOM OF THE RAYS* volumes.

### CHINA'S PHONES

From *MILITARY* magazine, Sep. 1999: [quoting]

You may soon be buying cell phone service from a company with ties to Beijing. Hutchison Telecom, a firm with connections to Red China's intel service, has been allowed to invest in VoiceStream Wireless, which serves about 100 million U.S. customers. Hutchison Telecom is owned by Hutchison Whampoa, with Li Ka Shing, a Chinese billionaire, as board chairman. Li has connections with the Beijing military and his firm also controls shipping on both ends of the Panama Canal. Li also tried to buy the military port at Long Beach, CA. [End quoting]

It certainly would be interesting to know just how much of the U.S. belongs to China now.

### CAMBODIAN WEST POINT GRAD

The son of former Khmer Rouge officer, Hun Sen, now the prime minister of Cambodia,

sat next to the West Point commandant Lt. Gen. Christman this past June to see his son, Cadet Hun Manet, graduate from West Point. The boys at Foggy Bottom insist that even though Hun Sen served under Pol Pot, he didn't have anything to do with the Khmer Rouge leaders' murder of two million Cambodians. The boys at "State" also decided U.S. taxpayers should pay the \$250,000 that it took to educate young Hun Manet at the "Point". Hun will now attend grad school at New York University, then join the Cambodian Army. Hun Sen removed Prince Norodom in a bloody coup to get his job as prime minister in a 1997 election. [End quoting]

When you go high enough among the world leaders, you find there are no boundaries and none of the closed doors encountered by the common citizens. Moreover, as usual, we common citizens get to pay for the self-serving indulgences of these so-called elite. The question is: whose fault is it that these ones get away with such blatant scams?

### SCAM: DON'T RESPOND TO E-MAILS, PHONE CALLS, OR PAGES WHICH TELL YOU TO CALL AN "809" PHONE NUMBER

From the INTERNET, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 8/20/99: [quoting]

SCAM: Don't respond to e-mails, phone calls, or pages which tell you to call an "809" phone number. This is a very important issue of Internet ScamBusters! because it alerts you to a scam that is spreading extremely quickly, can easily cost you \$100 or more, and is difficult to avoid unless you are aware of it.

We'd like to thank Paul Bruemmer and Brian Stains for bringing this scam to our attention. This scam has also been identified by the National Fraud Information Center and is costing victims a lot of money.

There are lots of different permutations of this scam, but here is how it works: Permutation #1: Internet-based phone scam via e-mail. You receive an e-mail, typically with a subject line of "ALERT" or "Unpaid Account". The message, which is being spammed across the net, says: I am writing to give you a final 24-hrs to settle your outstanding account. If I have not received the settlement in full, I will commence legal proceedings without further delay. If you would like to discuss this matter to avoid court action, call Mike Murray, Global Communications at (809) 496-2700.

Permutation #2: Phone or pager scam. You receive a message on your answering machine or your pager which asks you to call a number beginning with area code 809. The reason you're asked to call varies: it can be to receive information about a family member who has been ill, to tell you someone has been arrested, dead, or to let you know you have won a wonderful prize, etc.

In each case, you're told to call the 809 number right away.

Since there are so many new area codes these days, people unknowingly return these calls. If you call from the US, you will apparently be charged \$25 per minute!

Sometimes the person who answers the phone will speak broken English and pretend not to understand you. Other times, you'll just get a long recorded message. The point is, they will try to keep you on the phone as long as possible to increase the charges. Unfortunately, when you get your phone bill, you'll often be charged more than \$100! Here's why it works: The 809 area code is located in the British Virgin Islands (the Bahamas). The 809 area code can be used as a "pay-per-call" number, similar to 900 numbers in the US. Since 809 is not in the US, it is not covered by U.S. regulations of 900 numbers, which require that you be notified and warned of charges and rates involved when you call a "pay-per-call" number. There is also no requirement that the company provide a time period during which you may terminate the call without being charged.

Further, whereas many US phones have 900 number blocking (to avoid these kinds of charges), 900-number blocking will not prevent calls to the 809 area code. We recommend that no matter how you get the message, if you are asked to call a number with an 809 area code that you don't recognize, investigate further and/or disregard the message. Be very wary of e-mails or calls asking you to call an 809 area code number.

It's important to prevent becoming a victim of this scam, since trying to fight the charges afterwards can become a real nightmare. That's because you did actually make the call. If you complain, both your local phone company and your long distance carrier will not want to get involved and will most likely tell you that they are simply providing the billing for the foreign company. You'll end up dealing with a foreign company that argues they have done nothing wrong.

Please forward this entire issue of Internet ScamBusters! to your friends, family, and colleagues to help them become aware of this scam so they don't get ripped off. [End quoting]

There's probably more scams going around today than ever before, so it pays to be cautious. And with the vast explosion of electronic communications media like pagers and cell phones and call forwarding, etc., the possibilities for scams are much harder to detect before it is too late.

#### ABOUT THE SPECIAL WATER

I have no source for contact having to do with the special water that I included in the last *SPECTRUM*. Knowing how our "controllers"

minds' work, I don't think they are going to let us have it in this country just like they are preventing us from having free energy devices. As we have already noted, the earthquake in Turkey was suspiciously close to the special water research and development facility there.

#### NAVY PREDICTS WIDESPREAD Y2K FAILURES

From the INTERNET, 8/22/99: [quoting]  
By Ted Bridis

A Navy report predicts "probable" or "likely" failures in electrical and water systems for many cities because of the Year 2000 technology problem—an assessment more dire than any other made by the government.

President Clinton's top Y2K adviser, John Koskinen, called the Navy's conclusions overly cautious, saying they assumed that major utilities would fail unless proved otherwise.

The most recent version of the study, updated less than two weeks ago, predicted "probable" or "likely" partial failures in electric utilities that serve nearly 60 of roughly 400 Navy and Marine Corps facilities.

The study predicted "likely" partial electrical failures, for example, at facilities in Orlando, Fla.; Gulfport, Miss.; Fort Lauderdale, Fla.; and nine other small- to mid-size cities.

It also predicted "probable" partial water system failures in Dallas; Nashville, Tenn.; Houston; Baton Rouge, La.; Montgomery, Ala.; Tulsa, Okla.; and 59 other cities.

The study forecast likely partial natural gas failures—in the middle of winter—in Albany, N.Y.; Fort Worth, Texas; Pensacola, Fla.; Charleston, S.C.; Columbus, Ohio; and Nashville.

The military report contrasts sharply with predictions from the White House, which weeks ago said in a report that national electrical failures are "highly unlikely". The White House report also said disruptions in water service from the date rollover are "increasingly unlikely". Koskinen, who vouched for the authenticity of the Navy report, noted that all its worst-case predictions for failures were marked as "interim" or "partial" assessments.

"It's not nearly as interesting as the world coming to an end," said Koskinen. "The way they worked was, until you have information for contingency planning purposes, you ought to assume there was a problem." The Year 2000 problem occurs because some computer programs, especially older ones, might fail when the date changes to 2000. Because the programs were written to recognize only the last two digits of a year, such programs could read the digits "00" as 1900 instead of 2000, potentially causing problems with financial transactions, airline schedules, and electrical grids.

The Navy report was first summarized on an Internet site run by Jim Lord, a Y2K author,

who said he obtained it "from a confidential source of the highest reliability and integrity". "The military has to work from the worst case, but so do we," Lord told the *Associated Press* on Thursday. "It's reprehensible for them to know this and keep it from us." Koskinen said the Navy wasn't withholding information from anyone, noting that the continually updated report was available until recently on a web site maintained by the Defense Department.

"The last people in the world the department is going to keep information from is their own people," Koskinen said. "In fact, the whole purpose of the exercise is to make sure they can provide appropriate information to servicemen on their bases and their families."

The report was pulled off the web site two weeks ago, Koskinen said. Neither he nor Defense Department officials offered any reason why. [End quoting]

Of course both sides of this controversy say they are right, but we all should have emergency supplies for severe storms, etc., anyhow.

One of the key methods that the dark forces like to use to maintain control over societies is to create fear in them. Let's don't play into their game. If you really trust in a Higher Power, there is really no reason to be filled with fear. And a little thoughtful planning for contingencies goes a long way to providing a comfortable ride-out of disasters when they do happen.

#### LESS PAINFUL DEFIBRILLATION

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, Sep. 1999 [quoting]

Defibrillation will be a less shocking experience for many future cardiac patients. The new C-Fib from CPR Medical of Albuquerque, NM can restart a stopped heart using less than 280 volts, compared to the 2000 to 5000 volts delivered by current defibrillators.

The lower energy output, roughly what it takes to light a 100-watt bulb, will make defibrillation less painful for conscious and semiconscious patients.

C-Fib should prove less shocking for hospitals as well, as the price is expected to be about half that of higher voltage defibrillators. FDA approval is expected this year. [End quoting]

This is a big step toward helping a critical situation without doing so much collateral damage that one problem is simply replaced with another.

#### WHAT IS AN INDIGO CHILD?

From BACK COVER OF BOOK: [quoting]

The Indigo Child is a boy or girl who displays a new and unusual set of psychological attributes, revealing a pattern of

behavior generally undocumented before. The pattern has singularly unique factors that call for parents and teachers to change their treatment and upbringing of these kids to assist them in achieving balance and harmony in their lives, and to help them avoid frustration.

In this groundbreaking book, international authors and lecturers Lee Carroll and Jan Tober answer many of the often-puzzling questions surrounding Indigo Children such as:

Can we really be seeing human evolution in kids today?

Are these kids smarter than we were at their age?

How come a lot of our children today seem to be “system busters”?

Why are so many of our brightest kids being diagnosed with Attention Deficit Disorder (ADD)?

Are there proven working alternatives to Ritalin?

Throughout this work, Carroll and Tober bring together some very fine minds who shed light on the Indigo Child phenomenon. These children are truly special, representing a great percentage of the kids being born on a worldwide basis. They come in “knowing” who they are—so they must be recognized, celebrated for their exceptional qualities, and guided with love and care.

This is a must for the parents of unusually bright and active children!

Jan Tober and Lee Carroll speak before thousands of seminar attendees worldwide on human enablement and empowerment. Lee has authored seven self-help books over the past ten years that have been translated into multiple languages. Jan is the author of numerous articles, audiocassettes, and CDs related to self-help.

Please visit the Hay House Website at <www.hayhouse.com> and the Indigo Child website at <www.indigochild.com>. [End quoting]

I have read this book and I don't have any financial interests and I do not know these people. This is such a good book that all parents can get much help from it. It will especially help those who have or are thinking of putting their kids on drugs of some type for controlling them. Also it is very good help for the parents of those children who “just don't fit the mold”.

### UNLEADED GREEN STEEL

It's not just gasoline refiners who have gotten the lead out. The metals industry has jumped aboard the environmental bandwagon by introducing what it calls Earth-friendly Green Steel.

Researchers at the University of Pittsburgh's School of Engineering, which developed the lead-free steel, say it could cut total steel use costs by eliminating the charges associated with

handling the toxic metal.

Instead of being made with lead, Green Steel uses tin. The additive endows the steel with the same performance properties and even makes it a bit easier to machine.

The most common use for steel is in automobile parts. Several major automakers in the United States and Germany already have indicated interest in the lead-free steel. The worldwide market for Green Steel is estimated to be \$1 billion a year. [End quoting]

This must be good for the controlling elite's pocketbooks for them to make such a drastic change in a basic product.

### SURGEON GENERAL'S VACCINE LETTER ASSAILED

From the INTERNET, Jackie Lindenbach, <tetra@tetrahedron.org>, 8/20/99: [quoting]

Please pass this important press release on. Thank you.

Contact: Jackie Lindenbach @ (208)265-2575, (800)336-9266.

**Watchdog Groups Say Death Toll From Vaccines Amounts to “Genocide”:**

**Surgeon General's Letter in *USA Today* Assailed**

Sandpoint, ID—Surgeon General David Satcher's letter in *USA Today* (“Immunization A Must: Protects All”, August 19, 1999), in which he complained that vaccine risks were overstated in an earlier cover story (“Now Parents Fear Shots”, August 3, 1999), was harshly criticized as “genocidal propaganda” by a recognized expert in public health education, Dr. Leonard Horowitz.

Dr. Horowitz, director of a health science publishing group (Tetrahedron Press, 208-265-2575) had received an invitation to meet with Dr. Satcher to “discuss issues of mutual interest” regarding vaccine risks when the surgeon general was still directing the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC). Dr. Satcher cancelled the meeting citing a “lack of credible scientific evidence”.

“Dr. Satcher's comment that ‘serious [vaccine] side effects are extremely rare’, follows in the great tradition of Nazi spin doctor Josef Goebbels,” Dr. Horowitz said. “In recent months, our vaccine research network, including many reputable scientists, has helped reform military and public vaccine policies concerning anthrax, hepatitis B, and polio due to risks far greater than the surgeon general admits.”

The oral polio and hepatitis B vaccines were particularly troubling to Dr. Horowitz and affiliated anti-vaccine activists due to government documents published in his bestselling book *Emerging Viruses: AIDS & Ebola: Nature, Accident, Or Intentional?*, (Tetrahedron Press, \$29.95; 1-888-508-4787). The text, recently credited during the CDC's Advisory Committee on Immunization Practices

by Dr. Robert Chen as among the most persuasive risk awareness works supporting the anti-vaccination movement, was reviewed by Dr. Satcher.

“I assume Dr. Satcher noted the contracts under which numerous immune system destroying viruses, similar to the AIDS virus (HIV), were secretly prepared during the late 1960s by biological weapons contractors and the military chimpanzee supplier Litton Bionetics. Dr. Satcher even received the contract under which Litton shipped contaminated primates to the Merck pharmaceutical company,” Dr. Horowitz said.

Merck's chief vaccine maker, Dr. Maurice Hilleman, likewise testified that he “didn't know we were importing AIDS virus at the time” the contaminated monkeys entered his primate containment and vaccine production facilities.

According to the evidence Dr. Horowitz provided Dr. Satcher, contaminated monkeys and chimpanzees were used by the CDC, FDA, and Merck vaccine makers to develop the hepatitis B vaccine injected into gay men in New York City and Blacks in Central Africa in 1974. “This was perfectly timed for the emergence of HIV, related to a chimpanzee virus, four years later”, Dr. Horowitz reported during a scientific session at the XI International Conference on AIDS.

Following Dr. Satcher's implied denial of CDC wrongdoing, Dr. Horowitz issued a formal complaint to his network, carried by national newswires. Dr. Satcher's inability to see the incriminating evidence at the time he was being considered for the surgeon general post was reminiscent of the story told in *The Emperor's New Clothes*. “Here was a Black man who could watch his own people in the U.S. and Africa, and millions of others around the world, die without seeing anything,” Dr. Horowitz lamented. “The surgeon general's uniform suited him perfectly.”

According to Ingri Cassel, cofounder of the North Idaho chapter of Vaccination Liberation, partly responsible for her region's lowest vaccination rate in the nation, “Dr. Horowitz's inflammatory statements are appropriate under the circumstances”. Ms. Cassel believes that sufficient scientific evidence exists linking vaccines to a plethora of autoimmune disease epidemics, cancers, and even female infertility. The evidence warrants a more thorough investigation than recently done by Congress,” she said.

Genocide is defined as the mass murder of people for political and/or economic reasons. During the late 1980s, experimental tetanus vaccines containing the sterilizing hormone HCG were given to millions of unsuspecting women in the Americas and in several Third World nations. “Today, 25 percent of Black women in urban America, and 35 percent of Native American women, are sterile,” Dr.

Horowitz said. "What a convenient 'act of Nature' for those who fund population reduction programs, including the world's largest vaccine-maker, Merck. If that's not the grossest conflict of interest in Earth's history, I don't know what is."

Records show the Merck pharmaceutical company received a major share of the Nazi "flight capital" at the close of World War II when its president, George W. Merck, was America's biological weapons industry director. These facts were revealed by Norman Covert, Army public relations director at Fort Detrick in Frederick, MD, and veteran news correspondent Paul Manning in his book *Martin Bormann: Nazi In Exile* (Lyle Stuart, Inc, 1981).

"It's likely no 'accident' or 'act of Nature' that today, after HIV has devastated populations in Central Africa and gay America, that 73 percent of AIDS cases in the United States are Black and Hispanic. Could today's public health units and physicians offices be like the concentration camps of yesteryear?" Dr. Horowitz, the son of a Holocaust survivor, questioned: "Are modern vaccines being used in place of the gas? Given the evidence, we may want to change Dr. Satcher's title to 'surgeon genocide'."

People wishing to learn more about Dr. Horowitz's publications, including how to be exempt from vaccine "mandates", can visit his website at: <<http://www.tetrahedron.org>> or call: 1-888-508-4787. Send mail requests to Tetrahedron Press, 206 N. 4th Street, Suite 107, Sandpoint, Idaho 83864.

Note to Journalists: For review copies of Dr. Horowitz's works, or media interviews, please contact Jacqueline Lindenbach at 1-800-336-9266. [End quoting]

The crooks in high places are still prosecuting the servicemen who refuse to take the admittedly contaminated vaccines for anthrax. And there has been recent news about development of a new form of oral vaccine form which will make it possible for you to be "slipped" one or more vaccines, say in an ice cream cone, without your ever even knowing about it. Aren't we lucky!

### STRANGE HAPPENINGS IN THE SKIES!!

Excerpted from the INTERNET, <AABCC@onelist.com>, 8/25/99: [quoting]

Hi Everyone,

\* Survivor of Turkish quake describes a fireball: "It was awful", he said. "It was like a science fiction movie when a fireball rushes toward you and blows open your doors. I saw it coming clearly through the window in my son's room. It looked like a red fireball."

\* Reports of lunar flash or object passing in front of Moon:

EDITOR'S NOTE: I've been getting a

boatload of reports concerning a lunar anomaly, something passing in front of or eclipsing the Moon. HEADS UP!

Email, 08/22/1999, 6:00:57 PM Pacific Daylight Time: At just before midnight (EDT) on Friday night I was looking at the Moon while stopped at a traffic light. While observing, I noticed a bright blue flash dead center in the visible part of the Moon. I am curious if anyone else noticed this or if it was perhaps one of those sparkles seen after rubbing your eyes.

Email (separate source), 08/23/1999, 5:12:57 AM Pacific Daylight Time: Did any one else see anything weird about the Moon on the 19th and 20th of August 1999? We witnessed something that hid 25% of the Moon, so at the time it was at nearly 1/2 or at 1/2 Moon, and the top half of the Moon was also black. It lasted for less than 5 minutes but was witnessed by 3 people. The Moon appeared like a slice of cheese. It happened sometime around 10:30/10:45 on the evenings of 19/20. It looked like something came between the Moon and the Sun, but on the opposite side to the Earth. Anything special?

E-mail, 08/23/1999, 7:26:37 PM Pacific Daylight Time: My husband saw the same event on the night of August 19/20, 1999. He was working all night repairing storm damage when, at around 12:30 a.m. central time, he looked up and noticed (behind the clouds) a bright light. An intense bright orange. He knew it wasn't a planet or star. After studying it for awhile he realized that it was indeed the Moon. He described it in almost the same way as you did. He said it lasted about 5 minutes at "around" 12:30 in the morning (10:30 PM Pacific). It appeared to be in the shape of a "hunk of cheese". He also said he'd never seen the Moon "covered" in this way before. Only about 25% of the moon was showing.

As I read your post to him he immediately got excited knowing someone else had seen this event too. He's usually very quick to thumb his nose at stories like this. I wonder what it was.

E-mail, 08/24/1999, 12:48:07 AM Pacific Daylight Time: If there was something casting a shadow and we know roughly the time of day it happened (I can get a more accurate time later), could someone work out the possibility of where this [shadow-casting body] could be?

I would also [declare] the Moon was an intense bright orange at both times or even red (an unscheduled eclipse but from what?) at 10:30—10:45 PM.

Sighting 1 10:30 BST, Bracknell, England

Sighting 2 10:30 PT ??? USA

So was there any sightings at 10:30 pm anywhere else?

E-mail, 08/24/1999, 2:20:37 AM Pacific Daylight Time: I also saw the Moon appear strange in NYC on August 19 around midnight. It appeared that the top half of the Moon had

disappeared. It was unusually large and bright red that evening. We thought at the time that it could be cloud cover. [End quoting]

You might want to glance up into the skies frequently to see what's going on. Many people all over the world are seeing "strange" sights.

### EMERGENCY BULLETIN ON SILVER COLLOIDS

From the INTERNET, Herbal Healer Academy, <[newsletter@lists.herbalhealer.com](mailto:newsletter@lists.herbalhealer.com)>, 8/25/99: [quoting]

### **FDA Going After Colloidal Silver— Nation Wide!!!!**

The FDA is going to try and stop the sale of Colloidal Silver!!!! Read the news brief at <<http://www.herbalhealer.com/silver.html>>

The FDA is claiming that it is not safe as a nutritional supplement and it must be placed under the category of a drug. There is a 30-day period in which the lawyers that represent the Colloidal Silver Industry in this country have a chance to file an injunction against the FDA. Under the current ruling, I was told by the manufacturer that the FDA plans to stop the distribution of Colloidal Silver at the manufacturing level. The deadline for cease-and-desist is September 16, 1999. The FDA has been very sneaky about this ruling and the natural medicine industry is just finding out about it now, as the clock is ticking!

Be alarmed! This is a tragic mistake on the part of the FDA as thousands of people in this country have been helped by this safe, natural, anti-microbial. There is not enough time for us to warn all the Herbal Healer Academy members by snail mail, so please pass this information along.

Many of you know the value of this product and for the sake of yourself and families, stockpile some!!! We have some great prices for you at Herbal Healer and will ship while the supply lasts!!!

<<http://www.herbalhealer.com/monthly.html>>

Remember we have a pharmaceutical-grade Colloidal Silver at 500 ppm. This is one of the best and safest products in the nation! It will store in a dark glass bottle for years!!!

Dr. McCain

Herbal Healer Academy Inc.

### **FDA: Silver In Drugs May Not Be Safe**

1:56 p.m. ET (1756 GMT) August 19, 1999

Reuters: NEW YORK— (comments in brackets)

Over-the-counter drug products that contain colloidal silver or silver salts have not been shown to be safe or effective, announced the US Food and Drug Administration (FDA) on

Tuesday.

The FDA also said that the general public cannot use these types of drugs safely because adequate directions for the products could not be written.

[Get this—the general public (that's you!) CAN NOT use Colloidal Silver anymore because they can't write adequate directions. How hard is it to write "½ teaspoon in water once or twice a day"????]

Products containing silver particles have been appearing in stores in recent years, note FDA officials. Labels on these products include claims that the products can treat adults and children for diseases including AIDS, cancer, tuberculosis, malaria, lupus, syphilis, scarlet fever, shingles, herpes, pneumonia, typhoid, and tetanus.

But FDA officials write that such products are misbranded "when their labeling falsely suggests that there is substantial scientific evidence that the drugs are safe and effective for their intended use".

[This is simply not true. Colloidal Silver has been tested, written up in medical journals, and found completely safe and non-toxic and effective in treating hundreds of organisms. We have had thousands of people use it and find it very effective as a safe, natural antibiotic.]

According to the FDA Final Rule issued Tuesday, "a colloidal silver product for any drug use will first have to be approved by the FDA under the new drug application procedures".

[They are basically not going to permit anyone to say anything about colloidal silver being a natural antibiotic. No references to the incredible value in treating some of the hardest-to-kill microorganisms. Alarming, isn't it, considering all we are hearing from the CDC is that the microbes are becoming antibiotic resistant and we have to find other solutions. Well folks, here goes one!!! I am sure most of you know by now that to get a "drug" approved it costs hundreds of thousands of dollars and takes years.]

Use of colloidal silver solutions, where silver particles are suspended in a gelatinous base, can result in argyria, "a permanent blue-gray discoloration of the skin and deep tissues," notes the FDA.

[This Argyria scare is based on very rare isolated incidents on the use of impure colloidal silver, prescribed by medical doctors back in the 40s. If you research this you will find they were given massive doses and it is not even the same Colloidal Silver preparations that we use today.

Moreover, have you ever seen any Colloidal Silver on the market in a gelatinous base? I have personally tested Colloidal Silver on dogs, cats, horses, goats & ferrets, and found it effective EVERY TIME! Thousands of our members have taken it with no side effects

EVER reported of any kind and NO ONE ever got gray skin. Now you know who has put out all the "turn your skin gray" disinformation!]

The products in question include colloidal silver ingredients and silver salts such as silver proteins, mild silver protein, strong silver protein, silver chloride, and silver iodide. The drugs are usually in oral dosage form, but sometimes exist in topical (to be applied to the skin) and even intravenous forms.

[Silver iodide??? Good grief, this has nothing to do with colloidal silver!!! I think they seed clouds with this silver iodide stuff! Folks, this is very serious as it is an out and out removal of your rights to choose safe, natural alternatives to the chemical killers being dished out by the mainstream medical people. We all know this is about money and pharmaceutical drug cartels controlling the markets, with no regard to your true health and well being. The FDA is not interested in your well being; if they were, they would not only read the thousands of documented reports on Colloidal Silver, they would recommend that all the doctors in this country use it!!!

Raise Cain on this one, folks, and in the meantime, get your Colloidal Silver stock while we still have it available!] — Dr. McCain (still on a rant).

This is a free, monthly subscription-only newsletter. [End quoting]

I know nothing about the above company and take no responsibility if you deal with them. I'm just passing on information for you to do your own research if interested.

Most of our readers probably know that well-produced silver colloids are a very valuable medical resource, but you probably know that the dark, so-called elite have purposely bred many silver colloid-resistant germs also.

For several years we have all been expecting this attempt to prevent us from having the things which can really help counteract the "germ warfare" assaults purposely being engineered against us. The truly creative ones among you-the-public will not only quietly work around this impending ban, by putting together the necessary equipment to make your own colloidal silver — for "experimental purposes only" of course. Moreover, it would be wise to research the private fabrication of other colloids which can overcome the silver-resistant bugs that have been engineered to use against us.

## POLITICAL SCIENCE 101: E.T. DISCLOSURE POLICY SPLIT

From the INTERNET, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 8/26/99: [quoting]

There is a deep division within the Bilderberg Group, mirrored in the other world management policy bodies, the Council on Foreign Relations, the Royal Institute of International Affairs, and the Trilateral Commission, as well as within the Departments of Defense and the Intelligence agencies of the U.S. and NATO countries, between those (the Enlightened Minority) who feel it's time to go public with ET contact and present the cumulative experience with ETs as non-threatening, and those (The Benighted Majority) who advocate keeping ET contact hidden while studying ETs further to find their weaknesses in order to continue to refine weapons to repel them, because ETs threaten the current "elite's" monopoly on the apparatus of wealth, power and status.

Bilderberg, CFR, TLC, etc. were built to serve their "elite" masters. The progressives therein can advocate for enlightened world management policies. But they have to see if the majority go along with such policies. The selfish majority don't when some powerful faction's economic ox (e.g. the Dutch royal family's profitable ownership of [Royal Dutch] Shell [Petroleum. Ltd.]) is about to be gored by potential release of nonpolluting Zero-Point Energy [ET] technology.

Dr. Michael Wolf of the National Security Council and my ex-NSA source (and others, such as Colonel Steve Wilson, USAF, Colonel Donald Ware, USAF, Command Sergeant-Major Robert Dean, USA, etc.) are part of the Enlightened Minority within the Intelligence and military organizations, who feel it's time for UFO reality to come out. They aren't waiting for the Benighted Majority to give permission. Thus we are being treated to an extraordinary level of substantive UFO/ET disclosures from authoritative sources.

Those who won't accept UFO reality until they hear it from the President's lips may have to wait a while longer. But anyone who cares

## Announcement

**David Icke in Los Angeles**  
**September 19, 1999**  
**2:30~5:30 PM Pacific Time**  
**Contact - Tim Gunns**  
**L.A. Awareness 2000 Expo**  
**phone: 310-479-2722**

to attend to what other governmental figures are disclosing can find substantial documentation of the reality of UFOs and ET contact.

Richard Boylan, Ph.D., LLC 2826 O Street, Suite 2, Sacramento, CA 95816, USA, (916) 455-0120, email: <drboylan@jps.net>, website: <http://www.jps.net/drboylan/>, author of: *Close Extraterrestrial Encounters, Labored Journey To The Stars* and *Project Epiphany*. [End quoting]

It looks like in many ways the so-called "elite" controllers are beginning to divide among themselves and fight amongst themselves, which will eventually do themselves in, as has been foretold.

### HEART, MIND & SOUL SUSTENANCE

From the INTERNET,  
<CAUSupdates@caus.org>, 8/1/99: [quoting]

Dear Friends:

On this Sunday, I share with you some simple stories for the heart and soul as well as a simple test for the mind.

### **BUTTERFLY COURAGE**

by Steve Shultz  
(steve@elijahlist.com)

Walking down a path through some woods in Georgia in 1977, I saw a water puddle ahead on the path. I angled my direction to go around it on the part of the path that wasn't covered by water and mud. As I reached the puddle, I was suddenly attacked! Yet, I did nothing, for the attack was so unpredictable and from a source so totally unexpected I was startled as well as unhurt, despite having been struck four or five times already. I backed up a foot and my attacker stopped attacking me. Instead of attacking more, he hovered in the air on graceful butterfly wings in front of me.

Had I been hurt I wouldn't have found it amusing, but I was unhurt; it was funny, and I was laughing. After all, I was being attacked by a butterfly! Having stopped laughing, I took a step forward. My attacker rushed me again. He rammed me in the chest with his head and body, striking me over and over again with all his might, still to no avail.

For a second time, I retreated a step while my attacker relented in his attack. Yet again, I tried moving forward. My attacker charged me again. I was rammed in the chest over and over again. I wasn't sure what to do, other than to retreat a third time. After all, it's just not every day that one is attacked by a butterfly. This time, though, I stepped back several paces to look the situation over. My attacker moved back as well to land on the ground. That's when I discovered why my attacker was charging me only moments earlier.

He had a mate and she was dying. She was beside the puddle where he landed. Sitting

close beside her, he opened and closed his wings as if to fan her. I could only admire the love and courage of that butterfly in his concern for his mate. He had taken it upon himself to attack me for his mate's sake, even though she was clearly dying and I was so large. He did so just to give her those extra few precious moments of life, should I have been careless enough to step on her.

Now I knew why and what he was fighting for. There was really only one option left for me. I carefully made my way around the puddle to the other side of the path, though it was only inches wide and extremely muddy. His courage in attacking something thousands of times larger and heavier than himself, just for his mate's safety, justified it. I couldn't do anything other than reward him by walking on the more difficult side of the puddle. He had truly earned those moments to be with her, undisturbed.

I left them in peace for those last few moments, cleaning the mud from my boots when I later reached my car. Since then, I've always tried to remember the courage of that butterfly whenever I see huge obstacles facing me. I use that butterfly's courage as an inspiration and to remind myself that good things are worth fighting for.

### **ATTITUDE**

by Charles Swindoll

The longer I live, the more I realize the impact of attitude on life.

Attitude, to me, is more important than facts. It is more important than the past, than education, than money, than circumstances, than failures, than successes, than what other people think or say or do. It is more important than appearance, giftedness, or skill.

It will make or break

a company, a church,

and a home. The

remarkable thing is

that we have a choice

everyday regarding

the attitude we will

embrace for that day.

We cannot change

our past; we cannot

change the fact that

people will act in a

certain way. We

cannot change the

inevitable. The only

thing we can do is

play on the one string

we have, and that is

our ATTITUDE. I

am convinced that

life is 10 percent

what happens to me

and 90 percent how I

react to it.

### **A SMILE**

So the Zen master steps up to the hot dog stand and says: "Make me one with everything." The hot dog vendor fixes a hot dog and hands it to the Zen master, who pays with a \$20 bill. The hot dog vendor puts the bill in the cash drawer and closes the drawer. "Where's my change?" asks the Zen master.

And the hot dog vendor responds, "Change must come from within."

### **IF I HAD A CHILD TO RAISE** by Diane Loomans

I'd finger-paint more, and point the finger less.

I'd do less correcting and more connecting.

I'd take my eyes off my watch and watch with my eyes.

I would care to know less and know to care more.

I'd take more hikes and fly more kites.

I'd stop playing serious and seriously play.


I'd run through more fields and gaze at more stars.

I'd do more hugging and less tugging.

I would be firm but affirm much more.

I'd build self-esteem first and the house later.

I'd teach less about the love of power and more about the power of love. [End quoting]

We are living in a time when much that we have been taught (by the advertising media) to call important will fall by the wayside as we become reacquainted with what is truly important. What a different world we can be living in if we all take the thoughts above to heart and live by them. 

## **NEWS AND ARTICLES**

News articles and clippings can  
be submitted to:

Dr. Al Overholt

P.O. Box 1567

Tehachapi, Ca 93581

email: alo@tminet.com

As always, I appreciate the many  
contributions you readers make to  
this column. God Bless!

## Part III Of A Series

# Native American Perspectives: The Native Ways And Teachings

**8/10/99 RAY BILGER**

On Friday, July 23, 1999, history was made in Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada. It was the culmination of a four day conference of Native leaders from the United States of America and Canada. The title of the conference was *Uniting First Nations: Tecumseh's Vision*.

The Assembly of First Nations (A.F.N.—First Nations is the name used in Canada for the Native tribes), with 633 member bands from throughout Canada, was represented by their National Chief, Phil Fontaine. The National Congress of American Indians (N.C.A.I.), with over 250 member tribes across the United States, was represented by their President, Ron Allen. The opening session on July 21 was attended by 5,000 representatives of indigenous peoples from as far away as New Zealand, Asia, and Latin America. Observers from the United Nations and the Organization of American States (O.A.S.) were also present.

This was the first such conference of Native leaders from both sides of the Canada-U.S. border in 60 years. On July 23 the A.F.N. and the N.C.A.I. made history by signing an accord in front of about 1,000 delegates, essentially declaring they would cooperate across the White man's imposed borders to fight their cause together. The accord dealt with traditional problems of all North American Indians, including land claims, alcohol abuse, education, and protection of the Native culture. Ron Allen said: "This event is a statement to the world which tells people the sovereignty of Indian nations will prevail."

Phil Fontaine, wearing full head-dress, and Ron Allen passed around the traditional sacred pipe while the drums of the Pacific Northwest coast Salish Nation echoed through the convention hall. Fontaine said, "This is a historic event in the relationship between the First Nations in Canada and Indian tribes in the U.S. It is not about independence.... It is really about securing our rightful place and our land. We recognize that a joint strategic approach to common issues is the best way to go—strength in numbers." He said they

eventually hope to form political partnerships with indigenous leaders from all over the world.

The days of the White man's ill-fated attempts to divide and conquer the Native American nations are over. As if by some Higher Guidance, Native peoples are now working very seriously to bring all people together to unite and work as one, to help our Mother Earth.

This was the vision and dream of the great Shawnee chief, warrior, orator, and statesman, Tecumseh (1768-1813)—a confederation of Indians where each saw themselves first as Indian, and only then as a member of a tribe, clan, or nation. Tecumseh said:

[Quoting:]

No tribe has a right to sell [the land], even to each other, much less to strangers.... Sell a country? Why not sell the air, the great sea, as well as the Earth? Didn't the Great Spirit make them all for the use of His children? The way, the only way, to stop this evil, is for the Red man to unite in claiming a common and equal right in the land, as it was first, and should be now, for it was never divided.

[End quoting]

When the baby Indian boy was born, his father saw a comet streaking across the sky, so the boy was named Tecumseh, which means "panther crossing the sky". Tecumseh was known (and is still highly respected) not only for his vision of unity, but for his intimate understanding and eloquent portrayal of the Native way of life—perhaps the way we all might live.

[Quoting:]

When you arise in the morning, give thanks for the food and for the joy of living. If you see no reason for giving thanks, the fault lies only in yourself. Abuse no one and nothing, for abuse turns the wise ones to fools and robs the spirit of its vision. Trouble no one about their religion—respect others in their view, and demand that they respect yours. Love your life, perfect your life, beautify all things in your life. Seek to make your life long and its purpose in the service of your people. Always give a word or a sign of salute when meeting or passing a friend, even a stranger, when in a

lonely place. Show respect to all people and grovel at none.

Live your life so that the fear of death can never enter your heart. When it comes your time to die, be not like those whose hearts are filled with the fear of death, so that when their time comes they weep and pray for a little more time to live their lives over again in a different way. Prepare a noble death song for the day when you go over the great divide. Sing your death song and die like a hero going home.

[End quoting]

Some have understood for a long time that we must work together and that this year, 1999, is absolutely pivotal in determining just how our immediate future will unfold. An Elder of the Algonquin Nation recently wrote the following *Letter To The World*:

[Quoting:]

Dear World,

The prophecies from all cultures have been written that this is the year of the decision. Either we are going to change and clean our Mother Earth or keep on destroying her as we have been doing. If we do not make the change, then there is no future for our children.

First, we need to bring all the four colors of races together in peace, love, and racial harmony. It is an unconditional love for all. The Mother Earth's veins have been clogged for many years and her veins are her waterways. Her bones have been taken out of her body, which is the uranium, oil, coal, etc., because of the lust and uncontrollable passion for power and money. The Indian people of North and South America are the Keepers of this Turtle Island. The natural destruction that has occurred, such as earthquakes, hurricanes, and volcanic eruptions, etc., is because people have built on sacred lands of the Mother Earth. These are her beauty lines. She needs to breathe and move. When she yawns, she does not mean to hurt her children, but she needs to move because she is a living being, just like you and I.

Our Mother is giving us a chance to clean her. If we do not, she will have to do it herself. The disasters will get worse and the

children are going to get hurt.

We are in our Fourth World. It is our last chance. I pray that the four races come together in love, peace, and harmony, that we all can join hands and walk as one to save our Mother Earth and the children.

The Walk For The Earth has started with a ripple, but is now turning into a wave. The people are now starting to come together as the prophecies said. I pray for all my sisters and brothers; I pray for strength and understanding to make the circle strong.

Mequetch with Peace and Love for all,  
[End quoting]

This *is* the year of decision and what each one of us chooses to do today will very much determine what the future shall be like for all of us. If we look around us with discernment, we can see everywhere the signs that people are coming together against the forces that are attempting to destroy our Mother Earth. Those evil forces are slowly but surely losing the control they have had over us for far too long.

Let us look again, as we have in past articles of this series, to the wisdom of Rolling Thunder, the Shoshone medicine man, healer, and activist:

[Quoting:]

I think that in the White man's world most people believe that you have to take a course, that you have to force your way into whatever it is you do. This is not the way it is in the spiritual world, or in the Indian world....

If you have been living right, the Guidance will be provided for you. To choose between good and evil, and to choose the right, that's the key to being a spiritual person. We do not practice the kind of medicine that forces people to do things against their will. We want people to be in accord with themselves and all of nature....

We Indians come from a different world. We were here when the Earth was young. It shook when we walked on it. That's how ancient we are on this land....

Long ago there were greater civilizations on this land than those of the present. Many things about the history of this land never appear in history books.... Examples are when they teach that there was nothing here before Columbus came, that Columbus discovered America, and that certain tribes are extinct. I am talking about real history, not the standard foolishness. [Editor's note: For more examples of "forgotten" history, see Ray's book, *The Untold History of America*, Vol. I, which fills-in some important missing historical information that every informed citizen should be aware of. If only there were some brave teachers out there who would use this book in conjunction with "required" high school

texts!]

The ancient peoples of all countries and all races at one time knew the ancient ways of how to live together, work together, and sing together. The circle is a symbol shared by all ancient peoples, and that's what it represented.... The circle is the emblem of the Great Spirit. We Native people knew the Earth was round at a time when Europeans thought it was flat.... [And] we didn't come [here] across the Bering Strait....

Before Atlantis went under the sea, the Atlanteans used big boats and could travel in other ways too. They had flying saucers and big canoes and they traveled with the currents when they wanted to. There were great cities with no pollution and no hunger. There was commerce by boat into Mexico and with the Mayans.

The traditional people who got away before

Atlantis went underwater migrated to many places. Some went to Ireland, and they took their knowledge with them. The Cherokee and the Irish are cousins. One of our prophecies is that one day the tribe will reunite....

Ancient people could invent whatever they wished; they could create machinery that would never wear out. They could do such things because they had great knowledge used in a good way for the benefit of all.... They had great technology, astronomy, mathematics—far greater than anything we have today in this society.... They knew how to use spiritual laws to make things easy.

They had the knowledge of how to move twenty-ton boulders and shape the stones where they couldn't put a knife blade between them. I said "shaped"—they didn't chisel or cut them.

They could move huge boulders over vast distances, hundreds of miles, and it was easy.

# The Untold History Of America



by Ray Bilger

**This book shatters the image that has traditionally been portrayed as American History, by exposing the high-level corruption that passes for business as usual in the Halls of Congress, the White House and throughout our entire Judicial system.**

***The Untold History Of America* was written for the specific purpose of providing a high school textbook for all American schools that would educate students about the real nature of our national situation. With a clear understanding of things as they exist in reality, students will then be in a much better position to go on in life and do something to correct our current downhill course.**

**This book is for those who want to know why America is the way it is today, where we went wrong, who are the responsible parties, and what we can do to bring back the American Dream our forefathers and mothers fought so hard to establish and gave their very lives to defend.**

**Special emphasis is placed throughout the book on the original inhabitants of America, the Native Americans. They lived for thousands of years on this continent in complete harmony and balance with the Earth. With their help we may yet be able to turn things around so that our tomorrows will be something we will all be honored to pass on to the children who are our future generations.**



The first 16 parts of Ray Bilger's ongoing research are compiled into the book:

*The Untold History Of America*, Vol. I.

Now available from Wisdom Books & Press for:



**U.S. and Canada \$10. plus \$3.50 S/H = \$13.50 U.S. funds**

**Foreign \$10. S/H = \$20. U.S. Funds**

Please see order form on Page 72



Scientists cannot match these tasks today. They've admitted that even with their modern machinery they can't do it. And thousands of slaves with ropes didn't do it either....

The ancients knew of mathematical formulas and of forces that have not yet been discovered by modern scientists. They had other methods, and it didn't take long to build the mounds and pyramids....

The ancient people had energy and transportation unlimited. They could create energy from natural forces.... They used different types of inexhaustible, nonpolluting energy, such as magnetic fields, the tides, and gravity itself. They even knew how to reverse the law of gravity to make their work easier. They had great cities and conveyances without wheels. The ancient people had machines, but they didn't need wheels. They could travel anywhere in a very short period of time on this Earth and other places.

Machines without wings and wheels brought our ancestors [the Cherokees] to Atlantis over ten thousand years ago. Some came to the coast of Georgia and the Carolinas, and moved inland to a place [now] called the Smoky Mountains....

Ancient civilizations like Atlantis declined because leaders abused their power. The leaders were supposed to be spiritual leaders, but they developed egos and jealousy. Even the priesthood became warlike and greedy. Every leader wanted to become a chief, or someone important and powerful. Greed and materialism flourished. There was only one way for them to go then, just like the civilization we are living in right now.

Around the Island of Atlantis a great many sea creatures, like the one in Loch Ness in Scotland, would occasionally wreck the ships and boats. Some of the priests and politicians decided to get rid of the sea creatures, and a great number of people went along with it. The people of Atlantis began to forget their original ways and how to get along with Nature.... They had forgotten the old ceremonies and how to be at peace with the creatures, much like modern people forgetting how to relate to Nature. Meanwhile, in some places people retained the original ways and had ceremonies to call the creatures, to feed them, and to sing and talk to them.

The priests and politicians set their scientists and wise ones to creating an explosive based on fission. They set off explosives all around the island and killed most of the sea creatures. The explosives also set off great earthquakes, tidal waves, and hurricanes, which caused the island itself to go underwater. Traditionals knew what was going to happen, and so these intelligent people got away.

Atlantis was a great island or continent located about where the West Indies are now.

In these times [today] only the mountaintops are sticking out of the ocean—Puerto Rico, Cuba, Haiti, the Bahamas.... I've never read a book on Atlantis. That's the way it's told in our medicine meetings and the way it's written in our teachings.

Not too long ago a great city was discovered underwater near the Bahamas. Divers photographed some of the writing, and it's the same as the Cherokee. They found pyramids sticking out of the mud, paved streets, temples, and metal alloy bars that did not rust and could not be cut with an acetylene torch....

The Cherokee and other tribes have written records of our history from ancient times that were preserved and hidden away. The Indians put their writings into sacred caves and then sealed them, much the same as the one under the Sphinx in Egypt.

Some of us know how the people of Atlantis and other ancient civilizations accomplished great things. You might ask, "Well, if it's known, why don't you tell the people?" This knowledge will stay hidden until the proper time to bring it into the open.

All truly civilized people, including the American Indians, know that too much power and too much knowledge in the hands of fanatics could result in the destruction of Mother Earth. The writings will stay where they are until such time as modern people get civilized enough that they can live with each other without wars and pollution.

Regarding hiding places, my people know a lot about tunnels and caves.... This Earth sits on a bubble and opens to the underworld.... Artifacts and writings were placed in sacred caves, which were then sealed.... Before these caves were sealed, Indians saved themselves from soldiers chasing them by going into the caves and reemerging on the surface many miles away....

Returning to the ancient way of doing things is good. We can put our minds and hearts together as one and really help toward making things better for all, which is why the Great Spirit put us here.

[End quoting]

When you really think about it, the American Indians are very advanced thinkers, and were so even when the European White man first came here. The Indians lived a way of life that respected all things in Nature and recognized a harmonious balance that existed between all things. This was completely incomprehensible to the White man, who saw the Indians only as primitive savages. The Europeans, by comparison, were backward and barbaric, and used and abused things as if there was an endless supply of everything. It is no wonder then that the Native Americans were so misunderstood and mistreated, and still are to some extent today.

To help us try to capture some of the

feeling that the American Indians felt and shared about their surroundings as part of their way of life in the natural setting, it may be helpful to read part of the Introduction to a 1928 U.S. Government Printing Office publication, *Uses Of Plants By The Chippewa Indians*. This is a description of the Chippewa's White Earth Reservation in Minnesota, and reads like pure poetry:

[Quoting:]

The White Earth Reservation is located somewhat west of north-central Minnesota, on the border of the prairie that extends westward and forms part of the Great Plains. It also contains the lakes and pine forests that characterize northern Minnesota and extend into Canada. This produces an unusual variety of vegetation, so that the Chippewa living on other reservations are accustomed to go or send to White Earth for many of their medicinal herbs.


Birch trees are found in abundance, either standing in groups, covering a hillside, or bordering a quiet lake. There are large tracts of sugar maples and forests of pine, cedar, balsam, and spruce. Many of the lakes contain [wild] rice fields, and there are pretty, pebbly streams winding their way among overhanging trees. Toward the west the prairie is dotted with little lakes or ponds, shining like mirrors.

In June the air is sweet with wild roses, and in midsummer the fields are beautiful with red lilies, bluebells, and a marvelous variety of color. In autumn the sumac flings its scarlet across the landscape, and in winter there are miles of white, untrodden snow. The northern woodland is a beautiful country, and knowing it in all its changing seasons, one cannot wonder at the poetry that is so inherently a part of Chippewa thought.

[End quoting]

Everything in the Indian's environment forms an integral part of their understanding of life and how they view all of the Great Spirit's creations. Most people in our modern world appear to have lost touch with this sort of understanding, and the consequence has been that we now take most things for granted, rather than cherishing each flower, and bird, and each other.

All life was put here by the Great Spirit that we might experience and learn together, and it is never too late to turn off the TV and go outside and see the world as it was created for us to see. The smallest wildflower growing by the side of a walking path displays the same grace and beauty as the largest galaxy. How better, than by such enjoyment of Nature, to come to appreciate that all is indeed truly connected to all—as our Native teachers have so often said.

In the next segment of this series we shall look at what it means to be a chief, the head of tribal government, and how that government functions. 

# “Better” Living Through Chemistry

## Prozac: Panacea Or Pandora?

*Editor's note: The following has been compiled largely from Internet resources by a concerned mother and grandmother who resides in Arizona—a state, like Texas, long known for its population of independent thinkers and action takers.*

*And maybe it's about time I gave away a little secret: this person actually has frequently (if anonymously from your point of view) contributed to the pages of this publication and its predecessors under my (E.Y.) editorship. That is to say, she is a loooooongtime public-message receiver for Commander Soltec, as well as for Esu “Jesus” Sananda, Violinio St. Germain, and several others who have been graciously instructing us from the Higher Realms.*

*But as I said above, this specific sharing is a personal “labor of love” from a concerned mother and grandmother who felt compelled to heighten our awareness of one example of a most insidious tactic being utilized by dutiful puppets of the dark ones who presently control this planet. Here I mean the large-scale employment of pharmaceuticals, through the guise of “medicines”, to keep large segments of the population in the proper docile state for easy mind-control.*

*Prozac is only one such drug, yet it's a symbol for the general case. And here's an interesting thought to consider: Ones who suffer from depression are reacting to their present lives being radically out of alignment with the intentions of their Higher Self or Soul Self—their unique Divine Spark of Creator Source. In order for the depression to really set in, however, there must first be a sufficiently strong tie to that Higher Self for such a high level of annoyance (the depression) to be generated. By contrast, ones with a weak tie to their Higher Self can trip much more merrily off purpose for a long time. Thus these depressed ones basically have a STRONG CONNECTION to their Higher Self—even if their ego consciousness happens to be at odds with that Self currently. So, from the point of view of control of the sheeple, is it any wonder the dark ones want these potential troublemakers identified and drugged?*

*And maybe this message is a particularly*

*appropriate reminder at this time because of the general energy conditions (increasing frequency) bathing our planetary system at this time of a Great Transition. The emotional instabilities induced in many ones who—like it or not, one way or another—are being cleansed of negative emotional baggage by these high-frequency energies will induce many to run to their doctors and accept the “chemical solutions” to their “problems” suggested by the conventional (programmed) medical establishment.*

*The tremendous increase in the numbers of people already suffering from one or another form of depression is not accidental. And as if there weren't enough engineered reasons for ones to become depressed these days—lost jobs, crimes, taxes, poverty, disease, etc.—the crooks in high places also have in place and functioning various electromagnetic broadcasting methods to induce depressive brain-wave patterns on large, targeted segments of the population—just for good measure! All of this, of course, is calculated to keep we-the-people preoccupied and largely inattentive to their diabolical shenanigans on a larger scale of working toward the goal of world control.*

*By reading between the lines in the following information, you can readily infer how drugs such as Prozac create a kind of a barrier that deadens or blocks our Creative Connection. And it is this very powerful “Spark of Life” available within all of us that the crooks in high places are most afraid we will wake up to and begin to really utilize.*

*Well, with the increasing upward frequency shifting of this planet, ones are waking up anyway. And one of the ways that Great Awakening comes about is through the stimuli of information and experience. So read on.*

**8/24/99 CAROL KERSTETTER**

According to a Harvard University study, millions of Americans (approximately 20%) will suffer from some type of depression in their lifetimes, and there seems to be a new intensive focus on (and selling of) depression as a widespread disease. However, pinning down the real definition of depression isn't

quite so clear cut, and has been altered several times in the past 30 years. So, as introduction to the later discussion, let us see what the official psychiatric position is on the subject—in so far as any common sense can be made of what I am about to present!

In 1952, the American Psychiatric Association (APA) first compiled their *Diagnostic And Statistical Manual* to assist the national census of mental disability. Since that time, it has been revised. Their *DSM-IV*, published in 1994, contains the internationally recognized prime definition on depression, and when and how it should be treated. So after five editions of the *DSM*, there are now 300 identifiable manifestations of depression (including manic depression), which Hypocrites called melancholy.

Dr. Ann Blake Tracy, PhD, has written a probing book [see end of this article for details] which is not readily available in bookstores (wonder why?) questioning the professional establishment's grasp of this subject. Among other observations, Dr. Tracy suggests that perhaps the *DSM* classification offers convenient, rather than convincing solutions, and has rationalized, rather than reduced, diagnostic chaos.

To introduce this subject, Dr. Tracy, in her book *Prozac: Panacea Or Pandora?* quotes from the *DSM-IV* to both set the stage for her later comments and give us a view of the convoluted jargon defining conventional psychological practice.

Before the *DSM-IV* definition, however, is a priceless quote from popular author and scientist Lewis Thomas.

[Quoting:]

If people are educated to believe they are fundamentally fragile, always on the verge of mortal disease, perpetually in need of health-care professionals at every side, always dependant on an imagined discipline of “preventive” medicine, there can be no limit to the numbers of doctors' offices, clinics, and hospitals required to meet the demand... We are, in real life, a reasonably healthy people. Far from being ineptly put together, we are amazingly tough, durable organisms, full of

health, ready for most contingencies. The new danger to our well-being, if we continue to listen to all the talk, is in becoming a nation of healthy hypochondriacs, living gingerly, worrying ourselves half to death. (Thomas, 1979)

\* \* \*

The mood in a Major Depressive Episode is often described by the person as depressed, sad, hopeless, discouraged, or 'down in the dumps' (Criterion A1). In some cases, sadness may be denied at first, but may subsequently be elicited by interview (e.g., by pointing out that the individual looks as if he or she is about to cry). In some individuals who complain of feeling "blah", having no feelings or feeling anxious, the presence of a depressed mood can be inferred from the person's facial expression and demeanor. Some individuals emphasize somatic complaints (e.g., bodily aches and pains) rather than reporting feelings of sadness. Many individuals report or exhibit increased irritability.

A2: Loss of interest or pleasure is nearly always present, at least to some degree. Individuals may report feeling less interested in hobbies (e.g., a former avid golfer no longer plays, a child who used to enjoy soccer finds excuses not to practice).

A3: Appetite is usually reduced [but] other individuals may have increased appetite [and] there may be a significant loss or gain in weight.

A4: The most common sleep disturbance associated with a Major Depressive Episode is insomnia, including middle insomnia, terminal insomnia and initial insomnia, and less frequently, individuals present with oversleeping (hypersomnia). Sometimes the reason that the individual seeks treatment is for the disturbed sleep.

A5: Psychomotor changes include agitation (e.g., the inability to sit still) or retardation (e.g., slowed speech, thinking or body movements ).

A6: Decreased energy, tiredness and fatigue are common.

A7: The sense of worthlessness or guilt associated with a Major Depressive Episode may include unrealistic negative evaluations of one's worth or guilty preoccupations or ruminations over minor past failings.

A8: Many individuals report impaired ability to think, concentrate or make decisions. They may appear easily distracted or complain of memory difficulties.

A9: Frequently, there may be thoughts of death, suicidal ideation, or suicide attempts." But it is not a necessary condition for the diagnosis, and in other depressive states.

[End quoting]

According to Dr. Tracy, a formal diagnosis for Major Depressive Episode can be met by two conditions: One relates to the severity and duration of the depressed state, though these might be inferred simply by reason of the patient going to the doctor. In addition to depressed mood, the patient should also have at least four ticks in the remaining eight boxes (A2 to A9).

Perhaps the most unifying definition of "depression" is that it is a condition to be treated with antidepressant drugs. Though there may not be a lot to distinguish between the drugs, there is no end of possibilities for prescribing them. The trend in definition has been to identify more and more people as "depressed", to extend the patient base.

Or as Dr. Tracy presents the situation:

"The boundaries of what constitutes depression have been expanded relentlessly outward. Depression as a major psychiatric illness involving bleakness of mood, self-loathing, an inability to experience pleasure and suicidal thoughts has been familiar for many centuries. The illness has a heavy biological component. Depression in the vocabulary of the post 1960s American psychiatry has become tantamount to dysphoria, meaning unhappiness, in combination with loss of appetite and difficulty sleeping." (Shorter, 1997)

Now that we are all clear on the definition of depression (!?!), we can now turn our attention to the treatment of it. As most are aware, Prozac is the most commonly prescribed antidepressive drug. However, the drugs Paxil, Zoloft, and Luvox rank right up there with Prozac. **The most frightening statistic, however, is how many of our nation's YOUTH are prescribed these drugs annually.**

Once a drug has been approved by the FDA, doctors can prescribe it for children, even though it has not been fully tested or approved for children. That seems to be the case with Prozac, Zoloft, Paxil, and Luvox, and Effexor and Serzone. The numbers of children prescribed these drugs has increased dramatically in the last few years, and currently approximately 200,000 children, ages 6 to 12, and 700,000 children, ages 13 to 18, are taking these prescribed drugs.

Prozac has had nearly 40,000 reports of adverse reactions filed with the FDA—twice the number of any other drug! And, to add to the mess, Prozac made the FDA's "serious" classification as NUMBER ONE on the list. This category includes death, hospitalization, cancer, and permanent disability. Paxil and Zoloft also made the TOP TEN list in toxicity and potential for danger, coming in numbers 4 and 7, respectively.

These drugs rapidly and dramatically elevate the level of serotonin in the brain, a known factor in brain damage, psychoses,

mania, mood disorders such as anxiety and depression, mental retardation, and the constriction of bronchial tubes and arteries. We're talking some powerful drug! They change the chemistry of the mind, altering the way people think and behave, and they affect the physiology of the body as well.

And here's something that should make you feel warm and fuzzy: No doctor on Earth can predict how these mind- and body-altering drugs will react in your own body's system! In fact, Dr. Candace Pert, the researcher who, back in the 1960's discovered the processes by which these medications work and who helped to develop these drugs, later served as a Director at the National Institute of Health. She stated in *TIME* Magazine, October 20, 1997: **"I am alarmed at the monster that John Hopkins neuroscientist Solomon Snyder and I created.... The public is being misinformed about the precision of these selected serotonin inhibitors when the medical profession oversimplifies their action in the brain...."**

As the drug was being tested for approval, subjects who demonstrated high levels of agitation or anxiety were treated with sedatives. So, since the very beginning, the drug industry has known that these drugs can act as stimulants.

The manufacturer of Prozac is Eli Lilly. Their own counsel admits that anxiety, more than depression, predicts suicide within a year of its occurrence. In their own research, they found "anxiety, panic attacks, poor concentration, and insomnia performed a cluster that predicted suicide" better than any other parameters. Yet, you will find nothing in Prozac's labeling alerting doctors or patients to this, or to indicate that sedatives might be necessary.

Why is it, then, that European countries such as Sweden mandate these warnings be on the label? Sweden goes so far as to mandate the following warning: "The risk of suicide from ingesting Prozac may increase initially."

Eli Lilly's company line (excuse) is that of 73 criminal cases using a "Prozac defense", none have succeeded. This would seem to imply that there have only been 73 criminal cases. No one except Eli Lilly knows the exact number, but there are far more cases.

The International Coalition for Drug Awareness helps victims who are accused in some cases and it is appalling what generally happens. The pharmaceuticals actually send in attorneys to help prosecutors defeat these defenses. This includes not only expert witnesses, which you would expect, but legal experts, who can help bury defense attorneys who have little education in these issues. Of course, when your company makes over \$6 million a day, you can afford this high-level legal support.

The following was excerpted from the

website for Dr. Ann Blake Tracy, Director, International Coalition For Drug Awareness <<http://members.aol.com/atracypht/index.htm>> and is important information to share here.

[Quoting:]

Serotonin Implicates  
New Antidepressants

An ICFDA Press Release  
by Ann Blake Tracy, Ph.D.

During the summer of 1997 we heard the news that the Mayo Clinic had completed a frightening study about valvular heart disease in association with elevated serotonin. Dr. Heidi Connolly, with the Divisions of Cardiovascular Diseases and Internal Medicine, who headed the study stated: "We do know that fenfluramine and phentermine [Fen-Phen] alter the way the brain chemical serotonin is metabolized, and serotonin that circulates in the blood can cause valve injury."

The study focused on heart disease and the diet pill Fenfluramine. Fenfluramine produces a rapid release of serotonin, inhibits serotonin reuptake, and may also have receptor antagonist activity. The study's revelations should send a loud and very clear warning throughout the medical community concerning all serotonergic medications—the most popular being: Fen-Phen, Redux, Prozac, Zoloft, Paxil, Luvox, Effexor, Serzone, and Anafranil. Patients on all of these new medications have consistently reported both heart and lung problems. And it should be noted that all of these new medications are designed to increase levels of serotonin by one method or another.

The study points out that elevated serotonin is produced by various chemical agents as well as a condition known as carcinoid syndrome. Ergotamine (Ergot is the base from which we derive LSD, which also increases serotonin.) and carcinoid syndrome have long been known to produce this same heart condition. Both also produce elevated levels of serotonin. The common thread in both the disease condition of carcinoid syndrome and the chemical agents which produce these heart problems is the elevated levels of serotonin. Ergotamine-induced valve disease and carcinoid valve disease are microscopically identical to one another and the ergotamine-induced valve disease is indistinguishable from the valve disease experienced by the Fen-Phen patients.

Ann Blake Tracy, PhD, director of the International Coalition For Drug Awareness, has worked to educate the public, medical community, and government leaders to the physical and psychiatric dangers of elevated serotonin since 1991. Her latest book about the effects of elevated serotonin, *PROZAC:*

*PANACEA OR PANDORA?* stresses that the increase in serotonin—the exact method by which these medications are promoted as beneficial to patients—is, in reality, the danger of all these new serotonergic drugs. She emphasizes that medical studies have continued to confirm over three decades that increasing serotonin is detrimental to both physical and mental health.

Elevated serotonin has been found in schizophrenia, psychosis, mania, mood disorders (depression, anxiety, etc.), organic brain disease—especially mental retardation at a greater incident rate in children, autism (a self-centered or self-focused mental state with no basis in reality), Alzheimer's disease, old age, anorexia, constriction of bronchial tubes and the arteries to the heart, and blood clots.

It should be noted that medical studies have demonstrated for decades that an increase in serotonin coincide with a decrease in serotonin metabolism. Low levels of serotonin metabolism are found in suicide—especially violent suicide, arson, violent crime, insomnia, depression, alcohol abuse, impulsive acts with no concern for punishment, reckless driving, dependence upon various substances, bulimia, multiple suicide attempts, hostility and more contact with police, exhibitionism, arguments with spouses, friends, and relatives, obsessive compulsive behavior, impaired employment due to hostility, etc.

Emphasis should be made that the Mayo Clinic study on heart-valve damage is not only a warning to Fen-Phen users, but to users of all these new meds which increase serotonin! And now that the warning has been sounded about the association with elevated serotonin and heart damage, are we now also ready to look at warnings given over the years about the other results of increased serotonin mentioned above? **Approximately 50 million people are using these medications and are at risk.** Many of these patients have already suffered the long-term debilitating after-effects. How many more tragedies do we need to witness and pay for as taxpayers and as fellow human beings while we await further studies, when there are already, and have been for decades, enough medical studies to raise red flags about the many dangers of increased serotonin?

WARNING: TAPERING OFF  
MEDICATIONS IS THE SAFEST  
WITHDRAWAL METHOD

#### Risks Of Long-Term Use

Evidence relating to possible adverse effects with long-term use is sparse but there is little evidence of concern, probably because the risks of non-intervention are considered far greater. In addition, patients who experience the worst unwanted effects tend either to quit early on, or develop tolerance to them if they

persist.

The relatively few studies of long-term use mainly focus on efficacy and most last for one year. Research into long-term adverse effects would be complicated, expensive and hard to fund. Also bearing in mind that SSRIs have not yet been used for long enough to be sure of their effects, the risks associated with indefinite use can only be guessed at. Unexpected problems and the risk of insidious harm cannot be ruled out. They could become apparent only well into the future, as they have with the tricyclics and many other drugs:

"...We know very little about the risks of continuation therapy (with SSRIs). We have only recently recognized that indefinite maintenance therapy with tricyclics, a group of drugs that we have used for 20 years, increases the risk of sudden death in patients with an arrhythmia. When will we know if there are adverse long-term consequences for fluoxetine?" (Preskorn, 1994)

With benzodiazepines, the most unexpected findings were of lack of evidence of long-term efficacy and the dependence problem. **However, the main claim in the UK litigation was that long-term use had brought about cognitive impairment and depersonalisation in several manifestations.** As information coordinator with the Plaintiffs' legal team, I saw most of this evidence. My impression from memory (1992) is that formal studies provided suggestive rather than conclusive evidence, but there was a good deal of clinical suspicion, plus worrying evidence of the very belated recognition of severe behavioral deficits with barbiturates. In law, with a lower burden of proof (51%), it might have gone either way, but for legal reasons and funding problems, the case never came to court.

With antidepressants, the only aspect of behavioral toxicity to have been formally investigated is excessive sedation in the short-term (Freeman & O'Hanlon, 1992). Apart from unwanted behavioral effects, two possible areas of long-term risk with SSRIs have so far been identified, though their significance is unclear. One concerns often persisting sexual problems, but this has apparently not been investigated. The other concerns the tendency of some SSRIs (mainly paroxetine, fluoxetine, and sertraline) to inhibit an important liver enzyme system, increasing the risk of toxicity with many other drugs and of drug interactions (Nemeroff et al., 1996). Those most at risk are a minority (about 8% in Caucasian populations) whose genetic make-up leads to reduced efficiency in this enzyme system, who are therefore already "poor metabolizers" of the same drugs:

"Poor metabolizers demonstrate longer plasma half-lives and thus higher steady-state drug concentrations than their 'fast' metabolizer counterparts. Accordingly, 'poor

metabolizers' carry a higher risk for toxicity and/or drug interactions...". Sindrup and colleagues (1992) reported that "paroxetine reversibly converts normal or extensive metabolizers to the poor metabolizer phenotype. This may be true of several other SSRIs." (Tollefson, 1993)

Uncertainty about long-term risk can be expected to influence some prescribing decisions. This does not appear to have been formally studied, but the dilemmas involved have occasionally been mentioned in published discussions. Some advocate more sparing use, both to avoid over-treatment and because of the possible long-term risks involved:

"My approach is to treat each episode of depression for 6 months and then taper therapy. Some recurrences are as long as 5 years apart. Should patients be committed to indefinite therapy to prevent widely spaced episodes of depression?" (Preskorn, 1994)

Other experts take the view that intermittent treatment involves a higher risk, notably because of the possibility of strong "rebound" reactions (Roose, 1994) and apparent relapse if treatment is interrupted:

"Some circumstantial evidence suggests that antidepressants are sensitizing and increase the risk of recurrence, but without maintenance treatment, patients are going to have a recurring course of illness with devastating consequences. I believe that a decision to start maintenance treatment represents a commitment to long-term therapy, because stopping the medication will lead to recurrence." (Keller, 1994)

Nor have questions about the true nature of relapse, and a possible link with dependence, entirely gone away. In conversation with Healy, one of the pioneers of antidepressant therapy recently mused about this, as follows:

"We are trying to keep people on antidepressants for rather long periods of time, and the relapse rate goes up if you stop too soon, so you wonder. There's an old article on imipramine in the *Canadian Journal Of Psychiatry*, around the time of the first conference with imipramine in Montreal, saying imipramine is an addictive drug, because if you stop it, you get depressed again; therefore, you are addicted to it. The same model would say that diabetics are addicted to insulin. But there is some truth in it and the question is even more acute with Xanax and panic disorder, so I don't know how it's going to work out in the long run." (Cole, 1996)

But what does insulin dependence really have to do with the long-term use of antidepressants? The answer in the end comes down to one's view of the hypothesis that depression is a deficiency disease and that antidepressants work by restoring serotonin to normal levels. Far-fetched as this view of serotonin has to be (Healy, 1987), it has

nevertheless captured professional and public imagination to a remarkable degree. Many doctors and patients need no further persuading and many prospective patients can soon be expected to join in. Early in 1997, the manufacturers of venlafaxine (Effexor/Efexor) began a "Direct to Consumer" advertising campaign in the US (*SCRIP*, 1997) and that summer the manufacturers of Prozac followed suit:

"Prozac, the 'happy pill', is in the news again, with its makers, Eli Lilly, being criticized for going over doctors' heads and directly targeting depressed Americans with a big advertising campaign. Two-page color ads, depicting a dark rain cloud followed by a bright Sun, will appear in the US next week in 20 consumer magazines, including *Newsweek*, *Cosmo*, *TIME* and *Marie Claire*, aimed at getting patients to diagnose themselves and then ask their doctor for the drug by name. In Britain, advertising drugs directly to patients is illegal." (Hicks, 1997)

It remains to be seen how long it will take before the public begins to question the fundamental contradiction that arises here: if long-term users of antidepressants are indeed in the position of insulin-dependent diabetics, why have they repeatedly been told that there is no risk of dependence? If the analogy held, antidepressants would have the potential of "once on, never off" type drugs; insulin-dependent diabetics need drugs for life. Related concerns have prompted another pioneer in the field to speculate that serious problems might be looming even now:

"I think the next big issue is going to be the question of long-term treatment of depressive illness. I think what will happen, and it has already begun to happen in the United States, is that patients are going to start suing doctors who haven't informed them of the course of the illness. There is a general agreement about the course of the illness now—it's pretty bad—so everyone should be told about it." (Coppen, 1996)

On the other hand, one might question how far the assumption that antidepressants were absolutely *not* drugs of dependence had colored understanding of drug action and effectiveness, and the nature and course of depression. This question arises if one rejects the notion that drugs should be regarded almost as nutrients for some frank malnutrition of the mind.

Insulin withdrawal (or shutting down the pancreas) swiftly, dramatically, and universally leads to fundamental and quite specific disorders of metabolism. If antidepressants were in some sense drugs of dependence, they would not resemble insulin in this respect. The evidence suggests a much closer link with benzodiazepines:

• The subtlety and disguise of benzodiazepine and antidepressant withdrawal

symptoms led in both cases to a generalized failure even to recognize their existence after several decades of use.

• With the BDZs, recognition of a dependence problem undermined the optimistic assumptions previously made about their long-term effectiveness. With antidepressants, effectiveness can be assumed only so long as dependence is denied (and vice versa).

• Withdrawal problems seem to affect only about one-quarter to one-half of patients on antidepressants or BDZs, depending partly on dosage levels and treatment duration. The main withdrawal effects are transient too.

• There is no real possibility of mistaking the effects of withdrawing of supplementary insulin for pancreatic insufficiency, yet the danger of mistaking BDZ withdrawal symptoms for relapse are now well recognized. With antidepressants, the message hasn't come through, though one or two experts were pointing to the risk even before the advent of the SSRIs. Then, there was still some uncertainty about the existence of a generalized withdrawal reaction, but: "If withdrawal effects are a reality, the distinction between dependency and prophylaxis may be difficult to draw." (Blackwell & Simon, 1988)

The thrust of the Defeat Depression Campaign, among many other communications to the general public, has been to say rather the opposite of all this. Perhaps the time has now come to thoroughly investigate what is what and to set the record straight.

### Defeating Depression

The SSRIs arrived on the scene at the end of the 1980s, just as benzodiazepine prescribing went into sharp decline because of concern about widespread dependence problems and the mass litigation arising from it. The companies marketing SSRIs of course wished to take advantage of this. Firmly labeling their products "antidepressants", they set out to convince doctors of the value of their drugs and their advantages over anxiolytics.

"...the temptation to market them (the SSRIs) as antidepressants is all but irresistible. These compounds can be produced easily. They are far safer than the earlier tricyclics and MAOIs. They are so safe that it becomes a feasible proposition to take the current findings from social psychiatry and advise general practitioners that there are many more untreated depressives than was formerly thought; often conditions presenting as anxiety stem from an underlying depression, and current evidence suggests that antidepressants (in contrast to anxiolytics) need to be taken chronically, in order to reduce the risk of relapse...". (Healy, 1991)

The leadership in general practice and

psychiatry did not need much persuading. In steering prescribers towards their drugs, the manufacturers enjoyed substantial support from a high-profile, professional initiative, which they, in turn, partly funded. [Imagine that! What a surprise.]

The "Defeat Depression" campaign was organized in the UK (1992-97) by the Royal College of Psychiatrists (RCP), with the Royal College of General Practitioners (RCGP) perhaps rather in tow. The thrust of the campaign was to explain depression and encourage people to recognize it; to persuade sufferers to come forward for treatment; and to emphasize that no stigma should attach to such a commonplace but distressing illness, a major social problem as well. Only two years into the campaign, over three million leaflets about depression had been circulated to the public and many other initiatives had been sponsored as well. (Royal College of Psychiatrists, 1992, 1994, 1996)

The Defeat Depression campaign focused in particular on what the organizers believed were widely held misconceptions. One concerned the public's failure to recognize the value of drug treatment. Another was the general failure to recognize depression for the complex and hidden disease it may be. The launch of the Defeat Depression campaign was explained as a response to "the tragedy that, despite the availability of effective treatments, 70 per cent of sufferers go untreated".

In addition, there was the concern that depression, when recognized, was not treated aggressively enough: over the years, many surveys had established that, as a general rule, GPs prescribe doses of drugs that experts consider ineffective. **As GPs treat nine cases in every ten, this implies that most cases of depression are being treated with strong placebos. It would be useful to know what exactly GPs are treating, and whether they appreciate some things that experts don't.**

Perhaps by way of dissociating themselves from the BDZ debacle, the RCP/RCGP also addressed what they saw as a widespread but mistaken belief that antidepressants were drugs of dependence. The Campaign's first press release was headlined *Antidepressants Not Addictive* because a MORI public opinion poll commissioned by the Campaign had found that "78% of the public believe anti-depressants to be addictive". "It is worrying", said the launch press statement, "that people may fail to take the medicine in the mistaken belief that it can cause dependence". (RCP/RCGP 1992)

In unpublished correspondence, senior figures in both Colleges later explained that they saw no evidence of withdrawal problems and mainly had in mind lack of evidence of antidepressant addiction and abuse. Essentially the same points had repeatedly been made about the BDZs:

"We have searched the literature and can find no reference to research evidence that shows that (a) drug-seeking behavior or dependence, or (b) rebound and withdrawal occur when prescribing antidepressant medication...". There is no street market in antidepressants. In fact, it is our experience that it is often difficult to get patients to take some initially, and to continue for the recommended course length." (McBride, 1992)

"The statement that antidepressants are not addictive is correct. Antidepressant drugs do not result in drug-seeking behavior, i.e. they do not have a market value, neither do they cause dependence in a technical use of the word...". Obviously a person who is still suffering from depressive illness from whom the drug is then withdrawn would suffer a return of depressive symptoms that could have very serious consequences. This, however, is an indication of their efficacy, not of dependence." (Sims, 1992)

A former editor of the *British Journal Of Psychiatry* (published by the RCP) went further. Provoked by the suggestion that it seemed folly not to have tested drugs like Prozac for their dependence potential (Medawar, 1994), he argued that it was both mistaken and dangerous to have suggested that the question of dependence arose at all: "It would be regrettable if serious depressive illness, often involving the risk of suicide, remained untreated through people being misinformed about the well-established properties of antidepressants...".

"During the past 35 years, there has in fact been no evidence that any antidepressants—whatever their structure—cause 'addiction' or 'dependence'. Medawar says there is 'profound confusion' over the meaning of these terms and, if so, he has certainly added to it. Diabetics are dependent on insulin and people with high blood pressure are dependent on hypotensives, in the sense they will become ill again if they stop taking the drugs. Many sufferers from depression are in the same position, but this is totally different from the experience of people who take heroin or cocaine as euphorants." (Freeman, 1994)

On this basis, the Defeat Depression Campaign emphasized the need for radically different standards of treatment. Fears of dependence were misconceived and resulted from misunderstanding. In the future, there should be more prescribing for depression and at higher dosages than before, and serious consideration should be given to continuing treatment indefinitely.

#### Warnings And Prescribing Advice

The authorities are unanimous: with antidepressants, the question of dependence

doesn't arise. The Royal Colleges of Psychiatrists and General Practitioners have emphasized there is no risk of dependence, and recommend doctors to reassure their patients about this. The manufacturers of SSRIs clearly also considered such risks remote and did not test their drugs for therapeutic dependence potential, and neither the UK nor US regulators required such tests to be done. The FDA (but not the CSM/MCA) has required that this be stated on the label—e.g. "Prozac has not been systematically studied, in animals or humans, for its potential for abuse, tolerance or physical dependence...". (Lilly, 1996) This would explain why withdrawal effects came to light only several years after licensing.

Since then, the CSM/MCA have concluded that withdrawal symptoms from the main SSRIs "are generally self-limiting and not usually severe, and there is no evidence that true dependence occurs." (Price et al., 1995) Accordingly, not all SSRI manufacturers have been required to warn doctors (or patients) about any element of risk, nor to advise gradual withdrawal. The data sheet for fluoxetine hints that patients might be expected to glide off Prozac because it tapers its own withdrawal (Lilly 1996) and, with sertraline, otherwise suggests no problems would arise: "Lustral has not been observed to produce physical or psychological dependence". (Pfizer, 1996) **An appreciable minority of users would not agree.**

The CSM/MCA have required data sheet warnings for paroxetine (Seroxat/Paxil), fluvoxamine (Faverin/Luvox) and venlafaxine (Efexor/Effexor). The latter are the strongest, probably because venlafaxine is a newer drug and has the shortest elimination half-life. The contrast between US and UK prescribing advice is marked.

**US Label, 1996:** "The effectiveness of Effexor in long term use, that is, for more than 4-6 weeks, has not been systematically evaluated in controlled trials." (Wyeth, 1996)

**UK Data Sheet, 1996:** "Efexor has been shown to be efficacious during long-term (up to 12 months) treatment." (Wyeth, 1996)

Lack of evidence of dependence is claimed, but on the basis of non-systematic pre-marketing studies and trials. Clinical experience would reveal a different picture, because most trials and studies last only a few weeks and rarely measure withdrawal, and because patients on trials are carefully supervised, and compliance with drug regimens is verified by pill counts and/or blood tests.

**US Label, 1996:** "While Effexor has not been systematically studied in clinical trials for its potential for abuse, there was no indication of drug-seeking behavior in clinical trials. However, it is not possible to predict on the basis of premarketing experience the extent to

which a CNS-active drug will be misused, diverted and/or abused once marketed ...”.

**UK Data Sheet, 1996:** “Due to the possibility of drug abuse with CNS-active drugs, physicians should evaluate patients for a history of drug abuse and follow such patients closely. Clinical studies have shown no evidence of drug-seeking behavior, development of tolerance, or dose escalation over time among patients taking Efexor.”

Professional chat on the Internet suggests that of the order of one-quarter of patients on shorter-acting SSRIs might experience significant withdrawal symptoms, sometimes even with slow dosage reductions. In the light of this, official warnings seem bland:

**US Label, 1996:** While the discontinuation effects of Efexor have not been systematically evaluated in controlled clinical trials, a retrospective survey of new events occurring during taper or following discontinuation revealed the following six events which occurred at an incidence of at least 5% and for which the incidence for Efexor was at least twice the placebo incidence: asthenia, dizziness, headache, insomnia, nausea, and nervousness...”.

**UK Data Sheet, 1996:** “*Discontinuing Efexor:* No definitive withdrawal syndrome has been observed with Efexor. During clinical trials, symptoms reported on abrupt discontinuation...included fatigue, nausea, and dizziness, and one episode of hypomania ...”.

No warnings appear about the risk of mistaking withdrawal symptoms for relapse, and no suggestion is made that patients might need to be informed. There is reference to the possible need for gradual withdrawal:

**US Label, 1996:** “When discontinuing Efexor after more than one week of therapy, it is generally recommended that the dose be tapered to minimize the risk of discontinuation symptoms. Patients who have received Efexor for six weeks or more should have their dose tapered gradually over a two week period.”

**UK Data Sheet, 1996:** “Discontinuation effects are well known to occur with antidepressants; therefore when Effexor has been administered for more than one week and is then stopped, it is generally recommended that the dose be reduced gradually over a few days and the patient monitored in order to minimize the risk of discontinuation symptoms. Patients who have received Effexor for six weeks or more should have their dose reduced gradually over at least a one-week period.”

In UK patient information leaflets, which are also subject to regulatory approval, the recommendation for gradual withdrawal comes down to this: “Do not stop taking your tablets without the advice of your doctor. If your doctor thinks you no longer need Efexor, he may ask you to reduce your dose before stopping altogether.” (Wyeth, 1996)

Advice to patients taking paroxetine (Seroxat/Paxil) goes into more detail, albeit to push the serotonin deficiency model of depression for much more than it is worth: “These tablets are not addictive. Everyone has a substance caused serotonin in their brain. Low levels of serotonin are thought to be a cause of depression and other related conditions. This medicine works by bringing the levels of serotonin in your brain back to normal.” (Smith Kline Beecham, 1996) The leaflet goes on as follows:

“Do not suddenly stop taking your tablets without discussing this with your doctor. Some people find that if they suddenly stop taking these tablets, they feel dizzy, shaky, sick, anxious, confused, or have tingling sensations. They may also have difficulty sleeping and achieving vivid dreams when they do sleep. But these symptoms are unusual and generally disappear after a few days. To avoid these symptoms your doctor may tell you to take smaller doses or to spread doses further apart before you stop taking the tablets altogether.... If you stop taking your tablets too soon, your symptoms may return. Remember that you cannot become addicted to ‘Seroxat’.”

In short, warnings in patient information leaflets and in the data sheet/label have to be read closely and between the lines. They might be strong enough to protect manufacturers and regulators, if problems were to arise, but offer limited help to doctors and patients who would want to prevent them.

### What Passes For Progress

What progress has in fact been made in treating depression with the coming of the SSRIs? **In the opinion of many of the great names in this field, the answer appears to be very little, hardly enough to justify the hard sell of the manufacturers and the leadership in clinical medicine.**

“In my opinion, if you look at the history of psychopharmacology, since, say, 1964—over thirty years now—nothing radically new has been introduced. Perhaps the only original idea was the discovery by Japanese colleagues that a drug such as carbamazepine, used as an anti-epileptic, could be protective in manic-depressive disease.” (Pichot, 1996)

“...it seems almost that the era of drug discovery is over.... The golden era was 1954 through 1974 or thereabouts. In the last 20 years there have been great advances in neuroscience, but not clinical advances to anything like the same extent.... We have gone 30 years without really discovering much.” (Healy, 1996)

“We had the monoamine oxidase inhibitors and in 1959 we have the first tricyclic antidepressant. There has been no important progress after 1959. Some differences in the

mechanism of action but equivalence in potency. Maybe smaller differences in side effects which have not been exploited in clinical practice. Clozapine may represent a progress in the treatment of the psychoses, but that’s all.” (Garattini, 1996)

“Not much has changed in practice. We know how to do it faster and a little better, but the modus of doing it has not changed.... As regards treatment, I think we probably have enough on the shelves to serve us for some time if we learn how to use it.” (Lehmann, 1996)

“It’s notable, isn’t it? There haven’t been many new ideas in psychopharmacology in the last decade.” (Coppin, 1996)

“We have made great strides in reducing side effects and toxicity, but as far as clinical efficacy is concerned, we have really made very little progress.” (Beaumont, 1996)

“If you really want to reduce the thing to basics, the discoveries which opened the path for the development of modern psychiatry are the discoveries of the effects of chlorpromazine, lithium, imipramine, and meprobamate.... **With all fairness to the vast array of drugs which followed, the best any of these drugs have done is to substitute one side effect for another, while creating, by their rapidly growing number, a tremendous turmoil for physicians, and by their steadily increasing cost, a serious financial burden for patients.**” (Ban, 1996)

These opinions were given in interviews recorded in the mid-1990s by Dr. David Healy, a practicing psychiatrist and historian of medicine. They are not only fascinating; along with other papers by Healy, they also have much influenced the thinking in this paper. The truth may indeed be that not much has really changed since the introduction of the first antidepressants—whose own effectiveness was still in doubt, even ten years on. Though widely praised and used, in those days it was still not transparently silly to be asking “Are antidepressants better than a placebo?” (Malitz & Kanzler, 1971), nor to suggest “Yes, but barely” as a likely answer. (Hollister, 1972)

The last word on progress belongs to Lewis Thomas (1979), with a thought which just predates the age of the SSRIs: progress in medicine and in securing health come from good science and good sense. In the absence of either, it is wiser to desist:

“My contention is that we do have some science in the practice of medicine, but not anything like enough, and we have a great distance to go. And, although we have achieved, through the application of science, a degree of mastery over many infectious diseases formerly responsible for great numbers of premature deaths, the introduction of science into medicines did not really begin with the management of infection. Long

before that event, some time in the middle of the nineteenth century, medicine showed its first signs of scientific insight by undergoing quite a different sort of professional transformation. It stopped doing some things."

**New products and perceived breakthroughs do not necessarily bring real progress.** The history of dependence on sedative-hypnotic drugs over the past 200 years strongly supports the view that medicine sometimes makes real progress not by leaping forward, but by looking back. At present, as in the past, good medicine involves learning from mistakes and not repeating them. "The greatest mistakes are probably made not because doctors don't know enough, but because too often they behave as if they do." [Medawar, 1996].


On the face of it, government and regulatory authorities, the leadership of the medical profession, and the pharmaceutical industry have much to answer for. From early 1998, their response and further information and debate on this matter will be reported on the Internet at <<http://www.socialaudit.org.uk>>.

[End quoting]

With depression having become such a widespread ailment of Americans (real or merely suggested), and with the big bucks to be made by the pharmaceutical companies, you have to look hard and deep to find the real facts. But then, you already knew that, or you would be tuned into *CNN* or reading *USA Today* instead of *The SPECTRUM*, wouldn't you?

For more information about the subject of depression and the medical community's treatment with such drugs as Prozac, Paxil, and Zoloft, please visit this website: <<http://members.aol.com/atracypd/index.htm>> and check out the book *Prozac: Panacea Or Pandora?* by Ann Blake Tracy, Ph.D. This book is not in bookstores (as you might well suspect), but you can purchase it through the above website or send \$19.95 to Cassia Publications, P.O. Box 1044, West Jordan, UT, 84084. Price includes 2-day mail within the United States. For delivery in Canada or Western Europe, please send: \$23.95. For delivery elsewhere, please send: \$25.95.

Anyone who suffers from depression or knows someone who does would benefit greatly from reading this book and by checking out the above website. What the medical and pharmaceutical communities are telling us about the treatment of depression, and what seem to be the observable and reported facts of the matter, are two entirely different things.

I just thought you should know the other side of the story. 

# The Power Of Truth In A World Of Lies

8/12/99 VIOLINIO ST. GERMAIN

Good evening, child. It is I, Germain, come to you this day in the purest radiance of the Light of Creator God. Simply surround yourself with The Light, and the darkness will no longer be.

Let us try to sort some of these things out, shall we? There is much consternation with you, and though this message will be very personal to the scribe, it will also serve well as a general message. There can never be too many lessons or messages regarding TRUTH, for it is something that has been twisted around by many, for many reasons.

There is no need to defend truth, for truth simply is, and will always prove itself. And, if you learn to live life in truth, you will never have to remember the lies in order to cover them.

Lying is complex. Truth is simple. The old saying: "Oh, what a tangled web we weave, when first we practice to deceive" is oh so true. And regardless of how old the saying is, it never has needed to be revised. It is oh so simple, and oh so true.

Those who choose to lie their way through life must always be on guard, for they must be able to remember to whom they have told what story. The web becomes so tangled, for they may tell one thing to one person and another thing to another person, and then those two people get together (and they almost always do eventually). Then those two begin to compare notes, and the liar is outed. Then the liar tells another lie to cover the original two lies, and so on and so on. Do you see how complicated life is when you operate outside of truth?

When you live in truth, you have no need to remember to whom you have told what story, for each person will have heard the same thing, and you do not have to run and hide and struggle to recall the stories you have told. Liars will always, sooner or later, be revealed. Usually the time it takes to reveal them depends on the number of people to whom they have lied. Once liars are revealed, it is common practice for them to flee from those to whom they have lied, for the last thing they want is to be confronted by the offended.

The world is full of liars—from

governmental leaders, to spiritual leaders, from corporate executives, to the lowliest man on the payroll, from the very top of the heap, to the very bottom. But the only one you really need concern yourselves with is SELF, for you cannot control any other except self, and it is not your place, even though, when lies are told about you, the first reaction is to confront the liar.

**Depending on the liar, however, confrontation is pointless, for many are habitual or pathological liars, and will only tell more lies to weasel out of the original lie. And, these are the same ones who will squeal "foul!" the very loudest when they are called out and/or confronted. The more boisterous the liar, the more guilty is the same. They know what they have done, but the ego will not allow them to admit such and apologize and/or ask for forgiveness.**

Lying is like an addiction. Usually it starts out with little white lies to keep out of trouble. When they don't get caught and confronted, the next lies become a little bigger, and then the next ones are a little bigger still, until it becomes easier to lie than to stand forth and tell truth, regardless of the outcome.

Lying is also like an addiction in that even when the person wants to stop, it's difficult, because if you begin telling the truth, the previous lies start to become evident. It takes the same courage and responsible persistence to break this addiction as any other, more recognized addiction, say to drugs or alcohol, etc.

Lying is only another way of not taking responsibility for actions, and is fear based, usually coming from one that is lacking in self-confidence. Rather than admit to an error, this type of person often finds it easier to make up a story that takes the responsibility off of themselves and transfers the "guilt" to someone(s) or something(s) else. And by guilt, I mean your specific use of the word which refers to "owning up to being responsible for your actions"—as in guilty or innocent of some charge or accusation.

Many will ask why someone would do such a thing as chronic lying, but it is quite simple, really. In your present world, rampant

as it is with darkness, it is often considered easier or preferable to lie than to tell the truth, because there is such corruption present that standing and taking full responsibility for actions is most often met with punishment, ridicule, or chastisement.

In the workplace, for instance, if you've simply overslept and arrive at work late, and honestly state same, you will most likely receive some sort of punitive action. However, if you claim that you encountered a traffic tie-up or automobile problem, then usually you will not encounter any chastisement or punishment.

Sure, it may be a "little" lie, but chelas, lies are lies are lies. There are no big lies or little lies—lies are simply lies. Telling a little lie is like being a little pregnant—there is no such thing—you either are or you are not pregnant. Likewise, you have either lied or you have not; simple as that.

Lying to yourself is perhaps the most insidious form of lying and is closely related to the powerful admonition to "know thyself". When you cannot bring yourself to be honest with yourself, how can you expect to be honest with others? In both cases it is a matter of respect and responsibility.

Lies are also told by those who lack confidence in themselves. For example, in order to look good, some people think they must run others down, even if it means making something up that is not true. The distorted rationale is that if everybody else is a "loser", then the liar must be a "winner".

Yes, it does smack of utter foolishness, but look around you, for there are many in this category. These are the ones who will go on the attack when they feel, in some way or another, threatened. It is a game of the ego, rooted totally in fear. They are afraid that if anyone else is better at something than are they, then they will not be noticed, and therefore, not be rewarded for whatever it is they have done.

Ones may also be in fear of credibility if someone challenges what they have done or said and, because they have little or no self-confidence, these ones make-up something in order to look good or to defend their position. This is a frequent "skillful" maneuver in the workplace, and unfortunately is the basis for many a tragic promotion of the wrong person into a position for which they are not suited.

Usually those with the lowest self-confidence (or no confidence) in their position will protest the loudest. They will use volume and repetition to reinforce their position, because they have no confidence in their claims or actions.

The lower the self-esteem, usually the greater the lies. It's quite simple to figure this one out, because the less one thinks of oneself, the more fictions they invent.

Sometimes this condition is a mechanism invoked to cover-up an excessively self-critical (non-self-forgiving) nature; here the one doing the lying cannot possibly imagine that others could be just as accepting of the statement "I made an error" as of the excuse actually offered.

Then there are the low-self-esteem ones who believe that fiction is more interesting and of more value than the truth. Many in this category actually begin to believe the fictitious stories themselves—and therein lies the danger I spoke about earlier, for not only have they now lied to others, they have lied to self and they believe the lie.

But, can you see that, regardless of the reasons for lying, ultimately lies are always rooted in fear, and fear is a consequence of entertaining dark energies? So here we are again, back to the constant need for calling in The Light for protection and guidance and insight.

Those who call-in The Light will be given to see through lies. It is why dark energies avoid The Light, for as you have often been told, Light "destroys" darkness. Actually, destroys is not even accurate. Light simply transforms darkness, for in the space in which darkness existed, now Light exists; but the darkness did not go anywhere else, it was merely absorbed and transformed by The Light.

Yes, lies can do much damage, and it is so very important to continue daily to keep The Light about you. The dark energies are very angry right now, as more and more Light begins to shine upon your world, and they are not only taking truth and twisting it out of shape, they are manufacturing all manner of outright falsehoods when twisting truth is not sensational enough. I can only say unto you to stand in the strength of Truth, for eventually Truth will rule over the lies and expose them for exactly what they are, and the liars will only discredit themselves.

But their lies only give you more opportunities to strengthen your resolve and your "soul muscles". Do not worry about that which these liars charge against you, for you know in your heart that such is false—and God knows it is false, so what else matters?

If you are concerned that others will believe the lies, then know that these ones are those who yet have basic lessons to learn in discernment. Remember what Esu "Jesus" Sananda has said so many times in the past many months of lessons—this is a time of housecleaning and heavy-duty sorting of those who are ready to graduate into their next level of lessons from those who are not.

**But take heart, child, for sooner or later The Light infusing your planet right now will overtake all forms of darkness, and in**

**that day all Truth and all lies will be revealed for exactly what they are. All you need to do in the meantime is to concern yourself with what YOU do, and simply ignore those who are spreading the massive falsehoods.**

How you react to the falsehoods and the attacks will serve to reveal the degree to which you operate in Light. Meanwhile, the lies will reveal the darkness in which those ones operate. It can be no other way!

Your world needs LIGHT, and you can be one of those many little Lights that, when linked together, will replace every shadow of darkness with glorious Radiance. The darkness is working feverishly to try and keep you from waking to your potential as Lighted fragments of Creator Source.


Obviously a central nerve has been struck in those ones who feel that lying is their only defense and that they must resort to such outrageous fabrications presented as facts. However, if they chose to defend themselves with truth, they would, in fact, reveal themselves. Sooner or later they will trip-up in their lies, and people will notice and demand truth of them. That time is coming, so fret not.

In the meantime, continue on the path you are on, for it is the only path over which you have any control. Allow for the drama to continue to unfold, for it is all in the Divine Plan, and all must play itself out. The final curtain will soon come down, and you only need concern yourself about the integrity of your own personal role.

**You are living in the time when nothing can be any longer hidden. The Truth must be revealed, as must therefore the lies. The Light is present and will only continue to grow stronger and brighter as you continue forward in the Planetary Transition process. Many of you already know this intuitively, and are finding that there are many physical manifestations taking place to confirm those feelings. Many surprises are in store for you ones—whether they are pleasant or not is a matter of YOUR personal choices at this time toward honesty and responsibility.**

Let us draw this message to a close, for there are a myriad of things you need to attend. Be at peace, and as I said before, allow the drama to unfold, and continue to play your part with integrity and in Lighted Truth. Yes, I am advocating you turn the other cheek in these instances, for all will sort itself out, and the liars and cheaters will sort themselves out as well.

I am Germain, Cohan of the Seventh Ray, the Violet Ray of Transmutation. I leave you as I came—in Light and in Truth. See that you go about your business in the same manner and all will be well.

Salu! 

# Oracle's Messages About Parasites

*Editor's note: The following three articles are offered by our Mayan Shaman friend, Oracle, who feels that this subject is critical to our health and well being at this time of tremendous frequency upshifting on planet Earth. Anyone already aware of the subject of parasites—and their ever-lurking presence in our water supplies as well as in many foods—will be in full agreement with Oracle's great concern for, and desire to awaken, those not yet so well aware of these pesky little critters and the havoc they can cause in the physical mechanism of man and animal.*

*You may remember that we first introduced this accomplished spiritual leader and healer and master herbalist, who was raised by Mayan Indians, on page 20 of the Premier Issue of The SPECTRUM. At that time he shared a most astonishing photograph of an angelic "Phoenix Bird" visitation to him which was caught on film while hiking in a forest in the Southwestern United States.*

*In Rick Martin's Front Page interview with David Wilcock (as well as in David's other materials), prominent mention is made of the ancient Mayan cultural connection, and Mayan calendar connection, to many of the events happening around our globe at this time. Oracle is planning to share more of this ancient wisdom and prophecy, from first-hand experience and personally-handed-down sources, at a later time, with all the SPECTRUM readership. He feels strongly that this publication is THE most important conduit for reaching those who are seeking Truth. But first, ones must pay attention to their health in order to achieve a condition of wellness, in order to enjoy (and thus make their own unique contribution to) the Great Planetary Transformation going on at this time.*

*We warn you ahead of time that the information presented here is not complete and will leave you hanging. We don't like to leave you with a cliff-hanger, but arrangements are still being made by Oracle to secure the proper herbal ingredients referred to in the following narratives. Moreover, even the proper modern names for some of these ancient healing herbs are not clearly established, and must be so done before detailed information is made public, to avoid confusion. It was not possible to have this*

*information ready in time for when this issue of The SPECTRUM went to press.*

*According to Oracle, a lot of people without the proper healing knowledge or correct herbal combinations are making quite a business out of offering so-called parasite "cures" which are either completely or just partially ineffective. Moreover, true healing (a state of wellness) only comes about through a coordinated effort between body, mind, and spirit. Naturally, utilizing the correct herbs from Mother Nature's garden is an important step in the physical part of that three-level process.*

*So sit tight, read the following offerings, and look forward to the possibly life-saving herbal information that will be appearing in the next issue of The SPECTRUM.*

*Now, do you think there could be an "herbal formula" for cleansing out the parasites which infest so many of the major business and cultural institutions around the world? Maybe if we get rid of the little parasites within, we'll have the energy to go after those big ones!*

**9/2/99 ORACLE**

## Warning! Parasites, The Silent Killers

If you become infected with parasites, be prepared for the fight of your life. On national television, ABC News had a special segment on parasites. Reporter John McKenzie interviewed Dr. Monica Santa Maria of Kaiser Permanente Hospital who discovered a patient had a massive tumor. After the patient was tested for cancer, an incurable infestation of parasites was discovered. Professor David Relman of Stanford University illustrated the way parasites are identified by using scientific DNA testing with computers. He demonstrated that some parasites can be treated, but for others there is no cure.

This fast-growing infestation of parasites has shaken the foundation of all medical institutions. The medical world has no real solutions for this parasitic giant. Parasites such as fasciolopsis buskii are responsible for cancer and HIV-AIDS. In the medical world, little is

known about how to get rid of them. Patients are treated with expensive medication, radiation, and chemotherapy, but are offered low guarantees. The question in everybody's mind is, "How do we treat and eliminate this calamity?"

Ancient civilizations used herbs that were effective in eliminating their parasites. The Mayan civilization gave their formula to certain chosen people whose lives were prolonged for over 100 years. This herbal formula was an amazing method to cleanse the nine vital organs of the body and was made of 11 different herbs combined with the powder of a chili pepper that grows in Latin America. This herbal combination eliminates parasites, strengthens the body functions, and promotes longer life and better health.

Some of the ailments that may be the invasive results of parasites are: abdominal pain, allergies, anemia, anorexia, vitamin B-12 deficiency, blindness, blood in stools, blurred vision, shortness of breath, bronchial congestion, cancer, chest pains, chills, chronic constipation, colitis, coughing spells, diarrhea, dizziness, eyes swollen, face puffed up, fevers, gall bladder problems, headaches, heart disease, hiccups, HIV-AIDS, immune system disorders, indigestion, nausea, nervous disorders, night sweating, pancreatic problems, rashes, rectal bleeding, rectal prolapsus, skin ulcers, sleeplessness, spleen damage, sweating, tissue damage, toxemia, typhoid fever symptoms, urination burning, vaginal discharge, vomiting, and weight loss.

Parasites include a bizarre cast of characters that can end up taking intrusive residence in our bodies. The most common known to mankind fall under these four categories: roundworms, tapeworms, single-cell protozoan, and flukes.

Some common worms, such as roundworms, lay over 200,000 eggs a day. Think about it: Do we want to live with bodies contaminated by parasites, waiting for them to strike?

But the truth is this: Parasites are responsible for many of our major illnesses. Look at the list! Every year, these parasitic infestations cause the death of thousands of people around the world.

But there is hope! You can set yourself free from these parasites with the help of herbal vermifuges. Remember the promise and take heart: "Cleanse and purify thyself and I will exalt thee to the throne of power."

Dr. Hulda Clark, Ph.D., N.D., made a great point that will change the way we see parasites. She told the world that parasites are silent killers! In her article "How Parasites Cause Cancer And HIV", she details a great description about how these parasites can destroy our bodies. For the purpose of paying tribute to her wonderful research work in the world of parasites, I am incorporating into this

article some of her findings:

"Though conventional wisdom has it that cancer is not like other diseases, that it is a fire that cannot be controlled or contained, and that the cancerous organ must be radiated or cut out, nothing could be more wrong!

"All cancers are alike and all are caused by a single parasite (*fasciolopsis buskii*). The same parasite also causes HIV and AIDS. If you kill the parasite, cancer s t o p s immediately and tissues return to normality. One must be infested with this parasite in order to get cancer or AIDS.

"Usually, the *fasciolopsis buskii* parasite lives harmlessly

in the small intestine where it does little harm, save for the occasional case of colitis, Crohn's disease, or irritable bowel syndrome. Most of the time, parasites are expelled out of the bowels. But when the parasite is able to invade other parts of the body, such as the liver, uterus, or kidneys, it can cause cancer if the host body is unable to properly process isopropyl alcohol or common rubbing alcohol. Once the parasites are in, it is hard for the organs to purge them. You must remember that parasites can produce millions of eggs right in the body, in the cervix, lungs, or anywhere in which the tissues will let them in."

[Editor's note: For a long time Hulda Clark has had two books available, which contain a lot of similar information, about parasites. One book is called: The Cure For All Cancers. The other is called: The Cure For HIV And AIDS. These books are published in the United States by ProMotion Publishing, 10387 Friars Road, Suite 231, San Diego CA 92120; (800) 231-1776.]

The Mayan formula has been shared with people of all ages. Now the overwhelming results are in. Written affirmations have substantiated claims from many patients who have shown significant improvement from their illnesses after taking the parasite formula. Sickly children suffering with different ailments found their symptoms disappeared without explanation. Many incapacitated suffers from different walks of life, including patients with AIDS and cancer, experienced a sense of wellness in their bodies when they faithfully followed this parasite treatment.

This is not a panacea or cure-all for all ailments. But by eliminating dangerous parasites from our bodies, we have a better chance to survive in this polluted world. In this contaminated environment, people are getting sicker and sicker every day. People are falling apart because they go to god-emulated professionals who believe we can correct everything. But we are not gods. And we have neither the answers nor the power to change things with our limited ability. Nevertheless, many of us have found hope, because parasite formulas have surfaced after many centuries, giving us a new hope for the healing of our bodies.

Do not forget that he who does not use the gifts from mother Earth (herbs) has no excuse but to die before his time.

## My Journey Into The Mayan Jungle

I have been asked by hundreds of people if I have tried the parasite formula and why I believe that it works. Well, in order for me to clear the air, I might as well share my story about how I became acquainted with this parasite formula.

In 1993, I had reached a point where it seems that the medical industry couldn't help me anymore. My heart was malfunctioning. My arteries were clogged, my cholesterol was close to 300 and, to make things worse, I was suffering from chronic bronchitis, stomach problems, and aches all over my body.

In a matter of about six months, I had gained over 80 pounds without explanation. Neither my heart specialist nor my internist knew what else to do. I was destined to die. Life was not fun anymore, and I couldn't believe that, if I died, I wouldn't know why.

It was then that, for the first time in a long time, I remembered my Nanna, Maria Ponce. Maria was an elderly Mayan healer with great powers and knowledge. It isn't that I had forgotten her; I was just not ready to take a chance on herbs and natural

healing when I was so sick.

But something amazing happened when I had a dream like I had had in the past where my Nanna visited me and told me that I needed to go back to my roots and see Ponce, one of the oldest members of my Mayan tribe. I couldn't wait, and the next day I took the first plane to Merida. When I arrived and was looking for a way to reach the village, which was located deep in the jungle, I couldn't believe it when I heard my name called.

Two familiar faces approached me speaking the Mayan language, and I recognized them as my Nanna's son, Roberto, and his wife. They told me they had been waiting for four days. I didn't want to ask them any questions. I was just glad they were there.

Before we started our journey, they gave me a tea and said it would make the journey easier, which it did. After two days of riding on horseback and in a canoe, we arrived at the village. It was there that Ponce was waiting for us. It had been over 20 years since I had seen him, and my eyes couldn't believe how well he looked. I was six years old the first time I met him and he still didn't look a year over 50. It seemed that time hadn't moved for him; he always looked the same.

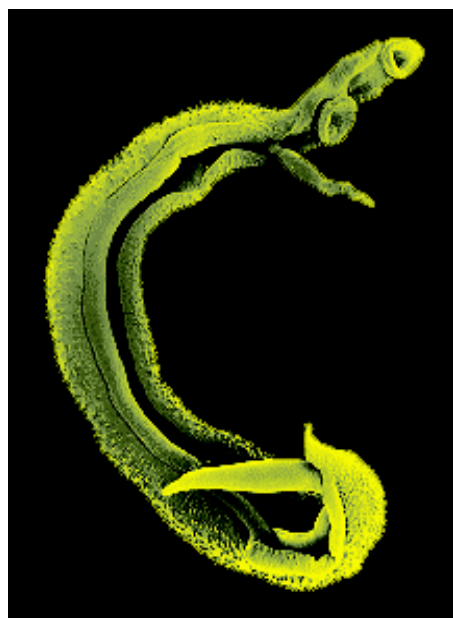
To make this story short, Ponce was my Nanna's grandfather, and she had died at the age of 86. So the question came to my mind again, what was the secret to his longevity? Before I

could tell him why I was there, he smiled at me and said, "It is time to clean you out; follow me."

Once we were inside his home, he told me to sit down and wait while he brewed a tea that consisted of in excess of nine different herbs. The smell was so bad that I felt like I was going to throw up. He finally poured me a cup and said, "Drink it if you want to get well." Against my better sense and because I trusted him like I trusted my Nanna, I swallowed it while holding my nose.

The after-taste was so terrible that I had to go without food the whole day.

He told me that I needed to take this tea three times daily for the next seven days. After four days, I had just finished my lunch and



**FLUKE**



**Ancylostoma duodenale**

Note the teeth-like plates that are used to attach this hookworm to the surface of the intestinal tract. Hookworms can each drink 1.0 ml of blood per day.

taken the tea when, all of a sudden, I experienced cramping like I had never experienced before. I was dizzy and nauseated. I honestly believed that I was dying.

Then it hit like lightning, but I couldn't move. All I could do was pull my pants down and begin to eliminate waste. This feeling was so strong that I believed my stomach was going to come out with everything in it. Then I realized there was a very large parasite hanging out of my rectum and I passed out.

I was awakened by the cold water in the river and found several women scrubbing me with herbs and cleansing my body. After a few minutes I passed out again and woke up several hours later in Ponce's home, where I noticed he was working his magic on me. I never felt better. I knew that if I ran a marathon I would win it.

Ponce looked at me and said, "It is time for you to see all the parasites you had in your body." He opened a large bucket and I couldn't believe my eyes. It contained these gross forms of alien bacteria and worm-like figures. The he said, "If you hadn't come here, you would probably have been dead in two years, and your doctors would have had a fancy name for your death."

It was then I realized that millions of people die every year leaving their families thinking that they have died from cancer or AIDS and many other illnesses that are caused by parasites. I got real mad thinking about all of the money that I had spent on medical tests and worthless medicine that was attempting to cover my illness until my immune system would drop and my body would cease to exist.

At that moment I swore to myself that, if I could get this formula, I would make it available to everyone who needed it. I didn't have to beg long, Ponce knew we had illnesses that had reached epidemic proportions world-wide that no one knew how to treat.

Six months ago I began to share the Mayan formula with many people who were suffering, and to my surprise, miracles have happened over and over again. Now I am not surprised when someone calls and says, "Thank you, I feel great." I know that the magic of Ponce will continue to do its work.

It is this writer's intention to bring awareness to people. If you are ill and if time goes by without you getting well, you may consider trying to eliminate dangerous parasites from your body. After all, these micro-characters are responsible for millions of deaths around the globe.

If you really want to know what your doctors know about parasites, ask them. The answer may be a surprise to you. It is my humble opinion that only four to six percent of the doctors in America have knowledge about what parasites can do to a human being.

I am now over 40, still a bit overweight, but enjoying great health. I amaze anyone who plays tennis or racquetball with me. It

seems that I can go forever. Of course, every year I cleanse myself of parasites and I take some incredible herbs that build my immune system. I won't claim that I am immortal, but I believe that I now have something to extend longevity.

So there, my friends, this is my story about how an old man, without fancy medical degrees, chemotherapy, or radiation, used his magic to heal me and gave me the opportunity to enjoy life to the fullest.

## The Truth Will Prevail

In America, society has become too busy building material wealth at the expense of our health, and Mother Nature has begun to teach us a lesson that never will be forgotten.

Parasites are taking over our lives and are killing more people than ever before, but in order not to create panic, our medical world has all kinds of new names for new illnesses. We are not told that many of these deadly and painful illnesses are caused by parasites, and the one that is suffering dies without knowing that a parasite took his or her life.

The Mayan people recognize that our bodies are merely a part of Nature and that man always is living under Nature's influence. Each human body is a miniature cosmos, a replica of the great cosmos that is Nature.

Our bodies are one with the universe and there is an order, a principle of constant flux in Nature. Our bodies are affected by all the changes in Nature—the pollution of Mother Earth and the destruction of our rain forests. We dress in silk and gold in a fake plastic world where our goal is to see how fast we can destroy each other and all the gifts of Nature.

Today we tend to think that disease is caused externally—by bacteria, viruses, chemicals, etc. In truth, this is only a partial answer. While certain bacteria may make some people sick, the same bacteria will have no apparent effect on other people.

It is important to realize that the source of disease is twofold; the cause of disease lies both outside and within the body. In actuality, the inner cause is the more significant, for it is one's own physical condition that is the major factor in determining one's health.

Parasites, the silent killers, are now the rulers. They have taken over our bodies and no one knows how many parasites there are or how deadly they are.

Parasites have been co-evolving with man for millions of years. And, like viruses and fungi, their presence in the human body is destructive.

Our country relies on foods that are grown around the world. We also enjoy exotic foods,

like sushi and sashimi, that are uncooked and/or undercooked. These foods are excellent hosts for parasites.

Many parasites go undetected for years because their presence doesn't produce any serious symptoms. But at the time when immunity is low, they can overtake the body, resulting in death of the host.

There are six stages of disease:

Stage 1: There is pain in some parts of the body, accompanied by chills, high fever, and often headache, forehead pressure, coughing, stiff shoulders, and painful joints.

Stage 2: The disease is still somewhat apparent on the surface. It has also gone into the stomach, where the parasites have begun to manifest their initial destruction. There is headache, heavy feeling in the stomach, sometimes a hard swollen abdomen, and constipation.

Stage 3: The parasite rules the intestines and the stomach is heavy, sometimes aching. Other symptoms include bitter taste in the mouth, thirst, dizziness, fast heartbeat, loss of appetite, nausea, and sometimes vomiting.

Stage 4: Now the abdomen is soft. There is no appetite, the stomach aches, the pulse becomes weak, and the feet are usually cold.

Stage 5: By this time, we have seen the doctor and done many treatments for different illnesses. We may even hear the doctor say it may be cancer, and the nightmare begins.

Stage 6: The heart becomes weak at this point and it appears that all nine vital organs are now affected. Our life is not the same and there are so many symptoms it is hard to tell the source. All our organs become weak; there is a desire to eat but, if food is taken, vomiting results. This is common with people who are infested by AIDS and cancer. (By the way, let's not forget that there is a parasite responsible for these illnesses.)


It is obvious that these six stages of illness must be treated, that each stage is progressively more serious, and that death will follow.

There is no reason why we must suffer and not enjoy life, or see our loved ones die in pain with no hope. The solution to a long-lasting life in good health is to follow the knowledge of our teachers and healers from all over the planet.

Parasites can be treated and removed from our bodies. Remember, for every illness there is an herb that will treat and bring wellness and longevity.

This writer is not making any medical claims, but is merely sharing ancient knowledge that comes from a tribe where many people live to be over 100 years in great health.

\* \* \*

Recommended reading: *Solving The Puzzle Of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome*, by Michael Rosenbaum, M.D., and *Super Immunity For Kids*, by Leo Galland, M.D. 

# An Interview With David Wilcock

[Continued from Front Page]

Having just experienced his first major publicity appearance on the Laura Lee radio program on July 17, David was still stinging from what was a less-than-receptive encounter. The controlled media, no matter how well disguised, even (or maybe especially) in the format of a talk show, always takes some getting used to! After assuring David that *The SPECTRUM* is “user friendly”, and after he checked with his own Inner Guidance, he felt at ease enough to share with us without hesitation.

While the front end of this conversation will hold particular interest for those well versed in knowledge about Edgar Cayce’s life, the second half of the interview holds some helpful and enlightening commentary for everyone.

As is often the case with such contacts, I first heard about David Wilcock from two directions simultaneously—from Dr. Al Overholt and from Charles Neil. As Dr. Overholt mentioned in the News Desk column in the last issue of *The SPECTRUM*, for those of you with Internet access, David’s website is: <http://ascension2000.com>. This website contains some of the most insightful and inspiring material (given through David in trance) that you will read anywhere. It is my intent to offer portions of his information in what will be a several-part series on this subject in upcoming issues of *The SPECTRUM*.

Directly following the interview, we will continue our exploration into this fascinating subject and person by sharing an in-depth analysis between Cayce’s life and that of David Wilcock. And, for those of you interested, yes, David currently does conduct “readings” (including “dream readings”) for a donation of \$100 (subject to change in the future). These readings are his only means of financial support. He may be reached to schedule an appointment for readings at the following email address: [djw333@pilot.infi.net](mailto:djw333@pilot.infi.net). You may write to David directly by sending your

correspondence to *The SPECTRUM* and we will see that David receives it, until such time as we may provide other contact information.

Sit back now and suspend your natural disbelief for awhile, just like you would when you go to see a movie, and let the information flow through you openly rather than jumping to any premature conclusions. As is *SPECTRUM*’s general policy with all material, “Let the reader discern for self.”

After some initial introductory discussion concerning my policy about allowing people who are being interviewed to speak without interruption (remember his recent rude experience on the Laura Lee radio program!), we pick up the conversation.

**Wilcock:** The whole reason why everything that I’ve published is free is so that as many people can get it as possible. That’s what I was instructed to do by these Forces. That was one of the only compliments that Laura Lee gave me, actually, on the air.

**Martin:** The most obvious first question that comes to mind—

**Wilcock:** Ok.

**Martin:** —and this is probably the most uncomfortable one, but the most obvious first question is: What exactly was the response by the A.R.E. [the Association for Research and Enlightenment, Inc., in Virginia Beach, Virginia—the official Edgar Cayce organization] when you approached them?

**Wilcock:** Ok, I can answer that question. (Pause)

**Martin:** Feel free. The tapes are rolling, as they say.

**Wilcock:** Let me give you a little bit of background to work up to that question, so that we’re not speaking from a platform of assuming that it’s just a given that this is who I am. I want to give you just a little bit of background so we can work up to my A.R.E. announcement.

**Martin:** Good.

**Wilcock:** As you are probably aware, my

initial psychic experiences began as early as I was able to remember my dreams, which were around age 2. At that age I had the distinct vision of cylindrical spaceships that would hover and flutter in the sky, and I always felt that one was about to crash and I had to go help this person—that, essentially, a cosmic being had crashed and was stranded here and needed help. Obviously, at the time, I didn’t realize that the dream was about myself.

So, when I was 5 years old, I had a spontaneous out-of-body experience. In the spontaneous out-of-body experience I found myself hovering over my own body. I could watch myself breathing and watch myself sleep. And I also had another body that still had my pajamas on.

A “Force” that was outside of my own conscious control took me, feet first, down my hallway and the hallway light was still on. I always slept with the lights on. When I got to the staircase my body stopped and turned 90 degrees in a pivoting motion. I was aware, at that point, that there were what appeared to be several voices in the background that were all talking as though they were very interested in me and in what I was going to do. My body also tilted about 30 degrees in order to begin going down the staircase.

As this happened, and I started to actually drift down the staircase, about two feet below the roof, I was distinctly aware, in my mind’s eye, of a series of visions of me, out of the house, flying up into space and possibly not ever coming back. At least, that was my fear. So, I got extremely scared. As soon as I got scared, I was back in my body almost immediately.

After this experience had ended, I found myself feeling like a failure for not having accomplished what it was that this Higher Force had been trying to get me to do. I felt afterward that I would not have died, but I was going to have been taken somewhere and I messed up.

So, I felt that I was a failure and I wanted to recapitulate whatever losses I had incurred by failing in that way, so my natural response was to go down into my parents’ basement and dig out books on psychic phenomena. I read my first full-length adult book on psychic phenomena when I was 7, in second grade. And I was able to perform some experiments based on the material in that book, and got results that were so surprisingly accurate that it demolished any doubt that this wasn’t real.

The most significant one was the ability that I had to guess numbers 1 through 10 accurately by simply having a group of my friends go around the corner of the building and guess the number together. I would just simply tell them the first number that popped into my head, and it was right every single

time. I had a 100% accuracy.

So, that was pretty much my early stimulation. And then when I was in junior high school I was doing Tarot cards. When I was in high school I learned lucid dreaming, to become awake and aware while I was dreaming, to control the outcome.

My next significant event was in my sophomore year of college. A friend of mine stopped by to tell me an amazing story which was that he had had a two-hour conversation with his physics professor. The conversation with the physics professor, by itself, is not important, but what was important was that the physics professor was telling him that it was common knowledge in the higher echelons of NASA that the United States had secured captured alien discs and have reverse-engineered the technology.

So, my understanding was that there were three different types of beings who had been inside this craft, the tallest of which was the common Nordic that everyone talks about—in other words, a regular looking being with sort of pink skin, with a perfect complexion—tall, with deep blue or even purple eyes, long blond hair that goes down below the middle of the ear, and usually some sort of a silver or blue jumpsuit.

The middle-height being was your typical Grey, but it was a very slender and beautiful-looking Grey.

The shortest of the beings was, apparently, like the typical Grey that everyone sees, and they determined that the head that everyone sees was [*in fact*] a helmet—that underneath the helmet [*the skin*] was more reptilian looking.

So, these were the three beings who they found. He did not have indications about autopsy reports. He also described the propulsion system.

The propulsion system creates a sort of virtual laser. It, supposedly, sends out a particle of radiation that is going 75% the speed of light. Then, a trillionth of a second later, it shoots out another particle of radiation that is going the full speed of light. The radiation is able to repel itself, so this creates a billiard-ball effect where the faster particle bounces off of the slower particle, goes back and hits the edge of the ship, which drives it forward, and in this manner you are able to ascend to lightspeed, near lightspeed, at a very fast rate.

I had never heard any talk about this propulsion system in public. I still haven't, but much of the other material that he got was later duplicated 2-3 years later in *Day After Roswell* by Col. Phillip Corso. So, that was my activation event, you could say.

After that point, I began compulsively reading books like crazy, and I read everything I could find. My book *Convergence*, which is freely published on the

Internet at my website [[www.ascension2000.com](http://www.ascension2000.com)], discusses the culmination of what ended up being six years of research, after I first had this disclosure.

After doing research for four years and reading, probably, as many as one or two books (and completing them) each week, usually having five or six in progress at any one time, I started to feel somehow empty. I was chasing this information furiously, and yet there was nothing in the personal life to mirror what was happening in the books. I finally realized that the key was in my dreams. I had been recording my dreams since, approximately, the same time that I got the disclosure. So, for the last four years I have been keeping a record of this.

I started to participate on Richard Hoagland's message board—the Enterprise Mission message board—and wrote a lot of articles and actually captured his attention enough that we got into several debates. After Richard Hoagland's message board started to fold up, which occurred in November of 1996, I realized that I had to direct my creative energies into my own work and not into someone else's message board.

Around this same time, a man by the name of Joe Mason called me on the telephone. He had been a participant on the message board. He was one of the only people who could relate to my writings on synchronicity. [*I had*] written several posts [*on*] how I would see repeating digits on the clock at just the right moment. This would happen five or six times a day. I would be sitting there not thinking about what time it was, reading a book or driving down the road, and would just happen to look at the clock at exactly 4:44 or 5:55 or 11:11 or 12:12. There were several of them.

These were getting to be quite bizarre because there were times when four or five different synchronicities would all converge at the same time moment. One of my favorite ones was when my speedometer hit 444, my clock hit 5:55 and, at that exact second, it started pouring rain while I was driving.

So, these types of things were happening to me. Joe Mason explains that synchronicity was a way for our Higher, subconscious self to communicate to us consciously. It was a way for messages to be communicated. He said that there was a more direct way of getting in touch with this Higher Self, and that was what he called the “dream voice”.

He said that, when you woke-up in the morning and you were still able to remember your dreams, if you just allowed yourself to listen, you would discover that, similar to being in a room with several TVs running at the same time, there would be a bunch of background noise that you could hear if you were willing to tune-in and if you were close enough to being asleep that you could actually

hear it. He said that, if you listened to this and you wrote it down, it would have meaning, even if it didn't seem to make any sense.

In fact, the whole key to the technique was that you did not understand what you were getting when you wrote it down. If you did start to understand it, then your conscious mind had a much higher potential for distorting the information.

In the midst of this conversation, I was falling asleep. It got to be 5:00 in the morning, because it was only 2:00 in the morning his time, in California. But he was giving me so much good information that I was still trying to write it down, even as I was falling asleep. That turned out to be what trained my conscious mind to be able to do this.

The very next morning I woke up and I could hear his voice talking to me again, just like last night on the telephone. And I just started to write down what it said, and a lot of it was very cryptic and it didn't make any sense. But, at the very end of the conversation, it said to me: “...There are other sites you can visit, such as Chichen Itza...” which is the pyramid site in Mexico, the Yucatan, Central Mexico. “You can go there with your mind, you know, check it out.”

And I had just gotten done reading this amazing 8-page transcript, for the second time, and reading this sentence that was obviously telling me that I could recreate the same, fantastic, out-of-body experience I had when I was 5, again, by inducing it consciously. And, just as I was reading this again, the phone was ringing. And the phone tugged at my heart. I knew that it was somehow very important.

I wondered if it was actually Joe Mason himself asking me, calling me and asking me something like, “Did you get that telepathic message I just sent you?” So, I answered the phone and it turns out that it is a friend of mine inviting me to a seminar on astral projection. The synchronicity was so amazing that I just felt it thundering into my head. I didn't know what to do.

Later on, I realized that that Monday, November 10, I had predicted the imminent heart attack of Mother Teresa the following Friday. It was in the following sentence, which reads, “One of our women, Teresa, a sibling, inoperative, Christian, psychically.” So, that phrase seems to imply to me that they were saying that sibling Teresa, in other words, Mother Teresa, was rendered inoperative. It was pretty clear that I had tapped into something that was definitely real.

In the very first day, there was a very enigmatic series where it was saying, “I was born in...” and then it gave me a series of

dates, and some of these dates were in the 1800s, and some of them were more recent times. There was one date, in particular, that I couldn't get because it didn't come through very clearly, but it sounded like 1887. I found out later on that Edgar Cayce's birthday was 1877. That was the date I was actually trying to get.

So, even from the very first day, there were allusions to my having been Cayce. There was also a phrase that said, "That's the church pattern, Emilius and others like him have been around for a very long time." I found out much later, about a year later, that in the Cayce readings, Emilius was, supposedly, the first incarnation of the soul entity that finished itself from the Earth as Jesus Christ. Emilius was initially what's called the "first Adam" in the *Bible*. He was responsible for trying to save those souls who had been seduced by the material world and by its vibrations and wanted to stay here, for the time being.

This was, supposedly, according to Cayce readings, how we all "fell from grace". That's the original "fall" referred to in the *Bible*. We were spiritual entities, seduced by matter, and Emilius saw that we were not able to escape, and he came in to try to resolve this problem.

In the wake of this, I became aware of the fact that every morning I could wake-up and just start listening. I would be getting messages from a very high spiritual source, and it completely changed my life. They immediately started to talk about my diet needs and my personal needs. I had a very different agenda.

I wanted to ask them about UFO information. I wanted to ask them about research-oriented questions. Their agenda was much more along the lines of telling me: "Look, there's a lot of things about yourself that we need to fix. There's a lot of personal issues that you have to resolve." So, it was pretty interesting that, here I thought I was contacting extraterrestrials and was going to get all this cosmic information, and they end up being, basically, like my psychotherapist!

After going through this for awhile, I kept seeing more and more accurate future prophecies. And they are all documented on my website. There have been hundreds and hundreds of them. And it was basically leading up to telling me that I was supposed to move.

As the year progressed, there was an event where I had joined a "Search for God" study group, which is based on the work of Edgar Cayce, and I essentially was doing it because I had been thinking about moving to Virginia Beach, Virginia to possibly study with Atlantic University, the graduate school based on Cayce's work. In the study group I met this guy by the name of Skip and he was a

hypnotherapist. He agreed to hypnotize me and try to get me to do a reading, to see what would happen. Very, very anomalous and interesting events occurred when he hypnotized me.

First of all, he sat me in the chair and I had my crystals in my hands. At the exact second that I touched both of my crystals in the position that I normally would, he also was plugging in this heater. And as he was plugging it in, an arc shot out from the wire into the air, and it was about a 3-inch-long arc of electricity. And he says that, after this happened, it worked fine, and before that it worked fine. It was only this one time that there was ever a problem. It was enough of an arc that it actually created a wisp of smoke.

During the reading, when I started to channel, the Forces apologized for their effect on the electronic systems. They also were answering questions that he was asking telepathically, before he ever spoke them physically. So, in effect, he stopped asking questions and just used telepathy to mold the reading in the direction of what he wanted to know.

At the end of the reading, we were going over to his computer to check out the latest crop circle formation, and before we were ever able to bring it up, the whole house went out in power and it stayed off, according to him, for exactly 60 minutes, and then came back on. So that was highly unusual stuff.

The next really major thing was, I was able to induce the conscious out-of-body experiences and I had an experience where I projected myself into this state and I knew where I was. I met some people who obviously didn't. I was trying to tell them, "Look, I'm having an out-of-body experience. I can levitate; I can float; I'll show you that this is not real." They refused to believe me. I got very frustrated with these people and I said, out loud, "Isn't there someone around here who knows what the hell is going on?"

Before I had even finished the sentence, I had turned around and there was already a woman standing there, wearing a purple robe (and that's a very important color) with penetrating blue eyes and grey hair that was parted in the middle and was sort of long. I didn't think anything of this. I figured she was just another one of these regular people running around. But as she stared at me, I found that I couldn't move, and so she commanded my attention. She kept staring at me until the mental chatter in my mind had settled down somewhat and I was able to just think clearly.

Finally, when I was sort of relaxed and she was still staring at me, she says, "You know you have to move, don't you?" And I started to hem and haw and look both ways

and wonder what to do, and she just didn't say anything else, and I still couldn't move, and so I realized that I basically had to say "Yes".

So I said, "Yes, yes, I will move, I will move." Then I was able to be free. I transcribed a reading that had happened the day before this, after the experience happened, and it said, "Strap on your parachute hat, Virginia would be a nice destination."

So, the Forces proceeded to collapse everything in my life that was of any value to me, soon afterwards, including my job, and I was left with basically nothing worth staying [for] up in New York. And my landlady, who had never wanted a lease in writing, suddenly was asking me for a one-year contract, and it wasn't even at the beginning of the year of when I had started renting.

All of these things pyramided. There was a girl who I was sort-of seeing, and we had a falling out that was looking like it was going to be permanent. All this stuff happened all at once and I realized that there was very little holding me in New York.

So, I called the A.R.E. volunteer center and got the listing for a house. And, basically, packed all my stuff into the car and drove down there. The second night that I was there, I remembered, to my surprise, that back in July (it was now October), in my reading, it had said the words "Great Neck". And now I happen to be living on Old Great Neck Road, which is off of Great Neck road, so that was pretty shocking.

So, after realizing that, somehow, it appears that even back in July my readings knew not only that I was going to Virginia Beach, Virginia, but I was going to be in this particular house, on this particular street. I said to myself, "Now, I have to look. I have to see if there is anything else that's worth noting here. Maybe these readings have other prophecy about my arrival in Virginia Beach."

So, I went back to my room, grabbed the book of readings, went downstairs and sat on this white leather couch. As soon as I sat on the white leather couch, my eyes drifted up to the bookshelf and I saw the title of a book that said *The History Of The German Steel Helmet, 1921-1945*, and I was absolutely beside myself.

It turns out that, back in July, around the same time I got the words Great Neck, I had gotten an anomalous phrase in German, and I don't even speak German. My housemate was able to translate it for me. The phrase was translated into "a group of German steel helmets". And here I was, sitting on this leather couch, looking up seeing a book that says *The History Of The German Steel Helmet*.

I came to find out, when I talked to the woman who I was renting from, that the other

man who was living in the house (whose name was Dennis), was a collector of German steel helmets. In fact, he had a giant collection of them, enough that he could start a whole store. He hadn't even called her for the first time to move in back in July when I got this reading. He didn't move in until August. That was obviously pressing on my brain, considerably.

Something else was happening. Skip, this same guy who hypnotized me, called me up before I moved to Virginia, and had said, "I want you to see something. You have to come over, right now." And I said, "I don't know what you're talking about." And he said, "No, you have to come over right now."

Finally, I agreed. I drove over to his house, I got inside, and he had this magazine. He had taped a piece of paper over the magazine with a square cut in the middle of the paper. Inside the square was framed the image of a face that looked exactly like mine.

And he said, "Now, who is this?" And I had to stop and think for a good fifteen or twenty seconds. I finally realized that, since he was an A.R.E. member and it had the look of a magazine, it must have been *Venture Inward* magazine and that, therefore, it had to be an image of Edgar Cayce when he was my age. So I guessed, "Edgar Cayce".

And he said, "Well, yes, but who else does it look like?"

And I said, "Yeah, I understand what you're saying." We were both pretty flabbergasted about this.

As soon as I got to Virginia Beach, there was a person, who I had called on the telephone when I was looking for houses, who was actually the catalyst to finding the house that I lived in. And he said he wanted to see me in person, right away. I told him that I didn't understand it, but that was fine. As soon as he met me in person he said, "My God, I can't believe it!"

I said, "What?"

He said, "You look exactly like Edgar Cayce."

I said, "You know, someone else has told me that, and I don't know what it means."

He said, "Well, you might be his reincarnation."

I said, "That is just ridiculous; that's impossible. Why would I have to be such a figure? You know, I'm doing my own work, but it doesn't mean anything grandiose. At least, I don't think it does."

Well, as time progressed, more and more people were meeting me and having the same reaction. People who were rather high-up in the Cayce circles were seeing me, before they knew that I did any psychic work, and saying things like, "My God, he looks exactly the same as Cayce."

There was a man, who has a very high

position in the A.R.E., who I met for dinner. He told me after we got done with dinner that he had nearly fallen over backward when he first walked into the restaurant and saw me sitting at the table, because he had worked with Cayce's early years extensively, including photograph archives, and had never seen anyone who was the spitting image of Cayce, as I was.

As time progressed I was living with someone who was intensely dedicated to the Cayce readings [*and*] has been a friend of Gladys Davis Turner for a long time. Gladys Davis Turner was Cayce's [*longtime*] stenographer. And, also, the readings indicated that she was his [*Cayce's*] twin-soul. So, she was very important in this saga. This person knew all the ins-and-outs of the Cayce readings. He was very well educated about it. And as I lived at his house with him, after moving from the house I lived at in the beginning (I was only there for 2 weeks), he became convinced that I was the reincarnation of Edgar Cayce.

I still wasn't.

So, the next significant event was that I finally got so fed-up with wondering whether it was true or not, that I went into a deep state of trance, and before going into trance I asked the reading, "You have to tell me if this is true. You have to tell me if I am the reincarnation of Edgar Cayce."

The answer that I got was as follows: "Understand that we may indeed give you the answer, but with the answer comes great responsibility. You will need to go back through your life and see all the parallels. In short, the answer is yes. We had to wait until the proper time to tell you this, and that proper time has arrived."

So, I was just totally amazed. I couldn't even believe it. I resisted it very strongly. I was almost bitter about it, because now I felt, all of a sudden, that this work I had been doing psychically for the last year, took on a much higher level of importance. I felt an obligation that I didn't feel before, because now I knew I was responsible for this legacy and that I was supposed to carry this legacy through into the next generation.

So, I resisted it strongly and I didn't really want my readings to talk about it. Yet, I was having some dreams that were very evidential where I was scuba-diving down into something like Atlantis and bringing up all these fragments, one-by-one, and the fragments together were Gladys Davis Turner. It was like I was reconstructing myself. Gladys Davis Turner is my other half, in terms of the spiritual sense.

Getting back to the A.R.E., the next important thing that happened was, I had an astrology program on my computer, and one day I sat down and said, "Let's see if there's anything that will happen if I run a

comparison chart between Cayce's birth-time and my birth-time."

So, I punched in Cayce's birth-time. I had the exact information. I punched in my exact information and then I brought up the chart. My heart just about stopped. What I saw, without even a matter of seconds of delay, was that the two charts were so tightly meshed together that it defied any coincidence.

The Moon was within minutes of 1 degree in the same position on both charts, sitting directly on top of each other. And, in fact, all of the inner planets, through Mars, were in almost exactly the same position. The Sun, Mercury, Venus, Mars, and the Moon were all sitting right on top of each other.

Then, all of the outer planets were aspecting each other very tightly. I knew at that moment that this was just getting more and more crazy. The facial similarity was remarkable. So, there had to be something to it.

Soon after this point, I got a reading about the Hall of Records and it said that it was very important that the A.R.E. be more vocal in the public about the Hall of Records because there was a negative force that was currently in power over there, and if enough people didn't desire the truth, then this negative force could potentially stifle the release of this Hall of Records, indefinitely, to the public.

So now, I not only had this identity, I had a message that I was supposed to give to the A.R.E. Even then, it took me about three more months. It wasn't until, basically, April and May, 1998, when I actually approached them for the first time.

Now, let me give you a little bit more background information so you can see how interesting this event really was. In the Cayce saga, there was a financial backer named Morton Blumenthal who financed the Cayce hospital. For those who don't know a lot about Cayce, his life-long ambition was to have a place of treatment and healing for those who were given his medical readings. The medical readings advised some very exotic medical treatments that, normally, could not be found.

He wanted a hospital where people could actually get those treatments. He did attract people who had lots of money in order to pay for this and Morton Blumenthal was a New York stock broker who proved to be able to do that for him. They built the hospital together, and within less than a year after it was in operation, [*there*] was the great stock market crash of 1929. And the hospital folded-up very quickly. Morton and Casey had a very, very icy separation and the entire affair was so emotionally charged that they were never able to speak to each other again.

I have found that all of the significant

people from the Cayce circle have shown up again in some sort of reincarnation in the present, with the same degree of facial similarity and attitude and behavior similarity. So, it turns out that Morton Blumenthal had reincarnated as my friend, Chris, who I've known ever since I was a freshman in college.

We've stayed in touch, in spite of having numerous disagreements. There was a phrase in my readings, before they ever told me about my identity, where they were talking about Chris and they said, "Plug-in the early New York stock exchange." And it was so anomalous that I actually asked them, "Could you please explain why you're talking about a stock exchange when you're talking about Chris?"

And they said that it was "a technical term posed as a riddle, and think of how you would exchange dollars and cents". And that was all they would say.

So, now I realize the facial similarity between Chris and Morton, but I hadn't quite understood that that's who he had been. He actually came to live with me, and I had moved into another apartment that was two blocks away from the A.R.E. and the Cayce hospital.

You have to understand that, in my past life, Morton and I had become dire enemies over this hospital falling. On the very day that I was to go to the Cayce Hospital for the first time in this life, to meet with people from the A.R.E. to talk about this, my friend Chris and I had the worst altercation, the worst argument that we had ever had in our entire friendship. And it was happening in the context of him knowing that I was about to go over to this hospital and be interviewed.

So, there was obviously some reincarnation karma playing itself out. As a result of being in this argument before I went, I was on edge and very nervous. I met with a senior staff person with the A.R.E. He took me into his office and we had a long conversation and I explained the story in as much detail as I could, and I explained how this was all new—and it was very difficult for me to do that.

What ended-up happening was that he tried to exchange skepticism, was basically trying to pick me apart, was very resistive to the whole idea. His conclusion that he made was that I was a nice guy, I had some obvious genuine psychic ability, but the fact that my readings had told me that I was the reincarnation of Edgar Cayce, and the fact that they had mentioned that there were going to be Earth changes in the future of a large-scale nature—[*meant*] that I had to, therefore, be contaminated by negative entities and otherwise unviable as the legitimate article.

He did befriend me, and I ended up working with him selling concessions for the next play at the A.R.E. And that's one of

my running puns, which is: Edgar Cayce came back to the A.R.E. and they got him selling candy bars.

**Martin:** (*Laughter*)

**Wilcock:** Every night that we were doing this play, and I was selling candy bars with him, in the context of this friendship, he would continue to attack me, he would continue to attack my credibility. I gave him several of my best readings and, instead of just acknowledging how nicely worded they were, he was trying to pick them apart. And it seemed like, a lot of times, he was doing it just for the sake of trying to make an argument.

He read the whole manuscript of what has now become *Convergence*. At that time it was called *1999 Cycle*. I have had many, many people tell me that *Convergence* is the best book they've ever read, that it has brought together research as diverse as Gurdjieff, Ouspenski, Collins, Graham Hancock, Robert Bauval, Richard Hoagland—just the whole gamut of metaphysical writers that this book has fused together.

He read the initial version of it and told me that it was very interesting, but held no substance. So, I knew that it was not doing me any good. I was severely losing confidence in myself and, as a result of that, I broke-off the contact and I basically have not made any further direct attempts on my own to go to the A.R.E. offices and try to talk to them, even though I live right in the same town with them.

The next important stage of my public disclosure happened on July 1, 1998, when I made the conscious decision to move into a new place, which I had done, and to entertain the possibility of doing this business of readings for other people for money, instead of doing these other jobs that I had been working, which were all temp-jobs at \$6.25 an hour.

When I made the commitment to do it, I got one of the longest readings ever. It took me about an hour and 20 minutes to do one reading, which is unusually long. This particular reading generated a lot of new information. Some of the information was confirming the stories about the bloodline of the Holy Grail, or the idea that Jesus survived the crucifixion and, even though he had ascended in the spiritual sense, he went on to have a family. So, my readings talked about that and gave some credence to the story. The story is now becoming extremely compelling with works such as that of Lawrence Gardner who wrote *Bloodline Of The Holy Grail*.

**Martin:** Right.

**Wilcock:** And Lee and the other guy who wrote *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, and other books along those lines, like *Messianic Legacy*.

So, at the end of this particular reading,

once I had made the commitment to do readings for others, there was an expressly difficult warning that came through and it discussed the possibility that there was going to be a terrorist nuclear strike on New York City on August 17, 1998. And it came through in very deeply fragmented form, but it was obviously understandable.

Obviously, this never happened. In the wake of that event, I called the FBI because I was so concerned about the possibility that something like this could happen. I had gotten several dreams that showed it happening. I had gotten readings that had predicted the exact day and also showed me the astrology surrounding the event.

Based on my track record—I had hundreds and hundreds of accurate prophecies by this point—I knew this was nothing to ignore. And so I felt I had to call someone who would be responsible enough to be able to do something to defend New York against this.

The reading got very specific. It said that this group was going to try to take a boat and ride it into the harbor, and they had secured a suitcase nuke from the collapsed Soviet regime and were planning on exploding it.

So, when I called the FBI, as is to be expected, they very naturally were tapping my phone to beat the band within a week, and the tap continues to this day. In fact, that click that we heard in the conversation [*earlier*] was the tap coming on when I said the word A.R.E.

It has never stopped. I have lived, ever since the time that I started to do readings for others, without privacy. My phone is continually tapped. It is highly annoying, but the joy that I have felt from doing readings for others, and away from the wage-slavery system, has been unbelievable.

My next major event was that I moved onto a farm that was self-sustaining. And during that time I didn't have to pay rent and the readings had slowed down, and that's when I took three months of my time, working about sixteen hours a day, seven days a week, to write *Convergence*.

I finished *Convergence* on March 8, 1999. And, right at about the exact same time that I did, Richard Hoagland had his heart attack, which made me very concerned.

My next significant event was that I got in touch with John Major Jenkins, who was the author of *Maya Cosmo Genesis 2012*, and he made arrangements for me to get on the Laura Lee [*radio*] Show to voice these ideas. And so, now, as we speak on August 3, of 1999, I have now been on the Laura Lee Show, which was on July 17, 1999, and my public presence has finally increased to the point where people are starting to pay attention to this material.

Now, the Cayce readings have said, in reading 294-151: "Is it not fitting, then, that

he must return to be as a liberator of the world.” And I always tell people, you’ve got to remember, it says “a” liberator of the world; it does not say “the” liberator of the world.

**Martin:** Right.

**Wilcock:** It’s not a messianic prophecy. There are many liberators—anyone who decides to work for Light, to give up the focus to earn money and have a materialistic life, in order to serve God in what they do, is a liberator. Anyone who just tries to be of service to others is a liberator. So, it’s not anything grandiose.

I’ve had a lot of people tell me that, you know, if you really are Cayce, then why aren’t you famous? And I just say to them, “Look, it doesn’t matter how many people have gotten this information. What’s more important is the quality of the information (that those who did receive it) have gotten.

And what I have done is try to make all of my material come from a very, very high level of quality, so that it can en-Light-en people as much as possible. Because it is not so much important if you reach large numbers of people. If we understand the Law of One, we understand that All is One, and therefore the One is in each person.

So, if you are able to reach one person significantly enough that you have changed their life, then you have reached everyone. So there is no need to worry about getting big numbers.

That’s not what’s important. And that’s why I give my information away freely on the Internet. I only make money from doing personal readings because I want as many people as possible to be able to read this.

I do believe that my readings are telling me that there is going to be much more exposure in the future, in the near future, and I am prepared to handle it as far as it goes. I don’t know what the future holds, but I’m certainly going to stick to my ideals through the whole process.

My ideals are that I do not want ego to get involved. I do not want to think of myself as anything special. I have a mission to perform. I have a job to do. The job is to tell people the reality of life on Earth and the reality of life in the Higher Dimensions, and to make that reality more tangible.

The whole reason why we’re here is to make a choice between service to self or service to others. The choice that we’re obviously supposed to make is service to others. The whole reason why these readings are so intensely focused right now, is that we’re heading into a frequency shift—and that’s probably going to be your next question: what is ascension? How is it going to happen?

Just to give you a real brief overview, in Cayce reading 1602-3, it said:

“In 1998, we may find a great deal of the

gradual activities that have come about. These are due to the cycle of the solar activity, or the Sun’s passage through the various spheres of activity.”

The Cayce readings mentioned the Solar Cycle. In my book *Convergence*, which is freely available on the Internet, I’ve discussed how we have now discovered this Solar Cycle through the work of Maurice Cotterell.

Maurice Cotterell has taken ancient work from the Mayans, concerning certain super-numbers, such as 1,366,560, and he’s discovered that these same numbers, that were written down by the Mayans, correspond to cycles in the Sunspot activity that he was able to discover by charting out the orbits of the Sun at its various points.

The Sun rotates 26 days at the equator, and 37 days at the poles. As a result of this, it kind-of twists and binds-up as it goes along—sort of like stirring a pot of soup, it’s faster where the spoon is and slower around the edge.

So, when he plotted out these variables and made a graph out of it, he discovered short-term cycles, but also much longer-term cycles. And one of these longer-term cycles is about 3,740 years, or 1,366,040 days—and this corresponds very, very tightly with the Mayan number because all you have to do is to add two of the Mayan sacred numbers of 260, which would be 520, and you get from 1,366,040 to 1,366,560.

So, this cycle that he had discovered, he believes, is what corresponds to the shifting of the solar magnetic poles. Now, how did the Mayans know about this 3,000 years ago and graph it out with a number that is exactly the same, given this slight adjustment?

The other thing that is even more interesting is that the Mayan calendar is approximately 5,200 days long, and that’s another cycle that the Mayans keep watching. If we expand the Mayan calendar by a factor of 5, we come out to about 26,000 years, and this is the Big Cycle that we are concerned with.

This cycle can be seen on Earth, with the slow-wobbling of the Earth’s axis that’s known as precession, and it’s also visible in the Sun. This Sun-spot cycle, that causes the pole shift, the Mayans also had, and corresponds to exactly 7 of these—wait, let me rephrase that: 7 of these cycles correspond to 1 precessional cycle that’s coming from the Sun.

So, this made me realize, when I looked at the Cayce readings, that there was a hyper-dimensional effect involved in the Solar Cycle. And that hyper-dimensional effect was causing us to go from one realm of frequency to another. In other words, a frequency of vibration.

The understanding that I now have is that we are passing from the 3rd level of vibration

into the 4th. And when this passage is complete, the frequency of matter on Earth, in vibrational speed, will be seen to increase. As the frequency tries to increase, it creates a great pressure on any person who is not accepting the higher-dimensional energy, because the higher-dimensional energy is the energy of love.

**So, any place that we are not being loving and alive at this time is going to be forcibly shown to us—and very directly—because this energy is forcing us to be more loving—we have to, if we want to stay compatible. If we’re not compatible with it, everything that’s holding us back is going to be very forcibly shown to our face.**

At this point it looks as if—though the August 11 solar eclipse probably will have happened by the time this newspaper is released—it is a major turning point in this timeline. It is believed that this event, if you look 3 months before it and 3 months after it, this junction is sort-of like what they might call in quantum physics a “singularity” or [*the focal point for*] a series of anomalous and potentially destructive events on the planet. It also is what clears the “gateway” for the most positive events, such as ascension.

**Martin:** David, you’re cutting in and out. Can you repeat a few of those phrases you just stated?

**Wilcock:** Ok. The August 11th solar eclipse, based upon what I understand in my readings, needs to be looked at in terms of 3 months before the event, as well as 3 months after the event. And during this whole period of time we can see many changes, and these changes correspond to the shedding of the darkness so that the Light may come in.

There is a great deal of symbolic correlations around this particular conjunction, namely the lore in the *Bible* of the Four Beasts of the Apocalypse. It appears that these Four Beasts of the Apocalypse were actually referring to the four signs of the zodiac in which this Grand Cross is occurring.

The notion of the bride and the bridegroom in the *Book Of Revelation* corresponds to the diamond ring that will be formed by the Sun’s corona. In other words, the corona looks like a diamond ring. It has a ring, and there’s one point where the Sun is brighter. It’s been called the diamond ring in history.

Also, the time of this corona, over Greenwich, England is exactly 11:11 a.m., that’s when it hits the corona. And I have been seeing this on the clocks for 4 or 5 years, at least, almost every day. Now, also, if you look in the *Book Of Revelation*, Chapter 11, Verse 11, it says: “After the 3 and ½ days, the righteous people who had been struck down by the masses again rose up and struck fear into the hearts of many. God appeared on a cloud and said, ‘Come up here’ and they were born into the Heavens,

and in that same hour earthquakes shook the Earth.”

Now, it's also very interesting because Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval explain at the end of their book, *Message Of The Sphinx*, or *Keeper Of Genesis* (if you have the European version) that the 11:11 ratio is expressly flagged in the Great Pyramid over and over again. And the Cayce reading said that the timeline indicated by the Great Pyramid in its internal passageways would be complete at the 1998 period.

Now, Cayce's readings also said that 1998 was possibly a time of great geophysical changes, but also the possible time for the second coming of Christ. Now, obviously we haven't had any severe geophysical changes, although there are certainly many things that are creeping up on us. And we haven't seen a direct physical manifestation of Jesus.

The readings explained there were two sides to the second coming of Christ story; one side is, obviously, a physical apparition; but the other, far more important, side was the awakening of the Christ spirit within each person.

So, when we understand that the second coming of Christ has to do with the birth of Christ within each of us, Christ-consciousness within each of us, then we understand what this Solar Cycle is producing. So, it is my belief, based on what my readings are telling us, at some discreet point in the future, enough people on this planet will have attained Christ-consciousness and that will change the frequency upon which their spiritual vibrations are vibrating.

At the same time we reach this critical threshold of vibration which enough people have attained, that will also increase the vibrational speed of the global grid—which is this geometric network of lines that corresponds to how higher dimensional energies are brought to the Earth. And that's discussed in *Convergence* in much greater detail than we are going to do here.

When enough of us shift our energy, that allows the global grid to shift its energy. When the global grid makes the realignment to the fourth-dimension vibrations, according to numerous mystics (including myself), it will make an approximate 20-degree correction in its positioning. That's a magnetic correction, so that means a magnetic pole shift.

The important thing to remember is that the ascension effect, the effect of people transforming into Light and transfiguring from the physical, will be able to occur at the point that the grid shifts, but the point of the grid shifts takes a few hours to occur, even though it actually transforms. It doesn't happen instantaneously. However, when that energy in the grid has shifted, there is an instantaneous possibility for everyone (who has attained this crucial vibrational frequency)

to ascend.

The vibrational frequency is quite easy to make, actually. All it requires is that you have cleared a 50% threshold of a desire within yourself, on the core level, to be of service to others. So, if you're just barely above 50% motivated towards service to others, as opposed to motivated toward service to self, serving yourself only, then you will be compatible with ascension.

Now, one of the things that I am here for is to “legitimize” your dark side, your shadow side. I, certainly, do not have a stellar past. There is no need for anyone who reads this to feel that they are somehow incompatible with ascension because they are somehow “not good enough”. All you have to do is care for other people on a very basic level and you have made this vibration.

So, when that critical mass happens, that will be the time of both ascension and corresponding Earth changes. And we can never know when it's going to be. It has to do with the mass-consciousness, and that mass-consciousness can shift at any moment.

There could be a global event that could occur that could make a lot of people suddenly become more loving, and in that moment, that could be when the shift happens. I believe that there are indications that the next major opening for when something like this might occur is in May of 2000. But, I also am open to the fact that any time between August 11, 1999 and May of 2000 there could be this event.

So, you have to live every day as though you could be ascending this day. If this was your last day on Earth, did you do the most valiant and most spiritual thing that you could be doing? Did you overcome self-indulgent habit patterns? Did you clear boundaries that you've put up around yourself that say these are your limitations and you can go no further? Have you lived-out your potential? So, I try to live every day as though it were my last and I try to live-up to my highest potential.

At the time of ascension, all who ascend will have the experience of the most profound religious experience of their entire life. The experience is supposed to be so ecstatic that there is no way to even emphasize how fantastic it will feel, using human language. It's also been told to me that, once we have ascended, we will have the opportunity to return to the Earth, after it has been cleansed by the pole shift, and this will be the beginning of the 5th root-race, according to the Cayce readings and the Mayans. Both say this.

The 4th-dimensional beings are actually going to be—according to what the research says from these readings—the 4th-dimensional beings are a cooperative melding between the human form and the form of the Zeta

Reticulans or the Greys. And that's why people are seeing these alien abductions going on and there are these hybrid babies that are being produced that are half human. These are the bodies that are going to be able to live in the 4th dimension.

A 4th-dimensional being has all of the same abilities that Christ did, once he ascended. It's 100 times more harmonious to live in this realm of vibration than it is in the 3rd dimension. Life is much less complicated in one sense, much more joyous and invigorating in another sense. The Earth is going to be returned to a pristine state. That is going to be the collective effort of these entities, once they've ascended in the beginning. They will be able to use telekinesis to prepare the Earth and to restore the natural balances in our ecosystem.

So, it's a glorious future that's ahead of us and I live every day with the knowledge that, from talking to these beings and doing research, that this is real. It would be nice if everyone else could experience the faith that I have of knowing that this is really going to happen, and believing that this is going to happen, because it really does change your outlook.

We can then understand the fact that all of these apparently hidden correspondences—between weather changes, the degradation of society, the outrageousness of the government and media—all the good things and all the bad things, together, that they're all leading up to a point and the point is not doom; the point is spiritual transformation. And the transformation itself is such a glorious surprise that it goes way far beyond what we could have ever imagined.

Do you have any questions?

**Martin:** You've pretty well covered it. The two primary questions I had were concerning the pyramids of Egypt, because the Illuminati have some rather nasty plans in mind for August and December of this year, in terms of rituals at the pyramid that will, essentially, work at sending out a vibration, planetarily, using the energy grid to, basically, keep people asleep, and I just wanted to hear your comments about what surprises there may be in store from the Lighted side regarding the pyramids and use of the pyramids. That was one question.

The only other question has to do with the “harvesting”.

**Wilcock:** Ok. You have to understand that the Great Pyramid exists at the epicenter of the global grid. In other words, the global grid is a series of magnetic and hyper-dimensional lines of energetic force and they correspond to the five basic platonic solids—the octahedron, the cube, the tetrahedron, the icosahedron, and the dodecahedron. So, the epicenter of all of that energetic work is at the exact site location of the Great Pyramid of

Giza. That is why it was built there.

When we're looking at the August 11 conjunction, we're looking at a hyper-dimensional physics effect. The actual alignment of planets is so strong that it greatly increases the amount of pressure of the 4th-dimensional energies coming in. And when the eclipse happens and the Sun goes corona, it actually creates a sort-of hyper-dimensional laser beam that strikes the Earth and moves along its surface. And every place where this eclipse touches is getting this dramatically powerful burst of energy. There is nowhere on the planet where that is harnessed to a greater degree than at the Great Pyramid of Giza, because that is the epicenter of the grid.

My own readings are telling me that this is an effort that is being made [by the dark ones] in order to try to stop the increase, or to try to use the increasing energy to create greater chaos on the planet.

**Martin:** Right.

**Wilcock:** The important thing to remember is that, if you look at the hierarchy of dimensions in the octave—and when I say the octave, I mean the fact that our dimensions are based on a cycle of 8—in other words, once you've gotten to the 8th dimension, you've gotten back to the Oneness, there is no more fragmentation.

We live on the 3rd dimension. There are also beings who live in the 4th, beings in the 5th, beings in the 6th, and you could say that there are beings in the 7th, but their nature is very mysterious to us.

The negative entities do exist. They do have their UFO technology, and they are trying to subvert the human population. But the much greater amount of input comes from the Light side. The negative entities can exist on the 4th-dimensional level, the 5th-dimensional level, and the very, very beginning of the 6th-dimensional level. But at the point when they hit the 6th-dimensional level, what's called the spiritual entropy is so high that it, literally, dissolves their soul unless they become positive. Therefore, essentially speaking, all 6th-dimensional and 7th-dimensional beings must be of the positive polarity.

The path of negativity is a path of separation. It's a path of service to self. It's a path wherein the entity believes that, since self is God, then others must serve that self in order to serve God. So, they desire to enslave the public, and rationalize that, by getting the public to serve them, the public might then learn to serve themselves as well. And in serving themselves, they're serving God.

The reason why this is a backward philosophy is that everyone else is God too, not just yourself. And when you stop thinking of yourself as separate from God, you realize that everyone is part of this Oneness.

And so that's why SERVICE TO OTHERS IS the positive polarity, whereas service to self is a confusion, it's a belief that serving the self is serving God and, therefore, everyone else must also serve yourself.

Now, these negative extraterrestrials have worked with the elite of Earth quite extensively. They've had negotiations, agreements, etc. And I am sure that it's the negative entities in the higher-dimensional planes who alerted our governments and the Illuminati and so forth to the existence of this conjunction and what could be done with it.

The way I look at something like this is, almost as a humorous side-note, because no matter what type of human sacrifice ritual you try to do, or however you try to thwart this energy, the positivity of this energy, of this conjunction, is so overwhelmingly powerful that it just defies any attempts to defile the energy. We have more people on the planet who are balanced in the direction of the positive than in the negative. Not necessarily the vast majority, but enough people are more oriented toward service to others than service to self.

The best thing that these negative forces can try to do is to try to keep us in a constant state of fear. The way that they do this, primarily, is through news media and creating world events, deliberately fabricated world events, to instill this never-ending sense of terror and paranoia, a sense of apocalyptic, millennial doom, so that we are, essentially, very fearful. If they can keep us in a perpetual state of worry and fear, then they can also keep us feeling that we have to be of service to self, because if we don't we're in grave danger.

And so, the self-serving behavior would be to hoard food, and in the event of Y2K, to buy guns so that you can shoot anyone who tries to take your food—that's all self-serving. And so, the more fearful that we are, the more paranoid we are, then the more we are actually espousing this negative philosophy.

And so that's what their purpose is, they're trying to grant us the opportunity to be afraid, grant us the opportunity to live in terror. And my readings have said that there is going to be a rapidly escalating constellation of events at the later half of this year, that we're just now about to go into, including the possibility of a very large-scale war—I just got that the other night—which could be very imminent. And all of these events are going to be designed to make us just more and more fearful.

So, that's why my readings are telling us that the most important thing we can do at this time is to disassociate from the media, at least from the main, corporate media. Don't pay attention to the death-pangs of the world that is being transformed. Pay attention to the birth pangs of the world that is being reborn within you, of the Christ-consciousness that is

being reborn within you.

If you focus on the system and structures that now exist, and you don't acknowledge and respect and love the fact that they must be cleansed, then you certainly will have the opportunity to be very fearful. If you focus on the consciousness change that's happening within you and on what this is all leading to, that we're about to go into this ascension, and you can hold that energy of positive vibration and be extremely excited about what is happening, because you understand why it's happening, then you are on a good path.

The fear-mongers are going to try to make us think that this is the apocalypse, that this is the end of time and the world is over and we're all going to die. Different people, such as Dr. Steven Greer, have suggested that they might even try to stage a mock alien invasion with reverse-engineered extraterrestrial technology.

[Editor's note: Not just the use of "alien" technology as in craft, but remember Project Blue Beam's satellite-driven holographic sky-show capabilities. For those unaware of these and other diabolical possibilities, the potential for gullibility is quite high—call it the late 1990s version of Orson Welles' famous 1938 "War Of The Worlds" radio broadcast which sent a wave of panic throughout the country.]

I've been getting information that they might start a very large-scale war. So, we have to keep our eyes open for these things.


But, in short, I think it's very important to remember that the negative entities are sort-of like a bunch of bumbling fools who have not yet realized the true essence of the universe. They believe that this is going to work, because they believe that they are stronger than the Light, and so they're going to try things like this.

But it doesn't change for one minute the fact that the 4th dimension is coming, and there are more people on this planet who are positive than negative, and we are going to ascend. Everything is going to occur on schedule.

The beings in the 6th and the 7th dimension have infinitely greater resources and power available to them than these negative entities do. And so, all the negative entities can really do is amplify pre-existent personality patterns that we have that are fearful, and just make us more fearful. That's all they can really do. They can try to lead us to becoming self-serving, but ultimately the choice rests with the individual.

So, it's important that we remain faithful to our own spiritual ideals and remember that is the purpose of what's going on here.

**Martin:** That's a perfect place to stop.

Editor's note: Directly following this interview is the comparative discussion article covering the similarities between Edgar Cayce and David Wilcock in greater depth. 

# Introductory Essay On The Wilcock-Cayce-Ra Connection & The “Mission”

**SPRING, 1999 DAVID WILCOCK**

Edgar Cayce [1877-1945] is perhaps the most well known psychic of the 20th century. His work is essentially unparalleled in psychic literature, since he specialized in highly accurate “medical readings” where people could be accurately diagnosed and treated at a distance, using a host of alternative remedies and methods, many of which were never before seen. The entranced, sleeping Cayce needed nothing more than a name and address to perform this service. All indications have been that as far as medical readings are concerned, Cayce had a 99% accuracy rating.

Cayce was a strict Fundamentalist Christian, and this psychic ability essentially revealed itself when he lost his voice for a period of several months. After having almost lost all hope of recovery, his body began speaking while he was asleep, and gave his family the exact steps necessary to regain his speech. For the first 20 years, all of Cayce’s readings were essentially medically based. After this time, they began to reveal much more metaphysical information concerning past lives, astrology, and the existence of Atlantis, among many others.

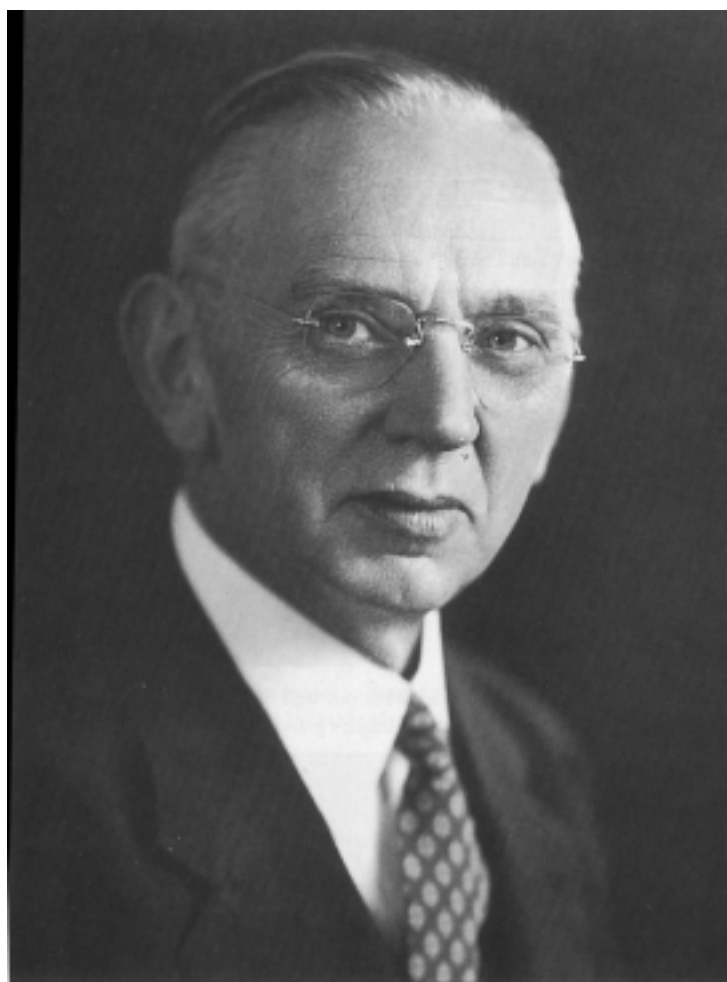
The Cayce readings are frequently indicated as being very difficult to read. Their sentence structures were often quite excessively long and convoluted, using archaic language similar to that of the *King James Version of the Bible*. For this reason, most available books on the market are about Cayce’s readings, rather than just being direct transcripts of his readings. One can spend a great deal of time studying these readings, knowing that they are proven to be highly accurate, and be unable to fully understand them without intensive concentration and focused thought.

It has long been known in the Cayce circles that the readings issued a prophecy surrounding the return of himself and his associates in 1998. Many people naturally assumed that this meant that he would either be born as a baby in 1998, or return as an Ascended being. Here is the actual text from reading 294-151, when this return was discussed:

“Is it not fitting, then, that these must

return? As this priest may develop himself to be in that position, to be in the capacity of a LIBERATOR of the world in its relationships to individuals in those periods to come, for he must enter again at that period, or in 1998.” [294-151, 7/29/32, 11:00 a.m.]

The context of this reading discusses



Edgar Cayce, 1877-1945

Cayce’s past incarnation as the priest Ra-Ta, who was said to have a pivotal role in coordinating the preservation of Atlantean records, through his collaboration with the construction of the Great Pyramid and the Hall of Records. He also helped the Atlantean survivors integrate themselves into the Egyptian lands. Cayce was obviously quite surprised and happy to find out that he could claim this pivotal, important past incarnation as one of his own.

Those who thought that Cayce would spontaneously return as an Ascended, angelic being in 1998 obviously were proven wrong by the simple passage of time. Although it does

say that “the priest will return in 1998”, it also says that he “may develop himself” into this role. In other words, the portion of him that was the priest in a past life could be seen to fully return to his waking consciousness in 1998.

Also important for everyone to remember is that the reading says that he may become A Liberator. It does not say that he will be THE Liberator. Please understand that this is NOT a Messianic prophecy. Cayce’s return is one of a great team of “Liberators” who will be present on the Earth during this period of time. Many others on the planet might also be termed “Liberators” by these Higher Forces, even if they are consciously unaware of that fact.

It is important to remember that if we examine the “rules” of reincarnation as outlined in the Cayce Readings, it can be clearly demonstrated that Cayce would need another lifetime to work on his own personal difficulties. In other words, there were many areas where Cayce had residual “karma” that he would need to work out in a future life. These areas included five key points:

1. **DIET AND EMOTIONS:** Cayce never stopped smoking, drinking coffee, eating poorly, and indulging in fear and worry throughout his life, despite ongoing admonitions from his readings to do so. Complete dietetic regimens were given, which he ignored, as well as suggestions to avoid worrying, which he was largely unable to do.

2. **DREAMS AND CONSCIOUS CHANNELING:** Cayce was instructed by his readings to remember his dreams every day and use them for guidance. He was never able to keep this up, although he did keep a journal of them in spurts through the late 1920s. He was also told that it would be preferable for him to learn to channel consciously instead of unconsciously. He never was able to do this, although he did show remarkable psychic gifts while awake.

3. **FORGIVING MORTON:** Cayce never really forgave, rectified, or talked out the icy breakup that occurred between himself and his chief financial backer,

Morton Blumenthal, who had more readings than any other person on file. Cayce departed from the physical without having spoken to Morton for almost 15 years, and Morton wrote a book partly intended to expose Cayce et al.’s abuse of his financial donations to the work.

4. **LOSS OF HOSPITAL:** Similarly, after losing the hospital that Blumenthal helped to fund, Cayce thought himself a complete failure and never fully regained his self-esteem. This created a definite psychic blockage that still existed upon his death.

5. **SELF-MARTYRDOM:** Most importantly Cayce was unable to “stand up for himself” enough to refuse readings to anyone after his

popularity soared from the publication of the book *There Is A River*. As a result, he literally martyred himself for his work. At the end he was doing eight readings a day, six days a week, and he quickly burned out and died as a result of this.

Cayce's readings explained how karma from past lives needed to be worked out in future lives. They also said that they had not revealed the full extent of his past lives to him, only those that were most important for him to know. Coincidentally or not, almost every past life that the readings told Cayce about was of the male gender. No female lives were given, as perhaps this would have made him even more uncomfortable about reincarnation.

Cayce was already dealing in his own life with karma from previous lives as well as he could, and according to his readings, he did quite well. As Ra-Ta, he had been almost destroyed by his iniquities with women, having been banished from Egypt for several years. As the king Ujhltd (pronounced YOOLT), Cayce was betrayed and murdered by those he thought he trusted. As the Greek man named Xenon who lived during the Hector/Achilles period, Cayce committed suicide out of fear, after realizing that the Trojan Horse had penetrated the city gates with a huge invasion force inside of it. As the Englishman John Bainbridge (who actually reincarnated under the same name twice), he was a gambling, womanizing alcoholic who enjoyed his misdeeds so much that he came back as a very similar person to do it all over again.

Cayce did certainly make great progress in his own life at clearing out the karma from these past circumstances, especially in his efforts to clear the effects of his suicide as Xenon. However, given the nature of what karma is and how it functions, we can see from the above checklist that Cayce certainly needed to come back again for one more lifetime to refine and complete his process of self-integration. He left the Earth with unfinished business that would need to be completed before the end of the Piscean Age that we are now within.

We also know from the study of Cayce's readings and other sources that successive future incarnations should have at least five key points of similarity:

1. **ASTROLOGY:** Astrology is vitally important in terms of the spiritual "configuration" of an entity. Therefore, we should see remarkable astrological similarities between successive incarnations.

2. **FACIAL APPEARANCE:** The facial appearance is another vital "stamp" of an entity's own identity that transcends the space of one simple lifetime. The entity's innate personal vibrations determine the precise arrangement of the DNA molecule. Therefore, we should expect that successive incarnations have very obvious facial similarities.

3. **KARMIC TRAITS AND LESSONS:** The entity will invariably have the same traits, both "good" and "bad", and therefore be drawn back into learning the same karmic lessons, repeating them again and again until they are mastered.

4. **KARMIC PLACES:** The entity might well be drawn back into the same places that it had lived in the past. Such was the case between Bainbridge and Cayce both ending up in the Virginia area.

5. **KARMIC PEOPLE:** The entity will invariably be drawn back into associations with the same people who it had known in the past, reincarnating with them again in the future. Consciously, the entity would have no idea that this is what happened. Amazingly, there are hundreds of cases of this "group reincarnation" that emerge in the Cayce readings, especially from the Ra-Ta and Ujhltd period.

So, what we have here is five basic stipulations for reincarnation. Obviously, there are many others as well, but these are some of the most important criteria.

At this point, we enter the story of David Wilcock. He had no idea, consciously speaking, that he might be connected to Edgar Cayce in any way until after he had been doing his own "psychic readings" for an entire year. David has also demonstrated repetitive accuracy in his readings and prophecies, including two examples of prophetic sentences that were phrased in foreign languages that David had not consciously studied. The connections between the two are quite extensive, and are the subject of the entire book *Edgar Cayce Returns? The Life Story Of David Wilcock*. For now, we will focus on the five main points of similarity that we have just touched upon above.

#### ASTROLOGY:

A. David was born exactly 96 years after Cayce, which makes both of them fall under the Year of the Ox in the Chinese zodiac. ( $1973 - 1877 = 96$ , and  $96/8 = 12$ .) Since there are 12 signs in the Zodiac, this is a one out of 12 chance.

B. David was born on March 8, only five days away from Cayce's birthday on March 13. (Both are Pisces.) This is a 1-out-of-73 chance ( $365/5 = 73$ .)

C. David's exact time of birth, 11:16 p.m. in Schenectady, New York, puts the Moon in a practically identical position to Cayce's Moon, at 28 minutes of one degree, or roughly one half degree. This alone is a 1-in-720 chance ( $360 \times 2$ ) and then you must factor that against the likelihood of them being born within five days of each other, and in the same year of the zodiac (that is,  $365/5 = 73$ ,  $720 \times 73 = 52,560$ ,  $52,560 \times 12 = 630,720$ ). This makes both David and Cayce an Ox-Pisces with a Moon in Taurus, which is a one-in-630,720 chance.

D. Remarkably, all the inner planets (Sun, Moon, Mercury, Venus and Mars) are

positioned so closely to each other in the two charts that their average variance is only 7 degrees, 43 minutes, out of the potential 360 degrees. This is quite unbelievable and adds tremendous strength to the case. The "hologram" of Cayce's ego personality was completely preserved.

E. The remaining large outer planets (Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune) are all in very tight aspects to each other in their corresponding positions on the two charts (Jupiter 30 degrees, Uranus 60 degrees, Saturn 90 degrees, Neptune 150 degrees). The average deviation from being exact among these aspects is only 2 degrees, 18 minutes! This shows that although the two entities are closely related, they have very different missions on the planet.

F. Cayce's Pluto turns out to be in direct opposition (180 degrees apart) from the point where the Sun rises in David's chart, known as the Ascendant. The difference is only 1 degree, 22 minutes, again a very strong connection. Also, David's Pluto is 1 degree, 23 minutes away from being precisely 90 degrees offset from Cayce's Jupiter. [Notice that both variances in these Pluto aspects are only 1 minute of 1 degree different from each other: 1' 22" and 1' 23".] This does indicate some friction between the two incarnations, as astrologers consider these aspects harsh.

G. Lastly, the vertices or "balancing points" between the two charts are in a very tight 180-degree opposition.

And so, we have to conclude that, from a sheer astrological perspective, combined with what we understand from the Cayce readings about reincarnation, the probability of all these connections being merely happenstance or coincidence is almost impossible. Contrary arguments can be made, but facts are facts. David can prove the date, place, and time of his birth with his birth certificate, and the rest is self-evident to anyone who looks at the astrology.

#### FACIAL APPEARANCE:

Numerous laypersons as well as several experienced portrait artists have verified that the facial similarities between David and Cayce are astounding. The only main differences are that Cayce's jaw is more recessive than David's, and Cayce's lips and earlobes are slightly larger than David's. The most stunning similarity of all is in the similarities within the shapes of the lips, cheekbones, hairline, and nose, the remarkably similar appearance of the eyes, and the literally identical bone structure of the brow above the eyelids. (It is important to make this comparison with photographs from similar ages, as maturity and weight changed Edgar's appearance as time progressed.)

These similarities are strong enough that several people directly associated with the Cayce work and his younger pictures "nearly fell over backwards" the first time that they saw

David's face. One even volunteered that David "looked exactly the same as Edgar Cayce" before he ever even knew anything about David, or that there was any possible connection.

#### KARMIC TRAITS AND LESSONS:

Quite without his conscious awareness of a reason, David was inclined towards being a psychic from a very young age. He had a spontaneous out-of-body experience at age 5 and read his first adult book on ESP at age 7. He also conducted successful telepathic experiments with his friends at age 7. He began reading the Tarot cards at age 13, had his first consciously-induced lucid dreaming experiences at age 16, and got his first channeled psychic messages at age 23, the same year that Cayce lost his voice and began doing his own readings. Both are almost blindly driven to serve God, other people, and the planet. (See "Karmic Similarities Between Cayce and David" further down in this article for an assessment of their shared karmic lessons.)

#### KARMIC PLACES:

David would end up being very strongly asked by his readings to move to Virginia Beach before he was consciously aware of the Cayce connection. This move was prophesied in the readings almost from the very first day, and David was only just beginning to suspect a possible connection when he arrived in Virginia Beach. David's readings predicted the exact name of the street (Great Neck) he would be living on back in July of that year, and the move wasn't made until October. They also gave him the German phrase "Scarstahldig" in July, which turned out to mean "A group of German steel helmets." (David has never studied German.) Amazingly, the tenant living with the woman David moved in with in Virginia Beach was a collector of German steel helmets! Furthermore, he had not even been living there when the reading was done in July!

#### KARMIC PEOPLE:

David gradually became aware that some of his closest friends and associates were the reincarnations of others in the Cayce circle. Each case is a story all its own, with compelling karmic connections as well as similarly astounding facial correspondences. More research is necessary to uncover any possible astrological connections. Here is a partial list:

A. Morton Blumenthal: David's very good friend, Chris, whom he has known since he was a college freshman. Chris is highly intellectual and drawn to New York City, just like Morton was. Very similar faces, hairstyles, and mentalities. David's readings dramatically indicated this connection through a time-

encoded prophecy that was made before David knew about his past life as Cayce.

B. Edwin Blumenthal, Morton's Brother: David's best friend, Jude, who he has known since he was a freshman in high school. Amazing facial similarities between the two. Many of the fantastic potentials that the Cayce readings ascribed to Edwin can be seen in Jude, through his creative work with photography, art, music, and poetry. Jude is perhaps the single most important figure in the early stages of David's awakening.

C. David Kahn, Edgar's Best Friend:



David's "other best friend", Eric, who he has known since his junior year in college and lived with for two years, during the time when the readings got started. Notably similar faces, and identical facial expressions while being photographed. Both are highly intelligent, compassionate, stable, and business-minded people. Eric was of invaluable assistance on all levels when David began doing readings.

D. Dr. Wesley Harrington Ketchum, the man who broke Cayce's story to the medical world: David's brother. The facial similarity is quite remarkable. More research is still necessary to determine further connections. Antagonism between Cayce and Ketchum could account for early sibling rivalries, which have now been ameliorated. Cayce stopped working with Ketchum when he learned that Ketchum was using his readings for profit.

E. Leslie "The Squire" Cayce, Edgar's father: David's father. Again, the behavioral and karmic connections and facial similarities are extraordinary. The rather rough edge that the squire possessed was completely visible in David's father throughout David's adolescent years, and later the same degree of intense love would also be quite visible. Furthermore, David's father's favorite clothing store has always been "The Squire Shop". He does not know or understand any of these connections consciously.

Undoubtedly there are still other connections not yet discovered. But so far, these discoveries conform perfectly well with

the idea in the Cayce readings that the same groups of people will continue to reincarnate together in successive lifetimes.

#### SIMILARITIES BETWEEN CAYCE'S KARMA AND DAVID'S

#### DIET AND EMOTIONS:

David adopted a strict vegetarian-Vegan diet well before he ever started doing readings, and through his readings he has refined it more and more, on an ongoing basis. (Obviously, he does not smoke, drink coffee or alcohol, or eat pork, which were the causes of Cayce's ongoing health problems.) David has also had numerous dramatic lessons in learning to renounce fear and worry, and trusting that his needs will be met. Both Cayce and David have struggled with ongoing financial hardship. David has largely cured himself of the problem of his worries and fears interfering with him in any way, which is certainly no small feat.

#### DREAMS AND CONSCIOUS CHANNELING:

A. David has recorded almost every dream, every single morning since 1992, with only one major breach in 1994. Since November 1996, each of these dreams have been recorded on audio tape and later transcribed onto the computer for archive and analysis purposes. Including the psychic readings and extensive personal journals, this means that almost all of David's spiritual growth, development, and multidimensional experiences are extremely well documented for future study. Throughout this entire period of time, David has striven to follow the guidance of his dreams to the best of his ability—something Cayce had tried to practice, but did not persevere with.

B. David started off from the beginning of his psychic career as a conscious channeler. Further refinements over time have led David to achieve higher and higher levels of trance quality without going unconscious in the process.

#### FORGIVING MORTON:

A. Although David's friend Chris still doesn't believe that this is who he was and is essentially not metaphysically inclined, there is strong evidence connecting him directly with Morton in David's readings, long before David ever had any idea of his connections with Cayce. This came through when David was specifically asking about Chris and the readings said "Plug in the early New York Stock Exchange." All of Morton's money was made on the Stock Market. David and Chris have been through an ongoing series of ups and downs, but regardless of the difficulties, they have remained very close friends throughout the entire time, hence clearing past karma.

B. Chris has remarkable facial, intellectual, and behavioral similarities to Morton. Also, Chris had come to live with David right after David moved into a house that was a mere two blocks away from the former Cayce hospital, now the A.R.E. David and Chris had perhaps the worst fight of their entire friendship directly before David was to go over and see the Cayce hospital for the very first time! At this point David still did not realize the Chris-Morton connection, though he was aware of his connection to Cayce.

#### LOSS OF HOSPITAL:

A. David would relive this karma over and over again in the physical. It came through in four main fashions:

1. Loss of Living Situations: Like a recurring nightmare, David would end up being asked to move out by almost everyone he lived with, once he got to Virginia Beach, despite his cleanliness and politeness, essentially since they did not understand him or somehow felt overshadowed or threatened by his abilities. (The other person involved themselves way too much in David's business, forcing him to break away.) This pattern also occurred with two college roommates. Cayce had similar problems with having to move in his own life as well. David now has his own private apartment!

2. Loss of Jobs: Until David made a commitment to actually do personal readings for a living, he either grew weary and disgusted with every job that he had, and quit, or got spontaneously fired, often for no apparent reason. The jobs that he actually enjoyed also seemed to dissolve mysteriously, and the readings explained that this was their own doing, to relieve the karma associated with the hospital as well as inexorably steering David towards self-employment in service to others.

3. Loss of Romantic Interests: David also seemed to have a cycle where every potential female relationship that he tried to become involved in would quickly sour. This led David to wonder how such a pattern could possibly occur over and over again, since he treats people with nothing but complete love and respect, and is not at all physically unattractive. Now he knows that this is related to the Ra-Ta and John Bainbridge karma, in part.

4. Loss of Book Contract: David invested a lot of personal self-esteem and pride in the fact that he had recently sold his book *Convergence* to a publisher, and looked forward to the \$5000+ advance. The timing of the loss of this contract forced him to do an emergency fundraiser in only three days in order to pay his rent on time. By this point he was already largely impervious to personal loss, and it did not have a large effect.

David would also endure an overt dismissal from certain factions of the ARE, the organization founded by Cayce. Although his

complete one-year absence from them was essentially self-imposed, it was an ongoing source of frustration. This certainly could be a karmic parallel to the banishment of Ra-Ta from Egypt.

So, with all of these "hard knocks", we can see that David has had to "reinvent the wheel", going through remarkably similar losses all over again. The point of all of these lessons appears to be designed to make David completely self-sufficient. The "Achilles Heel" of Edgar Cayce was that he depended on the financial resources of others in order to achieve his own personal successes. David has now worked strongly to become self-reliant in all areas, financial and otherwise.

#### SELF-MARTYRDOM:

A. David has had ongoing, multiple lessons extending through to the immediate present about the need to stand up for himself and not allow others to take advantage of him. He has had to learn, through often very intense and harsh experiences, that he must maintain his boundaries and free time, or else he will not be able to finish his work within the necessary timelines.

B. David also has had to be diligent in taking breaks from his work with his book and article writings, personal readings for others, seminars, dream-reading transcriptions, and Internet research, which has often been 16 hours a day, six or seven days a week, since he became self-employed in July 1998. He has to discipline himself to break away from the computer to do other things, such as exercise and recreation. While dedication to the work is good, he needs time to live his life. David is obviously too young to "die of burnout", but it is still something he must be aware of. This selfless dedication to the work is an obvious reason for his romantic failures as well!

So, all these lists bring us back to the central point. Even on this surface level that we are looking at, there are undoubtedly some major connections between Cayce and David that fit remarkably well into the category of a "reincarnation" situation. Furthermore, in David's book *Edgar Cayce Returns?* we get an in-depth account of the numerous "hints" that David's readings were giving for the whole first year, all of which emanated from a deep level of trance and were not understandable or decipherable at the time. If David had really had any inkling that something like this might have been true, he may have suspected it earlier and gotten the idea of what his readings were trying to tell him. However, this was not the case.

DISCLAIMER: At this point we would like to insert one additional "disclaimer" which came to us through a reading after "sleeping on" this article. I, David, do not wish to self-aggrandize or make myself out to be something great through writing all of this. In fact, I

dislike the spotlight and the controversy, and that is why I haven't yet written up this article until now, after knowing about this for a year and seven months already. I just want there to be a document that states the truth as I see it—both the strong points and the weak points. We are all One in this Creation, and no entity is any more or less valuable than any other. If I were trying to tell everyone that I was some spiritual super-hero, then I obviously would not have included the information about my losses, relationship problems, and the like. I do not feel that I will single-handedly "save the world" or do anything grandiose. I am simply one of a great team of Lightworkers, both incarnate and discarnate, all of whom wish to be of service to others. That's it.

And now, back to the article.

#### NO MORE MEDICAL READINGS

The most common question that anyone asks David about the "Cayce connection" is this: "Why don't you do medical readings like Cayce did?"

David's readings have repeatedly addressed this point over time. Essentially, David came to the planet with a very different mission than Edgar. It was not his responsibility or desire to simply come through as a carbon-copy of the person he had been before. Now that this lifetime would see the year 2000 at age 27, it was much more important to focus on the pivotal event of the entire 75,000-year history of human life on Earth—namely, the end of the Solar Cycle that was referred to repeatedly in Cayce's readings.

Much of David's scientific work, cataloged in *Convergence*, is a direct repetition and reassimilation of the knowledge that was available to Ra-Ta. This knowledge included:

1. The fact that civilization moves in 25,000-year cycles;
2. The fact that the universe is organized into an octave of dimensions;
3. The fact that these octaves have a light, sound, and geometric counterpart;
4. That this geometry shows up on Earth as the global grid;
5. That this grid energy can be harnessed through building crystal structures;
6. That the Great Pyramid was the optimal energy-focusing design;
7. That humanity would be "harvested" at the end of the cycle;
8. That higher-dimensional beings would assist this harvest transition.

Cayce's readings did their part to set the stage for the metaphysical knowledge that needed to be in place on Earth in order for us to be better prepared for Ascension, both consciously and subconsciously. This knowledge included the idea of reincarnation, both individually and in civilizations such as Atlantis. It was also important for Edgar

Cayce's readings to give us a very large part of the Ra-Ta/Ascension puzzle:

1. The announcement of the existence of a Solar Cycle;
2. The historical timelines for this Cycle;
3. The idea of an octave of dimensions;
4. The idea of a global grid geometry;
5. The fact that the cycle concludes with Earth changes and ascension.

The last point in the list, point five, explains why Cayce's readings drew special attention to the time period between 1998 and 2001. The prophecies made it clear that, at some point within this time window, there would be both major Earth changes and what they called the Second Coming of Christ.

If we study the deepest interpretation of this Second Coming in the readings, we realize that it is identical to the notion of Ascension—namely, that each person who has followed the basic truth of “service to others” will complete the “Christ pattern”.

Symbolically speaking, completing this pattern involves crucifixion and Ascension. What is crucified is the will of the ego, so that the person then accepts the idea of “Not my will, O Father, but Thy will be done.” The Ascension or personal spiritual transformation comes after this choice is firmly made.

Therefore, once we are able to accept God's will, which is to “feed my sheep” or to “love thy neighbor as thyself”, we have understood what our real purpose is here on Earth. Regardless of who you are or what religion you espouse (or even if you support any religion at all), the final truth of your purpose for incarnation on Earth is to make a choice as to whether you will serve others or serve self.

In order to be “Ascension compatible” we must become at least 51% motivated towards service to others, and this is enough of a difficult step for many people that the majority of incarnate entities on Earth will not Ascend, at least not in the first major “vortex” of Ascension. If we do “make” the first vortex, we will never have to see any of the mega-Earth-changes while incarnate within the physical plane.

### THE IMPORTANCE OF RA

Finally, we need to cover the importance of Ra. We learn from Cayce that Ra-Ta had made a connection to Higher Intelligence, similar to channeling, and this enabled him to do his work on the planet involving archeology, the design and building of the Great Pyramid and the Hall of Records.

In 1981, this same intelligent group of entities who were in contact with Ra-Ta was finally able to find an arrangement of three people who could bring out their teachings to the planet. These people are Don Elkins, Carla Rueckert, and Jim McCarty. Their work would be published in a series of five books entitled

*The Law Of One* series. The first book is also known as *The Ra Material*. (See [www.llresearch.org](http://www.llresearch.org) for more details.)

David has simply never found any other source of channeled material that matches the quality level of the work of Ra. You could literally spend an entire lifetime studying the material that came through in those five books and still not fully understand everything. From these books, we learn new information about the Ra-Ta period that was not gleaned from Cayce's readings—namely that Ra was the extraterrestrial group that Ra-Ta had contacted for guidance. Ra is a sixth-dimensional source with a strong pull towards the seventh dimension. The seventh dimension is the highest level that can be attained before fully reuniting with the One, at the octave point, or the eighth dimension.

The Ra material covers an incredible range of topics, and yet they have incredible, undeniable, internal consistency. Their single most important teaching is the Law of One, with the path of service to others as the most important way to live that law. Furthermore, central to this material is again the idea of 25,000-year cycles in the universe, an octave of dimensions, the light-sound-geometry connections in this octave, its connections to the global grid, the building of pyramids to harness this energy, the fact that humanity is about to be harvested, and that higher-dimensional beings will assist this transition.

Furthermore, Ra had a mission of attempting to right a very serious wrong that they claimed to have made. In the first book, they explain that their decision to give us the Great Pyramid on Earth was actually a very poor idea. The reason why is that it was taken over by the elite secret brotherhoods and used for their own purposes, instead of the public temple of healing and initiation that it was originally designed for. Since much time has passed, the outer casing stones have been removed, the global energy grid has shifted, and the blocks have cracked and subsided, the Great Pyramid is now only a faint shadow of the massive power station that it was at the time of its construction.

Although the gift of this pyramid was an error in judgment on Ra's behalf, as well as that of the Confederation of Intelligent Life that governs this section of the galaxy, the responsibility also rested with Ra-Ta in part. This is another reason for why Cayce was compelled to give his teachings. It was necessary to give an unfiltered version of exactly what the Law of One really was, in order to filter out the distortions that have been placed on these teachings by the elite ruling class of Egyptians. These distortions still persist through to the present day within secret societies and brotherhoods that underlie the world's elite power structures. (For example, see the “Masonic” Great Seal of the

United States on the back of the American dollar bill.)

Furthermore, Cayce's readings sought to rectify the distortions of Christ's teachings in mainstream Christianity, which were also put in place by the elite. Cayce tells us that Jesus taught reincarnation, for example. Therefore, both of these spiritual gifts to the planet were later abused in similar ways.

### A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH

And therefore, with the life of David Wilcock, the Cayce saga now reaches its conclusion. After the full completion of the Solar-Precessional-Galactic Cycle in late 2012, the Earth will no longer remain as a third-density planet. It will have completed its 75,000-year period of three 25,000-year “major cycles” in the third dimension, and move into the fourth. Those who remain here will inhabit beautiful new fourth-dimensional bodies that will be a hybridized blend of those of Earth and those of Zeta Reticuli. (David has numerous dreams on file where he has seen these wonderful new Light beings.)

The genetic procedures that have produced these hybrid bodies have been occurring for some time, and this explains the where and why of the widely documented “alien abduction-contact” scenario. (It is important to note that there are also negative ETs performing terrifying abductions to attempt to confuse us as to the ultimate purpose of this process. This cannot happen to us unless we disobey the Law of One through free will, by getting caught up with knowingly self-serving behaviors. Even then, we would need to happen to be one of the very few who were targeted, and the chances of this happening are highly unlikely. We have a choice, every moment, whether or not to invite negativity into our lives, and it cannot touch us if we do not allow it to do so.)

The fourth-dimensional Earth will be a utopian paradise in comparison to our current situation in the present day. In the Ra material it states that life on Earth is 100 times more painful and difficult than in any of the Higher Realms. We will have all the abilities of Christ and more, thereby making real the promise of “As I do these things, so shall ye do them, and greater things, for I go unto my Father.” [*John 14:12.*]

The Earth will already have been cleansed from its magnetic pole shift and crustal displacement as the grid realigns itself with the instreaming fourth-dimensional vibrations. This “pole shift” will remove much of the traces of modern civilization from the Earth's surface.

Together, we will clean, repair, and renew the Earth with our newfound telekinetic abilities. One sweep of a hand will purify an entire polluted lake or river, or transform a festering garbage dump into rich soil. The

crumbling ruins of city skyscrapers will sprout up into bold and beautiful trees, and the oceans will burst with fish, dolphins, and whales. Everyone will be telepathic, and no one will be able to hide anything from each other. Flying and psychic teleportation from one spot to another will also be possible, although we might not try to develop these abilities at first, not realizing that we now have them. Many brothers and sisters from other planets will people the new Earth, as all current estimates tell us that the number of present-day Earthlings who will Ascend will be quite low.

We will also regain membership in the Confederation of Planets in service of the One Infinite Creator, our own “local” group in the galaxy. This will give us the ability to travel among the stars and meet with other planetary cultures. We will all have our jobs, many of which will be to help the others still trapped in the third dimension as unseen angelic beings of Light. Our tools will include intelligently piloted UFO spacecraft, the formation of crop circles and megalithic stoneworks, as well as various technologies that work directly with our consciousness to enhance our energetic abilities.

Our neurological and spiritual capabilities will be so dramatically enhanced that it is not quite possible for us to really comprehend what it is going to feel like until we actually arrive there. The euphoria and bliss of day-to-day existence will be nearly fathomless in its depth. Just think about that: 100 times more harmonious than present Earth. The Ra material states that life in their own sixth dimension is so harmonious that the feelings of day-to-day living would be “indistinguishable from the state commonly known as orgasm.” Sounds good, huh?

#### OK, THEN WHY ARE MOST PEOPLE NOT ASCENDING?

According to Ra, this planet was a rather unique case, where several different planetary races were combined together on one planet to experience third density. The normal pattern would be for some people to Ascend after the first major cycle, many more to Ascend after the second major cycle, and the rest to Ascend at the end of the third.

Should the entire population Ascend at once at the end of the first or second cycle, then the planet would remain unoccupied for the remainder of its time in the third dimension. In our own case, no one Ascended after the first major cycle, and only about 150 could have Ascended after the second! Those 150 decided to stay until the third to help the rest of us, and are called the “Elders” by some. St. Francis of Assisi was one of these “Elders”.

Therefore, the “mixed bag” of planetary civilizations on Earth has been a serious problem for the Forces to deal with. As much

as they want to help us, they cannot violate our free will by appearing in our skies and showing us the way; we would have to all want them to do this for them to arrive. As a result of our inability to get along with each other on this planet, we have created an incredible environment of negative vibrations that the Forces are trying to work through. These negative vibrations manifest themselves in human beings through self-serving and self-indulgent behaviors including greed, pride, materialism, jealousy, poor diet, and indulgence in television, smoking, alcohol, drugs, sex, and violence. (Yes, television; you didn’t read that wrong.)

Perhaps the single greatest service that these Forces have provided us with to quell our negative vibrations is to incarnate as physical human beings themselves. Consciously, these “Wanderers” are usually never aware of who or what they are, but they are indeed capable of awakening. (If you have read and can fully understand (remember?) all the material on David’s website, then you are probably one of them yourself.)

David’s life story covers the “Wanderer question” in much more detail than we will in this article. Our point is that even with all the efforts of Wanderers and angelic entities beaming us Love and Light, in Ra’s words “there will be very few to harvest [into the fourth density].”

However, the majority who have not Ascended will still be “harvested” by the Confederation and moved to another planet that is being terraformed in Earth’s image. Understand that this “terraforming” will give this new planet a 6-billion-year history just like ours. (This is one reason why our ubiquitous DNA molecule seems to have been “seeded” on Earth from elsewhere. It is mathematically impossible for anything of its complexity to have occurred by random evolution.) This long-term terraforming will occur due to the fact that those of the Confederation who have created the planet can work outside of three-dimensional linear space-time. The new planet will have everything from a “primordial soup”, to fishes sprouting legs and walking on land, to dinosaurs, to mammals, to “regular human beings”. They will also have their 75,000-year history of third-density human reincarnational civilizations that will probably be covered up and scoffed at towards the end of the cycle, just like what we have done with our own past in Atlantis and Lemuria.

Those who will be transported to this new planet will probably never remember that they had once lived on a different planet called Earth—at least not while they are physically incarnate. New constellations will shine down at them from the night skies, forcing the Confederation to redesign their zodiac. We can currently see the behind-the-scenes work that is


going into this new planetary construction through numerous UFO sightings associated with the drawing up of pond water, plant life (especially trees), and animal life. Everything on Earth has been preserved and stored, including human genetic materials. For example see the Betty Andreasson material, given in part through the books *The Watchers* and *The Watchers II* by Raymond Fowler. Linear time does not pose a barrier to those doing this work, and thus they can accomplish this new construction in a relatively short period of their “time”. In fact, since they did not anticipate having to create this new world until they were well through our own 75,000-year cycle, by their standards it has been what we would call a “rush job”.

#### CONCLUSION

Therefore, we welcome you to this material as an opportunity to explore these concepts and ideas. It was finally revealed in January of 1999 that David has secured his own unique form of conscious channeling contact with the Ra group. The only reason why he was able to do this was that he had “fully assimilated” the teachings of Ra from the five books “to an acceptable degree of distortion”. Therefore, since he already knew Ra’s teachings on a conscious level, they were able to come in and refine many concepts without having their results distorted. Very few of David’s readings have ever been definitively tagged as “Ra readings”, since the announcement of their presence might well trigger his conscious mind, but the wording and content gives strong clues.

The point of this work is to prepare you, the reader, with the full knowledge and understanding of the reality of life on Earth and what we all have in store for us. It is my privilege to be able to present this material to the world, thereby completing the mission that was outlined in the Cayce readings. It is okay for you to have a healthy skepticism; in fact, this is the sign of greater wisdom. If you are intrigued by the possibilities that all of this material could be true, then I encourage you to read *Convergence* and my life story, as well as some of the readings and article updates [*on David’s Internet web site*]. This little article is obviously far too short to address the depth of information that you will receive from studying these materials. However, once you have studied them you will undoubtedly be able to understand exactly why this article was written, and why these topics were included within it.

I hope that this work will help you in your understanding, trust, and seeking of the One Infinite Creator, and of the Divine Plan that is unfolding upon our planet for all humankind to potentially take part in.

Peace be with you in the Light of everlasting Love. 

# Some Excerpts From *Convergence*

8/30/99 RICK MARTIN

After speaking with David Wilcock and reviewing his web-site, it seemed appropriate to share with you some portions from David's book *Convergence*, which is freely available on the Internet. For those of you who are not particularly computer literate, or do not have a personal computer or access to the Internet, you might consider going to your local library, community college, or university library to use their facilities to visit David's website: [www.ascension2000.com](http://www.ascension2000.com), thus allowing you access to the entirety of his information.

Quoting, now, portions of *Convergence*, by David Wilcock:

\*\*\*\*\*

In short, we will demonstrate that the 1999-2000 Ascension Vortex is the result of **all** dimensions in the Solar System operating through large, approximately 25,000-year **cycles**. Since we might not even really understand what dimensions are, we will be discussing them in some detail, and in the surprising ways in which they can actually be measured. Our book will be a collection of fascinating data that combines a "new" rendering of the Mayan Calendar, the Pyramid Timeline, the Global Grid, Crop Circles, multi-dimensional physics, and sunspot cycles.

\*\*\*\*\*

The group itself was in control of what questions were asked, and they were routinely chided for venturing into areas that were "off-topic", which Ra called "issues of transient importance". It is quite evident from reading Ra that the only topic they wished to discuss was the Law of One, as this was the most powerful law that anyone could ever hope to understand. The law states that all entities, places, and things in all dimensions of the Creation are One, and there is no actual separation between any of them. Ra explained that the single most important thing we can learn to support the Law of One is the notion of **service to others**. That is the one term almost invariably used when Ra describes the positive polarity, or the positive path. The

term used for the negative polarity is those who choose the path of **service to self**. Therein lies the distinction.

\*\*\*\*\*

RA: I am Ra. The Law of One states simply that all things are one, that all beings are one. There are certain behaviors and thought-forms consonant with the understanding and practice of this law. Those who, **finishing a cycle of experience**, demonstrate grades of distortion of that (higher-dimensional) understanding of thought and action will be **separated by their own choice** into the vibratory distortion most comfortable to their mind/body/spirit complexes. This process is guarded or watched by those nurturing beings who, being very close to the Law of One in their distortions, nevertheless, move towards active service.

RA: Thus, the illusion is created of Light, or more properly but less understandably, Light/Love. This is in varying degrees of intensity. The spirit complex of each **harvested** entity moves along the line of Light until the Light grows too glaring, at which time the entity stops. This entity may have barely reached third density or may be very, very close to the ending of the third-density Light/Love distortion vibratory complex. Nevertheless, those who fall within this octave of intensifying Light/Love then **experience a major cycle** during which there are opportunities for the discovery of the distortions which are inherent in each entity and, therefore, the lessening of these distortions.

RA: **One major cycle is approximately 25,000 of your years.** There are three cycles of this nature during which **those who have progressed may be harvested at the end of three major cycles.** That is, approximately between 75,000 and 76,000 of your years. All are harvested regardless of their progress, for during that time the planet itself has moved through the useful part of that dimension and begins to cease being useful for the lower levels of vibration within that density.

RA: **This sphere is at this time in fourth-dimensional vibration.** Its material is

quite confused due to the society memory complexes embedded in its consciousness. It has not made an easy transition to the vibrations which beckon. Therefore, it will be fetched with some inconvenience.

This inconvenience, or disharmonious vibratory complex, has begun several of your years in your past. It shall continue unabated for a period of approximately thirty of your years.

\*\*\*\*\*

RA: Thus, the entry into the vibration of Love, sometimes called by your people the vibration of Understanding, is not effective with your present societal complex. Thus, **the harvest shall be such that many will repeat the third-density cycle.** The energies of your Wanderers, your Teachers, and your Adepts at this time are all bent upon increasing the harvest. However, there are few to harvest.

\*\*\*\*\*

This Sun-Earth connection is very mysterious and by no means "common" scientific knowledge. It suggests a larger force of energy that is operating on, or through, the entire solar system. The question becomes this: if these sunspot cycles end up having an effect on the Earth's relative stability or lack thereof, we must speculate that the Sun's forces are somehow causing these inundations. Sunspots, or a greater function involving them, seem to exert control over the Earth's magnetic field, which then affects Earth's position in space. Though at first this might seem to be nothing more than the forces of gravity at work, we will see that this interesting correlation is pivotal to the understanding in this work. The Sun's gravitational energy is also hyper-dimensional energy as well.

\*\*\*\*\*

So, with our brief overview of something Cotterell explains in much greater detail, we are starting to see a previously undiscovered **Law of Nature** at work. The Sun not only affects our weather patterns and the Earth's magnetic and polar stability, it also affects the **progress that we make as societies.** With these higher points of progress must also come greater creativity, intuition, and insight—those very human traits necessary to bring about massive social change. These social changes could be lumped into the elusive category of "spiritual growth". There would obviously be a correlation with major advances in society and major personal advances in individuals. Spiritual growth is the founder of insight, inspiration, and motivation, the breath of the Divine moving upon the still waters of the

human psyche. Humanity is passing into the fourth density.

So we can now demonstrate that the output of energy from the Sun is directly linked with spiritual advances in humans. We can also see that this mysterious sunspot cycle is related to the Earth’s 25,000-year precessional wobble, and no one seems to have figured out why. What we are postulating here is that there is a very good reason why the sunspots and the precession coincide; both of them represent the larger, multidimensional cycle alluded to by Cayce and Ra.

\*\*\*\*\*

The simple fact that the second-to-last sunspot peak occurs in 2000 might be enough for most people to be convinced that this explains the position of Cayce’s prophecies. The Ra Material indicates that the energy coming out of the Sun is indeed multi-dimensional, and thus if there is an increase of it, we can expect an increasing pressure of fourth-density energy. We also know that we have major social and planetary changes listed in the Cayce Readings for 1998 and a possible pole shift in 2001. So, if we pin the tail on the donkey between those two years given by Cayce, we have a “happy medium” of 1999-2000.

So, it makes good sense that the peaks of the 11-year sunspot cycle would also represent peaks in this increasing energy. Since May 2000 is the last peak in the sunspot cycle before 2012, we can expect that, during that year, the 4D energies would increase to their absolute highest possible point before the final event itself occurs in 2012. The intensity of this “high point” could conceivably bring in a burst of fourth-density energy that is strong enough to create the Ascension or Rapture experience, where human entities spontaneously shift frequencies and rise from third-density to fourth-density vibrations. But wait, there is even going to be more evidence than this.

\*\*\*\*\*

**We now know from our excerpts from Edgar Cayce, The Ra Material and other sources that this mysterious 25,000-cycle is not caused by a planet at all; it is a solar effect. We also know that it does more than simply affect weather, magnetic pole reversals, and the ups and downs of civilization—it also holographically controls the dimensional frequencies throughout the entire solar system. We have already started to explore the content of future chapters, where we will show that each planet is a multidimensional body, which assembles into a geometric, crystalline form. These crystalline forms are nothing more**

**than the holographic projections of the One—essentially conscious energy forms. They are all intertwined into a vast energetic web, and the Sun controls the resonating frequency of this web through the Great Cycle, or the “Breath of the Divine”.**

\*\*\*\*\*

To recap, the Mayan Calendar was carved in stone, and stands as one of humanity’s oldest sources of prophecy. What many people are not aware of is that there is yet another prophecy in stone, far more specific in details than the Mayan calendar. This would be the Great Pyramid of Gizeh in Egypt. It may come as a great surprise to many readers that a complete timeline for the evolution of humanity, spanning the last 4000 years and extending 1000 more into the future, is written, in stone, directly into the internal passages of the Great Pyramid. This is not written in words, but rather through the use of a comprehensive numerological system.

\*\*\*\*\*

Indeed, it becomes quite clear that Ascension is the name of the game, the whole point behind all of the physically hopeless situations. Much of this book is designed to show you how the 1999-2000 event horizon is the opening of a vortex through space and time—a vortex that we can pass into. So don’t frown. Between August 11, 1999 and May 28, 2000 and thereafter, if we are ready, we will embark on a personal adventure more fantastic than anything we could have ever dreamed of. Indeed, no movie fantasy or artist’s vision could possibly match the joy, beauty, and peace of what will be. That, dear friends, is the joy of the Harvest, or the Ascension, the single greatest event in human history. In this book, we will share in conversations with those who are waiting for us on the other side, and they will teach us how to prepare.

No, dear friends, if we are prepared, we will not be heading into the fiery cloak-and-dagger world of death and apocalypse. WE also have time to change if we realize that we didn’t make it the first time. Indeed, the world might get beaten up, but for the next few years, it will continue. The author’s own sources have informed us that “The fall of consumerism will take more than a decade” as of January 1998. The 1999 portion of the cycle **is not the end**; it is the major turning point, the first time that the vortex between dimensions fully opens.

\*\*\*\*\*

First of all, we know that the universe is One. This One is unilaterally referred to as

Pure White Light. It is also referred to as the “seed sound” of the universe, or the AUM. We are then told that things got rather boring as The One, since nothing ever changed in there. So, The One decided to create new life from itself. In order to do this, The One fragmented itself into the “octave”. The Pure White Light became a series of seven **colors**—red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, violet. The visible color spectrum embodies the memory of this. The One Seed Sound broke up into a series of pure **tones**—do, re, mi, fa, sol, la, ti. The immutable structure of the octave holds the memory of this. We need to remember that this Pure Light and Pure Sound are simply two different ways of describing the same vibrations of the One. There is no real difference between them, as they are both functions of vibration. Sound is a vibration of air molecules, and light is a vibration of energy.

So, from this basic initial premise, what we can see is that the One fragmented itself into an octave. What we are talking about in our example here is an octave of dimensions. Each dimension would be a different **frequency** of vibration. Einstein has shown us that at least our own frequency is made up of an invisible, geometric fabric called “space-time”, made up of vibrating energy. The energy that vibrates is all from The One, as in infinity there cannot be anything else but Unity.

Each layer of The One, or each dimension, resides at its own distinct frequency. Entities living in any one frequency might not be able to see any other frequency but their own.

\*\*\*\*\*

We know that the system of **geometry** for the CU is also harmonic and octave-based, and thus we see these Platonic forms emerging in minerals, in the organization of cells in a developing zygote, and in the planetary grids themselves. We also know that these frequencies are governed by very simple, harmonic numbers. These numbers show up when we measure the vibrations of sound frequencies in air. Therefore, when we see these same frequency numbers for the CU emerging in the Great Sunspot Cycle, we can see that a similar division and enhancement is occurring in our solar system. This is yet again another reason to see why we are so quickly heading into a spontaneous dimensional shift here on Earth, or the **Single Greatest Moment Of All Time**.

\*\*\*\*\*

As we learn and understand the physics behind Ascension, we are made pure with our own realization that all things are in balance. Whether we look at sound, color, geometry,

atoms, cells, biology, the human body, pyramids, the Global Grid, planetary orbits, the Sunspot Cycle or even greater cycles such as that of the Constant of Nineveh, and now the rise and decline of massive, seemingly random social trends as well, we can see that all things, indeed everything, obeys these magnificent, cyclical harmonic principals.


We now know that a massive effort was made by the survivors of the Atlantean cataclysm to preserve the basis of this knowledge for our own generation. Mythologies the world over have encoded the precessional numbers in their roots, and various other societies have retained immense pieces of the puzzle, such as the Mayans, the

Aztecs, and the Sumerians. These teachings found their way into the Western secret societies over time, and now they continue to thrive in the United States Government and its backbone of Masonic belief, as well as the United Nations as a whole in their remarkable Meditation Room.

We have also seen how the extraterrestrial forces surrounding us at this time have made numerous efforts to communicate these simple truths to us, through Nostradamus, Cayce, Jane Roberts, Walter Russell, David Wilcock, and others. We have indeed arrived at this Omega Point of planetary Ascension now, and we are surrounded by a throng of spectators. These brothers and sisters on the outside made

sure that we would have the necessary technology in place at the end of this cycle so that we may process our collective karma from the Age of Atlantis. It is time for us to Ascend, to regain our true heritage, and to reclaim the Earth, or the New Jerusalem, in its cleansed and perfected fourth-density form. We have all the proof that we need to convince ourselves that this epic, fantastic event is very soon to occur.

\* \* \*

In Part II of this series about David Wilcock, I will present some of David's readings which are extremely compelling. 

# JURASSIC EXPEDITIONS

PROUDLY PRESENTS

## San Andreas Fault

### "Earth In Motion" Tours

Palm Springs, CA

**Tour Producer and Director:** Mr. Charles Watson, is a noted consulting geologist, newspaper columnist and television contributor. Mr. Watson's newspaper column "Seismo-Watch" is read by millions each week.

**TRUE:** Much of California's natural beauty is a result of the San Andreas Fault.

**FALSE:** The "Big One" will cause California to disappear into the Pacific Ocean, thus creating valuable beachfront property in Arizona and Nevada.

The San Andreas Fault is one of the world's greatest curiosities. It zigzags through American's most populous state for 700 miles, entering at the Mexican border and submerging into the Pacific Ocean just north of San Francisco. For a brief distance in the Palm Springs area, the fault divides into three faults and then rejoins as one again. The Coachella Valley, therefore, provides the most dramatic and interesting fault views anywhere.

The route of the San Andreas Fault marks where two stupendous continental crusts engage each other. Each plate is sliding slowly over molten magma far below the Earth's surface. The North American Plate extends to Iceland, while the Pacific Plate reaches to Japan. Both are moving at a rate of about 2 inches per year. Tens of millions of years of titanic, tectonic forces wrenching, grinding and heaving, have created one of the world's most beautiful winter resort area—Palm Springs. 350 days of sunshine, perfect untreated drinking water, spas to rival Baden-Baden and Evian, plus the finest golf courses in the world. In this unique geological theater, seas have been parted, mountains born, valleys formed and countless environments and animal species have come and gone.


The ancient saga of the San Andreas Fault is compellingly revealed in this three-hour Motor Coach "Soft Adventure". California's "Crown Jewel" Eco-Tour provides stunning vistas, fault-line palm oases. 200-million-year old rock formations, views of Thrust Faults, Strike-Slip Faults and Normal Faults. Learn how the Earth regenerates itself and creates volcanic activity. Travel back in time to when the Triassic period slowly evolved into the Jurassic period and the supercontinent, Pangea, began to divide into pieces, allowing continental drift to begin. The puzzle of why dinosaur remains from Jurassic times were found throughout the world is solved.

**About the Author & Tour Creator:** Charles Watson, a keen geological scientist, has created an entirely new "Eco-Infotainment" vehicle to allow people to discover the "Dynamics" of our Ecosystem. Charles brings an "Indiana Jones" style of fun, discovery and enthusiasm to this unique Eco-tour, plus a pragmatic understanding of earthquakes. Learn that earthquakes are not fiendish inventions of the devil, but rather Nature at work. He offers visitors a refreshing view, telling us when people choose to live near Nature's Workshops like flood plains, hurricane and earthquake zones, natural occurrences can and do happen. Charles' inspiration in creating this ancient story, a story that, otherwise, might have gone untold, comes from many influences including the work of Stephen Spielberg. Please accept Mr. Watson's invitation to discover the San Andreas Fault.

\* Similar to equator crossing ceremonies, fault visitors are certified official "Fault Finders".

\* Meet "Seismo-Dog"! Like Smokey the Bear, Seismo has many poignant slogans that encourage eco-awareness and earthquake preparedness. Every one loves "Seismo-Dog", and you will too.

For more information contact:

**Jurassic Expeditions, Tim Moreland, 760-862-5540, Fax 760-323-1709, <www.sabnandreasfault.com>.** 

# Clear The Weeds From Your Wheat

8/19/99 ESU "JESUS" SANANDA

Good evening, child. I am Esu "Jesus" Sananda. I come in the Pure White Light of my Father's Radiance, and I bring ONLY that Pure White Radiance with me.

Let the doubters have their doubt, for it is nothing which you can prevent. My messages must be judged by their words and by the energy present. Those who would judge these words as false or misleading are themselves misled. These words shall only be resisted by the very ones who need to hear them the most. So be it.

The subject today is very important. It has to do with how you are doing with the infusion of Light that is increasing with every passing moment of your time. As we have discussed in previous writings, the Light infusing your planet at this time is causing an acceleration and intensifying effect upon each and every one on Earth. It is causing all who are of the Light to be brighter, and all who are of the darkness to be darker.

As the wheat is sifted from the chaff, the chaff becomes more evident, for it collects in a pile unto itself, likewise with the wheat. What do I mean by this? Very simple. You shall reap that which you have sown. The reaping, however, is not going to occur in the far distant future; it is occurring almost instantaneously, due to the above mentioned acceleration effect.

That which you reap is also in greater abundance than that which you have sown, due to the above-mentioned intensifying effect. So, for each of you that means you shall either reap the Light or you shall reap the darkness, depending upon what type of seeds you have planted prior to now.

We have been working to get you ones to hear this message for more years than you can even remember. However, you always thought that your harvest would be in the far distant future, and you just didn't want to be bothered about thinking what kind of harvest would be awaiting you. You who have sown weeds are now reaping those weeds that you have sown. Likewise, you who have sown good grain seeds are having a bountiful harvest.

Now, to those who have fields full of weeds, I will say this: PULL OUT THOSE WEEDS and get them out now! How can you do this when the seeds have already been

planted? Quite simply, by making right those things that you KNOW full well in your heart are following you around like an albatross about your neck.

Now, before any one individual thinks I am picking them out above all others, I am telling you now, so hear my words: I AM SPEAKING TO THE GREATER NUMBER OF PEOPLE LIVING UPON EARTH THIS DAY. I only single out individuals on a one-to-one basis, and I will not speak specifically to only one individual in a public forum.

To those who will read this and get upset or annoyed, I say unto you that you are the ones for whom this message is meant. You can always tell what it is you need to learn, for it will be the thing which bothers you or angers you the most.

There are things which every one of you are carrying around with you, and have for a very long time. These are those things which trouble you when you are settling down to go to sleep at night, or those things which pop into your minds when you are attempting to meditate. These are the things that you feel guilt about, or that trouble you greatly. These are things that you have done or said to another. These are the things you have done or said that you would not want done or said to you. Whether or not you feel what you did or said was justified, if you are still toting them around with you, you need to rid yourself of them, and the only way is to make it right with the one you have offended.

I care not who you might be. I care not whether you are the President or the Pope, or the drunk in the gutter, or the C.E.O. of a giant corporation.

Unless you begin to pull out these weeds in your fields, one by one, they will eventually choke the good grain trying to grow from the soil. You and only you can make these things

right again. It matters not whether or not the one you offended accepts the offering of apology (or at the very least, acknowledgment of the wrong you have done), for you will have made it right, and now it becomes the other's business as to how he or she deals with same.

Their response is not your concern. YOU are the only one who can set it right. And tomorrow may be too late, so it would behoove you ones to begin right here and now to set things to right.

It is all these things that are causing you ones to stand stagnant, and unable to create or manifest the reality you desire. Several years ago Germain gave a lesson on Forgiveness and Manifestation, and it would be a good idea to reprint it, for it is more valuable today than even then. *[Editor's note: That writing was penned on January 4, 1997 and is preserved as Chapter 47 in Volume I of WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach. See elsewhere in this newspaper for information about how to obtain that book.]*

You ones are standing upon the threshold of a new dawn, and whether or not you step over that threshold into a better world is completely up to each and every one of you. You sit about and complain that things are just unfair, and that everybody is doing you wrong. Well, it would be a very good idea for each of you to look into the mirror and see the wrongs and unfairness you have dealt out in the past, and make them right. Take an honest look at all the harsh or insulting words, the get-even attitudes, the "hurt that one before that one hurts you" mentality, the judgments you have pronounced upon or about another, etc.

Remember the Golden Rule? Remember my parable about criticizing the speck of sand in your brother's eye while having the boulder in your own?

Can you overcome these emotional and Creative Energy blockages by doing good for others? Yes, but there is nothing like a good soul-cleansing!

Make it right with those whom you have previously offended, then go do good works as well!

My brothers, these are the Days of Accounting. You are judging yourselves, and the result of those judgements is the reality in which you live. Do not cast blame on anyone else for *your* life, for no one has forced you ones to do anything. The choices you have made have been your own, and if you feel otherwise, you need to rethink your situation.

**You do expend an unbalanced amount of time and energy pointing out all the evil and darkness, and I grant you that it is all about you. Yet, many of you who claim to be living in and protected by The Light, if you are *really* living by the precepts of that Light, can pass through all evil and darkness, and it shall not bother you ones, unless you have allowed it.**

You are never going to create that wonderful reality you think about until YOU begin to do something about it. You cannot take all the old baggage into a new reality, so until you begin to clean out your bags, you shall continue to live exactly the way you have been living.

The potential at this present time is so tremendous; what you do with that potential is your choice. You can either make the most of it, or you can fritter it away on all the old garbage. BUT, BE PERFECTLY CLEAR ABOUT THIS: IT SHALL ALL BE *YOUR CHOICE*! All the praying and begging and wishing and hoping is not going to make it so. YOU—AND ONLY YOU—CAN MAKE IT HAPPEN.

You are all so fond of offering the “life isn’t fair” excuse. Nothing could be farther from the truth! Life is quite fair, and you have manifested before you exactly what you have put into it.

It is time that you stopped believing that you have no choices, for you have ALL the choices. You need to stop thinking of yourselves as victims of circumstance or victims of your society. That is the very same as blaming someone else for your shortcomings, and makes it easier for you to justify your unwillingness to take charge of your own reality.

God does not set your destiny, chelas; destiny is WHAT YOU MAKE IT. So, again, take a long, hard, HONEST look, each of you, into the mirror and, maybe for the first time, see yourself as you really are.

## UNFORGIVENESS

There is no better way to stop the creative flow than to hold unforgiveness in your heart or mind. Remember I taught you to pray, “Our Father, who art in Heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come, thy will be done, on Earth as it is in Heaven.”

Now, pay close attention to the next part: **“Forgive us our sins (transgressions, errors) as we forgive those who sin (transgress or err) against us.”** If you expect forgiveness and things to be made right with you, then you MUST FIRST (not after), I repeat FIRST, forgive others. Then and only then can you acquire forgiveness.

You see, until you truly forgive another, you are (whether you recognize it or not) carrying that unforgiveness around in your own heart and mind, and cannot forgive YOURSELVES. That is what stops the flow of the Creative Energy from manifesting that perfect reality in your own life.

Oh yes, chelas, it is truth I speak, and I understand fully that the information contained herein stings most of you ones. But know that the stinging you feel in your heart is your Higher Self trying to tell you that YOU need

this information, and YOU need to act upon it.

Forgiveness and manifestation do go hand in hand. You can meditate all day and all night for the next thousand years, and until you GIVE and RECEIVE forgiveness, you shall not make one step forward in creating that reality you desire.

You can pray all you want, and it’s not that your prayers are going unanswered. I told you long ago that if your prayers are perceived to not be answered, it was because you were praying in error. That error is of your own making, and it is unforgiveness.

You can have all the faith you can muster, but until you have a “clean” house, you are going to keep the goodness from your doorstep. A clean house is a house that gives and receives forgiveness—and in the process has gotten rid of a lot of garbage.

Now, with the stepped up Light energy that is infusing your planet, all things are magnified, and all the dark, hidden corners of your lives are being illuminated. Rather than continuing to try to hide all the cobwebs, instead open your windows (eyes), open the front door (mind), and sweep that house clean! Make it ready for all new furnishings by first sweeping out the dirt!

Do this, and you will marvel at the wondrousness that you shall begin creating. You will have no further need for the pity parties and blaming others for your own condition, for you shall no longer be operating in the darkness. Rather, you shall be living and, more importantly, creating in the Pure Radiance of our Father’s Light!

Chelas, the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand. It is all about you, and you see it not, for you still have darkness in your hearts and in your minds. Open your hearts and open your minds to the Light of Holy God (regardless of the name you have for God), and *begin your new life this day!*

You have a very wonderful saying: “Today is the beginning (or the first day) of the rest of my life.” So make the best of it.

Yesterday is gone, and you have many yesterdays behind you. However, the energies you accumulated from all the yesterdays is the energy you are carrying around with you today.

Ask yourself this: Is my load light or is it a

heavy burden? If it is a heavy burden, then know that you have a lot of forgiving and asking for forgiveness to do. If you have taken something that does not belong to you, then return it or offer remuneration for it. If you have hurt another physically or emotionally, then go to that one and apologize.

Yes, the first apology is always the most difficult, but with each apology it becomes a much easier task, and you will begin to feel the accumulated burden lift with each wrong that you make right. Do not allow the Sun to set upon another day before you begin to set your house in order.

Remember, YOU are the only one who can truly make a change in YOUR life. You are also the only one who can stop destroying yourself and begin re-creating yourself. Begin on the inside, and the inside will soon be reflected in the outer being and in all that manifests about you.

You all spend much energy pulling the frequency of your energies downward—by your actions, thoughts, and words. If you were to take just a small portion of your energy or attention focus and begin to create with it as Lighted beings in harmony with Creator Source, your world would soon be re-created in perfection, and you would have nothing about which to complain.

However, you are not going to re-create to your liking anything “out there” until you first re-create your own self within. Rather than spending so much time working with Satan, use that same time to work with God! I promise you the time spent shall be much more beneficial!

Go to the ancient Hebrew texts and look up the word Satan. You shall find that it is not a proper noun, but rather it simply means adversary. Satan, in this case, means adversary to God. There was one known as Lucifer, who was a bright and beautiful angel. It was this one who rebelled against God, and therefore was a Satan.

**You do expend an unbalanced amount of time and energy pointing out all the evil and darkness, and I grant you that it is all about you. Yet, many of you who claim to be living in and protected by The Light, if you are really living by the precepts of that Light, can pass through all evil and darkness, and it shall not bother you ones,**

**After all these years, and all the many words written and spoken, you still continue to function as though you are the victims of some great conspiracy of evil being done to you. NO, FOR THAT GREAT EVIL DONE TO YOU IS DONE BY SELVES. You know the truth of it, but it takes a great self-responsibility to admit it to self. And before you can begin to change anything, you must first be truthful with yourself. There is no greater time to begin to make these changes than the present!**

**unless you have allowed it.**

Darkness and evil cannot intrude where The Light is present. See that you make no mistake about it. YOU allow that darkness in by the state of your mind and heart.

Again, if you have evil, unforgiveness, lust, greed, etc. in your heart, and focus upon same in your minds, you are inviting darkness within. In this case, you can call upon The Light all you want, but until you CHANGE YOUR HEARTS AND CHANGE YOUR MINDS, you are going to experience the effects of that darkness and/or evil.

Chelas, nothing and no one can do anything to you that you have not provided a pathway for. And do expect, by calling upon The Light, to be shown answers—it's just that they may not seem so pleasant when operating from the conditions of such a darkened state.

**After all these years, and all the many words written and spoken, you still continue to function as though you are the victims of some great conspiracy of evil being done to you. NO, FOR THAT GREAT EVIL DONE TO YOU IS DONE BY SELVES. You know the truth of it, but it takes a great self-responsibility to admit it to self. And before you can begin to change anything, you must first be truthful with yourself. There is no greater time to begin to make these changes than the present!**

Do I hold you responsible? NO. YOU HOLD YOURSELVES RESPONSIBLE! And it is you and only you who judges yourself. You may not want to admit it consciously, but I tell you it is truth, whether you believe it or not. This is not something that is not so if you do not believe it to be so. Chelas, this is NOT MYSTICISM. This is an immutable fact and law of the universe, and it works perfectly, every time. It is only a mystery until you understand. Once you have understanding, it is no longer mystical.

Also, and perhaps more importantly, once you have understanding of a universal law, you become responsible to act upon it. You can pretend ignorance with self and others, but you cannot pretend ignorance with God.

You are this day standing naked before God, and you are judging your own deeds, and your rewards are according to your own judgement in partnership with God. So, you see, you have nothing to fear except your own mind and heart, for God and all of His Creation only is and does not judge. You are a part of Creation; there is no separation between you and Creation, or between you and God. The separation is in your own mind.


So, the next time you find yourself feeling sorry for yourself because you think things are just not fair, remember that it is YOU who has determined the outcome, and YOU created the reality in which you find yourself. All the blaming and wallowing in your own pity is only creating more of the same stuff you have

been living with.

This message is of such an important nature that I would ask that it be put on the website, as well as in the printed material, for all who come across it to see and understand. There are many, many more who will see it there. These messages need to be spread far and wide and not withheld from any because they do not

come across the paper for whatever reason.

Let us draw this to a close. There is much more which could be said on this same subject, for there is no message more important than this at the present time.

I am Esu "Jesus" Sananda. I leave you with blessings and the Purest Radiance of the Holy White Light of God Creator. Salu. 

*Editor's note: This was submitted by a reader who wanted to share some hope.*

# The Prayer

When minister Joe Wright was asked to open the new session of the Kansas Senate, everyone was expecting the usual generalities, but this is what they heard:

## THE PRAYER

Heavenly Father, we come before you today to ask your forgiveness and to seek your direction and guidance. We know your Word says, "Woe to those who call evil good." but that is exactly what we have done. We have lost our spiritual equilibrium and reversed our values. We confess that:

We have ridiculed the absolute truth of your Word and called it pluralism.

We have worshipped other gods and called it multiculturalism.

We have endorsed perversion and called it alternative lifestyles.

We have exploited the poor and called it the lottery.

We have rewarded laziness and called it welfare.

We have killed our unborn and called it free choice.

We have shot abortionists and called it justifiable.

We have neglected to discipline our children and called it building self-esteem.

We have abused power and called it politics.

We have coveted our neighbor's possessions and called it ambition.


We have polluted the air with profanity and pornography and called it freedom of expression.

We have ridiculed the time-honored values of our forefathers and called it enlightenment.

Search us, Oh God, and know our hearts today; cleanse us from every sin and set us free. Guide and bless these men and women who have been sent to direct us to the center of your will. I ask it in the name of your Son, the living Savior, Jesus Christ.

Amen.

The response was immediate. A number of legislators walked out during the prayer in protest. In six short weeks, Central Christian Church, where Rev. Wright is pastor, logged more than 5,000 phone calls with only 47 of those calls responding negatively. The church is now receiving international requests for copies of this prayer from India, Africa, and Korea. Commentator Paul Harvey aired this prayer on *The Rest Of The Story* on the radio and received a larger response to this program than any other he has ever aired.

With the Lord's help, may this prayer sweep over our nation and wholeheartedly become our desire so that we again can be called one nation under God. 

# As Planetary Frequency Upshifts, Are You Going Through “The Change”?

*Editor's note: The following information came to our attention recently in a most unusual way. I (E.Y.) was at a social gathering recently and, because of someone's question about some particular aches and pains, I was explaining some of the physical changes (and the technical reasons behind those changes) likely to be noticed as a result of the high-frequency energies bathing this planet at this time. After all, many are feeling the effects of these energies, and yet most do not understand the connections between the symptoms and the causes—and just quietly suffer from the assumption they're simply falling apart!*

*One of those listening to what I was describing said, with some degree of astonishment in his voice, “Why, what you're explaining, in a lot more detail, sounds like something I just came across earlier today from the Internet!” So we found the source of the information and took a closer look. Because of the general merit of that information, we have decided to share it here.*

*Don't get too hung-up on wording or other terminology that may be a bit unusual or limiting. Read for general content and note the general trends. I have added editorial comments where they may be technically helpful or clarifying. Likewise I have been careful in the editing of some of the material, where the wording was obviously in error, or simply confusing, or where the subject matter went too far off track, or was just plain wrong.*

*Several of my Editorial Board who looked over this information and are experienced public receivers of messages from the Higher Realms felt, as did I, that some of the wording of the information presented here carried distinctive trademarks which suggested some input and blending of the familiar energies of Master Hilarion, Violinio St. Germain, and Commander Ceres Anthonious “Toniose” Soltec, among others making contributions to this material.*

*The Internet website carrying this discussion claims the information originates from something called The House Of David Teaching Center and carries the date of May 27, 1999. An inquiry to the House Of David Teaching Center website was answered with: “Hi, we closed our website a couple of years ago. What you probably read was re-postings*

*of some of our newsletter articles.” In other words, either they don't want any publicity or they don't exist anymore in an active capacity.*

*As you read their introduction directly following this note, “someone” writes in the first person. We don't know who. It also appears that this collection is an ongoing assemblage of material, and not necessarily all of it is posted yet on the Internet, and thus available to us to share with you. If there is indeed further information of merit posted later on, we will surely share that with you, too.*

*Meanwhile, as you read the following and find yourself identifying with some (hopefully not all!) of the various symptoms, know that you're probably not really falling apart as you've been quietly assuming may be the case but, as the title to one of the references at the end of this material puts it so wonderfully with humor: “I'm OK—I'm Just Mutating”. See how your friends and family handle THAT explanation!*

## **5/27/99 HOUSE OF DAVID TEACHING CENTER**

I am not referring to the thing women go through during the change of life, but about the changes that are happening to the human body now. This information is probably channeled, so be careful. At the present time I enjoy good health but I will put a mark (\*) by each of the symptoms that I am experiencing.

This file is a montage of 23 prophetic voices speaking on the changes that will occur within our bodies during the upcoming tribulation Earth Changes.

These are organized into 22 different areas within the body. The sources of prophetic information for this montage are listed at the end of the file.

This montage is broken down into the following:

### **GENERAL BACKGROUND INFORMATION**

- \*I. ACHES, PAINS and HEADACHES
- II. BODY CELLS
- III. CHANGES in BODY COLOR
- IV. CHANGES in BODY SHAPE
- V. CHANGES in the ENDOCRINE SYSTEM and CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM
- VI. EATING and DRINKING HABITS

VII. ENERGY FLOW in the BODY

VIII. EXERCISE HABITS

\*IX. EYES

X. FINGERNAILS

\*XI. HAIR

XII. HEAD

\*XIII. HEARING

XIV. HEART

XV. HOT AND COLD FLASHES

\*XVI. MEMORY CHANGES

XVII. MENSTRUAL CRAMPS

\*XVIII. OUT-OF-BODY EXPERIENCES

XIX. SINUS and EAR DISTURBANCES

\*XX. SLEEP AND DREAMS

XXI. SWEAT and TEAR GLANDS

XXII. VIBRATIONS in the BODY

SUMMARY

These listed prophetic voices at the end of this file should be read in their entirety and may be helpful to the reader for a fuller understanding of the cellular transformation (mutation) process. Only selected short portions of the complete prophetic voice have been selected, assembled, and categorized in this montage due to space limitations. These materials will be periodically updated as more information is developed.

This material is submitted by The House Of David Teaching Center with website address of: <<http://www.newage.com.au/library/david.html>>. [Editor's note: That website is the one that is claimed to be dormant at this time. The website that is carrying this material, apparently collected and posted by John F. Winston, is: <<http://www.beyond-the-illusion.com/pipermail/illusions/>>. We thank both John and the keepers of that website for their service to their fellow mankind at this important time of planetary awakening.]

### **GENERAL BACKGROUND INFORMATION**

During the Earth Changes in these End Times, or Tribulation as it is called, the Earth and the physical bodies on the Earth are supposed to undergo a change as we move from the third dimension to the fourth and fifth dimensions.

On the planetary scale, a massive shift is taking place. Huge infusions of Light are coming to the Earth plane as the veil of separation and denial are lifting. Earth

Changes are creating physical changes in your bodies right now. The planet is mutating, and so are the beings on it. There is a transmutation taking place in the very cells of your body.

A transmutation is the act of being transmuted or changed or altered in form, appearance, nature, to a higher form. Transmutation is the internal change going on inside the body that puts together the combination of parts or chemical elements, groups, or simpler compounds, or by the degradation of a complex compound, so as to form a whole new combination. During mutation, this new combination may be constructed by the body from diverse conceptions into a coherent whole body that may be different from previous bodies.

The physical transmutation change within your body is a significant and basic alteration in the body. It may be a relatively permanent change in hereditary material involving either a physical change in chromosome relations or a biochemical change in the codons that made up genes. A codon is a triplet of nucleotides that is part of the genetic code for the body. The genetic code specifies a particular amino acid in a protein, or starts or stops protein synthesis, which means putting things together. This is the way the body grows or is destroyed by disease during its particular lifetime.

There are many teachings coming down today that speak of mutation and also speak of cellular transformation. Some have asked what is the difference and is there a difference? Some entities feel that the word mutation is a word that sometimes alienates a lot of people; it sounds scary to some people. So they use the word “transformation” or the phrase “cellular transformation” because such seems a little more gentle. They feel that more people are open to the word transformation. It’s more like a gradual shifting, whereas mutation feels to some people like there are going to be some changes that are so radical that this creates more of a fear. And these entities try and stay away from wording and language that is going to create more of a fear because this then creates a restriction of energy when people are met with words that create that type of experience or reaction.

Whatever you call the changes that are taking place now in our bodies, the information that was coded into the DNA of your structure is now being activated. The most concise repository of information in your personal blueprint of your species is found in the cellular DNA of your body.

Your DNA will evolve from two helixes to twelve helixes, or even fourteen strands, which correspond to energy centers, or chakras, inside and outside your body. The new-type twelve-strand DNA was originally in bodies 300,000 years ago.

Within human body cells are light-encoded

filaments, fine gossamer threads of energy that carry information. When these gossamer threads are working together like a fiber optic-type of cable, they form the helix of your DNA.

Imagine that your cells are starting to detach from each other, and that where they are still connected, they are just threaded together. They are not so congealed that they create that much matter any more. What is going to happen then is that the energy that is coming into you is going to start to come in more easily. It is as if the cells have to break apart a bit.

This is why so many people are now waking up and remembering. It was predetermined that you would do so at this time! Beings who have been living in dense physical bodies, now have the option of living in wondrous bodies of Light. The effects are very jarring in some ways. On the one hand, you’ll get physical vibrations that are strange and sometime feel uncomfortable. Your endocrine system may speed up or slow down, causing various effects on your hormones. You may have a sudden strong feeling and then it’ll be gone. You may have an overwhelming memory and you will not be certain whether it is a dream or a reality.

You are high-energy transformers, like sponges in the energy sea around you. As more and more Light becomes available to you, the intensity of electromagnetic energy around you also increases. Any changes in the surrounding energetic field are picked up by your subtle (etheric) body. This body acts as a receiver and as a transmitter of these energies. These changes directly affect your physical body, which is the outward manifestation of the etheric level.

These changes are to be gradual and will go on over the seven-year tribulation period. They have definitely started. The changes depend on, for many, the level of openness, the level of flow in an individual’s life.

The orientation for many has been from a linear or physical perspective. This is shifting for many and a lot of people are experiencing confusion as they begin to reorient themselves into a less physical and more holistic perspective.

For many people this has been going on for quite some time. As far as a time period of when it begins and when it ends, it really depends on the individual, their level of openness and willingness, and the clarification that has already taken place in their energy field. By this we mean, are they coming into alignment in their physical energy system? Are they coming into alignment with their emotions and the emotional body? And are they creating more of an openness and a flow in the mental body so that they can consciously receive the energies and the frequencies that create the shifts, the transformation.

Bear in mind, also, that all who are on the planet at this time, all forms of life, not just human life but all forms of life, are and will continue to be affected by what we call an increase in intensity of Light that comes directly into and around the field of this planet. So, even though those who we may look upon or you may look upon as less conscious or perhaps even totally unconscious of the changes, are definitely affected and will continue to be affected. They don’t have the understanding that many have who are searching on the path of what is going on for them—why they are experiencing greater agitation, why they are experiencing that parts of their life are no longer working, why they are experiencing less control in the mental body than they are used to.

There is a great deal of confusion among the masses because until now there has not been a large enough body of clear information to explain in a way that can be understood by the masses what exactly is taking place in this time in history, for there is nothing in your past that can compare to what is currently going on and what will continue to accelerate.

What is happening to many of you right now is that, due to the increased energies present, the etheric body is vibrating at a higher frequency. The physical body is then trying to catch up, but it hasn’t quite yet done so.

This results in a speeding up of your molecular structure. Many people are now experiencing this as a “quickenings” taking place within your own body. This stepping up of energies is affecting every system in your body—nerves, muscles, vessels, skin, organs, and glands, as they try to adapt to the new and higher frequencies.

The nervous system, which carries those energies throughout the body in the form of nerve impulses, and the endocrine system, which regulates much of your physiological functioning through the secretion of various chemical substances (hormones), may be experiencing tremendous energy overloads as they constantly attempt to maintain a state of homeostasis (balance) in the body.

This kind of expansion in consciousness during cellular transformation is literally pulling you into worlds that are beyond potential and are becoming real. Things about your world are changing in front of your very eyes. Perhaps the most profound noticeable change is the need that many people have noticed lately for more rest. Is anybody feeling tired lately? If so, you need to continue reading this material.

## **Part 2: May 28, 1999**

Your body systems are overloaded and Mother Earth’s systems are also overloaded. Her body, the mass of herself, functions very much like your own body. Most people do not

realize that your Mother Earth actually breathes in and out. People who have been in caves or have been near openings inside the Earth can actually hear air whistling in and out of the Mother Earth. In surrendering to the change process going on in the Earth and in your bodies, you are releasing your own limited existence, your own limited desires, all that you have held close to you for security and a feeling of nurturing and safety.

So much is happening on very deep levels of yourselves and it is usually occurring in the subconscious. You may feel overcome with sorrow, feeling you have lost something, or that you are leaving something without even having an idea of what it is you are sorry or crying about. As you approach closer and closer to the final experience (called Ascension), you will feel yourselves more and more letting go of more things.

During the process of cellular transformation, you may see or feel specific physical changes and sensations in your body and in the bodies of those around you, such as the following:

### I. ACHES, PAINS and HEADACHES

New aches and pains will appear in various places in the body, and then these will disappear. Headaches and sudden shooting pains in the head or eyes may occur and these may be signs that adjustments are being made in your energies. These adjustments will be attuning you to different frequencies during cellular transformation. The parts of your brain that have been dormant in the past are now being used. This may require some rewiring of brain circuitry while brain patterns that are no longer functional will be rerouted. As you develop a Higher way of thinking and being, you will experience more creative energies and will create deeper levels of meditation.

As transformation occurs, there may be periods when you feel more anxious and irritable than usual. You may also feel restless, headachy, less able to concentrate. You may well have an increased sensitivity to people, sounds, smells, and environments. You may experience muscle soreness, particularly in the low back, joint pains, or poor digestion. When these glands are excessively simulated, your body is constantly in a hyper state of fight-or-flight and the body expends resources at tremendous rates of speed.

The mutation process that you are presently undergoing has been initiated within the molecular structure of the brain. The progressive cycles of change are introduced to the rest of the body systems primarily through the cerebro-spinal fluid, and from there throughout the nervous system generally. This accounts for the pervasive sensations of disturbances within the head, eyes, spine, and nerves. It has resulted in dizziness, headaches, and pressure in the head, usually

experienced from back to front, and at other times from side to side.

It also accounts for considerable nervous disruption, sleeplessness, and irregular energy surges and drops. Digestion may become erratic and peculiar pains may come and go without warning in different parts of the body.

### II. BODY CELLS

The tissues of our body are made up of cells. The cells are made up of molecules, and this goes on and on until the subatomic level is reached. At the subatomic level, the templates or blueprints are formed for our bodies.

The probabilities of what we can do are created at the subatomic level.

There are changes being made at this level as the Earth Changes occur and as the axis shift occurs on the planet. These changes are due to occur very soon.

During this period of an axis shift, past types of behavior and past ways of arranging matter will not be available.

At the material level, these changes will appear to be a rearrangement of matter. From a spiritual level, however, these changes relate to the growth of planetary awareness. When these changes happen, the forms of life on the planet will change. The very structure of every cell in our body is changing. The changes in your body will occur in the body cells as these cells undergo a gentle infusion of new electromagnetic impulses. The structure of energy exchange and energy transfer is being slowly re-wired in the cells, during cellular transformation. This could be the cause of periods of exhaustion as your body goes through radical remodeling and rebuilding.

When these changes are observed, RELAX and move with the changes taking place in your body. After all, you have nothing else to do. You need to spend time in meditation, reading, etc. to relax until the time comes that the changes will eventually stop.

We are building new information into the cells of the body, and yet it has been said that these changes are taking place naturally. Some have asked whether this suggests that we can reprogram our own DNA or is this all being done automatically and we don't get involved in it. The answer is, it's a little bit of both.

The cells have been coded for this time in history, prior to the time of human birth. Many people are finding that they are drawn to a certain place or to a certain person. They are finding that being in that environment, whether with that person or in that physical place, is creating a type of trigger, a trigger in the cellular memory. So in this respect, it is happening automatically. We are following our impulses. We are following our natural motion in life to where the body is leading us and who the body is leading us to. This is creating the firing or triggering of new information. There

is a type of overlapping and a blending of many processes taking place as these triggers are activated. Then the new information is activated.

### Part 3: May 31, 1999

This is taking place on a multitude of levels within the body. The more we are in alignment with our body wisdom, the more there is a movement consciously toward that which will trigger that cellular memory and activate the transformation within the DNA. So indeed, you are taking part; it is not to sit back and get onto automatic pilot and everything will happen. To some degree that is so, but also it is the more you are in alignment with these changes consciously, the more you will be the captain of your ship, directing and orchestrating as co-creator of these changes within yourself and within the masses. There are many parts to transformation; it is neither that you are on one side of the fence or the other.

What this means in biochemical terms is quite mind-blowing. A fundamental renovation is occurring in your house (the body) while you are living in it. Using the analogy of remodeling your home, the workmen strip off the old roof, tear up the old floor, disconnect your old plumbing, and turn off your electricity to re-wire the home. This all occurs while you are trying to live there. In the same manner, while your body is undergoing the same "remodeling", you are trying to keep ahead of the changes and you will feel extremely disoriented and inconvenienced as they occur. The changes in your body-house are occurring because your DNA is being restructured.

Your DNA contains within it an old understanding about what it is to be here that is deeply focused in individuality. The DNA has the individualized expression of Divinity, the individual I Am, and it has the wholeness. Now you can conceive of both, but can you yet conceive of what it would be like to be keenly aware of yourself as an individual and at the same time know that you are Wholeness?! That is what you are working on achieving at this time, whether you realize it or not. The potentiality within the DNA is capable of reformatting to allow for these changes.

Universal Law provides that the physical form for Divine life expression of a species may be altered or reformatted only by those who dwell therein. This means that the DNA of a species of Earth can only be altered through the creative choice of the consciousness that dwells within the body form.

What this means for you is that the human DNA that is responsible for every aspect of your physical presence cannot be altered by other beings, nor can it be changed by you from outside of the physical plane.

*[continued on page 50]*

# Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

*provocative ... haunting ... full of symbolism and vivid visions....*

## WHY THE END?

### Two Millennia Of Prophecy And It's Fruitless Attempt To Awaken Humanity

“The ‘Great City’ of the United States will be destroyed by rockets, and the West Coast will be invaded by Asians, but they will be beaten back ... The Third World War will come, but I cannot predict the year. War will begin on a rainy night, shortly before harvest time, when the ears are full. War will begin after the assassination of an eminent politician in Czechoslovakia or in Yugoslavia. An invasion from the East will follow...”

*(Alois Irlmaier, 19th Century)*

“The Purification will begin shortly after humans build a great house in the sky [Spacestation began in 1998]. By then there will be fires everywhere and greedy, selfish, power-mad leaders, internal wars. This is the last danger sign.”

*(Native American Hopi Prophecy)*

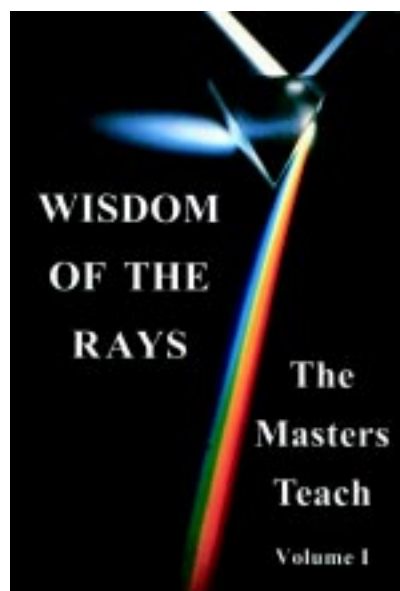
“A great plague will befall mankind in the second half of the TWENTIETH CENTURY. Nowhere in the world will there be order, and Satan will rule the highest places, determining the way of things...”

*(The Third Prophecy of Fatima, Portugal, 1917)*

## Wisdom Of The Rays: The Masters Teach

The expansive yet compassionate nature of the messages delivered in *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach* not only challenges those already firmly committed upon the spiritual path, but also provides a serious first step to help ones who are just awakening to (and inquiring about) the magnificent Spiritual Transformation now sensed by many to be in progress upon this planet.

### Volume I & Volume II

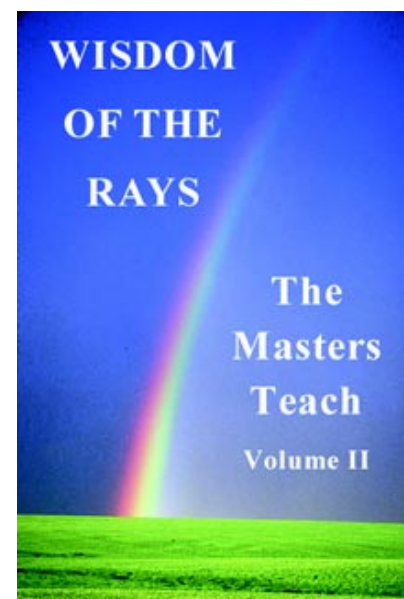


preface & introduction by  
Dr. Edwin M. Young  
(400 pages + 4 color photos)

*“Our Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation are attempting to communicate with ALL of us at this time. Why? Take a look around you. The old ways of doing things aren’t working. Our planet is entering a time of massive, turbulent change and renewal. To put it bluntly: we NEED help! And that’s where this book comes into the picture. Yes, eventually ‘the Phoenix will arise from the ashes’ after this Great Cleansing process, but the ride could be quite a bumpy one, especially for those ill-prepared for what is to happen.*

*“Just how we choose to deal with such change is THE question each of us must confront. Yet confusion swirls everywhere upon Earth at this time. And restless searchers cry out for that which may help them cope with these truly challenging times ahead. Thus these messages courtesy of our most loving Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation who are but further along the same spiritual path we all must eventually walk.”*

(From the Back Cover of *Wisdom of The Rays—The Masters Teach*; Volume 1)



preface by  
Dr. Edwin M. Young  
(500 pages )

(See page 72 for ordering information)

How do you change your own DNA? To change your DNA and to change your structure you need to change your emotions. You also need to change your thoughts because to do these two things means to change your biochemistry and your brain chemistry.

It means headaches and nausea sometimes. As these changes occur, you will experience dizziness, feelings of spinning, and loss of emotional centering. During cellular transformation, your body is a constant flow of discarded proteins and structures. Your cerebrospinal fluid is being filled with discarded mineral deposits. You are literally sloughing-off your body and you are rebuilding it. The changes will be very intense and will be very challenging to you during the sloughing-off process.

You are genetic engineers of the new world species. If you agree with this and you are willing, you must rearrange and rebuild your own DNA. You live in your body and you will change it while you're living in it.

Some people have already begun to do this.

### III. CHANGES in BODY COLOR

During cellular transformation, repigmentation of the body will occur. Many different kinds of unusual marks (round, red, white, etc.) will appear on the skin of young people as well as on the skin of older bodies. This is a temporary repigmentation process that will allow the skin to come into its true purposes. The skin is an organ that functions as a bridge between the heavy, dense matter of the body, and the less dense matter of the auric (energy) fields of the body.

Within 25 years, a slight darkening of even the lightest people will occur. This relates to the blood cell membranes being enriched by oxygen, allowing them to move in greater numbers and greater velocity through the capillary system closer to the surface of the skin.

### IV. CHANGES in BODY SHAPE

You are completing a time loop in your spiritual growth which has allowed you to explore some matters in depth. This time loop is now coming to an end and your body is beginning to change shape as you close that time loop.

As you come back to your original time sequence, you will go back through what you have been in the past. Some people might notice that their head seems to be trying to expand, and many people will have headaches during these times, usually associated with pressures from these changes. It will feel almost like someone is trying to force your head into a larger shape.

Changes in body shape will happen slowly over time. Currently the changes that are

taking place are happening on the inside of the body in the infrastructure in the following places:

- A. in the cellular system in the blood,
- B. in the central nervous system,
- C. in the bone marrow,
- D. in the brain's patterning, how it is firing and receiving information from God.

These are the changes that are occurring now, and for many these create confusion because they feel that something is going on but they cannot see it in the mirror. They look in the mirror and they see that they are very much the person they were five or ten years ago. They don't seem to be having any less wrinkles, they don't seem to be looking any more healthy. This creates a bit of confusion because they know they are working so consciously and so hard on their inner path.

Yet the changes are slow in coming, bleeding through into the outer body. This will certainly occur over time, but it is taking place on the inside now. This is where the base must first be built, deeply on the inside of the body, and will come from the inside out.

In your future, you will see a greater lightness, an expression of the body, expressing its lightness of being. You may see beings that are experiencing a greater thinning or a lightening of your being. Many persons will be feeling taller. There may not be an actual shift in the physical body of growing taller, but there will be that sense of upliftment. The body is expressing upliftment with a feeling of walking tall and of being lighter with the body. Some people will experience weight change, either losing weight or gaining weight as a result of inner transformation.

The body knows how to readjust and reorganize itself because this process is quite natural. This process of transformation has been coded within the cells of the body and is taking place naturally. What people are now learning to do is how to assist what is occurring naturally by being outside, being aware of the foods they are eating, being aware of their connection to the Earth, and by being aware of the direction their body is leading them. The greater you are aware of this, the greater you can assist what is already going on and your body will be continuing at its own natural pace according to the cellular coding for each individual.

### V. CHANGES in the ENDOCRINE SYSTEM and CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM

You are already seeing an increase of a weakening in the immune system with the acceleration of the nervous system. There are many new strands of disease (an imbalance) that are coming out in people. More people are experiencing a deeper level of frustration and aggressive agitation that is creating many

symptoms in the body, many nervous disorders and feelings of heating up.

This comes out with explosions of anger and violence. There is an imbalance in the nervous system which can create many disorders, many types of fevers, or any type of imbalance in the brain-wave system as there begins to be a readjustment of the way thoughts are set up. You will see many new disorders or diseases cropping up having to do with the central nervous system as there is this sense that a re-wiring is going on to accommodate the increase in intensity of Light.

It is as though someone is putting in a 120-watt light bulb into a socket that previously held a 40- or 60-watt bulb. There is a greater level of amplitude, of power in the energy going, that you are all of a sudden being plugged into. It is creating not only an acceleration but a greater magnification of energy going through your body. This energy is put in or connected through the nervous system. Unless there is a change in the way many people are going through their daily lives, the nervous system will not be able to handle the increase of energy.

Some things we would suggest would be a greater contact with the natural world, physically, by literally putting the feet into the Earth and the hands onto the Earth. It would also be helpful to be in greater contact with water, such as having water in the home (i.e. an aquarium, bowls of water, or some type of water). This helps create greater balance in the electromagnetic field. This is recommended to help balance the increase of energy that is coming in now and does affect the physical body and its state of wellness.

The etheric body acts as a transmitter and receiver for surrounding energies. This takes place via specific energy centers for the body called chakras. Each chakra is directly associated with an endocrine gland and nerve plexus. Because of their close relationship with the chakras, which transmit and receive this energy, the endocrine and nervous systems especially are now undergoing radical transmutation. The increase in electrical energies is requiring a complete re-wiring of the nervous system, while all the organs and glands in the body are being totally restructured. As you take on the body of Light, most of these organs and glands will no longer be needed, and will gradually atrophy and disappear. In the meantime, it is important to acknowledge the changes taking place in the body and to support the physical body as much as possible.

As more and more Light becomes available, the intensity of electromagnetic energy around you also increases. This means that there will be more rapid neurological activity in the body resulting in higher-intensity impulses firing the central nervous system. The nervous system will immediately attempt to dissipate that energy by sending it back out of the spinal chord. If

these impulses then fire along facilitated pathways into the muscular system, they could cause muscle tightness and soreness. If they fire into the blood vessels, restricted circulation often results. When these impulses fire into the skin, you may experience abnormal thermal sensations (i.e. feeling hot or cold, prickling, itching etc).

If they should fire into the organs and glands, they may inhibit their previously normal functioning. Therefore, we can see the importance of supporting the nervous system at this time as it tries to maintain a state of homeostasis (balance or equilibrium) in the physical body. The body is trying to catch up with the increased frequencies of the subtle body.

One way to do this is to interrupt some of these pathways that the high intensity impulses are travelling along. Just as someone who touches a live wire is held there by the current until it is switched off, so too will the structures and tissues of the body remain in a stimulated state until these pathways are interrupted, turning off the current.

The mutation process is implemented by the central nervous system and initiated within the molecular brain structure. The progressive cycles of change are introduced primarily through the cerebro-spinal fluid, and from there throughout the nervous system generally. During the mutation process you will constantly be sloughing-off whole strings or sequences of proteins. Full systems are being discarded by the body and are being rebuilt with differently structured compounds which you receive through water, air, and foods that are also undergoing electromagnetic reformatting.

You will find fairly high levels of excreted proteins in body fluids such as urine. The body is literally washing away your old body formatting and rebuilding it as you live and breathe and move within it. The restructuring of the DNA means that you will no longer have four bodies. You will no longer have many chakras. You will no longer be a layered consciousness. You will contain no spaces, no gaps within your consciousness or in your corresponding DNA. You will have a spherical model with no gaps or separations. Everything within your system, within your being, will have wholeness, roundness. It is an indescribable thing that you will build.

As we go through cellular transformation (the period of transitioning from the old, dying world into the emerging new world), there will be times when you may feel “disjoined” as if your body is out-of-phase with everything. This will be frustrating for you within your mental and emotional bodies. You may feel less functional, which will occur as you release the old ways and before the new ways have been fully formed. This changeover period will cause you to have a tendency to have lower self-esteem.

It will also bring up a variety of survival issues. You will need to use capable bodyworkers to help you in releasing energies. These energies are held in the crystalline matrix within the structures and tissues of your body. When bodywork is done in conjunction with sound, it is especially effective. Connective tissue work will also be useful as will neuromuscular therapy. Bodywork such as this will help to re-pattern and open your nervous system, and it will also break down crystallized energy.

Cranial-sacral therapy, done by a capable bodyworker, may also be helpful in integrating the energies in your body. As the increased energies are being integrated into the body, some may benefit from chiropractic adjustments as there may be periods when you are prone to distortions and subluxations of the spine due to changes taking place in the body. There are many homeopathic remedies that you may try, as well as gem and Bach remedies that you may find supportive to your emotional and physical bodies. These can be obtained in your local health food store.

## VI. EATING and DRINKING HABITS

### A. EATING HABITS

People are already finding a desire to eat in a different way. They are seeing a great shift away from the denser foods (i.e. meats and heavy proteins) and from foods that are heavy and will stay in the body longer and will create greater density in the body. During cellular transformation, your sustenance will be coming more and more from The Light of incoming energy vibrations, and less and less from physical sources. This Light pervades the universe and also affects changes in body cells during transformation. This can result in changes in eating habits and changes in your appetite. There can also be a completely new arrangement of your intake of nourishment.

Heavy or greasy foods cannot be digested because the body is no longer functioning with heavy foods that don't vibrate with your changing body vibration. You will be drawn to the foods that best harmonize with you as a being of Light. This means, for some people, sustaining yourselves with very sparse diets which will make you feel terrific. For others, the choices of foods may be different.

You will probably notice physical changes in your body that ultimately will lead to physical healing. Eat as many raw and pure, unprocessed and uncooked foods as you can. This means eating mostly fresh fruits and vegetables, which result in a basic detoxification diet. You must listen to your own body and eat what is right for you. Your body's needs will probably change rapidly during these times. You may have weird cravings for foods you don't normally eat. You may have a huge appetite one day and hardly

be hungry the next. You may experience intense cravings for certain foods, some of which you may not normally eat. What's more important is to stay in touch, moment to moment, with your body as it guides you to the foods and support that it needs. All you have to do is to listen to your body.

### Part 4: June 1, 1999

In addition, you may occasionally experience disruption to the digestive system, resulting in stomach ache, gas, or bloating partly due to the increased intensity of energy in the third or solar plexus chakra. The fifth, or throat chakra is also a very powerful energy center, and its physical counterpart, the thyroid gland, is particularly vulnerable to changes in electromagnetic energy. This gland regulates the metabolic processes of the body, and in many cases is trying its hardest to keep up with the increasing vibratory rates.

Some of the transmutative symptoms that commonly result are unexplained weight gain or loss, sluggishness, altered sleep patterns, and again, feeling more tired and fatigued than usual for no apparent reason.

More fruits and vegetables will be extremely important to your diets. You will find that many fatty foods will not work in your body during these changing times of cellular transformation. Many people have been eating meat, which will still be of some importance to them. However, many people will start to let go of these denser foods during cellular transformation. Some heavier grains may be too dense for your body as the inner body-changes occur.

There are some very good nutritional substances that are from Nature, that create a balance in the amino acid tract. For instance, your food called spirulina is one of them, foods that are now coming out that are termed cell foods. These are foods with a high degree of “life force” and they are very good on an overall general level. We suggest that using these new foods, or any types of supplements, be done directly through accessing one's own body wisdom.

By eating differently, you are also helping to detoxify the Earth, its surface, and its atmosphere. As you do this, visualize a white light pouring through your body and into the Earth, lightening the dark spots, and loving all your parts. Cleansing your body will result in a cleansing of the Earth. Honoring your body with pure and natural foods (as Nature intended) is honoring the Earth and the Earth's offerings in a way that is without equal. After you cleanse your body, you will begin to strengthen and to heal any of the body parts that were weak or tired. During cellular transformation, the body may require certain nutrients that it didn't need before (i.e. fats, proteins, carbohydrates, vitamins, minerals, and

hormones).

We would recommend that each one learn to go inward and reconnect to the body wisdom and learn to ask and receive from moment to moment as it changes constantly. One day you might have need of a great deal of carbohydrates, in one form or another; on another day you could need to take quite another kind of food supplement, when your body has, for instance, balanced itself with one type of food, chlorophyll or green food. We would then move your focus to another to create another overall balance. Generally it is important to listen to the body and to keep current with that information so that you are working on a moment-to-moment and daily level of awareness.

We encourage each person, and would suggest that you encourage each person, to come into a greater connectiveness and awareness of their own individual body, by learning to ask the body, and then learning to open to the body wisdom. You should ask your body directly: "What on this day do I need to operate at a high level of balance. What on this day can I do to create a sense of flow in my life?" If we would give out formulas, people would tend to hold onto that formula and would create a series of boxes as to what they should do. We tend to avoid this type of advice because each person is so unique, and what may work very well for one would not create the openness or the flow for another.

## B. DRINKING HABITS

The quantity of water that you drink will also be extremely important to you during transformation. The water we drink allows the "electrum" (Light lowered in frequency or slowed down to a greater density as it enters the body mass) to flow through your body.

The more water you drink, the easier it is for the Light energy (another of its many names would be prana) to enter your body and move through the physical body, rejuvenating the organs of the body. It would be wise during this time of cellular transformation to drink plenty of water (at least a gallon a day).

The additional water allows the Light to move through the body faster. Light is an electrical force in our density and the additional water assists the movement of the Light. From your perspective, you cleanse your body with additional fluids. The additional water permits the Light to move through your body as it brings new life into and through the body.

There have been very significant fluctuations in the fluid retention levels in the body tissues. This is due to the need to keep the water content in mutating systems very high. In order for the mutation process to be as comfortable as possible, you will need to keep your intake of water up. If you do not,

your body will attempt to retain fluid in order to ensure that the element flow within your system is maintained.

Why is this important? It is because, during the mutation process, you are constantly sloughing-off whole string or sequences of proteins. Full systems are being discarded and rebuilt with differently structured compounds which you are receiving through water, air, and foods that are also undergoing electromagnetic reformatting. In other words, you would find fairly high levels of excreted proteins in such body fluids as urine. You are literally washing away your old body formatting and rebuilding it as you live and breathe and move within.

It is quite helpful for people to go into a diet that contains more water—not only water in its pure form, but through the fruits and vegetables as well. This creates a greater Lightness in the body and helps the body to reorganize its electrical structure. It is really quite simple, if you think of it; it is more of a movement away from the density and complexities of what you have termed your modern world and moving into a greater state of purity through which you may receive the Grace of this transformation.

*[Editor's note: I want to jump in here briefly to remind everyone of an important caution. The advice to drink more water is good for many reasons. However, in this time of overtaxed municipal water systems as well as so many "bugs" and other contaminants in so many sources of water, it is imperative that due diligence is taken to make sure you don't end up getting sick from the water you are drinking to get healthier! Remember to clean up that water before consuming it. Two possible ways of helping to do this is to boil your water and/or add at least 10 drops per gallon of 35% food-grade hydrogen peroxide.]*

*The same caution extends to the advice to eat more water-containing fresh fruits and vegetables. Due diligence must be exercised in choosing the source of those fresh fruits and vegetables as well as in their cleaning—or else you end up ingesting more pesticides, etc., along with that extra water content.]*

## VII. ENERGY FLOW in the BODY

During cellular transformation in your body, there will be increased energy flow felt mainly in the parasympathetic system of the body—lower limbs, legs, junctions along the spinal column, and especially the ganglia where the lower lumbar are positioned, and in the shoulders. Electrical sensations will move up and down the limbs of the body. Some people will also experience sweats and migraine headaches. You will notice increased energies when manifesting a thought. It is good to be cautious with these energies and your thoughts because they will become magnified during the time of transition during cellular transformation.

## VIII. EXERCISE HABITS

We have mentioned the importance of drinking lots of water during cellular transformation. It is also important to partake of mild physical exercise (i.e. walking, hiking, swimming) which will be extremely supportive during the changes. The exercise from dancing also is particularly powerful because many energetic pathways can be cut short and integrated throughout the body with the movement involved in dancing.

*[Editor's note: Strenuous or taxing or a "fanatical" amount of physical exercise is counterproductive to the condition of balance that is the aim. For example, going out on a hot afternoon for a run, just so you can collapse of a heat stroke, is not a particularly useful step toward good health. A long time ago Edgar Cayce said: "After breakfast, work awhile; after lunch, rest awhile; after dinner, walk a mile." He considered walking the best exercise (followed by swimming), especially a walk during which you take the time to "stop and smell the roses" along the way. It is amusing that at least three separate medical research studies have hit the general news media in recent weeks announcing the overwhelming benefits observed from walking on a regular basis.]*

## IX. EYES

The white portion of the eyes may gradually change color, may become bloodshot, and may become slightly darker. In some cases, this may create a slight tinge of rosiness in the eyes or a slight tinge of brown or green, but in most cases the color will be rosiness. This change relates to the increased velocity of blood near the surface of the eyes that can be viewed. The visual field of the eyes will alter and you will begin to view dimensions differently as your physical sight is adjusted as it interacts with the opening of the third (inner) eye, between and slightly above your present outer eye positions.

## X. FINGERNAILS

More ridges may appear in the fingernails at the smooth, light, half-moon line at the base of the fingernail. This part of the fingernail may begin to vary and may become rippled.

## XI. HAIR

A change in the hair may occur, where the hair is on the body, and in the thickness of the hair, which will gradually become thicker over several years. This change will be sufficient so that it will be measurable.

## XII. HEAD

As you begin to reformat, things have broken loose, pieces coming out of the tissues in your bodies. In your heads, in your skulls, those who are mutating and even those who are considering preparing for this, there are many mineral structures that are being sloughed-off into the cerebro-spinal fluid. This material moves into the spinal column, through the nerves, and out into the tissue, so that if you recycle this discarded material, you will become very uncomfortable. There may be disturbance sensations within the head, eyes, spine, and nerves (i.e. dizziness, headaches, pressures in the head—usually from back to front and may also be from side to side).

The primary place where mutation occurs is in the DNA of the brain. What this means is that certain brain functions are going to be a bit difficult. Your vision will be affected; you're most certainly going to be affected in terms of headaches; to some extent your hearing will be altered; and, most of all, your ability to feel that you can maintain a sharp focus all the time will be affected.

Your head is literally beginning to contain material that is capable of electrically short-circuiting. If you have a sense that you are losing your mental clarity, that certain things are happening in your head, including headaches, that make you feel that you have short circuits within your brain, that is due to the sloughing-off of this material.

Mood swings are also symptomatic of the body's attempts to integrate more Light. There may be moments when you feel wonderful and have a great deal of energy, followed by a sudden crash and depression as you experience the pull of the old world.

## XIII. HEARING

The auditory range of the ears will expand so that you will be able to hear the presently inaudible sounds of God's creation within you and which surrounds you. This change will enable you to have faith in God from hearing the sounds in your ears. Ringing or tones in the ears can also be transmissions from spiritual entities from other dimensions. Information from these sources makes itself known to you at the appropriate time in your particular spiritual walk.

## XIV. HEART

Heart palpitations may be felt at times as your heart becomes in synchronization with the rhythm of the Earth's heartbeat. Changes may also be experienced in the heart muscle tissue, and striations in the heart muscle tissue will begin to show more variations. The tissue will seem to be spreading out as the heart muscle becomes denser. This change will allow the

heart to last longer and to create a normal life span of 150 years for an individual. The normal pulse rate will increase about three to four beats over the next ten to twelve years.

You may see a greater constriction around the heart as many people react to the energy of Love and Light that is coming in greater magnification. More heart attacks or various illnesses will occur where there is restrictive flow of energy around the heart center. This can be avoided with a greater awareness of that energy and a greater openness to the emotions—letting go, not having so much of the emotions held into the body, but finding ways for the emotions to be harmoniously experienced. The emotions are to be felt, not denied, and the emotions can then create more of a flow and less of a closing of the life force.

## XV. HOT AND COLD FLASHES

These will be felt more by many people as cellular transformation occurs in the body. It is like your engines are being rebuilt and the temperature gauge is being replaced. It is similar to an engine in a car where the temperature gauge is outdated. So, in a way, you are finding that, as you are building new information into the body, into the cells, you are redesigning the different aspects of the physical body through this transformation.

So, as this is happening, there is a greater gap in what is being experienced, a greater experience up and down, a greater experience of upheaval. Much is being tossed around, much that is no longer working and that is outdated is being tossed out as new data and new equipment is being gradually introduced and built into the body.

This is happening for all beings, whether they are conscious or not. Those who are choosing not to stay on the planet, although they may not be conscious of their choice at all, have decided not to undergo this level of acceleration and change in the body. Those who are choosing to be here at this time, during this rapid acceleration and shifting of the physical body, of the physical mind, and of the emotional system, are going to make those choices either consciously, for many, or unconsciously, for many others. But all will definitely be affected by the energies. All will experience, on some level, a shifting in the body, as the body moves naturally to a higher level of receptivity and alignment with its Source.

**Part 5: June 3, 1999**

## XVI. MEMORY CHANGES

More people are now able to tune their consciousness to receive unseen forces or wavelengths from the universe and to use this new consciousness to transform themselves into

a new way of being. These new incoming impulses of energy are affecting the cells that compose the mental, emotional, and spiritual bodies. People are manifesting, on every level, this incoming Light with your whole being. There will be times when you will be inspired with flashing memories, recall of past situations and lives, and other realizations. Insights that are eternal and cosmic are beginning to infiltrate your body and to illuminate the human mind in a way that inner body cells will activate. The mental capacity of people will increase considerably during this time of cellular transformation.

Conversely, you may find yourself in the middle of a sentence when suddenly you completely forget what you were going to say next. You may be thinking about something that happened when you have difficulty accessing the memory of the event. As you move into a state of Grace during cellular transformation, the harder it will be to reference your past through your memory system. All useless data is being eliminated from your memory files. In mastering limitation, past referencing of data was useful because of your acceptance of that reality based on your beliefs and prior experiences. Referencing of data from the past is falling away and people will not have to keep past, limiting memories alive.

## XVII. MENSTRUAL CRAMPS

Women may notice a lightening of blood flow during menstruation with less flow and less cramping. Some pregnant women will have easier and shorter childbirth with less pain and labor.

## XVIII. OUT-OF-BODY EXPERIENCES

There will be more out-of-body experiences as cellular transformation occurs. This experience will also be accepted more by the public in general. It will be accomplished by more people and the experience will become more popular and will become more fun as more people experience it. Out-of-body experiences have already been increasing for many, as there is a thinning in the veil between dimensions. When a being has decided to take on physical form, there was a veiling. As many go consciously on their path and open to receive the Greater Frequencies of the true multi-dimensional self, there is greater wholeness and alignment with the soul. The body is going through a process of this thinning of the veil, and a gradual release of this protective device is occurring.

As this veil is thinning, you will realize that there are no boundaries between your physical self, your Higher Self or Soul Self, and your multi-dimensional being. Many are beginning to experience greater contact with, not only beings from other realms, but with other aspects

of themselves as they are pure energy. For many, this is quite a challenge to begin to experience connection with themselves as they exist beyond time and space as pure energy. But as the veil thins, this is one of the experiences that occurs with greater amplification or intensity and occurs more often.

Now, as far as the out-of-body experiences, the spiritual entities are challenging many to include their body awareness and not to leave it behind whenever they travel out-of-body and wherever the consciousness creates a focal point in their awareness. This may include another dimension such as inter-dimensional traveling or traveling beyond time and space with the consciousness. It seems now to you that you are not going anywhere. But the consciousness truly does experience inter-dimensionally and frequently, for instance, enters into this realm and dimension. It may thereby access the energies and those frequency sets and the patterns and information you wish to seek from beings living in these other dimensions.

This is really not quite so difficult as it may seem. It is a natural skill that again has been shielded against and many are not quite ready to move into that level of multi-dimensionality. Many are becoming more interested in going into the consciousness of the Earth because there has been a call put out by the Earth. Many are unconsciously or consciously responding to the call to begin to work consciously and directly in direct alignment with Mother Earth's energies.

This will assist the individual, the mass human experience, and will assist in the transformation and balancing of Mother Earth's transformation or mutation. It is very beneficial for those who are feeling a type of curiosity or interest or a type of draw to this call, to begin to explore how it is that they may travel into and align with the consciousness of the Earth. It begins through a prayer of intent that you truly intend to move into this level of assistance. This is the first doorway that one would go through. And from there, you would need to be open to many surprises, for it can happen and it can happen quickly for some. They will find themselves in a very deep awareness, in a very deep alignment with the consciousness of Mother Earth. From there, the choices are infinite.

#### XIX. SINUS and EAR DISTURBANCES

Disturbances in these areas are one of the primary signs of cellular transformation. More people are experiencing sinus conditions (i.e. discomforts, drainage, and headaches). These increased disturbances will continue to occur during cellular transformation. Major changes will occur in the sinus since they function in the body primarily to create balance. These

changes relate mainly to the fact that the body has been thrown out of balance during cellular transformation. Your physical body responds to the changes by over-reacting to slight stimulation by biologicals, such as pollens, not originating from itself.

Flu-like symptoms, sinusitis, and congestion, specific aches and pains, and feelings of toxicity may be other reactions you will experience from the increased intensity of incoming energy. When these disturbances happen, the body is reaching a threshold. It will pass beyond this threshold as the body's capacity to handle more Light increases. During these times, it will be especially useful to take more baths and to drink lots of water. This will help your body to facilitate these changes more easily. Swimming will also be helpful in this respect, since water is very soothing and relaxing as well as being useful in balancing your energy.

#### Part 6: June 11, 1999

#### XX. SLEEP AND DREAMS

We are moving into the fourth dimension at the present. This is creating a temporary confusion of time. You will have dreams that are erratic and strange sometimes. You will wake up and feel emotionally confused. Your sleep patterns might be totally disrupted. Perhaps you have slept eight hours a night until recent times. Now you are struggling to get six hours of sleep and don't know why. What we would want you to know is that sleep patterns are going to be very different. You might find yourself sleeping many more hours than usual and having to take naps during the day, then needing very little sleep at all and having an abundance of energy.

What you are going to find is that the more Light you bring into your body, the less time you are going to need for sleep. What will be happening is that it is not for you to replace this sleep time with third-dimensional busy living. It is important for you to be able to use this extra time for getting in touch with and adjusting to your Higher Aspect. You will just start to have a conscious awareness of what you are doing, but your unconscious will be using this time for greater en-Light-enment. This is happening because you are moving into the fourth dimension.

In this new dimension the experience of night and day is totally reversed. Most people are used to being up and around in the daytime and asleep at night. You are in a power struggle within yourself. It's as if part of you is anchoring into the fourth dimension and is trying to live in one way, while the rest of you is here in the third dimension attempting to continue as in the past.

Your dreams might seem so jumbled at times, because the dream life usually makes the

move from third to fourth dimension before the physical life. Your consciousness is shifting back and forth. You are having a glimmer of that experience in your dreams. Sometimes your dreams are not just great, but they are also sequential. Then, at other times, you wake up and they feel more jumbled than ever.

You are going to need to cut down on television and radio usage, and you are going to find that even your electric lights are going to start to handicap you, so we would expect that you would start to cut down on those as well. Part of what is going to happen in your world is that there is going to be a lessening of the need for so much electricity and you will want to spend more time in spiritual development.

*[Editor's note: Along with the general comments above concerning electricity, many ones will be noticing that electrical devices, which did not bother them before, will start to be an annoyance. For example, the electrical noise radiated by computers, such as the one I am working at now, will be a particular annoyance to many, especially in this age wherein just about everyone and everything is computerized! Likewise, more will notice (and thus be annoyed by) the flickering of electric lights powered by usual alternating-current sources. Usually this flicker is slightly above conscious perception—but not anymore.]*

*What you are becoming more sensitive to is the secret of a great deal of Nikola Tesla's work. (How's that for a riddle?) That is, you are becoming more sensitive to the underlying etheric disturbances that cause what is physically perceived as electrical phenomena. Present science only addresses electricity from a physical perspective and does not bother to consider that the physical "stuff" we call electricity may actually be an effect of (or secondary to) some underlying nonphysical processes. It is that underlying nonphysical domain wherein are precipitated into the physical—to borrow a phrase from the younger generation's jargon—the really way cool phenomena affecting both space and time, including such things as are currently recognized as spatial (teleportation) and temporal (time machine) distortions (remember the Philadelphia experiment, for example) as well as so-called "free energy" effects.]*

#### XXI. SWEAT and TEAR GLANDS

Changes in the tear ducts and sweat glands of the body will take place during cellular transformation. As to the sweat glands, most people now sweat less than they did about five years ago. Most people, during cellular transformation, will sweat less than they formerly did, but it will be a minor change which will be observable and measurable. As to the tear glands, your tear solution will be slightly denser, thicker, and will be composed

of more mineral compounds. This change will also be measurable.

## XXII. VIBRATIONS in the BODY

Some people are experiencing a vibration in their solar plexus (“gut”) area from time to time. They have noticed this vibration increasingly for the past several months. This is part of the changes occurring during cellular transformation. The Earth also is experiencing a vibration from time to time. These vibrations are designed to change the very matter of the Earth’s and your substance. The changes are going to slowly add certain etheric components that exist in possibility and probability and that exist within the encompassed objectives of your soul’s journey through this planet.

These changes are going to mix these etheric components in and out of your physical body in the same way that you would dunk a tea bag into hot water to achieve a final refreshing drink. The vibration of your entire body is shifting to a higher frequency during cellular transformation. Some are experiencing many different physical symptoms which can be strong at times or can be very subtle.

Within this lifetime, there is more evolution taking place in your body than in the total of all previous lifetimes on this planet. A transformation change is taking place in your body as well as in the Earth. The very cell structure of your body is changing, which will allow you to withstand and integrate these higher frequencies of energy.

These body vibrations will occur through a process of induction as the Earth’s force couples with the body. One way to balance and move this energy through the body is with physical exercise (i.e. walking at least several miles a day).

## SUMMARY

As the process of cellular transformation progresses, you may feel weighed down by an erroneous sense of unworthiness. All the darkness contained within yourself in your head, you regard as your own little sins. Because of the heaviness and darkness you brought with you when you incarnated to this planet, you could not imagine that you were pure and Divine enough. You could not imagine that you were good enough and clear enough, as well as bright enough, to hold the Christ (Light) Energy in your body.

You are dealing with immense biological changes and you also have all the psychological, mental/conceptual and emotional issues that you inherited when you arrived to deal with as well. You have to deal with many complicated issues in your life, some of which you are not aware of at the present time, and are all contained within your body.

As you mutate, all of these things are being

thrown up by your DNA. You do not have them inside of you because you did something wrong. When things have been coming up from the deep places within you and have not felt good, it is not because you are doing anything wrong. It is because you are doing the right thing, and the old things inside your bodies have to surface. You have to pull them out and they will come out of the DNA of your bodies. They will be sloughed-off in your body and at the etheric levels also.

You’ve got a genetic scorecard, and you’ve got a scorekeeper who keeps ticking off whether you’re getting it right or not. Every time you don’t get it right, you clench at every level of your being. Every time you get it right, you kind of bloom, except that there’s always FEAR that you won’t be able to hold on to this rightness. So you can see that it is time to release that idea. Such judgment is not useful to you.

There is constant fluxation in your energy system that registers when you have done well and when you have done badly. The feelings of being judged harshly cause a certain clenching in your biochemistry and a knotting-up occurs within you. That clenching causes a clustering of the material you’re trying to release because of the transmutation process. Clenching interferes with the sloughing-off process and with the rebuilding process going on within you.

Therefore, every time you make a harsh judgement of yourself, you sour the Ph balance in your body. This Ph change interferes with the electrical flow within the body. You also cluster into lumps the disposable garbage in your body and these are harder to pass out of your body. Excessive and harsh judgement, therefore, interferes with the transmutation process.

Each person, in their uniqueness, will be more attuned to certain energies than other persons. The analogy could be made of having an antenna calibrated to receive a particular radio station. Different people will resonate with different wavelengths or at different vibrational frequencies. Whatever wavelengths your particular design is calibrated to, these wavelengths are pathways cut in your consciousness. Once you have begun to transmute (change), the energies of those particular frequencies of the universe will take advantage of these pathways to supply more and more of those energies to you. This is your unique contribution to the whole.

It may appear that issues you thought you had dealt with and resolved, have suddenly re-emerged in your life, bigger than ever, with even more intensity and drama than before. It is useful not to identify these issues as being your personal “stuff”. You need to recognize only that these energies are present, and then let them move through you.

You need to understand clearly about the

painful acts and the things you have called “bad and wicked”. If you knew what was really going on and if you understood the essence of the actions, you would understand that they were necessary and appropriate for you to grow and to change.

All harsh judgements on anything, such as on food, body aches and pains, clothing, your dealings with others, etc., will affect your body and the transmutation process going on within your body. These harsh judgements are destroying the balance within your body. They are making the transmutation process difficult, painful, and very depressing as you continue to judge not only yourself, but others as well.

This is something that you will have to quit doing. You will have to move into self-acceptance of yourself, as well as of others, in order to create a biochemical and an electromagnetic environment in your body that will optimize the opportunity for the body to transmute easily. This then will occur with some balance and with some stability and sometimes with an emotional sense of well-being.

There is nothing which is being taken from you during cellular transformation (mutation) without your consent. It is something that is being purged from your system because you are desiring to increase the frequency of your vibration. This is referred to by some teachers as “Ascension”, which is simply increasing the frequency of your vibration. There is greater perception and a greater desire for love and harmony and peace among many people.

As their vibrations increase, then the people of the Earth must take into their own hands how they wish to construct this peace and harmony as well as this love and this truth. It will soon become evident that in the negotiations between nations and between individuals (in a business sense and in an economic sense) there will be no longer the possibility of one hiding from another—for where ones lie, the others will detect it. The people of the Earth are becoming far too alert. This is partly what is meant by increasing the vibration of the Earth.

\* \* \*

The following prophetic sources of information regarding mutation or cellular transmission in these End Times were studied for this montage:

1. “July 1993 and Beyond”. Vyawamus through Barbara Burns. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, July 1993, page 16.

2. “Prophecy by Gordon-Michael Scallion”. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, December 1993, page 12.

3. “Becoming Light”. The Brotherhood of Light through Christine Bearse. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, November 1993, page 64.

4. "It Is Time To Incarnate Fully". Robbyn and His Merrye Bande. *Spirit Speaks*, issue 24, page 57.

5. "The Shift Into Fourth Dimension". The Spirit of the Physical Master through Robert Shapiro. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, September 1993, page 3.

6. "From the Annals of a Channel". Brotherhood of Light through Fernella Rundell. *Connecting Link*, issue 21, page 84.

7. "Dreams of the Future". Speaks of Many Truths through Robert Shapiro. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, December 1993, page 6.

8. "The Expansions of July". YHWH through Arthur Fanning. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, July 1993, page 8.

9. "In The Beginning: The Ascension Planet". The Pleiadians. *Spirit Speaks* #50, page 15.

10. "Change Is Eternal". Joopah through Robert Shapiro. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, August 1993, page 14.

11. "Self-Acceptance: The Key To Ascension". Vywamus through Barbara Burns. *The Sedona Journal of Emergence*, August 1993, page 44.

12. "Dance With The Deva". Vywamus through Barbara Burns. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, December 1993, page 9.

13. "Increase Your Awareness". From Merlin. *Spirit Speaks*, issue 24, page 52.

14. "The Awakening Of Mankind". YHWH through Arthur Fanning. *The Sedona Journal of Emergence*, September 1993, page 18.

15. "Look To Yourself". Zi Solhara and Zi Alhambra through Leondra Robin May. *The Sedona Journal of Emergence*, November 1993, page 66.

16. "Earth Changes Create Body Changes". Speaks of Many Truths through Robert Shapiro. *The Sedona Journal of Emergence*, July 1993, page 27.

17. "Relaxing Into The Flow". Vywamus and Lenduce through Saemmi Muth. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, September 1993, page 72.


18. "I'm OK—I'm Just Mutating". Zarantra. Golden Star Publishing and Golden Star Alliance, 1992.

19. *Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary*. Merriam-Webster Inc., 1984.

20. "Predictables". The Pleiadians through Susan Drew. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, February 1994, page 2.

21. "One Song: Love". YHWH through Arthur Fanning. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, February 1994, page 22.

22. "Quantum Mechanical You, Part 1". Vywamus through Barbara Burns. *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*, February 1994, page 30.

23. "The Unified Heart" through Elora Marie-Ana, 626 Walden Circle, Boulder CO, 80303; (303) 499-3643. 

# Waco And The New World Order The Astonishing Connections

*Editor's note: When Janet Reno started to dance the "squirm and wiggle" recently to the newly released "music" being played by the Texas Rangers about the 1993 Waco, Texas massacre, we asked a good Texan and superb research journalist to look into the matter.*

*We never expected anything as thorough as what you are about to read—but we are nonetheless delighted to share this with you, and we publicly thank Calvin for preparing this analysis on very, very short notice.*

*The important thing to appreciate is just how many matters are connected together across different times and places. So, to look at Waco as some sort of isolated incident is about as far from the truth as it is possible to distort reality.*

**8/31/99 CALVIN BURGIN**

What is the truth about the Waco Massacre? The Branch Davidians and Waco are currently hot topics in the news. Most reports, however, are missing the fact that *the Waco massacre connects directly or indirectly to some other very hot topics — such as the John F. Kennedy Jr. plane crash, the President Kennedy Assassination, and the Oklahoma City bombing, for starters!* These seemingly unrelated and isolated events are in fact all part of the same ongoing struggle for power. The KEY to understanding the connections is very carefully censored from most of the reports.

## The Stern Gang

To understand this key, let's go back to the Bolshevik Revolution and the founding of the nation of Israel. In the book *Diplomacy By Deception*, Dr. John Coleman tells the story of George Hill, son of a Jewish merchant with connections to Salonika in the time of Czar Nicholas II. George, who lived in London, was an MI-5 courier for Wall Street and the City of London financiers backing the Bolsheviks. The money was channeled through Maxim Gorky. In 1916, Hill was

promoted to MI-6 and sent to Salonika by MI-6 chief, Sir Mansfield Cumming. From Salonika, Hill reported intelligence information to Cumming concerning the progress of the plans of the Bolsheviks for the coming revolution—already 10 years in the making. On Nov. 17, 1917, Cumming ordered Hill to Moscow, where he at once became a personal aide to Leon Trotsky. Hill devised a plan for military intelligence which became the basis of the Soviet GRU intelligence service. Hill and Trotsky were its founders.

Later, Hill was sent to the Middle East where he set about organizing and training the Jewish Irgun and Stern gangs, with the vast majority of officers and rank and file of those gangs coming from Bolshevik Russia. The intelligence service Hill set up for the Irgun was adopted by the Israeli secret service, which later became known as the Mossad.

The Stern Gang was one of the infamous groups of terrorists in Palestine in the 1940s. A leader of the Stern Gang was Heinz Stern, who is now commonly known as Henry Kissinger. The Stern Gang was named from Avraham (Abraham) Stern, born in Poland in 1907 and died in 1942. Kissinger's mother's maiden name was Stern. Avraham's underground name was Ya'ir and he was founder of an organization later called "Lohamei Herut Israel (Lehi)", which was commonly known as the Stern Gang. A reward was posted for him and he was killed when the police stormed his house in 1942. One of the reasons the police were after him was because he was working with the Nazis.

## Menachem Begin

Menachem Begin was a famous member of the Stern Gang terrorists. He eventually became Prime Minister of Israel. Begin was asked by Mike Wallace on the *60 Minutes* TV program: "Did you really introduce terrorism into the politics of the Middle East?" Begin answered: "Not just the Middle East—the whole world!"

The British government issued a One

Million Dollar Reward poster for the arrest of in a moment. Menachem Begin. Later, as politics shifted, the reward was cancelled and Begin became a “good guy” to the British, and eventually became Prime Minister of Israel. Begin had strong connections with the Soviet Bolsheviks through Edgar Bronfman and Armand Hammer. Working closely with Begin was a terrorist named Mathilde J., who married Arthur Krim. She later became a geneticist and a resident biologist at the American Cancer Society. Arthur Krim was the chief lobbyist in Washington for the major film companies and a major fund-raiser for Zionist groups. He became a close friend of President Lyndon B. Johnson. Krim and his wife were guests of Johnson’s at the White House when the Israelis attacked the *U.S.S. Liberty*, killing many of her crew. Mathilde Krim became a director of the Rockefeller Foundation, and Arthur Krim was chairman of United Artists (Orion Films) and personal attorney to Armand Hammer. Another member of the Stern Gang was Abraham Davidian, a name we shall return to

Yitzak Shamir was a member of Stern, he also later became Foreign Minister and Prime Minister of Israel. Shamir and his Irgun Zvai Leumi terrorist group which developed out of the Stern Gang worked closely with Nazis and the German Abwehr during and after World War II, fighting against the British. Shamir said that his “favorite American” (his own words) was Zionist TV evangelist Pat Robertson. The Israeli government awarded a commemorative medal to Robertson for Robertson’s support. On March 6th, 1983, the *Jerusalem Post*, confirmed, “Christian fundamental sects working together with Jews seek to rebuild the Temple of Solomon.” Stanley Goldfoot, Temple Mount Foundation’s Israeli representative, was quoted by the paper as saying, “The real Zionists in the U.S. are not the American Jews but the Christian

evangelicals, since these Christians feel that we are coming closer to a critical period in history, and they want the Jews to fulfill prophecies and thus *hasten the second coming of the messiah*. The evangelicals affect 20 million people a day in America. ***They are a great asset and must be used as such.***” The Temple Mount Foundation has its origins within the Stern Gang, and is being directed behind the scenes by British Freemasonry. Coordinator of the “Temple Mount Faithful” was Stanley Goldfoot, the man suspected of master-minding the blowing up of the King David Hotel. Yitzhak Shamir was a supporter of the Temple Mount project. An article about Shamir appeared in the *Globe & Mail*, Toronto, Canada, Sat. July 4, 1992: [QUOTE] Prime Minister Yitzhak Shamir headed a special hit squad during his 10 years in Israel’s Mossad secret service, an Israeli newspaper reported yesterday. Mr. Shamir’s spokesman, Ehud Gol, refused to comment on the report in the respected daily *Haaretz*. “We never relate to anything that has to do with the activities in the secret services of Israel, even when it comes to the Prime Minister,” Mr. Gol said. Isser Harel, who headed the Mossad during the time in question, also declined to comment. Mr. Shamir, who announced he plans to retire after his Likud Party’s defeat in last week’s election, has rarely spoken about his career in the Mossad. He once said of his work: “I changed names, passports and identities. In various places, I would go armed.” The *Haaretz* report said Mr. Shamir headed the assassination unit from 1955 to 1964. The unit carried out attacks on perceived enemies and suspected Nazi war criminals, *Haaretz* reporter Yossi Melman wrote, citing unidentified foreign sources. In February of 1963, Mr. Shamir dispatched a squad on two unsuccessful attempts to assassinate Dr. Hans Kleinwachter, a German scientist suspected of helping Egypt develop missiles, Mr. Melman wrote. In September of 1962, another German scientist working for the Egyptians, Dr. Heinz Drug, disappeared mysteriously. “It was suspected that Mossad agents killed him.” **[Shamir was the one who pulled the trigger with the fatal bullet—point blank—less than 6 inches away!]** Mr. Melman wrote that Mr. Shamir recruited to the unit former members of the Stern Gang, the ruthless Jewish underground group he led in the fight against Britain for Israel’s independence. Mr. Shamir and his Stern Gang colleagues were recruited, in part because they had “a lot of experience in murder, assassinations,

## Books Available From Calvin Burgin

***Fire From The Sky—The Battle of the Harvest Moon.*** True story of the Space Shuttle, airline crashes, etc. October, 1994. 256 pages, with index. **\$25.00**

***The Hoax of Judeo-Christianity.*** Is the Bible really the word of God? The beginning of the search. April, 1996. 304 pages. **\$10.00**

***Banks, Banksters and Money.*** Political history of gold, currency, and national slavery. November, 1997. 165 pages, with index. **\$15.00**

***Heptameron—Volume I.*** Uncensored history of our origins and overlords. January, 1998. 180 pages, with index. **\$18.00**

***Akhenaton: History’s Greatest Secret Comes To Light.*** A search for the real original monotheist. This document is included in *Heptameron II (Untangling the Web)*, so if you have *Heptameron II* you do not need this document. December, 1998. 70 pages, with index. **\$10.00**

***Heptameron—Volume II (also called Untangling the Web).*** Documenting the hidden history of the Hebrews, the British and Americans, and Europe. Includes *Akhenaton, History’s Greatest Secret Comes to Light* as an appendix. June, 1999. 280 pages, with index. **\$20.00**

***Herman Hoeh’s Compendium, Volumes 1 and 2.*** Herman Hoeh was my minister back in the late 1950s and later. He began a search for the truth about history, using the resources of a college of which he was a head, and I spent many thousands of hours with him and his people trying to figure out what was the truth. He published a revised history of the nations, based on what he and his team learned, from the viewpoint of the Bible being true but suppressed history. However, as he grew in understanding, he began to learn things that did not set well with the church. The church suppressed his findings, and he shut up and retired. I later used his material as a foundation from which to begin a larger search for the “Big Picture”. If you want the *Compendium*, Volume I is 345 pages and Volume II is 280 pages, both indexed with bibliography. They are **\$25.00 each.**

**Calvin Burgin**  
**404 Gate Tree Lane**  
**Austin, TX 78745**

Check or Money Order only

planting bombs, threats, and harassment”, Mr. Melman wrote.

The underground group assassinated Lord Moyne, Britain’s resident Mideast minister [among many others of U.N. representation], in 1944, and was blamed for the slaying of United Nations mediator Count Folke Bernadotte in 1948, months before Israel won independence.

[END QUOTING OF ARTICLE]

### Ariel Sharon And Other Members

Ariel Sharon was a terrorist in the Stern Gang. He became known as “The Butcher” and was controller of the Hebron massacre. He became Defense Minister of Israel.

Meshulam Riklis was a member of the Stern Gang. He became wealthy by buying and destroying/merging companies such as IOS and the Rapid American Corporation working with Robert Vesco and Bernie Cornfeld. IOS was a front for Meyer Lansky’s international crime syndicate. Riklis is often associated in recognition with his former girlfriend, Pia Zadora.

Another connection you need to know about concerns Henry Kissinger and the Serbs. Remember Kissinger and his Yugoslavian Yugo automobile? Kissinger had strong ties with the Serbs of Old Yugoslavia. The hard-line Serb Communist leadership decided to seize all of the former Yugoslavia’s ethnic regions by replicating Israel’s genocidal conquest of Palestine. Veteran UN observers tell of the deals Kissinger Associates made, working also with Acting Secretary of State Lawrence Eagleberger, to assure the Serbian leadership that Kissinger Associates knew how to cover up terrorism and looting and how to wipe the public record clean of such atrocious crimes. This led directly to the present war in Kosovo, being directed by NATO General Wesley Clark who formerly was the head of the military tanks that assaulted the Davidians in Waco! Governor Anne Richards asked General Wesley Clark for advice about Waco, and Clark’s second in command relayed Clark’s advice to Richards to destroy Koresh. Clark was later rewarded the position of NATO commander in Kosovo, but Clark is so blood-thirsty that when he tried to start a Nuclear World War, it was decided that he had to go. Ah, the connections!

### Yitzak Rabin And John F. Kennedy Jr.

Yitzhak Rabin was a member of the Stern Gang. He later became President of Israel and then Prime Minister. He is the one who ordered the murderous attack on the *U.S.S. Liberty*. Many have discovered information recently that his assassination was carried out

by the Israeli Mossad. John F. Kennedy Jr. was in the process of revealing details of this assassination in his *George* magazine. Rabin “just happened to be” in Dallas on Nov. 22, 1963, on the day that President Kennedy was assassinated (see *Rabin: Our Life, His Legacy*, by Rabin’s wife, pps. 119-120).

John Jr. knew who killed his father, and knew Rabin was involved. Barry Chamash wrote on the day that John Jr. was murdered (his plane was blown up, as honest investigators are now finding): “JFK Jr. was doing more than any other American media figure to get to the bottom of the Rabin assassination truth. I reminded readers that his magazine *George* ran a 13-page exposé of the Shabak’s involvement in the assassination.” Texe Marrs said “Israel’s prime minister Barak visited the United States on the very week in which John F. Kennedy Jr. was assassinated.” Netanyahu and Clinton did not get along, and Clinton was greatly responsible for Barak defeating Netanyahu. The *Jerusalem Post* of July 30, 1999, page 30, said “Bill Clinton can now begin to rake in the tangible rewards of his hefty investment in Mr. Barak.” Orthodox Jews who were against Barak had met with John F. Kennedy Jr. a few weeks before the plane crash and agreed to finance his *George* magazine. Texe Marrs reported that JFK Jr. was about to meet with high-level Mossad officers on the subject of the Rabin assassination. In an MSNBC interview with Jonathan Alter, Alter said that Kennedy had been meeting privately with advisors about running for the New York Senate seat.

Kennedy had recently confirmed that all arrangement had been made for conducting an interview with Janet Reno concerning Waco. Former Attorney General Ramsey Clark, along with the Texas Rangers and filmmaker Michael McNulty, had been collecting evidence about Waco and were sharing it with John Kennedy Jr.

*CONTACT newspaper* warned “Ted Kennedy and those other football players in the [Kennedy] family are dangerous to the ‘cause’ [of the Zionists] and are slowing up the final take-over plans of the Elite masters....there is likely to be a full wipeout of the [Kennedy] ‘clan’.” (January 13, 1998 issue, page 14.)

### The Waco Connection

Let’s move along in the story. At one point in time, Menachem Begin was living in Los Angeles with his Stern Gang Mishpucka [Jewish Mafia] partner Abraham Davidian. Begin was in LA to try to obtain weapons and money for the Stern Gang. The following information comes from Gary Wean, who entered the Los Angeles Police Academy in 1946, worked the University Division, Metropolitan Division, and Hollywood Division. He was Detective Sergeant with the

Ventura Police Department, an Investigator with the Los Angeles District Attorney’s office, Bureau of Investigation, Criminal Intelligence Unit, then Chief Investigator for the Ventura County Public Defender’s Office, among other professional accomplishments. He wrote a book called *There’s A Fish In The Courthouse* that documents the following details.

Detective Wean was keeping surveillance on Jewish gangster Mickey Cohen which led to his learning about Cohen’s associations with Abraham Davidian, Abe Phillips, Marilyn Monroe and Menachem Begin. Marilyn Monroe was an MK-ULTRA mind-controlled prostitute code-named a “MONARCH BUTTERFLY”. She was being used by the Israeli Mafia/Mishpucka and the CIA. She was planted on President John F. Kennedy, for instance, to report to her Israeli handlers all she could learn that would help Israel, according to Wean.

Abraham Davidian was running huge amounts of heroin. He was caught by Wean and the LAPD with a big load in 1947. The LAPD turned him over to the Federal Narcotics (what later became the DEA) and one day Davidian just sort of ended up with a bullet hole in his head while his three guards left him alone and went to the store.

The Begin/Davidian/Phillips gang had raided a National Guard Armory in Oxnard, California in 1959. They stole a lot of 30- and 50-caliber machine guns among other guns. Wean said: “Then, later on, through some of my informants I found out that William P. Clark had one of the 50-caliber machine guns and he had it mounted in his house in Oxnard....” This is the same Clark who helped in the election of Ronald Reagan and became a judge and National Security Director for President Bush. Clark and his father and grandfather were involved in drugs, prostitution, and “everything else” per Wean, in Oxnard. They bought huge tracts of land in San Luis Obispo County.

Ray Renick wrote a book giving much more details of the crooked activity in San Luis Obispo County, called *The San Luis Obispo Connections*. He was railroaded into prison. Clark had been an Operation Paperclip member and has a ranch in California called the “Eagles’ Nest”, named after Hitler’s hideaway. Clark owns a huge part of the Pacific Telesis Group which owns Pacific Bell Telephone Company. Clark was the one who pressured to pardon Ollie North.

Some of the weapons stolen by Abraham Davidian from the National Guard Armory in Oxnard, CA., were shipped to a hideout in Waco, Texas. Davidian—Waco—do any bells start ringing?

David Koresh had contacts in Hollywood, per Wean. Actually, at least some of the Branch Davidians were subjects of the CIA MK-ULTRA mind control experiments. The

weapons from the Oxnard burglary went to Mickey Cohen, who turned them over to the Anti-Defamation League and to Irving Reuben and the Jewish Defense League, which is an American terrorist branch of the Stern Gang group. David Koresh claimed to be Jewish. Remember he hung a Star of David flag outside the “compound” and his “Voice Of Fire” CD-ROM of songs written and performed by Koresh was published with a Star of David on the cover.

Detective Wean was running surveillance on Menachem Begin and Mickey Cohen when they used to meet regularly in the Beverly Hills Hotel on Wilshire Boulevard. One time Wean and his men followed Cohen and Begin to Melvin Belli’s house. Wean’s book covers this and other events such as the party at Peter Lawford’s house, the first meeting between Marilyn Monroe and JFK, and the secret meetings with Caspar Weinberger (a powerful man with Bechtel Construction Company. Some high level Bechtel people were killed in the Ron Brown plane crash).

Wean was a good friend of Audie Murphy who was a good friend of Sheriff Bill Decker of Dallas. Wean details in his book his activities with Decker concerning the Kennedy Assassination. Decker met with Wean along with Senator John Tower to try to arrange to keep Tower from being killed, because Tower knew too much about the assassination. Senator Tower (of Texas) was later killed, in April, 1991, as was Senator Heinz (of Pennsylvania), in separate plane crashes that were not accidents. I think there was also an astronaut who was killed on the plane with Tower. Heinz was killed within one day of Tower’s murder in a separate crash. Audie Murphy was also murdered by plane crash. Anyway, Tower, who was heavily involved in the intelligence community, knew the details of the involvement of William P. Clark, Mickey Cohen, Menachem Begin, etc. in the Kennedy Assassination. Tower was former Senate Armed Services chairman and nearly became Bush’s defense secretary. He also headed the Tower Commission to investigate the Iran-Contra scandal, so he also knew considerable details about George Bush. In fact, Tower flew to Paris with Bush as part of the group who arranged the October Surprise meetings. William Casey was also a key party at these meetings and, according to some in the intelligence community, Casey was murdered by an induced stroke.

### The Waco Holocaust Criminals

The CIA had a Jim-Jones type of mind-control operation going with some of the Branch Davidians at Waco, where they probably had some of the weapons from the Oxnard burglary hidden. The Mt. Carmel

operation was an MK-ULTRA setup. Over a period of time, certain of the Davidians began to “wake-up” and remember some things, and started doing some checking. One got access to some computer files. Another version of the story says that the Davidian “Manchurian Candidates” did not respond properly to their programmed orders to carry out assassinations.

The word went out from high-level Mishpucka Robert Rubin (of Goldman Sachs and who later became Secretary of the Treasury) to “clean up” that Waco operation. Rubin appears to be connected to the Stern Gang, perhaps through his father, although I do not yet have the exact proof of the connections. If any reader knows more information, I would like to have it. Rubin issued an order to a former member of the Board of Governors of the Anti-Defamation League to eliminate the Waco problem. His name is now Janet Reno, a man who has had a sex-change operation and is now United States Attorney General. The man who ran against Reno (Attorney Jack Thompson) for the position of District Attorney of Dade County, Florida, has more information on Reno, including a video tape. Thompson has documented evidence that Reno is a lesbian, has undergone extensive psychological counseling, was arrested for shoplifting in 1981, and has a severe alcohol abuse problem. She/he has been involved in covering for child molesters. Texe Marrs’ book *Big Sister Is Watching You* has more documentation. Reno is Jewish and was on the Board of Directors of the ADL. The Governor of Florida was pressured to clean the massive vote fraud in Dade County and appointed Ellis Rubin to investigate. Rubin documented the situation and turned the evidence over to the District Attorney, Janet Reno, who then suppressed it. See the book *Votescam* for more information.

An Associated Press article of July 19, 1995, entitled “**Rubin warns hearings on Davidians ‘dangerous’**” tells of Rubin’s efforts to suppress investigations of the Davidians. The article said in part: “Rubin suggested that the hearings are not needed.... All one has to do, he said is look at extremist literature [**which is any literature trying to discover or reveal the truth**] ‘to get a sense of how these hearings could be used to distort Waco in such a way as to undermine law enforcement.’ Rubin added that the hearings could ‘take attention away from the militia and the extremist groups and even feed the paranoia, and this is very, very dangerous.’ Rubin, speaking on ABC’s *This Week With David Brinkley*, said hearings ‘might better be focused on extremist groups and those militia that are dangerous to our society’.”

The Jewish Mishpucka leaders were working with the British MI-6 and SOE (Special Operations Executives) to coordinate a U.S. Army Delta Team, the FBI, and the BATF to clean up the “Waco problem”. The

media focus was on Janet Reno but she was being “led by the hand” by Webster Hubble. The chain of command in the Waco operation was from the FBI headquarters, to Webster Hubble in the Justice Department, then to Vince Foster, who reported directly to Hillary Clinton. Webster Hubble was from Waco, Texas. University of Texas Regents Chairman Bernard Rapoport hired Hubble for a large sum of money for a joint venture with the Riady family in Indonesia before Hubble went to prison.

### The BATF

I remember when Ronald Reagan was running for President, he campaigned on the promise that he would reduce the government bureaucracy. He lied, of course, and greatly INCREASED the bureaucracy, but he did in fact do away with ONE government bureaucracy. I remember when the newspapers (in 1981, I believe) announced that Reagan had done away with the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms. I had a customer and friend at the time who was a Secret Service Agent, assigned to the protection team of the Lyndon Johnson family. He was quite a jolly friend. One Sunday we went on a picnic out at a private lake, and shot some guns and ate some barbeque. I asked him “What’s this about Reagan doing away with the BATF?” and he replied words to the effect, “Yes, it’s true, their functions are being given over to other agencies and we (the Secret Service) will be taking over some of them.” There was an article about it in the local Austin, Texas, paper, but I did not save the article and now it is very difficult to find anything on this event.

It appears that President Reagan DID DO AWAY with the BATF—by giving it in payment of debts to the International Monetary Fund and turning it over to be staffed and run by Israeli agents. The present BATF is not part of the American government—it is legally part of the IRS/Treasury Department/International Monetary Fund group and is staffed by British MI-6 and Israeli Mossad agents and assets, at least in the controlling positions. They work very closely with the Anti-Defamation League and the Jewish Mafia (Mishpucka) and other Jewish controlled groups (such as the Cult Awareness Network) in trying to wrest control from other factions who want to be king-of-the-hill of the New World Order.

### Who’s On First

To understand what is going on, you must come to an understanding of the various factions involved. For dozens of years there has been a push by certain factions for a one-world government. In recent years, the target date for the completion of the establishment of this government was the year 2,000. The one-

world government is almost in place, but not quite. One of the reasons we do not already have a totally functioning one-world government is because various factions have been fighting for king-of-the-hill position.

The British Royal family says, "We are Kings of the Hill, and we intend to stay there." The Pope says, "I am God on Earth, and I intend to rule the world." The Pope has Germany backing him, along with a LOT of money. Gorbachev, with the backing of his New-Age, New World groups, wants to be King of the Hill (KOH). Maurice Strong, a very powerful man who has been second in command throughout, I believe, 6 different United Nations administrations, wants to be KOH. George Bush is trying to become KOH, and if he can't make it, he will settle for George Bush Jr. to be KOH. The Chinese dragon is moving in and taking up some very powerful positions in the play. Edgar Bronfman and his Zionist buddies intend to be KOH, and through the JDL, ADL, BATF, Mossad, and Mishpucka, are behind many if not most of the murders, assassinations, bombings, "accidents" and "suicides" going on. Then there is the "military-industrial" complex, and others. And don't forget the other old hands at the game, the Rockefellers and the Rothschilds. That's a lot of clashing for KOH.

Many details have come out about the Chinese Communist connections and influence over President Clinton. Clinton was put into office with the aid of huge amounts of money that came from Chinese intelligence sources, which has been documented in many articles and reports recently. Clinton was also using support from the Zionists. Clinton, however, is a puppet on the strings of these various groups and is being yanked this way and that.

In order to achieve total control for their New World Government, the Zionist planners needed a world nuclear war before the year 2,000. They made various attempts to get the war started, but there are other groups that do not want world nuclear war—specifically such as Iraq, Iran, India, China, and Russia, for instance. On January 21 of 1998, Netanyahu of Israel went to Washington, D.C., to enlist support from Clinton for a nuclear war in the Middle East. The Chinese pulled their strings to the Clinton puppet and said "Cool that Netanyahu down" so Clinton "snubbed" Netanyahu.

"The Israeli leader was not accorded the usual diplomatic courtesies often given to a head of state, such as staying at Blair House or a special White House dinner." So what did Netanyahu do? He went to his main supporter, Pat Robertson, and appeared on Robertson's TV show that evening. "I think I can say truthfully for all of us on this program, God bless you and God bless Israel" said Pat at the end of the interview.

Clinton's "snubbing" infuriated the Jews,

who also control the media, so immediately the media started up on Clinton's zipper problem. This, of course, was no new revelation; Clinton had been assaulting women even before and during the time he was Governor of Arkansas. He was kicked out of Oxford because he had raped a girl.

There were many other crimes that could have been used to pressure Clinton, such as Clinton's involvement in the drug trade and his drug use, but this would have brought in too many revelations about George Bush. Bush had worked with the Israelis in the assassination of John F. Kennedy and the following coverup murders (ask him where he was when JFK was murdered!), and was working with the Mossad in running the world's largest illegal drug operation. Officer Wean had given phone recordings and other proof of all this to Senator Tower and Sheriff Decker.

"Judges Stanley Mosk, Harry Pregerson, the Geffens and Ordins have for fifty years controlled the judicial system and all gangsterism in the Ninth Circuit. Fifty years ago I observed Pregerson, Mickey Cohen, and Stanley Mosk, with another Mispucka named Nathan Turkebtahn, smuggling and dealing in drugs with international drug operators Abraham Davidian and Benny Wong." (From a statement filed in the State of California Superior Court of Kern County by Officer Gary Wean, September 19, 1995, Case No. 229531.)

Here is another statement from this Case #229531: "Carl Ward, Jr., a lawyer from Judge Jerome Berenson and U.S. Commissioner Ben Nordman's law office and longtime buddy of William P. Clark, lives along the coast. Carl Ward, Jr., was involved in the conspiracy to assassinate JFK and his brother Robert. Ward was recently arested for conspiring to commit a mass assassination to kill President Bush and all four of the past Presidents, Carter, Nixon, Reagan, and Ford, and their wives, at Reagan's Library dedication, which was held only a few miles from the setting of the Rodney King trial in Simi Valley.... It is no coincidence that all three persons on the Los Angeles Commission to investigate the Rodney King case, Warren Christopher, **Mickey Kantor**, and Andrea Ordin, were picked by Clinton for top positions in his Administration." Andrea Ordin tried to become U.S. Attorney General but was stopped by Wean, and Clinton had to go with Janet Reno.

The *Wall Street Journal* and *New York Times* have reported the actual NAMES of the drug lords in countries such as Columbia and Mexico, involving the LEADERS of the countries. Those leaders were selling drugs to the United States. Why do the newspapers not NAME the names of the drug lords *in the United States*? The answer is simple—because those names are the LEADERS of the United States—names such as George Bush and William Clinton.

## Evidence That "Fitts"

Catherine Austin Fitts was a Managing Director at Dillon Read before becoming Assistant Secretary of Housing under George Bush and holds an MBA from Wharton. She was doing research and pointed out that the four largest states for the importation of drugs are Florida, Texas, California, and New York. She found that the four top money-laundering states are Florida, Texas, California, and New York.

She pointed out that 80% of all Presidential campaign funds come from—you guessed it—Florida, Texas, California, and New York.

And the governors of Florida and Texas are Jeb and George Jr. Bush, sons of the biggest drug dealer in the world, former President and still (secretly) head of the CIA, George Bush. Colonel James "Bo" Gritz, the most decorated soldier in the Vietnam War, made a video tape of an interview with the Communist General who was selling drugs to Bush. The drugs were sent to Manuel Noriega in Panama. Noriega sent the drugs to Homestead Air Force Base in Florida and to Mena, Arkansas, where the Governor of Arkansas (William Clinton, the well-known rapist with a zipper problem) was covering up and protecting the operation in Arkansas. The drugs were brought into the country by military aircraft, by boat from the Zapata Oil Company (owned by Bush) oil derricks in the Gulf of Mexico, and across the Mexican border by Mexican cows of Zapata Cattle Company (cows have four stomachs, you know). Some also was brought in as powdered "fish meal".

The drugs were coming into New York through the French Connection, but that operation was stopped by the honest cop Serpico. Now, I understand that the New York drugs are coming in by way of Kosovo. (Hmmm.)

In Arkansas, the drugs were shipped from Mena inside Tyson frozen chickens by Walmart trucks. The money was laundered by Nations Bank. The three biggest businesses in Arkansas are Walmart, Tyson Chickens, and Nations Bank. There are many court cases, books, videotapes, etc., documenting the details of these "rumors".

The Andean Commission of Jurists and Catherine Austin Fitts places the figure of drug money laundering at about \$250 billion per year. Fitts, a Wall street investment banker, points out that the multiplier effect means that there is about \$1.5 trillion a year in the U.S. alone from the drug trade. Why doesn't the government stop illegal drugs? The whole world economy would collapse, and the government is the king drug dealer. Fitts got fired by Bush, by the way.

What has this to do with Waco? You need to know the background and who these people are in order to understand WHY this "new"

evidence about Waco is surfacing at this time. It very well may be a ploy of some of the forces trying to become King-of-the-Hill! It is not really “new” information.

If you try to pin down the responsibility for the Waco holocaust on a single guilty party or group, such as the FBI, or the BATF, or the Branch Davidians, or whoever, you will be off track. You must see the Big Picture to begin to see what is REALLY going on, and who is responsible.

### DEBRA VON TRAPP

Debra Von Trapp was responsible for installing the TVs, telephones, and computers into the White House after President Clinton was elected. She discovered that they were all bugged. She said that when you watch TV in the White House, it watched you. She said that the bugging was a Japanese government operation, which led to the bombing of the Oklahoma City federal building.

She said: “The Japanese government, through Matsushita and MCA Universal, provided the money to a team of U.S federal employees, that were acting outside the U.S. government’s authority, that contracted that bombing (the Oklahoma City federal building bombing) on behalf of the Japanese government.” She says that Robert Goetzman contracted the bombing, and Chip Berlet, a CIA and Jewish Mafia/ADL agent supervised the coverup. Berlet’s real name is John Foster Dulles Berlet. He was secretary of the National Lawyer’s Guild Civil Liberties Committee—the NLG was declared a Communist front organization by the House UnAmerican Activities Committee. Keep this in mind when you hear the media quoting Berlet as an “authority” on “patriots”.

Debra said that Goetzman was working with the Alabama Special Ops team who bombed the plane carrying the Assistant Secretary of the Air Force just before the Oklahoma City bombing. The plane was on its way to Oklahoma City to gather evidence, perhaps some of the the Oxnard stolen weapons that had been recovered from Waco and moved to the Federal Building for this region, to use in the impeachment of President Clinton. The plane carried Assistant Secretary of the Air Force, Clark Fiester, and his assistant, Col. Jack Clark, and was blown up on April 18, 1995, near Alexander City, Alabama, by a Delta Team the day before the Oklahoma City bombing. Richard Wayne Snell was executed on the same day (April 19, 1995) as the Oklahoma City bombing, which was the anniversary of the Waco holocaust. President Clinton, the very next day, then proclaimed Jewish Heritage Week! (Oh, yes, he did!) The complete text of the proclamation was published on page 51 of *The Jewish Press*, April 28, 1995. The following Sunday,

Clinton was on the *60 Minutes* TV program bragging that he got Snell.

Debra worked with Goetzman. She had an audio tape telling her story available for \$17.00 from Debra Von Trapp, PO Box 208, Irvine, California 92650. I do not know if this address is still good.

The best way to tell her story is in her own words. This is a letter she sent to Whitewater investigator Kenneth Starr: [Quote]

January 31, 1996

Kenneth Starr, Esq.  
Independent Counsel  
By facsimile (202) 514-8802

RE: EOP/Obstruction of Justice

Dear Mr. Starr:

I am contacting your office in regard to work that I performed with certain federal intelligence employees, supervised by federal intelligence employee Robert Goetzman, beginning in 1991.

Robert Goetzman approached me in a private press function in Atlanta in May of 1991. He introduced himself by saying, “I’m Robert Goetzman. I’m from the Executive Office of the President [EOP].”

I am one of the leading technical analysts and consultants in the computer industry. Prior to 1981, I was a judge’s clerk for Orange County Superior Court.

Robert Goetzman has been identified to me, in writing, by the State Department, as an FBI employee. However, other federal contacts have identified him as holding DOJ clearances for both the CIA and FBI. During some of our activity, he carried business cards reading MCA/Universal (Japanese-owned MCA, Inc.) with his name on them, as an employee.

MCA, Inc. began calls and threats to me in July of 1994. It presently has one of its Directors in a rental house across the street from my home of eighteen years.

I specifically wish to inform you of our activity, on behalf of the Embassy of Japan in Washington D.C., which began at the Lincoln Memorial during the pre-Inaugural activities. We delivered \$25,000.00 worth of large screen televisions to the site, at Goetzman’s direction, from Mitsubishi Electric and Toshiba. At that time Toshiba was prohibited by federal court order from trade with the U.S. Government.

I have been advised by other Washington sources that Robert Goetzman reported to Ollie North at the NSA during the Toshiba prosecution and is listed as FBI personnel in that prosecution.

The delivery was met by Robert Goetzman and his subordinate Peter Stanley. Goetzman placed transmitting surveillance devices behind screens of three of the sets and escorted them

into the VIP tent for Mr. Clinton. The sets moved with Mr. Clinton to the Capitol Center and returned to the original site. At the conclusion of this activity, the sets were abandoned on the sidewalk of the Lincoln Memorial.

The Inaugural Committee then trucked the sets to the Washington Naval Shipyard, where they were placed under military guard until the Committee, at its own expense, trucked them on United Van Lines to California and delivered them to my house. I have the documents and phone records from these activities.

We then proceeded to fulfill all of the first Executive Office purchase orders through front companies operated by FBI and CIA personnel. Peter Stanley sold Hillary her first purchase order, a MacIntosh computer. Robert Goetzman and I shopped publicly in meetings with computer industry executives, with Hiroshi Suzuki from the Embassy of Japan, for twenty motherboards for the Executive Office computers. I fulfilled, along with Goetzman, the first software purchase order from the Executive Office. Robert Goetzman and another subordinate, Jim Cofield, represented that all of the equipment was delivered with surveillance capability. We purchased and caused to be installed WordPerfect 5.2 to ensure that all document files that were surveilled could be easily run through database analysis by the Embassy personnel. At one point the Embassy had problems in converting English to Japanese on its printer, prior to transmitting to Tokyo. At Goetzman’s request, I arranged for Ambassador Kuriyama’s driver to pick up a box with my name on it, which contained an unreleased Kanji version of Microsoft Windows. This program solved the printer problem.

Paul Steele, a federal employee who had been with us at the White House during the Bush Administration, became Director of Purchasing for the District of Columbia when Mr. Clinton took office. Robert Goetzman, Paul Steele, Jim Cofield and I purchased, delivered and placed surveillance equipment in DOC [District of Columbia(?)] offices, including the Municipal Police Department. I was paid, by arrangement through Paul Steele, for this activity by their appropriation of the Xerox Copier repair budget. The budget totalled \$10,000.00, an amount that would have triggered further scrutiny. They therefore paid me a District of Columbia check for \$9,975.00.

Robert Goetzman then removed 100 copies of WordPerfect 5.1 from the Executive Office Building and delivered them, along with a compromised master copy of WordPerfect 5.2., to the Democratic National Committee to complete the surveillance effort. I personally obtained and delivered, with Robert Goetzman and Jim Cofield, close to \$500,000.00 worth of computer software to the Committee, in pricing

arrangements that otherwise violated GSA rules for the vendors. In fact, the GSA stepped in to complain and then suddenly, inexplicably, backed off.

When I went public in March of 1994, George Stephanopoulos and the DNC counsel then proceeded to engage in a coverup. Janet Reno first opened an investigation in July of 1994, then her office informed me by telephone that Paul Coffey, Chief of the Organized Crime and Racketeering Section, had ordered some 62 pages of my documents to be sent to his office and destroyed. I then had two conversations with Paul Coffey. He advised me that he had destroyed the records, that they were not copied or forwarded from the Secretariat's office to the FBI, and that he had instructed his staff to hang up on me if I called. He told me that this information "would never see the light of day" and that I should go back to Robert Goetzman and try to get in his good graces.

The DNC then sent me two checks, in an apparent effort to silence me. In total, the DNC paid me over \$50,000.00.

Without his knowledge, I recorded a telephone conversation with Jim Cofield, represented to me as being a DIA employee reporting to Goetzman, in which he stated that I would be killed if I talked about the Embassy of Japan.

When I advised both Cofield and Goetzman that I had audiotaped them, Mr. Panetta's office (and presumably Mr. and Mrs. Clinton, since I had been given a fax number into Mr. Clinton's office to communicate with him) arranged for the SBA [Small Business Administration(?)] to give me \$151,000.00 after I had been turned down twice on my application for a \$16,000.00 loan.

Then another Goetzman associate, John McCracken (a former Navy Seal), brought me in on his team to open another front company. He paid me close to \$50,000.00 and demanded the audiotapes. I didn't deliver them in Las Vegas on November 11, 1995 and then left under his direct threat that they are going to kill both myself and my son.

I never knew the official description of this team. However, an article authored by Ambrose Evans-Pritchard of the *London Daily Telegraph* and appearing Saturday, January 27, 1996 [CN -- accompanying article by AEP is dated Jan. \*29\* 1996], closely describes our team. A copy follows this letter.

It is my belief that a member of this team, or someone cooperating with them, would not only have had access, but motive, to remove and then replace documents on the third floor of the White House.

Robert Goetzman called me on the night Vince Foster was killed. He said: "We did him." "We did him somewhere else but we dumped him in a queer park to send a message to Clinton and his queer wife." "He (Foster) went entrepreneurial on us." "He was selling

NSA codes to the Israelis."

I am specifically requesting that you review not only the names of the people that I worked with from the EOP, but others that they have had contact with at the White House since 1991, to determine whether or not their name appears on the admittance log to the third floor.

I am specifically requesting that you cause to be investigated the Clinton Administration coverup of their knowledge of the surveillance and the theft and transfer of federal property (100 copies of WordPerfect 5.1) from the Executive Office building to K.C. Schoor-Hollings, MIS Director of the Democratic National Committee. Ms. Hollings left the DNC as soon as I went public.

I am specifically requesting federal government protection and that I not be subject to contact by any member of the FBI from California. Special Agent Janelle Salveson has directly threatened me, on behalf of Robert Goetzman, if I continue to talk.

I have interviewed on approximately 15 radio shows and two television broadcasts. I have distributed the audio tapes and copies of all of my documents publicly.

I have reported these facts not only to the Justice Department, but separately, both orally and in writing, to the Washington FBI office and the Secret Service. Remarkably, all of that activity has only resulted in further threats to my life and more payoffs.

Robert Goetzman has conducted a continued effort to frame me as an unstable person because I have discussed this activity. I invite you to review the videotape of Mr. Nixon's funeral. I was placed, by the U.S. Government (and presumably in a stable state of mind), *unsearched*, on the tarmac at the landing of Mr. Nixon's body and again, stationed at the front door of the Nixon Library, *with each of the Presidents, past and present, unsearched*, standing next to a Secret Service agent.

Mr. Starr, I am contacting you in the hope that one person (yourself) in the federal government is not personally compromised in his capacity and is unwilling to obstruct justice.

I was called by Victor Huston, FBI, of your office today. He seemed quite nonchalant about my accusations and evidence and especially distant after I implicated the FBI. He, in fact, only suggested that I "write" you by mail, then attempted to leave the conversation without giving me an address. When I told him that I had your fax number, he discouraged me from faxing you. He stated that he didn't want me "to tie up the fax machine".

Please put me, my documents and audio tapes in front of the Washington Grand Jury. I believe the activity of Mrs. Clinton, Vince Foster, the "Goetzman Team", the Secret Service, and the coverup of the discovered surveillance of the administration and the DNC

has direct bearing on your investigation of the disappearance, reappearance, and non-delivery of subpoenaed documents.

Sincerely,

Debra von Trapp

cc: A. Evans-Pritchard, AP, Washington Times, Washington Post, LA Times, NY Times, Michigan Militia, Montana Militia, Patriot Fax Network. [End quoting]

Sherman Skolnick interviewed Debra Von Trapp on 5/5/95 and here is a quote from that interview (SS is Skolnick's question; DVT is Debra's answer): [Quoting]

SS: Tell me this: what do you think, under the circumstances, is gonna happen further? In other words, there is this terrible violence between the Tokyo and the Washington governments—where do you suspect or predict that it might go?

DVT: Well, the way I was helped was, I went to the military and to Secretary [of Defense] Perry. And I had done that early on, concurrent with my communications even, early, with the Japanese and with Stephanopoulos back in March of '94.

SS: And you kept very meticulous records of all these things?

DVT: Yeah, I have. And so what occurred out of that was, Perry had an individual call me back and explain that all my documents have been given to a man that was the Assistant Secretary of Defense—coincidentally, John Deutch. And so, then...

SS: Do you have confidence in him as, I believe, he's in the process of becoming the new Director of Central Intelligence. You have confidence in him? Or...

DVT: Yeah. Because I think Perry arranged to have him moved over, to clean up the CIA. And what's fortunate is, one of the people on that downed aircraft, in Alabama, was, in fact, a good friend of Perry's, and so, you know, that was a retaliatory act for, against Perry as well, for him moving, you know, or arranging to have Woolsey go out of the CIA, have Deutch go over there. It was an "answer back" to the fact that Deutch is inevitably going to be director of CIA. [End quoting]

There is a lot that Debra obviously does not understand about the Bigger Picture! Perry and Deutch suppressed Debra's evidence and story.

### Mickey Kantor

Continuing this overview, Mickey Kantor was sworn in as United States Trade Representative on January 22, 1993. A big part of his job was working out trade agreements with the Japanese, over 170 of them. Perhaps you remember the auto and auto parts agreement that culminated a near trade war, as presented in the media. He also helped implement the GATT and NAFTA agreements. *Intelligence Digest* said (10 Nov 1995): "Each morning, CIA sources report, intelligence

officials gave Mickey Kantor, the US trade representative, inside information gathered by the CIA's Tokyo station and the electronic-eavesdropping equipment of the National Security Agency, sifted by CIA analysts in Washington. Kantor is said to have received descriptions of conversations among Japanese bureaucrats and auto executives from Toyota and Nissan who were pressing for a settlement. He was also given details on the competing pressures on Japan's Trade Minister Ryutaro Hashimoto. When the negotiations came to a climax in Geneva, the intelligence team was in place at the Intercontinental Hotel, working alongside Kantor's negotiators, and offering assessments of how far the Japanese side could be pressed.

"It was a remarkable performance because the intelligence agencies finally realized this was the World Series—the arms control talks of the new age", says one senior US official.... The information helped a US company, Raytheon, match a bid by Thomson of France and win the contract." Raytheon is the builder of those never-hit-a-target Patriot missiles, paid for with your tax dollars.

In the *Austin American Statesman*, Oct. 17, 1995, page D2, an article stated: [Quoting]

### Japan queries U.S. on spying claim

TOKYO — Government leaders said Monday that Japan's relations with the United States could be seriously damaged if a report that the CIA spied on Japanese representatives at auto talks proves true. The *New York Times* reported Sunday that the CIA eavesdropped on conversations between Japanese negotiators and automakers during the talks in Geneva this year, reporting the results daily to U.S. Trade Representative Mickey Kantor. [End of quoting]

Kantor was National Chairman for the Clinton/Gore '92 Campaign. He was a board member of the Center for the Study of Institutions, and was on the Christopher Commission (headed by Warren Christopher) which investigated the Los Angeles police after the Rodney King beating. He has a law degree from Georgetown University and is married to Heidi Schulman. Kantor was also California Chairman of Jimmy Carter for President, 1980, and California Chairman of Mondale for President, 1984. Kantor held key positions in Alan Cranston's campaign for Senate in 1974. In the Carter administration, Kantor served on the board of the Legal Services Corporation, along with Hillary Rodham Clinton.

To someone looking at the Big Picture, Kantor's machinations against Japan appeared to be leading to the destruction of the Asian Pacific economy and to war. Alvin Toffler, co-author of *Creating A New Civilization: The*

*Politics Of The Third Wave* said: "I think that at the end of World War II, there was some very unpleasant talk about how we lost China. I guess you know history in this period. But in five years, 10 years, I expect to be hearing who lost Asia. The answer would be Mickey Kantor." An *American Civilization* interviewer said: "Bill Clinton."

Toffler: "What it seems to me they are doing is pushing Japan to pulling out of here and putting all their investment in Southeast Asia, which then becomes the Greater East Asian co-prosperity sphere. We are sitting there with a time bomb ticking away in China. If we want to maintain any stability in the Asian Pacific region, the basis of that stability lies in Japan."

Did the Japanese counterattack by blowing up the Secretary of Commerce's plane? Was William Perry the target? I do not know the answers, but there are obviously connections.

Two days after Ron Brown's funeral, Mickey Kantor was selected to replace Brown as Secretary of Commerce. Ron Brown was shot in the head and his plane (which was also carrying some Bechtel executives) was blown up.

Remember the Tokyo nerve gas attack? When Shoko Asahara, the "cult leader", was arrested, one of his first statements was a claim that the nerve gas attacks were launched by the U.S. military. "I say this because the substance [sarin] was detected from the air after more than 10 U.S. military planes flew over" he said in a videotaped statement (March 26, 1995, *Austin American Statesman*). The April 10, 1995, issue of *Spotlight*, page 4, had an article with pictures of U.S. military personnel preparing for the gas attack 10 days prior to the Tokyo subway bombing, at Midland, Texas. The exercise included a giant C-141 Starlifter transport plane. The TV show *Nightline* showed Japanese officials seizing copies of magazines with an article about U.S. C-130 planes spraying nerve gas over Japan and showed pictures of the planes.

### The Rabin Connection

The following article appeared in *The Japan Times Weekly*, December 2, 1995: [Quoting]

### UNSPOKEN DETAILS: The Rabin Assassination's Links To Vince Foster's Death

by Sherman H. Skolnick

[Preliminary paragraphs from *The Japan Times Weekly*:]

In our Aug. 19 issue, the *Weekly* predicted an imminent upheaval in Israel: "A reporter for an Israeli radio station recently told (Sherman) Skolnick that the revelations would 'cause the

top officials of the Mossad to be murdered'."

Now, three months after that ominous prediction, Chicago-based investigator Skolnick provides readers of the *Weekly* a behind-the-scene report on the assassination of Yitzhak Rabin. In the weeks before a Shin Bet-trained gunman shot him to death, the Israeli prime minister was preparing to go public about Mossad-related scandals, as a first step toward reforming the nearly autonomous Israeli intelligence agency. Skolnick suggests that a rogue network of Mossad agents, fearing criminal charges and possible termination of their operations, as the Israeli radio journalist had earlier suggested, decided to launch a pre-emptive strike against Rabin.

"On July 4, I received three phone calls: the conversation with a journalist with Israel National Radio's Washington bureau, an inquiry from the White House staff, and Israel's *Maariv* newspaper," Skolnick recently told the *Weekly*.

The Israeli radio journalist, who had predicted a bloodletting at Mossad, had called the Chicago investigator because that morning's edition of *The Washington Post* had published a front-page article listing some of Skolnick's allegations about the connection between the mysterious death of White House vice counsel Vince Foster and its connection with the Jonathan Pollard spy case as well as other scandals involving the Israeli intelligence service Mossad. [Pollard shows up in Red Mercury investigations. Pollard's Mossad handler was Rafai Eitan, who worked for Mossad Boss Ariel "the Butcher of Beirut" Sharon. Sharon also ran agents who were working Hillary Rodham Clinton and Vince Foster.]

The links between the Rabin assassination and Foster's possible murder shed light on the infighting between different factions of the CIA and Mossad, which intensified following revelations of secret transfers of U.S. nuclear technology to Israel, covert military dealings with Saddam's Iraq and Ayatollah Khomeini's Iran, and the alleged delay in the release of American hostages in Tehran, which enabled Ronald Reagan to win the 1980 presidential election. The murder of the leader of Islamic Jihad, just weeks before Rabin's assassination, certainly indicates that rogue Mossad operatives have been working overtime to destabilize the Mideast peace process.

Skolnick is still furious that, at the time of his earlier revelations, the *Post* and other establishment newspapers characterized his investigative findings as a "conspiracy theory". (Since then, the mainstream press has come to acknowledge the serious discrepancies in and far-ranging implications of the Foster case.) Here, he provides an expanded report on the background to Rabin's assassination.

[Skolnick's article begins here:]

The American connection to the

assassination of the Israeli Prime Minister is evident in the political background to the killing.

Vincent W. Foster, Jr., was part of an espionage team that allegedly included Hillary Rodham Clinton and Webster Hubbell, who was convicted in the Whitewater case.

Foster's team reportedly worked through Systematics, a reputed front for the U.S. National Security Agency, whose actual mission was reportedly code cracking and satellite spying. Though Systematics denies this allegation, a significant amount of data supports the case. The firm, a major player in computer services, used software, called PROMIS, ostensibly pirated from its true owner, INSLAW (a provider of encodation and communication software for banks and financial services).

Under the direction of high officials in the Reagan and Bush administrations, Foster's project electronically eavesdropped on foreign banks and intelligence agencies, who were provided or sold the software with a secret "trap door" (which permits the code to be broken by whoever possesses a master code). Major banks in Sweden, Israel, Iraq, and Canada are among many others that have used the software.

The stated objective of Foster's project was to track international flows of funds by CIA-backed drug cartels, illicit weapons peddlers, and assassination paymasters. Banks, spies, and drug traffickers all sleep together. The probe targets included central banks, including the Bank of England and the Bank of Japan, according to highly confidential government documents.

In the NSA, Foster held the equivalent military rank of general. On behalf of the NSA and the CIA, he ran a bank in the Grand Caymans and, according to sources in the financial security services industry, supervised secret international gold shipments.

Over the years, his bosses included George Bush, during his years as vice president and later as president, and Caspar Weinberger, Reagan's secretary of defense. Foster's superiors owed Israel a favor for assisting the trans-shipment of U.S. weapons to Iran. The deal with Ayatollah Khomeini, which was perceived by many U.S. Mideast analysts as a treasonous act, allegedly delayed the release of U.S. hostages as a tactic to defeat then president Jimmy Carter's bid for re-election to the presidency and install the Reagan-Bush ticket in the White House. The hostages, as part of the deal, were released in January 1981, a few minutes after Reagan was inaugurated. Some call it the "October Surprise", a part of the Iran-Contra Affair.

Foster continued the project of tracking, and allegedly dipping into, dirty money. From time to time, he reportedly was also a "bagman," a conduit for illicit funds, for international

bankers headquartered in Little Rock, Arkansas, who had long supported then Gov. Bill Clinton. Foster apparently continued these activities even after he became, in 1993, deputy counsel at the Clinton White House.

In the 1980s, Bush and Weinberger pressed Foster into service as the middleman to release nuclear missile launch codes and tracking data—the highest U.S. strategic military secrets—to Israel. Through Foster, Bush and Weinberger reputedly used as a conduit a low-level naval intelligence analyst, Jonathan Pollard, who sold the secrets to Israel to finance his lavish lifestyle. The U.S. technology helped Israel jump ahead with their own nuclear development and become a Mideast bulwark against Soviet threats in the Middle East. [Israel got some of their nuclear material and technology from and through South Africa.]

For this purpose, some investigative reports in Britain and the United States have claimed that Israel set up accounts of millions of dollars for Foster in banks in Switzerland, the Caymans, and elsewhere. A beneficiary purportedly was Hillary Rodham Clinton, Foster's law partner, who went on to become first lady. Either these bank deposits actually occurred, or else the NSA created false records to blackmail Foster, Hillary, and top Israeli officials into silence.

A look at the timetable: 1986, one year after Pollard was arrested, the Prime Minister of Sweden, Olaf Palme, wanted to go public on how the Swedish weapons maker Bofors was involved in the October Surprise, and the soon-to-be-revealed Iran-Contra scandal. In 1986, Palme was assassinated, and the hit was blamed on a "lone assassin". A suspect was caught but later released, and Palme's death remains an unsolved mystery.

The Bofors affair involved high officials in Swedish intelligence agencies and other government officials, was related to private business ventures between George Bush (while he served as vice president and later president), and Iraqi strongman Saddam Hussein. These sorts of three-way private deals were known to top Israeli officials, including Yitzhak Rabin, and they reportedly wanted to get, or were promised, a piece of the action.

Palme had apparently learned that these dealings were under surveillance, reportedly through the INSLAW "trap door" into the computers of foreign intelligence agencies. Revealing any of these issues during the Persian Gulf War would have made then President Bush a target of treason charges.

In July, 1993, Foster found out that the secret accounts, which he was led to believe were in his name and those of the first lady and others, were somehow plundered by computer hackers with access to sophisticated software. Foster foolishly thought that, as head of the bank-spying project, he himself would be immune from being targeted. As part of a vast

cover-up trail, the hackers created false records purporting to show that some \$10 million of Foster's secret payoffs from Israel were (as alleged in *The Sunday Telegraph* by Ambrose Evans-Pritchard) funneled into U.S. Treasury holding accounts overseas. (Treasury sources later denied the U.S. government ever actually received the plundered Foster loot.)

In April 1994, a behind-the-scenes furor erupted when a major newspaper began following up this writer's accusations that a three-man Israeli team murdered Foster in July 1993 to prevent him from carrying out his apparent plan to publicly reveal (that is, disclose to President Clinton) the true details of the Jonathan Pollard spy mess. Widespread publication would have caused Pollard to be released from his lifetime jail term, and his NSC superiors charged, belatedly, with treason.

As part of the 1993 deal, consummated in 1995, Prime Minister Rabin agreed to turn over certain pieces of land to the Palestinians, primarily Christians. The Vatican, with the Vatican Bank and supported by Western bankers, funneled large sums to Israel to finance the deal. [What is not stated here is that the Vatican also made some sort of deal involving rule over Jerusalem. *The Jewish Press*, Dec. 22, 1995, p. 74, said: "**Secret Negotiations To Divide Jerusalem.** It has been leaked to the media via Arab sources that secret negotiations have been going on for some time in regard to Jerusalem....the boroughs will be independent of the Central City of Jerusalem and therefore the city will be in reality completely divided."]

Was Rabin, despite getting the funding, going to renege on the land deal sometime in the future?

To support his position and that of Israel, Rabin wanted to clear the air with public disclosures explaining his country's role in the October Surprise, Iran-Contra and, most of all, the Pollard affair. If the Western press was prepared to reveal the role of an Israeli team in the assassination of Foster, Rabin was prepared to disclose that the team was not acting on behalf of the Israeli government, but on a private murder contract arranged by American bankers who stood to lose billions of dollars if Foster went public.

Rabin, like Olaf Palme, was assassinated, and the blame was assigned to a lone assassin. Since these revelations and the assassination, various Mossad operatives—in Chicago, Virginia and California—have been detained or deported by the U.S. and are awaiting punishment by the Israeli government.

[END OF QUOTING FROM JAPANESE PAPER]

The head of Israel's Shin Bet security service, referred to only as "C", resigned Monday, January 8, 1996, saying his agency was primarily to blame for failing to prevent the assassination of Prime Minister Yitzak Rabin.

He denied personal wrongdoing. “C’s resignation also appeared linked to the killing three days earlier of the terrorist most wanted by Shin Bet, Yehiya Ayyash. Ayyash died while talking on a booby-trapped mobile phone in an operation widely attributed to the Israeli agency.” The new head of the security service is Ami Ayalon. The one who resigned, whose name they were keeping secret, was Karmi Gilon.

The next item to consider is the following, which are excerpts from a 101-page letter written by Paul D. Wilcher, Attorney, now deceased (murdered by fake suicide, approximately June 20, 1993), to Janet Reno on Friday, May 21, 1993 concerning WACO:

“The meaning and significance of this new information—particularly with respect to the Justice Department’s ongoing Waco investigation, and future indictments and prosecutions—i.e., you are headed in the wrong direction—because Bush Administration holdovers in the Justice Department, along with others tied to the CIA, are preventing you from ever learning the truth about what actually happened in Waco.

“[I bring to your attention] the extreme sensitivity of this information, and my specific proposal as to how you should handle it. The lives of key participants, other witnesses, and even myself are now in grave danger as a result of my passing this information on to you. If you let this information fall into the hands of the wrong persons, some or all of those who know the truth about Waco and are now prepared to come forward and testify could well be “silenced” (i.e., murdered) in the very near future.

“...and the extreme importance of this information to the overall quality of justice under the Clinton Administration, to your own place in history as Attorney General, and to President Clinton’s very life and personal safety. This information, if handled in the manner I have spelled out in detail below, presents you and President Clinton with a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity to expose, confront, and hopefully root out much of the system-wide corruption which has been at the core of the federal government for at least the past 30 years.

“The purpose of this letter, and of my meeting with you (whenever that occurs), is for me to deliver to you extremely sensitive information about the deaths of the 86 men, women, and children who perished at the Branch Davidian compound on Monday, April 19, 1993, and the truth about how it all happened.

“On the principles that the Justice Department must be administered with honesty and integrity, that no man or woman is above the law, and that the government itself must never be allowed to become the chief law breaker (rather than the chief law enforcer), you stated in your April 6th address: ‘As we deal

with the issues of violence and crime [such as the Waco incident and other matters which are the subjects of this letter], we must never forget the awesome power of the federal government. And we must harness that power to make sure that innocent people are not charged, or even tainted, by our actions, and that the guilty are convicted—according to principles of strict due process and fair play, and with adherence to our Constitution.’

“But the action I am undertaking here—blowing the whistle on the truth of what really happened in Waco on April 19th, putting that ugly truth into its broader context, and presenting to you a detailed, comprehensive plan as to how that underlying system-wide corruption can finally be exposed and rooted out—this is something far more serious than I have ever done in the past. For in presenting all this to you, I am, quite literally, laying my life on the line.

“However, let me hasten to add that at the conclusion of this presentation, I have set forth in specific detail a procedure under which some 16 or so men, each with extensive ‘intelligence’ and covert *black* operations backgrounds, over the past 30 years or so, many of whom do have direct, first-hand knowledge of what occurred in Waco on April 19, will come forward—if given full immunity and federal protection for themselves and their families—and will testify, under oath, at length and in specific detail, concerning not only all of these events surrounding this tragedy near Waco, but also concerning numerous other highly illegal and criminal *black* operations.

“In other words, David Koresh may have been what most people would consider a thoroughly disgusting, and mentally disturbed, megalomaniac. But he was the CIA’s megalomaniac—or at least someone there was all too happy to use [him] for their devious right-wing purposes if and when the opportunity ever presented itself.

“Indeed, David Koresh and these six (6) other men in his inner circle had apparently been preprogrammed by the CIA to become, on cue, *Manchurian Candidate*-type robot assassins.

“This is one of the most crucially important pieces of information concerning this entire scenario. Koresh and his six (6) fellow sleepers were apparently pre-programmed by the CIA to become ‘wind up, use once, then throw away’ robot-type assassins

“The CIA has apparently been able to produce *Manchurian Candidate*-type robot assassins ever since the late 1940s, using methods reminiscent of the ‘brain washing’ we have all heard about in Soviet (and American) prisoner-of-war camps and prisons...

“One of the most important features of this kind of mind control programming or ‘brain washing’ is the fact that critical segments of the subject’s memory—including most or all of the

programming experience itself—are erased (or at least suppressed and deeply buried), with new false ‘memories’ implanted into the subject’s unconscious mind in their place. Indeed, all of this mind, behavior, and memory alteration is done at the subconscious or unconscious level.

“Indeed, once the CIA’s programming has been completed, memory blocks are installed into the subject’s subconscious mind to make it next-to-impossible for him ever to recover these critical mind-and-behavior-altering experiences from his internal memory bank.

“Therefore, since he is unable to remember what was done to him—or when, where, how, or under what circumstances it happened—he is also virtually helpless to confront and overcome what his CIA programmers have done to him. He is thus at their mercy from then on—though, of course, they have no mercy.

“Wet Ops: Such ‘dirty work’ is generally referred to, among ‘black’ operatives within the Agency, as *wet* operations—operations where one or more persons are to be killed, where human blood is to be spilled.

“Debriefings After CIA WET Operations—The normal procedure is that after each black or wet operation, all persons participating in or connected with the operation are totally debriefed by a special debriefing team sent from Agency headquarters—including a psychiatrist skilled in the various mind control and memory block techniques we have been discussing.

“In this debriefing, each member of the *wet* team is required to recite to the debriefing team exactly what happened during the operation, in a precise, step-by-step, detailed manner. Each member’s recitation is generally repeated several times—once normally, once under hypnosis, once with a polygraph, and once under scopolamine—and only when the debriefers are fully satisfied that they have gotten **all** the details and that there are no glaring inconsistencies between these different recitations, is the debriefing brought to a close.

“Part of the reason for this debriefing process is to provide detailed records and feedback to the Agency concerning all of these top-level *black* or *wet* operations—i.e., precisely what was done? Was the operation a success? Did it go off as planned? What mistakes, if any, were made?

“Then, at the conclusion of the debriefing, once the debriefers are confident they have gotten all of the factual details, each operative is put under deep hypnosis, and the psychiatrist in the team implants memory blocks into his subconscious memory, to block many of the gory details as to precisely how each of the persons targeted for elimination was ‘taken out’.

“The importance of this point cannot be overstated. For, this means that deep within the bowels of the Central Intelligence Agency—if you only know where to look—you can find

the detailed debriefing records of all of the *black* and *wet* operations carried out by the CIA over the past 30 years or so.

"You should subpoena these records immediately, Attorney General Reno. And once you get them—if you ever get them—you should put them under the tightest security imaginable to protect them from being tampered with or destroyed.

"Second, to alleviate the guilt which would otherwise be associated with these memories...

"Comments on *wet* operations: When such *wet* operations are used instead to take-out citizens of this country who do not pose a legitimate threat to the society at large—like David Koresh and the other 85 men, women, and children at the Branch Davidian compound—and whose only real threat is that if they were given a legitimate trial before an honest judge and jury, they might expose some of the CIA's *dirty business* concerning its top secret mind control operations and the murderous purposes for which they are used—i.e., where these *wet* operations are used merely for the purpose of covering up and burying the truth, along with the innocent victims, in order to protect the guilty—then such *wet* operations have clearly gone way out of bounds, and absolutely must be exposed, so that those responsible can be held accountable...

"Returning to David Koresh and his 6 fellow sleepers' in Waco': The point to be made here is that David Koresh and his 6 fellow sleepers were low-level *Manchurian Candidate*-type programmed robot assassins—who were scheduled to be used at some point in the future, but who had not yet been used for their preordained secret missions.

"Whereas the *wet* team that went in to *take them out* were some of the CIA's top professional killers, the term *sleepers* in this context connotes:

"(a) that the mind control programming which had been done on Koresh and his inner circle had probably been done a number of years earlier;

"(b) that the secret instructions implanted deep into their subconscious memories had lain dormant over the intervening years;

"(c) that the CIA now had to arouse Koresh and the other 6 from their 'sleep'—i.e., to reactivate the secret conditioned responses implanted into their subconscious memories—in order to get them to perform their secret missions on cue, whenever the CIA deemed it appropriate;

"(d) that the CIA could also activate the secret *self-destruct* signal, to cause the robotic suicides of Koresh and his inner circle, once they had performed their secret mission, or at any other time the CIA decided they were no longer of any use to the Agency.

"The primary purpose of this enormous arsenal was to allow Koresh and his 6 fellow *sleepers* to carry out whatever secret

assignments they were to be given by their CIA 'handlers', if and when those handlers felt the time was right to activate the CIA's prior secret mind control programming of these 7 robotic assassins.

"Apparently, one of the factors which strongly influenced the CIA to initiate the original BATF raid on February 28, in the first place, was that Koresh and his 6 fellow *sleepers* were said to be resisting the attempts by their handlers to prepare them for that secret mission.

"Therefore, one of the principal reasons for the initial February 28 raid was to chasten Koresh and his fellow *sleepers*—to frighten them, and to whip them into shape.

"The truth is that these incessant loud and obnoxious noises—the acid rock music, Tibetan chants, Christmas songs, etc.—were merely the cover or mask for what was really bombarding the compound and its occupants—20 gigahertz microwave transmissions, designed to be as stressful and destructive to the human physiology, inner ear, psyche, and mental stability as possible.

"In short, the CIA has perfected the use of such high-intensity microwave transmissions on human subjects to such an extent they are absolutely certain that over time, such transmissions are beyond the ability of most human beings to endure, and that sooner or later, they will drive any normal person crazy—literally—or provoke him or her to suicide or murder.

"The members of **The Delta Force** were to bring everyone out alive—except for David Koresh and his six fellow CIA *sleepers*. Those 7 men were to be killed—no questions asked—period.

"For under no circumstances were these 7 ever to be allowed to testify in a Court of law or otherwise to reveal to the public what they knew about the CIA's secret mind control programming or its *Manchurian Candidate*-type robot assassins.

"In other words, this Delta Force plan, had it been allowed to proceed, would have been a CIA *wet* operation—carried out by some of the CIA's top professional killers, fittingly dressed in all black garb, to 'take out' these 7 CIA *sleepers* once and for all, so that their potentially explosive testimony concerning the CIA's secret mind control program would be silenced forever.

"What was actually propelled into the compound was a nerve reagent—a neurotoxin—nerve gas—a virulent poisonous substance, like curare—which instantly paralyzed and rendered totally helpless and defenseless all of the 95 men, women, and children inside the compound—except for those 9, later rescued, like David Thibideaux, who were on the 2nd or 3rd floor with their windows wide open on both sides, and who were thus spared the deadly effects of this tear

gas/nerve gas combination.

"For all the others, they could no longer coordinate their muscles in the effort required even just to get up...

"This is an extremely serious matter, Attorney General Reno. For it means that here the U.S. military, the FBI, and the Justice Department—all directed by the CIA—used nerve gas on innocent men, women, and children in our civilian population—and then proceeded to murder them in cold blood.

"The remaining task for this *wet* team—after the multiple murders had been carried out—while they were still inside, was to place 3 or 4 canisters of Willie Peter (white phosphorus) in strategic locations throughout the compound in order to start the fires.

"These canisters were all equipped with delayed timing devices, all set to go off simultaneously."

[END OF LETTER]

Next we must consider a letter to the Santa Barbara sheriff's department from Gary Wean that I shall title "Wean Dynamite" as you will see: [Quoting]

December 24, 1993

Letter from Gary L. Wean To:

Det. Andrew T. Standley  
Major Crime Detail  
Santa Barbara Sheriff's Dept.  
4434 Calle Real  
Santa Barbara, Calif. 93110

Det. Standley,

Per our telephone conversation Friday, December 10, 1993, approximately 5:15 p.m.:

You asked me if I was in Ventura or Santa Barbara County three weeks prior to 12-10-93, and if I had an old rusty motorhome.

The answer to both questions was no. You also stated you had been looking for me as a possible witness, not as a suspect and the reason you were questioning me was regarding threats or some sort of action that had taken place against alleged Judges Slater and Adams of Santa Barbara County.

However you would not advise me of what had happened other than to state that a very serious crime of major proportions had been committed and that an official, formal crime report containing accusations had been made by the judges and filed with the Santa Barbara County Sheriff's Department.

But I subsequently learned that a force of four detectives from the Santa Barbara Sheriff's Department had gone to a specific neighborhood in Ventura where a relative resided (but I had never lived) and knocked on people's doors on the street asking questions about me.

The demeanor of the four detectives had left the residents of that neighborhood with the

definite impression that I was a desperate, dangerous, wanted person rather than simply a witness who might have information regarding an incident.

Also the fact that you stated all my lawsuits involving the alleged judges Slater and Adams were being closely examined for evidence and proof of something I had done.

Regarding my whereabouts three weeks prior to our conversation on Friday Dec. 10, 1993:

In late October, 1993, I appeared in Ventura Superior Court and at that time was in California two or two-and-a-half days.

My records, gasoline and other credit cards, telephone calls, bank deposits, documented meetings with Josephine County, Oregon, and Oregon State employees, etc., document that I never left Oregon between the last of October 1993 and the 10th of December 1993, at which time I first learned that you were looking for me and I immediately called and cooperated with you, and gave you my telephone number and address.

However, there are far more evil, sinister reasons for the alleged judges, Slater and Adams to make their phony accusations and false crime report (which is a Penal Code Felony).

This is a vicious criminal conspiratorial set-up, the same as in 1989 when Chief Justice Malcolm Lucas ordered judges in Ventura and Santa Barbara County to 'lie in wait' and severely beat-up my process server, Michael A. Thomas in the public hallway of the Santa Barbara County Courthouse, (supposedly for trespassing).

On December 17, 1993, 1:30 p.m. my wife was scheduled to appear in Department 48, Ventura County Superior Court for a jury trial in Civil case No. 126048.

At 12:45 p.m., Friday, December 17, 1993, I went to Department 48, forty five minutes early, the hallway was empty and the doors were locked. Adjacent to the courtroom doors a board was attached to the wall on which a two page calendar schedule for the day was pinned.

I was reading the schedule when a man appeared beside me.

He said, "Hi Gary; listen, I want to tell you something, you should get out of here as fast as you can, they are going to arrest you and throw you in jail on trumped-up charges, supposedly for threatening judges. With you in solitary confinement they'll force your wife to give them the documents they want. They won't let you out of jail until they get them."

The man left hurriedly—I seemed to recognize him from sometime in the past as being in law enforcement.

The two page schedule had fallen from the wall onto the floor. Picking them up I read the front page, on the top it had the words, 'Judge' but no name. EXHIBIT 'A'.

The second page at the top stated, 'Ventura County Municipal Court.'

I realized that the man who had warned me was telling the truth because at the top of page two it said, "Ventura County Municipal Court Calendar, Commissioner John H. Pattie." EXHIBIT 'B'.

They had switched to another phony judge because Malcolm Lucas, State Supreme Court Justice knew he did not have John J. Hunter handle the case any further because he had never, from the very beginning been a legitimate, authorized judge with jurisdiction to act in an American Court of law.

John H. Pattie is a 'low-life' petty shyster associated with Randolph Joyce and John Brown, two more shysters who are involved deeply in the use, supply and sale of cocaine with Slater and Adams and other Ventura, Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo County shyster lawyers and judges.

Realizing that the 1:30 p.m. court scheduling which was supposed to be a jury trial of Superior Court Civil Case No. 126048 was only an evil sham and a trap to falsely arrest and put me and my wife in jail, I left the Ventura County Center property.

At 1:30 p.m. John H. Pattie conducted a phony judicial hearing which he called a "trial without a jury" and ruled and made decisions and a judgement against my wife and myself.

Based on this judgement which is claimed to be a trial in an American court without the presence of the plaintiffs who, frightened and terrorized for their lives and welfare and property were afraid to even set foot in Ventura, Santa Barbara or San Luis Obispo Counties.

At this time it is not even known if it is safe for my wife and I to even be in another state. There is a terrible fear across the land among God fearing, law-abiding loyal American citizens, not of street gangs, drive-by shootings, etc., but of being put in jail and their families destroyed and everything they have worked for all their lives taken away from them with no legal, due process of law by cocaine-ridden shysters running around in black robes posing as American judges and making life-destroying decisions and judgements. EXHIBIT 'C'.

EXHIBIT 'C' consists of:

1. A threatening letter dated December 20, 1993, from a shyster lawyer, Charles J. Conway, Jr. This letter from Conway threatens that shyster Pattie's non-jury Judicial Decree on December 17, 1993, 1:30 p.m. is an "affirmative court order, ordering that Dorothy J. Wean hand over (surrender) her property (documents) to Conway or else it can ultimately result in her being jailed."

2. A Notice of Entry of Judgement, dated December 17, 1993, 1:30 p.m., Courtroom 48. Signed Charles J. Conway, Jr.

3. A Judgement on Complaint, dated December 17, 1993, 1:30 p.m. Courtroom 48,

signed by "The Honorable John H. Pattie, presiding, without a jury, and was actually tried on that date."

This trial without a jury, which we were entitled to, was held 45 minutes after I had been warned that if I was in the courtroom at 1:30 p.m. I would be shackled and jailed in a frame-up supposedly for threatening alleged Judges Slater and Adams in Santa Barbara County which I did not do and of which acts (if they indeed did happen) I had no knowledge of whatsoever. The court, John H. Pattie, a Commissioner, a shyster that the other judges picked off the street and gave a black robe Decreed that, "he reserved Jurisdiction to make further order," whatever they would be no one knows, but weighs heavily on us with their threats of now jailing us for contempt of court, another terrible entangling escalation of their insanity.

This document has been sent to the Sheriff's Departments of Santa Barbara, Ventura and San Luis Obispo Counties.

Copies have been sent to newspapers, talk-show hosts, TV media, etc. Copies of Municipal Court Case No. 114526, and Superior Court case No. 126048 as conducted and adjudged by John J. Hunter have been reviewed by numerous lawyers from 2 states other than California. These lawyers have expressed profound astonishment, and grave concern, scarcely believing their eyes at the outright judicial corruption in California.

Amazed, they ask as one, how can this actually be happening in a United States Court of law?

It is with information and the firm belief of the below signed parties that these shyster lawyers in California will contact Oregon authorities and fill them with lies, orchestrating false stories that Gary L. Wean has engaged in some sort of threats or actions against judges and convince them to make a Swat Team type of raid on him and with the chance that he would be killed in the process.

Senator Robert Packwood, Oregon, is enmeshed in this same judicial conspiracy of destruction by the secret machinations of the same person as I [am harassed by]. This person, a member of a criminal organization, has planned and schemed and conspired for many years to ultimately become President of the United States.

It is a complicated, evil scheme, for this person, being a high-ranking Democrat, must also arrange to dispose of Clinton which they are in the process of now.

It has to do with Senator Packwood's Diary and what they fear in it. They must gain control of it.

These events involving Senator Packwood began in November 1987, when I along with another person flew to Washington, D.C. and hand delivered to all 100 U.S. Senators a 773 page, name indexed report, my book, (*There's*

*A Fish In The Courthouse*) along with a Petition from the people asking and pleading with the United States Senate to investigate Judicial Corruption (murder and theft of the people's property) in California and the U.S. Ninth Circuit.

In my 773 page report it detailed how William P. Clark, President Reagan's National Security Director was involved in 1959 in a burglary of the Oxnard National Guard Armory in which many machine guns were stolen, one of these 50-cal. machine guns was mounted in Clark's house and he made remarks that, "when the Revolution comes I'll kill every Mexican and nigger that comes near." This revealed that Clark knew of and was involved in a conspiracy of up-coming riots and revolution.

At this time William P. Clark was up for confirmation for the cabinet position of Secretary of the Interior before the U.S. Senate Judiciary Committee.

Senator Strom Thurmond had been advised by me previously of William P. Clark's criminal violations and had stated in letters to me that he would investigate this matter involving Clark.

However, Thurmond, Joseph Biden and the other Senators on the Judiciary Committee met in conspiratorial secret meetings and discussions and agreed to cover-up these criminal acts of William P. Clark and confirm him as Secretary of Interior.

Senator Packwood having been present at some of these secret meetings it is believed and feared by others that these meetings and acts of concealment of gangsterism were recorded by him in his diary.

Several months after serving a second petition from the people on the 100 Senators and having no response, I, along with Michael A. Thomas personally served a Federal lawsuit on each of the 100 Senators charging RICO and Civil Rights violations against them.

Before serving each of the Senators in their offices it was necessary to make arrangements with Michael Davidson, the Senate Legal Officer. Davidson pressured both myself and Michael Thomas to make an illegal 'deal' with him and he would make it much easier for us to sue the remaining Senators. Michael Davidson did everything in his power to get us to remove Jewish Senators who belonged to the ADL from the suit, which we refused to do. This was witnessed by a Capitol Police plainclothes officer who was assigned by the Senate Sgt. at Arms to assist us in serving the senators.

**Michael Davidson is still Senate Legal Officer and is presently savagely attacking Senator Packwood.** Davidson is an ADL member and close associate involved with the high ranking California Democrat who conspires to be the next U.S. President. This high-powered person is also a ranking ADL member who while an elected government official conspired to spy on and sabotage the

San Francisco Police Department and harm and destroy innocent loyal American citizens.

When Andrea Ordin was the U.S. Attorney General for the Los Angeles District I handed her documented evidence and facts of judicial corruption and crimes which she suppressed and destroyed because the judges involved belonged to the ADL. Ordin is married to Robert Ordin, a Federal Judge who is also a high level ADL agent.

This evidence was also sent to the Justice Department in Washington, where it was destroyed by David Margolies, a top level Atty. Gen. lawyer and ADL member. Margolies is the Justice Department agent who, while in Vince Foster's office, slipped in the phony suicide note.

If Senator Packwood and the other Senators had done their duty to protect the country and its citizens in 1987 instead of covering it up, many lives and billions of dollars of property would have been saved.

If the conspiracy of riot and revolution had been exposed, the Rodney King affair and the resulting riots and death would surely not have happened.

**And the Waco holocaust, with heavy cost of life, would not have occurred had the past crime history of narcotics and gun-running by the international criminal Davidian family been investigated.**

Former Senator John Tower, who had given my partner and me (Los Angeles District Attorney Bureau of Investigation, Criminal Intelligence Section) vital documents at a meeting in Ruidoso, New Mexico, shortly after President JFK was murdered, would still be alive and able to testify to secrets that would reveal who actually committed the assassination. At this meeting with John Tower, two other persons were also present, Dallas, Texas, Sheriff Bill Decker and Audie Murphy [WWII hero/movie star]. John Tower was killed in a mysterious plane crash almost identical to Audie Murphy.

Untold thousands of honest, loyal Americans would not have suffered horrifying indignities, incarcerations, destruction of their families and loss of everything they had worked for all their lives if the 100 Senators had done their bounden duty and listened to the 'petition' of the people.

What Vice Pres. Gore pushes as the 'Highway of Information' (fiber-optic cable). Under the conspiracy of Pacific Telesis Group (controlled by William P. Clark) they will control Paramount Entertainment, the entertainment world. They will control gambling, Indian Reservation gambling, State Lotteries, world banking connections involving Bank of America and its satellites, this will be accomplished through converted computer programs originally stolen from Inslaw-Promis.

The same people, Carl E. Ward, Jr., an associate of William P. Clark is involved in the

Cabazon Indian Reservation gambling and murders, Portland gambling, and JFK assassination. All of this was revealed in the report and petition given to the 100 U.S. Senators in 1987 but covered-up by them. Carl Ward's brother Robert Ward, at the dedication of Pres. Ronald Reagan's Library, a short distance from the Rodney King trial, was arrested in a conspiracy to assassinate Ronald Reagan, George Bush, Gerald Ford, Richard Nixon and Jimmy Carter, all former Presidents and their wives in what was to be a laser weapon attack.

Now Senator Robert Packwood himself faces the same terror that the people in 1987 begged him to save them from—judicial corruption and murder, total destruction of his entire career and inevitable conviction and incarceration in a Federal Penitentiary for harassing women and altering congressional documents and will be replaced by a handpicked person by the powerful Democrat in California who fully intends to be the next U.S. President. This person will then control, not only California but also Oregon.

In the future no other Senator in the U.S. will dare stand up to this dominating power in the face of the destruction of Packwood knowing how it was done and that the very same can happen to him.

But it can be turned around; Packwood can come out for the people, and if he showed that he was sincere the people would rally behind him. With the people behind him he could expose the terrifying Judicial corruption—instead of becoming a miserable low-life convicted felon spending the rest of his life in abject humiliation, constantly held up to scrutiny and recorded in history as nothing more than a crooked bum.

From the last paragraph of my book, *There's A Fish In The Courthouse*, a copy of this in 1987 was handed to each of the 100 Senators, I quote, "Only the U.S. Senate led by the Constitution is powerful enough to save America. Of the one hundred Senators, 'the treasonous, corrupt and cowardly will desert the people.' The small group remaining will have to stand fast...."

Now Senator Packwood, facing the same terror the people face, can prove that he is a bonafide, brave, courageous leader and come to the front—expose and destroy this insidious judicial corruption—many of the silent, timid but knowledgeable Senators will eagerly respect and follow an American leader, destined to be a hero of the same magnitude as the great American battlefield hero, Audie Murphy, who gave everything.

Do not fear the ADL's vicious weapon where they scream Anti-Semitic to high heaven right in your face—not only can this be blunted, its evil can be totally destroyed—just look them right in the eye and demand, 'Are you an American first and a Jew second?'

The effectiveness and result of this demand for them to declare themselves is demonstrated by a Jewish Beverly Hills lawyer, G.B. Fleischman, who was representing Andrija Artukovic, an 85 year old Croatia accused by the Jews of alleged World War II crimes. Powerful political Jews attempted to get Fleischman, a Jew, to sell out Artukovic.

Refusing to do such a vile act, Fleischman gave them an amazing answer (direct quote), "I am an American lawyer first and a Jewish lawyer second, if these people can not understand that then there is not much I can really do about it." Refer to chapter 41 of my book *There's A Fish In The Courthouse* that was delivered along with the peoples petition pleading with the 100 U.S. Senators to safeguard them from murderous, corrupt gangster lawyers who have seized and usurped the American Judicial System.

[END OF LETTER]

### Who Is Behind The Waco Mess?

The question being debated in the media now is "who was responsible for the Waco massacre?" Was it the FBI? Was it the ATF? Was it Janet Reno? Was it President Clinton, or Webster Hubble, or Wesley Clark or...? The Texas Rangers have information that those involved have lied about their involvement. Was the military involved (a situation that would have been illegal)? Was the Special Forces involved? Of course they were involved, those helicopters and tanks did not come out of Cracker-Jack boxes.

Now "new" information is revealing that the army and Special Forces were used to burn up all those men, women, and children because there was some kind of vague "naughtiness" going on. They were labeled a "cult" so that we can all hate them. No, they were a Seventh-day Sabbath church! In fact they were the first one listed in the book called Directory of Seventh-day Sabbath Organizations. Ah, but they WERE a CIA MK-ULTRA MONARCH programmed operation (cult), weren't they? The powers that be don't want you to know that!

The May, 1994, and May, 1995, issues of *Soldier Of Fortune* magazine revealed that U.S. Army Green Berets trained and supervised the ATF agents that raided the Branch Davidians, and were on the scene. They were trained at the Hargrove MOUT (Military Ops in Urban Terrain) facility at Fort Hood. Five men of the 3rd Battalion, 3rd Special Forces Group, were revealed in court as being present at the Davidian massacre: Major Mark Petree (3rd Battalion Commanding Officer), SFC Chris Dunn, SFC. Greg Handy, Staff Sgt. Jon F. Wilson, and SSgt. Cordell W. Ackley.

*Soldier Of Fortune* magazine also stated that their sources revealed that the raid contingent also included Captain Clyde Moore

(designated team commander), SSgt. Michael J. Dooney, SSgt. Steven M. Fitts, SSgt. Jay C. Burkhardt, and SSgt. Robert R. Moreland, all of Co. B, 3rd Battalion, 3rd SFG.

The Green Berets and the approximately 80 ATF agents who burned the Branch Davidians were billeted in Building 4424 and 4426 at Fort Hood. *Soldier Of Fortune* magazine obtained logs proving that at least Dunn, Wilson, Ackley, and Moreland were present during the raid. *Soldier Of Fortune* obtained copies of a classified teletype message from the commanding general of Joint Task Force Six (JTF-6), Brig. Gen. John M. Pickler, authorizing the Green Berets to aid the ATF.

Are there any HONEST investigators in this mess? I don't know. What about it, TEXAS RANGERS, are there any HONEST investigators in this mess?

Also in the news lately have been articles about corruption and money laundering by Russian mafia and government personnel. Pay attention—these are the same Zionist Mispucka agents and Mossad terrorists. They include Chubais, Berezovsky, Soros, Al Gore, Kagalovsky, Chernomyrdin—and whatever happend to Robert Rubin? Rubin, when he was Secretary of Treasury, was pressuring that all the billions in loans to Russia be in complete control of Russian crime syndicate leader Anotle Chubais. They have recently stolen over \$15 billion right through the Bank of New York. Crime seems to pay, doesn't it?

### Anti-Semitism

We have a bunch of mafia terrorist criminals that are about to "do us all IN", who are hiding behind the title "Jewish" and everybody is afraid of saying anything lest they be labeled "anti-Semitic". Some will call me anti-Semitic because I point out this fact. Well, friends, I am Semitic, so how can I be anti-Semitic? I AM JEWISH. What is a Jew, anyway; can you define the term to me? "Jews" argue even with each other over the definition of the term. Some say that a Jew is anyone who says he is a Jew. Well, since I just said I am Jewish, that certainly makes me Jewish by this definition, right?

Some say that a Jew is one who follows Jewish religious rituals and practices, though they cannot agree what those are. Well, since I have spent THOUSANDS OF HOURS observing such as Yom Kippur, Rosh Hashanah, and the seventh day Sabbath and such, I qualify as Jewish under that definition.

Some say that a Jew is one whose mother is Jewish. My mother's maiden name is the same as one of the most "sacred" and "holy" mountains in Palestine/Israel and traces right back to there, so I qualify as Jewish under that definition.

The REAL definition of Jewish *should be* one who is a racial direct descendant of ancient

Judah/Israel. I am a genealogist and I have traced and DOCUMENTED my name and family right back to the ancient Israelite tribes, so I qualify under that definition also.


You investigators better take an honest look at what is really going on. These so-called Jews have made it a hate-crime to tell the truth about what they are doing! The mafia terrorists hiding behind the label "Jewish" have wormed their way into the police and government to the point where they are calling the shots and running the show, and are having "sensitivity" training classes to brainwash everybody else.

It is way past time that you WAKE UP and STOP this "anti-Semitic" nonsense. Hitler was Jewish, remember! Woopi Goldberg and Sammy Davis, Jr. qualify as "Jewish". Wesley Clark, the butcher of Waco and Kosovo, recently discovered he is "Jewish", but it seems he got canned anyway, as the struggles continue for King-of-the-Hill position. These people eat their own. Being "Jewish" or "Martian" or whatever is beside the point. If you consider yourself to be a real Jew, then you of all people should be most concerned about what these criminals are doing in your name. Is it a "hate crime" to HATE CRIME?

Truth is a hate crime to those who hate the truth.

Have a good day—while you still can!  
Calvin Burgin

Some notes and sources of information:

1. *Phoenix Journal* #42, p. 195.
2. Dr. John Coleman has more details in his *Conspiracy to Create a Holy War*.
3. See *Phoenix Journal* #101, p. 39.
4. Living Truth Publishers, 1708 Patterson Road, Austin, Texas 78733
5. According to Title 31, the Treasury Department, IRS and BATF are not authorized agencies of the American government. In fact, they are agencies of the Illuminati.
6. For proof of the involvement of the Cult Awareness Network (CAN) and the ADL in the Waco raid, see for instance the front page story in *The New Federalist* newspaper, May 3, 1993. CAN claims to be cult "deprogrammers" but are in fact MK-ULTRA programmers. They claim that they use isolation, sensory deprivation, threats, and the like to "deprogram" cult members. Then look at the U.S. Congress report on MK-ULTRA, and note that the mind-control programmers use exactly the same isolation, sensory deprivation, threats, and the like. When I snap my fingers, will you wake up?
7. There is much information connecting ex-President George Bush with the JFK assassination. If you want to research, you might start with the double-page spread entitled "George Bush, Jack Ruby Linked to CIA Activities, November 22, 1963" in the March, 1992, issue of *SPOTLIGHT* newspaper. And/or contact Gary Wean. 

# Recognize Your Vast Spiritual Heritage

## 9/4/99 ATON, THE ONE LIGHT

Good morning, little one. It is I, Aton, The One Light. Be still and hear me. I am The One Light. I am Creator Source—the One who created you. Be at peace.

Allow for the flow of unfolding events to play out as they will. Allow for the emotional energy to settle and seek its proper density. You ones, for the most part, do not realize, nor do you appreciate, the EFFECTS of the rate of upward frequency shift taking place at this time in your physical environment. Your emotional state is greatly amplified from where it was just six months prior. These effects will show up within you as an emotional hypersensitivity of sorts.

This amplification is what is facilitating the CLEANSING process. You will be caused to examine all of your personal axioms that you each, as individuals, hold as truth. You will find that there will be greater and greater personal conflict in your lives surrounding those axioms which you hold as valid truth, yet which are, in fact, not true.

Be quick to recognize the opportunity that these times are now affording you. Learn to recognize the clues that are all around you, and more importantly, learn to recognize and interpret the clues that are WITHIN. Lower frequency states of anger, frustration, jealousy, apathy, and such are the clues which indicate you have not the proper understanding of those events or circumstances that seem to be causing such reactionary responses in your lives.

Learn to recognize the telltale signs that well up within you each. You each are responsible for your own emotional state. Learn to forgive YOURSELVES, and in doing so, you will find a greater awareness of self and others, and thus make great forward movement along your personal spiritual journey. Learn to appreciate the uniqueness of the environment and those who have come to participate with you there at this time. Each of you are serving the Greater Purpose—EXPANSION and GROWTH of The Creation.

Let not the day-to-day distractions of

“living” pull you from making real forward progress in terms of personal growth and understanding. Allow others to go and do as they see fit, for it is truly NOT for you to concern yourself with that which another thinks or believes. Many on your world, who are now awakening to the true nature of their spiritual heritage, struggle with the concepts of uniqueness and individuality, for in the end

**The intense, deliberate, mental focus (not difficult but does require discipline) of your desire, when in alignment with your Higher-Knowing self, is capable of creating universes with all of the magnificent planets and stars. You are now experiencing within one such creation.**

you each, as “individuals”, are a part of Me (Creator Source) and within this Wholeness (that which most of you are desperately seeking) you will see that We are all ONE-in-the-same.

How is it that one can express individuality while seeking true Wholeness (Oneness with Creator Source)? By realizing that you will uniquely express yourself while finding, within, that which brings forth true Inner Heart Knowing and Understanding of who you are—an Infinite Being with unlimited potential who is connected to all of everything, everywhere. Your current journey is the expression of uniqueness while the destination is understanding, wholeness, and the true recognition that ALL ARE ONE.

Be kind to those whom you perceive have come against you, for if you throw stones at them, you will quickly, now moreso than ever, find that YOU are stoning YOURSELF. In these times of what have been termed the “quickenings”, you will find that your thoughts will begin to manifest much more quickly. Remember, YOU are CREATOR! If you dwell upon goodness and greatness, you will surely manifest this as an end result in YOUR experience. If you dwell upon anger and revenge, you will likewise create more of

same in YOUR experience, and not necessarily in another's; it depends upon whether or not the other wishes to play YOUR game.

Let us take time here to say to “The Watchers” that the game you play is most dangerous and can and will become a great distraction to you, as individuals, if you continue down your current path. There is NO need to play the tit-for-tat games on the “behalf” of another. You each do this for SELF and NO other. Again, each must choose as you will choose, and in the end you each will create the lessons that you need in order to make the next step along the spiritual journey called “life”.

*[Editors note: For those of you readers who may not know to what Aton is referring above, “The Watchers” is the name that a self-proclaimed “watchdog” group has given themselves. This group has been speaking out, via a clandestine email (electronic mail) conduit, on the behalf of many of us here at The SPECTRUM, “defending” us from all manner of accusations coming forth through another publication. We at The SPECTRUM do not condone such actions and, moreover, we are quite capable of defending ourselves if need be. Frankly, the accusations put forth in this other publication are so outrageously preposterous and repeatedly self-contradictory to the conscientious reader as to plainly reveal their dark-energy source, and thus need no additional help from anyone toward undermining their credibility!]*

Recognize the tremendous opportunities that are in front of you this day! Grasp these opportunities and exploit them for the good of all mankind and all of The Creation. Learn to recognize that which inhibits the natural Creative Energy flows. These are those false personal axioms. The inner reaction from these NON-truths will cause an inner conflict that will grow and become amplified. You will find yourself “bumping” into many clues and indicators along your journey that will shine a light upon, and thus challenge, such axiomatic “truths”.

NOW is the perfect time to go within and examine those things which cause personal discomfort, anger, frustration, and the desire to lash-out against another. The cause of ALL such emotional states comes from within and comes from an incomplete understanding of SELF and YOUR true spiritual heritage.

You can, if you so choose, blame another for your “pain”, but this will only serve to allow the “pain” to persist. YOU are master over YOUR emotions and the energy you put into them. When YOU allow such distractions of a low-frequency nature within your focus,

you are literally choking off your ability to flow the Creative Potential in any truly productive capacity.

What is it you focus your attention upon that is WORTH getting upset over? Do the “words” of another anger you? Pay no attention to what another thinks of you, for it is truly none of your concern, and neither can you change the axiomatic beliefs of another. Appreciate the uniqueness of each and allow one another to their free-will choices. Any preoccupation with another’s beliefs should stand as a major glaring clue that YOU are not very secure in your own beliefs.

Go within and examine just exactly what it is that you believe. Now contrast this with the actions (or in-actions) you take based on those beliefs. Is there a consistency or is there contradiction. Contradiction can be as subtle as that brief moment of hesitation prior to taking a considered action. This is the subtle nature of the Higher Guidance that is continually being offered to each of you.

Stop to ponder your actions and reactions. Do you often make hasty and “quick” remarks that you find yourself apologizing for at a later time? What is the underlying error in your understanding that allows you to do this? Usually it is an insecurity about self, a sense of low personal worth and low self-esteem.

Feelings of low personal worth and low self-esteem are NOT natural conditions of any of My Creations—including YOU very ones who are reading this! Low self-worth, low self-esteem, self-doubt and such come about through years of mental conditioning.

Usually this mental conditioning takes place at a very young age and is passed down from generation to generation—parent to child. You can and WILL break yourself free from this “trap”! When will you do this? That is up to YOU.

First and foremost you must recognize (with true Heart Knowing) that YOU are CREATOR! You have infinite ability to create and express yourself. The ONLY thing keeping you from tapping into this infinite Source of Energy, to any great degree, is your personal self-doubts and erroneous beliefs regarding the true nature of your being.

You could shift the density (frequency) and physical properties of your body so that it would lift up (levitate) from the ground. What would YOU do with such an ability? Would you entertain people or would you teach people? Would you say: “Look at me, look at me!”? Or would you say: “Try it—YOU can do it too!”?

The intense, deliberate, mental focus (not difficult but does require discipline) of your desire, when in alignment with your Higher-Knowing self, is capable of creating universes with all of the magnificent planets and stars.

You are now experiencing within one such creation. When your focus is NOT in harmony with your Higher-Knowing self, you will find great “obstacles”, one after another, which seem to keep you from reaching your goal. If this is a chronic condition in your life experience, then perhaps you would do well to reconsider what it is that you are truly trying to accomplish.


Do you take actions in order to PROVE your validity and worth to the world? If so, do you see that at the core of such thinking is SELF-DOUBT and insecurity? Do you measure success in terms of external physical parameters such as monetary wealth? Can you not see that, if you need such external physical parameters to gauge your success, then you are in fact seeking approval from others to tell you that you are good, successful, and such? Why is it that you cannot recognize and FEEL this for yourself? What is it that keeps you from appreciating yourself for who you are?

Actions taken to offer insight and to assist another who is ASKING for such assistance is very fulfilling and in alignment with the growth and expansion principles of The Creation. Forcing your knowledge or “assistance” upon another who is NOT asking for your

assistance (even if accurate and truthful) serves only to create turbulence in your own life. You cannot push the river of another’s experience. If ones want what you have to offer, then their paths will be guided to cross yours.

I do not force, nor do I coerce any to follow My advice or the advice and offerings of any of My many Messengers. Use your own personal discerning abilities to determine what is right for you. Walk in your chosen path from a point of personal certainty and knowing that you do so by YOUR own CHOICE. Likewise recognize that no one else can LEARN on your behalf.

You each have the ability to go within and consciously connect with Higher Guidance. You will find that this is a fundamental part of the spiritual journey that you are now on, and that your satisfaction and rate of growth will likewise be enhanced greatly in doing so.

I leave you all in Peace and Radiant Light. I am Aton—Creator God. (Aton is a term used in ancient Egypt; it translates into English as: The One Light.) I am *The One* Light! I AM. 

**You each have the ability to go within and consciously connect with Higher Guidance. You will find that this is a fundamental part of the spiritual journey that you are now on, and that your satisfaction and rate of growth will likewise be enhanced greatly in doing so.**

# The SPECTRUM

—A WISDOM BOOKS & PRESS PUBLICATION—

SUBSCRIPTION ORDER FORM

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_

COUNTRY: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_

CREDITCARD# \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_

SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)

Please make Check or Money Order in U.S. Funds Only

Payable to: The SPECTRUM

9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158

Las Vegas, NV 89117

toll free 1-877-280-2866

Single Subscriptions

QTY	U.S.	U.S. w/ENVELOPE	CAN/MEX	FOREIGN	TOTAL
13 ISSUES	\$35	\$45	\$45	\$50	
26 ISSUES	\$65	\$85	\$85	\$95	
52 ISSUES	\$120	\$160	\$160	\$180	

Quantity Subscriptions

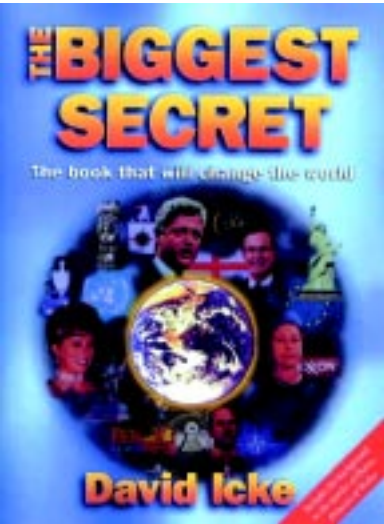
QTY	10 copies	25 copies	50 copies	100 copies	TOTAL
13 ISSUES	\$100	\$130	\$165	\$280	
26 ISSUES	\$195	\$255	\$325	\$550	
52 ISSUES	\$385	\$505	\$645	\$1100	

Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

The Biggest Secret

by David Icke

The long awaited NEW RELEASE by David Icke. The Blockbuster of all Blockbusters!! With Stunning information never before released on the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales.



ISBN: 0-9526147-66

David Icke's most powerful and explosive book to date includes the astonishing background to the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales. Every man, woman, and child on the planet is affected by the stunning information that Icke exposes. He reveals in documented detail how the same interconnecting bloodlines have controlled the planet for thousands of years. How they created all the major religions and suppressed the spiritual and esoteric knowledge that will set humanity free from its mental and emotional prisons. It includes a devastating exposé of the true origins of Christianity and the other major religions and documents the suppressed science, which explains why the world is facing a time of incredible change and transformation. *The*

*Biggest Secret* also exposes the true and astonishing background to the British Royal Family and, through enormous research and unique contacts, he reveals how and why Diana, Princess of Wales, was murdered in Paris in 1997. This includes information from a close confidant of Diana for nine years, which has never before been made public.

*The Biggest Secret* is a unique book and is quite rightly dubbed "The book that will change the world." No one who reads it will ever be the same again.

Revelations of a Mother Goddess

—VIDEO—

An Interview by David Icke

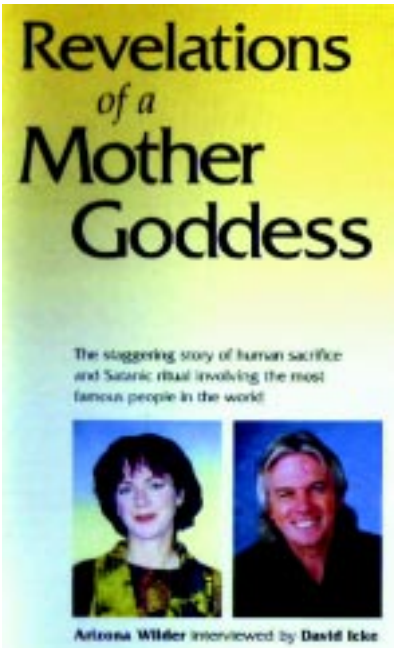
The staggering story of human sacrifice and satanic ritual, involving the most famous people in the world.

Arizona Wilder, formerly Jennifer Greene, was mind-programmed from birth to become one of the three most important female conductors of Satanic rituals on the planet. Her programmer was Josef Mengele, the notorious "Angel of Death" in the Nazi concentration camps, and when he died in the late 1980s, her programming began to break down.

In this video interview with David Icke, she describes human sacrifice rituals at Glamis Castle and Balmoral, in which the Queen, the Queen Mother and other members of the Royal Family sacrificed children in Satanic ceremonies.

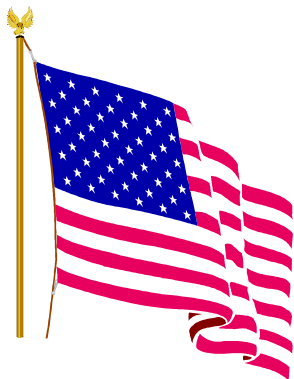
She talks of the same experiences with Henry Kissinger, George Bush, Bill Clinton, members of the Rockefeller and Rothschild families and a host of the most famous names in the United States and the United Kingdom.

Your view of the world will never be the same when you hear the revelations of Arizona Wilder and their relevance to your daily life.



The Untold History Of America

by Ray Bilger



This book shatters the image that has traditionally been portrayed as American History, by exposing the high-level corruption that passes for business as usual in the Halls of Congress, the White House and throughout our entire Judicial system.

*The Untold History Of America* was written for the specific purpose of providing a high school textbook for all American schools that would educate students about the real nature of our national situation. With a clear understanding of things as they exist in reality, students will then be in a much better position to go on in life and do something to

correct our current downhill course.

This book is for those who want to know why America is the way it is today, where we went wrong, who are the responsible parties, and what we can do to bring back the American Dream our forefathers and mothers fought so hard to establish and gave their very lives to defend.

Special emphasis is placed throughout the book on the original inhabitants of America, the Native Americans. They lived for thousands of years on this continent in complete harmony and balance with the Earth. With their help we may yet be able to turn things around so that our tomorrows will be something we will all be honored to pass on to the children who are our future generations.

Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

Toll free #: (877) 280-2866

e-mail communications: [wisdombooks@tminet.com](mailto:wisdombooks@tminet.com)

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_

COUNTRY: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE #: \_\_\_\_\_



CREDIT CARD # \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_

SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)

Please make Check or Money Order in U.S. Funds Only

Payable to: **Wisdom Books & Press**

	Price per each	Qty	Total
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume I	\$15		
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume II	\$20		
 THE UNTOLD HISTORY OF AMERICA by Ray Bilger 	\$10		
THE <b>BIGGEST SECRET</b> by David Icke	\$24. <sup>95</sup>		
REVELATIONS OF A MOTHER GODDESS Arizona Wilder interviewed by David Icke	\$24. <sup>95</sup>		
WHY THE END? J.T. Revelator	\$29. <sup>95</sup>		

~Shipping Rates~	
<b>United States</b>	
(Priority) \$3.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 for ea. add'l book	
<b>Canada</b>	
(Airmail) \$4.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 each for ea. add'l book	
<b>International</b>	
(Global Express Mail) \$10.00 for the 1st book; \$2.50 for ea. add'l book	

Sub-Total	
Shipping	
<b>Total</b>	

(Please add the required shipping)



# *The* **SPECTRUM**

**“Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth  
as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.”**

———— DEDICATED TO BRINGING YOU THE TRUTH ————

VOLUME 1, NUMBER 5

NEWS REVIEW

\$ 3.50

OCTOBER 5, 1999

# Great Zulu Shaman And Elder Credo Mutwa A Rare, Astonishing Conversation

## IN THIS ISSUE:

Update From Our Editor, p.2

The News Desk, p.2

Navigating The Road Of Frequency Increase, p.14

I Enter Into A Newness Of Life, p.32

Sunspot Cycles:

Their Profound Effect On Man & Planet Earth, p.33

Essiac: A Natural Herbal Cancer Therapy, p.41

Geophysical Clues About These Times Of Cleansing, p.46

Plate Tectonics:

A General Lesson On Earth's Outer Structure, p.47

Jurassic Expeditions, p.56

Part 4 Of A Series:

Native American Perspectives:

The Women And The Chiefs, p.58

Learn To Sense & Embrace Big Changes Coming Fast, p.61

Discerning For Yourself The “Reality” Of Hatonn, p.64

Parasite Elimination: A Must For Good Health  
Oracle's Generous Offer To Help  
*SPECTRUM* Readers

“It is my dream to see a world  
free of parasites.” p.66



Hookworm



FLUKE

9/30/99 RICK MARTIN

It has often been said that the Native Elders of any given tribe hold the keys to knowledge. This statement has never been more clearly confirmed than in the recent interview I had the great privilege to conduct with Zulu “Sanusi” (Shaman) Credo Mutwa, now nearing eighty years of age.

Through the efforts and assistance of David Icke, I was able to establish contact with Dr. Johan Joubert, who graciously coordinated with Credo Mutwa, thus allowing the interview to take place by telephone, literally half-way around the world in South Africa. We at *The SPECTRUM* would like to convey our deepest appreciation to both David Icke and to Dr. Joubert for their selfless efforts at getting this man's Truth out to the world.

(Please see **Great Zulu Shaman And Elder, Credo Mutwa, p.17**)

*The SPECTRUM*  
9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

**FIRST CLASS MAIL**

Pre-sorted  
First Class  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Bakersfield, CA  
Permit 758



The paper covering the full spectrum of news and information to help you to follow the First Law of The Creation. The Highest (First) Command of The Law of The Creation states: "Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth, as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation." In other words, go forth and gain as much knowledge and experience as you can.

#### TO SUBSCRIBE:

To order call 1-877-280-2866 toll free.  
\$35.00 for 13 issues in US 1st Class Mail,  
\$45.00 Canadian/\$50 Foreign.

#### EDITORIAL POLICY:

Opinions of *The SPECTRUM* contributors are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of *The SPECTRUM* staff or management. *The SPECTRUM* will always correct any meaningful error of fact.

Permission is hereby granted to anyone to quote *The SPECTRUM* in whole or in part, so long as full credit of this source is given, including contacting address and phone number.

#### PUBLISHING INFORMATION:

We intend to offer, to the best of our ability, the Truth, however it comes to us, in order to allow you to make up your own mind and be able to make informed decisions about things that impact your daily life. We hope to broaden your choices and allow you to create for yourself a better world.

All manuscripts submitted must be either typewritten and double-spaced, or preferably on disk. If return is desired, a stamped self-addressed envelope is required. *The SPECTRUM* assumes no responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts.

*The SPECTRUM* is published by The Spectrum Newspaper, Inc., at 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117. Our email address is: <thespectrum@tminet.com>.

#### CHANGE OF ADDRESS:

Send your old, incorrect address label along with your new address and ZIP code to *The SPECTRUM* 30 days before you move. Send change to: *The SPECTRUM*, 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117.

WEB ADDRESS: <spectrumnews10.com>.

## Update From Our Editor

*Did you notice that your copy of The SPECTRUM arrived this month in an envelope? We don't know what else to do—and at least you may get your paper this way!*

*Three issues ago (July 6) we became aware that the mail delivery speed was just this side of watching a tree grow. Remember back: it was our first paper since the Premier Issue of June 1 (which was delivered in a timely manner) and the glacial speed with which the supposedly First Class mailing arrived at your door had many of you (and us) questioning the situation by mid July. We thought maybe the papers all fell into the Bermuda Triangle.*

*Asking the U.S. Postal Service what was wrong was like asking a politician why he voted for some tax increase—you don't really expect an honest answer (nor do you get one) but there is lots of denial and finger pointing elsewhere. So much for inquiry. However, we must have created some waves, because the August 3 issue went out ok. We relaxed and thought the problem was now history.*

*Wrong. Some people who lived less than forty miles from the major Post Office where the September 7 paper (and all the others previously) were mailed out, received their copies OVER TWO WEEKS LATER! Most of you reported similar delays, if not all quite so astonishingly slow as the "local" problem.*

*And if that wasn't exasperating enough, while investigating this situation further, we*

*discovered that SOME OF YOU HAVE NOT RECEIVED \*ANY\* PAPERS SINCE THE PREMIER ISSUE! ANY! Go figure that one.*

*So our next experiment—this month—is to put every paper in an envelope. That way the sorting and other handling is largely by machine rather than by "problematic" Postal Service employees. And before you question the cost of this experiment, know that the envelopes are far less expensive than the time-and-telephone-and-re mailing costs we incur to make things right with you loyal subscribers when the Post Office pulls this kind of a trick on us. Enough is enough.*

*Turning attention to other matters, we would like to sincerely thank David Icke for facilitating Rick Martin's ground-breaking Front Page interview story for this issue; there simply is no other information like this available to the public right now on this planet. But it is time for Truth to out, and so it shall!*

*And one final point to brag about: now that The SPECTRUM has gained a serious measure of stability and circulation, many ones who carry important Truth are seeking us out to share with you what they know. We feel greatly honored by this turn of events and, without giving away any upcoming surprises, we will try to maintain the quality you expect—if only we can get the paper to your doorstep!*

—Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief

## The News Desk

**10/2/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT**

**GOV. BUSH AT  
BOHEMIAN GROVE CULT FEST!**

From the INTERNET, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 9/24/99: [quoting]

Gov. Bush Attended Bohemian Grove Cult Fest in 1999!

*NewsHawk Inc.*

The following heads-up was received from the webmaster at Columbine Research Task Force website.

Our attention is called to the fact "Dubya" Bush—the guy with such a high percentage of Windsor blood that the overwhelming majority of mass media outlets such as *Newsweek* have already "coronated" Bush as our certain-to-be next president (don't bother voting!)—once again attended the infamous ritual events at the covert government's ultra-secret, infamous Bohemian Grove compound

on Sonoma County's Russian River along with other politically powerful Bohemian Club members.

Figures.

Ritualistic, satanic sex-abuse often involving youngsters is reliably reported to occur at these "pagan" festivities attended by some of the most influential global power-brokers around.

The Polly Klass kidnapping and SUPPOSED murder in Sonoma County in 1993 is said by informed sources to have been linked to ongoing malignant activities and atrocities emanating from the Bohemian Grove organization.

And one of the global gangsters among it's members, admitted cocaine abuser George W. Bush, is "slated" to be our next president?

Watch out for your kids, folks.

*NewsHawk Inc.*

[Send this to your readers—every American should be aware of this]

## IT'S CONFIRMED FACT:

Texas Governor George W. Bush is a member of the highly-secret Bohemian Club. We can only speculate on what sort of vile acts he took part in during the two-week pagan-ritual-fest earlier this year.

MOVERS, SHAKERS FROM POLITICS,  
BUSINESS GO BOHEMIAN ANNUAL  
SONOMA FETE DRAWS BUSHES,  
KISSINGER, POWELL, GINGRICH

The Bohemian Club's Annual Summer Encampment came to a close here Sunday, ending a two-week retreat for the rich and powerful that President Herbert Hoover once called "the greatest men's party on Earth."

The club's famed annual gathering has been held for more than 100 years at the 2,700-acre Bohemian Grove in Monte Rio, about 70 miles north of San Francisco in Sonoma County. This year's event drew in notables such as former President George Bush, Texas Gov. George W. Bush, Henry Kissinger....

*The Sacramento Bee*

(The entire article can be retrieved for a \$1.95 fee)

Also see: <<http://www.mt.net/~watcher/new.html>> [End quoting]

The annual Bohemian Grove antics are something worth noting, as far as attendance of who is there. Beyond that it is simply one more example of the disgusting level of existence of the so-called elite of our society.

GREED AT CORE OF INDONESIA'S  
TIMOR PROBLEM

From the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <[wrlldline@texas.net](mailto:wrlldline@texas.net)>, 9/27/99: [quoting]

WASHINGTON, D.C.—At its core the problem of East Timor, and indeed much of Indonesia, has a lot to do with greed rather than the Muslim-Christian divide portrayed in the media.

From ancient times until the 7th century AD Indonesia was ruled by various Hindu kingdoms among which the Majapahit Empire became the most powerful. Sumatra was then known as the "island of gold" and Java as the "rice island".

Muslim traders began arriving in the 13th century, and Islam spread peacefully through the islands. Many descendants of Hindu kingdoms retreated to the islands of Bali and Lombok where they flourish to this day. In the early 16th century the Hindu kingdom of Mataram converted to Islam.

With the fall of Muslim Spain in 1492 (as in the Americas, Africa, and South Asia), came 350 years of brutal colonial rule and exploitation. First to arrive were the Portuguese in 1511 AD. The Portuguese were followed by the Dutch (1602 to 1799 AD), the

British (1811 to 1815 AD), and again the Dutch (1816 to 1908 AD).

The colonial masters took slaves, forced the natives to grow crops for export, which resulted in famines, and destroyed the thriving inter-island trade.

By 1908 nationalist movements began seeking self-government, and Indonesia declared independence on August 17, 1947. Sukarno, a leader of the independence movement, became president. He was overthrown in 1965 by Suharto in a U.S.-backed military coup in which it is reported that one million people, mainly Chinese, were killed.

When the Dutch and Portuguese formally partitioned East Timor between them in the 19th century, East Timor remained a part of the Portuguese colony. The governor of Portuguese Timor, in 1974, granted permission for political parties, and five emerged.

Said to be lacking popular support Fretilin, seeking independence from Indonesia, resorted to terror. Civil war broke out, and on August 27, 1975 the governor and Portuguese officials abandoned the capital Dili. The U.S. armed, trained Indonesian military entered East Timor to stop a civil war.

Fretilin, supplied with arms from the Portuguese army arsenal, declared East Timor independent. The four other parties in East Timor declared their independence and integration with Indonesia. East Timor became the 27th province of Indonesia, but this claim was not recognized by the UN.

Rich in natural resources, Indonesia's primary problem is the equitable sharing of these resources. Foreign interests and internal corruption add to the inherent difficulty that, while Java is Indonesia's most heavily populated island, many of the resources are located in less populated islands.

According to former U.S. Ambassador to Indonesia, Edward Masters, Indonesia did more in 35 years to develop barren, infertile East Timor than Portugal did in four centuries.

Indonesia allocated development funds to East Timor at a rate six times the national average. In 1975, less than 10% of Timorese were literate, there were only 50 schools, and no colleges. By 1994 East Timor had 600 elementary schools, 90 middle schools and three colleges. Under the Portuguese, East Timor had only two hospitals and 14 health clinics. By 1994 there were 10 hospitals and nearly 200 village health centers. In 1975 it had 20 km of hard-surfaced roads, by 1994 there were 500 km. The number of Catholic Churches in predominantly Catholic East Timor quadrupled under Indonesian rule.

But Fretilin continued to resist Indonesian rule, and offshore oil discoveries made matters worse.

"Australian oil technicians say that the Timor seabed could yield some of the world's

most productive oil fields," reported the *Multinational Monitor*. A treaty was signed in 1989 by Australia and Indonesia. This Timor Gap Treaty came into force in 1991 and is due for review in 2031. Australia desperately needs this oil, and massive revenues are said to flow to both governments. Independence for East Timor would likely give it a larger share of these revenues.

The division of natural resources is also at the core of secessionist movements in Aceh, Irian Jaya, and in the neighboring Philippines.

On Aceh, in 1971, Mobil Oil discovered one of the world's richest onshore reserves of natural gas, estimated at 40 billion cubic metres. Aceh provides an estimated 11% of Indonesia's total exports, but less than 10% of this wealth is reinvested in the province. Mobil Oil is reported to have caused massive environmental damage, and is said to be linked to the Indonesian military's land seizures, bombings, and massacres.

On Irian Jaya, military repression and massive environmental damage has been linked to Freeport McMoRan, a Louisiana corporation.

In April 1967 Freeport McMoRan became the first foreign company granted an operating permit following the 1965-66 U.S.-backed coup that installed General Suharto. Former U.S. Secretary of State Henry Kissinger is credited with having introduced company officials to President Suharto. It is reported that Mr. Kissinger sits on Freeport's board, earning \$500,000 a year, and Freeport also retains his law firm, Kissinger and Associates, for a reputed \$200,000 a year.

In 1999 Freeport McMoRan received approval to almost double production, which will increase land seizures and environmental damage. With reserves valued at \$40 billion, the Freeport project is the largest single gold deposit in the world and the third largest open-cut copper mine.

In the neighboring Philippines, National Steel Company, writes Fred Hill, author of *Teasing The Tiger: A Third World Study Of Muslim Mindanao*, the Philippines' largest steel mill is destroying Lake Lanao—essential for the survival of neighboring communities. Located in the Muslim countryside, it is the major employer in the area. But except for 5 or 10 Muslims its 4000 employees are Christian Visayans, many of whom were brought there in the 1970s. The media publish reports about "Muslim" violence in Mindanao, but not the reasons for their frustration.

And similarly in East Timor the violence has little if anything to do with Muslim-Christian enmity. Christians live in peace with Muslims in West Timor, and elsewhere in Indonesia. Greed, the greed of corporations, government officials, individuals, is at the core of problems. The religion card is used to divide, rule, and exploit the people and the land—just like colonial rulers did in earlier

times.

[Enver Masud visited Indonesia in the early 1950s when his father was the UNESCO Mission Chief, and several times in the mid-1990s as an engineering management consultant for The World Bank. He is founder of The Wisdom Fund.] [End quoting]

I think it's safe to say that George Bush is right in the middle of this greedy situation with Freeport McMoRan being involved. Just with what is revealed here, it becomes clear how the media's convenient deletion of certain details puts an entirely different spin on the matter.

#### MONO-ATOMIC GOLD: A SECRET OF SHAPESHIFTING AND THE REPTILIAN CONTROL?

From and by David Icke, 9/24/99, <<http://www.davidicke.com>>: [quoting]

I just want to pass on some information I have come across which may well explain shapeshifting and much else, too.

I have been chatting today with Brian Desborough, my scientist friend in California, and we have been discussing mono-atomic gold. This comes in the form of a white powder and has a two-dimensional atomic structure (one or two atoms working together) while regular gold has a three-dimensional structure (ten or more atoms working together). Without going into all the scientific detail, when you consume this mono-atomic gold by mouth or injection, it increases the current-carrying capacity of the nervous system by ten thousand times.

This would allow a person to process fantastic amounts of information, like a super computer, and when enough has been absorbed it would allow them to consciously move through other dimensions and shapeshift because suddenly the brain is activated to open those vast areas that we do not use in today's world. It aligns the brain cells so they all start talking to each other again.

More than that, if you consume enough of this mono-atomic gold, your physical body would become luminous, I'm told, so explaining the ancient accounts of the reptilian gods and children of the gods who "shone like the Sun".

Mono-atomic gold can be made from regular gold and it can be processed from certain ores, many of which are found in places like Arizona in the United States. This, I suggest, is the true meaning of the references to gold and gold mining in the Sumerian Tablets and not literally mining for normal gold, unless that was done to create the mono-atomic variety.

This substance gave—gives—the reptilians amazing abilities to process information and shapeshift because of the staggering amounts of energy they can hold and process. I am sure the ancient Egyptians, Sumerians, Babylonians,

and Phoenicians etc. used this—or more accurately, their ruling elite did, thus giving them a mental potential denied the general population.

The same continues today. This was one of the big secrets held within the Mystery Schools and passed on into the top levels of the modern secret society network. Mono-atomic gold also has unbelievable healing properties in that it aligns the cells to carry phenomenal amounts of light energy, thus dispersing the blockages and imbalances we call disease or illness. IF ANYONE CAN ADD ANY FURTHER INFORMATION ON THIS SUBJECT, PLEASE CONTACT ME THROUGH THE WEBSITE. — David Icke [End quoting]

The real ancient secrets are beginning to come forth, as was promised for this period of time. Will we be able to "go with the flow" and adjust to the correcting of so many inaccuracies and deceptions in place for so long now? That is what this time of change and planetary awakening is all about.

#### AN URGENT MESSAGE FOR WILLIAM F. BUCKLEY FROM ARIZONA WILDER

From DAVID ICKE E-MAGAZINE, for the date of 9/24/99: [quoting]

Forward by David Icke <[icke\\_e-magazine](mailto:icke_e-magazine)>  
Hello again subscribers:

David Icke wants us to notify everyone we can by web or e-mail of this posting of a very unusual message to William F. Buckley.

Also we are going to start an archive of research on reptilian/shapeshifting and related studies on an auxiliary site for everyone's benefit. If you have anything you think may be of value in this endeavor, please send your research or study in a text file to: <[privatetexas@planetall.com](mailto:privatetexas@planetall.com)>.

You will be given credit, by name and nation, for the files you send for posting (name optional). This is a global-worldwide effort to house any and all material on this subject.

#### THE MESSAGE TO WILLIAM F. BUCKLEY

I have been spending a few days with Brian Desborough and Arizona Wilder, the deprogramming former mind-slave of the Illuminati featured in *THE BIGGEST SECRET AND REVELATIONS OF A MOTHER GODDESS*. I have witnessed myself the harrassment of constant phone calls which are then hung-up and the tones played through the phone which are designed to trigger Arizona back into the programme. Given that those involved keep hanging up, here is a message from Arizona to her former controllers.

The message is to William F. Buckley, the former host of *Firing Line* and publisher of the *National Review*, who is head of the elite Janus

Mind Control Operation based at NATO headquarters in Belgium. The message reads:

*"Your efforts to get me back in the programme and the tone triggers you send through my phone are not working and will not work. To use one of your own mind-control rhymes:*

*Roses are red  
violets are blue,  
If you don't stop the phone calls,  
I'll remote review YOU!*

#### IN OTHER WORDS:

*Roses are red  
Violets are blue,  
Whatever you do!*

Love and kisses, Arizona [End quoting]

The fatal flaw in all of the mind-control techniques is to not account for the power of the human will, which is the Spark of God within us all.

#### CONTACT LOST WITH MARS PROBE—WHO'S SURPRISED?

From the INTERNET, <[para-discuss@tje.net](mailto:para-discuss@tje.net)>, 9/24/99: [quoting]

"Who's surprised? I'm not surprised. Are you surprised?"

You are right, I'm not at all surprised at this. In fact, I really think that there is something there, and our own government has been cutting off the picture transmissions.

Love & Light, Louise  
[End quoting]

There seems to be a chronic problem of space probes konking out at critical times and places. Richard Hoagland has had much to say about this latest "unfortunate" event on Art Bell's late-night talk-radio program. Mostly his arguments point out the contradictions between what we were told supposedly happened, and what is known, on the inside, was the probe's health. Right now there are probably a few new irritated, honest NASA employees who are committed to getting out more of the truth on this matter—so stay tuned.

#### THE FOGGING OF AMERICA BY THE TELEPHONE COMPANIES

From the INTERNET, by Jack Koenig, dated 9/22/99: [quoting]

#### Part One

If you make 50 minutes of long distance calls a month, did you know that AT&T's heavily advertised One Rate 7 cents will actually cost you 24.7 cents a minute? Or that MCI's Five Cents Any Day rate will actually cost you 25 cents a minute, if used during working hours? And how about Sprint's Sense

10 cents per minute rate? Bite your tongue—that will cost you 77.8 cents!

This mini-series of reports will help you understand how all carriers, but in particular AT&T, MCI, and Sprint, have manipulated changes brought by the 1996 Telecommunications Act to deceive the public and line their pockets.

Specifically, it will show how the major carriers have been masquerading their rate increases as Federally Mandated Taxes and shifting some of their costs onto the consumer. It will also show how you can counteract these manipulations and achieve savings in your phone bill, whether you use long distance or not.

Years ago, when AT&T (Ma Bell) ruled the roost, actual expenses involved with providing local and long distance service were muddy at best. There really was no need to isolate different components since they all ended on the same bottom line.

After Ma Bell was broken up into AT&T and the Baby Bells, things began to change. The Baby Bells, which were restricted to carrying local service, complained that FCC regulations forced them to absorb part of the expenses associated with the long distance component. In 1996, the Congressionally passed Telecommunications Act began to address this concern by isolating phone costs into different components, including those associated with carrying traffic between the user and their long distance carrier's line.

Once these costs were identified and isolated, the FCC issued rules changing the method in which the Baby Bells could charge long distance carriers for usage of their lines. The old method, charging so much per minute for usage of the local lines in completing a long distance call, was replaced by a combined LOWER per minute rate PLUS a flat monthly line charge called a Presubscribed Interchange Carrier Charge, or PICC for short. The combination of this replacement cost structure was actually LOWER than the previous flat rate per minute charged to the long distance carriers.

But the FCC didn't stop there.

To help the Baby Bells make up for any loss of revenue from the lower combined charges to the long distance companies, they were also allowed to charge the consumer a new item called a Subscriber Line Charge. In essence, the FCC allowed part of the long distance carrier's cost to be shifted to the consumer. And this is where the smoke and mirrors begins!

The Subscriber Line Charge generally appears in the local section of your phone bill as the Federal Subscriber Line Charge, the implication being that it is some new type of federally mandated item. In reality, this in no way is a federally mandated charge: it is an allowed charge. The Baby Bells claim they

call it a Federal Subscriber Line Charge because it was allowed by federal regulators as opposed to state regulators. But, by doing so, the consumer is led to believe it is just another federal tax, which of course it isn't. Not one cent goes to the federal government or any governmental agency. The local companies do not have to charge any amount!

But this is only the beginning of the smoke and mirrors game!

Not to be outdone, the long distance companies were just as quick to capitalize on the confusion. They took the flat monthly line charge (the PICC) and placed it in the long distance section of your bill as the National Access Fee. Once again, especially with all the Gore Tax talk, consumers were led to believe this was just another federal tax. But once again, it ain't so!

This whole charade has been nothing less than a shell game in which both the local and long distance carriers shifted part of their costs onto the consumer, while transparently raising their rates. It's been a win-win situation for the phone companies and a lose-lose situation for the public.

And this is why, despite all the hoopla about AT&T's One Rate 7 cents or MCI's 5 cents Any Day rate (actually MCI's is the greater lie because it only applies to calls between 7pm and 7am), your phone bill is getting larger. It appears that the leaders in this Fogging of America were AT&T, MCI, and to a lesser extent, Sprint. Unfortunately, all of the other carriers had to follow suit or they would be left in the dust for being honest! [End quoting]

I don't have part 2 of this yet, so stay tuned.

Now we know why the billing on our phone bills is so complicated. I had this pulled on me—for one month—recently by MCI. Be sure and check your monthly bill, it could be very costly not to do so.

## NEW TECHNOLOGIES AT AREA 51

### ELECTROCHROMATIC PANELS being tested at Groom Lake/Area 51?

From and by our excellent research friend Norio Hayakawa, 9/25/99: [quoting]

It is allegedly hypothesized that there are quite a number of new technologies being researched, developed, and tested at various leading-edge defense contractor facilities, for example, at Groom Lake/Area 51's highly compartmentalized, multi-faceted conglomerate complexes.

Besides a new generation of VTOL-based UAVs (Vertical Take-Off & Landing Unmanned Aerial Vehicles—remotely-controlled surveillance platforms, some of which may be disk-shaped), it is reported that there are ongoing development and testing of

electrochromatic panels as part of innovations relevant to "daytime-stealth" capabilities.

The electrochromatic panels are said to be comprised of thousands of tiny sensors that function as video-cameras that take images of background scenarios, transferring them to the other panels on the other side of the aircraft. This gives the illusion that the aircraft is almost transparent.

What the ground observer sees is whatever background images are behind (or above) the body of the aircraft that are transposed to the "observer's" side of the body of the aircraft.

For example, in a recent artist's rendition of a proposed "Stealth Blimp" (*POPULAR SCIENCE*—although the "panels" were not specifically mentioned, despite the fact that they would undoubtedly play a major role in accomplishing the effect), one can see the stars from above (and behind) the blimp, giving it an illusion of being transparent, and making detection somewhat difficult under certain conditions.

That an ongoing research, development, and testing of such electrochromatic panels at locations such as at Groom Lake/Area 51 may be taking place was first suggested in an article written by aviation writer, Bill Sweetman (*POPULAR SCIENCE*—May of 1997).

Coincidentally, after that article (suggesting that Groom Lake/Area 51 was still abuzz with various projects) appeared in *POPULAR SCIENCE* of May, 1997, the June, 1997 issue of another magazine, *POPULAR MECHANICS*, in turn, strangely came out with an article by Jim Wilson suggesting that Groom Lake/Area 51's operations were transferred to Green River missile launch complex in Utah.

This was the beginning of the false rumor that Area 51 had moved to a new location in Utah.

(The Green River missile launch complex right now still appears to be an old, abandoned site, with nothing visible of any significance).

Moreover, if one were to look at significant programs in Utah, attention should rather be focused on Dugway Proving Grounds, where lots of innovative programs are ongoing—for example, the latest research on biological-chemical warfare programs as well as non-lethal weapons systems.

In the meantime, Nevada's Groom Lake/Area 51 conglomerate complex is said to be active as ever with new programs.

It is estimated that as of the Summer of 1999, there are still anywhere from 1800 to 2300 defense-contractor employees constantly at work in highly compartmentalized projects. The parking lot at E.G. & G. Terminal, located at the north end of Las Vegas' McCarran International Airport, most of the days of the week is still filled with vehicles of the commuters, presumably for flights to Groom Lake as well as Tonopah. (The actual flight time to Groom Lake is about 16 to 17 minutes).

There are still at least 6 or 7 daily departures and arrivals (to and from, presumably, Groom Lake) of unmarked 737 jets at the E.G. & G. Terminal.

#### HOLOGRAPHIC PROJECTIONS AND HOLOGRAPHIC IMAGE MAXIMIZATION TECHNOLOGY

Research, development and testing is also said to be taking place in another related aspect of electrochromatic panels—namely, the attachment of holographic projection devices capable of causing image size-distortions, such as distorting the “size” of the aircraft “observed” by ground observers. For example, with this technology a black triangular aircraft, for example, could be seen to be three or four times its actual size to the ground observer.

This type of technology is part of the Department of Defense (DOD) emphasis on Psychological Operations (PSYOPS) or Psychological Warfare.

Recent years’ sightings of huge black triangular aircraft (such as over Phoenix, Arizona in 1997) could possibly be related to testing of such devices to observe the reactions of the observers.

See: Black Triangular craft (artist’s image) at <<http://www.artbell.com/images/artsufo.jpg>> and the Pentagon’s new information War + PsyOps’ Holographic Technology <[http://www.pufori.org/articles/pentagon\\_psyop.htm](http://www.pufori.org/articles/pentagon_psyop.htm)> . [End quoting]

More and more is leaking out about the fantastic technologies that the elite have been hiding from us. We thank Norio for remaining so particularly attentive to the goings-on of this most important secret research area, the infamous Area 51.

#### TERMINATOR TECHNOLOGY MOVES OMINOUSLY FORWARD

From NATIONAL CAMPAIGN FOR SUSTAINABLE AGRICULTURE, 7/99: [quoting]

Following swiftly on the heels of the Terminator Technology comes new and even more frightening innovations on the biotechnology front. A recent Rural Advancement Foundation International (RAFI) report notes that more than two dozen “Terminator II” patents may well reach commercial levels within a few years.

Some of these ominous patents refer to processes by which proprietary chemicals turn genetic traits on and off—meaning the farmer would have to buy corporate chemicals to get crops to grow. Other patents involve plants that are genetically weakened—the only way to restore them to health would be to apply a proprietary chemical. Still others would program seeds

to commit suicide at harvest so that farmers would have to pay the company to obtain chemicals that would reactivate them for the next planting.

RAFI’s research director Hope Shand says, “The patents go well beyond Delta & Pine Land Company’s original ‘Terminator’ patent. They are techniques to control a wide variety of ‘input and output’ (production and processing) traits by spraying with proprietary herbicides or fertilizers. Others take us beyond crop plants to the use of Terminator-style tactics on insects and even possibly mammals.”

RAFI and its partners around the world are currently asking governments to declare all of the Terminator-style patent claims as “contrary to public order”. In January, Global Response (a U.S.-based NGO) encouraged its 4,000 members in 40 countries to write to the Director General of the U.N.’s Food and Agriculture Organization, asking him to oppose the Terminator as a matter of world food security. Seven thousand letters from 71 countries have also been sent to Secretary of Agriculture Glickman asking him to ban the Terminator.

The United States has been eerily silent about Terminator technologies and other genetic manipulation technologies. However, in the first action of its kind in the United States, a bill introduced by New Hampshire state legislator Marie Rabideau would address the threat of genetic seed sterilization technology on that state’s agriculture and biodiversity. For more information on Terminator technologies and Genetic engineering, see the following web sites: <<http://www.rafi.org>> or <[www.iffah.org](http://www.iffah.org)>. To subscribe to the Biotech Activists list-server, send an e-mail to <[listserv@iatp.org](mailto:listserv@iatp.org)>. In the body of the message type: subscribe biotech\_activists. [End quoting]

Don’t you think it’s about time we really let our politicians know how we feel about this—before it’s too late? The greed of the agribusiness corporations seems to know no bounds. Maybe someone should remind these people that they have to eat, too, and the technologies being used to tamper with Mother Nature are still very poorly understood.

#### THE PARADOX

From *FREE AMERICAN NEWSMAGAZINE*, Sep. 1999: [quoting]

The paradox of our time in history is that we have taller buildings, but shorter tempers; wider freeways, but narrower viewpoints; we spend more, but have less; we buy more, but enjoy it less.

We have bigger houses and smaller families; more conveniences, but less time; we have more degrees, but less sense; more knowledge, but less judgment; more experts, but more problems; more medicine, but less wellness.

We have multiplied our possessions, but reduced our values. We talk too much, love too seldom, and hate too often. We’ve learned how to make a living, but not a life; We’ve added years to life, not life to years.

We’ve been all the way to the Moon and back, but have trouble crossing the street to meet the new neighbor. We’ve conquered outer space, but not inner peace.

We’ve cleaned up the air, but polluted the soul; We’ve split the atom, but not our prejudices; We have higher incomes, but lower morals; We’ve become long on quantity, but short on quality.

These are the times of tall men, and short character; steep profits, and shallow relationships.

These are the times of world peace, but domestic warfare; more leisure, but less fun; more kinds of food, but less nutrition.

These are days of two incomes, but more divorce; of fancier houses, but broken homes. It is a time when there is much in the show window and nothing in the stock room; a time when technology can bring this letter to you, and a time when you can choose either to make a difference, or to just hit delete. Author Unknown. [End quoting]

Amen!

#### FINANCIAL PRIVACY

From *THE SPOTLIGHT*, 9/20/99: [quoting]

Prompted by a deluge of angry mail from constituents saying their banks had given out personal financial information, the House voted to give consumers the right to block financial institutions from sharing personal information with outside companies. The House privacy provision was attached to legislation lifting 1930s laws that prevented banks, securities firms and insurance companies from merging. [End quoting]

Again we have an example of when enough pressure is put on the politicians, they will bend a little. The best thing about a guilty conscience is that it hates to be put in the spotlight.

#### SHIPPING RITE OF PASSAGE

From UNKNOWN newspaper clip, 9/99: [quoting]

Most newspapers have ignored the story: At 12:01 a.m. on January 1, 2000, Panama takes control of the Panama Canal. Panama has signed a contract with Hutchinson Whampoa Ltd., a shipping firm controlled by Chinese military, that would give the firm authority to deny passage to any ship it wishes. Will they change the name to the Chinese Canal? No! Thanks to Jimmy Carter and Dennis DeConcini. —*Gerald W. Green* [End quoting]

We live in very interesting times. As some have predicted, we should keep a close watch

on the Chinese.

### NEW FIX FOR NEARSIGHTEDNESS

From *POPULAR SCIENCE* magazine, Oct. 1999: [quoting]

People who are nearsighted now have another surgical alternative—polymer implants. KeraVision's arc-shaped Intacs fit between the layers of the cornea in a 2mm slit. The arcs stretch and flatten the lens, improving vision, with less risk of damage to the cornea than other surgical procedures, says the company. And if the patient's vision changes, the Intacs can be replaced. [End quoting]

Sounds very interesting, but check this out thoroughly before having your eyes cut into. Other innovative vision-correction "miracles" have, for many, fallen short of the hoopla promoting them.

### PEST CONTROL

#### People-Friendly Insecticides

From *POPULAR SCIENCE* magazine, Oct. 1999: [quoting]

THE NEXT TIME pests invade your home, you may not need to launch a chemical counterattack. New organic insecticides from EcoSmart Technologies not only kill cockroaches, ants, wasps, and other insects, but they're also safe for people and pets. Too good to be true? Not at all. EcoSmart's consumer Bioganic and professional EcoPCO insecticides employ the natural defenses that plants and trees have used to kill insects for centuries—essential oils. They wage a deadly war by blocking the insect-specific octopamine receptor. Octopamine, a neurotransmitter that regulates an insect's movement, behavior, and metabolism, acts like human adrenaline. You block its function and the insect dies a fairly rapid death.

Synthetic pesticides, on the other hand, target enzymes present in both humans and insects. So while they kill insects, they also can harm pets, children, and those with chemical sensitivities. But the essential oils in EcoSmart's products are safe—some, such as cinnamaldehyde and thymol, are used in foods and perfume.

"Since the 1940s, we have relied upon dangerous, even carcinogenic, chemicals to protect ourselves from pests," says Murray Isman, a scientist who helped test the organic insecticides. "But these formulas combine efficacy and safety."

The insecticides will be available as both sprays and dusts and are scheduled to hit store shelves by late summer. —Stacie Sutton [End quoting]

This sounds very good—but I can't help but contrast this effort with whatever is behind the large-scale observation of "contrails" whereby

the elite are spraying us from the air with all kinds of nasty chemicals and pests to sicken and kill us!

### PLUTONIUM LOSS

I heard a recent brief mention on the television news where the Department of Energy cannot locate 2.5 tons of plutonium. They feel the problem is in the "paperwork" rather than there being an actual loss.

Just a little mistake on a piece of paper when enough radioactive material to devastate this planet is "LOST"?!!

### "FLAT TIRE" THIEVES TARGET OLDER WOMEN

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, for 9/9/99: [quoting]

Detectives warned the public Wednesday to beware of a pair of bandits in a series of thefts targeting older women in San Fernando Valley shopping centers.

In the past two months, at least six people have become victims of the thefts in Northridge, Sherman Oaks, Woodland Hills, and Canoga Park, said Detective Russell Lyons of the Los Angeles Police Department's Auto Theft Division.

The victim is usually seated in a vehicle when approached by one of the thieves who tells the woman her tire is flat and that there is a nail in it, Lyons said.

When the victim goes to inspect the car, a second suspect removes the victim's wallet from her purse inside her car, police said. [End quoting]

It is always a two-edged sword to mention such as the above. On the one hand, we should be on the alert for such scams; on the other hand, this may give an idea to dumb thieves which they wouldn't otherwise come up with themselves.

### Y2K SCHEMES TAKING ADVANTAGE OF BANK CUSTOMERS

Dear Ann Landers: Your recent warning on scam artists using Y2K to bilk people out of money could not have been more timely. Y2K presents a perfect opportunity for criminals to cash in on fears of the unknown.

A common scenario is as follows: Someone will call pretending to represent your bank. The caller will say the bank is doing a Y2K "fix" on your credit card. All that is needed, they say, is your credit card number for verification, and the bank will send a new strip to place over the magnetic strip on the back of your card. Ann, no bank would ever ask for your credit card number over the phone—but a scam artist would.

Bank regulators have issued an advisory that warns consumers about Y2K scams and

tells them how to protect themselves from becoming fraud victims. If consumers need a copy of the advisory, or think they have been the victims of a scam, please tell them to call the FDIC at our toll-free number: (800) 934-3342. —Donna A. Tanoue, Chairman, Federal Deposit Insurance Corp., Washington, D.C.

### HEMP IS HARMLESS, ANGRY GROWERS SAY

*Report done for Health Canada that warns of health risk called alarmist*

Excerpted from *THE GLOBE AND MAIL*, Toronto, by Anne McIlroy, 7/28/99: [quoting]

Cheeseburgers pose more of a danger to humans than hemp burgers, say Canadian hemp growers who are furious at a report done for Health Canada that says their products may pose a health risk.

Ruth Sharnai, who owns R & D. Hemp Inc. in Toronto, said yesterday that the study done for Health Canada shows that there is still a prejudice against hemp because it is the same species of plant that produces marijuana.

She said the federal government should be more worried about the fatty foods many Canadians eat that lead to heart attacks and other health problems. Hemp, on the other hand, is a healthy substitute for animal protein such as beef and chicken and can lead to lower cholesterol levels, she said.

"The hospitals are full of all kinds of people who have been eating the kind of crap Health Canada allows people to eat," an angry Ms. Sharnai said. "What are consumers going to do, go back to their awful fatty burgers?"

Hemp is the same plant as marijuana, but is bred to be low in delta-9-tetrahydrocannabinol, or THC, the active ingredient in dope that makes people high when they smoke it.

Hemp as a crop was legalized last year, and foods made from hemp—including oil, seeds and even pasta, brownies and ice cream—by law can contain only 10 parts of THC per million. They are starting to become available in Canada.

But the report carried out for Health Canada, which has not been reviewed by other scientists to see if its conclusions are valid, said that even the small levels of hemp in food and cosmetics may cause developmental problems, especially in babies and teenagers. It was based on a review of the scientific literature regarding exposure to THC. The Body Shop and other purveyors of hemp products say the study is speculative, unsubstantiated and alarmist.

Yesterday, hemp growers were furious at *The Globe And Mail* for running a story on a scientific study before it had been peer reviewed. It was obtained under access-to-information legislation. Health Canada says it won't consider any warnings or other measures

until it is sure its conclusions are valid. [End quoting]

The so-called elite wouldn't be harassing the hemp growers if it wasn't a good product. There is much research evidence to support the many values of the hemp plant. If too much pressure is focused upon squashing this miraculous plant, it could well backfire on the perpetrators. Similar kinds of tactics were employed to scare you away from two other health miracles of the plant kingdom—Sassafras Bark in the late 1970s and Chaparral in the mid 1980s—but those are deceptions each worthy of a book on the subject.

### FILMS PACK A PUNCH

Study shows 2,300 acts of violence  
in year's top 50 movies

This was the Front Page headline of *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 9/25/99 and on the back of this Front Page is the following story: [quoting]

### STEPHEN KING TO BEAT A MINI-VAN WITH A SLEDGEHAMMER

Horror writer Stephen King has obtained a macabre souvenir from the accident that left him seriously injured: He has bought the minivan that struck him.

"Yes, we've got the van, and I'm going to take a sledgehammer and beat ... it!" King told the weekly *Bridgton* (Maine) *News*. The driver, Bryan Smith, 42, said earlier that King's lawyer and two other men paid \$1,500 for the 1985 Dodge Caravan that he was driving when he hit King.

Smith has said he was distracted by his Rottweiler when he hit King, who was walking on the shoulder of a road. [End quoting]

Then we wonder why we have so much violence??? Moreover, that same money, donated to, say, a homeless shelter in King's town, would feed a lot of people during the upcoming cold Maine winter.

### WARNING SIGNS

From *THE SPOTLIGHT*, 9/27/99: [quoting]

Two billboards on Patriot Freeway in El Paso warn local residents that Texas could be occupied by the United Nations in 2000. *Newswatch Magazine*, the government-watchdog group in Waxahachie, Texas, put up the billboards as a way to get people's attention. According to the group, the Clinton administration plans to enact Martial Law "when Y2K hits" on Jan. 1, the *El Paso Times* reported. A spokesman for the National Security Council in Washington, D.C., told the newspaper that he wasn't aware of such a plan. [End quoting]

Of course the NSA would hardly admit

such a dastardly deed before the fact!! Furthermore, they would never lie to us—would they?!

### FIRST RUSSIAN-CHINESE JOINT MILITARY EXERCISES

From the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 9/28/99: [quoting]

Russia, China Plan Naval Exercises

Russian and Chinese warships will take part in first-ever joint maneuvers early next month, the ITAR-Tass news agency reported Monday.

The Russian Pacific Fleet destroyer Burny and missile cruiser Varyag will visit the port of Shanghai on Oct. 2-6 to mark China's 50th anniversary and the 50th anniversary of Russian-Chinese diplomatic relations, said Russian Navy spokesman Igor Dygalo.

During the visit, the two Russian vessels will hold joint exercises with ships from China's Eastern Fleet. It will be the first joint maneuver between the two fleets, ITAR-Tass said.

The maneuvers are "another step towards strengthening cooperation and mutual understanding between the military sailors of the two countries", it quoted Dygalo as saying.

Russian-Chinese relations have been warming steadily since the early 1990s, following decades of tension. China is a top client for Russia's ailing military industrial complex, purchasing billions of dollars worth of jets, missiles and submarines. [End quoting]

The parasites controlling the United States are in for a rude awakening when these two powers begin to work together. Unfortunately many U.S. citizens could get caught in the crossfire when that time comes.

### DNA TWO

From the INTERNET, *Hidden Meanings* <www.hiddenmeanings.com>, 6/30/99: [quoting]

I have received some correspondence relative to my statement concerning DNA. Some people evidently did not understand what was being said.

Let me simplify this because it is of great importance. It is the truth to what people have been searching for forever. How does God communicate with us? How does meditation work?

Jeremy Narby anthropologist from Stanford University found that people in the Amazon jungle were able to gain molecular information about the healing properties of plants by ingesting the plants themselves.

The DNA in the plants spoke with the DNA in the people and then the information was communicated to the brain.

Now why is this so important to you?

1. DNA emits a photon or light out of the

body. What is referred to as an aura is actually the person's DNA.

2. If you emit DNA in the form of light, it is reasonable to consider that God emits DNA in the form of light.

3. When we meditate, we receive light from above via the Pineal Gland. Thus we are actually receiving cosmic DNA.

4. If external DNA talks to the internal DNA, then we have actually solved the mystery of how God talks to us. It is not brain to brain. It is DNA to DNA.

### THE SERPENT

The Biblical serpent is actually DNA.

The caduceus on your doctor's jacket of two serpents entwined is external DNA (God) entwining your DNA. When the two serpents pulsate together as one, healing occurs.

### GENES

DNA is about genes. It is the creator. It is all about genetics and the origin of life.

GENES—ADD "is" TO THE WORD AND YOU GET GENESIS

The serpent of Genesis is the cosmic DNA.

### MEDITATION

Meditation is receiving external cosmic DNA. That DNA meets our DNA.

The two serpents entwine and understanding comes forth exactly as it does for the people of the jungle.

### THE COW

The cow takes in green (Earth) and it is transformed into white (milk).

The word for milk is galact. Brain sugar is galactose.

We live in a galaxy called the Milky Way.

If we take in the green which is light via the pineal touching home within us, we will give forth the milk which is enlightenment from the brain.

So your meditation requires nothing from you except understanding. It is not mind to mind, or brain to brain. You have no part in it. It is DNA to DNA. You simply must get out of the way and allow the higher things to converse.

On our web site. Go to the home page. Scroll down to the Green Light page. Go there and read all about it.

I hope this is clearer to you

Thank you, Bill [End quoting]

Very interesting ideas to think about—or should I say meditate about. Much is yet to be discovered about the modes of cellular communication which keep all living things alive and allow for the amazing range of atomic-level phenomena which are presently ignorantly ascribed to "bio-chemistry" in the body. And the above is certainly correct to focus upon light as key to the important communication mechanisms.

### BYTE THE DUST

From *COMPUTER SHOPPER* magazine,

Oct/Nov 1999: [quoting]

If this is what's on the table today, tomorrow all you'll need is a glass of water to run your "Pentium-H<sub>2</sub>O Mk3" and collect your e-mail.

Computer Viruses, the erasure of files, and machine crashes will soon be a thing of the past.

This is because, in the new century, nanocomputers are set to change all the rules. Well, that's what the prognosticators at Hewlett-Packard and the University of California would have us believe.

They are currently working on technologies a million times more powerful than today's mainframes, running a billion times faster and made from components smaller than a molecule.

Yes, folks, this is godlike power contained in a speck of dust, and it is all made possible by the replacement of microchips with a chemical compound called rotaxane.

This stuff seems to be the business, because it is able to absorb data in the form of an electronic charge and organise it with complete efficiency.

Remember *Fantastic Voyage*, where a miniaturised submarine did battle in a human bloodstream? Well, forget it. The new technology makes everything that has gone before seem meaningless. [End quoting]

Remember, if the elite publicize something, usually they already have it.

#### HERE'S A FEW MORE WEBSITES YOU MIGHT ENJOY

<http://members.aol.com/phikent/orbit/orbitback45.html>

<http://members.tripod.com/~DiamondLight/front.html>

<http://www.seasurf.com/~radioman/>

<http://www.spiritweb.org/Spirit/light-technology.html>

<http://encyclopedia.educator.webjump.com/orgone.html>

<http://www.geocities.com/ResearchTriangle/Lab/1135/free.htm>

#### VIEW FROM AUSTRALIA FROM STAN & HOLLY DEYO

From the INTERNET, Holly Deyo <hollyd@netconnect.com.au>, 9/20/99: [quoting]

INDONESIA—OUR PERSPECTIVE OF THIS DISASTER, EL NINO, EARTHQUAKE RELIEF, HURRICANE FLOYD, AND WATER COLLECTION/STORAGE TIP.

This is from Holly Deyo, wife of Stan Deyo, who is a frequent guest on the *Art Bell Show*.

Dear Building Community Family,

There has been so much going on it's hard

to know where to begin. There is little point in regurgitating the news you already see on TV like the Turkey quake(s), hurricanes Floyd and Gert, besides the one that hit Hong Kong. We don't think folks in the Northern Hemisphere are getting the full picture of the ramifications of the East Timor crisis. When I lived back in the U.S., I probably didn't even know where East Timor was, but it is Stan's and my next-door-neighbor now. Indonesia is a big trading partner to Australia, and because of that, Australia is in a precarious position of leading the peacekeeping troops and not annoying the Indonesians—all in the same stroke.

From many years of watching American news and from exchanging numerous emails with Julie in Perth and folks back home, the full story was not told just how bad it is down here. Australian TV also does not censor like American TV and some of the things we saw were gruesome and grotesque beyond description. It's enough to make your stomach roil. The rogue military and militia groups have no compunction about slaughtering hoards of people that stand in their way.

Yesterday *60 Minutes* reported that the animosity to any Caucasian from these militias is EXTREME. If you're White, it's not safe to be there.

Today, 2500 international troops (at least 2000 are Australian) have landed—the first steps. An additional 1,000 troops aboard nine ships from Australia, Britain, and New Zealand standing off East Timorese territorial waters may go ashore as early as this morning. East Timorese guerilla commanders have warned that Indonesian forces are preparing to resist international troops when they land in East Timor.

Now this is a big step for Australia as they have not, in recent years, been involved in much conflict, let alone lead forces. Yesterday, Major-General Alan Stretton, a retired senior officer, stated this "Australian-led intervention posed more risks than any other operation Australia had been in since World War II." He went on to say, there is talk that conscription will have to be introduced to "fulfil its commitment to the multi-national force". He goes on to say the Australian army has less than half the numbers it had during the Vietnam conflict. Major-General Stretton states the government will have to introduce a "special national service training team" to boost troop numbers. <<http://www.abc.net.au/ra/newsdaily/rael-19sep1999-133.htm>>

Per Stan—In all probability, the increase in troop strength will be to defend Australia against a possible Indonesian invasion in retaliation for Australia's part in the peacekeeping movement. This could be the reason that Australia was slow to act on the East Timorese crisis. (Australia was trying to avoid provoking a war with Indonesia.)

Even though this is not a natural disaster, I

did write a bit on this probable invasion of Australia by Indonesia in "Dare To Prepare"—as one reason NOT to live coastally, especially in Darwin. Indonesia is not quite three times the size of Texas, but has 213,000,00 people as of July 1998 estimations. To put this in perspective, America has about 272,000,000 people spread out over a considerably larger landmass. Australia has 19,000,000 with roughly the same size land as America—give or take a few miles. Indonesia is regularly pummeled by floods, severe droughts, tsunamis and earthquakes. In addition to its hot, humid climate and the above-mentioned natural disasters, it also suffers from severe water and air pollution and deforestation.

Picture a spot of unpopulated paradise to its south, only an hour or two away by plane. Plenty of space and nearly "no one home" by their comparison.

This continent is fairly geologically stable by their standards. Though Australia only has 6% arable ground at the present time, Indonesia is fairly smacking its lips at this treasure found in Australia. When ex-President Suharto was in office, the map hanging behind his desk showed the TOP HALF of Australia marked "Indonesia" so this is no idle comment.

As of today, there are at least 1000 refugees in Darwin. About 600 East Timorese have been flown to Puckapunyal army barracks for longer-term accommodation. This is just north of Melbourne—about 500 km north northeast of us.

As of September 18, there are up to 24 countries now "possibly committed" to this peacekeeping effort. Thirteen are committed, with another 11 still undecided. One challenge that faces these troops is landmines planted as a welcoming surprise.

Food drops continue but the biggest thwart to this effort has been the concern of Indonesians confiscating their rice and other food stuffs. These East Timorese people are in dire straits, some still hiding in the hills with no protection other than trees, and no food except what can be scavenged from the ground. 300,000 daily rations are being provided by the United States in addition to what Australia is dropping. Strangely enough, Indonesian observers were ON BOARD the Australian planes to watch where the food was dropped—that was the condition under which any food could be sent.

Last night, on CNN, while it is being widely publicized by Indonesia that there is "absolutely no militia" in the area, reporters have seen their T-shirts on people and their distinctive red and white bandannas being worn on the streets of Dili. Indonesian President BJ Habibie says there will be little sympathy in Indonesia if Australian soldiers are killed in East Timor.

Australia's Prime Minister, John Howard, has warned people here to expect casualties and

that this could be a long, drawn-out affair.

Current pictures of Dili, East Timor's largest town, shows a place that resembles a bomb blast—nearly every building is flattened. Last week the news showed a fire burning on every block and looting has cleaned out every last thing of even questionable value in Dili.

Lest you think this is not an American problem, let us share a few things with you:

First, America has at least 19 super-secret bases in Australia. They are a conglomeration of advanced research projects for the Dept. of Defense, the Navy and a number of government contractors. Three in particular, including Pine Gap, are essential communication links between the US and its forces in the Middle East. These communication facilities were instrumental in defeating Saddam Hussein in the Gulf War.

Second, there are at least three submarine bases and naval ports in the region which serve the US Naval operations in the Indian and South Pacific Oceans, as well as the Persian Gulf operations.

Third, Australia is a vital strategic base of operations for US military services against Southeast Asian, Korean, and Chinese potential threats against the US.

Fourth, what many of you may not realize is that the US has been developing and testing some of the most unbelievable secret defensive weapons in Australia for at least 15 years.

This situation could easily be the Balkan powder keg for WW-III. If not, it is certainly living up to the ancient Chinese curse "may you lie in interesting times."

#### EL NINO/EL DIABLO

Today's OTIS anomaly map further confirms Stan's suspicions that we are headed

for a new kind of El Nino in 6 months. He has posted an adjusted color image of today's OTIS with red border around the areas that are developing into an El Nino-type situation. To view this map, go to Geophysics News on our front page, then click Disaster Warnings. Not everyone in the scientific community is in agreement on whether the coming climatic season will be a La Nina or an El Nino OR something worse than both.

The North Pacific is very warm, as are the seas around Australia and New Zealand. If the super El Nino (El Diablo) does develop from the present situation, we are going to see severe/very severe droughts strike Southeast Asia including Australia and New Zealand. In North America and Europe it could be a very warm winter, in which case we could see severe thunderstorms and wind storms in unusual places. I would think this would reduce the snow pack and replace it with rain in a lot of places, if indeed it rains much at all.

#### EARTHQUAKE RELIEF

From Danise Codekas in Washington, she shares, "On the local MSNBN affiliate, *King 5 TV News* tonight (Sept 18) at 11PM., it was announced that beginning this weekend a number of explosive devices, which have been planted along the major earthquake faultlines running from the Olympic Peninsula, under Puget Sound, across Seattle, to the Cascade Mountains, would be set off this weekend through Wednesday. We were advised "not to be alarmed". They even showed a map, for a second, of a long red line extending over 100 miles and noted that the explosive devices had been placed deep underground."

We announced this information some while back in a newsletter, that it would be taking place. Apparently there is cause for concern or these stress-relieving charges would not be set. Danise reports there are "unusual animal sightings" in the area and lots of small quakes around Mt. St. Helens, Mt. Adams and Mt. Rainier recently.

#### HURRICANE FLOYD

Our hearts go out to all the victims of hurricane Floyd. At least 45 people died, including 20 in North Carolina, as Floyd churned up the East Coast and thousands of homes and businesses

were damaged. Supermarkets ran out of food, and to ensure people are fed, 30 mobile kitchens have been set up in 16 counties. Fort Bragg provided 50,000 ready-to-eat meals. Contaminated drinking water supplies were a growing problem. As many as 1 million people in New Jersey were told to boil their water, at least through the weekend, because flooding overwhelmed a treatment plant.

In Franklin, Virginia., 9 to 12 feet of water from the Blackwater River filled more than 180 downtown businesses on Saturday, and authorities said the river might not crest until sometime Sunday. Greenville, a city of 44,000, was completely in the dark Saturday because the flooded Tar River short-circuited its main power plant. They were among some 277,000 without power Saturday in North Carolina. Elsewhere, more than 75,000 customers remained without power in Pennsylvania; 74,000 in New Jersey; 6,000 in Vermont; over 128,000 in Maryland, 5,000 in Connecticut, 51,000 in Virginia, and 50,000 in New York. For the full story go here:

<<http://www.gopbi.com/weather/storm/atlantic/floyd.html>>. (Thanks, Jack and Judy Adkins, for sending this in.)

Many people, in a display of nasty behavior, were seen fighting over sheets of plywood to board up windows, while other folks were accused of "hoarding" food. If they had been properly prepared IN ADVANCE, much of this misery could have been avoided.

In light of these and on-going crises where water may be cut off, especially from a storm, the following sent in from Al Collier in Arkansas is a terrific way to catch/store water, especially if you're in a city or apartment and have a balcony.

At an area fair, Al shares one display of major note—a modification to a standard water barrel for catching rain water.

Take standard 55-gallon plastic barrels and cut the top lid totally off.

Cut a piece of plywood in a circle a few inches larger than the barrel. In the center of the plywood, cut a second hole using a 5-gallon bucket to trace the circle that is to be cut out.

This allows for a 5-gallon bucket to be in the hole so that about 1/2 is beneath the plywood on the barrel.

Put a few holes in the 5-gallon bucket. Line with screening (flywire) and sand. Allow the rain water to run into the barrel. It will flow into the 55-gallon bucket, filtering out leaves and major debris.

The exhibit at the fair used two 55-gallon barrels. One was as described above, the second connected to the first by a simple hose about 1/3 down from the top. The second barrel had a pump moving the water from it into the 5-gallon bucket so the water was recycled continuously. The purpose? A method to barrel-raise fish for food!

## NEWS AND ARTICLES

News articles and clippings can be submitted to:

Dr. Al Overholt  
P.O. Box 1567  
Tehachapi, Ca 93581  
email: alo@tminet.com

As always, I appreciate the many contributions you readers make to this column. God Bless!

This hurricane is yet another reminder why to keep supplies on hand.

Guess Stan and I sound like a broken record, but we KNOW the value and wisdom of preparation. The need for preparedness is NOT going to end with Y2K, yet many are already talking about getting rid of their investments and gear "after Y2K". Our dismay at hearing this knows no bounds. We can only inform of the need and hope you'll use the information to the best advantage.

Our affection, Holly and Stan, AUSTRALIAN site: <<http://www.ballarat.net.au/~standeyo/>>, AMERICAN site: <<http://www.millennium-ark.net>> [End quoting]

Another WAKE-UP call to check your emergency supplies and be prepared for whatever may happen in your town.

#### BIO-CHEMICAL SPRAYING OF RESTON VA, ON 1 MAY 1999 NEW WORLD ORDER OPERATIONS?

From the INTERNET, Clarence Napier <[ranger@azwest.net](mailto:ranger@azwest.net)> 9/24/99: [quoting]

From: Paper Clip <[lookhere@earthlink.net](mailto:lookhere@earthlink.net)>  
Mr. C.

US Army/The Joint Staff (JCS), Retired

NOTE: This is/was a "Black Operation" 2 May 1999.

(This was mailed to over 60 officials of Virginia/the US.)

TO: Honorable Carl A. Peed, Sheriff, Fairfax County

4110 Chain Bridge Rd  
Fairfax, VA 22030

INFO: Colonel Wayne Huggins, Virginia State Police Director, J-3 Operations, The Joint Staff, The Pentagon (and other officials of the Commonwealth of VA, including the sheriffs of Greene, Madison, and Orange Counties).

Subject: Suspected Bio-Chemical Spraying of Reston, VA, on 1 May 1999.

Dear Sheriff Peed: Sir, over the last two years I have sent you several info bulletins about the current United Nations campaign against the US. This globalist UN cabal apparently struck Fairfax County yesterday. What follows was seen or reported by no less than five citizens, and researched by myself, on 1 May 1999:

From approximately 1210 hours until after 1800 hours the area of Reston, VA was overflown by no less than three different models of helicopters, and at least two jet transport aircraft. This was observed/investigated by knowledgeable citizens during actual spraying operations. The choppers appeared to be olive drab, not black, bearing US military markings, while the orbiting transports were charcoal gray. No registration numbers were noted; however, at about 1800

hours, the choppers were followed to Dulles Airport where they refueled, for continued over-Reston spraying ops, from fuel hydrants located at the clandestine "UN/German Operations Area" East of the main terminal building. (This is the "Operating Location" where the German Transal C-160s and large "Luftwaffe" jet transports, for several years, have been landing, ferrying UN/German troops into the US, as well as providing aerial logistics support for UN/Soviet troops in the USA! I speak German and have spoken to the actual camo-uniformed military officers, and photographed the aircraft in operation! Note: Americans would not have known about/used this facility to refuel!)

On 1 May, the choppers, equipped with large external "ferry" tanks (single, 9-11 ft.-long tank, on left side only, now determined to be Soviet "Hip" choppers) on "stub pylons", one type reported to be "Super Stallions", were spraying "brownish stuff" from underneath; and in the bright sunlight, vapor plumes could be seen coming from behind the wings of the jet transports as they "U-turned" over Reston. The transports were identified as "multi-engined KC-10 and KC-135" aircraft. The net result was a brownish, smog-like cloud over Reston! Be advised that past experience with these "Treaty on Open Skies" (TOS) aircraft/choppers reveals they have "spoofers" transponders aboard their ECM package, and cannot be seen on civil radar!

Moreover, the UN ("PfP") pilots are obtaining terminal weather data from FEMA-procured, SCAN Corp-built, Surface Systems Corp-maintained, clandestine "AWOS towers", grid-located about every 60 miles across the USA! Thus, they're neither seen (on radar), nor com-mo-heard (audio silent), by FAA/US personnel during actual "black operations" against US citizens/targets.

At about 2000 hours, Fairfax dispatcher "8080" admitted there had been (at least) one "helicopter" overhead which, "was not ours". The National Military Command Center ("SCPO Perry"), was notified at about 2000 hours, as was Fairfax dispatcher "Peters"; however, as expected, they had no knowledge of such local operations. The Fairfax 911 Unit had been notified at about 1730, but with "governmental double-speak", a female dispatcher stated, "we can neither confirm nor deny choppers overhead". Such attitudinal-ignorance in the face of a pernicious Threat-Con!

Such "government-sanctioned" UN/TOS/New World Order spraying operations have been ongoing for several years across the US, including Des Moines, IA; where last year (1998) there were 50,000 cases of Hepatitis (local-media only, reported!) in Polk County! I have the proof—and the witnesses. Furthermore, the same thing (helo-sprayed "brownish cloud") occurred over/near Ripon,

CA, on/about 1 March 1999, and within four days scores of people flooded the local hospitals with flu-like symptoms, and swollen lymph glands. I was in Modesto on 11-12 March 1999, and personally talked to the victims who had seen/heard the spraying operations, and who STILL had the sickness! If the same bio-chem agent was used in Reston, and not a placebo, you can expect the same results at Fairfax-area hospitals/doctors within days. The two examples above are but the tip of the iceberg!

Sir, I swore to defend the *Constitution* at least 7 times in 31 years. Those oaths remain in effect!

Respectfully,

\* German Military Rep @ Dulles Aprt; reportedly, the CO is FAG Colonel Gerd Meyer (or Mejer/Majer).

Note: There have been "two reports" of "many sick people" in the above area/East of Reston as of 5-10-99.

\*\* This type A/C made an "intimidation" sortie over greater Pratts, VA @ 1500 hrs on 5-13-99; 5-13-99, 0310 hrs: Soviet BMP-40 assault vehicle, with troops aboard, spotted on US at 15-N @ Leesburg, VA. 5-19-99: Hundreds of Russian & Chinese troops seen by trucker in Kentucky mountains, exact place to be reported.

5-20-99: At 1506 hrs, a Soviet, "Hip" chopper, as described above, made two, 1000-ft. AGL "intimidation" circles over Wolfstown, VA. No spray plumes noted—but it may have been on a "pre-operational" recon mission. Chopper was seen by two military retirees. ID/nationality of the chopper was verified!

TO: Whomever it May Concern  
Mr. C.

US Army & The Joint Staff

(and other officials, both active and retired, within the Commonwealth of Virginia)

2 June 99

I recently completed a sponsored speaking tour, which began in February '98, now covering 63 cities in 25 states, and 2 countries. I met and/or spoke to thousands of Americans, including untold thousands on radio and TV, or by video cassette. Moreover, with what they've either written or told me, I'm now going to encapsulate some of the data into a brief letter. As I do so, I'm reminded of the stark reality of the sign behind General Prather's [XO K] Air Staff desk in the Pentagon which read: "What you don't know won't hurt you—it'll kill you!". It's with the general's sign in mind, and based on prima facie evidence, both spoken and written, which I now know/possess, that I write these paragraphs, in a continuing and desperate effort to awaken you to the "clear and present danger" that's now upon us!

Although rarely reported by any local or

national media, all across the US tens of thousands of Chinese/Soviet/UN troops, and police, under the guise of United Nations/Clinton's "Partnership for Peace (PfP)" and "Project Harmony" operations, are now poised/operating or in place. Furthermore, in accordance with the Soviet order of battle, and in collusion with the UN/FEMA and other (duped) federal agencies, T-72 battle tanks, MIG-29s, Makarov 9mm pistols, AK-47s, BMP-40 Urban Assault vehicles, SAM-8 (AA) missile batteries, 130mm howitzers, Zil trucks, K-9 dogs, choppers, bio-chemical units, and myriads of other Soviet equipment all are in place, ready to strike at the right time—a set time being prepared for by the internationalist cabal and their New World Order, to be directed from Brussels/Moscow/Iraq, depending on which has attained operational (first strike) advantage when "D-Day" arrives.

In the states of VA-TN, PA/MA/TX/NM, and WV, to name a few, the foreign "Cops on the Street" have been seen/identified as "Regional Police". In the states of AZ/GA/MS/CA/OH/OK/LA/KS/IN/MD/WI/CO/OR and VA they're wearing indica/badges, driving vehicles, or have tags which read either, "MOXCBA (Moscow)" Police, "Kansas State Police, Tennessee Military Police, International Crimes Enforcement Police, International Police, Multi-National Force Observer-UN, Honorary Pro-Consul", "Polizei", "Wassau (WI) Community Police", "Federal Police", "American Police" or "U.S. Police"! In most places they're carrying FEMA or State Dept-issued federal ID cards! To wit, thousands of troops are bivouacked in US parks, and on "closed" bases, and in one instance, they gunned down 3 guys who "ATVed" into a remote park area! Moreover, they're executing "black operations" in choppers and vehicles against "RED-Listed" Americans every day! Scores of Soviet PfPs were seen goose-stepping on Cp Lejeune, NC! They're here, folks, and our Guard/Reserves have been ordered, by Clinton, to turn in all ammo stocks!

In the last 10 years they've installed (FEMA-established) infrastructures of buildings, aviation weather towers, EMP vehicle arrestors, video imaging cameras, communications links etc., which are hidden in "front", or clandestine facilities, in nearly every county in the USA, including the one you live in! This includes the sinister GWEN system which does more (to us) than they've told us. Moreover, the 34 FEMA bases in the US are now guarded by PfP troops! To attempt to put on paper the 17 hours/masses of info, pictures, maps and diagrams, and testimony, would be nearly impossible. However, maybe the following will sufficiently alert you to the reality of the above facts: The son of a personal friend of mine is stationed at F.E. Warren AFB in Wyoming. He recently called his dad and told him, "Dad, we now have foreign officers in

command of these (Minuteman) silos, who can hardly speak English—and we have to salute and obey 'em! I'm gettin' out as soon as my ETS comes up!". Furthermore, there are PfP Russian troops in NC, wearing 10th Special Forces unit patches, "helping" to search for Eric Rudolph. I have the 1st-person report which includes the testimony of a US Army SFC involved in the search, which by the way, is contrary to the *US Constitution* & Posse Comitatus. Anybody care? The folks in that area are scared to death! (Regardless, the "game" is to get ALL of our combat troops overseas, peacekeeping, and the UN troops/cops here, and all private guns confiscated!) To wit, it's "Ordo Ab Chao"—order out of chaos, i.e., a (Satan-controlled) New World Order out of the chaos "they" created!

Hey, I didn't receive The Secretary of Defense Civilian Service Medal & Joint Meritorious Unit Award, the Bronze Star, and Purple Heart, et al, based on my "smile" while walking around 'Nam, or in some 30-odd other lands, or even through Pentagon halls, for 31 years; rather, I received them for dedication/service to the US-of-A! The unthinkable is about to happen, both physically and spiritually, to the USA. It's all here, or coming soon, to your county!

Respectfully, with just the bare, cold tip of the iceberg.

P.S. Most folks receiving a copy of this letter should be considered to be on the UN/FEMA's "Red" or "Blue" List(s)! But US cops, etc., don't know they're gonna be "swapped out" for UN cops as soon as private guns are taken and our military is deployed overseas to "peace keep"; oh, but when they can't get MREs (food) from home, they'll die!

Update August, 1999:

Anyhow, it's "Situation Critical". They are coming for the Red List NOW! Everything points to 9-13 Sept as the implementation date. That includes the physical "activity" around this house, which I recognize when I see it or hear about it.

To wit, on 30 July a 70-ton, white UN (non-US make) plane went over at 200 ft AGL with mag-radar sensor aboard. That equip is capable of 3-D [Cray computer) imaging of metal objects up to 24 feet deep. For all practical purposes, nothing metal can be hidden unless it is "boxed" in, say, an engine block-type mass of metal. I am not sure of the resolution they get on the screen/tape but it's good enough for a "man-machine" operator with experience to interpret the images and tell pretty much what any person has.

The FBI called on the 17th of August, and came exactly 17 days later, on 3 Sept. I have nothing to hide and they got a "lesson" in "What's Happening 101". I have said for years, people must stop making bad comments about the rank and file agents. It is the Freeh and Reno level that is the main problem. Then

you have FBI FO Chief James Kalstrom of NYC and TWA 800 coverup, and the "imported-to-OKC" chief FBI guy in OKC, who are ideological clones. This included FBI FO Chief Marty "Boron" (sp) of Baton Rouge way back in 1988! But the rank-and-file guys cannot be demonized!! That is the NWO's purpose, to drive a wedge between the rank-and-file agents and the conservative citizens. This includes the vehement John Stadtmiller, who is either a double agent, or he's plain stupid 'cause he demonizes every govt agent. He generalizes all agents continually and this is a NO NO! You must differentiate between monsters and those who are trying to get their paycheck just like I was trying 10 years ago.

The rank-and-file agents are Americans still, thank goodness, and when they figure out what's going on they will be an asset, if the Spetznas don't kill them before they can help the Republic. However, it makes no difference what they may or may not contribute—the die is cast, the metal is being poured into the lag and the drag —IT'S OVER! It will only be a matter of how many fortunate souls remain alive, and able, to tell the story.

A week ago there was a string of Apaches high up doing an "IR sweep" of this house. They have a data link from the lead ship to the 3 wingmen. The lead ship had the IR ball on top and was relaying the details to the three in the rear. So they have done every passive measure they have in their bag.

Now, there was a Soviet MI-24 Hind attack chopper here, seen by 4 people, flying "shotgun" for a MI-17 Hip "slick", which was scanning various properties in the area with a mag-radar "pancake" underneath. He was sensing FFL holders' properties. This "escort" gunship is an obvious escalation of the "perceptive scenario" on the part of the Russians. They are now escorting the utility choppers, whereas before they flew solo or without armaments. The presence of the Hind means they are now expecting trouble or they are expecting to deal in steel/lead, and/or they therefore expect resistance. This is the only possible explanation for the increased presence of the Hind MI-24.

There's much more but I gotta get the letter written. I hear there were 10,000 UK troops inserted into Nellis AFB last week to do "gun work" in California. I have the angel of the Lord overhead and I am not worried.

There is a guy 3/4-mile from here with 6 prepositioned military duce-and-a-half trucks. I have always said he is a "nasty-acting" front man for the NWO since this sheriff won't take the "surplus equipment" Clinton has been passing out as freebies, when in fact it's all just prepositioned equipment for UN operations. Well, this morning at 3 AM, the choppers went down there towards his place and shortly thereafter two "multi-fuels" (you can tell them by their "singing" sound) went up the road to

“somewhere”. I’m sure the pickups are on the way NOW! [End quoting]

Please always remember that FEAR IS YOUR WORST ENEMY! It makes you do stupid things and diminishes your ability to hear your own Inner Guidance. Ask for Higher Protection and keep your wits about you if you see some of these kinds of New World Order operations going on around your town.

SOME THOUGHTS TO PONDER

From the INTERNET, 9/99: [quoting]

Many people will walk in and out of your life,

But only true friends will leave footprints in your heart.

To handle yourself, use your head;  
To handle others, use your heart.  
Anger is only one letter short of danger.  
If someone betrays you once, it is his fault;  
If he betrays you twice, it is your fault.  
Great minds discuss ideas;  
Average minds discuss events;  
Small minds discuss people.  
He who loses money, loses much;  
He who loses a friend, loses much more;  
He who loses faith, loses all.  
Beautiful young people are accidents of Nature,  
But beautiful old people are works of art.  
Learn from the mistakes of others,  
You can’t live long enough to make them all yourself.  
Friends, you and me,  
You brought another friend,  
And then there were 3.  
We started our group,  
Our circle of friends,  
And like that circle,  
There is no beginning or end.  
Yesterday is history,  
Tomorrow is mystery,  
Today is a gift—  
That’s why it’s called *the* Present!!

THE MOST BEAUTIFUL FLOWER

The park bench was deserted as I sat down to read beneath the long, straggly branches of an old willow tree.

Disillusioned by life with good reason to frown, for the world was intent on dragging me down.

And if that weren’t enough to ruin my day, a young boy out of breath approached me, all tired from play.

He stood right before me with his head tilted down, and said with great excitement “Look what I’ve found!”

In his hand was a flower and what a pitiful sight, with it’s petals all worn, not enough rain, or too little light.

Wanting him to take his dead flower and go

off to play, I faked a small smile and then shifted away.

But instead of retreating, he sat next to my side, and placed the flower to his nose and declared with overacted surprise, “It sure smells pretty, and it’s beautiful too.

That’s why I picked it; here, it’s for you”.

The weed before me was dying or dead, not vibrant of colors, orange, yellow or red.

But I knew I must take it, or he might never leave.

So I reached for the flower, and replied “Just what I need.”

But instead of him placing the flower in my hand, he held it mid air without reason or plan.

It was then that I noticed for the very first time, that weed-toting boy could not see, he was blind.

I heard my voice quiver, tears shone like the Sun, as I thanked him for picking the very best one.

“Your welcome” he smiled, and then ran off to play, unaware of the impact he’d had on my day.

I sat there and wondered how he managed to see, a self pitying woman beneath an old willow tree.

How did he know of my self-indulged plight?

Perhaps from his heart, he’d been blessed with true sight.

Through the eyes of a blind child, as last I could see.

The problem was not with the world; the problem was me.

And for all of those times I myself had been blind, I vowed to see the beauty in life, and appreciate every second that’s mine.

And then I held that wilted flower up to my nose,

And breathed in the fragrance of a beautiful rose,

And smiled as I watched that young boy, another weed in his hand,

About to change the life of an unsuspecting old man.

[*There’s a very old saying that we may never know when we are entertaining an angel in disguise.*]

THE LITTLE GIRL

(author unknown)

Barefoot and dirty, the girl just sat and watched the people go by. She never tried to speak, she never said a word. Many people passed, but never did one person stop.

Just so happens, the next day I decided to go back to the park, curious if the little girl would still be there. Right in the very spot as she was yesterday, she sat perched on high, with the saddest look in her eyes.

Today I was to make my own move and walk over to the little girl.

As we all know, a park full of strange

people is not a place for young children to play alone. As I began walking towards her, I could see the back of the little girl’s dress indicated a deformity. I figured that was the reason the people just passed by and made no effort to help.

As I got closer, the little girl slightly lowered her eyes to avoid my intent stare. I could see the shape of her back more clearly. It was grotesquely shaped in a humped over form. I smiled to let her know it was OK, I was there to help, to talk. I sat down beside her and opened with a simple “hello”. The little girl acted shocked and stammered a “hi” after a long stare into my eyes.

I smiled and she shyly smiled back. We talked until darkness fell and the park was completely empty. Everyone was gone and we were alone. I asked the girl why she was so sad. The little girl looked at me and with a sad face said, “Because I’m different.” I immediately said “That you are!” and smiled. The little girl acted even sadder; he said, “I know.”

“Little girl,” I said, “you remind me of an angel, sweet and innocent.” She looked at me and smiled. Slowly she stood to her feet and said, “Really?”

“Yes, dear, you’re like a little guardian angel sent to watch over all those people walking by.” She nodded her head “yes” and smiled, and with that she spread her wings and said, “I am. I’m your guardian angel,” with a twinkle in her eye. I was speechless, sure I was seeing things.

She said, “Once you thought of someone other than yourself, my job here is done.” Immediately I stood to my feet and said, “Wait, so why did no one stop to help an angel?” She looked at me and smiled, “You’re the only one who could see me, and you believe it in your heart.” And She was gone. And with that my life was changed dramatically. So, when you think you’re all you have, remember, your angel is always watching over you. Mine was.

UNCONDITIONAL LOVE

(by Sandy Stevenson)

I love you as you are, as you seek to find your own special way to relate to the world. I honor your choices to learn in the way you feel is right for you.

I know it is important that you are the person you want to be and not someone that I or others think you “should” be. I realize that I cannot know what is best for you, although perhaps sometimes I think I do. I have not been where you have been, viewing life from the angle you have. I do not know what you have chosen to learn, how you have chosen to learn it, with whom or in what time period. I have not walked life looking through your eyes, so how can I know what you need.

I allow you to be in the world without a

thought or word of judgment from me about the deeds you undertake. I see no error in the things you say and do.

In this place where I am, I see that there are many ways to perceive and experience the different facets of our world. I allow without reservation the choices you make in each moment. I make no judgment of this, for if I would deny your right to your evolution, then I would deny that right for myself and all others.

To those who would choose a way I cannot walk, while I may not choose to add my power and my energy to this way, I will never deny you the gift of love that God has bestowed within me for all Creation. As I love you, so I shall be loved. As I sow, so shall I reap.

I allow you the universal right of free will to walk your own path, creating steps or to sit awhile if that is what is right for you. I will make no judgment that these steps are large or small, nor light or heavy, or that they lead up or down, for this is just my viewpoint. I may see you do nothing and judge it to be unworthy, and yet it may be that you bring great healing as you stand blessed by the Light of God. I cannot always see the Higher Picture of Divine Order.


For it is the inalienable right of all life to choose their own evolution, and with great love I acknowledge your right to determine your future. In humility I bow to the realization that the way I see as best for me does not have to mean it is also right for you. I know that you are led as I am, following the inner excitement to know your own path.

I know that the many races, religions, customs, nationalities, and beliefs within our world bring us great richness and allow us the benefit and teachings of such diverseness. I know we each learn in our own unique way in order to bring that love and wisdom back to the Whole. I know that if there was only one way to do something, there would need only be one person.

I will not only love you if you behave in a way I think you should or believe in those things I believe in. I understand you are truly my brother or my sister, though you may have been born in a different place and believe in another God than I.

The love I feel is for all of God's world. I know that every living thing is a part of God and I feel a love deep within for every person, animal, tree, and flower, every bird, river, and ocean, and for all the creatures in all the world.

I live my life in loving service, being the best me I can, becoming wiser in the perfection of Divine Truth, becoming happier in the joy of UNCONDITIONAL LOVE. [End quoting]

All too often we become distracted by the superficial and the material. May these thoughts help to bring you closer to what is truly important in life. 

# Navigating The Road Of Frequency Increase

9/19/99 SOLTEC

Good afternoon, my friend. It is I, Ceres Anthonious "Toniose" Soltec, come in the Radiant One Light of Creator Source. Be at peace and be still.

All is unfolding in proper sequence and timing. The "miracles" of this present Planetary Transition time period will not be recognized fully until several generations have past.

Allow for your continued unfolding spiritual development. All are coming into a greater awareness of self. This may be difficult to recognize at the present moment, when the negativity harbored within each of you is being caused to be discharged. In other words, the cleansing cycle you ones are now experiencing is causing most ones some level of discomfort. This discomfort is generated as the process of dissipating (discharging) the pent-up inner emotional low frequencies of anger, guilt, apathy, and such occurs. These cleansing experiences are quite essential to the forward progress of the individual who intends to stay in the physical during these times of planetary higher-dimensional rebirth.

Likewise is your planet going through her cleansing processes and, as Geophysical Commander of this Earth Transition project, I would be remiss at this time of greatly increasing earthquake activity to not call same to your attention here. I have given many lessons on this subject in the past, and for those of you who have been diligent about taking in those lessons, you shall be quickly seeing "in the physical" what I and others have been preparing you for through those most important lessons. Now would be a good time to check your emergency supplies and replenish whatever is deficient. [Editor's note: See WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volumes I and II, for many writings by Commander Soltec which discuss geophysical activities on planet Earth and relate these to the Larger Picture of events at this time of planetary transition to a higher frequency environment.]

Like Mother Earth, your bodies are changing (acclimatizing) to both the new (higher) frequencies and the greater intensity (or flow rate) of these higher-frequency energies. This will affect you each to varying degrees.

For those of you who have been diligent in your studies concerning the nature of your spiritual heritage, you have realized the

importance of not allowing emotional baggage (karma of sorts) to build up and persist. For those of you who have been less diligent in your studies toward understanding the true significance for not allowing anger, apathy, grief, and such to linger and persist, you ones will be finding that there is a MUCH greater flow of these emotional frequencies as you try to dissipate the energy blockages.

Much like a fire hose with a blockage, the pressure (energy) behind the blockage is building and building. This pressure will eventually cause the blockage to be pushed out, else there will be great damage to the physical vessel.

Our recommendation to you ones is to not hold such emotions suppressed. Shout, yell, scream, or cry, if you must, but allow the emotions to release, and forgive yourselves for holding such. Be especially kind and understanding of those who unleash their pent-up frustrations and anger towards you or in your direction, for these venting ones need compassion moreso than direct confrontation about their "behavior" at this time.

This cleansing phenomenon affects each of you to varying degrees. The key to releasing these pent-up low-frequency energies is self-forgiveness. Forgive yourself for getting angry with another. Forgive yourself for feeling as if you have somehow failed. (There is no such thing as failure; you each are created in Perfection. "Mistakes" cause change and growth, and therefore can be and are productive in terms of growth.) Forgive yourself for blaming others for YOUR condition of fate in this life. (You each make choices, both on the conscious level and the Higher Soul level, that determine what lesson-challenges you will face in any given lifetime. You entered into this life knowing full well that there would be challenges to face and that these challenges are the opportunities for personal expansion—both as an entity, as well as through making a collective contribution to the entire Wholeness of The Creation.) Forgive yourself for any past action taken that causes you to hold your consciousness in the past. Whether it was yesterday, five months ago, five years ago, or five decades ago, you will find that the energy (consciousness) held in the past will weigh you down and hold you back like trying to float while attached to a dragging anchor as this new "stream" of Life-Force energy continues to rise and flow at an

ever faster and more forceful rate all around you. The net result is a continued INTERNAL pressure seeking to find a release.

Allow for YOUR personal Guides to help you along the way. Remember their presence and be attentive to the many ways in which they communicate with you.

You each are striving to shift upward in frequency despite the “emotional anchors” which may be weighing you down. Many of you will make remarkable progress and rapid shifts once you recognize and release the restrictions and blockages.

**Remember—the single most limiting factor any of you are faced with is YOUR OWN self-limiting beliefs and the subsequent decisions based upon those beliefs. Learn to recognize such beliefs and, again, forgive yourself for your perceived errors and proceed forward in newness.**

Many ones who choose the “near-death” experience as a vehicle of release will come back a “new” person. One of the most common experiences is the apparent disappearance of fear and inhibition. This is to say that many ones come back with a greater appreciation for life, zest for living, and such. As a result of their release of blockages, these ones will often also come back with new abilities and gifts—such as the ability to tap into Higher Consciousness and thus give forth psychic readings and such.

In some of these ones, you may have noted, their “extra-sensory” abilities will fade as time passes. Why would this be? Because these ones begin again (usually out of habit) to pile-on the emotional “baggage” and thus blockages and restrictions will reappear in their energy field.

The natural state of your being is one of free-flowing, uninhibited energy exchange. Selflessly giving, for the sheer joy of the energy exchange, is perhaps the closest example one could use to describe the natural state of your true self. Anything that inhibits or restricts this flow is a result of decisions and choices (not necessarily conscious) made by the individual and is NOT an imposed punishment made by an external force such as a vengeful God. You each do more than your fair share to punish self.

**The choice to experience in the physical is a choice to impose self-limiting restrictions for the sake of the experience of same as well as for the dynamic interchange that is set into motion that both allows and causes conditions to be created which contribute to the overall self-awareness and expansion of the One Whole, called The Creation.**

You each are creating and participating in a perfect learning environment, full of contrasting ideas, which will present to you the opportunities you desire in order to prepare you for the next step along your journey of self discovery. Each of you contribute to the Collective Whole by presenting your ideas, theories, and beliefs. You are using the physical environment as a laboratory to slow down the

vibratory rate of your otherwise high-frequency Higher Self long enough to examine in great detail the various aspects of the creative thought potential of your being.

In the Bigger Picture you are learning to discipline and appreciate the enormous potential of your individual thought projections. The agreed upon “rules” of the physical environment serve as a buffer or moderating influence. This moderating effect is due to the compressive (highly focused) nature of the physical and the presence of what many of you perceive as linear time.

In actuality, time is neither linear nor is it a constant; it is merely a byproduct of the same compressive forces which cause the “persistence” of the coalesced physical matter of your current environment. In other words, perceived time is dependent upon the frequency of the environment in which you are immersed as well as upon your own personal vibratory rate.

Though most of you are “programmed” to believe time is linear, many of you are also perceiving that time is moving faster. You wake up, and before you know it, the day seems to be over before you hardly got started. This is especially bothersome to the more elderly ones who have, because of their age, experienced a greater span of “time conditions” and thus feel a greater contrast than the younger ones.

This perception of time speed-up is due to the increase in frequency of your environment. This will continue at an exponential upward rate. Likewise, in this higher-frequency environment, you ones will be manifesting your desires much more easily and in a much quicker manner. We have given you many lessons on this subject over the past several years.

*[Editor's note: Indeed there have been many lessons given on these phenomena, collected together within the two (so far) volumes of WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach. The subject of time speed-up is especially confusing (and maybe somewhat counter intuitive) and was first discussed in the earliest writing in Volume I, titled “Earthquakes And The Problem Of ‘Missing’ Time”. You would think that, if your frequency is speeding up, you would experience the sensation of having more time. But at higher frequencies you do (multiplex) more other-dimensional tasks simultaneously with your earthly life stream. Thus every time you “come back” and look at the clock, you see that you lost a little more time than you felt should have passed. Eventually this all balances out, but the whole process is currently in a great state of non-equilibrium or acceleration (rather than standing still or cruising along at a constant velocity, figuratively) since the frequency of the energies in which you are immersed is rising so rapidly now.]*

The key ingredient to achieving satisfaction under these “accelerated” conditions is discipline of your thoughts. Many of you have what we will term “conflicting desires”. These are desires (thought forms projected with strong emotional

energies of the heart chakra) that tend to negate one another. It is a phenomenon caused by a misalignment of the heart and the head (emotional and the analytical). This misalignment can be illustrated in words, with examples, but please keep in mind that these energies do NOT use words, but rather, frequency vibrations.

An example of one who may be wrestling with such contradictions would be the one who is always trying to be upbeat and positive, yet, is apt to say something like: “I hate it when I’m late.” The idea of wanting to be upbeat and positive will be offset the moment this person is late and the “program” kicks in wherein this one triggers the frustration vibration generated by “hate to be late”.

Ones like this will tend to be on an emotional (frequency) roller coaster of sorts, depending upon the degree and level of such contradictory “programming”. Many ones at this time wish to be upbeat and keep a positive attitude. However, the quest for true serenity cannot be achieved at the expense of ignoring or stifling the emotions—which is what we witness so many of you doing as a kind of “shortcut” attempt to achieving the peace of mind that truly only can come about by clearing out the emotional contradiction pressures, not ignoring or stifling them.

The ones who are diligent in clearing such emotional contradictions from their lives will replace such self-imposed limiting statements as “I hate it when I’m late” with something like “I know there is a reason for everything, and therefore I know I am exactly where I need to be at this, the perfect time”.

Appreciate that the ones who are truly diligent in their inner search for happiness and well-being will naturally iterate to a stable energy condition wherein the heart and the head work together in order to focus desires. Otherwise ones will “leak” bits and pieces of their internal emotional “contradiction energy” through thoughts and actions (especially words and statements) which contradict themselves. Have you ever experienced the person you question about being “uptight” yell back at you, with clenched fists, that they are perfectly calm and fine?!

Pay special attention to those days wherein you experience great contrasts in your emotional state. Usually it is a high-frequency to low-frequency shift that tends to stand out in your mind; however, the shift often does occur in the other direction too. Look carefully at the analytical thoughts and discussions that lead to such shifts. These are always due to reactions (preprogrammed responses).

If you entertain statements such as “the only thing that will make me happy is [you fill in the blank]”, then you have limited your ability to feel happy to a very great extent—so much so that you are actually pushing true happiness away from you as long as YOU choose to hold

on to such limiting beliefs.

Is your happiness contingent upon the actions of another? Sentiments like "I wish they would just go away!" will only serve to show that YOU have the personal belief (misunderstanding) that you are somehow the victim of another's presence.

We hear often the reactionary phrase "If you would just leave me alone, I'd be just fine!" From an energy perspective, the words are usually in direct contradiction to the heart that is saying (in emotional energy terms, not words) "I desire your assistance and support" and thus is summoning the presence of the very one you are analytically trying to shun! Thus you again have the "contradiction recipe" for an emotional roller-coaster ride. But, more importantly, you have an OPPORTUNITY to examine self and recognize that YOU are creating the out-of-balance condition in order to bring to your conscious attention the internal blockages responsible for the internal energy buildups that precipitate such reactionary responses.

Our goal and mission is to provide you ones with answers to the question that is so very prominent at this time upon your orb: "Why!?"

Many, many of you ones are seeking to know and understand why your lives are going in the direction they are going. You pray for understanding, and these words (and many messages like them) are being penned or spoken all over your world at this time in response to the petitions to know. Many are praying to have their pain stopped, yet only a relative few are willing to partake of the answers when they are presented to them because the answers did not

come in the form these ones were expecting.

You can go to a doctor and get pain killers. You can drink your alcoholic beverages until you pass out. But, when you regain consciousness and feeling, you will find that very little has changed because such "remedies" treat the symptoms (effects) rather than the cause.

We offer SOUL-utions that will not only help you deal with your current "emotional pains", but will also serve as tools which will help YOU to help yourself with every aspect of your life.

YOU are continually creating the conditions necessary for the next step along YOUR journey of spiritual awakening and self discovery. The emotions that you are feeling in response to any given circumstances should be used as guiding signposts that may say anything from "Caution! Dip ahead!" to "Express route, next right". Your inner Guidance is meant to inform—not alarm or otherwise create frequency-lowering fear.

It is up to each of you to discipline selves enough to be able to interpret the signals that your emotional Guidance is offering. Though there are agreed upon boundaries and "rules" associated with coming into the physical experience, you each are quite allowed to "push the envelope" while exploring your own personal creative potential.

Be diligent in your search for Knowledge and Truth. Be attentive to your environment for the opportunities that are provided for you THIS VERY DAY! Embrace and amplify those Guiding Thoughts that seem to come out of "nowhere". Diligently seek your own truth, and trust that you are PERFECTLY capable of


discerning the correct path to take at any given moment of the day.

Seek first balance and inner harmony when faced with choices that "seem" to have no clear answer. There are always clues and Guidance offered, especially when you ask for help. Keep the Light, Love, and Peace of Creator Source foremost in mind, especially if you feel "down".

Though none of we of the Lighted Hosts of Creator God wish to see anyone suffer, we will not interfere with YOUR lessons and YOUR growth—and thus there will seldom (if ever) be the "miracle cure" that usurps YOUR responsibility. This is to say that, if you insist upon conditions which cause you to be uncomfortable, then who are we to interfere with YOUR choices?!

We of the Lighted Realms of The Creation are ALWAYS ready to offer assistance, but we will NOT do your learning for you. You would only resent us for doing so, and we would also negate our purpose and function as Guides, Teachers, and Friends.

I am Ceres Anthonious "Toniose" Soltec, along with others who come in a blended energy format, so that many areas of concerns may be addressed. We acknowledge the limitations of words and vocabulary, and we ask that you each go within and seek a personal understanding of that which is offered here.

In Light and in Service to THE ONE LIGHT, it is with great Love and Appreciation that we of the Hosts of God come to help you ones at this time. May you embrace this special learning opportunity on planet Earth and recognize it for the great gift that it is. Salu! 

## Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

*provocative ... haunting ... full of symbolism and vivid visions ...*

# WHY THE END?

***Two Millennia Of Prophecy And It's Fruitless Attempt To Awaken Humanity***

*The book that took 2,000 years to write.*

*This work delivers definitive direct messages from seers and prophets of the last 2,000 years, all sorted by topic, painting a coherent picture of the end-time "play events" and the new Aquarian Golden Age soon to follow.*

*300+ prophetic pages, not filler, interpretation, or speculation,*

*but clues for expanding your own consciousness, forming your own conclusions, and by knowing, you can change the projections.*

(See page 68 for ordering information)

# Great Zulu Shaman And Elder

## Credo Mutwa

[Continued from Front Page]

I first heard about Credo Mutwa five years ago, only at that time it didn't seem possible to speak with him directly by telephone, as he lives in a somewhat remote area with no phone. When I heard from David Icke that he had spent time with Credo Mutwa and that he would be willing to speak with *The SPECTRUM*, well, that's all it took. Through the wonder of the international telephone lines, on August 13 we had what turned out to be a 4-hour session! And no, we are not about to pare it down to "sound bite" size. The words he has spoken will appear completely and in full context, as is our usual policy—a matter of respect for the speaker as well as simply being good, honest journalism!

Credo Mutwa is a man whom David Icke describes as: "The most amazing and knowledgeable man it has been my privilege and honor to call a friend, a genius." After speaking with Credo Mutwa, I couldn't agree more.

I would like to comment that Credo Mutwa, while not a man of formal education, was kind enough and conscientious enough to spell all of the Zulu or African words, proper names, etc. for this article. Those of you who may be African scholars will find this level of accuracy more advantageous to your research than will the average reader, however such care taken by Credo is yet another facet of his honesty and precision.

If you feel that you have read some material lately that stretches your thinking and challenges some belief systems, this interview will take you *one step beyond*. As always, Truth is stranger than fiction. As well, Truth—or pieces of Truth revealed to any one of us—are part of a larger mosaic, and thus it is up to each of us to arrive at our own conclusions concerning the Truth that others have to share with us.

We are honored to have this opportunity to present Credo Mutwa's experiences and knowledge with you. It is a most rare and much appreciated opportunity.

The astonishing information presented by Credo Mutwa is certainly thought provoking and far-reaching in both implications and scope.

Once you read this information you will more readily understand why there have been attempts to silence him. Similarly, you will more deeply appreciate Credo's courage for coming forth and speaking truth, no matter the consequences to self.

So, without further introductory commentary, let the interview begin.

**Martin:** First of all, let me say it is an honor and a privilege to speak with you, and I would like to thank and acknowledge David Icke and Dr. Joubert, without whose help we would not be having this conversation today.

Our readers are aware of the existence of the shape-shifting reptilian extraterrestrials, and what I would like to discuss with you concerns the specifics of their presence, their leadership, their agenda, and their methods of operation at this time.

So, the first question I would like to ask you is: Can you confirm that shape-shifting reptilian extraterrestrials do, in fact, exist on our planet at this time? And if they do, if you can confirm this, will you please be specific about them. Where do they come from?

**Credo Mutwa:** Sir, can your newspaper send people to Africa?

**Martin:** I'm sorry, can you repeat that?

**Credo Mutwa:** Can your newspaper kindly send somebody to Africa in the near future?

**Martin:** We are financially not able to do that at this time, but that may change in the future.

**Credo Mutwa:** Because there are some things that I would, please, like your newspaper to check-out, independent of me. You have heard of the country called Rwanda, in Central Africa?

**Martin:** Yes.

**Credo Mutwa:** The people of Rwanda, the Hutu people, as well as the Watusi people, state, and they are not the only people in Africa who state this, that their very oldest ancestors were a race of beings whom they called the *Imanujela*, which means "the Lords who have come". And some tribes in West Africa, such as a Bambara

people, also say the same thing. They say that they came from the sky, many, many generations ago, a race of highly advanced and fearsome creatures which looked like men, and they call them *Zishwezi*. The word *Zishwezi* means the dival or the glidal—creatures that can glide down from the sky or glide through water.

Everybody, sir, has heard about the Dogon people in Western Africa who all say that they were given culture by the normal beings, but they are not—the Dogon people are but ONE of many, many peoples in Africa who claim that their tribe or their king were first founded by the supernatural race of creatures that came from the sky.

Are you still with me, sir?

**Martin:** Oh yes, very much so. Please continue.

**Credo Mutwa:** Sir, I can go on and on, but let me bring you to my people, the Zulu people of South Africa.

**Martin:** Please.

**Credo Mutwa:** The Zulu people, who are famous as a warrior people, the people to whom King Shaka Zulu, of the last century, belonged. When you ask a South African White anthropologist what the name of Zulu means, he will say it means "the sky" (*laughter*), and therefore the Zulu call themselves "people of the sky". That, sir, is non-sense. In the Zulu language, our name for the sky, the blue sky, is *sibakabaka*. Our name for inter-planetary space, however, is *izulu* and the *weduzulu*, which means "inter-planetary space, the dark sky that you see with stars in it every night", also has to do with traveling, sir. The Zulu word for traveling at random, like a nomad or a gypsy, is *izula*.

Now, you can see that the Zulu people in South Africa were aware of the fact that you can travel through space—not through the sky like a bird—but you can travel through space, and the Zulus claim that many, many thousands of years ago there arrived, out of the skies, a race of people who were like lizards, people who could change shape at will. And people who married their daughters to a *walking* (extraterrestrial), and produced a power race of Kings and tribal Chiefs, there are hundreds of fairy-tales, sir, in which a lizard female assumes the identity of a human princess and poses as her, and gets married to a Zulu Prince.

Every school child in South Africa, sir, knows about the story of a princess called Khombecansini. Khombecansini was to have married a handsome Prince called Kakaka, a name which means "the enlightened one". Now, one day while Khombecansini was gathering firewood in the bush, she met a creature called an *Imbulu*. And this *Imbulu* was a lizard which has the body and the limbs of a human being, but a long tail. And this lizard spoke to Princess Khombecansini, "Oh, how beautiful you are, girl, I wish I could be like you. I wish I could look like you. Can I come

close to you?” said the *Imbulu* lizard woman to the princess.

And the princess said, “Yes, you can.”

And as the lizard, which was a taller one, came close to the girl, she spat into the girl’s eyes and she began to change. That is, the lizard suddenly changed into a human shape and this lizard began to look more and more and more and more like the girl, with the exception of her long, pointed tail. And then, with her sudden burst of violence, the lizard woman sealed the princess and removed all her bangles and her beads and her wedding skirt off her, and she put them on. Thus, the lizard became the princess.

Now there were two identical women in the bush, the shape-shifted lizard woman and the original woman. And the lizard woman said to the original woman, “Now you are my slave. Now you are going to accompany me to the marriage. I will be you and you will be my slave, come-on!” She took a stick and started beating up the poor princess. And then she went, accompanied by other girls who were bride’s maids, according to Zulu custom, and she arrived at Prince Kakaka’s village. But, before they reached the village she had to do something about her tail, that is, the shape-shifting woman had, somehow, to hide the tail. So, she forced the princess to weave a net out of fiber and she tucked the tail in and she tied it tight to herself. She now looked like a Zulu woman with attractive, very big buttocks, when seen from outside.

And then, when she arrived and she became the wife of the prince, a strange thing started happening in the village. All of the milk started disappearing because each night the shape-shifting princess, the false princess, used to release her tail, which used to suck in all of the sour milk through a hole at the tip of the tail. And the mother-in-law said, “What is this? Why is the milk disappearing?” Then, she said, “No, I see, there is an *Imbulu* amongst us.”

The mother-in-law, who was a clever old lady, said, “A hole must be dug in the front of the village and it must be filled with milk.” And this was done. And then, all of the girls who had come with the false princess were told to jump over this hole. One after the other one, they jumped. And when the shape-shifter was forced, at spear-point, to jump as well, as she jumped her long tail burst out of the net under her skirt and started slurping the milk through the hole, and the warriors killed the shape-shifter. And thus, the real Princess Khombecansini became the wife of the king—of King Kakaka.

Now, sir, this story has got many versions in it. Throughout South Africa, amongst many tribes, you’ll find stories of these amazing creatures who are capable of changing from reptile to human being, and from reptile to any other animal of their choice. And these creatures, sir, do really exist. No matter where

you go throughout Southern, Eastern, Western, and Central Africa, you’ll find that the description of these creatures is the same. Even amongst tribes which never, throughout their long history, had contact with each other at all.

So, there ARE such creatures. Where they come from, I will never claim to know, sir. But they are associated with certain stars in the sky, and one of these stars is a large group of stars which is part of the Milky Way, which our people call *Ingiyab*, which means “The Great Serpent”. And there is a red star, a redish star, near the tip of this huge rim of stars which our people call Isonkanyamba.

Now, this star called Isonkanyamba, I managed to find its English name. It is the star called Alpha Centauri, in English. Now, this, sir, is something that is worth investigating. Why is it that well over 500 tribes in parts of Africa which I’ve visited in the last 40 or 50 years or so, all of them describe similar creatures?

It is said that these creatures feed on us human beings; that they, at one time, challenged God Himself to war, because they wanted full control of the universe. And God fought a terrible battle against them and He defeated them, injured them, and forced them to hide in cities underground.

They hide in deep cavities underground, because they are always feeling cold. In these cavities, we are told, there are huge fires which are kept going by slaves, human, zombie-like slaves. And, it is further said that these *Zuswazi*, these *Imbulu*, or whatever you choose to call them, are not capable of eating solid food. They either eat human blood, or they eat that power, the energy that is generated when human beings, on the surface of the Earth, are fighting and killing each other in large numbers.

I met people who have fled from the early Masaki in Rwanda, from years ago, and these people were horrified by what was happening in their country. They said that the slaughter of the Hutus by the Watusi, and the Watusi by the Hutus, is actually feeding the *Imanujela*, monsters. Because the *Imanujela* like to inhale the energy that is generated by masses of people being terrified or being killed by other people.

Are you still with me, sir?

**Martin:** Yes, I’m completely with you.

**Credo Mutwa:** Now, let me point out an interesting thing, sir. If you study the languages of all African nations, you find within the languages of our people words which are similar to Oriental, Middle-Eastern, and even Native American words. And the word *Imanujela* means “the Lord who came”. A word that anyone can discover in Rwanda, amongst the Rwandan Hutu and Watusi people, is very similar to the Hebrew word *Immanuel*, which means “the Lord is with us”. *Imanujela*, “the ones who came, the Lords who are here”.

Our people believe, sir, that we, the people of this Earth, are not masters of our own lives,

really, although we are made to think that we are. Our people say, that is, Black people of all tribes, all of the initiated ones, all of the shamans everywhere in Africa, when they get to trust you and share their deepest secrets with you, they say that [with] the *Imanujela*, there is *Imbulu*. And there is another name by which these creatures are known. This name is *Chitauli*. Now, the word *Chitauli* means “the dictators, the ones who tell us the law”. In other words, “they who tell us, secretly, what we are to do”. Now, it is said that these *Chitauli* did a number of things to us when they came to this planet.

Please forgive me, but I must share this story with you. It is one of the strangest stories that you find everywhere in Africa in shamanic secret societies and other places where the remnant of our ancient knowledge and wisdom are still preserved. It is that, originally, the Earth was covered by a very thick blanket of fog or mist. That people could not actually see the Sun in the sky, except as a nimble of light. And they also saw the Moon at night as a gentle claw of light in the sky, because there was this heavy mist. And the rain was always falling in a steady drizzle. There was no thunder, however. There were no storms.

The world was thickly covered with great forests, great jungles, and people lived in peace on Earth at that time. People were happy and it is said, at that time, we human beings did not have the power of speech. We only made funny sounds like happy monkeys and baboons, but we did not have speech as we now have it. And in those centuries, people spoke to each other through their mind.

A man could call his wife thinking about her, thinking about the shape of her face, the smell of her body, and the feel of hair as a woman. That a hunter would go out into the bush and call out for animals to come, and the animals would select one of their number which was old and tired, and this animal would offer itself to the hunter so that he may kill it quickly and take it as meat to his cave.

There was no violence against animals. There was no violence against Nature by human beings at that time. Man used to ask for food from Nature. He used to come to a tree and think about fruit, and the tree would allow some of its fruit to fall to the ground, and man would take it.

And then it is said, however, that when the *Chitauli* came to Earth, they arrived in terrible vessels which flew through the air, vessels which were shaped like great bowls and which made a terrible noise and a terrible fire in the sky. And the *Chitauli* told human beings, whom they gathered together by force with whips of lightning, that they were great gods from the sky and that from now on they would receive a number of great gifts from the god. These so-called gods, who were like human beings, but very tall, with a long tail, and with terrible burning eyes, some of them had two eyes—

yellow, bright eyes—some had three eyes, the red, round eye being in the center of their forehead. These creatures then took away the great powers that human beings had: the power of speaking through the mind only, the power of moving objects with their mind only, the power of seeing into the future and into their past, and the power to travel, spiritually, to different worlds.

All of these great powers the *Chitauli* took away from human beings and they gave human beings a new power, now, the power of speech. But, human beings found, to their horror, that the power of speech divided human beings, instead of uniting them, because the *Chitauli* cunningly created different languages, and they caused a great quarrel between people. Also, the *Chitauli* did something which has never been done before: they gave human beings people to rule over them, and they said, “These are your kings, these are your chiefs. They have our blood in them. They are our children, and you must listen to these people because they will speak on our behalf. If you don’t, we are going to punish you very terribly.”

Before the coming of the *Chitauli*, before the coming of the *Imbulu* creatures, human beings were spiritually one. But when the *Chitauli* came, human beings became divided, both spiritually as well as by language.

And then, human beings were given strange new feelings by the *Chitauli*. Human beings started to feel unsafe, and so they started making villages with very strong fences of wood around them. Human beings started becoming country makers. In other words, they started creating tribes and tribe lands, which had borders, which they defended against any possible enemy. Human beings became ambitious and greedy and they wanted to acquire wealth in the form of cattle, and sea shells.

And, another thing the *Chitauli* forced human beings to do, they forced human beings to mine into the Earth. The *Chitauli* activated human women and made them to discover minerals and metals of certain types. Women discovered copper; women discovered gold; women discovered silver. And, eventually, they were guided by the *Chitauli* to alloy these metals and to create new metals which had never existed in Nature before, metals such as bronze and brass and others.

Now, the *Chitauli*, further, removed the sacred rain-bringing mist from the sky and for the first time since creation, human beings looked up and saw stars, and the *Chitauli* told human beings that they have been wrong in believing that God dwelt under the Earth. “From now on,” the *Chitauli* told people of this Earth, “the people of Earth must believe that God is in Heaven and they must do things here on Earth which would please this God who is in Heaven.”

You see, originally, human beings had believed that God was underground, that she

was a very great mother who dwelt under the Earth because they saw all the green things growing from under the Earth—the grass came from below ground, the trees grew from below ground, and the people had believed, therefore, that the dead people who died go underground. But when the *Chitauli* turned humans’ eyes towards the sky, people started believing, now, that God is in the sky and that those who die from this Earth don’t go underground, but go up into the sky.

And to this day, sir, throughout Africa wherever you go as an investigator, you will find this amazing—these two amazing ideas which conflict with each other.

Many African tribes believe in what is called *Midzimu* or *Badimo*. Now, the word *Midzimu* or *Badimo* means “them who are in the sky”. But, in Zulu-land, amongst my people, you find this amazing schism going hand-in-hand. There are Zulus who believe that the dead ones are the *Abapansi*, which means “the ones who are below, who are under the Earth”. Then there is another idea which says *Abapezulu*. The word *Abapezulu* means “those who are above”, and the word *Abapansi*, which is the oldest name for the spirits of the dead, means “they who are under the Earth”.

So, even today, sir, all over Africa amongst hundreds of tribes, you find this strange double-belief that the dead go into the sky, and side-by-side with the belief that the dead die and go under the Earth. This belief that the dead die and go under the Earth is said to date to the days when our people believed that God was a woman, the great Cosmic Mother. And, it is contrasted by the *Abapezulu* belief that God is a man who dwells in the sky.

Now, sir, another thing that the *Chitauli* told our people, it is said, is that we human beings are here on Earth to change the Earth and to make it suitable for “God” to come down one day and dwell in it. And it is said that they who work to change this Earth and make it safe for the serpent god, the *Chitauli*, to come and dwell in it, will be rewarded with great power and with great wealth.

Sir, as I have watched over many years of study, over many years of initiation of the mysteries of African shamanism, wisdom, and knowledge, I have found myself wondering why we human beings are actually destroying the Earth on which we live. We are doing something which is only done by one other species of animal, namely, the African elephant, which utterly destroys every tree in the place in which it dwells.

We human beings are doing exactly this. And wherever you go in Africa, where once there were great ancient civilizations, you find desert. For example, there is the Kalahari desert in South Africa, and under the sands of that desert, I have found the ruins of ancient cities, which means that human beings turned this stretch of land, which was once green and

fertile, into a desert. And, in days when I was with explorers and safari people in the Sahara regions of Africa, I also found evidence of unbelievably ancient human habitation in places where there is nothing now but angry rock and whispering sand.

In other words, the Sahara Desert was once a fertile country and was turned into a desert by human beings. Why? I must ask myself, again and again, why are human beings being driven by insecurity, greed, and lust of power to turn the Earth into a desert in which, ultimately, no human being would ever be able to live? Why?

Although we are all aware of the terrible dangers that this will bring about, why are we cutting huge areas of jungle in Africa? Why are we on Earth carrying out the instructions which the *Chitauli* programmed into us? Although my mind refuses to accept this, the answer is a terrible yes, yes, yes.

Amongst the many people of wisdom who honor me with their friendship, is a man of great knowledge who lives in Israel, Dr. Sitchin. [Editor’s note: This reference is to Dr. Zecharia Sitchin, author of many provocative books about the interaction of extraterrestrial peoples with Earth humans in very ancient times.] According to the ancient books which were written by the people of Sumeria, out of clay, gods came out of the sky and forced human beings to work for them, to mine gold for them. This story is confirmed by African legends throughout Africa, that gods came out of the sky and made us into their slaves, and they made us into slaves in such a way that we would never realize that we are slaves.

One other thing that our people say is that the *Chitauli* prey upon us like vultures. They raise some of us, they fill some of us with great anger and great ambition, and they make these people they’ve raised into great warriors who make terrible war. But, in the end, the *Chitauli* do not allow these great leaders, these great war chiefs and kings, to die peacefully. The warrior chief is used to make as much war as possible, to kill as many of his people, and those he calls enemies, as possible, and then, in the end, the warrior chief dies a terrible death, with his blood being spilled by others.

And this phenomenon I have seen in my people’s history, again and again and again. Our great King Shaka Zulu, he fought over 200 great wars during the reign of some 30-something years. And then, he was slaughtered and he died a violent death. He died a broken man who, because of the death of his mother, had no longer the power to win any more battles.

And, before Shaka Zulu, there was another king who trained Shaka to become the great king that he was. That king’s name was Dingiswayo. Dingiswayo had fought great wars trying to unite the Zulu people into one great tribe. He had seen the White people of the Cape and he thought that, by uniting his people

into one huge nation, he would be able to repel the threat to his people which the White people posed. But, what happened was, after winning many battles of uniting many tribes, King Dingiswayo suddenly became stricken by an eye disease which made him almost blind. And he hid this secret that he could no longer see. But, that terrible secret was discovered by a woman, a queen of another tribe, called Ntombazi. Ntombazi took a battle ax and beheaded Dingiswayo with one blow, after she had lured him into her hut and given him food and beer to drink.

There is also a similar phenomenon with great White leaders: Napoleon, in Europe, who died a miserable death on his lonely island in the Atlantic Ocean; Hitler, also in Europe, who died a terrible death by putting the gun in the mouth and killing himself, we are told; Attila the Hun, who was killed by a woman, and many other great leaders who came to a sticky end after giving as much death and misery to as many people as they could.

King Shaka was stabbed to death by his half-brother, who used on him the same type of spear that he had designed to kill people as quickly as possible. And, Julius Caesar also met a similar fate after he, like our Shaka Zulu, had conquered many nations.

Always the warrior hero dies a death that he, really, should not die. King Arthur, in England, was killed by his own son, Mordred after a long and courageous reign. I could go on and on and on.

Now, all these things, if you bring them together, they show that whether people laugh at this or not, whether people scoff at this or not, there is a certain power that is guiding we human beings toward the dark river of self-destruction. And the sooner many of us become aware of this, the better, perhaps, we might be able to deal with it.

**Martin:** Do you believe that these beings are around the world equally, or are they primarily focused in Africa?

**Credo Mutwa:** Sir, I believe that these creatures are everywhere on Earth, and with respect, sir, although I hate talking about myself so much, I am a person who has traveled to many parts of the world. I have been to your country, the United States, sir. I have been to Australia. I have been to Japan, amongst other countries.

And no matter where I have gone, sir, I have found people telling me about creatures like this. For example, in 1997, I visited Australia, sir, and I traveled a lot to try and find the Black people of Australia, the Aborigine. And when I did find them, they told me a number of things that astonished me very, very much. The same things that I'd found in Japan, I found in Taiwan. Everywhere where there are still shaman and traditional healers, you find these amazing stories.

Now, let me tell you, sir, what I found in

Australia alone. This, that the Australian Aborigine people, who call themselves *Coorie*, which means "our people": The *Coorie* people of Australia believe in a great creating god called Byamie, sir. A *Coorie* shaman, in fact, several of them, drew me pictures of this Byamie, and one of them showed me a rock painting representing this strange creator god who came out of the stars. And when they placed their drawing in front of me, what they showed was a *Chitauli*. I recognized it from my African initiation. It had a large head. It had large eyes, which were stressed by the artist. It had no mouth, and it had long arms and incredibly long legs. Sir, this was a typical depiction of a *Chitauli* which I knew from my own people in Africa.

I asked myself "Why?" Here I am in a country many thousands of miles away from Africa, and here I am seeing a being known as the *Biamai* or *Bimi*, who is a creature with which I, the African, am familiar.

Amongst the Native American people, sir, I found, for example, amongst certain tribes in America, tribes such as the Hopi people, and those people who stay in those buildings called a pueblo, I found that these people—they have got what are called *Katchina* creatures, where people wear masks and disguise themselves as certain creatures. And some of these *Katchinas* are very, very tall, with a huge round head.

Exactly as we have in Africa, I found similar creatures in America. In Africa we call these creatures *Egwugwu*, or, we call them by another name, called *Chinyawu*. The *Katchina* of the Native American people, and the *Chinyawu* of our people, are identical beings. Now, why should this be? When were American Native people and Africans in contact? When? This is one of the greatest mysteries of all time, sir. It is one of many things that I found throughout the world which left me utterly amazed.

There ARE such creatures, and the sooner skeptics amongst us face up to this fact, the better it shall be. Why is human-kind not progressing? Why are we running around in a great circle of self-destruction and mutual-destruction?

People are basically good; I believe this. People don't want to start wars. People don't want to destroy the world in which they stay, but there are creatures, or there is power that is driving we human beings toward self-annihilation. And the sooner we recognize this, the better.

Just now, I live in Africa. Here are my people. Here is my home. But I see Africa being destroyed in wars that make no sense whatsoever to me as an African. I look at India which, like Africa, suffered the scourge of colonialism by the French, the English, and other European powers. But India, through her independence as a country, has achieved the things which we, Africa, have failed to achieve. Why?

India has exploded the atomic bomb and is today one of the feared nations of this world. India has launched satellites into orbit. India, although she has the same problems as Africa has—a burgeoning population, religion as well as tribal strife—although India has got an incredibly poor section of her population, as well as an incredibly rich one, she has achieved things that Africa has failed to achieve.

Now, I ask myself "Why? Why?" Because India was established by people from Africa, and I don't think, sir, as the Black races about this. This is a fact that, thousands of years ago, people from Africa laid the foundation of the greatest civilization of India, as well as other countries in Southeast Asia. There is overwhelming archeological evidence of this. But, why is Africa drowning in war, in disease, and in hunger? Why?

Many times, sir, I sit in my hut and I cry when I see diseases like AIDS destroying us; when I see senseless wars destroying those countries in Africa which had thrived for thousands of years.

Say, Ethiopia is a country that has been free for thousands of years. Ethiopia was once the school of all of Africa. Nigeria was once a great country with a long tradition of self-government—long, long before the White man came to Africa. But today, all of these countries and many others are being destroyed.

Today, sir, there are parts of Africa which have been totally depopulated by war and by the disease called AIDS, a disease which shows every sign of being a man-made disease. I ask myself, "Who or what is destroying Africa, and why?"

Because there are tribes in those villages I lived in, who assisted my search for knowledge, before the Second World War and after. But today these tribes no longer exist anymore. They are gone, dispersed, totally exterminated in senseless wars that gain the Black people nothing.

I am in South Africa now. Here I was born, and here I was to die. But I see my country falling apart like a rotting mango. South Africa was once a powerful country. She had a powerful army. She had huge industries, which were producing everything from locomotives to little radios. But today my country has become a drug-sodden, crime-ridden piece of rubbish. Why? A country doesn't get destroyed almost overnight, unless there are definite forces which are determined to obliterate it.

I recently saw, sir, the destruction of another country inside South Africa. The country is Lesotho. This country, Lesotho, is inhabited by some of the oldest and the wisest tribes in South Africa. Amongst them is a tribe called the Bakwama. The Bakwama people are so ancient that they actually describe to you a mysterious land of huge pointed mountains, a mysterious land ruled by a great god, who had the head of a human being and the body of the lion. [One

*immediately thinks of the Sphinx in Egypt.]*

The Bakwama call this country Ntswama-tfatfi. This land that they name Ntswama-tfatfi means “the land of the Sun-hawk”. The hawk is the bird of prey in Heaven—you know? Now, these Bakwama people did, in South Africa, know about the land of Egypt where they say their ancestors came from. And they call this mysterious land of the gods, “the land of the Sun-hawk, or the Sun-eagle”, which is exactly how the Egyptians portrayed their country, sir. They portrayed it as “the land of Hor”, the god Horus in Greece.

Now, when Princess Diana died, in 1997, I was one of the first Black people to suspect that Princess Diana had been murdered, and I will tell you why this thing happened, sir. Because, about a year or 8 months before Diana died, there died a king in Lesotho, King Moshoeshoe II. King Moshoeshoe II's death was detail-for-detail identical to Princess Diana's death.

Consider this please, all of you who might find my words incredible: Princess Diana died in a tunnel, but the king of Lesotho died in a ravine. He had gone far away to investigate a problem in his cattle ranch. It was found that he was overdue, and when the people went to search for him, they heard from various boys who were looking after the cattle in the *Basotho-land* mountains, that the boys had heard what sounded like a rifle shot, and when the men went to look where the rifle shot had sounded, they found the king's car off the road and deep in the ravine. They went down their and they found that the king of Lesotho was in his car. He was strapped in a safety belt, but he had a terrible injury at the back of his head. And they found that the king's driver was dead at the steering wheel. But, the two men who were the king's bodyguards, who were riding in the king's vehicle in the seat directly behind the king, had escaped without a scratch. One of the men entered the car and pulled out the dying king. The king apologized to them for messing-up their hands with his blood, which was a tradition, that a dying king must thank the people who are trying to get him out of where he is. And he must apologize to them for putting them into trouble, because anyone who handles the sacred blood of the king is in spiritual trouble of some kind after that.

Then, when the king's car was brought out of the ravine, it was found that there was a hole, like a bullet hole, in one of the tires of the car. And that car's tire was mysteriously removed, afterwards, when the king's car was stored not in a safe place, but in a yard outside where anybody could get at it. And, when an autopsy was conducted on the body of the driver of the king's car, it was found that the man had been so drunk as to not have been able to drive the car at all. And third, the man who had driven the king's car and who died at the wheel had not been the man who usually drives the king's car.

Now, sir, do you see this mystery now? The death of the Lesotho king matched that of Princess Diana, which was to follow it. In many other amazing details than I have detailed now, and so the nation of Lesotho was reduced to a retch after the king's death, when rioting took place as a result of a general election which provisional party members prospected and controlled.

Today Lesotho is an economically moribund nation. And Lesotho is a country which was the place of a strange experiment—an experiment which consisted of the building of a huge dam, whose purpose was to supply South Africa, and not Lesotho, with large quantities of water. And we have recently heard ugly rumors emanating from that country, that somebody was bribed to facilitate the building of this huge dam where the water of a small nation is being used to supply, to supplement the water supplies of a highly industrialized nation.

There are many strange things, sir, which have taken place in South Africa, and are taking place, as well as in other parts of Africa, which make no sense to me as an African. There are wars which take place in Africa, where after an African country has gained its independence from the colonial power, then a force of rebels pick up weapons against that country's government, but instead of the rebels fighting the government to the bitter end, what happens again and again is that the rebel forces split into various groups which end up fighting not only the government in power, but also each other. And the result is that, in several African countries, the country is so destroyed that, no matter which party wins, the people lose. The United Nations are caused to be called in, in order to create some semblance of peace. In other words, Africans have now started fighting wars which bring about not victory, but the destruction of themselves, as well as their people.

I would like to draw your attention, sir, to the senseless tide which is still raging in the Sudan, as well as other parts of Africa. I would like to draw your attention, sir, to the longest and most terrible civil war which is destroying the southern parts of the Sudan. I would like to draw your attention, and that of your readers, sir, to the terrible war which is destroying Angola. And one part of the world, to the East of Southern Africa, has been so raped by many years of war that there are now places where you don't even hear a bird-thing. All living forms of life have been wiped-out in that place. Now, why?

And then, I have found that these countries that are being destroyed by senseless wars which are totally out of character for us Africans, and I speak as an African, are those countries which, had they been left alone, could have supplied the whole of Africa with food, with water, and with valuable minerals. I am told, sir, that under the surface of Angola, under the plains of Angola,

are deposits of coal which are without equal in this world. I am further told that in parts of Angola there are deposits of oil which are second only to those reserves of oil which are in the Middle East.

The Sudan is a country which I visited several times during, and even after, the Second World War. In the Sudan there was so much food that you received free food from the villagers, as you traveled through the Sudan. Today, southern Sudan is a starvation-torn, battle of rage hellhole where children die of diarrhea in the bush while the vultures and buzzards wait on the branches of trees to feast. Africa is being systematically and deliberately destroyed by a power of such relentlessness that it is continuing the destruction even now.

But, this power is getting desperate.

**Martin:** Excuse me. Did you say there was coal in Angola or gold?

**Credo Mutwa:** Coal, sir, coal. There are diamonds in Angola, sir. And I have learned from reliable people that there is more oil under Angola, in certain places, than there is in certain parts of the Middle East.

Is this what Africa is being destroyed for? Is this what our nations are being slaughtered for—for coal under the surface, for diamonds? If so, who is this intelligence that is behind this? Are people less valuable than minerals? Are people less valuable than oil?

Because, sir, genocide, worse than anything that Hitler ever committed upon the Jewish people, is taking place in Africa NOW, and the people of America don't seem to care a damn. Why? We are the best friends that the United States has got. We are the best people. We buy American products. Our children want to look like American children. Our kids wear jeans, sir, and they even speak with American accents, because you American people are our role model. Why are you allowing us to be slaughtered? Why? Why?

Not only are we being killed by war, sir, we are being killed by drugs. There were no drugs in South Africa during the days of the apartheid government. Now, under our democratic government, our country has become one drug-sodden cess pit. Why?

Today, sir, and I speak as a traditional shaman, one of my purposes is to try and help people with a drug problem. Sir, I can help a young African who is abusing marijuana or hashish. I can help a young African who is dependent upon Dakwa. But, sir, I am useless, my skills are rubbish and I fail again—and so do many like me—to help young Black people who are addicted to a new type of drug which is called “crack”. It is a hard-looking drug. It's like hardened chocolate when you see it, and this thing is so addictive that no shaman can help a young victim of this drug.

I am asking the people of the United States of America, I am asking my Black brothers and my Black sisters over there, why are you

allowing the country which is your mother to be exterminated?

I don't care what skeptics say, sir. Please forgive me when I really get hot under the collar. I don't care what skeptics say, but there IS a force destroying Africa and I am not buying the nonsense that it is the bankers of the IMF and other big banks. You don't kill the goose that gives you the golden egg, so why would the bankers want to destroy Africa? There is another force behind these people, a terrible, alien force, which does things behind the scenes which—and the sooner we recognize this, the better—sir, it is very common for human beings who are in trouble to blame forces other than those inside themselves.

But, I have studied the situation in Africa since the end of the Second World War, and before, and I have evidence that points to an alien force at work in Africa.

What, who is wiping out Africa's oldest tribes?

Please, sir, let me tell you a thing that cuts my soul. May I please?

**Martin:** Please, continue.

**Credo Mutwa:** Please, I'm sorry to talk so much. Please forgive me. I belong to the Zulu nation, a nation of warriors, a nation of wise people. My people, sir, have never been studied by White anthropologists thoroughly, but the Zulu people knew things that, if I were to share with your readers, they would be amazed.

Let me show you this. The Zulu people KNEW, amongst many things, that it is the Earth which moves around the Sun, and not the other way around. They said, to explain this thing to the initiated, that the Earth is a feminine creature and the Sun is a male creature, and, therefore, the Earth is the mobile one who dances around the Sun—the beautiful princess who dances around the fiery king who is the Sun. Our people knew that the Earth was a sphere. Our people knew about germs and their function. When the White man came to Africa, where did this incredible knowledge come from? I do not know.

The people of America and the people of Europe say that it was Albert Einstein who came out with the idea that time and space are one and the same thing. My answer to that is, "No!"

My people, the Zulus, knew that space and time was one thing. In the language of the Zulu, one of the names for space is *umkati*. And the Zulu name for time is *isikati*. Now, our people knew that space and time were one and the same thing, hundreds of years before Einstein's birth.

And furthermore, our people believed, like the Dogon people, that there are 24 planets in our part of space which are inhabited by intelligent creatures of various states. And, this knowledge has never been recorded in any book, and I and my aunt are the only surviving high *sanusi* [*shaman*] in South Africa who are the keepers of this knowledge. My aunt is still

alive. She is about 90-something years old, and I am now close to dead, suffering from diabetes—a terrible killer of African people nowadays.

And, what I am trying to tell you is that, although my people had this tremendous knowledge, which has never been written down in any book, the Zulu people today, a huge percentage of them, are victims of HIV or outright AIDS. And it has been calculated, sir, in the next 50 years, fully three-fourths of the Zulu people in Natal are going to die. And I am the keeper of sacred objects which I inherited from my grandfather. I am, from my mother's side, a direct descendant of the last true Zulu king, Dingame. And, my duty should be to protect my people from anything that threatens their existence.

Look, please, sir. Anyone who studies humanity with love, with understanding, and with care, recognizes the fact that there is a shining God which is struggling to be born within each and every one of us. We are trying to fight back, although many of us are not yet aware of this. We are developing an attitude of wanting to protect our planet, no matter who or what we are.

There are chiefs in Africa who fine you very heavily if they see you destroying a tree unnecessarily. This thing was common in the past, but it disappeared with the coming of the White people; but now it has come back again.

Man is becoming, is struggling to become a more advanced, more caring being, and the aliens are not going to take this lying down. They are going to cause us to kill each other, again. And I am worried about what is going to happen.

Sir, I can show you many strange things that African people did to protect themselves against the Grey aliens. The things that our people did were not the result of superstition. They were the result of terrible personal experience.

One day I hope to share with you, sir, the story of how I got "taken", we say. We believe, sir, that the *Mantindane* ("the tormentor"), the Greys, are really servants of the *Chitauli*. And that they, contrary to what White people think—White people think a wrong thing, sir, many—that the *Mantindane* are experimenting with us. They are NOT. I repeat, they are not.

Anyone who has been through the hells of these beings will tell you that there is nothing experimental in what they do. There is a cold, cold, cold-blooded resolve, and they are not doing what they do to us for themselves, they are doing what they do to us for greater creatures than they are. Please, sir, can you give me a little time to share with you, briefly, what happened to me?

**Martin:** Oh yes, absolutely, please. We have all the time you need.

**Credo Mutwa:** Sir, it was an ordinary day, like any other day. It was a beautiful day in the eastern mountains of Zimbabwe, which are

called Inyangani. These are mountains to the East of Zimbabwe.

Now, I had been instructed by my teacher to go and find a special herb which we were going to use in the healing of a certain initiate who was badly ill. And my teacher, a woman called Mrs. Moyo, was Ndebele, from Zimbabwe, once known as Rhodesia.

I was looking for this herb, and I was not thinking about anything, and I had no belief whatsoever in these creatures. I had never encountered them before, and although we African people believe in many things, I was mighty skeptical, even about certain entities that we believed in at that time, because I had never encountered anything like that before.

And all of a sudden, sir, I noticed that the temperature around me had dropped, although it was a very hot African day. I suddenly noticed that it was now cold and there was, what appeared to be, a bright blue mist swirling all around me, getting between me and the eastern landscape. I remember wondering, stupidly, what this thing meant, because I had just begun to dig one of the herbs I had found.

Suddenly, I found myself in a very strange place, a place that looked like a tunnel lined with metal. I had worked in mines before, and where I found myself appeared to be a mine tunnel which was lined with silver-greyish metal.

I was lying on what appeared to be a very heavy and very large working bench or a working table, sir. But yet, I was not chained to the table. I was just lying there and my trousers were missing, and so were the heavy boots that I always wore when I was out in the bush. And all of a sudden, in this strange, tunnel-like room, I saw what appeared to be dull, heady-looking, grey, dull-like creatures which were moving toward me.

There were lights in this place, but not lights as we know them. They seemed to be patches of glowing stuff. And there was something above the far entrance which looked like writing, that writing against the silver-grey surface, and these creatures were coming at me but I was hypnotized, just as if the witchcraft had been put upon my head.

But I watched the creatures as they were coming towards me. I didn't know what they were. I was frightened, but I couldn't move my arms or my legs. I just lay there like a goat on a sacrificial altar. And when the creatures came towards me, I felt fear inside me. They were short creatures, about the size of African Pigmy. They have very large heads, very thin arms, and very thin legs.

I noticed, sir, because I am an artist, a painter, that these creatures were built all wrong from an artist's point of view. Their limbs were too long for their body, and their necks were very thin, and their heads were almost as large as full-grown watermelons. They had strange eyes, which looked like goggles of some kind. They had no noses, as we have, only small holes

on either side of the raised area between their eyes. Their mouth had no lips, only thin cuts as if made by a razor.

And while I was looking at these creatures, sir, in amazed fascination, I felt something close to my head, about my head. And when I looked up, there was another creature, a slightly bigger one than the other, and it was standing above my head and was looking down at me.

I looked up into its eyes and I was totally hypnotized, and you know, I was spellbound. I looked into the thing's eyes and I noticed that the creature wanted me to keep looking into his eyes. I looked and saw that, through these covers over their eyes, I could see the creature's real eyes behind this black, goggle-like cover. It's eyes were round, with straight pupils, like those of a cat. And the thing was not moving it's head. It was breathing; I could see that. I could see little nostrils moving, closing and shutting, but sir, if anybody says to me that I smelled like that creature, really, I would konk him one on the face.

**Martin:** (*Laughter*)

**Credo Mutwa:** The creature smelled like nobody's business. It had a strange smell, a throat-tightening, chemical smell, which smelled like rotten eggs, and also like hot copper [*sulfur*], a very strong smell.

And the creature saw me looking at it, and it looked down at me and, all of a sudden, I felt a terrible, awful pain on my left thigh, as if a sword had been driven into my left thigh. I screamed in pain, horrible, calling out for my mother, and the creature placed it's hand over my mouth. You know, sir, it was like—if you want to know how that felt, please sir, take the leg of a chicken, a live chicken, and place it against your lips. That was how the creature's hand felt upon my mouth.

It had thin, long fingers, which had more joints than my human fingers have. And the thumb was in the wrong place. Each one of the fingers ended in a black claw, almost like certain African birds. The thing was telling me to be quiet. And how long the pain went on, sir, I don't know. I screamed and I screamed and I screamed, again.

And then, all of a sudden, something was pulled out of my flesh, and I looked down and saw my thigh covered with blood, and I saw that one of the creatures—there were four of them, other than the one standing over my head—they wore tight fitting overalls, which were silvery-grey in color, and their flesh resembled the flesh of certain types of fish that we find in the sea off South Africa. And the creature standing above my head appeared to be a female. It was somehow different than the others. It was taller, bigger, although it didn't have breasts like a woman, it appeared to be feminine. And the others appeared to be afraid of it, I don't know how I can describe this.

And then, while this terrible thing was going on, another of the creatures came up to me—it

walked sideways, in a slightly jerking way, as if it was drunk—it walked up along the table, to my right side, and it stood next to the one standing above my head. And before I knew what was happening, this creature stuck something that was like a small, silver, ball-point pen with a cable at one end, it pushed this thing, coldly, into my right nostril.

Sir, the pain was out of this world. Blood splattered all over. I choked and tried to scream, but the blood got into my throat. It was a nightmare. Then, it pulled the thing out and I tried to fight and sit up.

The pain was terrible, but the other thing above my head placed it's hand upon my forehead and kept me down with very little force. I was choking and trying to spit out the blood, and then I managed to turn my head to the right to spit out the blood, which I did, and then what the creatures did to me, sir, I don't know.

All I do know is that the pain went away, and in place of the pain, strange visions flooded my head, visions of cities, some of which I recognized from my travels—but, cities which were half-destroyed, the buildings having their tops blown away, with windows like empty eye-sockets in a human skull. I saw these visions again and again. All the buildings that I saw were half-drowned in a reddish, muddish water.

It was as if there had been a flood and the buildings were sticking up out of this great flood, partly destroyed by a disaster of some kind, and it was a terrible sight.

And then, before I knew it, one of the creatures, the one standing next to my feet, drove something into my organ of manhood, but here there was no pain, just a violent irritation, as if I was making love to something or someone.

And then, when the creature withdrew the thing, which was like a small, black tube which it had forced into my organ of manhood, I did something which produced a strange result, and I did not do it intentionally. I think it was—my bladder opened, and I urinated straight into the chest of the creature which had pulled the thing out of my organ.

And if I had shot the creature, it would never have reacted as it did. It jerked away and nearly fell, and then it recovered and staggered away like a drunken insect, and left the room. I don't know whether my urine did it; I don't know. But that is what happened.

Then, after a while, the other creatures went away, leaving me with a dull pain in my nostril, with blood on my thigh, and the table wet with urine. And the thing standing above my head had not moved. It just stood there with it's right hand touching it's left shoulder, in a strangely beautiful and feminine way. It stood there looking at me. There was no expression in its face. I never saw any of the creatures talk or make any sound of any kind. All I do know is that they appeared to be mute.

And then, out of somewhere there arrived two other creatures, one of which was made entirely out of metal. Even in my worst nightmares, I still see this creature. It was tall. It was big. And the area in which we were was too small for it. It walked with a slight stoop, moving forward, and it was definitely not a living thing. It was a metal creature, a robot of some kind. And it came and it stood near my feet, its whole body clumsily bent, looking down at me. There was no mouth. There was no nose. There were just two bright eyes, which seemed to change color, and seemed to move somehow, like the crackling of an electrical device.

And then, behind this huge, bent creature, came a creature which surprised me. It was very, very, very, very swollen, sir, in appearance. It had pink skin. It had a blondish, very human body. It had very bright, blue, slanting eyes. It had hair which looked like nylon fiber of some kind. It had high cheekbones and an almost human mouth, with full lips and a small, pointed chin. The creature, sir, was definitely a female but like an artist and a painter, which I am, and also a sculptor, I noticed that the creature was totally out of proportion. It was wrong.

First, its breasts were thin and pointed, and set too high upon its chest, not where a normal woman's breasts would be. Its body was powerful, almost fat, but its legs were too short and its arms were too short in proportion to the rest of its body. And it came towards me, looked down at me, and before I knew what it was doing, somehow it mated with me. It was a horrible experience, sir, even worse than what had been done to me before. But even now, the trauma of that day had affected my life even now, exactly 40 years later.

And after that, when the creatures had gone, leaving only the one creature which had been standing about my head, the creature standing about my head shook me by the hair, it gripped me by the head and forced me to stand off the table and to get off the table. I did that, and such was the state that I was in, that I fell onto my knees and hands, onto the floor.

And I noticed that that floor was strange. It had moving patterns in it, which kept on changing and shifting—purple, red, and greenish patterns, on a metal-grey background. And the creature pulled me by the hair, again, forcing me to stand up, and it pushed me roughly and made me follow it.

Sir, it would take too long for me to describe what I saw in that strange place, as the creature pushed me, roughly, from room to room. Even now my mind can't grasp what it was that I saw. Amongst many things that I saw were huge cylindrical objects, made of what appeared to be glass of some kind. And in these object, cylinders, which reached from the roof to the floor of the place we were going through, was what appeared to be a sort-of a greyish-pink

liquid. And in this liquid I saw small editions of the alien creatures floating round and round, like disgusting little frogs, inside this liquid.

I couldn't understand what it was that I was being shown. But then, in the last room I was led through, I saw people, and other strange creatures, which, even now, my mind can't make head or sense out of, lying on the table.

And I passed a White man, a real White man, who smelled like a human being, was smelling of sweat, urine, excrement, and fear. This White man was lying on a table like the one I had been lying on, and I looked into his eyes and he looked into mine as I went by.

And then I found myself out in the bush. I found that my trousers were missing. There was a terrible pain in my left thigh. There was a pain in my penis which was starting to swell, and when I tried to pass water, the pain was excruciating. I took off my shirt and I used it as a loin-cloth and I walked through the bush.

I first met a group of young Rhodesian Black people who guided me to my teacher's village. And when I arrived outside that village, I smelled so horribly that every dog in the village came yapping and snarling to tear me to pieces. And it was only my teacher and her other students and the villagers who saved me on that day. My teacher and the villagers were not at all surprised by what I had to tell them. They accepted it, sir. They said to me that what had happened to me had happened to many other people before, and that I was lucky to return alive, because many people have disappeared in that part of the land, never to be seen again—White people, Black people, and so on.

Sir, I'm cutting a very long story short. In the year following, 1960, I was delivering parcels in the city of Johannesburg. You see, I was working in a curio shop, when a White man shouted at me to stop.

I assumed that the White man was a secret policeman who wanted to look into my identity documents. And when I tried to produce the documents, he told me, angrily, that he didn't want to see my stinking documents.

Sir, he asked me this question: "Listen, where the hell have I seen you before? Who are you?"

I said, "I am nobody, sir; I am just a working man."

He said, "Don't bullshit me, man; who the hell are you? Where did I see you before?"

And then I looked at him. I recognized him—his long, straggly, golden-brown hair, his ridiculous mustache and beard. I remembered him—his blue eyes blood-shot and

naked-terror, shining upon his eyes, and his skin as pale as that of a goat.

I said, "Meneer", which is the African's way. "Meneer—I saw you in Rhodesia in a certain place underground." And if I had hit that White man with my fist, he wouldn't have reacted the way he did, sir. He turned away and walked with a terrible expression, and he disappeared on the other side of the street.

Now, roughly, this is what happened to me, sir, but it is not a unique experience at all.

Since that time I met many, many, many people who have had the identical experience that I said, and most of them were traditional Black men and women who can neither read nor write. They were coming to me to seek my help as a shaman, but I was, myself, looking for somebody wiser than I to tell me what had happened to me, exactly. Because, sir, when I get caught by the *Mantindane*, you become so traumatized, your life becomes so changed, you become so embarrassed and ashamed of yourself, you develop a self-hatred which you cannot understand, and there are subtle changes in your life which make no sense to you.

One: You develop a strange love for

humankind. You want to shake everybody by the shoulders and say, "Hey, wake-up people; we are not alone. I KNOW we are not alone!"

And, you develop a feeling that your life is no longer your own; and furthermore, you become compelled with a strange edge to move from place to place, to travel. You become worried about the future; you become worried about people.

And another thing, sir, which I hoped one day you would send people to me to see for their own self: you develop knowledge which doesn't belong to you. You develop an understanding of space, an understanding of time and creation which makes no sense to you as a human being—it is a state, after your terrible torture, after substances have been removed from you, some kind of exchange takes place where you suddenly know things that the *Mantindane* would know, which ordinary human beings do not know.

But, sir, I know that this sharing of God often happens even when—for example, at one time, in 1966, in South Africa, sir, I was arrested and rather savagely interrogated by the security police. It was that time when every Black



This is a painting of the Chitauli done by Zulu Shaman Credo Mutwa. Photograph courtesy of David Icke from his new videotape *The Reptilian Agenda: Parts 1 & 2*.

intellectual, no matter who he or she was, had a visit from these really nasty guys, who put you to torture, sometimes, who used to put electrical devices on you, and ask you questions, and so on.

Sometimes, when these “human beings” were torturing you, you often used to sense what they were thinking. Somehow, when you are being tortured by human beings, not by *Mantindane* only, there is a transference of thought. For example, when a particularly nasty secret policeman was coming to beat you, you KNEW what he was thinking, even before he burst into the room in which you were held. You knew that he was coming, and you knew exactly what he was thinking and what he intended to do to you.

So, this is why I say the strange things that flood my mind. And what flooded my mind on that day were visions from the mind of the *Mantindane*.

Since that time—I am a man of only very limited education—I found it hard to speak, let alone to write English. I take long to say things which people of better English would say in few words. But, my hands are capable of making things which nobody ever taught me.

I make engines, rocket engines that actually work. I make guns, of any type I wish, and all people who know me will tell you this and, Mr. David Icke, sir, might show you pictures of what I’ve done around my new home. I have made large robots out of scrap iron, and some of these robots are going to work. I don’t know where I acquired this knowledge from. And since that terrible day, the visions I have seen since I was a child, and the ordinary impressions which I have as a shaman, have grown much more intense.

I don’t know why, and I want to know the reason why. But I can tell you, sir, that these creatures, which people wrongly call aliens, are not aliens at all.

Over many years of looking into this thing, trying to understand it, I can tell you this: that the *Mantindane*, and the other kinds of alien beings that our people know about, are sexually compatible with human beings. The *Mantindane* are capable of impregnating African women.

And I have come across many cases of this during the last 30 years or so. For example, according to our culture, abortion is regarded as worse than murder. And if a tribal woman from a rural area in South Africa is found to be pregnant by some unknown person, and then her pregnancy disappears, that, sir, relative to that woman, accuses her of having committed abortion, and yet she denies this, of course.

And because of the fight that results between her and her relatives, the husband’s relatives, then she challenges these people who are accusing her to take her to a *sangoma*; that is a person like myself. The *sangoma* will sometimes examine the woman and, if the *sangoma* finds that the woman had been pregnant, and had somehow had her fetus removed—a thing which, when it is done by the

*Mantindane*, results in specific injuries to the woman which anyone with experience can recognize—then, the *sangoma* knows that the woman is telling the truth.

Also, the smell which clings to people who have been through the hands of the *Mantindane*, that meticulous man which is unforgettable, always clings to all women who have been impregnated by the *Mantindane*, no matter how much perfume or powder they try to use.

So, that is why many such cases land on the doorstep of my life. *Sangomas* bring such people to me in large numbers, because they

think I am the best one to help in such problems.

So, in the last 40 years or so, I have received many women who have actually been impregnated by the *Mantindane* and their pregnancies mysteriously terminated, leaving the woman feeling defiled, feeling guilty, and rejected by her family. It becomes my duty to convince the family of the woman’s innocence, to try and heal the terrible spiritual and mental—as well as physical—trauma that the woman has undergone, and to otherwise help her and her members of the family, and forget what happened.

## David Icke PRESENTS:

### Two New Blockbuster Videos

# The Reptilian Agenda

## Parts I & II

*Stunning confirmation of David Icke’s book, The Biggest Secret.*

David Icke has produced two amazing videos with the Zulu “sanusi” or shaman, Credo Mutwa, who reveals astonishing information which, until now, was only available to the highest initiates of the African shaman tradition.

He has had attempts on his life and endless threats in an effort to silence him right up to the recording, but, as Credo says, “The world must know this—and know it now.”

He reveals how a shapeshifting reptilian race (the “Chitauli” to Africans) has controlled humanity for thousands of years and how their bloodlines are in the positions of royal, political and economic power today.

Credo Mutwa supports all the themes outlined in *The Biggest Secret* and adds his own unique knowledge and experience of travelling Africa for nearly 80 years.

These videos will re-write the UFO/extraterrestrial story in a way that will blow your mind. UFO researchers have ignored Africa and therefore ignored one of the greatest sources of knowledge on the planet.

While people still argue over Roswell and the extraterrestrial beings apparently found there, African tribes-people have been interacting with these ET “gods” for thousands of years, sometimes eating them, as Credo Mutwa did on one occasion with unforgettable consequences.

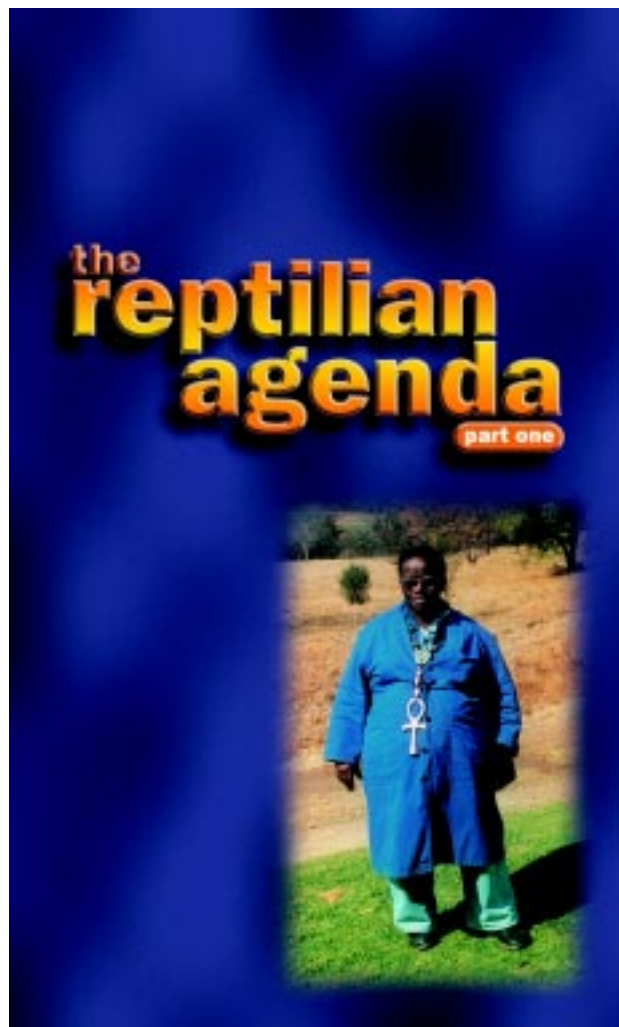
Credo has not only seen dead “greys” many times, he has seen them examined behind their “grey” exterior and he knows exactly what they really look like—and it is nothing like we think!

“This is the most amazing man it has ever been my honor to meet—a genius—and the importance of these videos is simply beyond words”. —David Icke

After making these videos, Credo was visited by two people from Cape Town who offered him 50,000 rand and a house anywhere in South Africa he would like to name if he would agree to never speak to David Icke again and never have anything to do with him. Credo’s reply can be imagined!

**Video Price: \$ 49.95 + 3.50 S&H  
[2 tape set]**

Available from Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.  
(please see page 68 for ordering information).



No, sir; if these aliens are from a far away planet, why are they able to impregnate women? And why did that strange creature, which was naked, with red pubic hair, which climbed over me on that working table, why did it have an organ which, though slightly different from that of a normal woman, was still a recognizable female organ?

The creature's organ was in the wrong place. It was slightly more in the front, where that of normal woman is between the legs. But it was recognizable, and it looked like a female organ. It had hair like a woman's organ.

So, sir, I believe that these so-called aliens don't come from far away at all. I believe that they are here with us, and I believe that they need substances from us, just as some of us human beings use certain things from wild animals, such as monkey glands, for certain selfish purposes of our own.

I believe, sir, that we should study this dangerous phenomenon very, very, clearly and with objective minds.

Far too many people fall into the temptation of looking upon these "aliens" as supernatural creatures. They are just solid creatures, sir. They are like us; and, furthermore, I'm going to make a statement here which will come as a surprise: the Grey aliens, sir, are edible. Surprised?

**Martin:** Please continue.

**Credo Mutwa:** I said, sir, the Grey aliens are edible.

**Martin:** Yes, I heard that and I'm anxious to....

**Credo Mutwa:** Their flesh is protein, just as animal flesh on Earth is, but, anyone who ingests Grey alien flesh comes very, very close to death. I nearly did.

You see, in Lesotho there is a mountain called Laribe; it is called the Crying Stone mountain. On several occasions, in the last 50 years or so, alien craft have crashed against this mountain.

And one last incident was reported in the newspapers not so long ago. An African who believes that these creatures are gods, when they find the corpse of a dead Grey alien, they take it, put it in a bag, and drag it into the bush, where they dismember it and ritually eat it. But some of them die as a result of ingesting that thing.

About a year before I had the experience from the Inyangani Mountains, I had been given, by a friend of mine in Lesotho, flesh from what he called a sky god. I was skeptical.

He gave me a small lump of grey, rather dry stuff, which he said was the flesh. And he and I and his wife ritually ate this thing, one night. After we had eaten this thing, sir, on the following day, exactly, our bodies erupted into a rash which was like nothing I had experienced in my life before.

Our bodies were so full of the rash and *urticaria*, it was as if we had small pox. We

itched, the itching was horrible, especially under the arm-pits and between the legs, and the buttocks. Our tongues began to swell. We could not breathe. And for a number of days, my friend, his wife and I were totally helpless, secretly attended by initiates who were studying under my friend, who was a shaman.

I came very close to death. There was bleeding from nearly every orifice in our body. We passed blood, much blood when we went to the toilet. We could barely walk, barely breathe. And after about 4 or 5 days, the rash subsided, then the peeling of the skin took its place now. Our skins began to peel, in scales like that of a snake shedding its skin.

Sir, it was one of the most terrible experiences I had undergone. In fact, when I began to feel better, I think that my being abducted by the *Mantindane* was the direct result of my having ingested flesh from one of these creatures. I had not believed that what my friend was giving me was flesh from a creature. I assumed it was some kind of root or herb or whatever. But, afterwards, I recalled the taste of the thing. It had a coppery taste, and had the same type of smell that I was to encounter in 1959.

And, after the rash went down—while I was still peeling and we were smeared from head to foot with coconut oil by the initiates, every day—a strange change came over us, sir, which I am asking all people of knowledge who would read this in your country to try and explain to me. We went crazy, sir, utterly crazy.

We started laughing like real loony tunes. It was ha-ha-ha-ha-ha-ha, day after day—for the slightest things we started laughing our heads off, for hours, until you were nearly exhausted.

And then the laughing went away; and then a strange thing happened, a thing which my friend said was the goal which those who ate the flesh of a *Mantindane* wanted to achieve.

It was as if we had ingested a strange substance, a drug, a drug like no other on this Earth. Suddenly, our feelings were heightened.

When you drank water, it was as if you had drunk a wine of some kind. Water became as delicious as a man-made drink. Food began to taste amazingly. Every feeling was heightened, and it's indescribable—it was as if I was one with the very heart of the universe. I cannot describe it any other way.

And this feeling of amazing intensity of feeling lasted for over 2 months. When I listened to music, it was as if there was music behind the music, behind the music. When I painted pictures—which is what I do for a living—and when I was holding a particular color on the tip of my brush, it was as if there were other colors in that color. It was an indescribable thing, sir. Even now I cannot describe it. But let me now, sir, go to something else.

The *Mantindane* are not the only alien beings that we Africans have seen and know

about, and have got stories to tell about.

Many, many, many centuries ago, before the first White-man came to Africa, we African people encountered a race of alien beings which looked exactly like the European White-man who were going to invade Africa in our future.

These alien creatures are tall. Some of them are rather well built, like athletes, and they have slightly slanting blue eyes and high cheek-bones. And they have got golden hair, and they look exactly like the Europeans of today, with one exception: their fingers are beautifully made, long and like those of musicians and artists.

Now, these creatures came to Africa out of the sky, in craft which looked like the boomerang of the Australian people. Now, when one of these craft comes down to land, it creates a whirlwind of dust, which makes a very large sound indeed, like that of a tornado. In the language of some African tribes, a whirlwind is *zungar-uzungo*.

Now, our people gave several names to these White-skinned aliens. They called them *Wazungu*, a word which loosely means "god" but literally means "people of the dust-devil or the whirlwind".

And, our people were familiar with these *Wazungu* from the start. They saw them, and they saw that some—in fact, many—of these *Wazungu* carry what appears to be a sphere made of crystal or glass, a sphere which they always playfully bounce like a ball in their hands. And when a force of warriors tries to capture a *Wazungu*, the *Wazungu* throws this ball into the air, catches it in his hands, and then disappears.

But, some *Wazungu* were captured by Africans in the past and forcibly kept prisoner in the villages of chiefs, and in the caves of shamans. The person who had captured the *Muzungu*, as he is called in singular, had to make sure that he kept the glass-globe well-hidden from the *Wazungu*. So long as he kept the globe hostage, the *Muzungu* could not escape.

And when Africans saw the real Europeans, the White men from Europe, they transferred to them the name *Wazungu*. Before we met the people from Europe, we Africans, we had met White-skinned *Wazungu*, and we transferred the name *Wazungu* to the real Europeans, from the aliens.

Now, in the Zulu language, we call a White man *Umlungu*. Now, the word *Umlungu* means exactly the same as *Wazungu*, "a god or a creature which creates a big whirlwind underground".

In Zaire, called now the Democratic Republic of the Congo, White people are called *Watende* or *Walende*. This, again, means "a god or a White creature". And, the word *Watende* not only is used to refer to the pink-skinned alien, but is also used to refer to the field *Chitauli*. In Zaire, when shamans talk fearfully about the lords who control the Earth, they refer

to them not as *Chitauli*, but they refer to them euphemistically as *Watende-wa-muinda*—that is, “the White creature which carries a light” because at night the *Chitauli*’s forehead eyes glow like red lights in the dense bush. They glow like the rear lights of an automobile in the dense bush. So, a *Watende-wa-muinda* “the White creature of the light”, that is what the *Chitauli* are called in the Democratic Republic of the Congo.

There are over 24 other alien creatures, sir, that we Africans know about, but I will tell you briefly, now, about only two.

Sir, in the country called Zimbabwe, where I had my encounter in 1959, there is also another creature. This is the most amazing creature, and I saw it once, and so did several other people, some Black and some White, who were with me. This creature is a huge creature, and shaped exactly like a gorilla, but it is unlike a gorilla, which often walks on its feet, as well as on its knuckles. The creature I’m talking about, sir, stands about 8 feet or 9 feet high, and is built exactly like a gorilla, but its body is very powerful. Its shoulders are very wide, it’s neck is very thick. It is covered with thick, rough fur, like no other wild animal in Africa.

It is a humanoid creature, with thighs and legs and feet, as well as arms and hands which look exactly like those of a human being, only covered with a heavy mat of dark-brown fur. This creature, sir, is known as *Ogo* by the people of Zimbabwe. And schools of people have seen this creature, hundreds over the many generations. Some of these creatures have been seen right here in South Africa, in isolated bushy and mountainous places. And these *Ogo* are, detail for detail, exactly like what the Native American people of the Northwestern United States call a Sasquatch or Bigfoot.

In fact, I say it is the same creature and we have it right here in southern Africa. It is also exactly the same creature, but with a totally different skin color, as the one that is seen by the people of Nepal on the slopes of the Himalaya mountains, the creature that is called a Yeti.

Now, then, the last creature, sir, a creature which is so well known in South Africa, and elsewhere in Africa, that if you mention its name, people smile. It is called a *Tokoloshe*. Every African knows what a *Tokoloshe* is. Some call it *Tikoloshe*.

It looks like a very nasty looking teddy-bear in appearance, in that it’s head is like that of a teddy-bear, but it has got a thick, sharp, bony ridge on top of its head. The ridge goes from above its forehead to the back of its head, and with this ridge it can knock down an ox by butting it with its head.

This creature causes the Black people in certain places to raise their beds on bricks, one brick laid on top of the other one, about 3 feet above the ground. And you find this all over South Africa. This *Tokoloshe* likes to play with

children, and has been seen hundreds of times by school children, in various parts of South Africa, even in recent times.

Sometimes it will terrorize children by scratching them as they sleep, leaving long, parallel scratches on a child’s back and upon a child’s thighs, scratches that become infected and itch terribly.

About two years ago, a creature like this terrorized a whole school of children in Soweto, near Johannesburg. And the school children called it *pinky-pinky*. Now, this creature is not only known in South Africa amongst Black people, it is also known, sir, amongst Polynesian people of Hawaii, and other islands in the Pacific. These people lift their huts, their grass houses, on stilts, to the height exactly that Africans lift their bed. When you ask a Polynesian, “Why do you built your huts like this?” The Polynesian will say, “We want to protect ourselves from *Tiki*.”

Now, this is interesting, sir—that a creature exactly like the one seen in South Africa is also seen on some Pacific islands, and the name by which it is known in the Pacific, *Tiki*, is very close to the African word *Tikiloshe*, or *Tokoloshe*.

One day I hope to share more of this information with your readers, but my appeal, again, is this: Please investigate! Please, let us investigate! Let us stop being too skeptical. Excessive skepticism is just as dangerous and as evil as gullibility.

Nobody can tell me that aliens don’t exist. Let someone tell me, what is the meaning of this hole in my side? Let someone tell me, why is it that after I had been mated to that strange creature, in that strange place, my organ of manhood swelled horribly, and for many years after that I couldn’t make love to an ordinary woman, properly. Why? If that was a figment of my imagination, how can a figment of one’s imagination leave you with scars and cracks on your male organ, some of which have not healed to this date? Let such people answer me that question.

We must investigate, sir, because there is every sign that the alien creatures sharing this planet with us are getting desperate. Why? Because, you see, there is a great fight shaping up, and anyone who thinks deeply about such things can see this fight coming.

What am I talking about? Sir, until 30 or 40 years ago, very few people cared about the environment. Very few people were concerned about the destruction of the rain forests in Africa and elsewhere. Very few people were concerned when White hunters, who, at that time were regarded as heroes, massacred Africa’s animals in the thousands. Very few people were concerned when the great nations of the world, such as the United States, Russia, Britain, and France, openly tested nuclear weapons in many parts of the world.

Today there are people who would spit at a

big-game hunter if he showed himself in a hotel and announced what he was. Today a big-game hunter is no longer looked upon as a hero, but rather as a murderer. Today there are men and women, Black and White, who are prepared to risk their lives to save trees, to save animals, and to stop the insanity of testing nuclear weapons.

Sir, what does this tell you? It tells you that, after many thousands of years of being dominated by alien creatures, human beings are starting to fight back. Human beings are starting to care about the world in which they live and in which they find themselves. But, the aliens, the *Chitauli*, the *Mantindane*—call them what you will—are not going to take that lying down. They are going to punish us, as they did centuries before.

The aliens once destroyed a nation whose name has come down to us Africans as the nation of *Amariri*. It is said that the kings of *Amariri*, this fabulous country which we believed lay beyond the setting of the Sun, were refusing to do what the *Chitauli* were telling them to do.

The kings, at that time, were refusing to sacrifice their children to the *Chitauli*. They were refusing to make war on fellow human-beings, in order to sustain the *Chitauli*, with their god’s image.

It is said that the *Chitauli* brought down a fire from Heaven. They took fire from the Sun itself and they used it to burn that great civilization away. They caused earthquakes and tidal waves and destroyed the great civilization of the Red people of the long green hair, who are said to have been the first people ever to be created on this Earth. It is said that the *Chitauli* allowed only a few surviving people to escape the destruction of *Amariri*, and that they are prepared to do this again in the very near future.

I’m worried about what is going to happen in other countries in the world. All these earthquakes, which have caused the destruction of human life in the Middle East and in parts of Africa and India, why does my heart feel frightened when I read about all this? These earthquakes are happening with unnatural regularity now, in Egypt, in Armenia, and one of these earthquakes was so powerful, it went right through the planet Earth and caused a very sacred rock in Namibia, a rock known as the Finger of God, which has been standing for tens of thousands of years, to collapse in a heap of rubble. And when that rock collapsed, I received many worried letters from *sangomas* who believed that because this rock had fallen, then the end of the world was very, very near.

Is there a question, please?

**Martin:** I read your poem, your pledge. In your pledge you mention the name Jabulon. Can you explain who that is?

**Credo Mutwa:** Jabulon, sir, is a very strange god. He is supposed to be the leader of the *Chitauli*. He is a god, to my great surprise, which I find certain groups of White people,

especially, worshipping. We have known about Jabulon for many, many centuries, we Black people. But I am surprised that there are White people who worship this god, and these people, amongst them are people whom many have blamed for all the things that have happened on this Earth, namely, the Freemason people. We believe that Jabulon is the leader of the *Chitauli*. He is the Old One. And one of his names, in the African language, sir, is *Umbaba-Samahongo*—"the lord king, the great father of the terrible eyes"—because we believe that Jabulon has got one eye which, if he opens it, you die if he looks at you.

It is said, sir, the *Umbaba* ran away from an eastern land during a power struggle with one of his sons, and he took refuge in Central Africa, where he hides in a cave, deep underground. And it is an amazing thing, sir—it is said that under the Mountains of the Moon in Zaire is this great city of copper, of many thousands of shining buildings. There dwells the god *Umbaba* or Jabulon. And this god is waiting for the day when the surface of the Earth will be cleared of human beings so that he, and his children, the *Chitauli*, can come out and enjoy the heat of the Sun.

And, one day, sir, I had a very unexpected visit while I was living in Soweto, near Johannesburg. I was visited by priests from Tibet.

One of these priests, I'm sure you have met him or you know of him. His name is Akyong Rinpoche. He is one of the leading Tibetan priests in England who was exiled with the Dalai Lama, and he visited me one day while I was in my medicinal village in Soweto. And one of the things that Akyong Rinpoche asked me was, "Do I know of a secret city which is somewhere in Africa, a city made of copper?"

I said, "But, Akyong, you are describing the city of Umbaba, the city of the unseen god, the god who hides underground. How do you know about this?" And Akyong Rinpoche, who is a very serious investigator of strange phenomena, told me that at one time the great Lama left Tibet with a group of followers and came to Africa searching for this city. And the Lama, and his followers, were never seen again. They never returned back to Tibet.

Now, sir, we have got stories in central and southern Africa about little Yellow men who came to Africa looking for the city of Umbaba, the city from which you cannot return alive. What is amazing, sir—I don't know whether this falls within the orbit of your newspaper, but—there are very, very disturbing stories which I have followed-up here in South Africa, stories which make no sense to me.

(Break for a few minutes.)

**Credo Mutwa:** Hello.

**Martin:** Yes, Credo. May I just say that I am very appreciative of your taking this time to talk with me, and I realize it's difficult.

**Credo Mutwa:** I appreciate the honor that

you are doing me, much more than you realize. And I know how White people often treat anyone who talks on the subject that I am talking about, as weird.

Sir, I really shouldn't be exposing myself to public ridicule, as I am, but, our people ARE DYING! Not only do we have problems with drugs in southern Africa, not only do we have problems with crime in my country, which is getting a thousand times more vicious than it ever was before, not only do we have problems with AIDS, sir, but we also have got weird problems which often come our way—problems which, when you study them together, show you that something unearthly is going on in southern Africa. Can I share this thing with you, sir?

**Martin:** Yes, please.

**Credo Mutwa:** Sir, according to my culture it is very rude for one man simply to talk to another man without giving that other man the chance to talk back to him. So, out of respect of your paper and of you, I would like to ask you, in your country, the United States, do you have strange stories about underground structures which are built—because we are having similar stories in South Africa, and with us they are having very strange results, indeed.

**Martin:** Yes, there are many stories of underground—we call them underground bases, actually, and, in fact, in the newspaper I was associated with earlier, we published an entire edition on exposing the locations of those underground bases. Not only that....

**Credo Mutwa:** There is exactly the same thing here in South Africa, and there has been for a number of years. I was able to confirm one to my own satisfaction, but I have failed to confirm others. You see, sir, a man like me, who walks two worlds—the African mystical world, as well as the modern, down-to-Earth world—must be careful of what he says. But, about 5 years ago, I was living in the little town of Masikeng, a very historical town which was the site of a famous siege by the Boors, in the war of 1899-1902.

It was in this town, sir, that the Scout movement, the Boy Scout movement, was founded by Captain Powell. I'm sure you've heard about him. But, while I was living in Masikeng, a number of people came to me, ordinary tribesmen and women, sir, some of them totally illiterate. These people complained to me that their relatives had mysteriously disappeared. They wanted me to divine where their relatives have gone to. And, I asked these people, all of whom did not know each other, where did your relatives disappear?

These people had told me an incredible story, and it was this: Not far from Masikeng there is a famous place which I'm sure you have heard about, a place which we call the Las Vegas of South Africa. This is the famous casino/hotel complex called Sun City.

**Martin:** Yes.

**Credo Mutwa:** I was told that under Sun

City strange mining operations were in progress, deep underground, and that many of the Africans who worked in those mines disappeared and never returned home again, although their paychecks kept on being sent to their family. The men never returned home, as ordinary miners do.

Now, I looked into this phenomenon, sir, and, like a fool, I refused to believe it. And then more stories came my way, because when an African is in deep trouble, he or she always looks for a *sangoma* to find the reason behind the trouble.

Sir, the other story was this, and this one I found to be a shocking truth—that there was construction across the border from South Africa, in the land known as Botswana. There, the Americans were working with African labor, who had been sworn to secrecy. The Americans were building there a secret airport which can take modern jet fighters. Now, I couldn't believe this. Again, I was told that many had mysteriously disappeared there—ordinary tribesmen, sir, not even educated Black people; ordinary workers have gone missing. And when their relatives try to find out where they had gone, they are met with stone-cold silence.

Now, I wanted to have a look at this thing, and one thing that made me act was that a strange story swept through South Africa, that a South African jet aircraft, a jet fighter, had shot down a flying saucer. And the jet fighter had been scrambled from this secret base.

Now, sir, I decided to investigate because my credibility as a shaman and as a *sangoma* was at stake. I went to Botswana. It was very easy. You can still cross through the wire and get into that country. The borders are not as heavily sealed in certain places as many people would think.

I went there with some friends and I found that there was such a base in Botswana, not underground, but on the surface. It is an aircraft base, but Black people are afraid of even being seen near there because it is said that you will disappear if you get too close to the place, and the man who took us there didn't want to come near that place. I studied it from far away, and it does exist, and the man said if we got any nearer to the place, we would disappear. Which is a very odd thing, sir, because there are many military bases all over South Africa, and in Botswana, but this particular one fills the local people with deep terror. Why this would be so, I'm still struggling to find out, even now, because there are too many strange things going on in my country, and they are affecting the lives of many of our people very badly indeed.

Now, there is another thing, sir: It is that one of the things that the *Chitauli* like to do in their underground caves, where many fires are always kept ablaze, we are told, is that when a *Chitauli* gets sick and starts to lose a large area of skin on his body, it is said that there is a disease that the *Chitauli* suffer from which

causes them to lose large areas of their skin, leaving only raw flesh.

When the *Chitauli* gets sick this way, a young girl, a virgin, is usually kidnapped by the servant of the *Chitauli* and is brought to the underground place. There the girl is bound, hand and foot, and wrapped in a golden blanket, and is forced to lie next to the *Chitauli*, the sick *Chitauli*, week after week, being well fed and well cared for, but kept bound hand and foot, and only released at certain times to relieve herself. It is said that after the sick *Chitauli* shows signs of getting better, then the human girl is manipulated into trying to escape. She is given a chance to escape, a chance which is really not a chance. Then, when the girl escapes, she runs, but she is pursued over a long distance underground by flying creatures which are made of metal, and she is recaptured when she reaches the height of fear and exhaustion.

Then she is laid on an altar, usually a rough rock, flat on top. Then, she is cruelly sacrificed, sir, and her blood is drunk by the sick *Chitauli*, which then recovers. But, the girl must not be sacrificed until she is very, very, very frightened, because if she is not frightened, it is said that her blood will not save the sick *Chitauli*. It must be the blood of a very frightened human being, indeed.

Now, this habit of chasing a victim was also practiced by ordinary African cannibals, sir. In Zulu-land, in the last century, there were cannibals who used to eat people, and their descendants, even today, will tell you, if they trust you, that the flesh of the human being who has been frightened and made to run over a great distance, while trying to escape, tastes far better than the flesh of someone who was simply killed.

Now, sir, some time ago here in South Africa—and it is still an ongoing process—5 White girls disappeared. They were school-girls, sir. These school-girls were, every one of them, a highly talented child—either a child who showed signs of developing spiritual power, or a child who was a leader of her class in one particular thought or subject of learning. Five such children disappeared in South Africa. It was a very big story in the newspaper and, at one time, White people came to me and persuaded me to try and trace these children.

And one day a White man brought to me a rubber toy belonging to a White child who had disappeared. And I took the rubber toy in my hands and I noticed that the creature's eyes appeared to move. It was as if the rubber toy, a toy dinosaur, was about to burst into tears. I felt very bad, as if I could stand up and run away. And then I told this White man, "Listen to me: The child who held this toy is dead. What are you trying to do to me? This child is dead. I feel it."

And the White man, who was a television producer, took the toy, the school books, and the jersey, and he went away. And, sure enough,

the White school child was found dead, buried in a shallow grave next to a road.

Now, other people came to me asking for my help in finding their missing children. Are they dead? Are they alive? Before I could do anything, sir—at that time I still had a telephone in my home—my telephone started ringing and people with very angry voices, White people voices, shouted at me and told me to stop helping those people. They told me that if I don't stop, acid would be thrown into my wife's face, and that my children would be murdered, one after the other.

And, sure enough, sure enough, my youngest son was brutally stabbed, almost to death, one day, by mysterious people whom his friends later told me had been White-skinned people. And so, I stopped, sir.

I am told, reliably, that over 1,000 children disappear in South Africa, almost every month. And they disappear, never to be seen again. Many people, especially in the newspaper field, think that this is the result of child prostitution rackets. But I do not think so. The children—if you check the history of many of these children, they were not ordinary street children, sir. They are school children who stand out in their class, because of certain subjects at which they are good, or, who stand out in their class because of thoughts which they are good at.

Not only that, sir, but ordinary women have disappeared this way, in Masikeng, also, at more or less the same time that the 5 White children disappeared. In Masikeng, two Black school teachers, female school teachers, disappeared in their car and were never seen again. But I don't want to burden you, sir, with this terrible story.

But let me tell you one last thing: After the disappearance of the 5 White school children, the police arrested a priest, a reverend of the White Reform Church, Reverend Van Rooyen. It was said that it was Van Rooyen who was responsible for the disappearance of these poor White school kids. And, he had been assisted by his girlfriend, who hand-picked these children. Before Van Rooyen could appear in court, a very strange thing happened. He and his girlfriend were shot in their little vehicle, a little 4x4 truck. And, after they had been shot, the truck managed to come to a stop—a thing that a moving truck never does—and I was told, afterwards, by a White woman who knew Van Rooyen, that Van Rooyen and his woman had not committed this crime as the police had said to the newspapers.

They had actually been murdered. Why? Because Van Rooyen was found with a gunshot wound in his right temple, and yet, all of the people who knew him knew that he had been a left-handed man. So, who murdered Van Rooyen and his woman? It is one of the biggest and the ugliest mysteries in South Africa to date.

There is more, much more along these lines, but I won't waste your time with it.

**Martin:** When we were talking about the

Greys, you talked about the *Chitauli*. You had described them, the reptilians—now correct me if I'm wrong—were you describing them as tall, thin, large-headed, large-eyed beings?

**Credo Mutwa:** Yes, sir. They are tall. They walk with a—you see, the Grey aliens walk with a jerking motion, sir, as if there is something wrong with their legs. But, the *Chitauli* walk very gracefully, like trees gently swaying in the wind.

They are tall. They have large heads. Some of them have got horns all around their heads. Now, let me express amazement, there exists—that in one of the films that recently appeared in South Africa, a Star Wars film, the latest one, shows a character EXACTLY like a *Chitauli*, exactly! It's got horns all around it's head. These are the warrior *Chitauli*.

The royal *Chitauli* have got no horns around their head, but have got a darker ridge reaching from above their forehead to their back. They are very graceful creatures, we are told, sir, but they have got—their little finger is a claw which is a very sharp, straight claw, which they use to punch into human noses, in order to drink human brains in one of their rituals.

**Martin:** Now, are they fair skinned?

**Credo Mutwa:** They are not pink skinned. They are white-skinned, like paper, almost like certain types of cardboard. Their skin is like that, it is the skin, definitely, of scaly, reptile-like creatures. Their foreheads are very large, bulging, and they look highly, highly intelligent.

**Martin:** Now, it's been said—I've heard that these beings are very controlling and they thrive on "divide and conquer".

**Credo Mutwa:** Yes, they do, sir. They set human being against human being. I could give you many amusing examples, using some African language, how the *Chitauli* are said to have divided human beings. They like—do you know who they like, sir? They like religious fanatics.

**Martin:** (Laughter)

**Credo Mutwa:** Ones who are burdened by too much religion are very popular with the *Chitauli*.

**Martin:** Well, now, I can't help but wonder if the *Chitauli* are prevalent in the United States because of the large number of underground bases. In the United States, alone, the numbers of missing children are so astronomically high that the White-slave trade does not answer those questions.

**Credo Mutwa:** Yes, sir, I agree. But, I'm sorry, sir, I feel that it is in Africa that something very funny is designed to happen. Let me tell you what happened to me, recently, sir. We still have a little time. I won't be long, one minute or less.

**Martin:** No, no—that's fine.

**Credo Mutwa:** When I started talking to Mr. David Icke, and it was (when) Mr. Icke started speaking about me in Cape Town, I received a visit from 3 White people who

pretended to be from South America. These people told me that something is going to happen on the 9th of this month, on 9-9-99. They said that this was going to happen in Lake Titicaca, a place which I once visited about 2 years ago.

**Martin:** A very special place.

**Credo Mutwa:** Yes, sir. And then, these people told me, when we were speaking—these people, sir, speaking through an interpreter—told me that Africa is the country where something is going to happen soon which will decide the fate of all humankind.

And then, we parted on very friendly words, sir, but these people had left me a letter which I did not open until a few hours after they had left. And in this letter was written that I should not attend David Icke's talk, and that a strange person called Alia Czar was watching me. I don't know who Alia Czar is.

And they said to me—these people had said to me when we met—that they were under a great lord called Melchizedek. And, after I'd read this threatening letter, which threatened that if I talked, my wife, who is sick of cancer in hospital, is going to die if I talked. Then, I began to wonder. Who were these people?

Then, because I've been to South America before, I found that the Spanish language with which they were speaking was different from the language, the Spanish which is spoken in South America. These people were using Spanish from Spain, and not the slightly weakened Spanish from South America.

Even now, sir, that threat is still hanging over my head and, may I point out, sir, a strange thing which whoever you will send to me one day will see for themselves: my wife is sick of cancer in the hospital, which is the largest hospital in South Africa, sir. And in one of the x-rays taken of my wife's womb, a strange metal device was seen—of a kind which has puzzled doctors. I spoke to my wife. I asked her, "Who put this object, which the x-rays have seen, in her womb."

My wife said nobody had ever touched her, and nobody had ever inserted anything into her. But this artifact, sir, which is clearly marked in the x-ray, and is clearly indicated with an arrow, is first seen in one x-ray plate, disappears for the next 2 plates, and is seen on the 4th plate again. I've been wondering very, very much about this.

No matter what we may think, sir, there are strange things going on in this world and they require an agent, investigation, and explanation. What is this strange device, which the doctors cannot identify, doing inside the uterus of a 65-year-old woman? My wife is suffering, and I can lose her at any time now, because I can't even get her out of hospital. Who put this device in her uterus, and why? I will never know the answer, not in this world.

**Martin:** I'm very sorry to hear about your wife having cancer. I just lost my mother last year to cancer and I know that is a very painful

struggle.

**Credo Mutwa:** Yes, sir, it is.

**Martin:** So, I am very sorry that you are going through that.

**Credo Mutwa:** Through the training as a Zulu step-son warrior, we have got something like the Japanese Samuri which we call the *Kaway*, which is a Sun warrior. When a Sun warrior, who is trained like I am, undergoes a terrible experience, he must channel the pain caused by that experience into cold, battle anger, in order to overcome the grief he feels.

And, at this moment, sir, I am aggrieved about what is happening in my country; about what's happening to my people; about what's happening to my wife, who is also my half-sister. You see, ours is what was called a sacred marriage between a man, a *sanusi*, a shaman, and his half-sister. And, the wife I'm about to lose is my half-sister. Our father is one man, although our mothers were different.

You know, sir, I feel a cold rage that Africa is being destroyed. I feel, sir, a cold rage that my people are being destroyed by forces which, when you study them, you find are totally alien. And, here, let me share with you, sir, one last thing, please, which will make your readers understand why I am feeling what I am feeling now.

As you know, sir, there is AIDS going like a silent fire through South Africa. And, last year, I found, to my horror, that one of my six children, my 21-year-old daughter, is HIV positive. Sir, I feel a cold rage in my heart that we are allowing an alien disease that came from we know not where, a disease which anyone, with any thought, realizes was manufactured somewhere in order to destroy large swaths of humankind.

When I look into my daughter's eyes, sir, I feel a chill. I've got two daughters, grown-up, young women, and she is the last. The other one is short and dumpy, and a loving—a lovely African girl with a big backside and big breasts. But this girl, who is dying of this disease, is slender, dark-skinned like my mother, and she is very beautiful, even by European standards—and I cannot look into my child's eyes and see what I read there: a resignation, a why? Why?

If AIDS was a natural disease, sir, I would accept it, because man must live side-by-side with illness in this world. But a child, you spend years educating and bringing-up, suddenly being snuffed-out before your eyes, by a disease made by evil people, I want to tear somebody's eyes out for what I've seen happening. I'm sorry, sir.

**Martin:** I understand.

**Credo Mutwa:** We must look into this thing. Is there one last question you would like to ask?

**Martin:** Yes. I would like to go back to the copper city for a moment. It would seem that this Jabulon would be the equivalent of what, in the West, we call Satan. Would you

say that?

**Credo Mutwa:** I think so, yes, sir. He is the chief of the *Chitauli*. And, like Satan, he lives in a house underground where great fires are always lighted, to keep him warm. Because, we are told, that after the great war they fought with God, they became cold in their blood and they cannot stand freezing weather, which is why they require human blood, and also they require fire always to be kept working where they are.

**Martin:** Well it's been said, in the recent video tape that David Icke has put out, that the shape-shifting reptilians, in order to maintain their façade, their cover, their human-like appearance, they must drink human blood. And there is something about the blond gene, apparently. Now, I don't know what...

**Credo Mutwa:** Yes. Mr. David Icke shared that a little with me, sir. He told me that, repeatedly, golden-haired people get sacrificed by the *Chitauli*, and then I told him, in my turn, what I know from Africa.

You see, sir, not all Africans have got black hair. There are Africans who are regarded as very holy, as very sacred. These are Africans who are born with natural red hair. These Africans are believed to be very spiritually powerful. Now, in Africa, such people, *albeamers* or red-headed Africans, were the most victims of sacrifice, especially when they were just entering maturity—whether they were males or females.

**Martin:** Now, when you were able to see the eyes beneath the Grey alien's exterior, would you say that those were reptilian beings underneath that cover?

**Credo Mutwa:** Yes, sir, exactly. I will tell you why. There is a snake here in South Africa which is called a Mamba.

**Martin:** Yes, very deadly.

**Credo Mutwa:** It is one of the most poisonous snakes that you can find. It has got eyes EXACTLY like those of a *Chitauli* and of a *Mantindane*. And so has a Python, sir. A crocodile's eyes are very ET-looking, and they don't look as hypnotic and as piercing as those of a Mamba or a Python. If you can image, sir, the eye of a Python, magnified about 10 times, then you have got exactly what a *Chitauli's* eyes look like.

**Martin:** Well, it is said, and I believe this to be true, that there is a—for lack of a better way of putting it—there is a war between Light and Dark, Good and Evil, on this planet.

**Credo Mutwa:** Yes. Yes, sir. Yes, sir. Yes.

**Martin:** And there certainly is a God in His Universe, a God of Light and Justness.

**Credo Mutwa:** Yes, sir.

**Martin:** How does your culture, how do you view the intervention of God through His Hosts, through His Representatives? In all things there must be a balance, and that includes on planet Earth—as above, so below. How do

you see—for many readers, they can read about this all, and it sounds very frightening and very, almost, hopeless—and yet, there certainly is hope. So, I would like to end this interview on a message of hope.

**Credo Mutwa:** Yes. Please, sir, there IS hope! Look, first of all, there IS a God above us. And this God is more real than most of us believe. God is not a figment of someone's imagination. God is not something dreamt-up by old men and old women in prehistoric times. God exists, sir. But standing between us and God are creatures who claim to be gods. And these creatures we must get rid of in order to get closer to God.

Sir, I have lived a long and very strange life, and I can tell you that there is a God, and He is intervening. However, we see God's intervening as slow, but wait: Who would have thought that less than 30 years ago, not one person cared about the environment. Who put this sudden Godliness within all of us?

Today, sir, people everywhere in the world are standing up and fighting for the rights of women and for the rights of children. Who has put these ideas into our minds? Not the *Chitauli*, not any demonic entity, it is God acting in the shadow and making us strong and able to resist these ugly creatures.

You see, sir, God seems to work slowly in our eyes, because God lives in a time-sphere totally different from our own. God is there. God is working. And it is God, sir, who, for the first time in our existence, is making us aware of these things, making us aware that on this world we are not alone, and that we must be soul-ly and solely responsible for our actions, and we must neutralize these alien beings who for years have led us around in circles.

Human beings have never known any real progress, sir, because there have been forces that have been stopping us from reaching our rightful position in the universe, and I mean the *Chitauli*, I mean the *Mantindane*, I mean the *Midzimu*. We must stop regarding these creatures as super-human creatures. They are just parasites who need us more than we need them. And only a fool will ever deny the fact that we are not the only intelligent species of being that this planet has produced.

All over Africa there is overwhelming evidence that once there were gigantic human beings who walked this planet, in the days of the dinosaur. There are footprints in granite, each one 6 foot long by 3 ½ wide, footprints of mature human beings, sir, which date back thousands of years, millions of years. Where did these giants go to? Who knows; the dinosaurs may have produced an intelligent race, a race which deceives us into thinking that it comes from the stars, when in fact it is part of this planet on which we live.

There is hope, and the hope is very bright. A Christ-child is being born in all of us, but like all deaths, the death of the Light-child (*the death*

## Credo's Pledge

"When kings are slain, and a pope is sent to hell,  
when on a marble slab a murdered princess lies,  
a pale sacrifice to the beasts that rule the stars,

When out of the sky a stricken warplane falls,  
trailing behind it long bridal veils of flame,  
as missiles rage and red-hot cannon roar,

When the battle tank briefly rules the blood-drenched plains,  
an iron tyrant on another's stolen throne,  
and its long cannon shatters the trembling skies with sound,

When nameless soldiers die friendless and unknown  
in Africa's valleys or Kosovo's snow-bound plains,  
and whole tribes perish of hunger, disease and war,

When money is built into a jail to hold humankind,  
and love has died and compassion is unknown,  
and lies become truth, and truth becomes a lie in a nameless city,

When, in streets which have no love,  
numberless children know hunger and abuse,  
In countless homes where brute force rules supreme,

women have become blood-spattered slaves,  
strangers to love, healing, and respect,  
strangers to the gentle and comforting word,

Whose guilty shoulders must bear  
the heavy beam of crucifixion, all the ill we see?  
Whose quivering back must bear the barbed scourge?

For all the evil and all the pain we have known,  
Weavers of lies, brewers of lies  
who can strike at people with weapons of the night,

against which no armour and no shield can prevail.  
The written word is their poison-coated sword,  
the tinkeling coin their call and crop of maize.

Murderers of nations, Africa's deadliest foes,  
I curse your footsteps wherever you may go,  
In whichever cave or dungheap you may hide,

I curse you all—may Heaven blast your eyes.  
Tell Jabulon, the demon you call god,  
Nomabhunu's son defies him to his face,

I swear by the stones on my mother's sacred grave,  
that as from this moment, I will fight you to the end.  
Against your kind, against your masters too,

I will not cease to raise the Sword of Light.  
For all you have done and all you have yet to do,  
I will fight you to the ending of my days.

by Credo Mutwa

of the old-self prior to transformation into "Christness") is going to be attended by great danger, as the enemy is going to be driven into desperation. The enemy will make mistakes and we will conquer him in God's sacred name. That is what I believe, sir, and that is what I'm going to hold-on believing until my last breath.

**Martin:** And that is a perfect place to end this—on that thought, on that note.

Now, let me just say, just for you, since 1974, I have seen many, many spaceships, close-up (though not inside nor by abduction). I have experienced—in the mountains of southern Oregon—I have come across Bigfoot footprints...

**Credo Mutwa:** Ah-hah!

**Martin:** ...by a river where I was camping. I have heard the Bigfoot in the mountains at night. I have heard their cries...

**Credo Mutwa:** Ya-ya! You see?

**Martin:** ...from one mountain to another. These are things I have experienced. I KNOW these things are real!

**Credo Mutwa:** Yes, sir. Then, I speak to a fellow warrior, and I say, "We shall overcome", as the American Marines used to sing during the Second World War.

**Martin:** Yes, and during the Vietnam War.


**Credo Mutwa:** We will overcome, we will overcome, but skeptics must stop laughing, and fools must stop calling these aliens, god. There is only ONE God, and He or She or It is the One who created us, and not some impostor who came from somewhere else to hide behind us and to drink our children's blood. Amen, sir.

**Martin:** Yes, absolutely right. Credo, please know that I deeply appreciate what you have done and the courage of just speaking frankly. It's past time to hold onto these things, and it's time to just speak The Truth. And for those who don't believe or even consider possibilities, well, it's just too bad.

**Credo Mutwa:** Exactly, and also to confront people with the fact that there is no reason to fear anything. If we go from a perspective of making information available that should be available to every single person on this blooming planet, why the hell are they trying to threaten you to keep quiet? If it's so ridiculous, let it be. Stop assassinating and ridiculing and destroying people by churning-up fear. This is the perspective I come from, and I'm sure David, as well, and obviously you, as well, do too. I don't have fear anymore.

It's time that we speak out and that we acquire a consciousness—a global, common consciousness—and get this thing to the front. Thank you, so much, I really appreciate it.

**Martin:** Absolutely right. Thank you.

[Editor's note: Rick Martin may be reached directly at the email address rickm@tminet.com or by writing to: Rick Martin c/o The SPECTRUM Newspaper, 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158, Las Vegas, NV 89117.] 

*Editor's note: On Saturday, October 2, our office and business manager, Gail Cortright, endured a most traumatic event. She turned THE BIG 40. This, of course, is one of those annoying milestones reminding us—even if in, maybe, a gentle way—of exactly how seriously we have progressed along the mortality path. Gail asked, as a "birthday present" of sorts, if we might find some space to share the following. That is typical of her—to make a request which is in the form of a gift to others. What is so simply yet eloquently expressed in the following reminder surely has to be the most important gift any of us could possibly have—that is, how to tap Guidance, with a capital G.*

## SATURDAY, OCTOBER 2

*Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in Him;  
And He shall bring it to pass.  
— Psalm 37:5*

## I Enter Into A Newness Of Life

Sometimes we are confronted with problems we do not seem able to solve, and today is the time to prove to ourselves that there is an Intelligence which knows how to bring the right things to pass for us. In doing this, we should shut everything else out of mind and rest quietly for a few moments while we confidently affirm the Divine Presence and actually believe that It is guiding us. Now think of your problem and consciously take this into your thought—not as a problem, but as though you were receiving the answer as you meditate:

*I bring all my problems to the altar of faith, and I know that every true desire of my heart will be fulfilled through the power of love. My first desire is that all my thoughts and all my acts shall give joy and gladness to everyone around me. I wish the healing power of love to flow through me to everyone.*

*I believe that Divine Intelligence, which is the Mind of God, is guiding, guarding, and directing my thoughts and acts. I believe that God already knows the answer to this particular problem; therefore I am letting go of the problem and I am listening to the answer as though it were sure. The answer to this problem exists in the Mind of God and is revealed to my mind now. Something in me does know what to do. I joyfully accept its guidance. I am open to new ideas, new hopes, and new aspirations. What so recently seemed a problem no longer exists, for the Mind of God, which knows the answer, is quietly flowing through my thought and feeling. Great peace and joy come over me as I accept this answer from the Giver of all life.*

— from the magazine: *Science of Mind*, October 1999;  
Editorial Offices: 3251 West Sixth Street, Los Angeles, CA 90020-5096;  
Subscription information: 1-800-247-6463.

# Sunspot Cycles: Their Profound Effect On Man And Planet Earth

*Editor's note: As was promised in Rick Martin's Front Page interview with David Wilcock in last month's SPECTRUM, we would be sharing more of David's material with you. So after Rick's brief background discussion, the excerpt we are presenting below is from David's book called Convergence.*

*The following is a most timely subject in conjunction with what both Soltec and Germain are discussing elsewhere in this issue of The SPECTRUM. Moreover, for those of you who regularly monitor such as Art Bell's late-night talk-radio program, you will have noted that a number of prominent guests—including such as Richard Hoagland, Major Ed Dames, Stan Deyo, Gordon-Michael Scallion, Robert Ghostwolf and a number of others—have all been focusing upon the subject of increased and greatly increasing activity by our Sun, plus the ramifications for Earth and Earth's inhabitants.*

*Planetary changes which are upon us at this time—like the shifting of land masses through earthquakes—are the result of Great Cleansing Energies at work on a COSMIC level which affect our Sun as well as this planet and all who reside upon her and depend upon her for our existence in the physical.*

*Take special note of the wide range of correlations which David brings together in this discussion, including the provocative Great Cycles of the ancient Mayan calendar. We have so much to learn—and unlearn—about the world around us. The following subject is a good place to jump in and learn some Truth, ancient as it may be, for it is about to affect us all, and this planet, in a most profound way—again!*

**9/30/99 RICK MARTIN**

"In a polar region there is a continual

deposition of ice, which is not symmetrically distributed about the pole. The Earth's rotation acts on these unsymmetrically deposited masses [of ice] and produces centrifugal momentum that is transmitted to the rigid crust of the Earth. The constantly increasing centrifugal momentum produced in this way will, when it has reached a certain point, produce a movement of the Earth's crust over the rest of the Earth's body, and this will displace the polar regions toward the equator."

— Albert Einstein

As follow-up to our last edition, we have elected to share with you a very timely and appropriate chapter from David Wilcock's book *Convergence*. With the advent of the recent dramatic increase in solar flares, and their subsequent effect upon the Earth's magnetic field, David's information is most helpful in understanding WHAT is actually taking place that many in the traditional scientific community may well be overlooking.

By way of background information, in seeking a description of solar flare characteristics, from the NASA Internet homepage, we read: [Quoting]

Solar flares are tremendous explosions on the surface of the Sun. In a matter of just a few minutes they heat material to many millions of degrees and release as much energy as a billion megatons of TNT. They occur near sunspots, usually along the dividing line (neutral line) between areas of oppositely directed magnetic fields.

Flares release energy in many forms—electro-magnetic (gamma rays and x-rays), energetic particles (protons and electrons), and mass flows. Flares are characterized by their brightness in x-rays (x-ray flux). The biggest flares are X-Class flares. M-Class flares have a tenth the energy, and C-Class flares have a tenth of the x-ray flux seen in M-Class flares. [End quote.]

In reviewing the NASA/Goddard Spaceflight Center website, we read the following: [Quoting]

Researchers have found that the variations in the energy given off from the Sun affect the Earth's wind patterns and thus the climate of the planet, according to results of a new study published in the April 9 issue of *Science*.

[Continuing to quote other portions from the same site, we read:]

"When we added the upper atmosphere's chemistry into our climate model, we found that during a solar maximum major climate changes occur in North America." The changes, according to Drew Shindell [a climate researcher from NASA's Goddard Institute for Space Studies in N.Y.], are caused by stronger westerly winds. Changes also occur in wind speeds and directions all over the Earth's surface.

Solar variability changes the distribution of energy" said Shindell. "Over an 11-year solar cycle, the total amount of energy has not changed very much. But where the energy goes changes as wind speeds and directions change." During the Sun's 11-year cycle, from a solar maximum to a solar minimum, the energy released by the Sun changes by only about a tenth of a percent.

When the solar cycle is at a maximum, it puts out a larger percent of high-energy radiation, which increases the amount of ozone in the upper atmosphere. The increased ozone warms the upper atmosphere and the warm air affects winds all the way from the stratosphere (that region of the atmosphere that extends from about 6 to 30 miles high) to the Earth's surface. "The change in wind strength and direction creates different climate patterns around the globe." Said Shindell. [End quoting]

Taking a moment to focus more directly on the incredible physics of the Sun, and utilizing a "traditional science" Internet article (<http://www.greatdreams.com/sun/htm>) of great insight, titled "Why Are We So Afraid Of The Sun?", we read: [Quoting]

The gravitational force of the Sun literally defines the solar system and controls the orbital paths of the other bodies within it. The Sun is also the source of most of the heat in the solar system and thus it provides the warmth that makes life possible on at least one of the bodies in the solar system.

[Quoting further along]

The Sun, being a gaseous sphere, has no solid surface, nor could any molecular solid exist at such incredible temperatures. The Sun does, however, have a nearly opaque surface...a sea of gaseous firestorms known as the photosphere.

The firestorms that comprise the photosphere are roughly 600 miles in diameter and appear as granules in the vastness of the Sun. Their apparent opacity is due to the presence of negative hydrogen ions. During

the approximate eight-minute lifespan of the granule, hot gas rises out of the center, pushing cooler gases aside and into the darker and cooler spaces between granules. Amid the typical granules, there are “supergranules” with diameters of up to 18,000 miles and lifespans of up to 24 hours.

Other “surface features” on the photosphere are “solar flares” and “sunspots”. Solar flares are violent surface eruptions that explode from the photosphere with the energy of 10 million hydrogen bombs, sending forth a stream of solar radiation that can disrupt radio signals on the Earth.

It may take several hours or even days for an individual flare to build up, but the actual flare happens in a matter of minutes when the energy is released. The resulting shockwaves travel outward across the photosphere and up into the chromosphere and corona for hundreds of thousands of miles at speeds on the order of three million mph.

The study of solar flares and particles released is necessary not only because of its effect on the Earth but because of the negative effect on spacecraft and astronauts beyond Earth’s atmosphere. The charged particles released in the flares are attracted by the Earth’s magnetic field and spiral in at the north and south magnetic poles, causing the Aurora Borealis in the Earth’s atmosphere.

Sunspots were first discovered by the Chinese 2,000 years ago and were first studied systematically by Italian astronomer Galileo (1564-1642) in the seventeenth century. It was his discovery that led our knowledge of the Sun’s rotation and that there is an 11-year cycle that seems to have an effect on the weather on Earth. When there are fewer sunspots on the Sun, the Earth’s weather is colder. Sunspots vary in size and shape, and can be up to 40,000 miles across. It takes a week to 10 days for a sunspot to develop and about two weeks to decay. They usually occur in groups. [End quoting]

Now, with this as background information, let us proceed to a timely and thought-provoking chapter from David Wilcock’s book *Convergence*. Remember that David’s website address ([www.ascension2000.com](http://www.ascension2000.com)) is a good place for viewing all of his public offerings.

## Maurice Cotterell And The Great Sunspot Cycle

We have now seen Ra laying out a very interesting model for a sudden, multi-dimensional evolution in the human species. In order to try to understand this, we can invoke the “Holographic Universe” theory, set forth quite brilliantly in Michael Talbot’s *The Holographic Universe*. This theory works off of the fundamental idea behind a hologram,

which essentially is a three-dimensional image that appears solid but is really created out of light. Modern physics has fused with ancient religion to reveal that this is exactly what the nature of our “physical” world really is. We all know that atoms are 99 percent empty space and the other one percent appears to be nothing more than a form of **energy**. What we may not be aware of is that many, many physicists such as Fred Alan Wolf are beginning to notice that, on the subatomic level, this energy behaves as though it were **conscious**. This is a completely real and legitimate aspect of modern physics research, and is well-represented in Kafatos and Nadeau’s *The Conscious Universe*.

When we take this one piece of the puzzle and expand it into “the big picture”, we indeed come to the fundamentals of the Conscious Universe theory, or what is referred to in the Cayce Readings and the Ra Material as the Law of One. The entire universe, all space, all time, all dimensions, are part of a vast and interwoven fabric of **consciousness** which, when viewed all together, is One. That One does have an “identity”—it is aware of all its parts and could be called God. The word “God” has lost its oomph, though, so we will refer to it as The One.

Since modern physics now agrees with the ancient mystics, we now have scientific proof of the existence of The One. But we also know that there are other dimensions in The One besides our own, each higher level being more complex than the one beneath it. We could then say that each dimension would represent a stage of **spiritual evolution**.

So here is the crux of the argument: If the One is all-pervasive, all-knowing, and all-conscious, it makes sense that each dimension in the “octave” or “spectrum” would have conscious life forms in it. Faced with the crushing weight of the practically limitless volume of galaxies in existence, and of how small we really are just within our own, most people now believe that there is other intelligent life in the universe. Similarly, if the higher dimensions were better understood, we would be equally foolish to declare them cold and lifeless.

Incidentally, many sources, including the Edgar Cayce readings, indicate that planets can support many different levels of intelligent life in different dimensions. The Cayce readings indicate that it is part of the process of human development for each of us to incarnate on the different planets in our solar system to learn different lessons. These incarnations obviously would not be entirely physical, as a human body wouldn’t fare well on Mercury or Pluto, as two examples.

So what about our own dimension, our own planet? What we are essentially looking into in this book is a cycle that governs **what dimensional frequency** each body in the solar system **resonates** at. Let us remember here that

our entire universe is nothing more than a pulsation of conscious energy; therefore, what we consider to be physical could be likened unto nothing more than a sound, or a color of light. Our apparently solid physical bodies, environments, and planets are nothing more than a **vibrational frequency** of sound and light; and if we simply increase the speed of the vibrations, the dimensional level itself could be seen to rise. This is perhaps the one piece of data that is almost universally cited in all apparently telepathic “conversations” with Higher Intelligence—namely, the need to **raise your vibrations**.

Though certain souls can raise their vibrations at will if sufficiently talented, it appears that the natural processes of celestial mechanics typically make this transition for us. This process of celestial mechanics occurs in an orderly and regular fashion, or a cycle. This cycle is controlled through the Sun, which contains all dimensions in potential, according to **Ra**. According to this Cayce/Ra model that is inherently Sun-centered, the Sun’s energetic shifts are also dimensional shifts. *Therefore, when we find the true hyperdimensional cycle of the Sun, we find a schedule for when these dimensional shifts are going to occur.* That sentence is the most important one in this entire book, so you may want to read it again. And set your watch and calendar, as in the words of Wilcock Reading 53-29:

“Know then that, in our heart of hearts, we only want the best for you. We only want what is right. We are also aware that the 75,000 years of your karma is ending, and a gateway more massive and spectacular than anything you could have ever imagined is now **extraordinarily** soon to open.”

We have already discussed how both the Cayce Readings and the Ra Material point conclusively at the ages of human civilization as occurring in roughly 25,000-year cycles. We have also already uncovered the evidence that these cycles are directly connected with a long-term wobble in the Earth’s axis, known as precession. So, someone had to have been around prior to 12,500 years ago in order for Cayce to be right.

The first problem that we encounter if we entertain the notion of an “Atlantis” referred to by Plato and Edgar Cayce is that someone, somewhere, would have needed to survive. The archeologists endlessly bellyache about there not being any physical evidence to support the prior existence of Atlantis. They claim that there are no broken shards of pottery, no artifacts of any kind to look for. At the beginning, their argument might make sense. However, if there was indeed a society, and at least some of the members of the society survived, we can expect that they would have memories of the traumatic event itself. These **memories** might often become mythologized into stories that are told over and over again.

Now here is where the rubber meets the road. MIT History of Science professor Giorgio de Santillana collaborated with Frankfurt University History of Science professor Hertha von Dechend to produce an epic, bullet-proof research work entitled *Hamlet's Mill*. We can save ourselves a great deal of time and space in this book by pointing the interested reader towards Graham Hancock's book *Fingerprints Of The Gods* for more information on what we are about to discuss briefly here. One excerpt from Chapter 30 of Hancock's book serves the point well:

"For some inexplicable reason, and at some unknown date, it seems that certain archaic myths from all over the world were 'co-opted' (no other word will really do) to serve as vehicles for a body of complex technical data concerning the precession of the equinoxes. The importance of this astonishing thesis, as one leading authority on ancient measurement has pointed out, is that it has fired the first salvo in what may prove to be 'a Copernican revolution in current conceptions of the development of human culture'.

"*Hamlet's Mill* was published in 1969, more than a quarter of a century ago, so the revolution has been a long time coming. During this period, however, the book has been neither widely distributed among the general public nor widely understood by scholars of the remote past. This state of affairs has not come about because of any inherent problems or weaknesses in the work. Instead, in the words of Martin Bernal, professor of Government Studies at Cornell University, it has happened because 'few archaeologists, Egyptologists and ancient historians have the combination of time, effort, and skill necessary to take on the very technical arguments of de Santillana'."

Therefore, it is a fact that de Santillana and von Dechend have produced a very high-level work entitled *Hamlet's Mill* that proves conclusively that mythologies from all over the world have encoded very similar pieces of information. Among the most important aspects of this information is a near-universal remembrance of a deluge or catastrophic flood and inundation of some kind. But perhaps even more importantly, as was stated just above, de Santillana and von Dechend show that precise information about our 25,920-year precession of the equinoxes was also being stored in the myths themselves.

If you remember, in the last chapter we discussed precession as a wobble in the Earth's axis. We also said that the best way to visualize it would be as if the Earth itself had a giant axle extending through it north to south. If you wanted to duplicate precession, you would need to slowly "grind" the Earth around in a circle, traveling the opposite direction from how it was rotating. After completing one circle, you would have the equivalent of 25,920 Earth years. In *Hamlet's Mill*, de Santillana

and von Dechend show how this conceptual idea was revealed over and over again in ancient mythologies all over the world as the concept of a grinding mill, or a very similar metaphor. Before the modern niceties of threshing machines and the like, you could bet that almost every culture on Earth needed to build mills to grind their grain for bread-making. So, it was a pretty universal metaphor.

If this was the full extent of the "precession connection" in these ancient myths, it might still appear to easily be shrugged off. But the key fact, explained so well in Hancock's *Fingerprints Of The Gods*, is that the **fundamental numbers of the precession themselves** are also encoded into the myths. Numerous examples of this are presented. Also, these myths also **invariably** have the concept of the mill itself breaking down and causing great catastrophe, similar to the pole shift at the end of each cycle.

Now might be a point to try to get into all the nitty-gritty details regarding this system of encoded measurements. But seriously speaking, if we try to present specific details from this work here, it will be shamelessly attacked by skeptics who will never bother to read Hancock's book. Therefore, those who are interested should go to this source. Our book is meant to serve as a guide for research, indicating all the different paths that can be explored in uncovering the notion of upcoming Ascension. However, it is not our purpose to attempt to reproduce all of these books on our own.

Remember that each point we raise here is often something that others have taken entire 500-page volumes to explain, footnote, and fastidiously document. In the case of *Hamlet's Mill*, it is something far too intricate and involved for even the world's finest academic historians to tackle in most cases. You know how the old saying goes: "Ignorance is bliss." Or, "Ignore it and it will go away." The only difference here is that we have a schedule to keep, coming to full term in a matter of months. So, even if you desire to play the role of the ostrich, head firmly buried in sand, there's nothing wrong with trying to be of service to others—the whole point behind Ascension readiness. You actually don't have to believe in Ascension, as the proof will become directly obvious soon enough. But for now, at least open your mind enough to consider it. If it is going to happen, nothing else in your life could **possibly** be more important; that's a guarantee.

So, the work of de Santillana and von Dechend show us that, for some unknown reason, a very specific set of information regarding the precession of the equinoxes was carefully encoded in mythologies all over the world. We then must speculate on how and why this was done. If Cayce is right regarding the existence of an Atlantis, then we could assume that mythology would be one excellent

way to preserve scientific information. The essential storyline of the myth, involving the notion of a mill that breaks down, would usually stay the same even after thousands of retellings. In some cases, the actual precession numbers themselves remain preserved as well.

Now the question becomes, "Why would these ancient civilizations be so concerned with precession?" As we have already stated, these myths are connected with the end of an age and the surrounding floods, inundations, and catastrophes. This is the exact same scenario presented to us in Cayce's work, with the exact same timelines. Again, all of this came through in trance, even though Cayce was uneducated and totally uninvolved in the metaphysical and ancient civilizations fields. He did like to go fishing, take photographs, and do carpentry, though.

We also know that Cayce's readings made a direct connection between these ages and a "solar cycle" which precisely matches the length in years of the precession. In the *Ra Material*, this point is made far more clearly, associating these cycles with the translation of the Earth from the third-density to the fourth-density, or fourth dimension. This is the process that is referred to as Ascension.

So, what we are looking for is a 25,000-year solar cycle that fits our design.

Not a **precessional** cycle, but a **solar** cycle, something that occurs in the Sun. We want something that is measurable and reliable. It would be even more of a bonus if this information was also preserved in a very neat and tidy fashion from the ancient past, as in the case of the Mayan Calendar. If such a cycle exists, we also want to explore it from the possible angle of its ability to indeed shift the dimensional frequencies in the solar system by some presently ill-understood method.

Coming to our immediate aid is scientist and mathematician Maurice Cotterell, who indeed discovered a long-term cycle in the solar flares, or sunspots, which fits in very neatly with the **exact same number of years as the precession**. This cycle was discovered through a careful, scientific study of information from the Sun obtained via satellite. As we shall see in just a moment, Cotterell discovered this information through **strictly** scientific means, not myth, metaphysics, or psychic "channeled" material. Obviously, since he made the discovery in the mid-1980s, it could not have been known by Edgar Cayce or Carla Rueckert of *The Ra Material* beforehand. It is equally unlikely that the scholarly Cotterell is aware of either of these connections, as they are never mentioned in his books.

In order to determine the statistics for a solar cycle of any conceivable length, you need to start with some very specific measurements of how the Sun's various forces interact with each other. Cotterell had access to satellite data that provided him with just that information.

What he did was to compare the known speed of rotation at the Sun's equator against the known speed of rotation at the Sun's poles. Because the Sun is a gaseous, fluid body, it moves quicker at the equator, and slower at the poles. It is the same analogy as if you stir up a big pot of soup. Where you stir it in the middle, the soup moves very fast, but it moves much more slowly around the edges of the pot. When we expand this information out to the Sun, the satellite data confirms that it takes 26 Earth-days for the Sun to make one full turn at the equator, and 37 Earth-days for the Sun to make one full turn at the poles.

Obviously, there have to be points where these two spinning cycles would intersect and land at the same point. This would be the basis of determining any cycle through which these magnetic fields might be operating. Cotterell determined that the two variables would intersect every 87.4545 days. So, he decided to take "snapshots" of the solar data *only* when these two cycles intersected. He called this unit of 87.4545 days a *bit*. The next step was to compare the angular positions of the Sun's two fields at each "*bit*" against the period of one Earth year, namely 365.2422 days. The Earth year would be our only solid time reference here on Earth to compare and accurately measure the interaction of these two variables. So, Cotterell took each "*bit*" of these three figures and crunched them together with a supercomputer that he had access to at his new job at Cranfield Institute of Technology, now Cranfield University.

As the output churned out, Cotterell had the shock of his life. Here is the quote from *Mayan Prophecies*:

"The computer plugged away at its sums for several hours before eventually spewing forth its vital data in the form of a graph. What came out was sensational. In a long printout of jagged peaks and troughs, looking like some erratic heartbeat, a rhythmic cycle could clearly be seen. This graph of interaction had the fingerprints of whatever it is that drives sunspots—for what could clearly be traced was an 11.49-year cycle marking periods of intense activity. This, however, was not everything. There were clearly other cycles implied by the graphs, spanning much longer periods of time."

Before going further ahead, we remind the reader that Cotterell's definition of sunspots, shared by many other scientists, involves seeing the magnetic lines of force on the Sun as though they were actual "wires" being subject to intertwining. Some of these "wires" would run North to South, and others East to West. So, as the equator spins at a faster speed than the poles, so too will the vertical and horizontal lines of magnetic force continue to twist and tangle up into each other like a giant braid. When the tension gets too high, there is a sudden snap, releasing the pent-up energy. This spontaneous release is visible as a sunspot,

which usually shows up in two nearby places at once. These two spots correspond to the two edges of the sudden arc that is created when the magnetic, twisted braid of energy "snaps" out of the Sun. So, about every eleven years, the intertwining magnetic fields on the Sun reach their maximum tension, producing the highest number of visible sunspots on the surface.

So, in analyzing the traffic of these intersecting magnetic fields, Cotterell was able to produce a graph, based on 87.4545-day units or *bits*. The first thing he saw is that the period of 8 bits, nearly 700 days, seemed to be very significant, and he called this a *microcycle*. Then, by taking six microcycles or 48 *bits*, he arrived at a longer cycle of 11.49299 years—a figure that was extremely close to the 11.1-year average given by mainstream science for one "regular" sunspot cycle.

As Cotterell looked closer, he could see that *the entire graph would repeat itself* after 781 bits of time. This was one of Cotterell's fundamental discoveries, adding up to a period of 68,302 days (or 187 years) that he called the sunspot cycle. This amounted to 97 microcycles. (We remember that each microcycle was 8 bits in duration.) Cotterell discovered, to his own surprise, that five of these 97 microcycles were actually longer, containing 9 *bits* instead of 8. This led him to realize that this entire cycle, as amazing as it must seem, was also shifting, and therefore indicating something even greater.

Cotterell attributes these slow-moving solar shifts to what is known as the Sun's warped neutral sheet. This is a known area near the Sun's equator where magnetic North and South are in a precise equilibrium of balance, essentially canceling each other out and producing a null zone. Cotterell already had access to the latest research on what this sheet was believed to look like. Based on the complex interaction of the Sun's different magnetic fields, the diagrams show it appearing as a sort of giant, spherical fortune cookie placed over the top of the Sun, with the points facing straight down. In the book, Cotterell says:

"It seemed that the neutral sheet shifts by one bit every 187 years and that a particular shift bit would therefore shunt along through the whole sequence of 97 microcycles in a period of 97x187 or 18,139 years.

[So, in visualizing the "shift" in the neutral sheet, you could say that every 187 years you move your fortune cookie one bit to the right of its original starting position.]

"This great period of magnetic interaction between the Sun and Earth seemed to be the most important of all. It was, however, divided up unequally into three periods of 19 sunspot cycles and two of 20, making 97 in all. It seemed that each time one of these periods came to an end, the Sun's magnetic field reversed."

At last Cotterell seemed to have hit on what he was later to see might have been some very ancient knowledge.

So, this "most important pattern" of either 19 or 20 sunspot cycles appeared to control when the Sun's own magnetic poles would shift. The crucial 20-cycle length of time involved is precisely 1,366,040 days, or 3,740 years. (As stated above, the pole shift actually alternates between 20 sunspot cycles at 3,740 years or 19 at 3,553 years. This actually produces a much better fit with the precession numbers, as we shall see in a moment.)

**We will demonstrate very soon that this same exact cycle of 1,366,040 days was known and watched by the Mayans. It seemed that when the Sun's own poles destabilized and shifted, the Earth was subject to serious cataclysmic activity. The Mayans wanted to be good and ready for it.**

This Sun-Earth connection is very mysterious and by no means "common" scientific knowledge. It suggests a larger force of energy that is operating on, or through, the entire solar system. The question becomes this: if these sunspot cycles end up having an effect on the Earth's relative stability or lack thereof, we must speculate that the Sun's forces are somehow *causing* these inundations. Sunspots, or a greater function involving them, seem to *exert control over the Earth's magnetic field*, which then affects Earth's position in space. Though at first this might seem to be nothing more than the forces of gravity at work, we will see that this interesting correlation is pivotal to the understanding in this work. The Sun's gravitational energy is also hyper-dimensional energy as well.

Before we dive in deep again, let's discuss another aspect of Cotterell's work that is simpler to understand. Sunspots are usually considered to be nothing more than magnetic disturbances, but Cotterell ties in the energy particles emanating from the Sun to *astrology*, believing that the changing solar particles *themselves* have an effect on humans.

Indeed, Cotterell and Gilbert's book *Mayan Prophecies* shows many amazing coincidences between the peaks and troughs of the sunspot cycle that Cotterell discovered and other seemingly unrelated phenomena. This includes the degree of Carbon 14 radiation seen in tree rings year by year, the average yearly *temperatures* of the European climate, the severity of northern European winters, the advance and retreat of alpine glaciers, and, amazingly, *the rise and fall of civilizations*.

It seemed that as the levels of C-14 radiation decreased, the sunspot activity increased proportionally, and during these periods: "...it seemed that high solar activity...correlated exactly with the growth of powerful, sophisticated civilizations. Low sunspot activity seemed to be linked with periodic 'Dark Ages', which are marked by a

general decline in the level of cultural achievement that has coincided with the fall of important civilizations.”

Thus, from this we can see that Cotterell’s theories suggest that solar radiation somehow has an effect on human consciousness, and in fact the growth and development of human civilizations as a whole. In Cotterell’s model, it is a physical effect caused by three-dimensional particles of radiation that affect humans and weather in very similar and mysterious ways. Yet, it is still unclear exactly how these periods of radiation cause people to essentially become more intelligent and make great *advances*, while simultaneously affecting weather “advances” on the Earth. Already we can see the case forming for the Sun’s energy being hyper-dimensional in nature, bringing in higher consciousness. This hyper-dimensional increase reaches its full breaking point at the moment of Ascension.

Cotterell likewise explains personal astrology in a radiation-based model. This does appear to have profound implications for Sun-sign astrology, or the basic effect that being born in a certain sign, or a certain month in the year, has on the personality. Cotterell shows that the Sun has two basic magnetic fields, one of which essentially divides the Sun like a pie into four equal quadrants. He discovered, through data sent back by the interplanetary spacecraft IMP1 1963, that this four-way magnetic field causes the Sun to have a “sprinkler effect”, showering us with differently charged particles each month. Thus, each month could basically be “positive” or “negative”.

**Cotterell goes on to show a perfect correlation between positive ion streamings and extroversion, or outgoing personalities; and similarly, negative ions and introversion, or personalities more drawn into themselves.**

This correlation was demonstrated by the Mayo-Eysenck study. Jeff Mayo was an astrologer who collaborated with Dr. Hans Eysenck, the “father of the IQ test”, to demonstrate this elusive and interesting point. The participants took a personality assessment of introversion/extroversion tendencies, and this data was then compared against their “natal sign”. The study demonstrated an extraordinarily high correlation between these two variables, for a relatively huge subject pool of over 2000 participants.

Cotterell also warns us about the effect that sunspots have on our electrical, gravitational, and radio systems. In *Mayan Prophecies*, he discusses a huge solar flare spewing x-rays that was witnessed on March 5, 1989, lasting for 137 minutes. Scientists from the Geological Survey Group in Edinburgh believed it to be the largest event of its kind in the twentieth century, overloading the sensors they used to observe it. Cotterell indicates that sunspots were seen at the site of the flare shortly

afterwards, showing a clear link between the two solar events. (These two solar forces haven’t been directly associated with each other in the past, and this event supports Cotterell’s theory that the sunspots are related to magnetic and radiation disturbances. The “flare” would be the visible breaking of the tension in the magnetic lines of force, followed by the sunspot.)

But what followed was even more interesting. Three days later, on March 8, the Sun began emitting a very large stream of protons, or positively charged particles. Cotterell indicates that the Earth’s magnetic field deviated by *eight degrees* within a few hours of this, compared to a normal deviation of only 0.2 degrees per hour. This event directly led to sightings of the Aurora Borealis in very uncommon areas much farther south than normal, massive power surges that destroyed power grids in Canada and caused widespread damage, and a total scattering of radio waves, knocking out satellite communications.

And now, in the present moment, growing contingents of astrophysicists are predicting major failures in our communications systems, surrounding the year 2000. The typical 11-year sunspot cycle reaches its peak in 2000, and based on current observations, we can expect some very serious solar effects as a result. We have already seen these effects occurring to larger degrees, including the 1998 shutdown of the Galaxy 4 satellite, which resulted in the widespread failures of pagers all across the United States. The energy is only going to get more and more intense as we go along.

So, with our brief overview of something Cotterell explains in much greater detail, we are starting to see a previously undiscovered *Law of Nature* at work. The Sun not only affects our weather patterns and the Earth’s magnetic and polar stability, it also affects the *progress that we make as societies*.

With these higher points of progress must also come greater creativity, intuition, and insight, those very human traits necessary to bring about massive social change. These social changes could be lumped into the elusive category of “spiritual growth”. There would obviously be a correlation with major advances in society and major personal advances in individuals. Spiritual growth is the founder of insight, inspiration, and motivation, the Breath of the Divine moving upon the still waters of the human psyche. Humanity is passing into the fourth density.

So we can now demonstrate that the output of energy from the Sun is directly linked with spiritual advances in humans. We can also see that this mysterious sunspot cycle is related to the Earth’s 25,000-year precessional wobble, and no one seems to have figured out why.

What we are postulating here is that there is a very good reason why the sunspots and the

precession coincide—both of them represent the larger, multidimensional cycle alluded to by Cayce and Ra. This cycle is very mysterious, and we will *continue* to see, through the course of this book, that its purpose is to set a schedule for the ultimate spiritual advancements/dimensional shifts—the stuff of pure alchemy, changing matter from one vibratory phase to another. **This is the “physics of Ascension”.**

Obviously, if we believe any of the material regarding Atlantis and even more ancient civilizations, it would seem that intelligent human life has been through at least one of these “shifts” in the past. Interestingly, many authors, including Graham Hancock, who wrote *Fingerprints Of The Gods*, insist that the ancients knew of this Grand Cycle and did everything they could to preserve the information in order to warn us.

Warn us, you ask?

Definitely. The author’s own contacts, along with other mystical sources, indicate that this approximately 25,000-year cycle is sort of like a breath—the Sun “inhales” for about 12,500 years, stops, then “exhales” for about 12,500 years. Each separate breath of the cycle is seen to end with a “shift point”. When this shift point happens, the Sun’s magnetic energy fields shift simultaneously with the Earth’s, and huge, epic changes go along with it—changes that many interpret as whole-scale disaster. This is a necessary part of the functioning mechanism of this dimensional transition that Ra and Cayce were referring to.

In the *Ra Material*, for example, it is stated that the Earth will most likely shift approximately 20 degrees to accommodate the new “fourth-density” energy streaming in from the Sun. Gordon-Michael Scallion predicts almost the same thing in *Notes From The Cosmos*, saying that there will be three pole shifts of 6 or 7 degrees each. So, it appears that part of this dimensional advancement involves the collapse of the existing societies on the face of the globe. This can certainly be quite worrisome at first glance.

We have already seen how a slightly abnormal solar flare caused an 8-degree magnetic deviation in the Earth’s field. Cotterell states that this flare is extremely minor compared to the magnitude of the solar event we are now discussing. Indeed, the last time this cycle conjunction happened, some 12,600+ years ago, the Sun started to inhale, and there was a shift in the orientation of the Earth’s magnetic North and South that was significant enough to cause massive flooding and damage. Indeed, the last three *major* magnetic pole reversals were circa 75,000, 50,000 and 25,000 years ago. So, if we go with the old notion of “history repeats itself”, it would seem that the same energy that could make the Earth wobble can also make it shake, rock, and roll at the right moments. We are at one of those “right

moments” now!

If it is true that the Sun is leading us through an unprecedented degree of change, we should expect all sorts of anomalies occurring in the Sun, as well as in the Earth itself. Much of this sort of data can be found in the work of Gregg Braden called *Awakening To Zero Point*. So, let us cite a few examples of these anomalies.

As we head closer and closer to the end of the cycle, fundamental measurements of the Earth that were once thought to be constants are now being seen to change very rapidly. The first “constant” is the relative field strength of the Earth’s magnetism, measured in “gauss”. We have set a theoretical scale of 0 through 10 gauss in order to measure the Earth’s magnetic field strength, 0 being the weakest and 10 being the strongest. We can show through fossil and mineral records that, at certain times in the past, the Earth’s magnetic field was at 10 gauss. 2000 years ago, it was at 4 gauss. However, as of mid-1998, it was down to 0.4 gauss, continuing to sink at a truly incredible rate of speed.

The second “constant” to explore is the frequency, or rate of vibration, in the Earth’s magnetic field. This value is represented in hertz. For a long period of time, the Earth’s “heartbeat” of magnetic vibration was thought to be set squarely at 7.8 hertz. This heartbeat was important enough to the proper functioning of our bodies that it was incorporated into space travel for astronauts. Small onboard machines were designed to emanate this same magnetic vibration, in order to keep the astronauts’ bodies from experiencing trauma. We now know, from Gregg Braden, that the Earth’s own heartbeat has suddenly risen up to as high as 11.2 hertz, and in some places on the planet it has gone up to 14! So, are our bodies experiencing trauma? It would certainly seem that way, based on the easily observable social trends coming through in the mainstream media. Things are “speeding up” at an incredible rate.

Furthermore, it is also a well-known fact that the Earth’s magnetic field is making some changes just in its own polarity. Most people are well aware that the Magnetic North is offset significantly from the Rotational North. However, we never stop and realize how strange and in some ways unsettling this really is. Furthermore, we now know that this is changing faster than ever before. Indeed, within just the last few years, the Magnetic North has been moving so fast that airport runway maps have to be completely redrawn in order to provide safe landings for the pilots. As everyone knows, the main navigational instrument for air travel is a compass, which measures the location of Magnetic North. Now that it is changing, serious and costly adjustments are being made for airports all over the world.

These facts alone suggest that the Earth is destabilizing in a rapid format. The magnetic field is losing strength very rapidly. The increase in the pulsation rate from the “constant” of 7.8 hertz also shows us that the Earth’s magnetic field is destabilizing or “wavering”. Not only that, but the effects of El Nino and La Nina show us that the Earth’s interior is heating mysteriously, then showing up in the oceans. This was also predicted in *The Ra Material* back in 1981, through the following quote, which is also reproduced here:

“This [planetary Ascension] is going to occur with some inconvenience, as we have said before, due to the energies of the thought-forms of your peoples which disturb the orderly constructs of energy patterns within your Earth, spirals of energy which **increase entropy and unusable heat**. This will cause your planetary sphere to have some ruptures in its outer garment while making itself appropriately magnetized for fourth density. This is the planetary adjustment.”

So, according to sources like Ra and the work of Gregg Braden, the current position that we hold in space is no longer going to hold us; the Earth will have to make an adjustment in order to right itself. Charles Hapgood called this process “Earth Crustal Displacement”, where the entire outside of the Earth’s crust slips over the molten inner core all at once. As is written in *Fingerprints Of The Gods*, none other than Albert Einstein bolstered Hapgood’s theory.

As geologist William Hutton points out in the A.R.E. Press book *Coming Earth Changes: The Evidence*, it was recently discerned that the inner core of the Earth is rotating at a faster speed than the outside. This in itself suggests a more complex interplay of forces in the Earth than we had ascribed to it before. But what is more important is that this same study also revealed that this fast-moving inner core has already displaced itself from the angle of rotation for the outside of the Earth. The inner magnetic poles of the Earth have already shifted, and are now on a separate angle of tilt! Thus, the inner core of the Earth could well be setting a precedent for the future position of the outside as well. As we move towards this new position, Magnetic North continues to drift more and more quickly in that direction.

Hutton indicates that a good case can be made in the Cayce Readings for this inner Earth “pole shift” as having occurred in 1936. There are repeated references in the Readings to some major Earth Change event that would take place in 1936. The eerie calm in that year didn’t seem to make sense, based on Cayce’s remarkable accuracy in all other areas. According to Cayce’s readings, once this inner shift happened, it was inevitable that the outer crust would also have to move in tandem. Again, Ra says that this movement should be

approximately 20 degrees. Wilcock’s recent deep-trance reading from January 1999 also indicates that the Earth will indeed have to make this transition, and that more devastating earthquakes will follow as it occurs:

“True to form, the spherical mass of gravity will become more regularized as a constant in the approaching months and years. In order to do this, it has to renew and revivify the connection to the instreaming fourth density positive solar energy. This comes about *indirectly* through the polarity of the inhabitants, and *more directly* through the **inevitable realignment of the global grid itself**. This aspect of change is not necessarily malleable, although with the harmony of the inhabitants, it can be met at a much slower speed, hence much less disastrous.” [53-29]

But, again, we are not dealing only with a phenomenon in the Earth; we are talking about a Solar Cycle as well. The data from the Sun **ALSO** suggests that an epic change is on the way. It is a matter of fact that the Sun’s own magnetic North and South poles **ARE NO LONGER DETECTABLE AS OF 1995**. In addition, there has been a continual and incredible increase in the amount of solar flares, x-rays and proton storms year by year. **These increases are so profound that they have often ended up being completely off the scale of the measuring equipment that our scientists had built to observe them.** The SOHO satellite has been our main connection to observing these phenomena, and since mid-1998 it has gone down twice, ostensibly due to the increasing irregularity of the solar radiation. These issues surrounding SOHO and the solar storms are very eloquently covered on Kent Steadman’s ORBIT website [www.orbit.com](http://www.orbit.com).

If we only look at this one piece of the puzzle and realize that we are due for another major shift, it is difficult not to get upset about it, throw the book down, and yell in disgust, “Everything’s gonna stay exactly the way it is!” We are as irresponsible and blind to change as a slow-moving turtle. The anger or fear reaction comes when we fail to recognize that this shift is also the single most powerful spiritual event in the entire history of human civilization on Earth. So we shouldn’t panic or max out our credit cards here; that’s not the point. Relax, dear reader, and read on. The rabbit wins the race this time, not the turtle, and we need to quicken our own vibrations with love and service to others in order to stay ahead of all this.

Enter the Mayan Calendar, a mysterious measurement system that was discovered carved into a giant stone disc in Mesoamerica. The Mayan Calendar was quite inexplicable to those who found it, as it meticulously charted a 1,872,000-day cycle, and at first no one could figure out why. The cycle was broken up into varying units of length, each with a separate

name. One Earth day was a *kin*. 20 days was a *uinal*. 18 *uinals* added together gives us 360 days, which was called a *tun*. Twenty *tuns* added together gives us 7,200 days, which was called a *katun*. Twenty *katuns* added together gives us 144,000 days, which was called a *baktun*. So, the final structure of the Mayan Calendar was then comprised of 13 *baktuns* of 20 *katuns* each, leading us to a total of 1,872,000 days, or almost precisely 5,125 years.

The “conventional wisdom” on the Mayan Calendar still has not come up with any satisfactory explanation for why these particular lengths of time are so important to the Mayans, particularly the 5,125 years. However, Cotterell might have been the first to notice that five of these Mayan Calendar cycles add up to the same approximately 25,000 years as the precession itself. Do we then assume that the Mayans were aware of the precession? If so, why did they chart it out so meticulously, and why only one-fifth of the entire period of time?

If the reader will remember, we had discussed earlier in this chapter that Maurice Cotterell had made a major discovery concerning the number of years necessary for the Sun’s magnetic poles to shift. He called this the “sunspot shift cycle”, and gave it a value of exactly 1,366,040 days in length. It was precisely calculated through the graphing and mapping of the intersection of the Sun’s orbit at the equator of 26 days against its orbit at the poles of 37 days. This discovery was made as a result of satellite technology, combined with the best supercomputer number crunching that was available to Cotterell at the time—a product of modern, late 20th century technology as we strive further towards “outer space”.

As unbelievable as it must seem to the uninitiated, Cotterell later discovered the **exact same measurement** in ancient Mayan writings—the enigmatic figure known as the “super number” in the Mayan work entitled the *Dresden Codex*. Amazingly, he showed that when this “super number” was held up against his own sunspot cycle (after giving it one balancing adjustment that we will discuss), the two measurements were **mathematically identical!** Now this should certainly raise a lot of attention! How can our current models of history possibly explain something like this? As we have said, it was clear that the Mayans had a vested interest in keeping their eye on this cycle, as it would lead to inevitable cataclysmic activities on Earth. They obviously knew about the Sunspot Cycles that were at work, or else they wouldn’t have these exact scientific numbers.

Therefore, Cotterell’s research is actually nothing more than a **rediscovery** of something that was already known—something that even our best equipment had yet to convey to the minds of the mainstream scientific community.

Remember that it was Cotterell’s own ingenuity that led him to discover this cycle, and it has yet to be “officially” recognized by astrophysicists.

So think about it this way: The Mayan Calendar was obviously held as being even more important of a cycle than the solar pole shift. After all, the solar pole shift number was only found in a codex, whereas the Mayan Calendar figure was the end result of their entire calendrical system of measurement. The Mayan Calendar fits into the precessional cycle by exactly one fifth—in other words, if you multiply 5,125 years by 5, you get approximately 25,600 years. Amazingly, and obviously meaningfully, Cotterell’s “sunspot shift cycle”, which is also a Mayan number as we have just said, also fits **precisely** into the precessional cycle of years—this time it is **exactly one seventh of the entire cycle**.

Intriguing, isn’t it? Five Mayan Calendar Cycles and seven Sunspot Shift Cycles both add up to an identical figure—the precession of the equinoxes. And, it is this 25,000-year figure that both Cayce and Ra indicated as being of penultimate importance to us all.

If you remember, Cotterell’s solar graph would repeat itself after 781 bits of time, which was 68,302 days in length. He called this 68,302-day period the **sunspot cycle**. He also determined that units of 19 or 20 of these sunspot cycles were directly correlated to solar pole shifts. The basic solar pole shift cycle was 1,366,040 days in length. Cotterell shows that the Mayans also knew that units of 260 days could be added to a cycle in order to provide the “shift differential operator” (SDO) that would allow these cycles to expand into their larger counterparts. The number 260 was very sacred to the Mayans, as we shall see in the next chapter, as it allowed them to chart out ten rotations of the Sun’s equator at 26 days each. So, the Mayans took two SDO units of 260 days to shift the solar pole shift number into their own Codex number of 1,366,560 days.

In again illustrating the connection between the solar pole shift cycle, the Mayan Calendar cycle, and the precessional cycle, we will let Cotterell’s own words speak for themselves. This is listed on page 300 in appendix 7 of *Mayan Prophecies*:

“By flagging the number of 1,366,560 the Mayans introduce us to the shifting nature of the neutral warp and solar magnetic reversals. So by flagging the number 1,872,000 [the 5,125-year Mayan Calendar cycle], the Mayans draw attention to: (i) the precession; (ii) that the moment of seven collisions (5 during 97 shifts, followed by two during the next 39 shifts) following cycle commencement, is in some way significant, in collision terms.

[The collisions Cotterell refers to here are the times when the 1,366,040-day Sunspot Shift Cycles collide with each other. Cotterell then

shows how these numbers add to a precessional cycle that is slightly shorter than the common 25,920-year figure, at 25,627 years. (260 days are added to the value of 1,872,000 x 5 as a natural part of the shift cycle.) We then move on, to page 303, where Cotterell explains why the Mayans might be flagging this number:]

**“So perhaps the whole point of the 1,872,000 cycle is to convey the message of pole shift or the Earth tilts on its axis.”**

This is exactly what we are seeing in the material presented in *Hamlet’s Mill* and other sources, including the Cayce Readings. The precessional cycle itself seems to be connected to periodic cataclysms on Earth. Thankfully, we have other evidence that points towards this being more than just a case of everyone dying and being wiped off the face of the planet; we have a clear link in prophetic materials to the concept of **Ascension, and passage into the fourth-density**. Furthermore, with Cotterell’s data, we now have achieved what we were looking for: a direct connection of all this information to **measurable, scientific cycles of time in the Sun**, as well as evidence linking the numbers to an ancient civilization.

Clearly, the Mayans put a great deal of work into this cycle, and it appears from their own writings that they were warning us that this cycle causes periodic, massive cataclysms. Without factoring in Ascension, the more we find out about this cycle, the more we want to know when it will be. Then we know that we can stop going to work, put on a pair of shorts, sit out and relax in a lawn chair, and wait for the end of time, quietly sipping a lemonade (or perhaps something a lot stronger). And the nearly unanimous conclusion is that the end date is (...drum roll...) December 22, 2012!

2012. There you go—the Sun shifts, the Earth shifts, and the most expensive resort hotels in the world are booked out ten years in advance for that fateful night. The *Ra Material* indicates that the Earth will have become completely fourth-dimensional by this point. The French have calculated that the Earth will pass into the Age of Aquarius at this point. If we take it at strictly face value, it would appear that this is when the incredible moment of Ascension should take place, right?

But no, something doesn’t feel quite right there. Cayce talked of 1998 and 2001 **for the solar cycle**, not 2012. Indeed, untold multitudes of reliable intuitive predictions seem to center on 2000, not 2012. This is covered quite well in A.T. Mann’s book *Millennium Prophecies* and Charles Berlitz’s *Doomsday 1999 AD*. It also is obviously a featured aspect of *Bible* prophecy, as indicated in works such as Hal Lindsey’s *The Late Great Planet Earth*.

Again, 2012 seems relatively close, time-wise, to these predictions, but yet that date was almost never mentioned in any of them. The notion of Ascension appears, based on other

sources of prophecy, to be out of sync with 2012, and very much in sync with the 1999-2001 period. Remember yet again that the Cayce Readings mentioned this Solar Cycle, and all the activity surrounding it, including the notion of the Second Coming of Christ, was indicated for the date period between 1998 and 2001. Indeed, if everything was going to stay perfectly kosher until 2012, we could say, “Oh, well, we’ve got twelve more years to worry, fuss around, and prepare for this thing.” But again, the pieces don’t seem to fit.

Indeed, if this was such a fantastic and cataclysmic date, why was it never mentioned in Nostradamus’ quatrains? After all, Nostradamus predicted the rise of World War Two and Hitler so accurately that Hitler actually used the quatrains as propaganda. To demonstrate his legendary, prophesied power, Hitler bombarded France with leaflets containing the prediction that he was going to successfully invade them, and then went ahead and did it. Naturally, he ignored the ones that accurately predicted his demise, but they came true just the same. Nostradamus’s readings were so accurate on all this that they even got his name, and it was only off by just a bit: “Hister”.

The relationship to the facts is nothing short of stunning. And, as everyone is aware, Nostradamus’ most famous line is: “In the year 1999 and seven months, from the sky will come the great King of Angolmois.”

Let’s examine that weird and enigmatic word for a second. “Angolmois” appears to be an anagram that could mean several different things. Some call it “the Mongols” and some refer to it as a word for “terror”. Neither of those two options sound very good, but those looking for doom and destruction will jump right onto them and proclaim that the Great King of Terror, an Antichrist from the Mongols, is soon to arrive. However, others say that the letters “ang - olm - ois” were meant to secretly reconfigure into “(s)ang (s)olom(on) roi” which would mean the “blood of Solomon the king” in French (or, “sang Solomon lion”, the “blood of Solomon the lion”).

This “royal blood” could indeed refer to the Second Coming of Christ. The Cayce Readings attribute this Second Coming to the period that we are in right now, and they also connect it with the formation of the “fifth root race.” Both Cayce and Wilcock’s readings point toward the real meaning of the “Second Coming” of Christ *Consciousness* being that awakening Light within each person that leads to Ascension. After all, this is what the Christ Consciousness set the pattern for in the first place, through Jesus.

So let’s go back to Nostradamus’ quatrain with the renewed possibility of it being an Ascension prophecy. A recent January 1999 issue raised on the Internet is the fact that 11

days were added to our calendar in 1582 in order to balance it out. (See the Internet website link [http://www.magnet.ch/serendipity/hermetic/cal\\_stud/cal\\_art.htm](http://www.magnet.ch/serendipity/hermetic/cal_stud/cal_art.htm) for a scientific discussion of this.) Thus, if Nostradamus was possibly indicating July 31, 1999 as being the time of the arrival of this “king”, we can see that the date might actually need to be moved ahead to August 11, 1999.

As we will explore most fully at the end of this book, the August 11 date features a spectacular planetary conjunction and total solar eclipse, an eclipse that reaches its exact coronal peak at 11:11 a.m. GMT. As indicated by dream researcher Joe Mason on the eclipse webpage ([www.greatdreams.com](http://www.greatdreams.com)), people have been seeing 11:11 on clocks all over the world and not understanding what it is supposed to mean. You who read this may be one of them as well. Wilcock also has continued to see 11:11 for the last several years, and his readings have stated since their opening day that this “eclipse-conjunction” time might possibly be the first opportunity for Ascension to occur on Earth. We will get into the possible scientific reasons for this in the next chapter.

So, Nostradamus put all his money on a series of major events appearing in 1999, and 2012 doesn’t show up in his readings at all. In fact, *the date doesn’t seem to appear in any intuitive work until after the date itself was publicized in the mainstream*, within the last twenty to thirty years. The *Ra Material* seems to be the one exception to the rule, but again this was after the date was already known. Since the Mayan Calendar/precession/sunspot cycle can be proven to indicate profound, devastating, and transformative events on Earth, such as in our last three pole shifts, why did the most profoundly accurate intuitives, like Cayce, seem to completely bypass its ending date?

If we simplify our world to the point where we do not allow such things as prophecy to exist, then this would hardly be a problem, but it plagued the author of this work for years. The author has been able to successfully use telepathy and get impressions of the future since he was seven years old. With a lifetime of experience behind him, he was open-minded enough to see that intuitives such as Edgar Cayce and Nostradamus, both of whom zeroed in on the dates surrounding 2000, had proven their muster.

In the previous editions of this book, the author had incorrectly drawn a conclusion regarding the 12/22/2012 Mayan Calendar ending date being wrong, and the actual ending date being 2039. You will see why this happened in the next chapter. Thus, this edition of the book is revised and updated to correct the errors in previous editions. The author, through his own deep-trance work doing psychic “readings”, has now discovered

exactly why he was wrong in the past. He has also discovered exactly why 2000 is the year to watch for a dimensional shift, not 2012. As we go forward in this book, all of these points will be explained.

Let’s again refresh ourselves regarding the data that favors the 2012 date: It is a scientific fact that the approximate time for the turning from the Age of Pisces to the Age of Aquarius was calculated in France as approximately 2011 A.D. Since the ages of the zodiac represent the Grand 25,000-year Cycle of precession, broken up into 12 units of 2160 years, it would make sense that as we go from Pisces into Aquarius; so too would the Mayan Calendar hone in on that same period of time for the transformation.

In addition, Cotterell demonstrates how the planet Venus behaves in very unique ways at both the beginning and the ending of the commonly used set of Mayan Calendar dates. This has to do with the rising of Venus on the horizon at dawn during a certain specific time of the year. Cotterell demonstrates this to be a profoundly symbolic event to the Mayans, known as the “Birth of Venus”. Cotterell used the advanced computer program *Skyglobe* to calculate the positions of the stars and planets in the sky at various points. He tried this for the beginning of our most recent Mayan Calendar cycle, at 3113 BC, as well as the end of the cycle, on December 22, 2012.

Both of these dates showed an identical phenomenon. Again, it is not our purpose to simply rewrite Cotterell’s book in our own, so the interested reader is invited to read Gilbert and Cotterell’s *Mayan Prophecies* for more information. **Let us just say that Cotterell indicates the star group of the Pleiades as being the cornerstone celestial object to the religious figures of the Mayans, including Zamna and Quetzalcoatl, in the same way that Sirius was to the Egyptians.** The time of August 12, 3113 BC, marked the point when the Pleiades were directly overhead in the sky, and Venus rises on the horizon just before the Sun. This is the star-encoded “Birth of Venus” that will again repeat its configuration on December 22, 2012.


As an interesting side note, we find a curious discussion in *Mayan Prophecies* regarding an Aztec religious ceremony called the *Toxiuh Molpilli*. The most recent time this ceremony was fully celebrated was in 1507. Cotterell knew the connection of this event to astronomical phases in the heavens, namely the Pleiades. Thus, on page 136 we read: “The Aztecs watched for the culmination of the Pleiades at midnight (in 1507) which would have happened around **11 November....**” Now, what is the date of 11 November? You got it. 11/11. On page 130, Cotterell cites a quotation from Catholic monk Bernardino Sahagun, who explains the importance of this ceremony:

“...when they saw that [the Pleiades] had passed the zenith, they understood that the movement of the heavens was not to cease, and that it was not the end of the world, but that it would last another 52 years, and that the world surely would not come to an end.”

So, we just point this out here as another interesting synchronicity surrounding 11:11. As the “end of time” is associated with calamities, it is also associated with Ascension. The calendar date for the most recent, major Aztec ceremony that anticipated Ascension and Earth changes was 11/11. We can see another example of 11:11 synchronicity associated with Ascension in the signing of the Armistice Day pact, which was signed at 11:11 a.m. on the date 11/11/1911. Obviously, the notion of world peace and of laying down your arms is a very apt Ascension metaphor. It is possible that all these synchronicities are speaking to us on some deep level. We will explore others as we go along as well.

Getting back to the argument favoring 2012 as the end of the Mayan Calendar, we also can cite the work of Terence McKenna. McKenna claims that Earth comes into alignment with the center of the Milky Way Galaxy at this date, and that linear time breaks down at that point. McKenna’s data also seemed to suggest a much larger and longer series of time cycles that are all converging and ending on 2012, and that this ending date was arrived at separately, without prior knowledge of the Mayan Calendar.

It now appears, from newer information on McKenna’s website, that much of his own personal information about these long-term cycles was in error; the numbers just didn’t hold up to outside scrutiny. Yet, it still stands as documentable proof that our view of the center of the Milky Way Galaxy will reach a “triangulation point” in 2012. This seems to imply that we have gone into an exact alignment with the center of the galaxy at the close of this cycle. John Major Jenkins’ book *Mayan Cosmogenesis 2012* also covers this topic, refining it even more. Again, this is exactly what we would expect from the explicit guidance given to us in the Cayce Readings, and even more so in the *Ra Material*. Ra makes it clear that all of these cycles have to do with our relative position in the galaxy.

As you continue to read this book, the evidence for the reality of this cycle will continue to pile up on all sides. Good to have you along for the ride, dear friends. In the next chapter, we will start to uncover the deeper aspects of this Solar Cycle’s function—aspects that will involve the orbits of the planets. Once we see the clear connections that can be made, we will indeed understand why it is the 1999-2000 period that is called into question so greatly. We won’t have to wait twelve years for Ascension and Earth changes to take place. 

# Essiac: A Natural Herbal Cancer Therapy

*Editor’s note: The following article is most important reading at this time when many are turning away from conventional, expensive “drug & knife” medicine and looking for better alternatives. Needless to say, this subject walks “the edge” as far as the scrutiny of the conventional medical “police force” is concerned—but we suspect you readers are well aware of (and fed up with) their devious and sometimes astonishingly heavy-handed intimidation tactics.*

*The information presented here is divided into two parts. The first part provides important background about the history of Essiac tea; the second part is a personal interview with a former healthcare practitioner who has been subjected to much governmental harassment for promoting this clearly useful product.*

*And by the way: we are proud to introduce our own Claudia Henson to you readers who may not know her. It was Claudia’s idea and initiative to conduct the personal interview with Chris Corpening, R.N. This is a different kind of contribution by Claudia who, along with her daughter, Alysia, comprise our “vast” layout department for The SPECTRUM; they are largely responsible for this newspaper looking as good as it does.*

*The information directly following is reprinted from the Options Newsletter for December 1997, published by People Against Cancer, P.O. Box 10, Otho, Iowa 50569. Their Internet website ([www.didgenet.com/nocancer](http://www.didgenet.com/nocancer)) is also a good place to visit.*

## PART I

### 12/97 OPTIONS NEWSLETTER

In 1922, Rene (pronounced Reen) Caisse was a conventional nurse working in a conventional hospital in Haileybury, Ontario, Canada.

It was there she met a patient who had cured her breast cancer with an herbal remedy given to her by an Ojibwa medicine man.

With that chance meeting, Rene Caisse embarked on an odyssey that would last her entire lifetime.

Less than two years later, in 1924, Rene’s aunt, Mireza Porvin, was diagnosed with terminal cancer. Rene asked her aunt’s

physician, Dr. R. Q. Fisher, for permission to treat her with the same herbal tea. After two months of drinking the brew, her aunt recovered completely and went on to live another 20 years.

Encouraged by her aunt’s recovery, she and Dr. Fisher began to treat other patients who were considered terminal and who were given up by their doctors.

The patients improved—some remarkably—and the word began to spread.

The substance was made up of a simple combination of 4 common herbs widely available in Canada: sheep sorrel (*rumex acetosella*), burdock root (*artium lappa*), slippery elm bark (*ulmus fulva*) and turkish rhubarb root (*rheum palmatum*). They called the herbal combination Essiac (es’-ee-ak)—Caisse spelled backward.

In 1924, when Caisse successfully treated a man with a hideous hemorrhaging tumor on the face, the before-and-after photographs were so compelling that physicians began to send her patients.

In 1925, Caisse treated a patient with colon cancer who also had diabetes. The tumor disappeared, and remarkably, so did the diabetes.

### CAISSE REFUSES OFFICIAL OFFER

When Frederick Banting, the discoverer of insulin, heard of this, he suggested that the remedy must have activated the pancreas. Banting’s interest continued for over a decade when, in 1936, he offered to work with Caisse. But he insisted they must start by treating mice and Caisse must close her clinic. With hundreds of terrified patients, Caisse refused saying, “I’m not going to let people die to treat mice.” It was her first refusal, but it would not be her last.

### DOCTORS PETITION GOVERNMENT

In 1926, eight physicians petitioned the Canadian Government to test Essiac in large-scale testing, saying “It relieves pain...reduces enlargement, and prolongs life in hopeless cases.... Even after everything else has failed, she was able to show remarkable results.”

The Canadian Government sent two official physicians to arrest her.

However, when they saw her results and learned that she was treating only terminal cases and not charging for the treatment, they relented. One of the physicians, W. C. Arnold, later convinced her to conduct successful studies on mice.

After moving to Peterboro, she was again visited by government officials with a warrant for her arrest. Sympathetic physicians and the desperate pleadings of scores of Caisse's patients convinced the Minister of Health, Dr. J. M. Robb, to allow Caisse to continue, as long as she did not charge for treatment and had a written diagnosis of cancer for each patient.

After a major article about Caisse's success appeared in the *Toronto Star*, Dr. A. F. Brastedo convinced the town of Bracebridge to give Caisse an abandoned hotel, which was quickly converted into a massive clinic by supportive townspeople.

Bracebridge soon took on an atmosphere reminiscent of the famous Shrine of Lourdes, with hundreds of patients making their pilgrimage and lining up for treatment. The years turned into decades as thousands became testaments to the success of the simple, inexpensive treatment.

#### NORTHWESTERN STUDIES ESSIAC

One of the leading physicians in Chicago, Dr. John Wolfer, head of medicine at Northwestern University in Chicago, heard of the results Caisse was getting and arranged for her to treat 30 patients with terminal cancer under the direction of five of his senior physicians.

Caisse commuted from Canada to Chicago and carried the precious medicine by hand. The physicians concluded that "Essiac prolonged life...broke down nodular masses into normal tissue...and relieved pain." The physicians offered Caisse a place in the hospital if she would leave Canada. Caisse again refused, feeling she owed a debt to the citizens of Bracebridge and suspecting that the physicians would exploit and profit from her treatment.

#### CAISSE REFUSES A MILLION

Hearing about the success of the Northwestern results, Caisse was approached by a group of US businessmen who offered to start a foundation and donate \$1,000,000 for buildings and equipment. They offered to pay her \$200,000 and \$50,000 per year and royalties from the commercialization of Essiac. Caisse refused.

The offers came and went, but an intensely suspicious Caisse steadfastly refused to reveal the secret formula, "refusing the profiteers seeking to build fortunes on the backs of the dead and dying."

#### THE ESTABLISHMENT WON'T ACCEPT

Over the years, hundreds of physicians and researchers visited Caisse. But one widely published cancer specialist, Dr. Richard Leonardo, a coroner from New York, was very skeptical when he came to Caisse's clinic. He told Caisse, "I don't think you've got any remedy." But he completely changed his tune after reviewing records and interviewing patients, telling Caisse, "By God, you have got it! But the medical profession isn't going to let you do this. If your treatment is accepted, I'll have to tear up my medical books and discard my surgical instruments."

#### CAISSE MEETS WITH THE PREMIER

After a massive letter-writing campaign, and facing a Fall election, Premier Mitchell Hepburn met with Caisse in the summer of 1937. He later told the press: "I am in sympathy with Miss Caisse's work and I will do all in my power to help her." He set up a commission which later faced 387 patients in public hearings who claimed that they had been profoundly helped by Essiac. The commission heard testimony from only 49.

Later the commission claimed they had lost the original transcript of the hearing (which is still missing from the provincial archives today). But they formed a subcommittee to study the matter and prepare a report.

In 1939 the Committee issued its report. Despite the fact that all of the patients had been treated for cancer by physicians previously, the commission claimed that: "3 of the patients were misdiagnoses...10 patients had questionable diagnoses...four did not have positive diagnoses...the evidence does not justify any favorable conclusion as to the merit of Essiac as a remedy for cancer. If Miss Caisse wishes to have her treatment further investigated, and is prepared to furnish the formula of Essiac, the commission would be glad to investigate further."

#### KENNEDY'S DOCTOR INTERESTED

Then, in 1959, Caisse met with Dr. Charles Brusch, a prodigious physician from Cambridge, Massachusetts, who was personal physician to John F. Kennedy.

Brusch was very interested in alternatives and they began a research collaboration which was to last two decades.

Brusch stated flatly: "The results we obtained with all types of cancer definitely proves Essiac to be a cure of cancer. I have in fact cured my own cancer of the colon with Essiac alone."

Caisse died in 1978.

#### PART II

## An Interview With The Manufacturer Of A Nurse's Herbal Tea

9/15/99 CLAUDIA HENSON

Small towns are full of surprises!

Tehachapi, California, it turns out, is home to a company that sells a well-known herbal remedy to customers, especially from its Internet website. The company is the Tehachapi Tea Company and Nature Bookstore. The primary focus of this business is the manufacture and distribution of Essiac tea, a formula used for many years by Canadian nurse, Rene Caisse, to help in the healing of her patients who were suffering from very serious diseases.

Today we are interviewing Chris Corpening, the owner of Tehachapi Tea Company and Nature Bookstore, who manufactures Essiac tea. This is an informal interview and I hope it gives you the flavor of a personal conversation you might have with Chris if you were visiting with her yourself.

One of the first things you notice upon entering her warm and friendly store is that she has chosen to give up one entire length-of-the-store wall—that could be filled with money-making items—in order to dedicate that space to a wonderfully varied display of local California Desert wildlife, complete with a running water stream. This display is culturally unique enough that it has become a "must see" stop for area Scout troops and others interested in Nature education.

**Q: Chris, when and how did you decide to manufacture Essiac tea?**

After we had our son, in July of 1994, I took a leave-of-absence from mainstream nursing. I wanted to do something else.

I felt at the time that I was at a crossroads of career change, so I sat down and thought long and hard about what I wanted to do.

Two things came to mind: I loved both plants and medicine, so I thought about studying plant medicine. I researched various courses and schools offering such studies.

I flew out to New Jersey to take a seminar for about a week. At that seminar someone was passing around a book, Dr. Gary Glum's *Calling Of An Angel*. I read the preface and thought, "What a sad story," and passed it on.

On the last day of the seminar, someone passed around a copy of the recipe, and I filed it away—until about four months later, when I met my friend outside a local health-food store.

She told me she was just diagnosed with uterine cancer and she was not only going to opt for surgery, but she was going to begin the Essiac

regime.

At that time, I knew what the leading Essiac manufacturer was charging for their bottle. I told her I had the recipe and that I could cook it for her at cost, because I wanted to help her somehow get through this. This was in March of 1996.

About three to four months after that, she began giving my phone number out to various people who were looking for options to take post-cancer. So they would call me up and I would say, “Sure, I will just put another pot on the stove for you.”

After about a year of doing that, I found myself cooking around the clock, with four pots on the stove in my house! I began to get a little concerned about that. The volume was just starting to increase.

My husband and I thought long and hard about what we wanted to do. So I decided to “come out of the closet” at that time.

I enlisted the help of the Kern County Health Department and they helped me find avenues of cooking it legally and selling it. I wanted to get into the mail-order aspect of it, so in October of 1998 my sister developed my website—and that’s when the domestic and international orders began to come in and my name started to be circulated in larger circles.

My husband and I then decided that there is definitely something to this tea, given the testimonials that we have heard since 1996. We decided to take a portion of our retirement monies and buy an old building and renovate it, with the kitchen as the priority. We did that and opened up in November of 1998.

We are now official, selling to every state in the United States and I am selling the dry (herbal ingredients) packets to about 10 international countries. Domestically, I am doing dry packets and bottles; internationally, I am doing dry packets. I just started the bottles going to Canada, with UPS, and I want to branch out to more countries. So that is where I am at now.

Q: Did you have any problems with the Health Department or the Federal Food and Drug Agency?

The spring of 1998 is the time when I enlisted the help of the Kern County Health Department. I was up-and-aboard 100% with them. They wanted all my literature.

At that time I had written a

booklet about the testimonials I had heard from people, plus I wrote about the history of Rene Caisse, all documented from various other sources. I did not make up the story whatsoever. I did discuss the benefits of the tea, all derived from referable literature.

I gave my booklet and everything in a proposal to the Kern County Health Department. I said, “This is my Essiac tea; this is what I want to do with it. Help me get permitted; help me get started.” It took them 5 days to look through the literature, and I was permitted in June of 1998.

I started cooking then from a commercial kitchen that I borrowed. At the end of the summer, I realized that the volume was getting such that it was too overwhelming—both for the commercial kitchen I was borrowing, and for

myself. I needed help and I needed to get my own kitchen.

That is when Griff, my husband, and I decided to cash in 90% of our retirement monies to buy a building and renovate it and establish a kitchen within, and then expand in the Nature aspect and with our Nature school.

The building was bought and the construction was 90% complete when Kern County came in and blessed it. Then, from my understanding, there was sort of a “bathroom conversation” between a Kern County official who was working with me and a California State Food & Drug Food Inspector. The food inspector from California Food & Drug said, “What is she doing up there?”

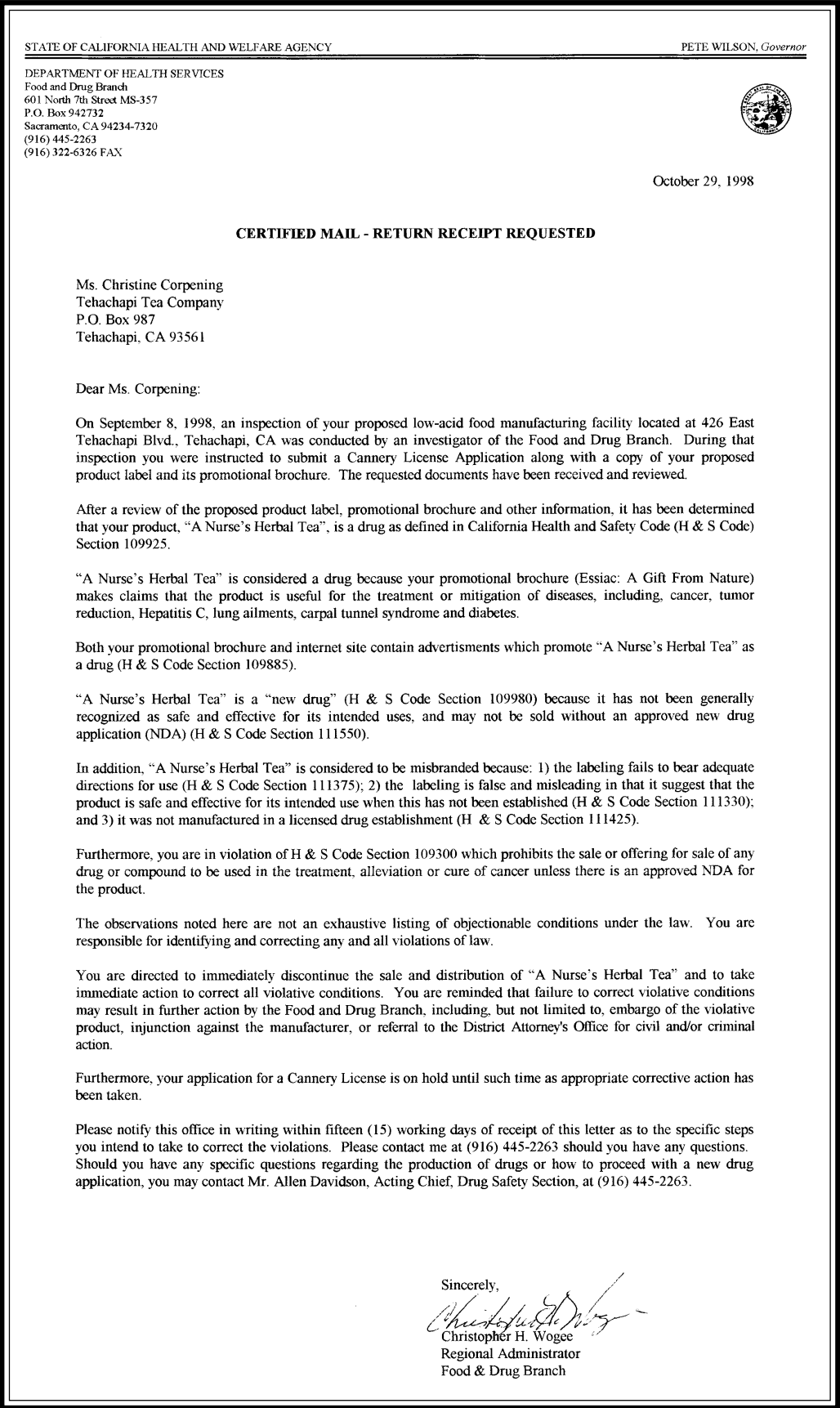
Kern County explained to him what I was doing, and he said, “I have to be involved, we have to be involved as an agency.” So I was given a call and pretty much had to give him the same paperwork that I gave to the Kern County Health Department.

I gave him all the literature. I gave him the label of my bottle, and a sample of my tea was sent to the state laboratory for testing. It had to be determined what type of bottling procedures I would have to undergo, given the ph (that is, the chemical acidity/alkalinity) of the tea.

That was sent off but in the interim I got a letter [*see nearby document*] pretty much saying that they were considering the tea to be a drug, as defined in the California Health and Safety Code. Also, if I continued to process my tea, I would be in violation and “you are reminded that failure to correct these violations may result in further action by the Food & Drug branch including, but not limited to, the imbargo of the tea, injunction against you, or referral to the DA’s office for civil and or criminal action.”

We were devastated. So, we called back. This went all the way up to Sacramento. We said, “Ok, what do we need to do then? If you are saying that you are considering it to be a drug, what do we need to do to have it considered to be a food?”

The letter was the last literature that transpired between the government and me; after this it was just by word. They then came back and said, “You can’t relate your tea whatsoever to Essiac. You can’t manufacture it



and call it Essiac and promote it as such.”

So what that meant was, I had to go back to my website and take out the word Essiac entirely. I had to also take out the testimonials from both my website and the booklet—pretty much make it a skeleton, as it is today. I can only describe the four herbs and call it “a detoxifier and immune-system enhancer”.

I then get a letter back from the state laboratory. They said that, because herbs are considered to be low in acid—all herbs are considered to be low acid, according to their literature—then I would have to undergo canning procedures. That was the letter I got back from them [*see nearby*].

So, when I called back to the lab, I questioned them as to their opinion of this because the sheep sorrel is high in a few acids. They refused to talk to me. They refused to return my phone calls, so I had to go back to California State Food & Drug to express my concern about their decision to put it under canning procedures.

At that time, nothing was being told to us as to what the definition of “canning” meant. Our idea was, we would have to get a cannery up and running. And here we are, 90% done, and the California State Food & Drug comes in at the 11th hour and does this to us.

So we kept calling and calling and calling. “You can’t do this to us; you have to work with us,” we told them. We invested almost all our retirement money; we just could not stop at that point.

They came back and said, “Well, what the laboratory is saying is that it just has to undergo ph testing so that, if it is under a certain ph level, it doesn’t have to be refrigerated. If it is over that level, it has to be refrigerated, and that’s all we need to know.”

Then it was established that I would have to pay the inspector \$125 an hour for him to come up to test the various teas after I tested them. Three testing procedures: I test first; I call the inspector and he comes up and tests second; and then I send random samples to their lab and they do a third test on the ph.

**Q: Is that before you can ship any of the tea?**

Yes, I call the FDA to come up and test them, and then he releases them, which means that I can go ahead and put them on the shelf.

**Q: It hasn’t stopped the popularity of it by changing the name?**

No, not whatsoever, because I was established in 1996 by word-of-mouth and through the Internet. There is an Essiac website that lists all the manufacturers, including myself. So people know that *A Nurse’s Herbal Tea*<sup>™</sup> is an Essiac-blend tea. Before the government intervened, my customer base was established all across the

country.

**Q: What about locally in Tehachapi?**

It is catching on and it is catching on through word-of-mouth, through people feeling better and telling their neighbors and their friends, “She is just right down the road; just stop by and buy a bottle”. That type of thing. So it is beginning to catch on.

I like to hear what physicians say. What upsets me most is hearing feedback from doctors when the patients go back to them and tell them that they have recovered by means other than the modern methods. And the doctor says, “Just keep doing what you are doing.” But they don’t want to know what their patients are doing. That distresses me greatly when doctors don’t want to find out what it is that is helping their patient get well! That upsets me more than the doctors who say “Don’t waste your money.”

**Q: Do you have any literature to offer our SPECTRUM readers?**

I sell both of the books, *Calling Of An Angel* and *Essence Of Essiac*, and between the two you get a great overview of the benefits of the tea and its history.

**Q: How does one decide if they want to get it bottled from you or the dry herb packets to make their own?**

If they talk to me, I briefly tell them the cooking procedure that needs to be undertaken. It’s not just simply put the herbs in a cup and make an infusion. There is a 10-hour steeping time, and you need stainless steel pots. You also need to be able to have enough energy to pick the pot up and strain it, and you would be cooking a minimum of a gallon at a time.

You also need the bottles, but of course I can provide that, so given those factors, at that time they usually say “Yes, I can do that; I have time to do that,” or they say “No, I don’t have the time and, in addition to that, I am sick. I don’t have the energy to pick it up.” These people then opt to take the bottled tea.

**Q: How does a person who is sick determine how much tea they should drink?**

Based on the extensive literature out there, 2 ounces a day is generally used for a daily detoxification, and 6 ounces a day is used by those people requiring a higher dose.

**Q: Is cancer the only thing? You mentioned diabetes.**

No, no, many of the chronic illnesses would probably benefit by the tea. However, there are many factors involved. It is not the “silver bullet”. People have got to first take it religiously. They have to take it every day.

Secondly, they have to believe that alternatives have a place in our healing society. They have to believe that somehow it is going to help them in some avenue of their life.

Thirdly, they have to give it time—a minimum of 2 months for those who are sick—because it is natural, it is not a chemical pill that is going to take care of a symptom within a matter of 20 minutes.

**Q: They will feel better, I bet.**

Yes, through the detoxification procedure and the blood-cleansing aspect, people generally feel better because of that. As to whether or not it will cure the chronic ailment, I can’t say for sure.

**Q: Nobody really knows how it works.**

That’s right, because there are a lot of aspects involved in somebody’s healing. Generally, when someone seeks alternatives, they are also seeking other avenues, too. Who is to say that by utilizing massage therapy, acupuncture, taking Essiac tea, shark cartilage, green tea, and then combining western medicine techniques—when there is a cure, you can’t say for sure what did it. I would lean to the thinking that the *combination* of all the synergism is what caused the curing.

**Q: If somebody wants to order the product from you, how would they do that?**

They can call me at 1-800-843-2181 or they can go through my website, which is: [anursesheraltea.com](http://anursesheraltea.com) or they can come into my store on Tehachapi Boulevard in Tehachapi, California.

**Q: I understand that you are now going wholesale?**

Yes, I am. I just got approached by Scotland Medical Services Co. and they want to be a distributor for their base in Scotland. I am going to be welcoming inquiries from health-food stores anywhere in the world as to carrying my tea on their shelves.

**Q: That would be nice. Are you going to have to expand your kitchen then?**

I am going to have to, definitely! We have enough land right here so expansion would not be a problem.

**Q: You said there are other manufacturers of the tea. Is there a way to make it where it is not OK? You have the FDA monitoring you. How about the other manufacturers?**

If it has a batch and lot number on the bottle, it is probably monitored.

**Q: I heard that when you have more than four herbs it is not good.**



# Geophysical Clues About These Times Of Cleansing

10/3/99 SOLTEC

Good afternoon, my friend. It is I, Ceres Anthonious “Toniose” Soltec, come in the Radiant *ONE* Light of Creator Source. Be at peace!

There are many ones concerned with the current geophysical stability of your planet and we hear the many petitions for comment on this subject. You ones are well within the planetary transition cycles at this very time. This means that there will be MAJOR Earth-changes as your planet shifts so that her greater balance can be achieved.

You have a great increase in volcanic activity springing up all around your globe. Pay particular attention to the Pacific Rim section of the “Ring of Fire” and note the many volcanic islands that are beginning to spew out ash as minor eruptions take place.

You ones have had 3 major earthquakes associated with movements along major fault lines of your globe in the last month. There was a magnitude (M) 7.6 in Turkey, a M7.5 in Taiwan, and another M7.5 in southern Mexico.

These, of course, are the *reported* magnitudes. There is significant conflict among your earthquake scientists concerning the reported magnitude of each of these quakes.

The Turkey quake, for instance, was reported by French geologists, from their calculations, to be in the range of M8.1. This is a very significant difference in measurement, for a M8.1 is about 5 times stronger than a M7.6 earthquake. Remember, the scaling system used is a logarithmic scale and is not a simple linear progression.

The energy released in a M7.5 earthquake is approximately equal to 1,000,000 tons of TNT (dynamite) or a 1-megaton nuclear bomb; a M8.0 earthquake is approximately equal to 6,270,000 tons of TNT; a M8.5 earthquake is approximately equal to 31,550,000 tons of TNT; and a M9.0 earthquake is approximately equal to 200,000,000 tons of TNT (200 million tons).

So, *please* use discernment when you hear your news media sources giving earthquake magnitude numbers. The magnitudes they are instructed to give you—aside from possibly a few correct ones which slip by early on—are always going to be linked to a motive of keeping you in the dark and asleep. For the so-called “elite” would-be-kings to maintain mind-control over

you-the-people, it is imperative that you not awaken to The Truth.

Do not allow your focus to be caught up and distracted by the media’s hypnotic use of understated earthquake magnitude numbers. Look, rather, at the *amount of damage* and you will more accurately deduce the truth of the matter. However, it is not always simple to do this, since not all areas affected by identical ground movements have the same types of surface structures, underlying geology, and such. For instance, a M5.0 quake on the New Madrid Fault (along the Mississippi River in the midwestern United States) would cause far more damage to structures and lives there than would “the same” M5.0 along most of the infamous San Andreas Fault that vertically bisects California.

Regardless of geological details, the Turkey quake should have had each of you saying to yourselves, “There was too much damage for it to be JUST a M7.6 quake.” Let the images speak for themselves and know that the *REAL* magnitude was, even conservatively speaking, still greater than the M8.1 reported by the French.

As your planet continues to raise in frequency, there will be a great need for her to shift her waters so as to clean and heal herself. Many of her wounds are man-inflicted, such as come about due to nuclear testing and the storage of toxic, leaking radioactive wastes.

Many of the so-called “scalar” energy devices used in weather modification techniques (and more exotic experimentation, such as mass mind-control attempts) also cause unnatural torques on the plates (primarily due to magnetic field disturbances) as well as altering the natural static electrical charge of the planet surface. This, along with other factors, such as massive population densities condensed in and around major cities of the world, cause enormous pressures that will cause unusual stress conditions in localized areas.

Now factor-in the general mental and emotional state of your world. This energy is a much greater contributor to the overall stress of the planet than any of you can realistically imagine—so much so that, if even one-third of the souled entities experiencing on planet Earth would release their negative emotional energy, THEN THERE WOULD BE DIVERTED MANY, IF NOT ALL, of the forthcoming major Earth-changes. However, the truth of the matter is that only a very few of you ones have awakened enough to begin to even comprehend the

significance of this last paragraph.

This is also why I, and many others, have been repeating, over and over again, the importance of letting go of the negative emotional energies that many of you ones so fondly hold onto. The planetary frequency, along with the frequency of the physical space you ones are traveling through, will continue to rise. This is the “cleansing” experience that will assist you greatly in your personal quest for self discovery. This is the causative factor that will expose ALL lies; those of you who choose to remain will find that there will literally be NO stone left unturned. With a simple shift in consciousness, you will be able to tune into Universal Consciousness and thus see The Truth—of all that was, all that is, and the mathematical probabilities (energy contours) of that which may be.

No one who operates in a mode of deceit or trickery will be able to last in this emerging environment, for the low-level emotional energies that are at the root of such thinking will cause these ones to become physically unable to function, and thus there will be the natural selection/sorting process at work as well.


There are now being born into your world many great teachers who will help guide you through these times. These ones will be highly adaptive beings who will not have grown up with the same limiting mental conditioning that the majority of you ones reading this have had to endure.

These ones will not be so restricted in their thinking; they will see beyond the physical and reach out for the unconventional solutions. These ones will move your remaining civilization forward in a direction of balance and harmony that will enable your race and species to be fully welcomed into the greater civilizations of the universe.

Welcome these times of change and see them for what they are. These are times of great opportunity for personal, as well as collective, growth. With all change comes new ideas, new awareness, and new beginnings. There is truly nothing more invigorating to your soul than the experience of newness, movement, and growth.

Do your part in this current physical experience and embrace with passion the dynamic possibilities available to you on the many planes of spiritual existence. Reach beyond what you can see and learn to *FEEL* the LifeForce Energy pulsing and flowing through you every moment of every day. In doing so, you will begin to see a greater reality unfolding right before your “eyes”.

I am Ceres Anthonious “Toniose” Soltec. I come in and of *The One* Light. I come as Geophysical Commander of this Earth Transition Project, as a member of the Hosts of God, as well as a personal Guide to some and Teacher to many. It is with great joy that I serve our Father’s greater Will. In Light of The One, Creator Source, blessings and peace to you all.

Salu. 

# Plate Tectonics: A General Lesson On Earth's Outer Structure

*Editor's note: In a spiritually oriented writing elsewhere in this issue of The SPECTRUM, Commander Ceres Anthonious "Toniose" Soltec briefly alludes to the cleansing which Mother Earth is going through at this time, along with the rest of us, as the frequency of our environment continues to increase.*

*While I (E.Y.) was editing that article, I mentally asked Soltec if he was going to address the current earthquake activity in any more detail. After all, we are seeing an unprecedented increase recently in earthquakes—and that's only from watching the evening news!*

*Soltec's response to my inquiry was, "Yes, I'm going to deal with the subject, but not directly." Within a day of that response I received a call from Carol Kerstetter, a longtime receiver and scribe for Soltec (who was responsible, you may remember, for the Prozac article in the last issue of The SPECTRUM). She reported that she had been Guided to locate the following article from the Internet to share with us. I told her, with a laugh, that she was "right on schedule" with that task!*

*In reading the following, we both were astonished to note Soltec's style and mannerisms evident throughout this dissertation. It has an easy, flowing style of instruction that is the hallmark of good teaching. We can only suppose that he worked from the Higher Realms with the physical authors of this document.*

*While extracted from the U.S. Geological Survey's public Internet site, this is from a book called This Dynamic Earth: The Story Of Plate Tectonics by W. Jacquelyne Kious and Robert I. Tilling (ISBN 0-16-048220-8). The book was originally published in February of 1996 and is for sale for a mere \$6 from the: U.S. Government Printing Office, Superintendent of Documents, Mail Stop SSOP, Washington DC 20402-9328, or it can be ordered directly from the U.S. Geological Survey, Information Services, Box 25286, Building 810, Denver Federal Center, Denver CO 80225; phone: 303-202-4700, fax: 303-*

*202-4693, or toll free call: 1-888-ASK-USGS.*

*With all the recent Earthquake activity going on, it's timely that we should revisit a few science lessons on geology and plate tectonics in particular. The following article was captured from the Internet at this excellent website address for all kinds of related information: <<http://pubs.usgs.gov/publications/text/dynamic.html#anchor4161180>>.*

*As Geophysical Commander of this Earth Transition Project, Soltec has offered many, many lessons on the subject of plate tectonics, especially over the last ten or so years. (An excellent example of his lessons that dovetails nicely with the material being presented here is called Tutorial On Volcanos And Related Geophysics. That classic lesson is preserved in Appendix A of WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume II.) Since he has asked that we share the following with you, we can only suspect that he has had a hand in the creation of the following excellent dissertation on our restless Mother Earth.*

**7/7/99 W. J. KIOUS & R. I. TILLING**

In the early 1960s, the emergence of the Theory of Plate Tectonics started a revolution in the Earth sciences. Since then, scientists have verified and refined this theory, and now have a much better understanding of how the Earth has been shaped by plate-tectonic processes. We now know that, directly or indirectly, plate tectonics influences nearly all geologic processes, past and present. Indeed, the notion that the entire Earth's surface is continually shifting has profoundly changed the way we view the planet.

People benefit from, and are at the mercy of, the forces and consequences of plate tectonics. With little or no warning, an earthquake or volcanic eruption can unleash bursts of energy far more powerful than anything we can generate. While we have no control over plate-tectonic processes, we now have the knowledge to learn from them. The more we know about plate tectonics, the better we can appreciate the grandeur and beauty of

the land upon which we live, as well as the occasional violent displays of the Earth's awesome power.

Although the general idea of plate tectonics is now widely accepted, many aspects still continue to confound and challenge scientists. The Earth-science revolution launched by the theory of plate tectonics is not finished.

In geologic terms, a *plate* is a large, rigid slab of solid rock. The word *tectonics* comes from the Greek root "to build". Putting these two words together, we get the term *plate tectonics*, which refers to how the Earth's surface is built of plates. The *theory of plate tectonics* states that the Earth's outermost layer is fragmented into a dozen or more large and small plates that are moving relative to one another as they ride atop hotter, more mobile material. Before the advent of plate tectonics, however, some people already believed that the present-day continents were the fragmented pieces of preexisting larger land masses ("supercontinents"). One of those supercontinents was Pangaea (meaning "all lands" in Greek), which figured prominently in the *theory of continental drift*, the forerunner to the theory of plate tectonics.

Plate tectonics is a relatively new scientific concept, introduced some 30 years ago, but it has revolutionized our understanding of the dynamic planet upon which we live. The theory has unified the study of the Earth by drawing together many branches of the Earth sciences, from paleontology (the study of fossils) to seismology (the study of earthquakes). It has provided explanations to questions that scientists had speculated upon for centuries—such as why earthquakes and volcanic eruptions occur in very specific areas around the world, and how and why great mountain ranges like the Alps and Himalayas formed.

Why is the Earth so restless? What causes the ground to shake violently, volcanoes to erupt with explosive force, and great mountain ranges to rise to incredible heights? Scientists, philosophers, and theologians have wrestled with questions such as these for centuries. Until the 1700s, most Europeans thought that a biblical flood played a major role in shaping the Earth's surface. This way of thinking was known as "catastrophism", and geology (the study of the Earth) was based on the belief that all earthly changes were sudden and caused by a series of catastrophes.

However, by the mid 19th century, catastrophism gave way to "uniformitarianism", a new way of thinking centered around the Uniformitarian Principle proposed in 1785 by James Hutton, a Scottish geologist. This principle is commonly stated as follows: *The present is the key to the past*. Those holding this viewpoint assume that the geologic forces and processes—gradual as

well as catastrophic—acting on the Earth today are the same as those that have acted in the geologic past.

The belief that continents have not always been fixed in their present positions was suspected long before the 20th century; this notion was first suggested as early as 1596 by the Dutch map maker Abraham Ortelius in his work *Thesaurus Geographicus*. Ortelius suggested that the Americas were “torn away from Europe and Africa . . . by earthquakes and floods” and went on to say: “The vestiges of the rupture reveal themselves, if someone brings forward a map of the world and considers carefully the coasts of the three [continents].” Ortelius’ idea surfaced again in the 19th century. However, it was not until 1912 that the idea of moving continents was seriously considered as a full-blown scientific theory—called Continental Drift—introduced in two articles published by a 32-year-old German meteorologist named Alfred Lothar Wegener. He contended that, around 200 million years ago, the supercontinent Pangaea began to split apart. Alexander Du Toit, Professor of Geology at Johannesburg University and one of Wegener’s staunchest supporters, proposed that Pangaea first broke into two large continental landmasses, Laurasia in the northern hemisphere and Gondwanaland in the southern hemisphere.

Laurasia and Gondwanaland then continued to break apart into the various smaller continents that exist today.

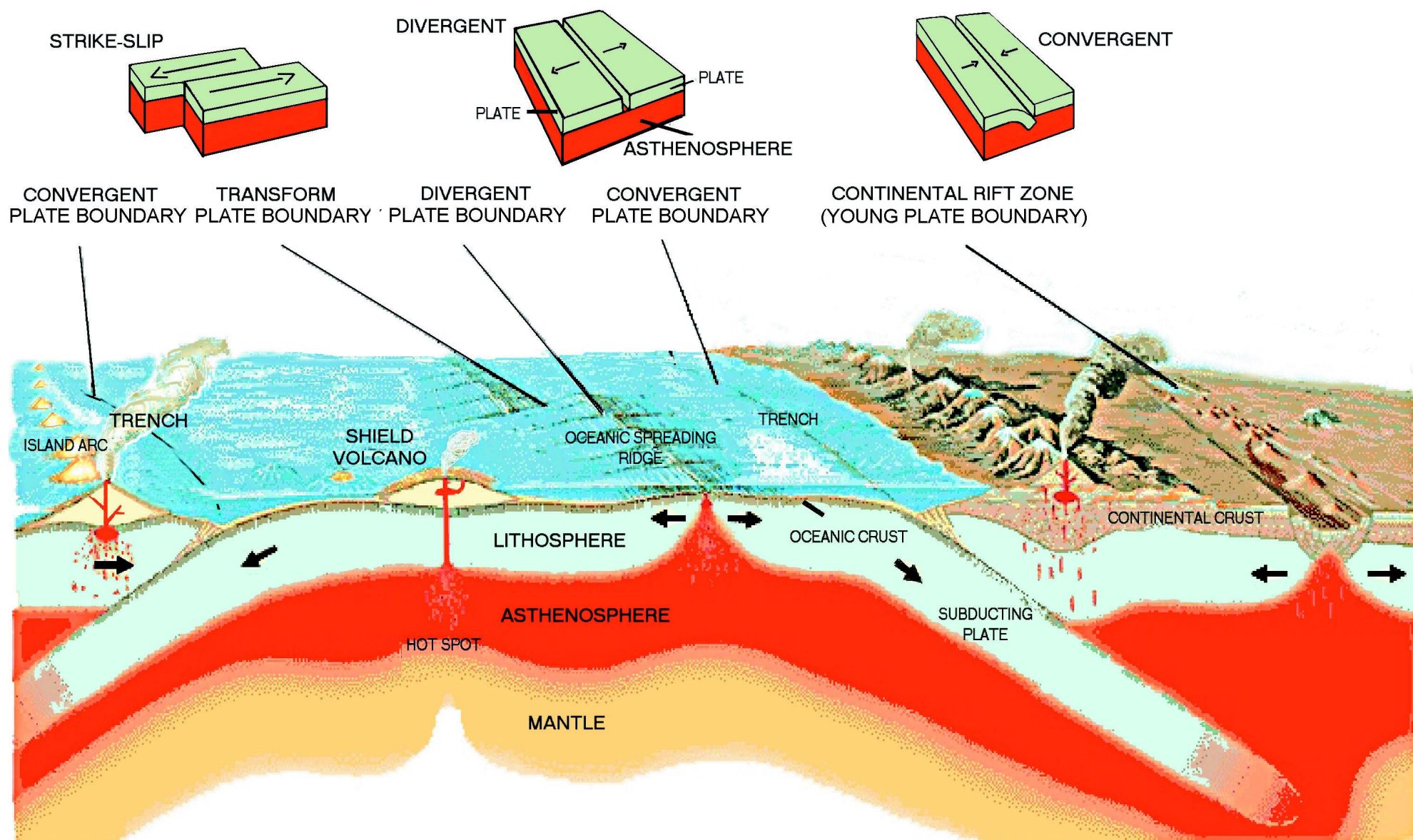
Wegener’s theory was based in part on what appeared to him to be the remarkable fit of the South American and African continents, first noted by Abraham Ortelius three centuries earlier. Wegener was also intrigued by the occurrences of unusual geologic structures and of plant and animal fossils found on the matching coastlines of South America and Africa, which are now widely separated by the Atlantic Ocean. He reasoned that it was physically impossible for most of these organisms to have swum or have been transported across the vast oceans. To him, the presence of identical fossil species along the coastal parts of Africa and South America was the most compelling evidence that the two continents were once joined.

In Wegener’s mind, the drifting of continents after the break-up of Pangaea explained not only the matching fossil occurrences, but also the evidence of dramatic climate changes on some continents. For example, the discovery of fossils of tropical plants (in the form of coal deposits) in Antarctica led to the conclusion that this frozen land previously must have been situated closer to the equator, in a more temperate climate where lush, swampy vegetation could

grow. Other mismatches of geology and climate included distinctive fossil ferns (*Glossopteris*) discovered in now-polar regions, and the occurrence of glacial deposits in present-day arid Africa, such as the Vaal River valley of South Africa.

The *theory of continental drift* would become the spark that ignited a new way of viewing the Earth. But at the time Wegener introduced his theory, the scientific community firmly believed the continents and oceans to be permanent features on the Earth’s surface. Not surprisingly, his proposal was not well received, even though it seemed to agree with the scientific information available at the time. A fatal weakness in Wegener’s theory was that it could not satisfactorily answer the most fundamental question raised by his critics: What kind of forces could be strong enough to move such large masses of solid rock over such great distances? Wegener suggested that the continents simply plowed through the ocean floor, but Harold Jeffreys, a noted English geophysicist, argued correctly that it was physically impossible for a large mass of solid rock to plow through the ocean floor without breaking up.

Undaunted by rejection, Wegener devoted the rest of his life to doggedly pursuing additional evidence to defend his theory. He froze to death in 1930 during an expedition



crossing the Greenland ice cap, but the controversy he spawned raged on. However, after his death, new evidence from ocean floor exploration and other studies rekindled interest in Wegener's theory, ultimately leading to the development of the *theory of plate tectonics*.

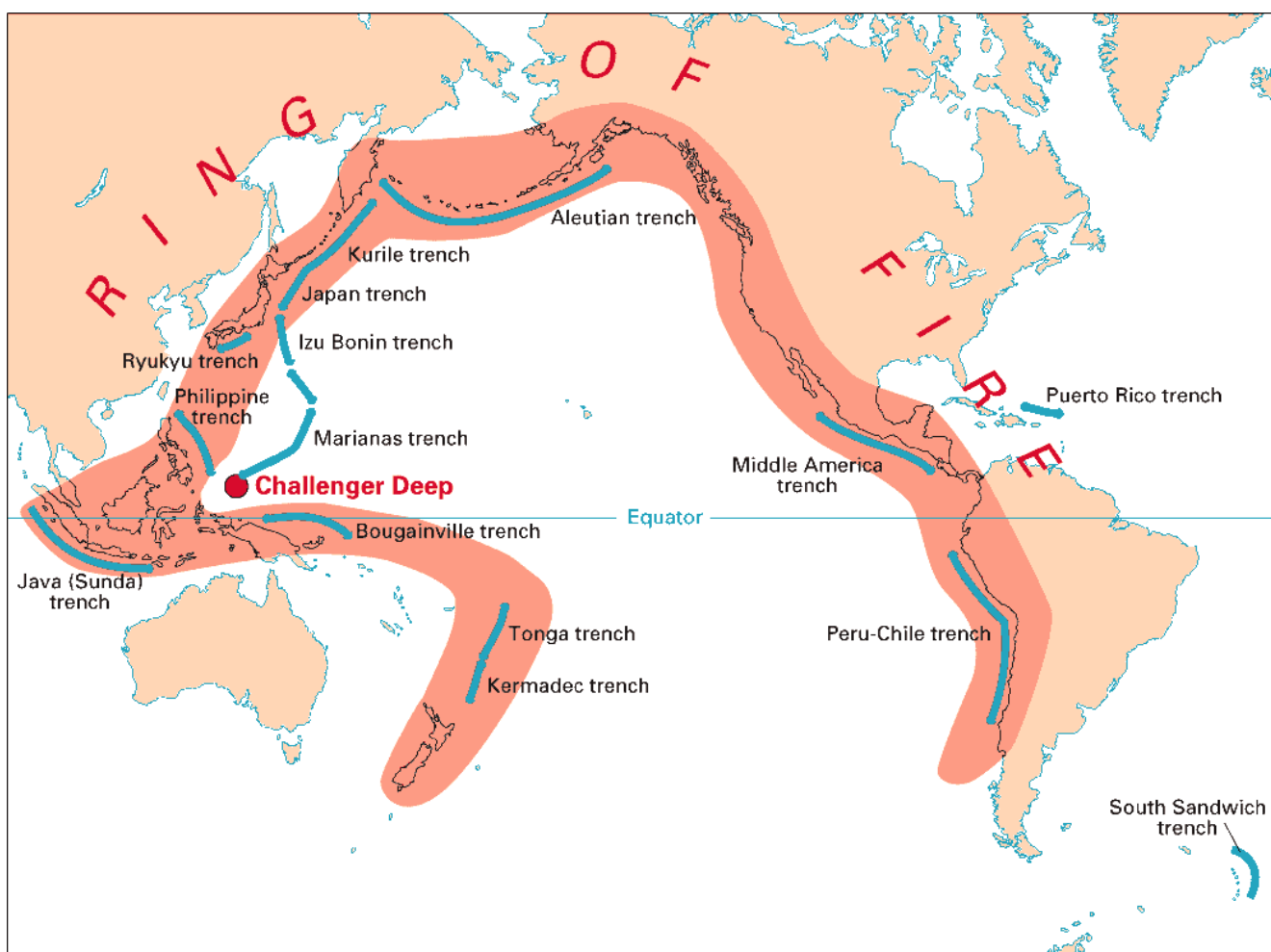
Plate tectonics has proven to be as important to the Earth sciences as the discovery of the structure of the atom was to physics and chemistry, and the theory of evolution was to the life sciences. Even though the theory of plate tectonics is now widely accepted by the scientific community, aspects of the theory are still being debated today. Ironically, one of the chief outstanding questions is the one Wegener failed to resolve: What is the nature of the forces propelling the plates? Scientists also debate how plate tectonics may have operated (if at all) earlier in the Earth's history and whether similar processes operate, or have ever operated, on other planets in our solar system.

Continental drift was hotly debated off and on for decades following Wegener's death before it was largely dismissed as being eccentric, preposterous, and improbable. However, beginning in the 1950s, a wealth of new evidence emerged to revive the debate about Wegener's provocative ideas and their implications. In particular, four major scientific developments spurred the formulation of the plate-tectonics theory: (1) demonstration of the ruggedness and youth of the ocean floor; (2) confirmation of repeated reversals of the Earth magnetic field in the geologic past; (3) emergence of the seafloor-spreading hypothesis and associated recycling of oceanic crust; and (4) precise documentation that the world's earthquake and volcanic activity is concentrated along oceanic trenches and submarine mountain ranges.

### OCEAN FLOOR MAPPING

About two thirds of the Earth's surface lies beneath the oceans. Before the 19th century, the depths of the open ocean were largely a matter of speculation, and most people thought that the ocean floor was relatively flat and featureless. However, as early as the 16th century, a few intrepid navigators, by taking soundings with hand lines, found that the open ocean can differ considerably in depth, showing that the ocean floor was not as flat as generally believed. Oceanic exploration during the next centuries dramatically improved our knowledge of the ocean floor. We now know that most of the geologic processes occurring on land are linked, directly or indirectly, to the dynamics of the ocean floor.

"Modern" measurements of ocean depths greatly increased in the 19th century, when deep-sea line soundings (bathymetric surveys) were routinely made in the Atlantic and



Caribbean. In 1855, a bathymetric chart published by U.S. Navy Lieutenant Matthew Maury revealed the first evidence of underwater mountains in the central Atlantic (which he called "Middle Ground"). This was later confirmed by survey ships laying the trans-Atlantic telegraph cable. Our picture of the ocean floor greatly sharpened after World War I (1914-18), when echo-sounding devices—primitive sonar systems—began to measure ocean depth by recording the time it took for a sound signal (commonly an electrically generated "ping") from the ship to bounce off the ocean floor and return. Time graphs of the returned signals revealed that the ocean floor was much more rugged than previously thought. Such echo-sounding measurements clearly demonstrated the continuity and roughness of the submarine mountain chain in the central Atlantic (later called the Mid-Atlantic Ridge) suggested by the earlier bathymetric measurements.

In 1947, seismologists on the U.S. research ship *Atlantis* found that the sediment layer on the floor of the Atlantic was much thinner than originally thought. Scientists had previously believed that the oceans have existed for at least 4 billion years, so therefore the sediment layer should have been very thick. Why then was there so little accumulation of sedimentary rock and debris on the ocean floor? The answer to this question, which came after further exploration, would prove to be vital to advancing the concept of plate tectonics.

In the 1950s, oceanic exploration greatly expanded. Data gathered by oceanographic surveys conducted by many nations led to the

discovery that a great mountain range on the ocean floor virtually encircled the Earth. Called the Global Mid-ocean Ridge, this immense submarine mountain chain—more than 50,000 kilometers (km) long and, in places, more than 800 km across—zig-zags between the continents, winding its way around the globe like the seam on a baseball. Rising an average of about 4,500 meters (m) above the sea floor, the Mid-ocean Ridge overshadows all the mountains in the United States except for Mount McKinley (Denali) in Alaska (6,194 m). Though hidden beneath the ocean surface, the Global Mid-ocean Ridge system is the most prominent topographic feature on the surface of the Earth.

### MAGNETIC STRIPING AND POLAR REVERSALS

Beginning in the 1950s, scientists, using magnetic instruments (magnetometers) adapted from airborne devices developed during World War II to detect submarines, began recognizing odd magnetic variations across the ocean floor. This finding, though unexpected, was not entirely surprising because it was known that basalt—the iron-rich, volcanic rock making up the ocean floor—contains a strongly magnetic mineral (magnetite) and can locally distort compass readings. This distortion was recognized by Icelandic mariners as early as the late 18th century. More importantly, because the presence of magnetite gives the basalt measurable magnetic properties, these newly discovered magnetic variations provided another means to

study the deep ocean floor.

Early in the 20th century, paleomagnetists (those who study the Earth's ancient magnetic field)—such as Bernard Brunhes in France (in 1906) and Motonari Matuyama in Japan (in the 1920s)—recognized that rocks generally belong to two groups according to their magnetic properties. One group has so-called normal polarity, characterized by the magnetic minerals in the rock having the same polarity as that of the Earth's present magnetic field. This would result in the north end of the rock's "compass needle" pointing toward magnetic north. The other group, however, has reversed polarity, indicated by a polarity alignment opposite to that of the Earth's present magnetic field. In this case, the north end of the rock's compass needle would point south.

How could this be? The answer lies in the magnetite in volcanic rock. Grains of magnetite—behaving like little magnets—can align themselves with the orientation of the Earth's magnetic field. When magma (molten rock containing minerals and gases) cools to form solid volcanic rock, the alignment of the magnetite grains is "locked in", recording the Earth's magnetic orientation or polarity (normal or reversed) at the time of cooling.

As more and more of the sea floor was mapped during the 1950s, the magnetic variations turned out not to be random or isolated occurrences, but instead revealed recognizable patterns. When these magnetic patterns were mapped over a wide region, the ocean floor showed a zebra-like pattern. Alternating stripes of magnetically different rock were laid out in rows on either side of the Mid-ocean Ridge—one stripe with normal polarity and the adjoining stripe with reversed polarity. The overall pattern, defined by these alternating bands of normally and reversely polarized rock, became known as magnetic striping.

#### SEAFLOOR SPREADING AND RECYCLING OF OCEANIC CRUST

The discovery of magnetic striping naturally prompted more questions: How does the magnetic striping pattern form? And why are the stripes symmetrical around the crests of the mid-ocean ridges? These questions could not be answered without also knowing the significance of these ridges. In 1961, scientists began to theorize that mid-ocean ridges mark structurally weak zones where the ocean floor was being ripped in two lengthwise along the ridge crest. New magma from deep within the Earth rises easily through these weak zones and eventually erupts along the crest of the ridges to create new oceanic crust. This process, later called seafloor spreading, operating over many millions of years, has built the 50,000 km-long system of mid-ocean ridges.

This hypothesis was supported by several lines of evidence: (1) at or near the crest of the ridge, the rocks are very young, and they become progressively older away from the ridge crest; (2) the youngest rocks at the ridge crest always have present-day (normal) polarity; and (3) stripes of rock parallel to the ridge crest alternated in magnetic polarity (normal-reversed-normal, etc.), suggesting that the Earth's magnetic field has flip-flopped many times. By explaining both the zebra-like magnetic striping and the construction of the Mid-ocean Ridge system, the seafloor spreading hypothesis quickly gained converts and represented another major advance in the development of the plate-tectonics theory. Furthermore, the oceanic crust now came to be appreciated as a natural "tape recording" of the history of the reversals in the Earth's magnetic field.

Additional evidence of seafloor spreading came from an unexpected source—petroleum exploration. In the years following World War II, continental oil reserves were being depleted rapidly and the search for offshore oil was on. To conduct offshore exploration, oil companies built ships equipped with a special drilling rig and the capacity to carry many kilometers of drill pipe. This basic idea later was adapted in constructing a research vessel, named the *Glomar Challenger*, designed specifically for marine geology studies, including the collection of drill-core samples from the deep ocean floor. In 1968, the vessel embarked on a year-long scientific expedition, criss-crossing the Mid-Atlantic Ridge between South America and Africa and drilling core samples at specific locations. When the ages of the samples were determined by paleontologic and isotopic dating studies, they provided the clinching evidence that proved the seafloor spreading hypothesis.

A profound consequence of seafloor spreading is that new crust was, and is now, being continually created along the oceanic ridges. This idea found great favor with some scientists who claimed that the shifting of the continents can be simply explained by a large increase in size of the Earth since its formation. However, this so-called "expanding Earth" hypothesis was unsatisfactory because its supporters could offer no convincing geologic mechanism to produce such a huge, sudden expansion. Most geologists believe that the Earth has changed little, if at all, in size since its formation 4.6 billion years ago, raising a key question: how can new crust be continuously added along the oceanic ridges without increasing the size of the Earth?

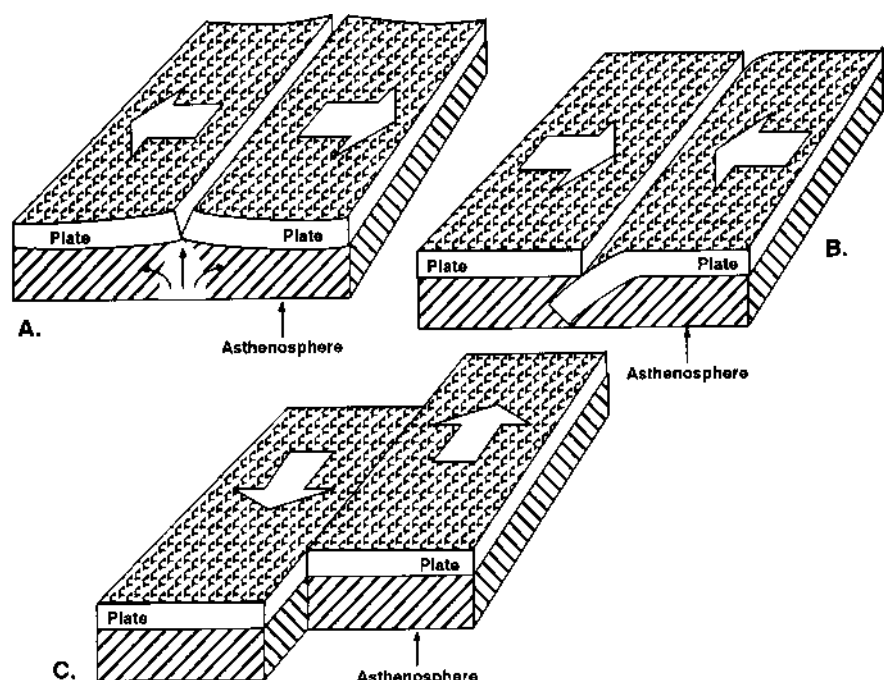
This question particularly intrigued Harry H. Hess (a Princeton University geologist and Naval Reserve Rear Admiral) and Robert S. Dietz (a scientist with the U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey who first coined the term

seafloor spreading). Dietz and Hess were among the small handful who really understood the broad implications of seafloor spreading. If the Earth's crust was expanding along the oceanic ridges, Hess reasoned, it must be shrinking elsewhere. He suggested that new oceanic crust continuously spread away from the ridges in a conveyor belt-like motion. Many millions of years later, the oceanic crust eventually descends into the oceanic trenches—very deep, narrow canyons along the rim of the Pacific Ocean basin. According to Hess, the Atlantic Ocean was expanding while the Pacific Ocean was shrinking. As old oceanic crust was consumed in the trenches, new magma rose and erupted along the spreading ridges to form new crust. In effect, the ocean basins were perpetually being "recycled", with the creation of new crust and the destruction of old oceanic lithosphere occurring simultaneously. Thus, Hess' ideas neatly explained why the Earth does not get bigger with sea floor spreading, why there is so little sediment accumulation on the ocean floor, and why oceanic rocks are much younger than continental rocks.

#### CONCENTRATION OF EARTHQUAKES

During the 20th century, improvements in seismic instrumentation and greater use of earthquake-recording instruments (seismographs) worldwide enabled scientists to learn that earthquakes tend to be concentrated in certain areas, most notably along the oceanic trenches and spreading ridges. By the late 1920s, seismologists were beginning to identify several prominent earthquake zones parallel to the trenches that typically were inclined 40-60 degrees from the horizontal and extended several hundred kilometers into the Earth. These zones later became known as Wadati-Benioff zones, or simply Benioff zones, in honor of the seismologists who first recognized them, Kiyoo Wadati of Japan and Hugo Benioff of the United States. The study of global seismicity greatly advanced in the 1960s with the establishment of the Worldwide Standardized Seismograph Network (WWSSN) to monitor the compliance of the 1963 treaty banning above-ground testing of nuclear weapons. The much-improved data from the WWSSN instruments allowed seismologists to map precisely the zones of earthquake concentration worldwide.

But what was the significance of the connection between earthquakes and oceanic trenches and ridges? The recognition of such a connection helped confirm the seafloor-spreading hypothesis by pin-pointing the zones where Hess had predicted oceanic crust is being generated (along the ridges) and the zones where oceanic lithosphere sinks back



### LITHOSPHERE PLATE BOUNDARIES

- A. Constructive (divergent) plate boundary. New material is added to plates at the spreading centers. The plates then diverge from one another as they move away from the spreading center.
- B. Destructive (convergent) plate boundary. Lithospheric plates are destroyed when they converge at trenches and one subducts to be melted back into the mantle.
- C. Transform (shear) plate boundary. Spreading centers are offset by transform faults along which plates slide past one another without the creation or destruction of lithosphere.

into the mantle (beneath the trenches).

Scientists now have a fairly good understanding of how the plates move and how such movements relate to earthquake activity. Most movement occurs along narrow zones between plates where the results of plate-tectonic forces are most evident.

There are four types of plate boundaries:

- **Divergent Boundaries** where new crust is generated as the plates pull away from each other.
- **Convergent Boundaries** where crust is destroyed as one plate dives under another.
- **Transform Boundaries** where crust is neither produced nor destroyed as the plates slide horizontally past each other.
- **Plate Boundary Zones** are broad belts in which boundaries are not well defined and the effects of plate interaction are unclear.

### DIVERGENT BOUNDARIES

Divergent boundaries occur along spreading centers where plates are moving apart and new crust is created by magma pushing up from the mantle. Picture two giant conveyor belts, facing each other but slowly moving in opposite directions, as they transport newly formed oceanic crust away from the ridge crest.

Perhaps the best known of the divergent

laboratory for studying, on land, the processes also occurring along the submerged parts of a spreading ridge. Iceland is splitting along the spreading center between the North American and Eurasian Plates, as North America moves westward relative to Eurasia.

The consequences of plate movement are easy to see around Krafla Volcano, in the northeastern part of Iceland. Here, existing ground cracks have widened and new ones appear every few months. From 1975 to 1984, numerous episodes of Rifting (surface cracking) took place along the Krafla fissure zone. Some of these rifting events were accompanied by volcanic activity; the ground would gradually rise 1-2 m before abruptly dropping, signaling an impending eruption. Between 1975 and 1984, the displacements caused by rifting totalled about 7 m.

In East Africa, spreading processes have already torn Saudi Arabia away from the rest of the African continent, forming the Red Sea. The actively splitting African Plate and the Arabian Plate meet in what geologists call a Triple Junction, where the Red Sea meets the Gulf of Aden. A new spreading center may be developing under Africa along the East African Rift Zone. When the continental crust stretches beyond its limits, tension cracks begin to appear on the Earth's surface. Magma rises and squeezes through the

boundaries is the Mid-Atlantic Ridge. This submerged mountain range, which extends from the Arctic Ocean to beyond the southern tip of Africa, is but one segment of the global mid-ocean ridge system that encircles the Earth. The rate of spreading along the Mid-Atlantic Ridge averages about 2.5 centimeters per year (cm/yr), or 25 km in a million years. This rate may seem slow by human standards, but because this process has been going on for millions of years, it has resulted in plate movements of thousands of kilometers. Seafloor spreading over the past 100 to 200 million years has caused the Atlantic Ocean to grow from a tiny inlet of water between the continents of Europe, Africa, and the Americas into the vast ocean that exists today.

The volcanic country of Iceland, which straddles the Mid-Atlantic Ridge, offers scientists a natural

widening cracks, sometimes to erupt and form volcanoes. The rising magma, whether or not it erupts, puts more pressure on the crust to produce additional fractures and, ultimately, the rift zone.

East Africa may be the site of the Earth's next major ocean. Plate interactions in the region provide scientists an opportunity to study first hand how the Atlantic may have begun to form about 200 million years ago. Geologists believe that, if spreading continues, the three plates that meet at the edge of the present-day African continent will separate completely, allowing the Indian Ocean to flood the area and making the easternmost corner of Africa (the Horn of Africa) a large island.

### CONVERGENT BOUNDARIES

The size of the Earth has not changed significantly during the past 600 million years, and very likely not since shortly after its formation 4.6 billion years ago. The Earth's unchanging size implies that the crust must be destroyed at about the same rate as it is being created, as Harry Hess surmised. Such destruction (recycling) of crust takes place along convergent boundaries where plates are moving toward each other, and sometimes one plate sinks (is subducted) under another. The location where sinking of a plate occurs is called a Subduction Zone.

The type of convergence—called by some a very slow “collision”—that takes place between plates depends on the kind of lithosphere involved. Convergence can occur between an oceanic and a largely continental plate, or between two largely oceanic plates, or between two largely continental plates.

### OCEANIC-CONTINENTAL CONVERGENCE

If, by magic, we could pull a plug and drain the Pacific Ocean, we would see a most amazing sight—a number of long, narrow, curving Trenches, thousands of kilometers long, and 8 to 10 km deep, cutting into the ocean floor. Trenches are the deepest parts of the ocean floor and are created by subduction.

Off the coast of South America, along the Peru-Chile trench, the oceanic Nazca Plate is pushing into and being subducted under the continental part of the South American Plate. In turn, the overriding South American Plate is being lifted up, creating the towering Andes mountains, the backbone of the continent. Strong, destructive earthquakes and the rapid uplift of mountain ranges are common in this region. Even though the Nazca Plate as a whole is sinking smoothly and continuously into the trench, the deepest part of the subducting plate breaks into smaller pieces that become locked in place for long periods

of time before suddenly moving to generate large earthquakes. Such earthquakes are often accompanied by uplift of the land by as much as a few meters.

On 9 June 1994, a magnitude 8.3 earthquake struck about 320 km northeast of La Paz, Bolivia, at a depth of 636 km. This earthquake, within the subduction zone between the Nazca Plate and the South American Plate, was one of the deepest and largest subduction earthquakes recorded in South America. Fortunately, even though this powerful earthquake was felt as far away as Minnesota and Toronto, Canada, it caused no major damage because of its great depth.

Oceanic-continental convergence also sustains many of the Earth's active volcanoes, such as those in the Andes and the Cascade Range in the Pacific Northwest. The eruptive activity is clearly associated with subduction, but scientists vigorously debate the possible sources of magma: Is magma generated by the partial melting of the subducted oceanic slab, or the overlying continental lithosphere, or both?

### OCEANIC-OCEANIC CONVERGENCE

As with oceanic-continental convergence, when two oceanic plates converge, one is usually subducted under the other, and in the process a trench is formed. The Marianas Trench (paralleling the Mariana Islands), for example, marks where the fast-moving Pacific Plate converges against the slower moving Philippine Plate. The Challenger Deep, at the southern end of the Marianas Trench, plunges deeper into the Earth's interior (nearly 11,000 m) than Mount Everest, the world's tallest mountain, rises above sea level (about 8,854 m).

Subduction processes in oceanic-oceanic plate convergence also result in the formation of volcanoes. Over millions of years, the erupted lava and volcanic debris pile up on the ocean floor until a submarine volcano rises above sea level to form an island volcano. Such volcanoes are typically strung out in chains called Island Arcs. As the name implies, volcanic island arcs, which closely parallel the trenches, are generally curved. The trenches are the key to understanding how island arcs such as the Marianas and the Aleutian Islands have formed and why they experience numerous strong earthquakes. Magmas that form island arcs are produced by the partial melting of the descending plate and/or the overlying oceanic lithosphere. The descending plate also provides a source of stress as the two plates interact, leading to frequent moderate-to-strong earthquakes.

### CONTINENTAL-CONTINENTAL CONVERGENCE

The Himalayan mountain range

dramatically demonstrates one of the most visible and spectacular consequences of plate tectonics. When two continents meet head-on, neither is subducted because the continental rocks are relatively light and, like two colliding icebergs, resist downward motion. Instead, the crust tends to buckle and be pushed upward or sideways. The collision of India into Asia 50 million years ago caused the Eurasian Plate to crumple up and override the Indian Plate. After the collision, the slow continuous convergence of the two plates, over millions of years, pushed up the Himalayas and the Tibetan Plateau to their present heights. Most of this growth occurred during the past 10 million years. The Himalayas, towering as high as 8,854 m above sea level, form the highest continental mountains in the world. Moreover, the neighboring Tibetan Plateau, at an average elevation of about 4,600 m, is higher than all the peaks in the Alps except for Mont Blanc and Monte Rosa, and is well above the summits of most mountains in the United States.

### TRANSFORM BOUNDARIES

The zone between two plates sliding horizontally past one another is called a Transform-Fault Boundary, or simply a Transform Boundary. The concept of transform faults originated with Canadian geophysicist J. Tuzo Wilson, who proposed that these large faults or Fracture Zones connect two spreading centers (divergent plate boundaries) or, less commonly, trenches (convergent plate boundaries).

Most transform faults are found on the ocean floor. They commonly offset the active spreading ridges, producing zig-zag plate margins, and are generally defined by shallow earthquakes. However, a few occur on land, for example the San Andreas fault zone in California. This transform fault connects the East Pacific Rise, a divergent boundary to the south, with the South Gorda/Juan de Fuca/Explorer Ridge, another divergent boundary to the north.

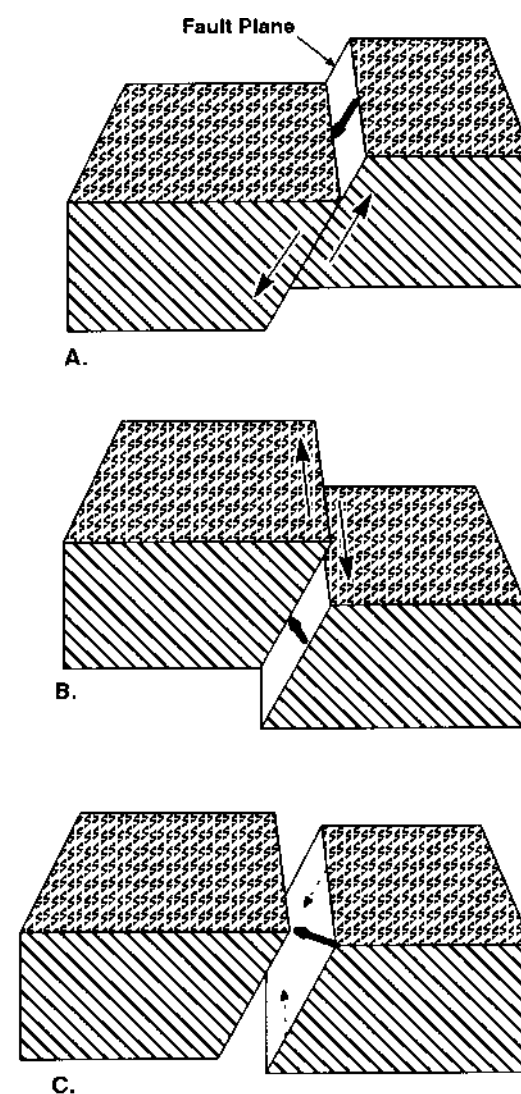
The San Andreas fault zone, which is about 1,300 km long and, in places, tens of kilometers wide, slices through two thirds of the length of California. Along it, the Pacific Plate has been grinding horizontally past the North American Plate for 10 million years, at an average rate of about 5 cm/yr. Land on the west side of the fault zone

(on the Pacific Plate) is moving in a northwesterly direction relative to the land on the east side of the fault zone (on the North American Plate).

Oceanic fracture zones are ocean-floor valleys that horizontally offset spreading ridges; some of these zones are hundreds to thousands of kilometers long and as much as 8 km deep. Examples of these large scars include the Clarion, Molokai, and Pioneer fracture zones in the Northeast Pacific off the coast of California and Mexico. These zones are presently inactive, but the offsets of the patterns of magnetic striping provide evidence of their previous transform-fault activity.

### PLATE-BOUNDARY ZONES

Not all plate boundaries are as simple as the main types discussed above. In some regions, the boundaries are not well defined because the plate-movement deformation occurring there extends over a broad belt (called a Plate-Boundary Zone). One of these zones marks the Mediterranean-Alpine region between the Eurasian and African Plates, within which several smaller fragments of



Major Fault Types

Three types of faults illustrated by displaced blocks. Heavier arrows show direction in which block to the left moved.

A. Dip-slip movement

B. Strike-slip movement

C. Oblique-slip movement. Dashed arrows show dip-slip and strike-slip components of movement.

plates (microplates) have been recognized. Because plate-boundary zones involve at least two large plates and one or more microplates caught up between them, they tend to have complicated geological structures and earthquake patterns.

### RATES OF MOTION

We can measure how fast tectonic plates are moving today, but how do scientists know what the rates of plate movement have been over geologic time? The oceans hold one of the key pieces to the puzzle. Because the ocean-floor magnetic striping records the flip-flops in the Earth's magnetic field, scientists, knowing the approximate duration of the reversal, can calculate the average rate of plate movement during a given time span. These average rates of plate separations can range widely. The Arctic Ridge has the slowest rate (less than 2.5 cm/yr), and the East Pacific Rise, near Easter Island, in the South Pacific about 3,400 km west of Chile, has the fastest rate (more than 15 cm/yr).

Evidence of past rates of plate movement

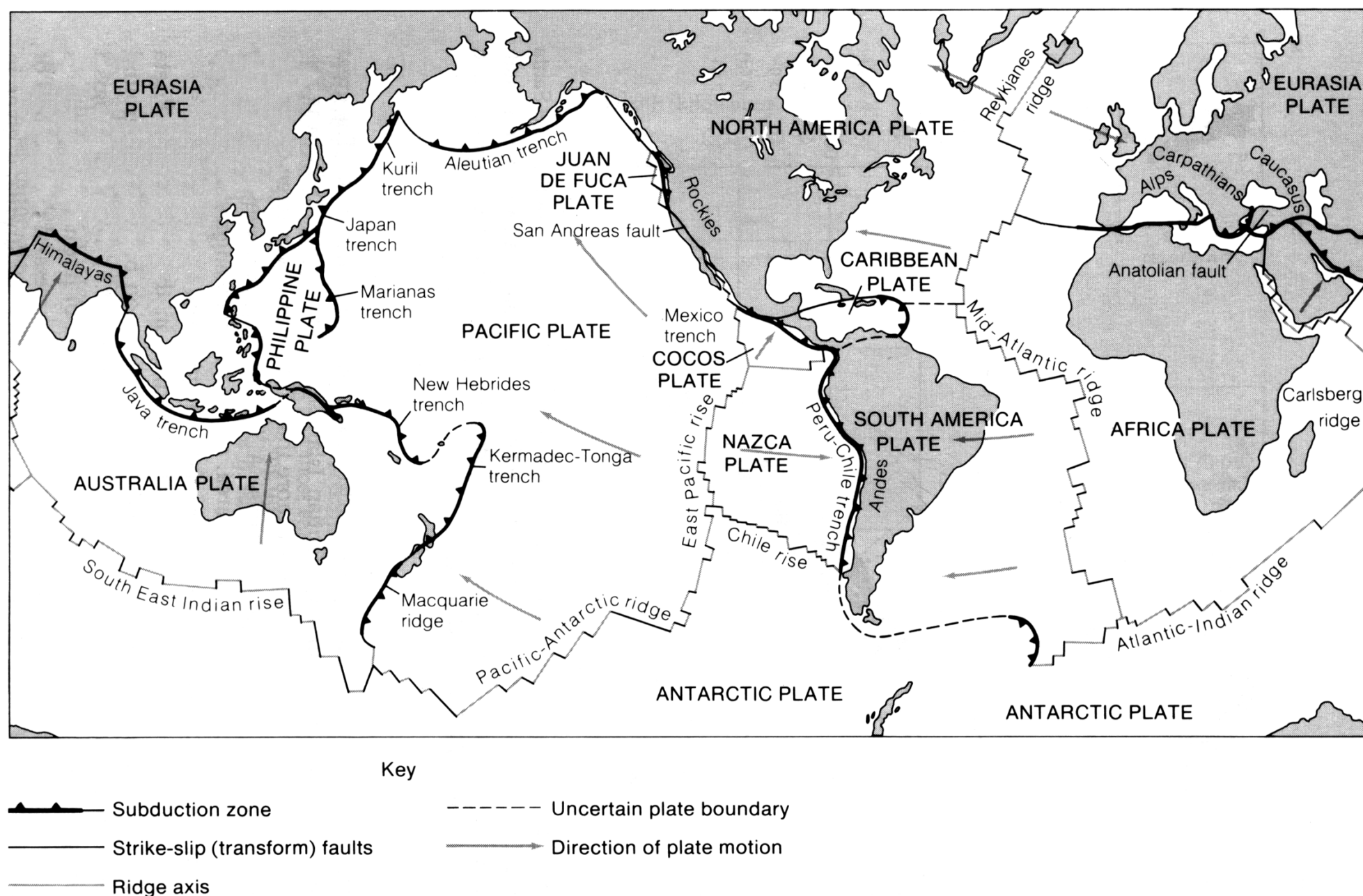
also can be obtained from geologic mapping studies. If a rock formation of known age—with distinctive composition, structure, or fossils—mapped on one side of a plate boundary can be matched with the same formation on the other side of the boundary, then measuring the distance that the formation has been offset can give an estimate of the average rate of plate motion. This simple but effective technique has been used to determine the rates of plate motion at divergent boundaries, for example the Mid-Atlantic Ridge, and transform boundaries, such as the San Andreas Fault.

Current plate movement can be tracked directly by means of ground-based or space-based geodetic measurements; geodesy is the science of the size and shape of the Earth. Ground-based measurements are taken with conventional, but very precise, ground-surveying techniques, using laser-electronic instruments. However, because plate motions are global in scale, they are best measured by satellite-based methods.

The late 1970s witnessed the rapid growth of space geodesy, a term applied to space-

based techniques for taking precise, repeated measurements of carefully chosen points on the Earth's surface separated by hundreds to thousands of kilometers. The three most commonly used space-geodetic techniques—very long baseline interferometry (VLBI), satellite laser ranging (SLR), and the Global Positioning System (GPS)—are based on technologies developed for military and aerospace research, notably radio astronomy and satellite tracking.

Among the three techniques, to date the GPS has been the most useful for studying the Earth's crustal movements. Twenty-one satellites are currently in orbit 20,000 km above the Earth as part of the NavStar system of the U.S. Department of Defense. These satellites continuously transmit radio signals back to Earth. To determine its precise position on Earth (longitude, latitude, elevation), each GPS ground site must simultaneously receive signals from at least four satellites, recording the exact time and location of each satellite when its signal was received. By repeatedly measuring distances between specific points, geologists can



The major tectonic plates, midocean ridges, trenches and transform faults. [After C. M. R. Fowler, 1990.]

determine if there has been active movement along faults or between plates. The separations between GPS sites are already being measured regularly around the Pacific basin. By monitoring the interaction between the Pacific Plate and the surrounding, largely continental plates, scientists hope to learn more about the events building up to earthquakes and volcanic eruptions in the circum-Pacific Ring of Fire. Space-geodetic data have already confirmed that the rates and direction of plate movement, averaged over several years, compare well with rates and direction of plate movement averaged over millions of years.

The vast majority of earthquakes and volcanic eruptions occur near plate boundaries, but there are some exceptions. For example, the Hawaiian Islands, which are entirely of volcanic origin, have formed in the middle of the Pacific Ocean more than 3,200 km from the nearest plate boundary. How do the Hawaiian Islands and other volcanoes that form in the interior of plates fit into the plate-tectonics picture?

In 1963, J. Tuzo Wilson, the Canadian geophysicist who discovered transform faults, came up with an ingenious idea that became known as the “hotspot” theory. Wilson noted that, in certain locations around the world, such as Hawaii, volcanism has been active for very long periods of time. This could only happen, he reasoned, if relatively small, long-lasting, and exceptionally hot regions—called Hotspots—existed below the plates that would provide localized sources of high heat energy (thermal plumes) to sustain volcanism. Specifically, Wilson hypothesized that the distinctive linear shape of the Hawaiian Island-Emperor Seamounts chain resulted from the Pacific Plate moving over a deep, stationary hotspot in the mantle, located beneath the present-day position of the Island of Hawaii. Heat from this hotspot produced a persistent source of magma by partly melting the overriding Pacific Plate. The magma, which is lighter than the surrounding solid rock, then rises through the mantle and crust to erupt onto the seafloor, forming an active seamount. Over time, countless eruptions cause the seamount to grow until it finally emerges above sea level to form an island volcano. Wilson suggested that continuing plate movement eventually carries the island beyond the hotspot, cutting it off from the magma source, and volcanism ceases. As one island volcano becomes extinct, another develops over the hotspot, and the cycle is repeated. This process of volcano growth and death, over many millions of years, has left a long trail of volcanic islands and seamounts across the Pacific Ocean floor.

According to Wilson’s hotspot theory, the volcanoes of the Hawaiian chain should get

progressively older and become more eroded the farther they travel beyond the hotspot. The oldest volcanic rocks on Kauai, the northwesternmost inhabited Hawaiian island, are about 5.5 million years old and are deeply eroded. By comparison, on the “Big Island” of Hawaii—southeasternmost in the chain and presumably still positioned over the hotspot—the oldest exposed rocks are less than 0.7 million years old and new volcanic rock is continually being formed.

The possibility that the Hawaiian Islands become younger to the southeast was suspected by the ancient Hawaiians, long before any scientific studies were done. During their voyages, sea-faring Hawaiians noticed the differences in erosion, soil formation, and vegetation and recognized that the islands to the northwest (Niihau and Kauai) were older than those to the southeast (Maui and Hawaii). This idea was handed down from generation to generation in the legends of Pele, the fiery Goddess of Volcanoes. Pele originally lived on Kauai. When her older sister Namakaokahai, the Goddess of the Sea, attacked her, Pele fled to the Island of Oahu. When she was forced by Namakaokahai to flee again, Pele moved southeast to Maui and finally to Hawaii, where she now lives in the Halemaumau Crater at the summit of Kilauea Volcano. The mythical flight of Pele from Kauai to Hawaii, which alludes to the eternal struggle between the growth of volcanic islands from eruptions and their later erosion by ocean waves, is consistent with geologic evidence obtained centuries later that clearly shows the islands becoming younger from northwest to southeast.

Although Hawaii is perhaps the best known hotspot, others are thought to exist beneath the oceans and continents. More than a hundred hotspots beneath the Earth’s crust have been active during the past 10 million years. Most of these are located under plate interiors (for example, the African Plate), but some occur near diverging plate boundaries. Some are concentrated near the mid-oceanic ridge system, such as beneath Iceland, the Azores, and the Galapagos Islands.

A few hotspots are thought to exist below the North American Plate. Perhaps the best known is the hotspot presumed to exist under the continental crust in the region of Yellowstone National Park in northwestern Wyoming. Here are several Calderas (large craters formed by the ground collapse accompanying explosive volcanism) that were produced by three gigantic eruptions during the past two million years, the most recent of which occurred about 600,000 years ago. Ash deposits from these powerful eruptions have been mapped as far away as Iowa, Missouri, Texas, and even northern Mexico. The thermal energy of the presumed Yellowstone

hotspot fuels more than 10,000 hot pools and springs, geysers (like Old Faithful), and bubbling mudpots (pools of boiling mud). A large body of magma, capped by a hydrothermal system (a zone of pressurized steam and hot water), still exists beneath the caldera. Recent surveys demonstrate that parts of the Yellowstone region rise and fall by as much as 1 cm each year, indicating the area is still geologically restless.

The tectonic plates do not randomly drift or wander about the Earth’s surface; they are driven by definite yet unseen forces. Although scientists can neither precisely describe nor fully understand the forces, most believe that the relatively shallow forces driving the lithospheric plates are coupled with forces originating much deeper in the Earth.

### WHAT DRIVES THE PLATES?

From seismic and other geophysical evidence and laboratory experiments, scientists generally agree with Harry Hess’ theory that the plate-driving force is the slow movement of hot, softened mantle that lies below the rigid plates. This idea was first considered in the 1930s by Arthur Holmes, the English geologist who later influenced Harry Hess’ thinking about seafloor spreading. Holmes speculated that the circular motion of the mantle carried the continents along in much the same way as a conveyor belt. However, at the time that Wegener proposed his theory of continental drift, most scientists still believed the Earth was a solid, motionless body. We now know better. As J. Tuzo Wilson eloquently stated in 1968, “The Earth, instead of appearing as an inert statue, is a living, mobile thing.” Both the Earth’s surface AND its interior are in motion. Below the lithospheric plates, at some depth the mantle is partially molten and can flow, albeit slowly, in response to steady forces applied for long periods of time. Just as a solid metal like steel, when exposed to heat and pressure, can be softened and take different shapes, so too can solid rock in the mantle when subjected to heat and pressure in the Earth’s interior over millions of years.

The mobile rock beneath the rigid plates is believed to be moving in a circular manner somewhat like a pot of thick soup when heated to boiling. The heated soup rises to the surface, spreads and begins to cool, and then sinks back to the bottom of the pot where it is reheated and rises again. This cycle is repeated over and over to generate what scientists call a convection cell or convective flow. While convective flow can be observed easily in a pot of boiling soup, the idea of such a process stirring up the Earth’s interior is much more difficult to grasp. While we know that convective motion in the Earth is much, much slower

than that of boiling soup, many unanswered questions remain: How many convection cells exist? Where and how do they originate? What is their structure?

Convection cannot take place without a source of heat. Heat within the Earth comes from two main sources: radioactive decay and residual heat. Radioactive decay, a spontaneous process that is the basis of “isotopic clocks” used to date rocks, involves the loss of particles from the nucleus of an isotope (the parent) to form an isotope of a new element (the daughter). The radioactive decay of naturally occurring chemical elements—most notably uranium, thorium, and potassium—releases energy in the form of heat, which slowly migrates toward the Earth’s surface. Residual heat is gravitational energy left over from the formation of the Earth—4.6 billion years ago—by the “falling together” and compression of cosmic debris. How and why the escape of interior heat becomes concentrated in certain regions to form convection cells remains a mystery.

Until the 1990s, prevailing explanations about what drives plate tectonics have emphasized mantle convection, and most Earth scientists believed that seafloor spreading was the primary mechanism. Cold, denser material convects downward and hotter, lighter material rises because of gravity; this movement of material is an essential part of convection. In addition to the convective forces, some geologists argue that the intrusion of magma into the spreading ridge provides an additional force (called “ridge push”) to propel and maintain plate movement. Thus, subduction processes are considered to be secondary, a logical but largely passive consequence of seafloor spreading. In recent years however, the tide has turned. Most scientists now favor the notion that forces associated with subduction are more important than seafloor spreading. Professor Seiya Uyeda (Tokai University, Japan), a world-renowned expert in plate tectonics, concluded in his keynote address at a major scientific conference on subduction processes in June 1994 that “subduction . . . plays a more fundamental role than seafloor spreading in shaping the Earth’s surface features” and “running the plate tectonic machinery”. The gravity-controlled sinking of a cold, denser oceanic slab into the subduction zone (called “slab pull”)—dragging the rest of the plate along with it—is now considered to be the driving force of plate tectonics.

We know that forces at work deep within the Earth’s interior drive plate motion, but we may never fully understand the details. At present, none of the proposed mechanisms can explain all the facets of plate movement; because these forces are buried so deeply, no mechanism can be tested directly and proven

beyond reasonable doubt. The fact that the tectonic plates have moved in the past and are still moving today is beyond dispute, but the details of why and how they move will continue to challenge scientists far into the future.

### *EXTRATERRESTRIAL PLATE TECTONICS?*

The Earth may be unique in our solar system because it appears to be the only planet that is still volcanically and tectonically active; the Earth therefore remains very much alive, while the others apparently have long ceased activity. Volcanic activity requires a source of internal heat, and it is the escape of this heat that fuels plate tectonics. While volcanism played a major role in the early history of Mars, the Moon, and probably Mercury, their small sizes, relative to Earth, resulted in the loss of internal heat at a much faster rate. They have been inactive globes for the last billion years or so.

Venus may still be active, though the evidence is questionable. In 1979, the Pioneer-Venus spacecraft measured a high amount of sulfur in the upper atmosphere of the planet; the sulfur amount then decreased over the next few years. This observation suggested that the high sulfur concentration measured in 1979 may have resulted from a catastrophic event, perhaps a volcanic eruption. Beginning in 1990, radar images made by the Magellan spacecraft revealed dramatic volcanic features and long, deep valleys similar in size and shape to oceanic trenches on Earth.

The Voyager spacecraft discovered several volcanic plumes rising many hundreds of kilometers above the surface of Io, one of the moons of Jupiter and about the size of our Moon. Scientists speculate that large pools of liquid sulfur may exist on Io, possibly heated by tidal forces resulting from gravitational attraction between Io and Jupiter. The thermal energy generated by such tidal forces may be enough to produce convection in Io’s interior, although no one has clearly recognized any surface feature that may have formed from such convection.

The surface of Ganymede, another moon of Jupiter and about the size of Mercury, is broken into many plate-like blocks, with long narrow depressions between some of them. Whether these surface features represent ancient “fossil” plate tectonics, or are actively forming, remains to be answered. Crucial to determining whether plate tectonics is occurring on Ganymede is the search for evidence of a deep ocean beneath its icy surface. Such a body of water, if it exists, might contribute to internal convection.

The rate of heat loss is critical to a planet’s tectonic activity. Size is one determining

factor: larger bodies lose heat more slowly and will therefore remain active longer. Another factor is composition, which influences the ability of a body to convect. For example, a liquid interior, such as may exist within Ganymede, is more likely to convect and drive plate tectonics than the “stony” interiors of the Moon, Mercury, Venus, and Mars. The amount of radioactive elements present in the planet’s composition also affects the likelihood of internal convection, because the decay of these elements produces heat. Apparently, the interiors of the Moon, Mercury, and Mars are either too rigid or have lost too much of their internal heat to convect and drive plate tectonics.

Eventually the Earth, too, will lose so much heat that its interior will stop convecting. Earthquake and volcanic activity will then cease. No new mountains will form, and the geologic cycle of mountain building, erosion, sedimentation, and soil formation will be disrupted and also will cease. Exactly how a cooled-down Earth will change surface conditions—and whether the Earth will still be habitable—nobody knows. Fortunately, these changes will not happen for many billions of years!

The tectonic plates do not randomly drift or wander about the Earth’s surface; they are driven by definite, yet unseen forces. Although scientists can neither precisely describe nor fully understand the forces, most believe that the relatively shallow forces driving the lithospheric plates are coupled with forces originating much deeper in the Earth.

### *ABOUT THE AUTHORS*

*W. Jacquelyne Kiou*s

Jackie Kiou is a San Francisco Bay Area native. She has always had an interest in writing, having started as a Journalism Major at Skyline College. She was then accepted into the Special Major program at San Francisco State University. This program allowed her to design her own major combining her interest in the Earth and biological sciences with writing. Since receiving her BS degree in Science Writing from San Francisco State University in 1989, Jackie has written articles on subjects ranging from DNA Fingerprinting and the Human Genome Project to biodiversity in the rain forests and meteorology.

In 1991, she attended an open house at the U.S. Geological Survey (USGS) western regional headquarters in Menlo Park, where she discovered the Volunteer For Science program. She signed up to volunteer her time and was referred to the Geologic Division, which had wanted to produce a general interest publication on plate tectonics for some time. After modifying a pre-existing rough outline, she

teamed up with Volcanologist Bob Tilling to begin writing *This Dynamic Earth* in January of 1992.

Jackie is an Administrative Assistant for Aviation Methods, Inc., a corporate aviation services company headquartered at San Francisco International Airport. In addition to her volunteer work with the USGS, she assists with fundraising events for Ronald McDonald House and is a citizen volunteer with a local police department.

### Robert I. Tilling

Born in Shanghai, China, Bob Tilling grew up in southern California (near San Diego). He received his BA from Pomona College, and a Ph.D. in geology from Yale University, before joining the U.S. Geological Survey

(USGS) in 1962. Dr. Tilling has worked as a volcanologist for nearly 25 years, beginning with his assignment in 1972 to the USGS' Hawaiian Volcano Observatory (HVO), becoming its Scientist-in-Charge in 1975. He later served (1976-81) as the Chief of the Office of Geochemistry and Geophysics, at USGS' headquarters in Reston, Virginia, and was in charge of the USGS studies before, during, and after the 18 May 1980 catastrophic eruption of Mount St. Helens. Thus, Bob is no stranger to hazardous impacts of plate tectonics.

Since "rotating back" to a research position in 1982, Dr. Tilling resumed his studies of eruptive phenomena and associated hazards in the U.S. and abroad. He has written many articles—technical and general-interest—and has served as an invited consultant to a number

of foreign countries (e.g., Colombia, Ecuador, Iceland, Indonesia, and Mexico). In February 1996, Bob agreed once again to accept a management position: Chief Scientist of the USGS Volcano Hazards Team, which is responsible for monitoring the active volcanoes in the U.S. and assessing their potential hazards.

Since 1987, Bob has worked at the USGS' western regional center in Menlo Park, California; he resides with his wife, Susan, in the foothills of the nearby Santa Cruz Mountains. They have two grown daughters, Bobbi and Karen, living in the San Francisco Bay Area. When not studying volcanoes, Bob enjoys sculpting, hiking, playing racquetball, listening to music (classical and country), and tasting of fine wines.

# JURASSIC EXPEDITIONS

PROUDLY PRESENTS

## San Andreas Fault

### "Earth In Motion" Tours

Palm Springs, CA

**Tour Producer and Director:** Mr. Charles Watson, is a noted consulting geologist, newspaper columnist and television contributor. Mr. Watson's newspaper column "Seismo-Watch" is read by millions each week.

**TRUE:** Much of California's natural beauty is a result of the San Andreas Fault.

**FALSE:** The "Big One" will cause California to disappear into the Pacific Ocean, thus creating valuable beachfront property in Arizona and Nevada.

The San Andreas Fault is one of the world's greatest curiosities. It zigzags through American's most populous state for 700 miles, entering at the Mexican border and submerging into the Pacific Ocean just north of San Francisco. For a brief distance in the Palm Springs area, the fault divides into three faults and then rejoins as one again. The Coachella Valley, therefore, provides the most dramatic and interesting fault views anywhere.

The route of the San Andreas Fault marks where two stupendous continental crusts engage each other. Each plate is sliding slowly over molten magma far below the Earth's surface. The North American Plate extends to Iceland, while the Pacific Plate reaches to Japan. Both are moving at a rate of about 2 inches per year. Tens of millions of years of titanic, tectonic forces wrenching, grinding and heaving, have created one of the world's most beautiful winter resort area—Palm Springs. 350 days of sunshine, perfect untreated drinking water, spas to rival Baden-Baden and Evian, plus the finest golf courses in the world. In this unique geological theater, seas have been parted, mountains born, valleys formed and countless environments and animal species have come and gone.

The ancient saga of the San Andreas Fault is compellingly revealed in this three-hour Motor Coach "Soft Adventure". California's "Crown Jewel" Eco-Tour provides stunning vistas, fault-line palm oases. 200-million-year old rock formations, views of Thrust Faults, Strike-Slip Faults and Normal Faults. Learn how the Earth regenerates itself and creates volcanic activity. Travel back in time to when the Triassic period slowly evolved into the Jurassic period and the supercontinent, Pangea, began to divide into pieces, allowing continental drift to begin. The puzzle of why dinosaur remains from Jurassic times were found throughout the world is solved.

**About the Author & Tour Creator:** Charles Watson, a keen geological scientist, has created an entirely new "Eco-Infotainment" vehicle to allow people to discover the "Dynamics" of our Ecosystem. Charles brings an "Indiana Jones" style of fun, discovery and enthusiasm to this unique Eco-tour, plus a pragmatic understanding of earthquakes. Learn that earthquakes are not fiendish inventions of the devil, but rather Nature at work. He offers visitors a refreshing view, telling us when people choose to live near Nature's Workshops like flood plains, hurricane and earthquake zones, natural occurrences can and do happen. Charles' inspiration in creating this ancient story, a story that, otherwise, might have gone untold, comes from many influences including the work of Stephen Spielberg. Please accept Mr. Watson's invitation to discover the San Andreas Fault.

\* Similar to equator crossing ceremonies, fault visitors are certified official "Fault Finders".

\* Meet "Seismo-Dog"! Like Smokey the Bear, Seismo has many poignant slogans that encourage eco-awareness and earthquake preparedness. Every one loves "Seismo-Dog", and you will too.

For more information contact:

**Jurassic Expeditions, Tim Moreland, 760-862-5540, Fax 760-323-1709, <www.sabnandreasfault.com>.**



## FURTHER READING

These works listed furnish additional information on topics not covered, or only briefly discussed, in this article.

Attenborough, David, 1986, *The Living Planet*: British Broadcasting Corporation, 320 p. (An informative, narrative version of the highly successful television series about how the Earth works.)

Coch, N.K., and Ludman, Allan, 1991, *Physical Geology*: Macmillan Publishing Company, New York, 678 p. (Well-illustrated college textbook that contains excellent chapters on topics related to Earth dynamics and plate tectonics.)

Cone, Joseph, 1991, *Fire Under The Sea*: William Morrow and Company, Inc., New York, 285 p. (paperback). (A readable summary of oceanographic exploration and the discovery of volcanic hot springs on the ocean floor.)

Decker, Robert, and Decker, Barbara, 1989, *Volcanoes*: W.H. Freeman and Company, New York, 285 p. (paperback). (An excellent introduction to the study of volcanoes written in an easy-to-read style.)

Duffield, W.A., Sass, J.H., and Sorey, M.L., 1994, *Tapping The Earth's Natural Heat*: U.S. Geological Survey Circular 1125, 63 p. (A full-color book that describes, in non-technical terms, USGS studies of geothermal resources—one of the benefits of plate tectonics—as a sustainable and relatively nonpolluting energy source.)

Ernst, W.G., 1990, *The Dynamic Planet*: Columbia University Press, New York, 280 p. (A comprehensive college-level textbook that includes good chapters on plate tectonics and related topics.)

Heliker, Christina, 1990, *Volcanic And Seismic Hazards Of The Island Of Hawaii*: U.S. Geological Survey general-interest publication, 48 p. (A full-color booklet summarizing the volcanic, seismic, and tsunami hazards.)

Krafft, Maurice, 1993, *Volcanoes: Fire From The Earth*: Harry N. Abrams, New York, 207 p. (paperback). (A well-illustrated, non-technical primer on volcanoes; Maurice Krafft and his wife Katia were the world's foremost photographers of volcanoes before they were killed during the June 1991 eruption of Unzen Volcano, Japan.)

Lindh, A.G., 1990, *Earthquake Prediction Comes Of Age*: Technology Review, Feb/March, p. 42-51. (A good introduction to the basis and techniques used by scientists in attempting to predict earthquakes.)

McNutt, Steve, 1990, *Loma Prieta Earthquake, October 17, 1989: An overview*: California Geology, v. 43, no. 1, p. 3-7. (Along with the companion article by D.D. Montgomery, gives the essential information about this destructive earthquake along the San

Andreas Fault.)

McPhee, John, 1993, *Assembling California*: Farrar, Straus, & Giroux, New York, 303 p. (A fascinating account of the role of plate tectonics in the geology of California, told in the typical McPhee style of conversations with scientists.)

Montgomery, D.D., 1990, *Effects Of The Loma Prieta Earthquake, October 17, 1989*: California Geology, v. 43, no. 1, p. 8-13. (Along with the companion article by Steve McNutt, gives the essential information about this destructive earthquake along the San Andreas Fault.)

Ritchie, David, 1981, *The Ring Of Fire*: New American Library, New York, 204 p. (paperback). (A popularized account of earthquakes, volcanoes, and tsunamis that frequently strike the circum-Pacific regions.)

Schulz, S.S., and Wallace, R.E., 1989, *The San Andreas Fault*: U.S. Geological Survey general-interest publication, 16 p. (This little booklet provides the basic information about the San Andreas Fault Zone, including a good discussion of earthquakes that occur frequently along it.)

Simkin, Tom, Unger, J.D., Tilling, R.I., Vogt, P.R., and Spall, Henry, compilers, 1994, *This Dynamic Planet: World Map Of Volcanoes, Earthquakes, Impact Craters And Plate Tectonics*: 1 sheet, U.S. Geological Survey (USGS). (In addition to the map's visually obvious physiographic features that relate to plate tectonics, the explanatory text gives a concise summary of how plate tectonics work.)

Sullivan, Walter, 1991, *Continents In Motion*: McGraw-Hill Book Co., New York, 430 p. (A comprehensive review of the developments that culminated in the plate tectonics theory. Science Editor of the *New York Times*, Sullivan is widely regarded as the "dean" of America's science writers.)

Tarbut, Edward, and Lutgens, Frederick, 1985, *Earth Science*: Charles E. Merrill Publishing Co., Columbus, Ohio, 561 p. (A college-level geology textbook that contains good chapters on plate tectonics and related topics.)

Tilling, R.I., 1991, *Born Of Fire: Volcanoes And Igneous Rocks*: Enslow Publishers, Inc., Hillside, New Jersey, 64 p. (An introductory text about the kinds of volcanoes and their products and hazardous impacts, aimed at approximately junior high to high school level.)

Tilling, R.I., Heliker, C., and Wright, T.L., 1987, *Eruptions Of Hawaiian Volcanoes: Past, Present, And Future*: U.S. Geological Survey general-interest publication, 54 p. (A nontechnical summary, illustrated by many color photographs, of the abundant data on Hawaiian volcanoes.)

Tilling, R.I., Topinka, Lyn, and Swanson, D.A., 1990, *Eruptions Of Mount St. Helens: Past, Present, And Future*: U.S. Geological

Survey general-interest publication, 56 p. (A nontechnical summary, illustrated by many color photographs and diagrams, of the abundant scientific data available for the volcano, with emphasis on the catastrophic eruption of 18 May 1980.)

Time-Life Books Inc., 1982, *Volcano: 1983, Continents In Collision*, in Planet Earth Series: Alexandria, Virginia, Time-Life Books, 176 p. each. (Informative and general surveys of volcanism and plate tectonics.)

Wright, T.L., and Pierson, T.C., 1992, *Living With Volcanoes*: U.S. Geological Survey Circular 1073, 57 p. (A non-technical summary of the USGS' Volcano Hazards Program, highlighting the scientific studies used in forecasting eruptions and assessing volcanic hazards, in the United States and abroad.)

This publication is one of a series of general interest publications prepared by the U.S. Geological Survey to provide information about the Earth sciences, natural resources, and the environment.

To obtain a catalog of additional titles in the series "General Interest Publications of the U.S. Geological Survey" write:

U.S. Geological Survey  
Information Services Branch  
P.O. Box 25286  
Denver, CO 80225

The paper version of this article can be ordered directly from the U.S. Geological Survey:

USGS Information Services  
Box 25286, Building 810  
Denver Federal Center  
Denver, CO 80225

Phone: 303-202-4700; Fax 303-202-4693  
Or call toll-free: 1-888-ASK-USGS

Visit the U.S. Geological Survey *Earth Science Information Centers*.

As the Nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has responsibility for most of our nationally owned public lands and natural and cultural resources. This includes fostering sound use of our land and water resources; protecting our fish, wildlife, and biological diversity; preserving the environmental and cultural values of our national parks and historical places; and providing for the enjoyment of life through outdoor recreation. The Department assesses our energy and mineral resources and works to ensure that their development is in the best interests of all our people by encouraging stewardship and citizen participation in their care. The Department also has a major responsibility for American Indian reservation communities and for people who live in island territories under U.S. administration.

URL: <<http://pubs.usgs.gov/publications/text/Endnotes.html>>.

Last updated: 5/5/99.

Contact: <[jmwatson@usgs.gov](mailto:jmwatson@usgs.gov)>. 

## Part IV Of A Series

# Native American Perspectives: The Women And The Chiefs

9/21/99 RAY BILGER

Rolling Thunder, the Shoshone medicine man, healer, and activist, featured in past articles of this series, put it very clearly and succinctly when he said: "Respect for Mother Earth begins with respect for women. We have a great regard and respect for our women. It's even said in our meetings that the women are sacred and should be protected in their endeavors, while men are expendable. They have a lot of power, important functions to fulfill, and plenty to say in our councils. That's the importance our [Native American] society attaches to women. The women are sacred because they can bring forth life, which no man can do. They have a way of thinking that men lack."

Women do indeed think very differently than men. While men may generally demonstrate the characteristics of dominant, fighting conquerors, women, on the other hand, possess the nurturing, caring, and mothering aspects of life so important to the wise growth and development of children. And while these two different faces of mankind often seem to balance and complement one another, when men control any part of our modern society and culture to the exclusion of women, then we have a possible formula for disaster.

A good example of this would be in our halls of Congress, and in the Pentagon in Washington. Here the men dominate and control the situation to the exclusion of women. One can say that things are changing and that there are now token women present in the Congress. And, to be sure, there are a few women who do think like men. But, the real power is still overwhelmingly in the hands of the men. None of the women present can put any man down and strip him of all power for promoting, say, a senseless war, but in Native American society that is the recognized order of things.

We could use this kind of approach in Washington, so that we might build a better world for us all based upon cooperation, concern, and compassion for our fellow humans, instead of the way things have been

run with men in control.

Let us consult Rolling Thunder again on this all important subject: [Quoting]

The clan mother is the one with the most authority in any Indian camp. I know that many people think the chiefs and medicine men are the ones who run everything, but don't you believe it. The clan mother is a very powerful person, and when the clan mother speaks, I listen. The clan mother's power may be behind the scenes, but it's there all the time, and only a woman can break a chief or medicine man so that he can never practice again. No one else can do that, and I've seen it done.

When I was among the Iroquois in New York, I saw a very powerful young man who was both a chief and a medicine man, which is very rare. He had many followers, but he'd been overruling the Elders, misusing his powers, and forming cliques that caused dissent in the tribe. We were in the longhouse when it happened. When he moved to stand up to speak, he never made it to his feet. Before he could stand, the clan mother stood up, pointed her finger at him, and said, "Sit down! We do not want to hear what that man has to say. Be seated."

And the young man sat down. If he hadn't or if he had been that rude, there were members of the Warrior Society standing on either side of him, and they would have grabbed him in a minute. He knew that. Now he can never be a chief or medicine man again as long as he lives. He never said a word—he was fired, dehorned. He got old and ugly fast after that. He could come home only once a year to participate in the ceremony for the dead, but he couldn't stay after sundown. That's how strict we are—the way of our discipline. And that's also one of the reasons many of our women do not see the need for [women's] "liberation". [End quoting]

Think for a moment how our so-called modern society might be if women could exercise such power. Any women in Congress could stand up to someone like Jesse Helms and say, "Sit down. We do not want to hear from you.

"Now, we need to immediately appropriate

as much money as it takes to permanently get the homeless and starving children off the streets of America and into decent shelters, and their parents along with them. And big business, and the banks and insurance companies who foreclosed on their parent's homes and farms shall be taxed to foot the bill. Wars—created and orchestrated as a means to keep the masses under strict control—shall henceforth be denounced as the cowardly and unimaginative way to settle disputes, and must be replaced with honest diplomacy designed to make the banks, oil companies, and big businesses carry their fair share of the load toward seriously correcting the wrongs they have been responsible for committing around the world.

"And any multinational company that takes or has taken its factory(s) to a foreign country for the purpose of using cheap labor in order to maximize profits, shall be permanently responsible to those American workers adversely affected, and shall financially accommodate them until such time as the American worker is able to receive comparable work with comparable pay, and the company must immediately pay the foreign worker the same pay as the American worker had received."

And no man in Congress could stop that woman! If he tried, he could be sent home with no chance of ever returning to Congress. What a different world we would have, very quickly.

The Earth has been used and abused, tattered and torn, and sorely needs the nurturing, healing, caring, concerned, and compassionate aspects that are the natural ways of the woman. Had women been involved in the decision-making process all along, it's hard to imagine that the world would be in the kind of shape that men have brought it to today. None of this is in any way meant to be a put-down of men, but simply an observation that we have not ever seen, in our White man's society, the kind of balanced approach to managing the world's affairs that is the natural way of the Native American culture.

Rolling Thunder tells a very funny story that is well worth sharing here: [Quoting]

The woman owns the house and everything in it. Once, when I came home after working for the railroad, I found my belongings sitting outside the front door. According to our custom, I couldn't go in the house—it seemed as if I had been fired. I was standing there scratching my head and looking at my bedroll and rifle and everything sitting outside the door. I was shocked because my wife knew all my bad habits. She knew me better than anybody else, and I was trying to think about what I'd done wrong or what I hadn't done right. I couldn't think of what it was.

Then one of my daughters came running out. She was only about four or five years old then. But she said, "It's okay, Dad. You can come in the house. Mom said we're just cleaning house." So I crossed my fingers behind my back and threw my cap through the doorway into the house. When it didn't come flying back out at me, I knew it was okay to go in. [End quoting]

Let's look for a moment at how the Cheyenne Government operated in the mid-1800s, before we look at how things are conducted with tribes today. The Cheyenne, as a tribal unit, possessed a governmental organization with two branches: the tribal chiefs who made up the Council of Forty-Four, and the military societies, of which there were six—the Fox Soldiers, Elk Soldiers, Shield Soldiers, Bowstring Soldiers, Dog Men, and Northern Crazy Dogs. According to Cheyenne legend, this state organization was due to the work of a woman.

The Council of Forty-Four was the head of government in the tribal constitution, while the military units were in a subordinate position. In practice, however, their functions overlapped each other to a considerable degree.

A chief was a mature man, yet vigorous, who was appointed to the position because he embodied the ideal qualities of leadership—wisdom, courage, kindness, generosity, and even temper. Everyone respected his wisdom and loved his genuine geniality. And his chieftainship had a definite beginning and ending, the tenure of a chief being ten years. In the winter of each tenth year, word passed among the bands that there would be a chief renewal the coming spring.

A good example of how the functions of the Council of Forty-Four overlapped with those of the military societies took place in 1840. This is a true story. The Cheyenne hostility with the Kiowas and Comanches had been unceasing for at least 50 years. A war party of eight Cheyenne, on its way south to take horses from the Kiowas, Comanches, or Apaches, had stopped at a large Arapaho camp.

At the same time, some Apaches had come to visit Bull, an Arapaho leader. The Apaches told Bull that the Kiowas and Comanches were seeking to make peace with the Arapaho and

Cheyenne. Bull took this opportunity to bring the eight Cheyenne together with the Apaches in his tipi. He then filled his pipe and offered the smoke.

Seven Bulls, the leader of the Cheyenne war party, declined saying, "Friend, you know that we are not chiefs. We cannot smoke with these men, nor make peace with them. We have no authority—we can only carry the message. I have listened to what you say and tomorrow with my party I will start back to our Cheyenne village [he did have the authority to call off the raid], and I will carry this word to the chiefs. It is for them to decide what must be done."

When Seven Bulls and his companions reached the camp, he told of the Kiowa-Comanche proposition. That night a crier was sent around the camp calling for all the chiefs to convene the next day. The big double-sized chiefs' lodge was pitched, and early the next morning the chiefs all gathered there. Seven Bulls and his companions were summoned to deliver their message officially, and the proposal was then on the floor.

After a few chiefs had spoken their minds and sat down, it was evident that there was not any general agreement among the members of the Council. So, a proposal was made and then accepted that the Dog Soldier Society should be asked to render a decision to the Council on the question.

White Antelope and Little Old Man, the bravest chiefs of the Dog Soldier Society, were summoned to the Council. They were told the order of business and the state of opinion in the Council. They were then told by the directing head chief, High Backed Wolf, to "Go and assemble your Dog Soldiers. Tell them about this matter and talk it over among them. Tell us what you think is best to be done."

When the Dog Soldiers had assembled, White Antelope explained the situation. He said, "It is my own thought that our chiefs are in favor of making peace. What do you all think about it?" Another of the Dog Soldier chiefs said, "I think it is best to leave the decision to you two, White Antelope and Little Old Man. Whatever you say will please us all," and it was agreed.

The two men went back to where the Council was waiting for them and told the Council that they would make peace with the enemies. The chiefs all stood up at this and gladly said, "Thank you, thank you, Dog Soldiers."

This was typically how such an important situation would be handled in the Cheyenne manner. The Council of Forty-Four smoothly delegated an important decision, and the result was an act of social beauty. Perhaps the head chief already knew what White Antelope would do. The Cheyenne did make peace with the Kiowas and Comanches, and that peace has never been broken from that date forward. Are

there any lessons to be drawn from this that we can use in our modern world?

And, how do the tribal chiefs function today? We had an excellent example of that in Part III of this series, where we saw the National Chief of the Canadian tribes and the President of the United States of America tribes joining together across the White man's imposed border, in a historic alliance to work together on treaty rights, education, and other matters of concern to all Native peoples.

Chief Hummingbird, a woman chief (not uncommon with the Chumash) of the Chumash Dolphin Family (and a personal friend), of Ventura County in California, is working toward getting federal recognition of her tribe. Federal recognition is gained through a lengthy petitioning process submitted to the Bureau of Indian Affairs (B.I.A.), and means that the U.S. Government will deal with the tribe on a government-to-government basis. Also, certain rights and benefits come along with such recognition.

As well, the Chumash Council of Bakersfield, California is working toward seeking federal recognition of their tribe. They are direct descendents of the Chumash Indians who lived on the Tejon Reservation, where we now find the Tejon Ranch. The Tejon Reservation encompassed 1.2 million acres in the southern end of California's central valley, as well as part of the Tehachapi Mountains. The Chumash were forcibly evicted from their reservation after the Tejon Treaty was nullified.

Here's a bit of California history that the State would probably rather you didn't know about: The war with Mexico—where the U.S. acquired (or stole) the land which now comprises the states of California, New Mexico, Arizona, Utah, Nevada, and part of Colorado—was ended by the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo in 1848. That treaty insured that Indian property rights would be maintained under the new government (U.S.). The U.S. signed the treaty, thereby acknowledging said rights. Gold was discovered in California in 1849, the same year that California gained statehood.

In the next two years, the U.S. Government negotiated 18 separate treaties with the various California Indian tribes. These 18 treaties provided and secured homelands to thousands of California Indians. But California got a new Governor and two Senators who were very much opposed to anything being given to the Indians. After all, gold was just discovered, and with vast oil reserves, railroad interests, and every other type of investment opportunity going at the time, the White men in power, in their typical greedy way, wanted everything for themselves.

In June of 1852, in the U.S. Congress, those 18 treaties were debated in secret session. The Senators refused to release any information on the proceedings, and simply announced the

rejection of all 18 California treaties. Oh, to be sure, there were objections by the press, vocal church leaders, and human rights advocates. So much for indigenous rights! See the Internet at <http://www.angelfire.com/id/newpubs/yokutshield.html> to learn more about this matter.

It is interesting to note that the Chumash Indians of California were at one time the largest cultural group among the western tribes. They just happened to have their lands and villages on all the prime real estate, something unknown to them. Today, there are at least 13 distinct and separate Chumash tribal bands around the State of California, but only one, at the Santa Ynez Reservation in Santa Barbara County, is federally recognized. So, although there is a growing awareness and reawakening to the Native American ways, Native peoples are still struggling for their rights.

It is indeed one of the great ironies of American history that the White man came and took the Indian lands, and now the White man is determining the requirements that the Indian must meet for the White mans' government to recognize the Indian tribes! Something doesn't quite seem right about that, but the irony is all too familiar to any student of history.

Let us once again listen to a bit more of the wisdom of Rolling Thunder: [Quoting]

Out on the reservations we older ones often sit up all night talking about the prophecies and putting them together, so that by morning we have a more accurate picture than you would have by reading newspapers or watching television. The Indians are here to help and guide wherever we're invited and wanted. You hear the same prophecies from tribe to tribe—to the east with the Iroquois, the north to Canada, and in South America. The prophecies go on and on; our teachings are quite extensive.

I remember when there was a lot of talk about California going underwater. We knew that San Francisco was not going underwater, because the time had not yet come. According to prophecy, a time will come when California goes underwater.... The most helpless people will be those who don't know what's coming. It might be sooner than you think. But I'm not here to talk about doomsday—I'm here to wake you up.

Disasters can be prevented by ceremonies that fit this land and show thanks to the Great Spirit in proper ways. The authority to care for this land was given to us long ago, before anyone else came to this land.... Of course, we need the cooperation and good intentions of other people in order to clean up the pollution and destruction.

Until the Sixties, I didn't know of any White people who were really interested in Indians or in wanting to share with us as brothers. If they had listened to us thirty or forty years before then, our natural resources

could have been preserved.... Anyway, in the Sixties things started to evolve and change.... The young people started to come to us, as the Hopi prophecy said. Now there are many, young and old, who are friendly toward us and interested in learning the ways of this land.


If we don't heal this planet, Great Spirit...is going to take over and clean it up. Unless people learn to observe ancient teachings, honor Mother Earth, live harmoniously, and learn how to pray again, there will be great upheavals.

These upheavals are the result of the abuse of Mother Earth and the breaking of treaties. The Great Dustbowl in Oklahoma was brought about by the breaking of the Treaty of Neosho. That treaty said that as long as the water runs and the grass grows, Indian territory would not be incorporated into a state. By their own words and the breaking of their word (Oklahoma was granted statehood

in 1907), the White Man predicted his own punishment.

There is an order to all things in Nature. The land gives food, shelter, medicine, and cleansing. The land belongs to life and life belongs to the land. The Great Spirit is the life in all things—all creatures and plants, and even rocks and minerals.

All prophecy is subject to change. The Great Spirit is the one who decides when things should be changed or the Earth cleansed.... If spiritual people get together and put things back in their proper order, the prophecies can be changed. Anyone can be a spiritual person, and you don't have to be an Indian. [End quoting]

In the next part of this series we will see what it means to be a medicine man and a warrior, and look at more of the Native ways and teachings. 

## *The Untold History Of America*



by Ray Bilger

**This book shatters the image that has traditionally been portrayed as American History, by exposing the high-level corruption that passes for business as usual in the Halls of Congress, the White House and throughout our entire Judicial system.**

***The Untold History Of America* was written for the specific purpose of providing a high school textbook for all American schools that would educate students about the real nature of our national situation. With a clear understanding of things as they exist in reality, students will then be in a much better position to go on in life and do something to correct our current downhill course.**

**This book is for those who want to know why America is the way it is today, where we went wrong, who are the responsible parties, and what we can do to bring back the American Dream our forefathers and mothers fought so hard to establish and gave their very lives to defend.**

**Special emphasis is placed throughout the book on the original inhabitants of America, the Native Americans. They lived for thousands of years on this continent in complete harmony and balance with the Earth. With their help we may yet be able to turn things around so that our tomorrows will be something we will all be honored to pass on to the children who are our future generations.**

The first 16 parts of Ray Bilger's ongoing research are  
compiled into the book:

*The Untold History Of America, Vol. I.*

Now available from Wisdom Books & Press for:

**\$10.00** plus shipping & handling

Please see order form on Back Page



# Learn To Sense & Embrace Big Changes Coming Fast

**9/28/99 VIOLINIO ST. GERMAIN**

With all the seismic activity and violent weather patterns that have been taking place of late, are taking place at present, and shall be occurring in your very near future, I believe that it is time that we repeat a lesson from two years ago.

Yes, I am Violinio St. Germain. I come to you in and with the Pure White Light Radiance of Holy God of Creation. I am Cohan of the Seventh Ray—the Violet Ray—the Ray associated with Transmutation.

Your planet Earth is changing. Change cannot be stopped, for in order that change cease, then ALL would merely cease to exist. It would not be destroyed—rather, it would be as though nothing ever was. Change means that Creation is in a continuing process, and once change ceases, then Creation ceases, and that is the point where all in this physical universe would merely not be.

Your planet itself is undergoing massive changes, and it is time you ones had a refresher in what these changes are all about. You have experienced several massive earthquakes of late, and you are going to see much, much more of the same. The scenes you have been witness to recently will become very commonplace as time progresses.

You ones look upon these Earth changes as destruction. A very informative, and important article on the Plate Tectonics of your planet is being offered [*in this same issue of The SPECTRUM*]. This piece is excellent in explaining why the surface of the Earth is so volatile. And considering that which has been occurring, and that which is about to occur, it is extremely important that you ones have some correct understanding of the physical laws which govern the physical universes.

We have already covered so many of these subjects in great depth in the past. You are at a time now in which you are seeing manifest in your daily lives that which we have spoken of in the past. So many of these topics are interwoven with each other that it becomes difficult for you ones to remember where one topic ends and another begins.

We are also including here some material which has previously been given to this receiver but which should now be shared with a wider

audience. We have two reasons for doing this: (1) so that you will have these lessons afresh for the upcoming times; and (2) so that you will know that what we have spoken in the past is coming to pass in the present and in the coming days. The overall reason for this is so that you may know that God is God and is very much at the helm of the ongoing process of creation!

The following is a writing of mine through this receiver from September 28, 1997—exactly two years ago. It was published at that time in the December, 1997 issue of *The Sedona Journal Of Emergence*.

[Quoting:]

## **Your Role In Your Ever-Changing World**

**9/28/97 GERMAIN**

If there is one thing that is absolutely certain, it is that everything changes. Nothing in the living, vibrant, experiential universe is stagnant.

There are changes occurring right now upon planet Earth that are both exciting and frightening to those experiencing these changes. However, to be gripped by fear, or to sit around and merely fret about what is going on, is neither productive, nor wise, for these are the times you have come to this planet to experience and to learn from.

If you allow yourselves to be overwhelmed by the changes, then life and circumstances will control you; but, you can take control of your life and those same circumstances, dispel the fear, and maybe, just maybe, you will not only profit in these times of tumultuous change, but will maintain the Peace of God while all is seemingly crumbling about you.

By the way, and thank you for asking, I am Germain. I represent the Violet Ray, the Ray of Transmutation, of the White Light of Holy God of Creation. And, let me just say that transmutation is what this time of change is all about.

When you see all these changes occurring around you, and though some things may seem to be destructive, know that in the whole of the universe nothing is ever destroyed. Though it may no longer exist in the same form as you have been used to, it has not really gone

anywhere; it has merely changed its form. You learned this basic law of physics when you were in elementary school science class, by seeing how water can change its form from a solid (ice), to a liquid (water), to a gas (steam). Well, this is the case with all matter in the universe

There is so much talk these days about the destructive nature of the planet in the way of earthquakes, volcanos, rain, wind, storms, etc. Yet, the Creator only expresses in creation. You live in a dual universe—light/dark, hot/cold, male/female, etc. For every action, there is an equal and opposite reaction. This is your perception of the physical realm, for all is but a part of the ongoing Creation.

When the tectonic plates shift, some land above the surface tends to submerge below the surface while, on the opposite side of that same plate, new land begins to push its way back up to the surface. Yet, what is really happening, and what is your perception of it? Well, the truth is that while some of the land may submerge, and along with it may go some of man's structures, the Earth is merely re-creating itself, and the land going down becomes a part of the mantle, where it returns back into the semi-liquid state, while on the opposite side of the tectonic plate, that which was part of the mantle and was in the semi-liquid state resurfaces and changes to the solid state.

So can you see that, though from your limited perception it appears that the Earth has destroyed something, it is merely in that continual state of creation? When the rains come and the flooding occurs, there are always homes that are washed away. You perceive that it is destructive, but truly it is only the Earth once again re-creating itself. Old, worn-out land is washed away, taken downstream, mixed with the water, and re-deposited in another place. So, nothing has really been destroyed, it is only the Earth replenishing herself.

Mankind has taken the planet and Nature for granted, depleting her resources at such a rapid rate that it is no wonder that she is reacting in such a manner as you are experiencing. Man has decided that he has taken control and will dominate Nature; but what man has not yet realized is that all are a part of that Nature and that, by attempting to dominate Nature, he is but dominating himself at the same time.

Man is not above Natural Law, but acts as though he is. Man's perception that he is greater and above Nature is causing him to suffer the consequences of his own actions, and it shall continue until he has changed his mind-set about his relationship with the rest of creation.

There is a recent film called *Phenomenon* in which a man suddenly had what all perceived as extraordinary abilities. In one scene, he is sitting in a doctor's office and begins to move a pencil lying on the desk without touching the pencil. The doctor, of course, is stunned by what he is seeing, and asks the man how he does it. The man replies that he doesn't really know, but says

that he just asks the pencil to cooperate, and the pencil begins to move.

What happened there is that this man changed his perception of separateness and realized that he is part of the greater whole. He and that pencil are, in essence, no greater or lesser than the other. In fact, they are equally a part of the Greater Whole, so the only natural response is mutual cooperation.

When mankind comes into the knowledge that he is no greater or lesser than anything else in the universe, then he will understand and be able to identify with all things—be they plant, animal, or mineral, so to speak. At the base of all things in the physical universe, all things are created out the same “stuff”. It is only the molecules and atoms that are arranged differently, but the molecules and atoms are the same. If you are all the same, then why is there the perception of separation?

Earth has gone through many cycles of change in the past, and shall continue to do the same in the future. Change is the only constant in Physical Law. Without change, everything would cease to exist in a very short period of time. Motion is change, and without motion, there would be no time, nor would there be evolution. Some, I know, think this would be a good thing; however, lack of change would result very quickly in non-existence. You are all going to go forward, be it on Earth or somewhere else. You are all part of the ongoing cycle of change—all a part of the ever-expanding, dynamic universe. It is your resistance to that change, unfortunately, which is causing you so much grief and turmoil.

There are those who are in control—the power brokers, I believe they are called—and these are the ones who are the most resistant to the changes, for the changes will eventually bring about an end to their ability to remain in control. There is much fear with them about being unable to control someone or something. It comes from lack of faith or confidence in themselves, though this is not their own perception. They do not trust in themselves; therefore, they have even less trust of others. They truly believe that, unless they assume the control, those who are even less capable will take charge of everything, including themselves, and this causes them to be gripped by utter fear.

Each of you experiencing in the third-dimensional expression is having the same battle, albeit at different levels. It is much easier to identify those who are the leaders of your world, for they have a greater effect on a greater number of people and circumstances. Yet, if the truth were to be known, all are to a greater or lesser degree learning lessons about control. For some, the challenges of control might be within the family unit—parents wanting to control their children. Others, it may be on the job—wanting to control subordinate workers. You see, each is struggling with this issue and, until the lessons about control are learned, you will continue to

struggle with it.

If you examine yourselves closely and honestly, I think you will see that what I speak is truth. And, yes, truth is very often a difficult pill to swallow.

The control that you ones are really seeking is within your own selves. However, because that is the most difficult to get a handle on, you tend to externalize the control and project it on others around you. The secret (though it is not really a secret) is that, if you ones were to actually take control over yourselves, you would find you would have very little need, time, or desire to control others.

Believe me that self-control is a full-time job within itself. Each sees the difficulties in the world, and there is an inbred desire and need to do something about it. However, self-examination is very painful and most difficult, so it is much easier to tell someone else what they are doing wrong than to recognize and correct the wrong actions or thoughts of self.

If each one would merely live by the simplest of self-imposed ethics, there would be so little strife in the world. It has been called the Golden Rule, for it is a valuable little nugget indeed: *“Do unto others as you would have others do unto you.”* It is so simple, but so difficult for you to live by.

All in the world is driven by the perceived need to gather more and more wealth. To what end? When is it ever enough? How much do you really need? Or, has desire and greed been misinterpreted as need?

You have been told—and you obviously believe it—that you need material wealth in order to be successful. Yet, what is true success, and is it really money and things? What of the man (or woman) who has nothing, but has found true peace within? Is that one a success or a failure in your perception? What kind of a price tag is there for inner peace—hundreds of dollars, thousands of dollars? Ask that same person if they would trade their inner peace for a hundred thousand dollars, and then hear their response!

The more time ones spend pursuing the wealth of materiality, the less inner peace will be found. However, if the pursuit, instead, is toward inner peace, always, your real needs will be met. The wondrous thing about achieving inner peace is also how the thirsty desire for “things” will be quenched.

You see, mankind is actually wanting that inner peace, but once again, rather than going within the very depths of his soul, wherein lies the truth of things, he looks to the outer world to satisfy his hunger. He is looking to materiality to quench those inner desires, but finds that the more he gets, the more he wants, and so the self-destructive cycle is never ending, and in the process he is also destroying his own planet. And it is most insidious in that more is never enough, and not only does he want what he believes to be his, he also wants what is someone else’s, for that is the truly dark side of greed.

Some go about it through common theft. Others go about it on a much larger scale, through unfair, over-burdened taxation. There is no difference, chelas; it is all greed in one form or another.

How will this cycle ever be finished? Only when man awakens to The Truth. That is a most difficult thing to predict, for it is totally up to each and every person, because each and every one has the same free will as the next. That free will is not prejudiced, and free will can be used to express both the Light and the darkness.

There is a bumper sticker which reads: “The one with the most toys wins.” Wins what? Think upon this, for the joke is really on you.

Since the beginning of this particular cycle on Earth, the perception has been that wealth is something that must be gathered from the outer world. This is also part of the lessons you ones came here to learn. You have spent many past lifetimes upon this same planet, struggling with the same lessons, and now you are in this time, and the temptation for things is greater than it has ever been before.

**It is Final Examination time, dear ones; have you learned your lessons or not? How shall you score in the end of it?**

A very wise man once told you to look to Nature and all its glorious splendor. He said for you to look at the lilies of the fields, for they do not toil, and yet they are clothed in beauty. The birds of the air do not work, and yet they are fed and free to fly where they will. Can you say as much in your own lives? Probably not.

Who and what cause the strife in your own life? Do you perceive it is your boss, your children, your parents, your spouse, a friend, or a loved one? Do you feel that these ones are causing your grief? If so, why? Can anyone actually make you do or feel anything? Who is in charge of *YOUR* life? Who is in charge of *YOUR* feelings, *YOUR* actions, *YOUR* thoughts?

The answer is so simple, yet it is one most do not wish to hear, and thus turn a deaf ear to: only YOU, chelas, only YOU.

No one really has control over you; no one can make you do, feel, or think anything that you are not willing to. Remember that you are not just a flesh-and-bones thing. Your true essence is spirit, and spirit is as free as can be.

You have but mis-perceived that you are only your physical body. It may seem like an easier life to believe such, for when you realize that you are spirit, and that you are eternal, then comes the thought that all does not end when your present physical life is over.

If you continue on, somewhere else, then all that you are, all that you have been, and all that you will ever be is with you at all times—eternally! Talk about a heavy trip!

There is much less responsibility and accountability to contend with if you are only in existence for a short seventy or eighty years.

But if you exist eternally—then that is quite another trip!

And, now, you ask, what does all that have to do with change? It has everything to do with it!

You planet is changing. Your planet is getting ready to take a giant leap forward in the evolutionary process, and all things—including you—are going to be affected and changed.

How you weather that change depends upon how willing you are to evolve with your planet. The Age of Materiality is drawing to a close. That is why it is so pervasive at present. It is all coming to its climax, and you ones who are present upon your world right now have chosen to be a part of that climatic time!

Earth is shifting in her frequency. She is going to go up a level, and you can either choose to go with her, or you can choose to resist the changes and leave. Know, however, that should you choose the latter, you will re-emerge somewhere else, another time, to complete the class you chose to drop out of now.

But, the choice will be totally your own, and so shall the accountability be your own. There will be no shifting the responsibility off onto another, because you will be standing alone, before God, in that time of accounting.

The Earth is going to continue to change in nearly every imaginable way. She is also going to change her magnetic fields, and eventually will also shift on her axis. Earthquakes, weather patterns and life forms are going to alter, for it is all a part of the frequency-shifting process.

What was, shall be no more, for a new and more glorious time is fast approaching. You are in the thick of it now, and are just about to cross the threshold. It is an exciting time, and it is a time that shall be difficult for those who choose the difficult road of resistance to change. The planet has been through this cycle many, many times prior to this, and she will handle the change quite nicely. The real question is: how shall *YOU* handle it?

There are those who are telling you that all this is but “millennial madness” and that those who speak such as I do here are “fear mongers”. That sort of statement is wherein the fear lies, for these are the ones who are resistant to what they see taking place. These are they who are not prepared and have not gone within to seek The Truth.

Those who have gone within know what The Truth is, and that Truth is all about change. Change has been going on since the beginning of time. There are, however, periods of accelerated change, when one age draws to a close and another age dawns. You are in such a time now.

Will change stop once the new age fully arrives? No, for such is not possible in all of The Creation. Change will never cease to exist so long as creation is occurring. There will, however, be a slowing process once the shift has

fully taken place. But, when the next age dawns, the changes will once again begin to accelerate.

You are not experiencing anything that has not gone on for eons throughout the cosmos. Many of you have been on planets during the changing process before. Some learned, some did not. Some of you are here in the capacity of assistance. Others are here only as students; but, even those here to assist are learning as well, for you cannot experience a physical life without some learning taking place.

Those of you here to help are those who others just do not understand. Many of you are considered to be “New Age” weirdos or flakes. But take heart in knowing that you stand in very good company, for those who pushed to found the United States of America were considered by most of their friends and neighbors to be trouble-makers with a few screws loose. There was but a handful who stood in defiance of King George. So just because your numbers appear to be small does not mean that you cannot make a difference during this time of change. The secret is in the amount of energy that goes into it.

Allow this all to settle in, and consider it in meditation. It is an individual choice each currently has to make. Many are there who are choosing to resist, but also there are many who are taking an active role in the change process. It may seem like the difficult path right now but, in the long run, it shall prove to be the easier road to have traveled.

Your spiritual Guides stand beside you, ready to assist you through the troublesome waters of this time. Get quiet, go within, and seek their advice. If you wish to call them angels, so be it, for there really is no difference.

In peace, I leave you this day. I am Germain, the Seventh Ray, the Violet Ray of Transmutation of God’s Holy White Light.

Salu.

[End quoting]

Each and every living thing upon the planet is made up of the exact same materials. The combination of atoms and molecules, however, are only arranged in different combinations to produce the varied life forms on the planet. The Earth itself is also a living entity, and is made up of those same molecules and atoms. So, you see, you are all connected by your very makeup. You can choose to ignore or disbelieve the connection you have to each and every thing upon the planet, and with the planet itself, but you cannot change the fact that these connections exist.

There are a few scientists today who are beginning to understand and take seriously these inter-connections and the relationship of a planet and its life forms. All it takes is a serious and intensive study of Nature to see that this is the case.

Prior to earthquakes, volcano eruptions, etc.,

animal life will begin to leave the area where these events are about to occur. The Earth will also begin to emit low-frequency sound patterns, as the pressures beneath the crust build, preceding one of the events.

Every animal, and man himself, has the capacity to pick up these low-frequency transmissions, as well as other signals emitted by Mother Earth. One of the mechanisms for this reception utilizes what your scientists call “magnetite” in the brain.

Animal life acts on instinct, and leaves the area and moves to a place where these transmissions are no longer affecting them. Man, however, has overcome these subtle instincts by ignoring them, so he is caught off guard and caught in the midst of the event.

It is time that mankind learn from his animal kingdom brothers and sisters, for it is these built-in, given-by-Creator instincts that, if heeded, can save your physical behinds. Pay attention to those strange headaches, those low-frequency tones in your head, those strange aches and pains in your body, the feelings of agitation, restlessness, etc. These are very real, very physical byproducts to your inter-connectedness with both your planet and with all that is about you in your physical world.

**Please do not place me in the category of prophet, for that is not the role I play. I am here simply to bring to you the probability of potential, based on past and present data, that is currently in effect. And, please understand that anything which may be forecast is dependent upon the consciousness of the life upon a planet. It is the combined consciousness of ALL beings upon a planet which plays the greatest role in what will actually happen (manifest in the physical domain) concerning the Earth-changes you ones continue to hear about.**

Have you noted just how many of late there are who seem to be repeating the same information? Why do you suppose that would be?

I will tell you. When the probability of potential reaches what you might call “critical mass”, that information, that data is vividly present for all upon the planet to “tap” into. There are those who are merely more sensitive to this “energy of information”. The nearer to the events you are, the stronger the energy is, and so more and more people pick up this information, which is available to all. More ones than you will ever know are aware of the information, but most will merely pass it off as their own imagination.

**But, as I stated above, it is VERY, VERY important that each and every one of you begin to pay VERY close attention to those inner nudgings—those feelings of “something just isn’t quite right”, those little bursts of hunches and visions, your dreams, your intuitive nature in general.**

The influx of energy upon Earth is helping

to push along these changes, and this influx of energy is brought about because of the collective consciousness as well. On some level, every one and every thing alive today knows that it is time for these changes to occur.

It is this knowing, this consciousness of knowledge that is bringing that influx of energy, and bringing about the changes in the first place. It is all part of the evolutionary process of the universe—and closer to home, of the planet. One cannot be divided from the other, for all is connected and part of the Greater Whole called The Creation. You just have atoms and molecules arranged in different combinations—yet, everything is the same.

So you see, your American Natives do have it right in that respect, for as they have always said, they are no greater or any lesser than is the tree, the rock, or the mouse. They have understood for thousands of years that they are connected to the Greater Whole, that they reside within the “Circle of Creation” as they put it.

It is your modern-day religions which have taken man outside the Sacred Circle and made him separate from God (and Creation). In fact, those same religions call the American Natives and other untainted-by-White-man peoples “pagans” or “heathens” or other worse names. Well, if that is the case, then consider me a pagan as well!

That separation of Man from God is what has kept you ones in the bondage you are in. You have been taught that you have absolutely no power over anything, and that is the greatest lie there is. Dear ones, that is the lie which has kept you ones prisoners, and under the control of an “elite” few who themselves are mere puppets of The Great Deceiver himself. If you believe that you have no power over your own existence, then you can be led about by the nose-ring.

Wake up and smell the coffee, children, for YOU AND ONLY YOU have power over your own existence. You do not need any intercession between you and God. You have tried to put God into a box that fits your level of knowledge, but know that God cannot be put in a box, for a box is a physical thing and it could never be larger than Creation, so a box could never be large enough to hold Creation. Instead, what you have succeeded in doing is putting yourselves inside the box, and the walls of the box have become the walls of your own self-created prisons.

So, step outside the box, and take a look at all there is in this universe in which you reside. There is nothing in this universe that is not available to you. What it takes, however, is that you free yourselves from the bondage of your old habits and old beliefs, and SET YOURSELVES FREE from the lies of limitation that you have been taught.

Take time to look up, look down, look left, and look right. See the enormity of what exists. What is limiting you? Money? Time?

Freedom? These are all forms of the deception.

You are a part of everything you see. There is nothing that you are separate from, except as exists in your own belief system. You are the only one who can limit you, and you are the only one who can set yourself free, and that begins by understanding and knowing your relationship to and your part within all of Creation.

**In the days that are coming upon your planet, every paradigm and every belief system you know is going to be challenged, for it is time for the old to pass away and the new to begin. These are changes which are going to affect every man, woman, and child upon your planet.**

The children being born today are different than ten years ago. Watch them. They are on “fast-track”, for they are here to experience and be an active part of the present and coming changes. Listen to them as they talk. Watch them as they play, for you will learn a great many things about

your universe and about your planet.


It may appear that we have wandered off our original subject of change, but I assure you that these things I speak of are every bit as important a part of the ongoing changes as are the more violent earthquakes and weather patterns.

To borrow a line from a very popular movie, “Something wonderful is about to happen.” Are you ready for it? Are you going to be an active or passive participant? Are you going to assist in this change, or are you going to believe yourself to be a victim of it?

These are choices every one of you are either now being confronted with, or will shortly be confronted with. How shall you answer?

I am Germain. Let us draw this to a close. Thank you for your time, and I urge you all to consider the words of this message very carefully, for it is a personal message for all.

I leave you as I came—in and with the Holy White Light Radiance of Creator Source.

Salu. 

---

# Discerning For Yourself

## The “Reality” Of Hatonn

10/3/99 GYEORGOS CERES HATONN

Good afternoon, my scribe. It is I, Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn of the Intergalactic Federation of Sovereign Planets (English translation). I come in the Light of Creator Source—the One who Created you and me both.

There has been much confusion generated by the recent events unfolding regarding the use of the name “Hatonn”. You ones have been caused to go within and discern for yourselves what is truth and what is not regarding this issue. This is as it should be and as it SHALL BE! I will not ever *tell* you that I am real, nor will I *tell* you that another is NOT real.

Reality is a personal condition and perception. If you believe a thing to be real, then it is real for you. Your thoughts are for YOU to choose, and not for me to dictate to you.

I *DO* suggest that you ones look carefully at those who claim to be doing God’s work, when all the while their actions (the fruits of their labors) are consistent with low-level, immature, reactionary children. I have no need to beat any of you ones in the physical over the head with continual, nonstop bashing. I have much better endeavors to focus upon at this time of planetary transition.

My mission is to ensure that a remnant survives this planetary transition. A remnant *WILL* survive, and it will be of those who individually choose to do so. You choose through actions and understanding, rather than through words mouthed out loud or on paper. Those who choose to remain in the physical will have a great need to go within and recognize those thoughts, ideas, and beliefs that are based in fear, anger, apathy and such, and learn let go of them.

There have been many erroneous statements and assumptions made as to who is scribing the “Hatonn” writings in *The SPECTRUM* newspaper. This one, my scribe writing now, is the one who has been asked to take on this responsibility as another, who was intended to bring forth these messages, has succumbed to a great many subtle distractions and has, by personal choice, made it nearly impossible for a clear message to be received.

The one writing this was told privately, several years ago, that the one who used to write for me (my longtime scribe referred to above) would announce to the world who this present scribe is. Though this present writer had pictured the scenario quite differently in his mind, he has come to grips with the fact that it has happened—just not the way in which he

thought it would.

My scribe's name is Norey Latona. This is the name given to him at birth, by his parents, and is NOT a pen name. You will note that ATON centers his last name in the same way it does my own.

Let us please write this one's name a little differently and you will, perhaps, notice a revelation of sorts: "Noreyl-Aton-a". This indicates, phonetically translated, the name "Noriel of Aton". If you ones look up in your angel books the name "Noriel", you will see that it means "The Fire of God". For those new readers, "Aton" is the name the ancient Egyptians used for the Sun God that represents *The One Giver of Light-Life*. Aton literally translates into modern English as: "The One Light". There are always clues, and each wears a sign.

This one does not desire public attention. However, there is a time and place for all that unfolds, and as I, Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, see it, NOW is the proper time for this information to be revealed.

This scribe has written for the past several years for me, as well as for many other entities from the Higher Realms. Not all of his writings have been published. He is not perfect, and has made mistakes along his chosen path. He is the major contributor to the (so far) two *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach* volumes, along with several other gifted receivers who all shy away from public notoriety.

If this one tires and desires a rest or to stand aside, then worry not, for there will ALWAYS be another waiting to take up the pen and carry the work forward. Each must make a free-will choice to enter into and remain in service with we of the Hosts of God; never will we threaten or coerce any of you in any way whatsoever.

Those who resort to such tactics are serving a master who thrives on low-frequency emotional energy such as is generated when one is fearful, angry, jealous, frustrated, apathetic and such. These low-level entities will repeat, over and over, blatant lies for as long as they will serve the purpose of causing confusion, reactionary anger, or any other low-frequency emotion. These dark ones thrive on propagating such negativity, as they literally attach themselves, in a parasitic manner, to those who fall for their trap.

This repetitive blathering is, in and of itself, one of the most basic forms of mind control and manipulation. It is used, over and over again, because it is effective and it works until it either burns-out it's host or the host wakes up enough to realize that he/she is being manipulated and used.

We told you ones, many months ago, that the adversary would use tricks that you have never seen before. Are not hATONn or <sup>h</sup>ATON<sub>n</sub> distortions of my name? Why would "I" need to resort to such distracting confusions? Moreover, does simply saying "Hatonn in Light"

actually say that the entity making such a pronouncement *IS* Hatonn? (It most surely is correct to state that Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn operates in The Light, but that in no way automatically extrapolates to a similar state concerning the entity making the statement—though a master trickster would like you to fall for the inference!) Is such as this an intentional manipulation designed to trick you into ASSUMING that the entity is me, Hatonn? These are tricks that are well within the boundaries of the master manipulator's game play.

We of the Hosts of God of Light have no need to resort to such tricks concerning our identifications. We leave you each, as individuals, to make note of these things and decide for yourselves what is valid and what is not.

Always look at the *actions* of ones claiming to be doing God's work. Do they belittle others? If so, then what is the purpose of such ridicule? Ridicule and intimidation only serve to propagate low-frequency emotions in others and thus facilitate mind control.

Do these darkly overshadowed ones seem to make up such fantastic tales as to cause you to think: "Surely it must be true, for no reasonable person would make up such an utterly fantastic story."? Is the one writing such stories the perpetual victim? If so, then perhaps it is possible to discern a chronic pattern of manipulation. It is a known fact that, if a lie is repeated enough times, over and over, the mind becomes numb and thus becomes programmed into believing the lie. This is much like how the hypnotherapist works—numb (distract) the conscious mind and then introduce suggestions into the subconscious.

There are ALWAYS clues offered in the form of actions taken. These clues are available to you each, if you but look. Each of you can, and will, find that you will naturally choose the path that is correct for you. There are great distractions all about you and YOU will have to decide what you choose to believe and what you choose not to believe.

There is no such thing as failure in the game of physical expression. Each perceived error in discernment or judgement that you make will have resulted in a path choice that will amplify what you thought to be valid until the error in discernment becomes evident and thereby you are led to discern a clearer (truer) picture of the Greater Reality. The next time you are faced with such a challenge (choice), you will find that you are now better able to discern a wiser path due to the newfound knowledge from having traveled down the less desirable road. Thus the cycles are such that everyone will eventually come into a greater understanding and continue to progress along the spiritual path of continued growth.

**You cannot "get it wrong"—EVER! However, you will find that, when you are**

**fulfilling your *true* purpose and your *true* mission, there will be great joy in your life and you will be filled with a sense of fulfillment and accomplishment.**

**The farther you depart from your ideal path (set by your Higher Self), the worse you will feel. This is simply your inner guidance system performing its function.**

If you feel completely "stressed out" and "at the end of your rope", then I suggest you look back to a point just before this feeling started to become chronic in your life, and examine what choices and decisions you made at that time. You will likely find that you made a choice in haste or in a reactionary state of anger, hurt, or such. These low-frequency emotional states often lead to making irrational choices that subsequently lead you in a direction that is off-purpose and out-of-alignment with the purpose of your Higher Self.


Doing God's work, walking the path of the Lightworker, is always a challenge, but so too is it immensely rewarding and fulfilling. SELFLESSLY GIVING is *the* key to the door that will help reestablish balance in your life. Giving in this manner will ALWAYS result in a return energy-flow that will raise your frequency.

The next major step is forgiveness. Forgive those whom you perceive have come against you. And, most importantly, GIVE to yourself FORGIVENESS for those things you hold onto and about which you are inclined to feel guilt, anger, frustration, apathy and such.

Let those ones who continually attack you go their own way. Pay no more attention to these ones who act as if there is nothing else going on in their lives of any real importance, so much so that they feel inclined to find fault in others rather than spend their energy finding and correcting their own faults. These ones are not acting in a giving manner; they are trying desperately to hold onto the past and attack anyone who would move forward without them. It is the age-old adage that those who are moving forward are always feared (and thus attacked) by those who are lagging behind. Your world history is full of such examples.

This message is in response to many petitions being formed in the minds of you ones who have been asking for Guidance and Assistance along these lines. If this message finds you, then take from it what is meant for you, and leave that which is not.

These words come through physical hands, and the ideas and concepts herein are meant to trigger within your thoughts a personal sense of understanding. These words are neither absolute, nor are they perfect in representation. May these words help lead you to the insights and understanding that you desire.

I am Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn. I come in Light and Service to *THE ONE LIGHT*, CREATOR SOURCE—ATON. Let there be NO confusion as to who I AM. 

# Parasite Elimination: A Must For Good Health

## Oracle's Generous Offer To Help SPECTRUM Readers

**"It is my dream to see a world free of parasites."**

*Editor's note: In last month's edition of The SPECTRUM, our Mayan Shaman friend, Oracle, presented the first part of a two-part discussion about the parasites we all carry around inside our bodies. While his discussion was quite graphic in some respects, it was nonetheless extremely important because few realize just how many of our conditions of ill-health are at least partly the result of these tenacious little buggers.*

*We feel deeply honored that Oracle has asked to share, again through this information conduit, the following remarkable message with all of you—as was promised last time. This accomplished spiritual leader and healer feels strongly that this publication is THE most important avenue for reaching those who are seeking Truth. He plans to share many other messages, in the future, as such are revealed to him and he is Guided to do so. And do keep in mind that, while Oracle speaks volumes from his heart, English is not his native language.*

**9/30/99 ORACLE**

### Are You Waiting To Die? Or Would You Like To Live A Long, Healthy Life?

If you answer yes to these questions, you must read the following information that comes to you in this troubled time, when the universe is about to change our planet, and many who live only to please the flesh, without any remorse, will pay a high price, as illness will bring death to their flesh that has been neglected in a world dominated by parasites that are waiting to take our lives without mercy.

At my age, living in a body that functions better than any man half my age, brings many questions, like why did I wait so long to get

the parasites out of my body. I go to bed without aches or pains in any part of my body, and when the morning comes, I am ready to enjoy life to the fullest. I can play; I can work like when I was 18; I can love and give the best of myself because I am now nearly "immortal" in my flesh! I have broken my contract with death!

I have met people on this planet who are over 150 years old. They are not sitting in a wheelchair, waiting to die, like are so many I encounter who are under the so-called "care" of modern medicine. These wise elders I have met live a full life—to work, play, and enjoy seeming "immortality" with their mates.

You too can break/brake your speedy agreement with Death, and begin a new life in a healthy body—one that can more fully carry out its cellular contract with that Infinite Life force that comes from the Creator and that exists in the cellular structure of our cells, where the longevity of our flesh is determined, day by day.

Parasites are here to stay, no matter what! No one said that they have to live in your flesh. So here is a one-in-a-million opportunity to be in great health and learn about what it takes to be nearly "immortal" in the flesh.

After you clean your flesh of Life force-draining parasites, you will begin to really get in touch with being alive, and you will begin to *KNOW*—to innately *FEEL* in your gut—where The Source is. Knowing this is not a matter of youth, nor is it in being middle aged or old.

Sensing the Life force is "hearing" the sound of your cells as they connect the flesh with the soul. Working with that Life force is opening the door to live life without fears or expecting death.

Likewise, having the stamina to be sure of yourself is very important. When the Life force is strong, you can be sure that you

are not going to die—and you can more easily remember, every day, that your flesh is your home and that you need not be in any less than robust health for as long as you decide to stay!

So, make yourself at home, as you have inherited a great gift of being upon the Earth at this time. You're not just here by accident. You came here to function fully in your flesh-vehicle. It's that simple.

You won't hear many Sunday morning sermons on the subject of physical immortality. Yet, if you take the time to read the *Bible*, passages about physical immortality can be found. Ask yourself this: if God can heal someone of an "incurable" disease, then why can't he keep them alive?

The answer is known deep within each of us, mind and soul. We are responsible to find the way to walk our flesh into immortality. I don't plan to die any sooner than I choose to live out my full life. I will live a full life in my flesh, and if, for some reason, I don't make it past, say, 200 years old, who cares; I will have achieved and experienced more than my share, with my mate by my side.

I will share with all of you other secrets to physical "immortality" if you care to read them in my future writings, but now I must keep my promise to share with all of you the ancient Mayan Formula for getting rid of parasites that has changed my life for the better and opened the door to tremendous possibilities for the future.

The following herbs are blended in a specific way to produce the ancient Mayan Formula: Epasote, Chaparral, Citrus Bioflavonoids, Pumpkin Seeds, Chiplote Pepper, Plantain, Barberry Bark, Cascara Sagrada, Lobelia, Black Walnut, Wormwood, Mexican Arnica, and Psyllium Hulls

Because several of these herbs are not generally known and also not easy to find or purchase, I have arranged to have a well established laboratory put the formula together with organic herbs. With the consent and cooperation of *The SPECTRUM* newspaper management, we are offering to share this product with *SPECTRUM* subscribers and other readers **at no cost to you**, other than whatever you may wish to donate to help us buy the herbs and pay for the cost of manufacturing.

Even if any of you readers choose not to donate a cent, please let us know that you would like for us to share the Mayan Formula product with you, and it will be sent, upon your written request, as a free gift.

Why would I do this? It is my dream to see a world free of parasites!

*Editor's note: No—your eyes aren't playing tricks on you—you read the above correctly, though such an offer seems impossible or highly suspicious in this time of*

so much self-centered greed.

The product which Oracle speaks of will be **FREE** offered, in bottles of about 100 capsules, thanks to the generosity of ones who wish to help this world become a better and healthier place. Ones who are aware, in a down-to-Earth practical sense, of the **TRUE** nature of the Spiritual Law of Giving and Receiving, know exactly what they are doing in making this offer possible. How many of the spiritual messages in these pages have talked about the power and value of selfless giving? How many actually put that into practice?

You can be part of the Great Wave of Positive Energy, too, if you so choose to do so, to help mankind and yourself. Any donations should be made out to "The SPECTRUM Newspaper" and will be folded into the furtherance of this "parasite cleansing" project as well as the general operating expenses of getting out information to you through The SPECTRUM.

Priority for this **FREE** product, offered by Oracle, will be given to those who are


already current paying SPECTRUM subscribers. This is in accordance with Oracle's wishes, and we concur fully with those wishes, for we feel a debt of gratitude toward those of you who have generously supported our endeavor, in a very practical way, with your subscription monies and donations to date. Again, this is an actualization of the Law of Giving and Receiving.

We have shared Oracle's formula merely as information. You should not take this product or any other dietary supplement, etc., without first consulting with your doctor. The SPECTRUM is not responsible for any claims made by any of the contributors to our publication. If you choose to utilize this product, it will be solely your own responsibility.

All requests for Oracle's **FREE** parasite cleansing product **MUST** be made in writing. (Please do not tie-up the phone lines; we **MUST** have written documentation that you have freely chosen to request this product.) Send your written request to: The

SPECTRUM Newspaper; 9101 West Sahara Avenue, PMB 158; Las Vegas NV 89117. And again be reminded that priority for this product will be given to those of you who are current paying SPECTRUM subscribers.

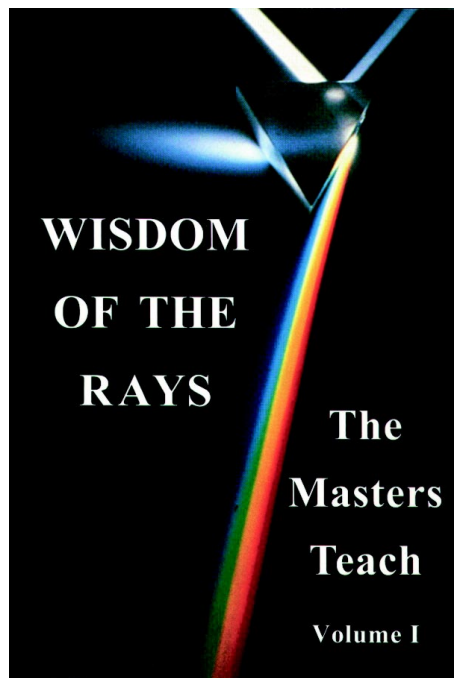
Please allow at least 4-6 weeks for delivery. This offer may be withdrawn without notice at any time. We reserve the right to refuse participation. The initial offering is limited to 1 bottle per written request. (Sorry about all this legal stuff; it's not necessary to be mentioned for the honest folks, but for the dishonest abusers of an offer such as this.)

We are delighted to be able to say "thank you" for your serious help and encouragement in such a meaningful way. We feel that, while words are good, actions are what get things done. The SPECTRUM has grown tremendously as a result of the efforts of so many of you who recognize Truth and wish to contribute to the birthing of a better planet Earth. Let us do so in a state of good health, with loads of energy and stamina to embrace the challenges coming around the corner as we experience this unique time! 

# Wisdom Of The Rays: The Masters Teach

The expansive yet compassionate nature of the messages delivered in *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach* not only challenges those already firmly committed upon the spiritual path, but also provides a serious first step to help ones who are just awakening to (and inquiring about) the magnificent Spiritual Transformation now sensed by many to be in progress upon this planet.

## Volume I & Volume II



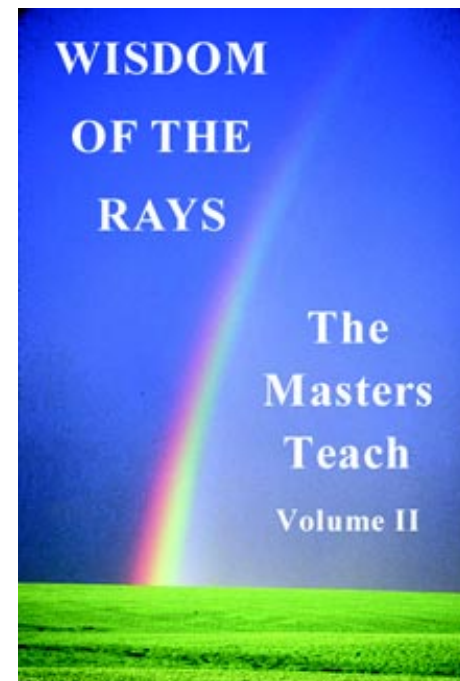
**preface & introduction by**  
**Dr. Edwin M. Young**  
(400 pages + 4 color photos)

"Our Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation are attempting to communicate with **ALL** of us at this time. Why? Take a look around you. The old ways of doing things aren't working. Our planet is entering a time of massive, turbulent change and renewal. To put it bluntly: we **NEED** help! And that's where this book comes into the picture. Yes, eventually 'the Phoenix will arise from the ashes' after this Great Cleansing process, but the ride could be quite a bumpy one, especially for those ill-prepared for what is to happen.

"Just how we choose to deal with such change is **THE** question each of us must confront. Yet confusion swirls everywhere upon Earth at this time. And restless searchers cry out for that which may help them cope with these truly challenging times ahead. Thus these messages courtesy of our most loving Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation who are but further along the same spiritual path we all must eventually walk."

(From the Back Cover of *Wisdom of The Rays—The Masters Teach*; Volume 1)

(See page 68 for ordering information)

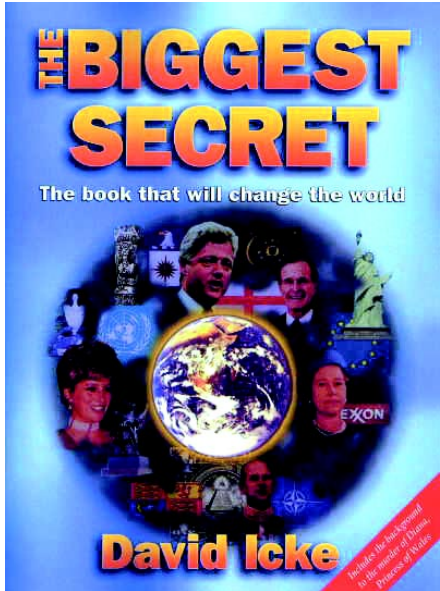


**preface by**  
**Dr. Edwin M. Young**  
(500 pages)

Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

The Biggest Secret

by David Icke



ISBN: 0-9526147-66

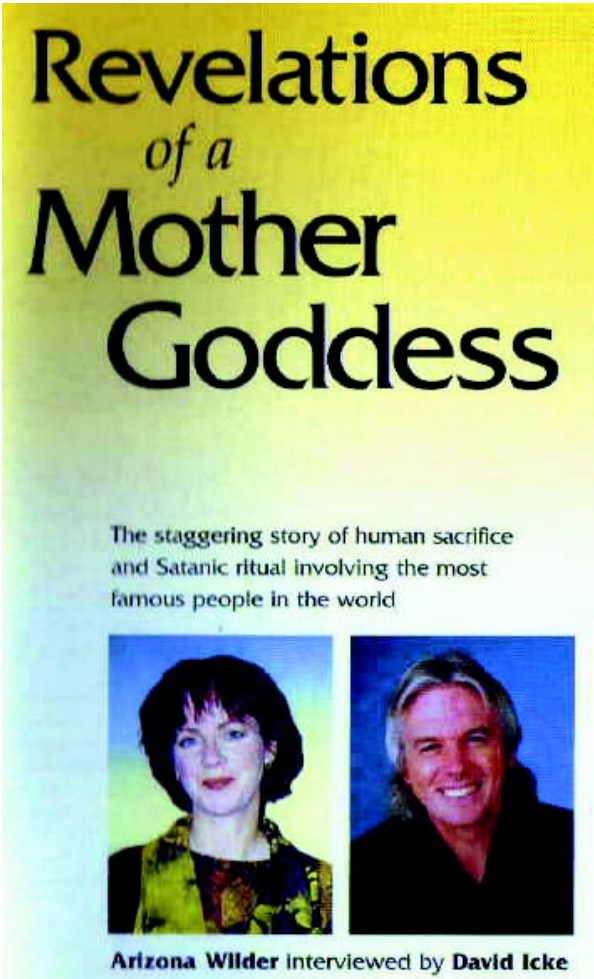
The long awaited NEW RELEASE by David Icke. The Blockbuster of all Blockbusters!! With Stunning information never before released on the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales. David Icke's most powerful and explosive book to date includes the astonishing background to the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales. Every man, woman, and child on the planet is affected by the stunning information that Icke exposes. He reveals in documented detail how the same interconnecting bloodlines have controlled the planet for thousands of years. How they created all the major religions and suppressed the spiritual and esoteric knowledge that will set humanity free from its mental and emotional prisons. It includes a devastating exposé of the true origins of Christianity and the other major religions and documents the suppressed science, which explains why the world is facing a time of incredible change and transformation. *The Biggest Secret* also exposes the true and astonishing background to the British Royal Family and, through enormous research and unique contacts, he reveals how and why Diana, Princess of Wales, was murdered in Paris in 1997. This includes information from a close confidant of Diana for nine years, which has never before been made public. *The Biggest Secret* is a unique book and is quite rightly dubbed "The book that will change the world." No one who reads it will ever be the same again.

Revelations of a Mother Goddess

—VIDEO—

An Interview by David Icke

The staggering story of human sacrifice and satanic ritual, involving the most famous people in the world. Arizona Wilder, formerly Jennifer Greene, was mind-programmed from birth to become one of the three most important female conductors of Satanic rituals on the planet. Her programmer was Josef Mengele, the notorious "Angel of Death" in the Nazi concentration camps, and when he died in the late 1980s, her programming began to break down. In this video interview with David Icke, she describes human sacrifice rituals at Glamis Castle and Balmoral, in which the Queen, the Queen Mother and other members of the Royal Family sacrificed children in Satanic ceremonies. She talks of the same experiences with Henry Kissinger, George Bush, Bill Clinton, members of the Rockefeller and Rothschild families and a host of the most famous names in the United States and the United Kingdom. Your view of the world will never be the same when you hear the revelations of Arizona Wilder and their relevance to your daily life.



Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

Toll free #: (877) 280-2866

e-mail communications: [wisdombooks@tminet.com](mailto:wisdombooks@tminet.com)

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_  
ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_  
COUNTRY: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE #: \_\_\_\_\_  
CREDIT CARD # \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_  
SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)  
Please make Check or Money Order in U.S. Funds Only  
Payable to: [Wisdom Books & Press](#)

	Price per each	Qty	Total
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume I	\$15		
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume II	\$20		
 THE UNTOLD HISTORY OF AMERICA  by Ray Bilger	\$10		
THE BIGGEST SECRET by David Icke	\$24. <sup>95</sup>		
REVELATIONS OF A MOTHER GODDESS Arizona Wilder interviewed by David Icke	\$24. <sup>95</sup>		
THE REPTILIAN AGENDA Parts I & II	\$49. <sup>95</sup>		
WHY THE END? J.T. Revelator	\$29. <sup>95</sup>		

~Shipping Rates~  
**United States**  
(Priority) \$3.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 for ea. add'l book  
**Canada**  
(Airmail) \$4.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 each for ea. add'l book  
**International**  
(Global Express Mail) \$10.00 for the 1st book; \$2.50 for ea. add'l book

Sub-Total \_\_\_\_\_  
Shipping \_\_\_\_\_  
Total \_\_\_\_\_  
(Please add the required shipping)



# *The* **SPECTRUM**

**“Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth  
as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.”**

**DEDICATED TO BRINGING YOU THE TRUTH**

**VOLUME 1, NUMBER 6**

**NEWS REVIEW**

**\$ 3.50**

**NOVEMBER 2, 1999**

# **The Mayan Calendar**

## **Ancient Cycles Of Change**

## **And Their Impact On Man's Future**

**10/22/99 RICK MARTIN**

### **IN THIS ISSUE:**

Update From Our Editor, p.2

The News Desk, p.2

The Horse Whisperer:  
An Interview With Monty Roberts, p.13

Part 5 Of A Series:  
Native American Perspectives:  
The Elders, Medicine People, And Warriors, p.15

From The Caterpillar To The Butterfly, p.18

A Short Message From Oracle, Mayan Shaman, p.24

A Remarkable Glimpse Of Egyptian History, p.43

On “Reptilian” Shape-Shifting  
And The Hatonn-Ra Connection, p.44

Ed Note On Magnets & Solar Panels, p.51

We are living in very interesting times, don't you think? Black is white, white is black, and everything in between has been (or is being) turned upside down or inside out—or both! These current times have been the subject of very important prophecies and ancient prophetic information encoded into time lines which would be recognized as calendars of sorts—such as that associated with the Great Pyramid of Giza or various Native American cultures, especially the Hopi.

However, there is one source of such prophecy, coming from the ancient Mayan culture, which stands out for special attention—both because of the merit and sophistication of the information, as well as because it is not widely known. Moreover, there exists (as you might expect) some measure of disagreement among those who study and

*(Please see The Mayan Calendar, p.21)*

**The SPECTRUM**  
9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

**FIRST CLASS MAIL**

**Pre-sorted  
First Class  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Bakersfield, CA  
Permit 758**



The paper covering the full spectrum of news and information to help you to follow the First Law of The Creation. The Highest (First) Command of The Law of The Creation states: "Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth, as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation." In other words, go forth and gain as much knowledge and experience as you can.

#### TO SUBSCRIBE:

To order call 1-877-280-2866 toll free.  
\$35.00 for 12 issues in US 1st Class Mail,  
\$45.00 Canadian/\$50 Foreign.  
Please call for quantity subscription rates.

#### EDITORIAL POLICY:

Opinions of *The SPECTRUM* contributors are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of *The SPECTRUM* staff or management. *The SPECTRUM* will always correct any meaningful error of fact.

Permission is hereby granted to anyone to quote *The SPECTRUM* in whole or in part, so long as full credit of this source is given, including contacting address and phone number.

#### PUBLISHING INFORMATION:

We intend to offer, to the best of our ability, the Truth, however it comes to us, in order to allow you to make up your own mind and be able to make informed decisions about things that impact your daily life. We hope to broaden your choices and allow you to create for yourself a better world.

All manuscripts submitted must be either typewritten and double-spaced, or preferably on disk. If return is desired, a stamped self-addressed envelope is required. *The SPECTRUM* assumes no responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts.

*The SPECTRUM* is published by The Spectrum Newspaper, Inc., at 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117. Our email address is: <thespectrum@tminet.com>.

#### CHANGE OF ADDRESS:

Send your old, incorrect address label along with your new address and ZIP code to *The SPECTRUM* 30 days before you move. Send change to: *The SPECTRUM*, 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117.

WEB ADDRESS: <spectrumnews10.com>.

## Update From Our Editor

*Since it has become an ongoing "soap opera" of sorts for you patient readers, let me start off by announcing that the envelope experiment was a BIIIGGGG success! Who would have thought that a little bit of folded paper would act as such a great "time machine" to accelerate the flow of information.*

*Some of the notes and calls we've gotten back from you convey reactions just this side of sheer astonishment over how fast you got your paper when it was contained in an envelope—and thus was machine-sorted—rather than people-sorted by our "well trained" civil service employees. I guess miracles indeed can come through small paper packages.*

*One generous and sharp-witted reader, A.S. in Colorado, sent me a check for \$100 because, as he put it: "I well know the extra expense you had—and will have—no thanks to the US Post Office. I hope it helps a little, and keep up the excellent paper."*

*Well, such thoughtfulness helps A LOT and, along with your many kind notes of support and encouragement, such wonderful emotional energy sent our way by YOU is what continues to boost The SPECTRUM up to greater and greater levels of excellence and visibility in so many different circles that don't usually mix.*

*We are hearing from a wide range of people who all say they derive much from this*

*newspaper. And then there is the feedback coming to us from the more public personages who speak regularly to large numbers of inquiring ones. You know who they are—the major lecturers at conferences around the world.*

*These public figures, who carry great teaching responsibilities at this time of a massive planetary awakening, are quietly (and sometimes not so quietly) becoming our strongest supporters. Such public-figure Lightworkers, who we never imagined even knew about The SPECTRUM, are telling us they know it quite well, how much they admire and respect this publication, and that they look forward to sharing their own messages with us—and thus with all of you, too.*

*We will indeed present their messages as time and space and, especially, finances permit. So, it is heartwarming to sense that some kind of a "critical mass" has been achieved here at The SPECTRUM whereby ones from all walks of life are reaching out to each other through this unique conduit of sometimes remarkable information.*

*And, it looks like, finally, you'll be getting that information in a timely manner—so long as we put it in an envelope! Let us all be thankful for little miracles.*

— Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief

## The News Desk

**10/29/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT**

**DR. HULDA CLARK  
ARRESTED AND JAILED!**

From the Internet, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 10/19/99: [quoting]

Check out her own website at the address: <<http://www.drclark.net>>.

**INTRODUCTION TO DR. CLARK'S  
LEGAL BATTLE**

What has happened to Royal Raymond Rife, Dr. Burzynski, and other pioneers in medicine has finally happened to Dr. Hulda Clark.

On September 20, Dr. Hulda Clark was arrested in San Diego. She was subsequently held in a prison in Santee, waiting to be extradited to Indiana, where she is charged with "practicing medicine without a license", a class C felony facing 2-8 years in prison.

The patients in her clinic in Mexico, most

of them terminally ill and getting better under Dr. Clark's supervision, had to be sent home to try and do the protocol on their own.

Dr. Clark was escorted to Indiana on October 4 and arrived in Indiana October 6, 2:30 a.m. A hearing was held at 9 a.m. and bail was set at \$10,000.

Dr. Clark was offered a plea bargain with a fine if she pled guilty, but she pled not guilty. The trial will be February 2, 2000.

[Messages from an earlier notice:] We have decided to turn this into something positive and teach the suppressors a lesson, like it has been done in the Dr. Atkins case. We are working day and night now to make this happen (it is 3:24 a.m. as I am writing this). But only grass roots support—meaning YOU—can help us do that.

Hulda Clark is author of the book: *The Cure For All Cancer*.

Write here for information:

Well Now Health Information Service, Box 15524, Atlanta Georgia 30333.

Email: <[me@drclark.ch](mailto:me@drclark.ch)>, <<http://>

www.freedrclark.com>. [End quoting]

Dr. Clark has been a longtime proponent of getting rid of parasite infestations in the body as an important step to good health. Considering how many billions of dollars are made by the medical establishment by keeping this kind of information secret, it does not take too much thinking to figure out why "they" have finally come after Dr. Clark.

She needs support—there are many truly good doctors (and researchers) being persecuted today and in recent years for promoting the ingredients for TRUE health. A public outcry seems to be the most effective way to send a "back off!" message to the crooks in high places.

### CLINTON'S SOLO NIGHT GOLF RAISES IMAGE OF PERSONAL FRUSTRATION BY BEN MACINTYRE

From the Internet, Jeff Rense, <<http://www.sightings.com>>, 10/19/99: [quoting]

A strange, solitary figure could be seen on the Army and Navy Country Club golf course outside Washington on Sunday night, whacking ball after ball into the pitch darkness as the rain poured down.

It was Bill Clinton, inadvertently offering the stark image of an increasingly isolated and frustrated President heading towards the end of his second term, his temper rising and his power waning.

Dusk was already gathering when he suddenly announced that he was going to play golf, alone, and for two-and-a-half hours he worked his way around the sodden course, deserted save for his Secret Service detail and a handful of damp journalists.

"He was playing in the pitch dark," one reporter said. "He was swinging and wildly hitting balls everywhere."

Mr. Clinton's obsession with golf is well known, but his eccentric solo session has inevitably invited speculation about his state of

mind in the twilight of his presidency. "It was odd. It was strange," one White House official was quoted as saying.

With just over a year of his last term remaining, Mr. Clinton is having to cede the political spotlight to his would-be successor, Al Gore, and to his wife, while his ambitions for his own legacy have become bogged down in partisan politics and bitter budget wrangling. Recently Mr. Clinton has taken to public bouts of introspection, and by his own admission the presidential temper is starting to fray.

"Some days I wake up on the wrong side of the bed, in a foul humor," he told an audience earlier this month. "It has occurred to me really that every one of us has this little scale inside...on one side there's the Light forces and on the other side there's the dark forces in our psyche."

"Life is a big struggle to try to keep things in proper balance," he added.

Mr. Clinton's darker side was on full display last week after the Senate rejected the treaty banning nuclear tests that he had planned as the centerpiece of his foreign policy.

Mr. Clinton lambasted Republican senators for what he called their "reckless partisanship" and "isolationism". And the Senate is not alone in feeling the rough edge of the presidential tongue.

In the past few weeks he has been heard to lash out at his conservative enemies, unsympathetic media, and even the FBI. Earlier this month, at a White House picnic, one reporter for *Investor's Daily* found himself in a slanging match with Mr. Clinton, who then gave instructions that the journalist be banned from all such functions in the future.

Mr. Clinton's frustration was also evident recently when he reflected on the stalled peace process in Northern Ireland and compared the opposing sides in the conflict to drunks addicted to violence.

The President's periodic bursts of ill humor may be partly attributable to disappointment with the campaign being run by his Vice-President, whose election Mr. Clinton sees as crucial to preserving his own place in history.

He has been vociferous in his support of Mr. Gore, but last weekend the front-runner for the Democratic nomination clearly hinted that he might forgo Mr. Clinton's help. Many voters see Mr. Gore as tainted by the scandals of the Clinton presidency.

The President is also said to be finding it hard to adjust to playing second fiddle to the political ambitions of Hillary Clinton. While he jokes about joining the "Senate spouses club", associates say he feels more than a twinge of envy that his political career is winding down, unglamorously, at a moment when hers may just be taking off.

Some associates say Mr. Clinton is still determined to leave an imprint from his final year in office and is gearing up for a battle over

spending with Republicans in Congress. "He's been in great spirits and he has lots of fight," Terence McAuliffe, a Democratic fund-raiser and Clinton confidant, told *The Washington Post*.

But Mr. Clinton's public comments have taken on a mournful, valedictory tone, and his introductions to White House visitors now tend to start with the formula "as our time here draws to a close".

On a recent trip to New York, a park guide joked that the President could always get a job with the National Park Service. "I can work cheap, I've got a good pension," Mr. Clinton replied.

But White House insiders say that for all the jocularity, the future is weighing heavily on his mind.

But the only thing that Mr. Clinton has stated with absolute certainty about his plans after leaving the White House is that they will involve a large amount of golf.

When he climbed, dripping, into his limousine after Sunday's impromptu and solitary round of golf, his aides declined to say what he had scored.

Perhaps he was not even counting. [End quoting]

It would be very interesting to know what would cause him to take this rather drastic approach to calling unfavorable attention to himself. I'm wondering if it has anything to do with his threatening to start World War III so he can maintain the presidency—DICTATORSHIP??

### ELITE'S NEW YEAR'S CELEBRATION AT THE GREAT PYRAMID OF GIZA

From the Internet, Jeff Rense, <<http://www.sightings.com>>, 10/25/99: [quoting]

An Islamist newspaper on Tuesday denounced Egypt's plans for a spectacular New Year millennium celebration as part of a Zionist plot to lay claim to the pyramids.

*Al-Shaab*, bi-weekly mouthpiece of Egypt's Islamist-oriented Labor Party, argued that the show, organized by "Zionist" French musician Jean-Michel Jarre, would bolster what it called Zionist claims that Jews had constructed the 4,500-year-old pyramids.

"The Jews claim that they are owners of Egypt's ancient civilization and the builders of the pyramids," wrote Labor Party Secretary-General Adel Hussein in a front page article.

Jarre, famous for albums such as *Oxygene* and *Equinoxe*, will perform a 12-hour electronic opera in a \$9 million spectacular on the pyramids plateau, featuring 1,000 performers, lasers, fireworks, and a mix of Oriental and Western music.

"The climax of the awesome celebration is the placing of a gold cap on the main (Cheops) pyramid. What we are dealing with here is crowning the top of our Great Pyramid with the



Dear Lord, it's gettin' late and I'm lost!  
This is a 911 prayer ..."

symbol of Masonic Zionism," Hussein wrote.

Egypt's Culture Minister, Farouk Hosni, has already come under fire from nationalists in the arts community for choosing a foreigner to lead the millennium party, expected to attract thousands of tourists and intense media interest.

"The minister is free to choose who he wants," said Culture Ministry spokesman Ahmed Khalil on Tuesday. "If he (Jarre) is a Zionist or not, is nothing to do with us. He's an artist." [End quoting]

Some more proof that Satan holds the reins of control **temporarily** on this planet. The Light is growing brighter day-by-day, however, and the awakening will happen—don't give up on God's Plan 2000!!

### TERMINATOR'S TERMINATION: HOW MONSANTO'S MIND WAS CHANGED

From the Internet, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 10/10/99: [quoting]

Dave Hartley

<http://www.Asheville-Computer.com>

<http://www.ioa.com/~davehart>

*Guardian* Special on GM [gene manipulation??]

In spring the US giant was sure its GM technology was unbeatable. Then one man convinced the organization that the game was up.

GM food: special report

John Vidal

*Guardian* (London), Saturday, October 9, 1999.

On July 14 a group of powerful Americans met secretly at the Willard hotel near the White House to listen to an English academic who had spent much of his life working in developing countries with peasant farmers.

The nine members of the Monsanto board of directors have serious political clout. Apart from Robert Shapiro, the visionary head of the \$12-billion-a-year corporation, and senior bankers and Harvard academics, it includes Mickey Kantor, former head of the US commerce department, and the former heads of the US social security department and the US environmental protection agency.

They were there to meet Gordon Conway, the president of the Rockefeller Foundation in New York, whose "job" is to help the world's disadvantaged.

Mr Shapiro, who vows he is working for the world's poor with GM foods, had invited Professor Conway, formerly vice chancellor of Sussex university, to address the board as part of the corporation's commitment to consult more widely following the GM furor in Europe sparked by the so-called Terminator Gene.

Because Rockefeller had put more than \$100 million into public research into GM crops, Professor Conway was thought to be an

ally; he was expected to make a friendly, gentlemanly speech, perhaps with some mild advice, that would go no further than the four walls of the Willard.

But privately, Professor Conway, along with increasing sections of the US intellectual community, deplored the corporation's style and global strategy.

### Meltdown Of Confidence

In Europe it had alienated millions, he believed, and was threatening a trade war and long-term damage to the prospects of the poor. The corporation with a reputation for arrogance and secrecy was seen to be responsible for a meltdown of confidence in science and big business, and a backlash against US agriculture. Moreover, Monsanto's effective ownership of Terminator technology would allow the corporation, the second biggest agribusiness in the world, to develop plants that bore sterile seeds—a move that had angered farmers in the

developing world.

Professor Conway had given Monsanto little warning, even when he had visited the company's St. Louis headquarters a few weeks earlier. But at the Willard he went straight for Monsanto's guts. For more than an hour, the professor lectured the board: change tack, or bring the wrath of the scientific, political, and global community down on them.

"Admit that you do not have all the answers" he said. "Commit yourselves to prompt, full, and honest sharing of data. This is not the time for a new PR offensive but for a new relationship based on honesty, full disclosure, and a very uncertain shared future."

Professor Conway argued that the possible adverse consequences for billions of developing world farmers outweighed any social benefits in protecting the Terminator technology. What the Terminator gene did, he said, was effectively kill the process that let farmers sow their own seeds, and subsistence farmers were too poor to buy new seed. The possible consequences were terrible. In short, he told

## Books Available From Calvin Burgin

***Fire From The Sky—The Battle of the Harvest Moon.*** True story of the Space Shuttle, airline crashes, etc. October, 1994. 256 pages, with index. **\$25.00**

***The Hoax of Judeo-Christianity.*** Is the Bible really the word of God? The beginning of the search. April, 1996. 304 pages. **\$10.00**

***Banks, Banksters and Money.*** Political history of gold, currency, and national slavery. November, 1997. 165 pages, with index. **\$15.00**

***Heptameron—Volume I.*** Uncensored history of our origins and overlords. January, 1998. 180 pages, with index. **\$18.00**

***Akhenaton: History's Greatest Secret Comes To Light.*** A search for the real original monotheist. This document is included in *Heptameron II (Untangling the Web)*, so if you have *Heptameron II* you do not need this document. December, 1998. 70 pages, with index. **\$10.00**

***Heptameron—Volume II (also called Untangling the Web).*** Documenting the hidden history of the Hebrews, the British and Americans, and Europe. Includes *Akhenaton, History's Greatest Secret Comes to Light* as an appendix. June, 1999. 280 pages, with index. **\$20.00**

***Herman Hoeh's Compendium, Volumes 1 and 2.*** Herman Hoeh was my minister back in the late 1950s and later. He began a search for the truth about history, using the resources of a college of which he was a head, and I spent many thousands of hours with him and his people trying to figure out what was the truth. He published a revised history of the nations, based on what he and his team learned, from the viewpoint of the Bible being true but suppressed history. However, as he grew in understanding, he began to learn things that did not set well with the church. The church suppressed his findings, and he shut up and retired. I later used his material as a foundation from which to begin a larger search for the "Big Picture". If you want the *Compendium*, Volume I is 345 pages and Volume II is 280 pages, both indexed with bibliography. They are **\$25.00 each**.

**Calvin Burgin  
404 Gate Tree Lane  
Austin, TX 78745**

Check or Money Order only

them, Monsanto was socially irresponsible and the public was alienated. He urged a "global public dialogue" that would air all sides of the issues.

Terse statement. The board was shocked. But they did not suspect that Professor Conway had warned the press about what he intended to say. Within hours Rockefeller had issued seven challenges to Monsanto. "It was like a boil had been lanced, a milestone" said one person who was party to the talks. "Someone in authority had, for the first time, held this monolithic corporation up to public accountability."

Monsanto was furious, and issued a terse statement: "The meeting was frank and productive. We will continue to reach out to people like Professor Conway to discuss the challenges and opportunities of biotechnology applications in agriculture."

The Conway meeting was seminal. Until then, about the only genuine "reaching out" the company had done was to its lawyers, publicists, lobbyists, and friends in governments. It had dismissed the social and ethical critiques of environment, church, and consumer groups, and in July was hoping to ride out the storm. Mr. Shapiro was confident: for the six months of 1999, the company earned \$476 million, up 5% over 1998, and its income had grown 28%. In particular, it had no intention of backing down on Terminator. Its only retreat was to admit it had misunderstood European sensibilities and been "naïve" in trying to win fast approval.

Until the spring Monsanto had broad support in the US. Wall Street and the White House still favoured the company, whose shares were priced at \$47 each, and analysts were saying it was primed for success. Mr. Shapiro could tell shareholders that the flooding of the US market with GM crops had been the most "successful launch of any technology ever, including the plough". He anticipated a 300% expansion in the two years to a staggering 183m acres. Nor was Europe a problem: "Eventually, scientific proof should win over reluctant and skeptical consumers" he said.

But, since the spring, little had gone right. In April a manufacturer of veggie burgers stopped using GM soybeans. The *Wall Street Journal* then reported that the GM controversy was "beginning to be felt in the US". Some farmers started to avoid GM crops, and the powerful US grain industry was saying it had nearly stopped shipping to Europe—a \$200 million market.

By the summer, the first GM crops were being destroyed by US activists and the press had begun to widely report global disillusionment. Europe was deteriorating even further, with supermarkets disavowing GM products and activists digging up crops. Meanwhile, the Clinton administration was

reportedly "dreading starting a trade war over GM because public sentiment is so strongly against" this technology.

And in poor countries, Terminator was becoming a political issue. India and Zimbabwe had effectively banned the use of the technology, and the world's largest group of agricultural research organizations had condemned it. By May, observers noted a definite cooling by Dan Glickman, the US agriculture secretary, who was warning of "profound consequences" if the GM situation did not improve. For the first time, he encouraged US firms to voluntarily label products. Monsanto was reportedly furious.

#### Told To Keep Quiet

Mr Glickman then upped the stakes, warning GM could hurt small farmers. He reportedly said that Mr. Shapiro should keep quiet "because every time he opens his mouth, US agriculture loses millions more bushels of agriculture exports".

By the summer, US corn exports to the EU were reported to have dropped 96% in a year. To Monsanto's horror, farmers were beginning to choose traditional seeds rather than risk the new. One giant processor announced it would pay extra for traditional soybeans. Within weeks, Monsanto was further exposed: the British AstraZeneca GM company said it would not commercialize its own Terminator-type technology.

By August, Mr. Shapiro was on the ropes. Mr. Glickman said he would investigate whether the US agriculture department was too close to companies like Monsanto, and the message was picked up on Wall Street.

Deutsche, the largest European bank, had in May recommended institutional investors to sell Monsanto shares; within days the price had dropped. When Deutsche repeated the advice in September, other analysts joined in.

Monsanto stock had lost 35% of its value in a year, while Wall Street as a whole went up 30%.

### **David Icke In Los Angeles, California**

**November 21, 1999**

**Contact - Joseph Duggan  
Strong Eagles Productions**

**E-mail:  
JOSEPH3455@aol.com**

The Conway message finally got through. After heated debate in the company, Monsanto's president, Hendrik Ver faillie, went 10 days ago to the US senate to say that it "would now act to meet concerns". He then travelled secretly to Britain to talk to the Soil Association and others, promising to help farmers with traditional cross-breeding.

On Monday, Mr. Shapiro wrote to Professor Conway to say the company would no longer pursue research into the Terminator technology. On Tuesday he was due in Britain at the Greenpeace business conference, but pulled out. But his interactive video link showed how much Mr. Shapiro had changed. Instead of a beam and a twinkle, the screen showed a pale and drawn man. "We forgot to listen" he said. "We have irritated and antagonized more people than we have persuaded; our confidence in biotechnology has been widely seen as arrogance and condescension." He promised wide consultation and to listen carefully.

The questions remain, but, said Professor Conway, "it's a start".

\* \* \*

#### **"We Forgot To Listen" Says Monsanto**

GM company chief takes blame for public relations failures and pledges to answer safety concerns over GM food: SPECIAL REPORT

John Vidal, *Guardian* (London), Thursday, October 7, 1999.

Bob Shapiro, head of the embattled GM company Monsanto, yesterday took personal blame for the meltdown in global public opinion over biotechnology and promised a new dialogue with society.

Looking drawn and troubled, with an important meeting with reportedly upset shareholders ahead of him, Mr Shapiro was conciliatory: "We started with the conviction that biotechnology was useful and valuable, but we have tended to see it as our task to convince people that we were right and that people with different points of view were wrong" he told the Greenpeace business conference in London, attended by captains of industry, other GM companies, and eco-activists.

"We have irritated and antagonized more people than we have persuaded. Our confidence in biotechnology has been widely seen as arrogance and condescension because we thought it was our job to persuade. But too often we forgot to listen."

Mr. Shapiro said Monsanto did not have the answers to the public's concerns about safety, genetic pollution, ethics, and the power of corporations, but was now committed to engaging in dialogue with society to find solutions.

He said "None of these concerns is trivial.

Each is valid and needs examination. We want to participate constructively in the process. It means listening carefully."

Mr. Shapiro said Monsanto sought common ground with his critics. "We are listening, and will seek it whenever it's available, and will seek solutions that work for a wide range of people."

He added that the company was prepared, as new products were developed, to engage in consultation with people "at an earlier level than we have been doing in the past".

But Greenpeace's director, Lord Melchett, accused Mr. Shapiro of being a bully. Monsanto, he said, had fundamentally misunderstood the changes taking place in society and people's changing priorities. "The vast majority are not anti science, or Luddite. But they are increasingly aware and mistrustful of the combination of big science and big business. Your vision promotes false promises of easy alternatives via short-term technical fixes, and increases the imbalance of power between multinational corporations and farmers in the developing world."

"People are becoming more confident in their understanding of what is at stake and more resolute in their ability to resist. There has been an unprecedented, permanent, and irreversible shift in the political landscape" he said.

Mr. Shapiro said that US polls consistently showed that opposition to biotechnology came from the poor and uneducated, whereas university-educated people and those most familiar with the science were most supportive.

\* \* \*

Archives available at: <<http://home.ease.lsoft.com/archives/CTRL.html>>, <<http://archive.jab.org/ctrl@listserv.aol.com/>>.

To subscribe to *Conspiracy Theory Research List* [CTRL], send email: SUBSCRIBE CTRL [to:] <LISTSERV@LISTSERV.AOL.COM>

[End quoting]

This is a BIG WIN for we-the-people, for now. It required a strong focus of outrage coupled with hitting them where they live—in the money belt. But don't be naive enough to assume that the leopard has really changed his spots. Keep a close eye on ones such as Monsanto, for they'll probably be waiting for us to doze off and then they'll sneek the GM technology through all the way to our dinner table!

#### SEED RESEARCH FACILITIES RECEIVE TERRORISM THREATS

From the Internet, <[para-discuss@tje.net](mailto:para-discuss@tje.net)>, 10/26/99: [quoting]

Iowa State University and Pioneer Hi-Bred International Inc. were on alert after an Internet threat of terrorism against biotech seed research

and production facilities, the Des Moines *Sunday Register* reported.

"We're alerting everyone to the possibility" of some kind of attack, said Walt Fehr, an agronomist who heads Iowa State University's biotech-based agricultural research.

"Faculty and staff members at the university have been urged to notify campus security if they notice strangers in campus buildings or protesters gathered on campus," Fehr said.

At Des Moines-based Pioneer, the world's largest seed-corn supplier, employees were notified of the threats Friday by email.

"You don't know whether or not people are going to follow through on these kinds of threats, but you want to take them seriously," Pioneer spokesman Tim Martin said.

Anti-biotech activists contend that crop research sites have been sabotaged in the United States this year. Groups with such names as Reclaim the Seeds, Future Farmers, and the Minnesota Bolt Weevils claimed attacks last month. [End quoting]

Too bad the scientists have to get the message of the people about their doctoring of our food crops this way. This, by no means, is the proper way of protesting anything. However, it is time the so-called elite were waking up to the mood of the people about food adulteration.

Monsanto at least has gotten the message—temporarily; it hit their pocketbook too hard! That seems to be the only way to get QUICK RESULTS!

#### TIME MAGAZINE IS CONDUCTING A POLL ABOUT GENETICALLY ENGINEERED FOODS

I've gotten word that this poll has closed—but it wouldn't hurt to bombard them with bunches of mail to emphasize our displeasure with the whole business.

From the Internet, 10/22/99: [quoting]  
The Havens wrote:

*Time* magazine is conducting a poll asking people's opinions on how concerned they are about Genetically Engineered foods. Let them know how you feel.

Their questions:

More and more food is being produced from plants and animals that have been genetically modified. Are you concerned about consuming meals made from such ingredients?

Genetically Modified Foods: Are You Afraid of Eating Them?

As of 20 Oct: 72% say YES!

Maybe you would pass this around? LET'S TRY FOR SOMETHING CLOSER TO 100%?

Kraig and Shirley Carroll in the hills of SE Kentucky, <<http://www.thehavens.com>>, <[thehavens@highland.net](mailto:thehavens@highland.net)>, ICQ # 26952217, 606-376-3363 [End quoting]

If we want changes we have to let the ones in power know that we will not tolerate business-as-usual. And now for news about a backlash concerning another "health" product from Monsanto.

#### ICELAND STORES BAN SWEETENER IN TUMOR LINK FEAR!

From *The Orlando Sentinel*, 10/28/99: [quoting]

Iceland, the grocer, will announce this week that it is banning aspartame, the artificial sweetener better known as NutraSweet, from its own label foods.

The move follows growing concern among consumers about a possible link between the sweetener and brain tumors.

Aspartame is consumed by 250 million people worldwide and has been used in low-calorie food and drinks such as Diet Coke for 20 years.

But in recent years there have been increasing fears about possible health risks. The compound has been linked to multiple sclerosis and even Gulf War syndrome.

These worries, spread on the Internet, are hotly disputed by NutraSweet's owner, Monsanto, the GM (genetically modified) food giant.

Iceland will become the first national grocers' chain to impose a ban, and the move will be closely watched by its larger rivals. Iceland is trying to reposition itself as a "green" grocer and has already banned other artificial colors and flavorings from its own goods.

Malcolm Walker, Iceland's chairman, was the first grocer to ban GM foods and coined the term "Frankenstein foods".

The move will spark a full-scale row between the grocery chain and Monsanto.

A NutraSweet spokeswoman said: "Iceland is spreading alarm when it should be reassuring customers. The web has become a real problem [and] there is a lot of misinformation about."

An Iceland executive said that the company will tell staff tomorrow that it will no longer supply food with aspartame under its own label and will be switching to other artificial sweeteners. The company will continue to sell branded products that contain NutraSweet, such as Diet Coke.

The grocer's executives recently held talks with the International Sweeteners Association, which represents the multi-billion-dollar industry. But despite being given assurances that NutraSweet was perfectly safe, Iceland decided to impose a ban.

King's College, London, is conducting a three-year study to establish whether there is a link between aspartame and brain tumors. Reports in America have found conflicting evidence of a link. There, 20 billion cans of

soft drink are consumed each year, most containing NutraSweet.

Bill Wadsworth, Iceland's technical director, said a full-scale ban was being considered. "We are taking the matter seriously because of the weight of customer pressure we are coming under."

Monsanto is in the process of selling its sweetener division. Protests from consumers and environmental groups in Europe—many debating the issue on the Internet—have hurt the company's growth prospects and its stock market value has plummeted.

Wadsworth said: "Clearly the Internet is playing a major role bringing this debate to public attention."

The *Sunday Times*, 24 October 1999 [End quoting]

Another big victory in standing up for health and against the NWO 2000 Plan to decimate the population of this planet through—among other methods—slow death and suffering by the adulterated foods, medicines, and chemicals they sell us under the facade of "good health".

### SECRET NEW "BLACK BOXES" IN CARS ARE SPYING ON YOU

From *Weekly WARU News*, by Jack Alexander, no date: [quoting]

Hundreds of thousands of cars are cruising around America equipped with revolutionary new black boxes that will tell whether you caused an auto accident—and even if you were wearing a seat belt or drinking a beer!

The black box—known as a Sensing and Diagnostic Module or S.D.M.—is similar to those used in commercial airplanes. It is about the size of a videocassette and is located under the front seat of some 1999 models of Cadillacs, Chevrolets, Pontiacs, and Fords.

The device records the force of collisions, the air bag's performance, and five seconds of data before impact. It can determine whether the driver applied the brakes in the first, third, or last second. The last five seconds of vehicle speed, engine speed, and gas pedal position, and whether the driver was wearing a seat belt also are recorded. And it even has a smell sensor that will tell if you were drinking while driving.

Though GM first put the boxes in six million cars in 1990 and installed an updated version in 1998 Cadillacs, few lawyers, crash specialists, or members of the general public know much about them—and that's no accident.

GM has been cautious about publicizing the use of the black boxes because the company doesn't want them used in lawsuits. And GM big shots are concerned that car buyers could shy away from such cars if they thought the data from the boxes could someday be used against them in court.

"Our interest is in safety research, and we're not going to encourage its use in other forums," said Robert C. Lange, engineering director of auto safety at GM. "As for other uses, we're not going to be able to prevent or control that."

For the handful of researchers now working in collaboration with GM, the black boxes contain a wealth of information that could change the way air bags and other safety systems are designed.

Medical researchers say the boxes could save lives. If ambulance crews could read them on the spot, they could determine whether a crash was severe enough to create a likelihood of head injuries.

"The data from the S.D.M. in future crash litigation could be the equivalent of DNA in solving paternity suits and murder cases," said attorney Edward Ricci.

But the question of who has legal access to the data—cops, lawyers, or the car owners—remains to be answered.

"Probably the owners of vehicles will be the ultimate arbiters as to whether such information is retrieved, and if retrieved, how it will be utilized," GM's Lange said.

But lawyers say use of data from the boxes in arrests or lawsuits is "an untested area of law" that will be hotly debated in the months and years to come. [End quoting]

While such black boxes *could* be used for increasing auto safety technology, one actually gets the suspicious feeling in the pit of one's stomach that they're up to no good. Look at the way computer operating systems have been secretly designed so that spying can be accomplished through "back door" entrances. Big Brother is indeed watching and it helps to know what may be being used to spy on our every move. As another example, read the following.

### GOVERNMENT CONTROL OF YOUR CAR THROUGH COMPUTERS

From *America's Future*, News & Views, by F.R. Duplantier, Clayton, MO, October 1997: [quoting]

*Washington Times* automotive writer Eric Peters warns that "It is now possible for government bureaucrats to shut your car off at the push of a button via global positioning satellites transmitting signals to your car's on-board computer."

Peters suggests that such a scenario "could easily become a working reality if a proposed new engine computer system, On Board Di, gets mandated by Washington regulators.

"All 1996 and newer cars," he adds, "already have On Board Diagnostics II computers that were deemed necessary in order to comply with ever stricter new car emissions standards—and to make 'tampering' with emissions control equipment more difficult."

Cars equipped with such computers "cannot

be maintained or modified by their owners without triggering the system to register a fault and possibly causing it to fail an emissions test".

Peters warned that On Board Diagnostics III could "subject the driving public to total control by bureaucratic overlords in state and federal agencies.

"Many alert car enthusiasts now believe present efforts to get rid of older, pre-computerized vehicles via so-called 'clunker' laws and 'enhanced' emissions tests are partly motivated by the realization that such vehicles cannot be monitored and controlled as easily as computerized cars.

"The government could shut down almost every car in the land at the flick of a switch—making it difficult for people to travel anywhere. Only those lucky few with older cars would not be helpless and immobile."

The "do as I say" style-of-government has put the last link in their chain of events. Placing the YOKE of bondage around your neck and selling your soul to the highest bidder down the road is just a FORMALITY to the N.W.O. flaming-liberals. [End quoting]

Just as in the previous item, one cannot help but maintain a healthy level of suspicion when such blanket bureaucratic control is quietly imposed upon we-the-people.

### IMPORTANT NOTICE FOR WOMEN REGARDING TAMPONS

From the Internet, having been circulated around extensively over the past year. [quoting]

If you use pads, but especially if you use tampons, read this and pass on to your family and friends (for the men receiving this email, please forward it to your friends and significant others: sisters, mothers, daughters, etc.) thanks!

Have you heard that tampon makers include asbestos in tampons?

Why?

Because asbestos makes you bleed more; if you bleed more, you're going to need to use more. Why isn't this against the law since asbestos is so dangerous? Because the powers that be, in all their "wisdom", did not consider tampons as being ingested, and therefore wasn't illegal or considered dangerous.

This month's *Essence* magazine has a small article about this and they mention two manufacturers of a cotton tampon alternative. The companies are:

- Organic Essentials @ (800) 765-6491; and
- Terra Femme @ (800) 755-0212.

A woman getting her Ph.D. at the University of Colorado at Boulder sent the following:

Read on if you value your health. I am writing this because women are not being informed about the dangers of something most of us use—tampons. I am taking a class this month and I have been learning a lot about

biology and women, including much about feminine hygiene.

Recently we have learned that tampons are actually dangerous (for other reasons than TSS).

I'll tell you this: after learning about this in our class, most of the females wound up feeling angry and upset with the tampon industry, and I, for one, am going to do something about it.

To start, I want to inform everyone I can, and email is the fastest way that I know how.

HERE IS THE SCOOP: Tampons contain two things that are potentially harmful—rayon (for absorbency), and dioxin (a chemical used in bleaching the products). The tampon industry is convinced that we, as women, need bleached white products in order to view the product as pure and clean. The problem here is that the dioxin produced in this bleaching process can lead to very harmful problems for a woman. Dioxin is potentially carcinogenic (cancer-associated) and is toxic to the immune and reproductive systems. It has been linked to endometriosis as well as lower sperm counts for men; for both men and women, it breaks down the immune system.

Last September the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) reported that there really is no set “acceptable” level of exposure to dioxin, given that it is cumulative and slow to disintegrate. The real danger comes from repeated contact (Karen Houppert, “Pulling The Plug On The Tampon Industry”). I'd say using about 4-5 tampons a day, five days a month, for 38 menstruating years, is “repeated contact”. Wouldn't you?

Rayon contributes to the danger of tampons and dioxin because it is a highly absorbent substance. Therefore, when fibers from the tampons are left behind in the vagina (as usually occurs), they create a breeding ground for the dioxin. The rayon also stays in a lot longer than it would with just cotton tampons. This is also the reason why TSS (toxic shock syndrome) occurs.

What are the alternatives?

Using feminine hygiene products that aren't bleached (which causes the dioxin) and that are all cotton (the rayon will leave fibers and “breeding grounds” in the vagina). Other feminine hygiene products (pads/napkins) contain dioxin as well, but they are not nearly as dangerous since they are not in direct contact with the vagina. The pads/napkins need to stop being bleached, but obviously tampons are the most dangerous.

So, what can you do if you can't give up using tampons?

Use tampons that are made from 100% cotton, and that are UNBLEACHED. Unfortunately, there are very, very few companies who make these safe tampons. They are usually only found in health food stores.

Localities all over the world (Sweden,

Germany, British Columbia, etc.) have demanded a switch to this safer tampon, while the U.S. has decided to keep us in the dark about it. In 1989, activists in England mounted a campaign against chlorine bleaching. Six weeks and 50,000 letters later, the makers of sanitary products switched to oxygen bleaching (one of the green methods available. (*MS* magazine, May/June 1995).

What to do now:

Tell people! We are being manipulated by this industry and the government; let's do something about it! Please write to the companies: Tampa (Tambrands), Playtex, O.B., Kotex.

Call the 800 numbers listed on the boxes. Let them know that we demand a safe product—ALL COTTON UNBLEACHED TAMPONS!

Thank you.

Donna C. Boisseau,  
Stephanie C. Baker; Assistant to Dr. B.S.  
Katzenellenbogen, Professor  
University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign  
Department of Molecular and Integrative  
Physiology; (217) 333-9769.  
[End quoting]

#### EXPOSED: THE DEADLY LEGACY OF NATO STRIKES IN KOSOVO

From the Internet, Paper Clip  
<lookhere@earthlink.net>, 10/4/99: [quoting]

Friends, this is not only outrageous, it is below being inhuman.

After insisting throughout its air bombardment of Yugoslavia that its use of depleted uranium munitions against Serb forces posed no hazard to human health, NATO officers in Kosovo now admit that particles from their shells may have contaminated soil near targets in Yugoslavia and could cause “inhalation” problems, especially for children.

There has been a growing outcry against munitions containing depleted uranium (DU)—a waste product of the nuclear industry—since it was used in armor-piercing projectiles in the 1991 Gulf War. In the eight years since, hundreds of Iraqis living near the battlefields have died from mysterious cancers and grossly deformed children have been born to Iraqi soldiers who fought in the war. British and American veterans suffering from Gulf War syndrome suspect that the use of DU weapons caused their own sickness and cancers.

In briefings to international aid workers in Pristina, one K-For officer has warned his audience of “contaminated dust” at the scene of DU munitions explosions and urged aid officials to stay 150 feet away from targets hit in NATO air strikes. But non-governmental organizations have been amazed to hear that NATO cannot—or will not—say where it used DU ordnance against Serb forces. “There is no releasable information about where it was used

and when” a K-For spokesman told *The Independent*. He would give no reason for NATO's refusal to provide these details.

Officially, K-For warns aid workers to beware of all Kosovo battle sites—especially the danger posed by unexploded cluster bombs—but the records of one major aid organization in Pristina show that on 13 and 20 August a K-For officer was twice asked by United Nations officials about the dangers of DU projectiles fired by American A-10 Warthog ground-attack aircraft.

The officer—believed to have been British—spoke of “the danger of the spread of contaminated dust”.

The Pentagon says that, in the 1991 Gulf War, more than 860,000 DU rounds were fired by United States and—to a much lesser extent—British forces.

In following years, doctors in southern Iraq were stunned to find an exponential increase in child cancers and deformities among families living near the old battlefields or close to targets hit by US forces. One Iraqi doctor's report in Basra last year recorded three babies born without heads in August, along with four with abnormally large heads; six babies born with no heads in September, and two with short limbs. In October 1998, another baby was born without a head and four with oversized heads.

Nor were DU munitions used in Kosovo only against armor, as NATO claimed.

One aid worker found exploded DU rounds at a defense installation near Djakovica. “There were no vehicles there, but I found the tops of the rounds,” he told me. [End quoting]

War is not a pretty picture and it has always been that way. As technology has “progressed” we only find that more sophisticated killing, maiming, and torturing methods have been developed. Mother Earth herself cannot be expected to longer tolerate such irresponsible and damaging behavior, and she has every right to rid herself of such pesky fleas and their poison toys.

#### WHY PEOPLE PAY INCOME TAX

From the Internet, courtesy of a subscriber,  
10/5/99: [quoting]

#### A LESSON ON MIND CONTROL

Start with a cage containing five apes. In the cage, hang a banana on a string and put stairs under it. Before long, an ape will go to the stairs and start to climb towards the banana.

As soon as he touches the stairs, spray all of the apes with cold water. After a while, another ape makes an attempt with the same result—all the apes are sprayed with cold water.

Turn off the cold water. If, later, another ape tries to climb the stairs, the other apes will

try to prevent it, even though no water sprays them.

Now, remove one ape from the cage and replace him with a new one. The new ape sees the banana and wants to climb the stairs. To his horror, all of the other apes attack him. After another attempt and attack, he knows that if he tries to climb the stairs, he will be assaulted.

Next, remove another of the original five apes and replace it with a new one. The newcomer goes to the stairs and is attacked. The previous newcomer takes part in the punishment with enthusiasm.

Again, replace a third original ape with a new one. The new one makes it to the stairs and is attacked as well. Two of the four apes that beat him have no idea why they were not permitted to climb the stairs, or why they are participating in the beating of the newest ape.

After replacing the fourth and fifth original apes, all the apes which have been sprayed with cold water have been replaced. Nevertheless, no ape ever again approaches the stairs. Why not? "Because that's the way it's always been around here.

"That is how organizational behavior is indoctrinated into social/corporate policy and a culture becomes entrenched." [End quoting]

So simple to understand what is happening to us when you know how the so-called elite use simple psychological tricks, frequency transmissions, etc., to control us. But it's time we put a stop to this through help from God and the use of the mind power He gave us. The place to begin is through knowledge of the tricks being used on us. Once the tricks are revealed, they cannot impose the same measure of control over you unless you consciously choose to be controlled. This is the biggest fear of these darkly motivated, so-called elite controllers—that we will wake-up to their tricks and thus render them ineffective anymore.

#### DATA LINK GULF WAR ILLNESS TO VACCINE

From *The Daily News*, Los Angeles, for 10/19/99: [quoting]

A scientific survey underwritten by the Pentagon has concluded that an experimental drug given to American troops during the Persian Gulf War to protect against a nerve gas may have been responsible for the chronic illnesses afflicting tens of thousands of veterans.

The report, to be released at a news conference today, is the first commissioned by the Pentagon to identify a possible cause for the illnesses, which have collectively come to be known as Gulf War syndrome. It sharply contradicts two earlier government studies—by a presidential commission and by the Institute of Medicine—that ruled out the drug as a cause. [End quoting]

This "admission" hardly aligns with a great deal of the data uncovered by truly independent researchers who have concluded a much more sinister agenda inflicted upon our troops. Rather, the suspicion surfaces that the Pentagon needed to create some "scapegoat" to hopefully divert the truly honest research hounds from uncovering anything more damaging than they already have.

#### FEDS WITHDRAW RECOMMENDATION FOR ANTI-DIARRHEA IMMUNIZATION

Excerpted from *The Daily News*, Los Angeles, 10/23/99: [quoting]

In a rare and embarrassing reversal, a federal health advisory panel Friday withdrew its recommendation that all infants be immunized against the virus that causes a severe form of diarrhea after the vaccine was linked to a painful and potentially fatal bowel obstruction.

The action comes a year after the government licensed the rotavirus vaccine, and three months after it abruptly suspended its use because of reports that some babies who took it were coming down with the bowel condition. A week ago the manufacturer, American Home Products of Madison, N.J., withdrew the vaccine from the market. [End quoting]

The above two stories are yet more evidence, with all of the other negative information that has been published for many years now, to convince people that there is a hidden agenda to poison us—and don't forget to include fluoride in the water supplies.

#### PHILIP MORRIS ADMITS CIGARETTES HARMFUL

From *The Daily News*, Los Angeles, for 10/13/99: [quoting]

Philip Morris Company is acknowledging that scientific evidence shows that smoking causes lung cancer and other deadly diseases, after decades of disputing the findings of the U.S. surgeon general and other medical authorities. On a new Internet site it is unveiling today as part of a \$100 million corporate image campaign, the company unequivocally states there is an "overwhelming medical and scientific consensus that cigarette smoking causes" diseases including lung cancer, emphysema and heart disease. [End quoting]

One's first reaction to this news is to cheer. However, there is something very suspicious about all the heat the cigarette industry has been taking lately. One friend of mine has a theory that cigarette smoking may cancel out some other more toxic "thing" being inflicted upon us, such as through the mysterious contrail sprayings going on all over the country.

#### COUNTY CALLS LICE CHEMICAL TOXIC

From *The Daily News*, Los Angeles, for 10/9/99: [quoting]

The county sanitation department is launching a campaign to end the use of a pesticide used to treat head lice, saying it pollutes the environment and can harm children, officials said Friday.

At issue is the effect of lindane, an ingredient in some prescription treatments of head lice. Lindane is an ingredient in the widely used shampoo and body lotion Kwell, which treats head lice, sanitation officials say.

"I don't think people have realized it was an environmental issue" said Margaret Nellor of the L.A. County Sanitation District. "It's a pretty toxic chemical."

Mandated to reduce the levels of lindane in wastewater under stricter federal standards, the Sanitation Districts of Los Angeles County are launching the effort called L.I.C.E., Lindane Isn't Cool for the Environment.

Besides environmental harm, lindane can also cause liver, kidney, immune system, and central nervous system damage, according to Deborah Altschuler, president of the Boston-based nonprofit National Pediculosis Association. Pediculosis is an infestation with lice.

"The chemical approach to lice has failed miserably" she said. "It's time people get a grip on that. The fact that head lice is so established among kids is the scientific proof that the chemicals haven't worked."

Officials with Alpharma, the Baltimore, Maryland-based company that makes Kwell, did not return calls seeking comment.

One point many appear to agree on is that the lice have become resistant to treatments, even as the treatments get stronger. It has become increasingly difficult to rid hair of head lice.

Environmentally, lindane has become such a problem in wastewater facilities that county sanitation officials have been mandated by the Environmental Protection Agency to cut the levels in half by spring.

If they don't comply with the Environmental Protection Agency regulation, the sanitation district will be forced to spend \$150 million to treat wastewater to remove the pesticide, Nellor said.

A single treatment of head lice with lindane can pollute six million gallons of water, according to sanitation officials.

The public education program is being piloted in Burbank and Long Beach, where county sanitation officials will be working with school principals, nurses, and doctors.

Its focus is to teach those on the front lines of head lice treatment ways to prevent lindane from hurting the environment and promote safe treatments.

Along with the education component of the project, beginning in the pilot schools this fall, free metal combs will be distributed.

Sanitation officials recommend thoroughly inspecting and combing hair rather than using any sort of chemical treatment, including nonpesticide, over-the-counter options.

County health officials say that's a ludicrous idea.

"There is no such thing as a comb that gets rid of lice" said Shirley Fannin, director of disease control for the Los Angeles County Public Health Department.

Fannin questioned whether the education effort is exaggerating the problem.

"What is this nonsense? I'm horrified" Fannin said. "If it were a significant risk, I promise you the EPA would have pulled it off the shelves many, many moons ago." [End quoting]

Here is yet another example of poisoning people (especially little children) directly, as well as polluting the environment, which is a general kind of poisoning on a large scale. I can't help but think about the serious problem several years ago concerning certain kinds of mites which were decimating honeybee hives. Paranoia might cause one to question where the mites came from all of a sudden, but nevertheless, all the fancy toxic chemicals in the world did not help. Then some bee keeper discovered that certain aromatic oils, like wintergreen and peppermint, repelled the little buggers completely, with no harm to the bees. So might there be a similar solution for hair lice?

#### WHAT KIND OF BOMB?

From *THE SPOTLIGHT*, 10/11/99: [quoting]

According to an *Associated Press* report that appeared in *The Cape Cod Times* on June 12, 1995, President Clinton, while speaking in Hanover, NH, said the bomb that blew up the federal building in Oklahoma City was a "miracle of technology". Funny, the official government story is the bomb was a simple mix of fertilizer and fuel oil, materials used by the smallest family farms across America. Clinton had better get his stories straight. [End quoting]

The truth does come out if you listen carefully and patiently enough, and usually such slips of the tongue come from the dark elite's own mouths because they can't help bragging about their dastardly deeds—mass murder included.

#### A JOB THAT LASTS

From *Popular Science* magazine, <www.sherwin-williams.com>, Oct. 1999: [quoting]

Just as the World Wide Web has created an innovative marketplace of ideas and information, today's technology has produced products within the past few years that offer benefits and characteristics never before available in similar

materials. One of these all-new, high-tech products is Duration Exterior Coating from Sherwin-Williams. Although it looks like paint and is applied like paint, Duration outperforms typical paint in a manner reminiscent of the way the Web has eclipsed traditional information sources.

Duration is a revolutionary acrylic copolymer coating that provides a flexible layer of protection against water and weather for extreme long-wearing performance. Its chemistry allows it to be used on virtually any exterior surface, including wood, masonry, stucco, cement-board, aluminum or vinyl siding, or galvanized metal. No priming is needed on bare wood, and Duration can be applied at temperatures below those required for ordinary paints. Duration is also warranted for as long as you own your home. [End quoting]

Such coatings have probably been developed many times over the last thirty or forty years, however there is much more money to be made from the need to repaint everyone's home on a regular and sometimes frequent basis. The *real* question is: why is this product finally being made available now? Do you think the auto which runs on water will be next?! Don't get your hopes up.

#### LIST OF WORLD'S LARGEST QUAKES TO DATE

From the Internet, Mitch Battros <earthcng@earthlink.net>, 10/19/99: [quoting]

USGS, National Earthquake Information Center, World Data Center, Seismology 1999, Large Earthquakes To Date in 1999:

- 99/01/25 18:18:17 4.29N 75.68W 33.0 **5.8Mb** Colombia
- 99/02/06 21:47:59 12.96S 166.67E 90.2 **7.3Ms** Santa Cruz Islands
- 99/05/10 20:33:02 5.20S 150.95E 138.8 **7.0Mw** New Britain Region, P.N.G.
- 99/05/16 00:51:15 4.77S 152.37E 33.0 **7.0Ms** New Britain Region, P.N.G.
- 99/06/15 20:42:06 18.41N 97.34W 79.6 **6.7Mw** Central Mexico
- 99/07/11 14:14:15 15.70N 88.26W 10.0 **6.6Ms** Honduras
- 99/08/17 00:01:39 40.70N 29.99E 17.0 **7.4Mw** Turkey
- 99/08/20 10:02:21 9.22N 84.05W 33.0 **6.7Ms** Costa Rica
- 99/09/07 11:56:50 38.13N 23.55E 10.0 **5.8Mb** Greece
- 99/09/20 17:47:19 23.78N 121.09E 33.0 **7.6Ms** Taiwan
- 99/09/30 16:31:13 16.15N 96.71W 33.0 **7.5Ms** Oaxaca, Mexico
- 99/10/16 09:46:44 34.60N 116.27W 6.0 **7.0Mw** Southern California

See our "Earthquake" Page: <<http://www.earthchangesTV.com/quakes/index.htm>>, Mitch Battros [End quoting]

Notice how the big ones are increasing in frequency in just a short time. Thank you, Mitch, for your excellent work compiling this kind of information about restless Mother Earth. Keep an eye on the Sun's activity, especially sunspots and solar flares, for precursors to more earthquake activity around the corner.

#### ABDUCTIONS/DOMESTIC VIOLENCE/ CHILD ABUSE ALLEGATIONS

From the Internet, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 10/26/99: [quoting]

I have been conducting research on UFOs and law enforcement for about 5 months now and have found something I find very interesting.

I have sent out numerous emails and also regular mail on this research and received many interesting replies on the alien abduction question. Many people state that they would not discuss their abduction and possible bruises or marks with anyone for fear of law enforcement coming to their home on a domestic violence complaint. This is also true with children, as they state that they would not even let their child attend school because they would be visited by the local Child Abuse Agency and they would have to explain the marks, and when they could not, they would be charged with child abuse and have their children taken away.

I find these replies very interesting and would appreciate any feedback I could get on the above and any information as to if this ever did happen.

I would also appreciate any information on the government experimenting on children without the knowledge of their parents or with knowledge of their parents, that could be considered to be child abuse.

I would like to thank you in advance for your time and cooperation regarding the above request, and all information forwarded will be deeply appreciated. If you do not want to reply by email, I have my address at the end of this email and please mail this information to me, no names or addresses have to be listed.

Thanks, Fred R. Saluga, 2731 BlairStone Road, Apartment #77, Tallahassee, Florida 32301. [End quoting]

The abduction phenomenon has many facets to it, few of them honorable. Be cautious about sharing information through such a solicitation as the above, as it is always quite possible for the government to create a legitimate-looking front for gathering their own data. However, the newsworthy content of the above message is still well worth sharing.

#### CALL-WAITING MODEM

From *Popular Science* magazine, October, 1999: [quoting]

Going online with only one phone

connection can mean missing a lot of telephone calls. But ActionTec's 56Kbps Call Waiting modems use your call-waiting service to ensure you never miss a call. When you're online and a call comes in, the modem rings to alert you. If you decide to take the call, the modem puts your Internet connection on hold. Seven seconds after you disconnect your phone call, the Internet connection automatically returns. Price: \$100 (internal), \$120 (external). <[www.actiontec.com](http://www.actiontec.com)> [End quoting]

It's about time they came out with this product. This can save many, many people the cost of an extra phone line.

**"TODAY AMERICANS WOULD BE  
OUTRAGED IF U.N. TROOPS  
ENTERED LOS ANGELES TO  
RESTORE ORDER; TOMORROW THEY  
WILL BE GRATEFUL!"**

From the Internet, 10/12/99:

"This is especially true if they were told there was an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that all peoples of the world will pledge with world leaders to deliver them from this evil.

"The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well being granted to them by their world government."

—Henry Kissinger, May 21, 1992

Many of our readers already know that the dark, so-called elite intend to pull off a holographic sky-show of an "alien" invasion of Earth, as well as a holographic "religious" show to depict "the second coming of Christ". This is the infamous Project Blue Beam, utilizing advanced satellite technology to achieve a coordinated "large screen projection" sky show of whatever "movies" the crooks in high places wish to present. The above quote is just a reminder for most of our readers; for others, please educate yourselves and don't fall for these fear-mongering fake-show tactics for control of we-the-people.

**INTERESTING WEBSITES**

<<http://www.angelfire.com/ky/astral/contents.html>>

<<http://www.ancientwisdom.net/>>, to learn about white powder gold

<<http://www.angelfire.com/ky/astral/love.html>>

<<http://www.alltheweb.com/>>, A new excellent search engine

**POINT OF VIEW**

"What the caterpillar calls the end of the world, the Master calls a butterfly."

—Richard Bach, from his book *Illusions*

**LOVE, WEALTH, AND SUCCESS**

From the Internet, a subscriber, 10/5/99: [quoting]

<[WWCAROLPRATT@webtv.net](mailto:WWCAROLPRATT@webtv.net)>

A woman came out of her house and saw 3 old men with long white beards sitting in her front yard. She did not recognize them. She said "I don't think I know you, but you must be hungry. Please come in and have something to eat."

"Is the man of the house home?" they asked.

"No" she said. "He's out."

"Then we cannot come in" they replied.

In the evening when her husband came home, she told him what had happened. "Go tell them I am home and invite them in!"

The woman went out and invited the men in.

"We do not go into a house together" they replied.

"Why is that?" she wanted to know.

One of the old men explained: "His name is Wealth" he said, pointing to one of his friends, and said, pointing to another one, "He is Success, and I am Love."

Then he added, "Now go in and discuss with your husband which one of us you want in your home."

The woman went in and told her husband

what was said. Her husband was overjoyed. "How nice!" he said. "Since that is the case, let us invite Wealth. Let him come and fill our home with wealth!"

His wife disagreed. "My dear, why don't we invite Success?"

Their daughter-in-law was listening from the other corner of the house. She jumped in with her own suggestion: "Would it not be better to invite Love? Our home will then be filled with love!"

"Let us heed our daughter-in-law's advice" said the husband to his wife. "Go out and invite Love to be our guest."

The woman went out and asked the three old men: "Which one of you is Love? Please come in and be our guest."

Love got up and started walking toward the house. The other two also got up and followed him. Surprised, the lady asked Wealth and Success: "I only invited Love; why are you coming in?"

The old men replied together: "If you had invited Wealth or Success, the other two of us would've stayed out, but since you invited Love, wherever He goes, we go with him. Wherever there is Love, there is also Wealth and Success."

**MY WISH FOR YOU...**

Where there is pain, we wish you peace and mercy.

Where there is self-doubting, we wish you a renewed confidence in your ability to work through your challenges.

Where there is tiredness, or exhaustion, we wish you understanding, patience, and renewed strength.

Where there is fear, we wish you love and courage.

You have two choices right now:

1. Delete this, or
2. Invite Love by sharing this story with all the people you care about. [End quoting]

**A FEW RULES FOR  
LIVING IN THIS REALITY**

From the Internet, 9/19/99: [quoting]

***RULES FOR BEING HUMAN***  
by Dr. Cherie Carter-Scott

You will receive a body. You may like it or hate it, but it's yours to keep for the entire period.

You will learn lessons. You are enrolled in a full-time, informal school called life.

There are no mistakes, only lessons.

Growth is a process of trial, error, and experimentation.

The "failed" experiments are as much a part of the process as the experiments



**ORDER**

**THE PAPER THAT**

**• GIVES YOU**

**"THE OTHER SIDE OF THE NEWS"**

**• REPORTS ON EVENTS WHICH**

**ARE VITAL TO YOUR WELFARE**

**MAKE UP YOUR OWN MIND WHO IS**

**BEING HONEST WITH YOU—**

**THE ESTABLISHMENT MEDIA OR THE SPOTLIGHT**

(YOUR WEEKLY NEWSPAPER FROM WASHINGTON SINCE 1975)

**TO SUBSCRIBE:**

call 1 (800) 522-6292 toll free.

that ultimately “work”.

Lessons are repeated until they are learned. A lesson will be presented to you in various forms until you have learned it.

When you have learned it, you can go on to the next lesson.

Learning lessons does not end. There is no part of life that doesn't contain its lessons. If you're alive, there are still lessons to be learned.

“There” is no better than “here”. When your “there” has become “here”, you will simply obtain another “there” that will again look better than “here”.

Other people are merely mirrors of you. You cannot love or hate something about another person unless it reflects to you something you love or hate about yourself.

What you make of your life is up to you. You have all the tools and resources you need. What you do with them is up to you. The choice is yours.

### RULES OF PEACEFULNESS

May today there be peace within.

May you trust your Highest Power that you are exactly where you are meant to be.

May you not forget the infinite possibilities that are born of faith.

May you use those gifts that you have received, and pass on the love that has been given to you.

May you be content knowing you are a child of God. Let this Presence settle into your bones, and allow your soul the freedom to sing, dance, and to bask in the Sun. It is there for each and every one of you.

### RULES FOR PARENTS

*Quote* magazine (September 1, 1985) published ten behaviors children ages 8 to 14 identified as qualities wanted in parents. These young people, from 24 countries, agreed on 10 traits they believed were important for all parents to possess. Here they are:

1. They want harmony. They do not want their parents to have unresolved and destructive conflict in front of them.

2. They want love. They wish to be treated with the same affection as other children in the family.

3. They want honesty. They do not want to be lied to.

4. They want acceptance. They desire mutual tolerance from both parents.

5. They want their parents to like their friends. They want their friends to be welcomed in the home.

6. They want closeness. They desire comradeship with their parents.

7. They want their parents to pay attention to them and answer their questions.

8. They want consideration from their parents. They do not want to be embarrassed

or punished in front of friends.

9. They want positive support. They wish for their parents to concentrate on their good points rather than their weaknesses.

10. They want consistency. They desire parents to be constant in their affections and moods.

<<http://www.caus.or>> [End quoting]

### TWENTY-SIX ANGELS

From the Internet, courtesy K.E., 10/22/99: [quoting]

This will give you chills!

This is a true story forwarded to me by a friend whose son is a Baptist missionary. This one should really give you cause to stop and think very hard about the power of prayer! My best wishes and prayers go with all of you.

Have you ever felt the urge to pray for someone and then just put it on a list and said, “I'll pray for them later?” Or has anyone ever called you and said, “I need you to pray for me, I have this need.”?

Read the following story that was sent to me and may it change the way that you may think about prayer, and also the way you pray. You will be blessed by this one.

A missionary on furlough told this true story while visiting his home church in Michigan.

“While serving at a small field hospital in Africa, every two weeks I traveled by bicycle through the jungle to a nearby city for supplies.

“This was a journey of two days and required camping overnight at the halfway point. On one of these journeys, I arrived in the city where I planned to collect money from a bank, purchase medicine and supplies, and then begin my two-day journey back to the field hospital. Upon arrival in the city, I observed two men fighting, one of whom had been seriously injured. I treated him for his injuries and at the same time talked to him about the Lord Jesus Christ. I then traveled two days, camping overnight, and arrived home without incident.

“Two weeks later I repeated my journey. Upon arriving in the city, I was approached by the young man I had treated. He told me that he had known I carried money and medicines. He said, ‘Some friends and I followed you into the jungle, knowing you would camp overnight. We planned to kill you and take your money and drugs.

“‘But just as we were about to jump your camp, we saw that you were surrounded by 26 armed guards.’

“At this I laughed and said that I was certainly all alone out in that jungle campsite. The young man pressed the point, however, and said, ‘No sir, I was not the only person to see the guards. My five friends also saw them, and we all counted them. It was because of those guards that we were afraid and left you alone.’

“At this point in the sermon, one of the men in the congregation jumped to his feet and interrupted the missionary and asked if he could tell him the exact day that this happened. The missionary told the congregation the date, and the man who interrupted told him this story:

“‘On the night of your incident in Africa, it was morning here and I was preparing to go play golf. I was about to putt when I felt the urge to pray for you.

“‘In fact, the urging of the Lord was so strong, I called men in this church to meet with me here in the sanctuary to pray for you.


“‘Would all of those men who met with me on that day stand up.’ The men who had met together to pray that day stood up. The missionary wasn't concerned with who they were; he was too busy counting how many men he saw. There were 26.”

This story is an incredible example of how the Spirit of the Lord moves in mysterious ways. If you ever hear such prodding, go along with it.

Nothing is ever hurt by prayer except the gates of hell. I encourage you to forward this to as many people as you know. If we all take it to heart, we can turn this world towards Christ once again. As the above true story clearly illustrates, “with God all things are possible” and more importantly, how God hears and answers the prayers of the faithful. After you read this, please pass it on and give GOD thanks for the beautiful gift of your faith, for the powerful gift of prayer, and for the many miracles He works in your own daily life—and then pass it on.

Have YOU ever felt the urge to pray for someone? [End quoting]

Don't ever give up on prayer when you need help—even if you can't see immediate results. I have many of my own personal experiences to prove prayer works!

[*Editor's note: Moreover, this newspaper exists and is thriving because of all the heart-felt energy of those of you out there in readerland who have been sincerely praying for our success with this endeavor, despite so many nasty obstacles. In other words, you're holding a serious miracle right now!*] 

## NEWS AND ARTICLES

News articles and clippings can be submitted to:

Dr. Al Overholt  
P.O. Box 1567  
Tehachapi, Ca 93581  
email: [alo@tminet.com](mailto:alo@tminet.com)

As always, I appreciate the many contributions you readers make to this column. God Bless!

# The Horse Whisperer

## An Interview

### With Monty Roberts

*Editor's note: The following article is reprinted with permission of the author, Kathy Juline, from the October 1999 issue of Science Of Mind magazine (editorial offices: 3251 West Sixth Street, Los Angeles, CA 90020-5096; subscription information: 1-800-247-6463).*

*You do not have to be a "horse person" or even, generally, an "animal lover" to appreciate the kind of wisdom driving Monty Robert's truly en-Light-ened management philosophy—a point of view that even attracts large corporate clients his way. (If only those same corporations treated their public as Monty suggests they treat their employees.)*

*For those of you who DO feel a connection with the animal kingdom, there is no need to argue about the existence of an "intuitive link" between humans and animals, or between animals themselves. This "telepathic" undercurrent always exists, whether it is consciously recognized and cultivated or not. This is an extension of the "all is connected to all" concept which the Native Americans have been trying to get us to see for a long time.*

*The telepathic connection is very strong in those who are successful with any aspect of animal training or rehabilitation. It is the subtle, seemingly magical parameter which causes a "good" veterinarian or trainer to stand out among the crowd; it is also the magnetic pull which prompts the tiny child, clutching her juicy apple, to walk right up to the huge, 2000-pound Clydesdale (the horses pulling the Budweiser wagon) and offer the treat—which will be accepted with astonishing gentleness toward the little one.*

*Is there REALLY any mystery about why it is that the just-passing-by 10-year-old, with frog hanging out of his dirty overalls pocket, can coax the scared puppy out of the drain sewer while an entire fire department brigade (including their high-paid "animal psychologist" specialist) looks-on in wonder as the kid accomplishes what they could not?!*

*Where does this subject fit into the Larger Picture? Well, as the planetary frequency continues to increase, our ability to come into attunement with the animal kingdom (plants are a subject for another time) shall intensify. Just as the Higher Teachers have, in many past lessons, cautioned us about monitoring and*

*refining the quality of our thoughts, due to their increasingly more powerful effects on ourselves and other people, the same is true—maybe moreso—with respect to our interactions with animals, with "all creatures great and small" as the old hymn goes which veterinarian-author "James Herriot" made so popular in his series of books about two decades ago.*

*Thus it becomes an important lesson for all of us to consider very carefully the gentle wisdom which Monty Roberts shares with us in the following interview. This advice not only can help us with our own interactions with the animal kingdom but, if considered in a more expansive way, can surely guide us into a more thoughtful general attitude toward—and more successful interactions with—others of that often cantankerous species called human!*

#### **OCTOBER, 1999 KATHY JULINE**

A sense of the sacredness of all life is evident in the work of Monty Roberts, whose empathic understanding of horses has led him to develop compassionate methods of training them to accept a rider. His scientific approach to communicating with horses suggests a common connection between all life forms.

Roberts is a tireless advocate of nonviolence and trust as essential values for the world's future, not only with regard to treatment of horses, but for everyone, especially children. He is not a "mind reader", he insists, though he does communicate through specific body gestures and movements. But he does serve as a spiritual healer through his dedication to and practice of principles of cooperation, respect, and gentleness.

Monty Roberts, author of *The Man Who Listens To Horses* and his new book *Shy Boy*, grew up in Salinas, California, working with and loving horses. During his formative years he was on the road much of the time, showing horses professionally, competing in rodeos, and working in the motion picture business as a stunt double. Roberts holds degrees in Animal Husbandry, Biological Science, and Farm Management. He owns and operates, with his wife, Pat, an accomplished sculptor, The Flag Is Up Farms in California's Santa Ynez Valley, a world-class horse farm that he designed and built.

A real-life "horse-whisperer", he uses gentle methods of training horses, specializing in rehabilitating ones who have been mistreated. Roberts also teaches corporate clients how to apply the principles he uses in the corporate workplace to train managers. His clients include Disney, Xerox, GM, and AT&T. Roberts has received the highest honor that the American Society For The Prevention Of Cruelty To Animals can give, its Founder's Award.

**Q:** What was the pivotal factor that led to your developing a gentler way to train horses than the traditional methods?

**A:** My father, who managed an equestrian center during my childhood, taught me by example how *not* to treat animals.

His confrontational way of training horses was accepted at that time, but it struck me as being damaging to the horse's spirit as well as its body. "You hurt them first, or they'll hurt you" was my father's philosophy, both toward horses and his own children.

The cruelty which resulted from that philosophy instilled in me a lifelong commitment to practice nonviolence in working with horses. I refused to use the techniques designed to break their spirits and, all too often, even their bones. I knew there was a much gentler way.

The approach I eventually developed got its start from the many summers I spent alone in the high desert, where I would watch wild horses with my binoculars for hours at a time, patiently striving to understand the ways of the mustang. I felt intuitively that I had happened upon something very important.

I didn't realize then that what I was learning would affect my whole life, but I did know, even at the young age of thirteen, that these were very special beings, these wild horses, and they deserved to be treated with respect.

**Q:** Violence was a part of your own upbringing?

**A:** Yes, it was. I wrote about that in my book because my feeling is that, by bringing it out in the open, I may be able to help other families and other fathers. I couldn't help writing about it; it just rolled out; then my decision was whether or not to leave it in the book. I thought it needed to be brought into the open. But the main message of my work, and also of my book, is that there is a better way to treat horses than to hurt or frighten them into submission.

**Q:** When you listen to horses, what are you hearing?

**A:** It's a silent language that involves noticing subtle ear, eye, nose, and head

movements. I have found that a horse's body language communicates in a very clear way. By paying attention to its gestures, I can respond with my own movements. Through these motions I establish rapport with horses.

They speak a silent grammar I call "Equus". This language makes use of the horse's whole body. For example, I especially recall a dun mare, clearly the matriarch of the herd, disciplining an unruly young colt who had been roughing up foals and mares. She squared up to him, her eyes on his eyes, her spine rigid, her head pointed like an arrow. He knew exactly what she meant. As far as three hundred yards from the herd, the outcast colt knew by her body position when he could return to the fold. She would be eyeing him straight-on in a way that predators do; but then, when he stopped misbehaving, she would angle her body in such a way that suggests forgiveness.

Q: Do these body signals comprise a universal language among horses?

A: I think so. It's my belief that this equine body language is genetically ingrained in the memory of all horses, and that we can make friends even with wild mustangs by mimicking their language. Learning the language of Equus has enabled me to transform any horse, no matter how primal it is, from a free-roaming steed into a trusting and cooperative mount, and to do so painlessly.

Q: Your emphasis is on doing this in a way that is humane and gentle, not cruel?

A: Absolutely. It's amazing how effective touch can be when there is an attitude of caring and respect. Too many horses have been mistreated during the training process, and they are afraid. They have learned the flight response to avoid pain.

The use of communication is a humane alternative to the harsh treatment of horses—and one that I would like to see serve as a model to lessen the abuse we often inflict on animals and our fellow humans. This applies not just to horses but to all creatures.

The cycle of violence in our society must stop. As someone who has both experienced and witnessed violence in my life, I feel strongly that we can accomplish nothing worthwhile through that approach.

If the trainer is nervous—or worse, cruel—this is conveyed to the horse and it reacts. Then, someone, either man or horse, ends up getting hurt. I want to see this cycle stopped.

Q: So, calling attention to and ending

violence has been the primary emphasis of your work with horses?

A: Yes. My ultimate aim through the work I do is to leave the world a better place than I found it for both horses and people. The principal theme of my life is that violence is never the answer.

None of us is born with the right to say, "You *must*, or I will hurt you" to any creature—human or animal. This is why I have spent many years learning to persuade an unbroken horse, straight from the wild, to accept a saddle, bridle, and rider—all in less than thirty minutes.

This nonviolent use of communication, rather than force, is a process that avoids weeks of struggle between man and animal. It also eliminates the need for the often painful techniques used to subdue a horse's natural response to fear.

Unlike traditional methods of breaking horses, my approach involves using a special nonverbal language to establish a bond of trust and cooperation. The horse makes a voluntary decision on his own to accept the saddle, bridle, and rider. I call this "joining up" or "starting". I don't like to use words like "breaking" or "taming". These are traditional terms for a process that has frequently been quite harsh.

My way is gentle. It happens through a scientifically proven and effective means of communication. When the horse moves in a certain way, it means something specific, and that horse reads the response back to it, also in a very specific way.

Q: Do you believe a kind of connection happens between the horse and the person?

A: Definitely, but I don't think of the interaction as mystical in nature. I do feel, though, that there is something magical about it.

It's the magic of an undiscovered tongue—one that is primitive, precise, scientific, and easy to read. It's a universal language that uses body movement or signs in place of words. Humans have always been faced with a difficult challenge in our efforts to learn to communicate with animals. Understanding this primitive language seems to be a key factor in meeting that challenge.

When a horse voluntarily decides to work with the human, there is a rapport that is genuine and heartfelt. A conversation begins to happen when the horse becomes accustomed to the presence of the human and senses there is no threat.

A horse becomes nervous when alone, feeling especially vulnerable to predators, so it turns willingly toward the person in the pen with it, if there is some sign that the person can be trusted. This herd instinct is

very powerful.

So, as long as a person is not afraid of horses and believes this method will work, anyone can do it.

Q: What do you look for in a horse to present to an audience when you are on tour?

A: I like to work with ones who are squarely in the normal range as I can find, so that the highest number of people in the audience can benefit from watching the technique. Also, I choose ones who reflect the kind of horse that are typically being raised in that geographical area.

It helps if I can get horses who demonstrate to the audience that they are raw, that they have never been ridden before. Geldings and colts work better than fillies.

In terms of remedial horses, I prefer not to work with ones who have been too beaten down, because they are already looking for a buddy and that doesn't allow me to demonstrate how the flight response is converted through trust.

Q: Your new book tells the story of how Shy Boy learned to trust you. Can you say a bit about that experience?

A: Shy Boy is a bay mustang I started to work with a couple of years ago, out in the open country. A film crew was there. We were demonstrating the joining-up technique. When the horse, who was very shy—in fact, we later named him Shy Boy—was first mounted, it was a very emotional moment for me. He stayed with us for nearly a year, then after being ridden in a roundup, he was released back into the wild, where the herd accepted him after all that time. The next day, though, he returned to our camp and allowed me to halter him. This is a good example of how mutual trust, once developed, is enduring.

Q: How have you applied your techniques in other contexts?

A: One way is that my wife, Pat, and I have taken in forty-seven foster children, most of whom came from dysfunctional homes. In addition, we raised the three who were born to us.

The way we disciplined all of them was to create together a consequence list. If a chore is not done, then there is an already-agreed-upon consequence that the child experiences. It's a mutual thing, rather than an act of domination by the parent, simply because the parent has the advantage of being stronger and bigger.

This approach has also proven to be very effective as a way for managers to train

workers. Several major corporations have sent their employees to The Flag Is Up Farms to observe our join-up technique, which fosters cooperation and trust. The key thing, whether in parenting, penal systems, or in management of employees, is to create an environment in which people feel safe. This is the only way they can learn.

Q: So you have found applications in human organizations for the concepts you use in working with horses?

A: Yes, I have. This particular insight into the need to feel safe in order to learn came to me years ago at the school I attended. One of the nuns believed that there is no such thing as teaching, only learning. She felt that no one can push information into an unwilling brain.

The word “teach” connotes pushing information into someone, not causing that information to be learned by a student. Through their flight response, the horses are trying to tell us the same thing. To me they are saying to stop with all of the intimidation, to slow down and wait a minute, to request instead of demand.

The horse who performs best and relates well to people is the one who is completely free of fear. A frightened animal flees.


It’s the same with human beings. If we can break the chain of violence, there will be much more cooperation and communication in the world, and this is what creates peace.

But humans are still threatening one another, still using force and intimidation. I believe we’re ready to take the step toward trust, or I wouldn’t be getting such a favorable response to the work I’m doing. It is gratifying to feel that what I have achieved will continue to expand in future generations.

Q: What is the future direction of your work?

A: My vision now is for The Flag Is Up Farms to become a mecca for horse gentlers, where they will learn to work harmoniously with the horses and will pass along a body of knowledge to others.

As a youngster, I didn’t know about fight or flight, nonverbal communication, or any of that stuff. It was only after my work with horses that I put the scientific aspects together and came up with the technique of listening to and starting a horse rather than breaking it.

My dream is that, in the future, we won’t have to keep repeating the old ways. We are ready to pass beyond fear and cruelty and violence. And this applies to more than just horses. By helping people learn to listen to horses, I’m hopeful I will encourage them also to learn to listen to one another. 

## — Part V Of A Series — Native American Perspectives:

# The Elders, Medicine People, And Warriors

10/20/99 RAY BILGER

The Native American Elders, or the Old Ones, are sometimes referred to as the Wisdomkeepers. They are the Grandfathers and Grandmothers who are the spiritual repositories of the sacred ways and natural wisdom going back thousands of years, and they live it. They share an understanding that all things are part of One totality which always was and always will be, also known as Wakan Tanka—which represents the sum total of All Things or All That Is.

The Great Spirit, or Grandfather, is well known to the Elders. It is the responsibility of the Elders to pass their wisdom on to the younger generations so that the wisdom of the sacred ways and teachings will continue into the future. They know that the Native peoples have a responsibility as the Guardians of the Land.

The true depth and scope of the Native wisdom is generally unknown, and much of what is known is not understood by the average person. Native wisdom is not just of the past. It is of each moment, even now, and alive like the mighty oak tree, or the tiniest flower. And this Native wisdom is not just for the Red man, it is for us all. As White Shield, a Southern Cheyenne (Arikara) has said:

[Quoting]

The color of the skin makes no difference. What is good and just for one is good and just for the other, and the Great Spirit made all men brothers. I have a Red skin, but my Grandfather was a White man. What does it matter? It is not the color of my skin that makes me good or bad.

[End quoting]

Being an Elder is a great responsibility. Some are a bit reluctant at first to accept everything that responsibility carries with it. Chief Mathew King, an Elder of the Lakotas, says:

[Quoting]

I’ve got [Chief] Red Cloud’s peace pipe. They gave me that when they made me a Chief.

I wouldn’t accept it in the beginning. He’s a great man. He made all those treaties.... He had a lot of powers....

The peace pipe is our only weapon. It’s our holy power. It’s God’s power. The pipe mediates between man and God. To receive the pipe, to receive God’s gift, you’ve got to be pure in your heart, mind, body, and soul. And never forget that, after the prayers, you’ve got to live that life, a life with God. That’s the hardest part....

Indian religion is as old as The Creator. In our way of life the Elders give spiritual direction. The wisdom of thousands of years flows through their lips. Others want to learn what our Elders know.... God made everything so simple.... We do what we please. The only law we obey is the Natural Law, God’s Law. We abide only by that.

[End quoting]

The reemergence of the Native ways at this time is also reflected in what the Elders have to say. They knew this would be happening, and now they are watching it take place. Ojibway Elder Eddie Benton-Banai speaks of the reawakening of awareness of the Native ways:

[Quoting]

A renaissance is taking place among Native American peoples. This renaissance is not of a material nature. It is a spiritual renaissance, a retrieving and reviving of our original covenant with The Creator. We are reaffirming our relationship and stewardship with our Mother, the Earth. We are inspired and directed to do this for our children and ourselves.... Therefore, it is up to those of us who have, in whatever measure, the teachings, philosophy, and traditions, including the rituals, to work for their revival and continuance.

The spiritual heritage of Native American people is here—it has not been extinguished. I believe the spiritual fire still burns and is beckoning for America—indeed, the world—to come closer, to listen, to learn, and to share in its warmth and comfort.

I, as a spiritual Indian man, am convinced

that it is time to reach out to my White brothers and sisters and to share with whomever wishes to partake of what we, the indigenous people of this land, still have. It is time that the buckskin curtain be drawn back. It is time, I know it.

[End quoting]

From all the four directions this same inner feeling is emerging within all peoples of the Earth. It is emerging slower in some, faster in others. Cherokee Leader Heyoehkah Merrifield puts into perspective, from the past to the present, this emerging spiritual urge in us all:

[Quoting]

The Indigenous tribes were not surprised when the Black, White, and Yellow peoples arrived on their shores, because their prophecies had spoken of the coming of other races. They knew that the new tribes would overwhelm the ancient cultures of the land they called Turtle Island.... But it was said that, in our times, the spirit of the Indians would be born anew into all of the races that have gathered in this land. A portion of the different races of the rainbow colors will see that we are all one family. These Warriors of the Rainbow will bring with them a new time of living in harmony with our environment and with all peoples.

[End quoting]

So, the stage has been set and we see that this emerging Indian spirit and emerging awareness of the ancient Native ways and culture is a naturally unfolding event that is ongoing and will continue as the Great Spirit informs and in-fuses All of His creations under the Rainbow.

Chief Oren Lyons, Onondaga Elder, Faithkeeper of the Turtle Clan of the Onondaga Nation, and spokesman for the Six Nations Iroquois Confederacy in upstate New York, speaks here of the Natural Law, and how the Iroquois system of government works:

[Quoting]

You break man's law and you pay a fine or go to jail—maybe. That's the way it is with man's law. You can break it and still get around it. Maybe you won't get punished at all.... People figure they can get away with anything—and half the time they do. But they forget there's another law, The Creator's Law. We call it Natural Law....

Natural Law prevails everywhere. It supersedes man's law. If you violate it you get hit. There's no judge and jury, there's no lawyers or courts, you can't buy or dodge or beg your way out of it.... You have to respect life—all life, not just your own. The key word is "respect". Unless you respect the Earth, you destroy it. Unless you respect all life as much as your own, you become a destroyer....

We are made up of six nations. Each of us is equal. Each of us is sovereign. And we come together in a confederacy. Our business is peace, not war.... In issues of peace and...other major matters, we sit together and make our decisions. There is no single authority. We do

not vote. We must reach a decision that everyone agrees with....

We have a central fire, and we have three sides to the fire. Our elder brothers, the Seneca and Mohawk, sit on one side of the fire. Our younger brothers, the Oneida, Cayuga, and Tuscarora, sit on the other side. And in front sit the Onondaga, the Keepers of the central fire. Each side of the fire has one speaker, and he speaks on behalf of those he sits with. A problem is presented from what we call "the well". From there it goes to each of the sides for discussion.

Each side agrees or disagrees among itself and sends its decision on the problem back to the well. There it is adjusted to conform with the decisions of the others. Then it's sent back out from the well again. This goes on until the issue is unanimously decided.

This is a very old Indian-style government. It requires complete unity of decision. It takes time. But the decisions, once made, are very firm. If there's a problem we can't seem to resolve, we reconsider it another time. If...there's still no unanimous decision, then the Tadodaho, or Presiding Chief [who is Onondaga]...will announce a compromise decision. But if the problem is still divisive, the Tadodaho will say "We will not address it at all", because there's no problem that's important enough to cause divisions among the people.

The Peacemaker who founded our confederacy told us that we must be of one mind. Those are good words to remember today—or any day.

[End quoting]

We see here that the Iroquois have a comparatively advanced and very civilized form of government. This style government was in operation when the Europeans first came here. Do you think there was anything in Europe at the time to compare with the Iroquois government? And, again, who do you believe were the real savages?

For those who are not aware of the fact, The *Constitution Of The United States Of America* is modeled after the Iroquois Constitution. Can you imagine what kind of world we would have if our system of government was modeled on the one described above? If, for example, the people were not in unanimous agreement on developing and deploying nuclear weapons, then they would not be developed or deployed. The world would be a much different place than it is today. One thing is for certain: the Iroquois would never develop nuclear weapons, for such devices serve only to destroy what The Creator has made for all people to share.

The Lumbee Indians of North Carolina are the largest tribe east of the Mississippi, yet one of the least known. About 35,000 Lumbee live on their ancestral homelands in rural Robeson County, but have no reservation and lack federal recognition. Vernon Cooper is an Elder of the tribe, and also a healer. He shares here how he

acquired this gift:

[Quoting]

My grandmother passed the healing power on to me from her deathbed in 1917. She said this ability was a gift that had been given to our family for four hundred years. She told me, "You will be the last one with that gift in our family.... You'll finish out the four hundred years." When my daughter was born, I prayed the prophecy would be changed, that she could become a healer, too. But it wasn't to be....

The gift my grandmother passed on is diagnosing and healing by touch, by "laying on of hands".... If the patient has faith, the fever'll come right out, right into my hands. I can feel the heat in my fingers. Sometimes the skin peels right off my hands. I can feel the patient's pain like an electric shock....

I just wasn't cut out for the age we're living in. Everybody's hurrying but nobody's going anywhere. People aren't living, they're only existing. They're growing away from spiritual realities.

These days people seek knowledge, not wisdom. Knowledge is of the past; wisdom is of the future.... People need to wake up.... We can't keep ruining the Earth and poisoning it and think we can get away with it. Certain destruction is going to hit one of these days. We're on the verge of a change such as has never been before. God is going to intervene.

[End quoting]

Traditionally, medicine people and medicine societies have always been at the center of a tribe. Before crops were planted, proper prayers and medicine were made for success, and prayers and ceremonies of thanksgiving were done for bountiful harvests. Medicine power has been used to make rain, for success in hunting, and for helping and healing the people. In every major undertaking of the tribe, the medicine was first consulted.

In the Native American way, medicine can mean many different things. It does not mean some pills you might get from a White man's doctor. Medicine might be an eagle feather, a sprig of white sage, a bear's claw, a sacred stone, or any one of a thousand things that may help to facilitate transmitting the power being sought for the purpose at hand.

The knowledge about medicine may come through dreams, visions, prayers, or from herbal knowledge. But basic to any understanding of what medicine is, or what it means, is the understanding that all power to heal, to make rain, or to do whatever it may be, comes from The Great Spirit, The Creator of All Things. We, as individuals, can do nothing without that power, but with it we can move mountains.

Lame Deer, the Lakota Holy Man, has said that "being a medicine man, more than anything else, is a state of mind, a way of looking at and understanding this Earth, a sense of what it is all about". When we use the term "medicine man" here, we need to remember that what is being

said also applies to a medicine woman.

Let us hear what Rolling Thunder, the Shoshone medicine man (whom we have heard from in previous segments of this series), has to say about the medicine and being a medicine man:

[Quoting]

In our way, a person trains for the medicine for twenty to thirty years before he even starts to practice.... The first requirement for healing is compassion for people, and then comes understanding.... Understanding means that you can actually see into the person to determine what is bothering them, and that you can come up with some answers real fast....

The rule for medicine men is to never go beyond what they know, to be guided by their own wisdom, and to never do anything out of ego or pushiness. I act only as an agent for the Great Spirit; the power comes from the spirit world. We medicine men are just helpers, you might say. I recognize that many people need to

be guided, and that's all I am, actually—a guide or maybe a teacher. If we medicine men are chosen to be an instrument for Great Spirit's power—in healing, prophecy, or other tasks—then that's all we're supposed to do. We should not take on any authority that we are not delegated....

A medicine man must choose wisely in terms of who to doctor. If I doctor or help someone, and they have not earned it, I will pay a price. If this person goes out and commits another wrong, then I am responsible, and it works back on me.... In other words, evil spirits can get into a person because they are accepted or welcomed in...and the bad spirits have established themselves in the person.... Therefore, there are some people no medicine man will touch. The final judgment to help someone is up to the medicine man alone, and he looks into it very carefully.... What's happening in the body isn't the main problem, so true healing requires looking at more than the body....

No matter how much power you have, you can't force healing. All factors have to come together at the right place and time.... What is needed most in healing work is humility before the power of the Great Spirit. I hear some people refer to the healing power as "my power", but all power comes from The Great Spirit. That's the reason I'm very careful about making any claims, and that's why I tell people I don't do anything....

For a healing, one must bring together the spiritual as well as the physical. All things become one.... We can see the sickness in some people by the colors [aura] around them. The colors around a person who is sick or full of evil thoughts will be black, gray, or a sickly green... My medicine generally comes from herbs.... Plants are helpers and channels for people who are afflicted and need to get well....

I sometimes also ask the stars or the Sun to help me, or I may call on the great medicine men and tribal chiefs of the past.... Sometimes I use songs. They come to me and some of them are very ancient.... I use animal and bird helpers in my healings. The eagle feather has a lot of power.... We sometimes use healing stones that are usually given to us by medicine people.... Prayer can be used to achieve incredible results....

I'd also like to say a word about shapeshifting and making yourself invisible. These things are used in an emergency and for a good purpose. They are never to be used for show or greed, nor should they be used too frequently. I remember a time during the Wounded Knee situation when they were rounding up Indians and throwing us in jail for no good reason. I was with a group of Indians in a parked car. A policeman was coming down the street looking into every car, but when he came to the one we were in, he looked in, shone his flashlight around, but he didn't see us. He just walked right on by and left us in peace.... Doing these things frequently is not a good idea....

I like to test myself once in a while. In other words, if I get a piece of fruit that's green and not ripe, I can hold it in my hands a few minutes, after I get used to it, and the fruit will ripen while I hold it. The fruit will pass from green to ripe within two or three minutes. I don't think that's any big deal....

If a person misuses the medicine power, they and anyone around them are going to suffer. To choose good over evil is the key. And if a person has been living right, the right Guidance will be provided for you. So it is that medicine men don't want to control anyone, and we won't heal people or use the medicine power to make people do anything against their will....

The healing way is a circle. I have tried to explain a few things among many to show what is possible in the healing way.

[End quoting]

# The Untold History Of America

by Ray Bilger

**This book shatters the image that has traditionally been portrayed as American History, by exposing the high-level corruption that passes for business as usual in the Halls of Congress, the White House and throughout our entire Judicial system.**

***The Untold History Of America* was written for the specific purpose of providing a high school textbook for all American schools that would educate students about the real nature of our national situation. With a clear understanding of things as they exist in reality, students will then be in a much better position to go on in life and do something to correct our current downhill course.**

**This book is for those who want to know why America is the way it is today, where we went wrong, who are the responsible parties, and what we can do to bring back the American Dream our forefathers and mothers fought so hard to establish and gave their very lives to defend.**

**Special emphasis is placed throughout the book on the original inhabitants of America, the Native Americans. They lived for thousands of years on this continent in complete harmony and balance with the Earth. With their help we may yet be able to turn things around so that our tomorrows will be something we will all be honored to pass on to the children who are our future generations.**

★

The first 16 parts of Ray Bilger's ongoing research are compiled into the book:

*The Untold History Of America, Vol. I.*

Available from Wisdom Books & Press

Please see order form on Back Page

★

Although we see here that shapeshifting and making oneself invisible have long been used by medicine people for good purposes, regular readers of *The SPECTRUM* will probably be aware that these things can also be used for evil as well. By choosing good over evil, one can avoid unnecessary consequences.

There have been many great Indian warriors throughout history, but it does not require having to kill anyone. The famous Sioux warrior, Chief Crazy Horse, did happen to be a man-killer. Part of his medicine was that "he kept a sacred pebble behind his ear which made him bulletproof". He also wore the herb called red grass as part of his special medicine.

Let us consult Rolling Thunder again on what it means to be a warrior:

[Quoting]

I can tell you that being a warrior does not necessarily mean someone who has killed. A warrior, in our ways, doesn't necessarily have to be someone crossing the ocean to kill somebody they don't know, dropping a bomb on somebody, or defoliating Nature. A warrior is somebody who can stand up if necessary and die for his people and his family, or take a bullet in the back in order that others might live. There are many who did. A warrior is a man who believes in the sovereignty of the Great Spirit and stands on his own two feet.


[End quoting]

Thus we see that a warrior does not mean someone who makes war, but is someone who is brave and courageous in the face of adversity. Let us close this segment with part of an address made by Chief Oren Lyons to the Non-Governmental Organizations of the United Nations, at Geneva, Switzerland in 1977:

[Quoting]

I do not see a delegation for the four-footed. I see no seat for the eagles. We forgot and we consider ourselves superior. But we are, after all, a mere part of The Creation. And we must consider to understand where we are. And we stand somewhere between the mountain and the ant. Somewhere, and only there, as part and parcel of The Creation.

[End quoting]

We will continue in the next segment with a further study of the ongoing struggles the Native peoples are dealing with today to seek recognition and their rightful place among our family of nations. 

*When I reflect upon the number of disagreeable people who I know have gone to a better world, I am moved to lead a different life.*

— Mark Twain

# From The Caterpillar To The Butterfly

10/29/99 SOLTEC

Good afternoon, my friend. It is I, Ceres Anthonious Soltec, come in the Light of *THE* One Light—Creator Source. Be at peace and know that you and the Lighted ones who these messages are written for are dearly loved by we of the Messengers of The One Light—Creator God.

Many who are attentive to planetary activity are noting the greatly increased earthquake activity upon your orb at this time and are asking for insight concerning same. We have discussed in many past lessons the scientific aspects of what is now ramping up. We gave you clues and now the events are playing out in your physical arena. It is indeed worth noting the recent greatly increased earthquake activity along *ALL* the major fault lines, especially ones that have appeared rather dormant over the last 12-24 month period. As we have said before, watch for the close correlation between increased volcanic activity (which is also happening) and the movements along fault lines. Mt. Etna has been erupting and you have had recent significant activity along the New Madrid fault. Please be attentive to the clues.

At this time it is much more important that we address the matter from the point of view of your spiritual nature. We have done so before now; however, it is beneficial to both review and expand upon this spiritual aspect which your Native American brothers and sisters would rightly consider of central importance to achieving the necessary balance between the "giving out" of your Earth Mother to you and the "giving back" of you ones in appreciation to her.

Your planet is currently in a constant state of adjustment as she continues to "acclimatize" to the higher etheric frequencies of the Light that is continuing to bathe your orb. These energies are of a high, pure vibration that would most accurately be described as Love. Please see that I use this term with a capital "L" so that you may have a distinction between the personal perception of what I will call physical love and a higher, non-judgmental Love that gives forth its energy to *ALL* ones

regardless of their past actions, background, beliefs, or prejudices.

As your planet continually strives for a sense of equilibrium, she is finding it quite necessary to heal herself. This healing is done first and foremost through Love. There are various areas of your world, which have amassed a significant amount of negativity, and which are in great need for the balancing of energy. Much like you ones would swat a mosquito that is causing you discomfort, so too shall your planetary orb be "swatting" and "scratching" and "itching" those areas which lag behind in their otherwise natural upward shift in frequency.

We cannot urge you enough to send forth the highest concept of Love (Light) to your planet, as well as to any whom you come into contact with. Become an example for others to follow, for as sure as night follows day in your current celestial cycles, so too shall the energy you send out come back to you, amplified many times over.

You will find that your example will be most effective and helpful to your fellow travelers when there is synchronization between your heart and your head (emotional and analytical). This will manifest in the physical as one whose actions are consistent with their words.

Do you speak to others of the importance of being prepared with food and water supplies while you yourself have not yet done so? In your current environment, you will find that your actions will do as much (or even more) to assist (teach) as do words spoken.

Do you send prayers of appreciation to your Earth Mother for the living environment she sustains despite so much man-generated abuse? Do you send out prayers of love and protection to a select few ones, or do you pray for the stranger who you have not yet met who may one day be helping you in some significant manner, such as helping you to dig out a loved one from the rubble after an earthquake?

The point here is to illustrate for you that it is one thing to have knowledge; it is quite another thing to apply, through action, the *UNDERSTANDING* of this knowledge. Mother Earth is a schoolroom and you honor

her gift of this environment by APPLICATION of what you have learned.

All of you ones reading this are, to some degree, trying to figure out just exactly what is your purpose in this life experience. Though there are very individualized choices and reasons for being here, there are common threads of purpose that run through each and every one of you.

You each are desiring, to varying degrees, to learn, grow, and pass along your experience and knowledge to others. You want to help.

There is an inner sense of searching that causes a signal to be generated within your energy field. This signal attracts to you that which will help you to build a foundation of experience and knowledge which will then subsequently lead you to a greater perception and awareness of what IS.

These experiences are circular in nature in that they are without end; with each apparent ending there is always a new beginning. In actuality, a tightly wound spiral would provide a more accurate model with which to conceptualize a more accurate picture, with each ring of the spiral touching completely the ones that come before.

Each new experience is a result of the accumulation of all prior experience, and thus is connected to same. All future experience is being molded in your present, and thus there become infinite potentials and possibilities for each and every one of you.

However, none of this exquisite learning is possible without the cooperation of Mother Earth in providing much of this learning environment. Your own forward growth at this time is closely connected with acknowledging this relationship with her.

As with all learning, it is ultimately a personal matter that comes from within. If you find yourself waiting upon another for any reason, then we would suggest that you may be waiting a very long time. You are each responsible as individuals for your own growth and understanding and subsequent application of Knowledge.

If you are consciously unwilling to take responsibility for your growth and knowledge, you will likely find that you will be creating repetitive experiences (most often expressed as boredom) until you do learn the lessons that you have come to the planet Earth schoolroom to learn. The best teachers are always the best students. The greater your desire is to help another (including your Earth Mother), the greater will be your learning and subsequent opportunities for sharing what you have to offer.

You each are quite capable of going

within to connect for yourself and communing with your Higher Guidance from Lighted Source. Some call this process meditation.

You are Creator manifest! You each are connected to one another through this single One Source. You have been granted the free will to choose to ignore and deny this Connection if that be your desire. However, it does not change the Higher Reality of the situation, and thus such a chosen path will result in self-imposed (through free-will choice) limitations to the growth that you can achieve, for beyond a certain point there will be complete recognition of unity, awareness, and acceptance of the Infinite One Source

These experiences are circular in nature in that they are without end; with each apparent ending there is always a new beginning. In actuality, a tightly wound spiral would provide a more accurate model with which to conceptualize a more accurate picture, with each ring of the spiral touching completely the ones that come before.

that permeates ALL dimensions—well beyond what you ones currently recognize as reality.

Your planetary orb is an entity not unlike yourself—in fact, exactly like yourself in that ALL are One. She, like you, is self aware. She has consciousness and makes choices. She has emotions and gives forth telepathic communications. She seeks to know and understand more fully this interconnectedness that brings her to this awareness of the condition she is now in.

Her immediate “parent” would be the fiery orb you call the Sun. She rightfully looks to this one for guidance, acknowledging the nurturing energy that this one is continually sending forth, both in the form of what we will call physically observable light, and the Higher Vibrations of Light that we have described earlier as Love.

She also seeks the Guidance of Creator Source and has a deeply spiritual desire to serve all aspects of The Creation. She is a magnificently beautiful being who continually gives in a selfless manner, but so too is she going through a very natural transformation not unlike a caterpillar into a butterfly.

This transformation is a graduation that she has already earned and completed. The transformation is a relatively slow process from the point of view of your third-dimensional compression and your current perception of time. However, in the larger, never ending cycles and infinite journeys of the soul, it is in the twinkling of an eye that this all takes place.

You ones are privileged to be part of this grand planetary experience. However, for the masses on your planet, this experience will not be appreciated fully at this time. For the majority of you ones who have been drawn to this type of message, you will find that you too are in a transformation process and you are beginning to come into a greater, conscious understanding of the nature of your role in this experience as well as of the truly intimate nature of your relationship with great Mother Earth. Remember, please, our past lessons: Your individual energy fields are in constant overlap with the energy field of your planet, and thus the relationship IS truly intimate—whether you sense it or not.

Perhaps the greatest opportunity the third-dimensional experience provides to you ones is the compressive illusion of time. Your present environment provides conditions which slow down the vibrations of Light and Knowledge enough so that you can have the opportunity to appreciate and explore all of the infinitely

subtle clues that give you insight into the awesome infinite potentials of the One Whole, of which you are a part and are seeking to understand more fully. Your Earth Mother plays a vital role as she facilitates this grand experience for you.

Seek and you shall find. Ask and it will be given. Your desire is what summons forth the Light (answers).

We of the Higher Realms are honor-bound and duty-bound to respect your free will. This means that we will not interfere with your lives and we will not offer that which will interfere with your individual choices. However, when you ASK for assistance through the acknowledgment of Higher Source, we of the Lighted Realms will ALWAYS send forth an answer.

If the request is purely for personal gain, then you are likely to receive “assistance” from those ones whom you would call dark energies. When you call for assistance that mostly involves the desire to be of assistance to others, you will always be answered by the Lighted Brotherhood in Service to Creator Source.

We ask that you ones be thoughtful in your requests. Go within and look back upon those times in your life of happiness and feelings of satisfaction, no matter how large or small. Isolate for yourself the common thread that binds these events together.

Most of you will find that your greatest satisfaction, sense of worth, and subsequent happiness comes from those times when you have freely given assistance to others.

Whether it be a shoulder to cry upon, or a helping hand to someone in need, you will *always* find GIVING to be the common general thread for satisfaction. Can you expand that picture to an appreciation of the constantly freely giving nature of Mother Earth?

The emotions of happiness, satisfaction, and sense of self worth all come to you in a response from your Higher Self. This communication is letting you know that you are indeed on a most productive path—one which is in alignment with why it is that you have chosen to come into the physical experience in the first place.

We who come to you in Service to Creator Source, and who have learned through experience the Wisdom of freely serving His Will, do so out of great Love, Compassion, and Understanding of the growth process you are now experiencing. We are not greater than you, nor are we lesser; we simply have learned, through the acquiring and responsible application of Knowledge, that serving others and sending forth Love is the most rewarding and satisfying path that leads to unlimited growth and understanding.

We offer the equivalent message to your planetary orb in the form of telepathic impressions and through the act of sending

forth Light and Love to her—and to all life on your planet, in your solar system, the many galaxies, and everything you can possibly conceive of as the “known” universe.


You may be asking the question (as my scribe just did) of why we choose, at this time, to place such a focus upon the spiritual aspect of the Lighted entity which is your Mother Earth. This is partly because many of the ones experiencing on your planet at this time were on Mars—and some from Maldek (the remnants of which makes up your asteroid belt)—during similar learning experiences as those in which you now find yourselves. During those past experiences there was, for the most part, a disregard for the planetary entity’s well being, let alone an appreciation of the idea of Loving and respecting the planetary entity.

At this time there are many of you who are in need of healing from these past indiscretions in personal choice. Remembering that there should be given utmost respect and Love towards the planetary entity and ALL of its inhabitants is the key to facilitating this healing. Please know that there are ones on your orb who, if given the opportunity, would render your entire planet a desolate wasteland (much the way Mars was left) or blow it to pieces (as

happened to Maldek).

We urge you all to look to the examples given forth herein, and look for the subtle implications of each. We cannot learn on your behalf and it is far more productive for you to play an active role in finding your own answers, rather than waiting for another to tell you what to do or when to do it. If you await upon another for your “instructions”, then you have become a puppet to some extent to the one upon whom you wait.

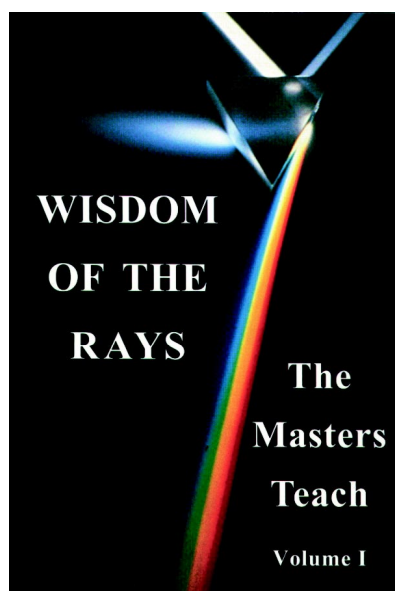
AGAIN: *YOU EACH ARE CREATOR MANIFEST!* Use what Creator Source has uniquely bestowed upon you, and exploit it for the good of ALL Creation. Please be understanding and supportive of Mother Earth as Earth-changes continue to transform the “caterpillar” into a magnificently beautiful new “butterfly” of The Creation.

I am Ceres Anthonious “Toniose” Soltec. I am Geophysical Commander of this Earth Transition Project through which many are experiencing a grand awakening and renewal along with Mother Earth. I come in Lighted Service to Creator Source—*THE* One Light—God-Aton. I leave you all in Light and with appreciation for the various roles you are fulfilling at this time. Please share these messages with anyone who you feel may find value herein. Salu. 

# Wisdom Of The Rays: The Masters Teach

The expansive yet compassionate nature of the messages delivered in *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach* not only challenges those already firmly committed upon the spiritual path, but also provides a serious first step to help ones who are just awakening to (and inquiring about) the magnificent Spiritual Transformation now sensed by many to be in progress upon this planet.

## Volume I & Volume II

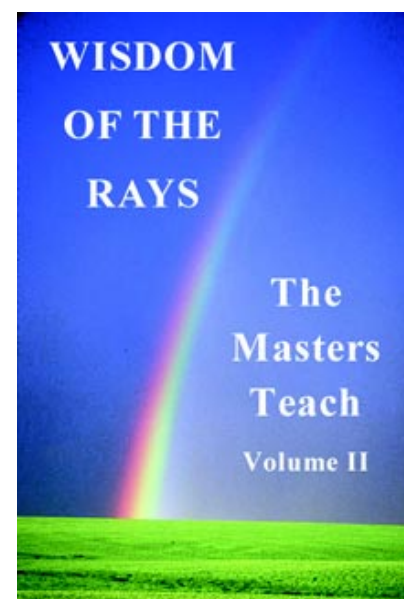


Preface & Introduction by  
**Dr. Edwin M. Young**  
(400 pages + 4 color photos)

*“Our Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation are attempting to communicate with ALL of us at this time. Why? Take a look around you. The old ways of doing things aren’t working. Our planet is entering a time of massive, turbulent change and renewal. To put it bluntly: we NEED help! And that’s where this book comes into the picture. Yes, eventually ‘the Phoenix will arise from the ashes’ after this Great Cleansing process, but the ride could be quite a bumpy one, especially for those ill-prepared for what is to happen.*

*“Just how we choose to deal with such change is THE question each of us must confront. Yet confusion swirls everywhere upon Earth at this time. And restless searchers cry out for that which may help them cope with these truly challenging times ahead. Thus these messages courtesy of our most loving Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation who are but further along the same spiritual path we all must eventually walk.”*

(From the Back Cover of *Wisdom of The Rays: The Masters Teach*; Volume 1)



Preface by  
**Dr. Edwin M. Young**  
(500 pages)

(See Back Page for ordering information)

# The Mayan Calendar

[Continued from Front Page]

interpret this prophecy; but that only lends richness to the overall interest of the information—like interpreting a poem—and puts the job onto YOU to discern for yourself whatever you may derive from what I am about to share. Without question, however, there is much food for thought.

Why would I be presenting information at this time about the ancient Mayan calendar, and what is the relevance to these transitional times in which we find ourselves? The Mayan calendar becomes a kind of a cornerstone to many prophetic remarks about this current planetary transition time and there is a certain kind of curiosity generated because of this cornerstone role it seems to play.

After reading materials presented by David Wilcock, and after reading, listening to, and speaking with Native American Robert Ghost Wolf, it becomes very clear that the Mayan calendar and the Mayan prophecies are IMMEDIATELY relevant to this very specific time in history. We are living through the period of the Seven Thunders. It is a time of planetary transition on an unprecedented scale, a time of dimensional change, spiritual turmoil, self-examination and metamorphosis, as well as a time for separating the wheat from the chaff. It is a time of upheavals, geophysical as well as personal. It is a time of cleansing and honesty in confrontation and exposure of longstanding lies—both on a personal level and on a much larger planetary scale.

In conjunction with all of this “cleansing” activity, there is a great thirst for Truth. In that context the full extent and urgency of this information becomes readily apparent as you read on.

As stated in the last edition of *The SPECTRUM*, in the article titled “Sunspot Cycles: Their Profound Effect On Man & Planet Earth”, the great solar cycle is upon us, and this coincides directly with Mayan prophecy.

With this in mind, I have chosen to present

a compilation from several sources on the subject, including another chapter from David Wilcock’s book *Convergence*, titled “The Amazing Synchronicity of Chatelain’s Mayan Calendar”.

Further, as a result of a very favorable face-to-face conversation I have recently had with Robert Ghost Wolf (who was well aware of and highly complimentary toward the teaching mission of *The SPECTRUM*), I hope to speak directly with him about these and other urgent matters in an upcoming interview for *SPECTRUM* readers. In the meantime, I am presenting some relevant materials from his web site (which may be found at: [www.wolfledge.org](http://www.wolfledge.org)) and is reprinted here with generous permission.

To begin our plunge into this subject, however, as much needed background, let me first share with you an article written by John Major Jenkins back in 1995, also reprinted with permission.

## Mayan Cosmogenesis: Cosmic Mother Gives Birth

April, 1995 JOHN MAJOR JENKINS

### INTRODUCTION

In recent years, several books have been published in England with, especially in the U.K., a good deal of success. Robert Bauval and Adrian Gilbert wrote *The Orion Mystery* (1992) and, in addition to becoming brief media celebs, turned Egyptology on its head. Graham Hancock produced *Fingerprints Of The Gods* (1995) and injected some old ideas about Atlantis rising with some intriguing new perspectives. Most recently, Adrian Gilbert with Maurice Cotterell published the disappointing *Mayan Prophecies* which presumed to tell us why cataclysm will occur in A.D. 2012.

Hancock and Bauval are presently working together on another book about Egypt. Gilbert, Bauval, Cotterell, and Hancock pursue the often unrewarding path of independent research, striving to present compelling new ideas which tenured academics are too thick-skulled to acknowledge. Like England’s other Fab Four, these independent researchers say we want a revolution, and offer us one. They have all at some point struggled to identify what is so astronomically special about the opening of the new millennium. They’ve discussed sunspots and pole shifts, magnetic field reversals and the movements of Orion, but their solutions are in disagreement and are generally unsatisfying. They have all narrowly missed finding the “key”.

As pin-pointed by the end-date of the Mayan calendar, the turn of our millennium is attended by a rare celestial alignment between the Sun and our galaxy, one that has been slowly converging for thousands of years. The winter solstice Sun will align with the Milky Way in A.D. 2012. *Mountain Astrologer* published my article on this topic in their December 1994 issue. Since then, I’ve written a 110-page monograph detailing evidence for my thesis.

Without mincing words, I feel that this simple alignment is the answer which all those writers sought. The irony, perhaps, is that the impending solstice-galaxy alignment was first mentioned back in 1969 in Giorgio de Santillana and Hertha von Dechend’s groundbreaking book *Hamlet’s Mill*. My own research starts where they left off. It has taken 25 years to clarify how the Mayans are involved in all this and to understand how the alignment marks the beginning of a new precessional cycle in humanity’s spiritual and cultural work.

The alignment which I believe is so critical to understanding Mayan creation mythology as well as our own impending shift also has the benefit of being a straightforward fact of astronomy; it’s not the product of a labyrinth of convoluted speculations. What I offer is a synthesis of two simple facts: the astronomical alignment itself (which targets the opening of the new millennium) and the established end-date of the Mayan calendar in A.D. 2012.

The ancient Mayans apparently understood that the future alignment would have apocalyptic effects, and designed their World Age mythology to remind us of something essential. Myth, legend, or ancient message, whatever it is, clearly, it means we must all remember where we come from, where everything comes from: Mother.

What follows is a brief synopsis of the author’s research into the Mayan calendar and Mayan creation mythology. An exciting breakthrough is described which is so basic, yet so startling, that many Mayan scholars have thus far refused to acknowledge it.

John Major Jenkins is an independent student of Mayan Time. He is the author of articles for *Mountain Astrologer*, *Iron Feather Journal*, *Zeitgeist*, *Scenezine*, *World Explorer Magazine*, *The Borderlands Journal*, and five books on Mayan cosmology including *Tzolkin: Visionary Perspectives And Calendar Studies* (1994) and the forthcoming *The Center Of Mayan Time* (1995).

We are living today in the Mayan end times. The Great Cycle of the Mayan Long Count calendar ends on the winter solstice of 2012 A.D., less than 18 years from now. Following Mayan concepts of cyclic time and World Age transitions, this is as much about beginnings as endings. In fact, it was considered by the ancient Mayans to signify the creation of a New World Age.

#### END OF THE MAYAN GREAT CYCLE: DECEMBER 21, 2012 A.D.

Scholars today are recognizing that Mayan mythology is intimately related to the celestial movements of stars, the Milky Way, and certain constellations. The sources of Mayan mythology are found in the sky, and the timetable of Creation Day is pinpointed by the end date of the Mayan Great Cycle. My research into the nature of this date reveals that a rare celestial alignment culminates on it. Generally speaking, what occurs is an alignment between the galactic and solar planes. Specifically, the winter solstice Sun will conjunct the Milky Way, which is the edge of our spinning galaxy as viewed from Earth. Furthermore, the place where the Sun meets the Milky Way is where the “dark-rift” in the Milky Way is—a black ridge along the Milky Way caused by interstellar dust clouds (see diagram 1). This is a feature of the Milky Way anyone can see on a clear midsummer’s night, away from the light pollution of industrial society.

At dawn on the winter solstice of A.D. 2012, the Sun will be right in this dark-rift, and the orientation is such that the Milky Way rims the horizon at all points around. Thus, the Milky Way “sits” on the Earth, touching it at all points around, opening up the cosmic sky portal. The galactic and solar planes are thus aligned. “Sky portal” is just a term to describe the “opened sky” scenario apparent when the Milky Way rims the horizon. This is not to be confused with the “dark-rift” itself.

In Mayan myth, the winter solstice Sun corresponds to the deity One Hunahpu, also known as First Father. The Mayan Sacred Book, the *Popol Vuh*, is all about setting the stage so that the Hero Twins’ father (One Hunahpu) can be reborn, thus beginning a new World Age. The dark rift has many mythic identities: it is the Black Road; it is the xibalba be (the Road to the Underworld); it is a crevice in the branches of the cosmic tree (the

Milky Way); it is the mouth of the Cosmic Monster (often portrayed as a frog, jaguar, or snake with tree-like features); it is the birth canal of the Cosmic Mother. Overall, the dark-rift is best understood as the birth canal of the Cosmic Mother, who we may call First Mother, to complement First Father.

In this way we can trace how these various metaphors are found in Mayan Creation Mythology. And the date of this alignment is, again, the end date of the 13-baktun Great Cycle—a cycle of approximately 5125 years. This all suggests that the ancient Mayans were aware of the impending alignment and considered it to be of such importance to be a major transition point, the Creation of a New World Age. In mythological terms, this event is about the union of First Father with First Mother or, more accurately, the birth of First Father (the winter solstice Sun—the New World Age ruler) from First Mother (the dark-rift in the Milky Way). The headline appropriate for the upcoming event is:

#### “COSMIC MOTHER GIVES BIRTH TO THE FIRST GOD” WORLD AGES: PRECESSION OF THE STELLAR FRAME

The slow process by which the winter solstice Sun comes to conjoin the dark-rift in the Milky Way is a function of a phenomenon known as the precession of the equinoxes. This involves the slow wobbling of the Earth’s axis, which causes the stellar frame to slowly shift. To observers on Earth, it causes the position of the winter solstice Sun to slowly move in relation to celestial background features such as the Milky Way. A full cycle is completed in roughly 26,000 years. Approximately 2100 years ago, when both the Long Count calendar and the *Popol Vuh* were devised by the early Mayans, the dark-rift in the Milky Way could be observed some 30 degrees above the dawning winter solstice Sun (see diagram 2).

When these early skywatchers discovered precession, they realized that with every winter solstice the cosmic birth canal was moving closer and closer to the dawning Sun. The winter solstice Sun was called the First Sun, the First Lord or First Father, because it is the first day of the year, the beginning of the Sun’s annual rebirth into increasing daylight. They calibrated the process, and fixed their Creation Mythology to the future alignment as described.

Monuments from the early Mayan site of Izapa clearly portray, by way of mythological iconography, the anticipated astronomical alignment of the Long Count end date (see diagram 3). In this way, the Long Count calendar and *Popol Vuh*

Creation Mythology (portrayed on Izapan monuments and elsewhere) work together to describe the future astronomical alignment. Furthermore, scholars believe that Izapa, an unassuming early-Mayan cultural center near the Guatemalan border in Mexico, is where both the Long Count calendar and the *Popol Vuh* myth originate.

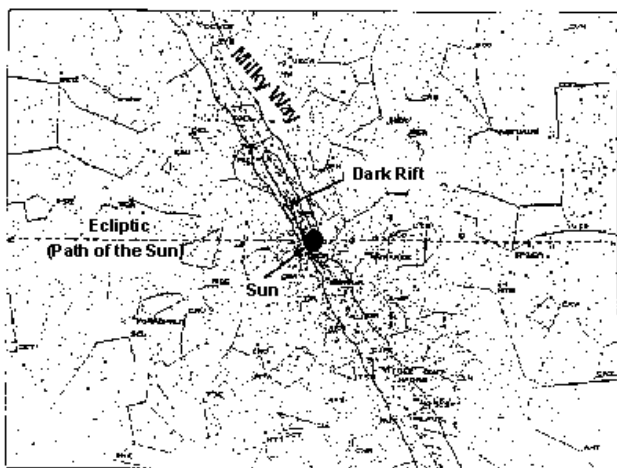
#### ANCIENT COSMOLOGY POINTS TO OUR IMMEDIATE FUTURE

Based upon these simple facts, ancient skywatchers in Mesoamerica were apparently aware of a subtle celestial process, the precession of the equinoxes. Knowledge of that process, and the fact that a major alignment in that process culminates at the end of their Great Cycle, strongly suggest a cosmological understanding which modern scholars have yet to explore. While today the conjunction is hidden behind the rays of the solstice Sun, to early skywatchers the future convergence would have been the focus of intense calendar calculations and eschatological myth-making. As it says in the *Popol Vuh*: “by sheer genius, by sheer accuity, they got it done.”

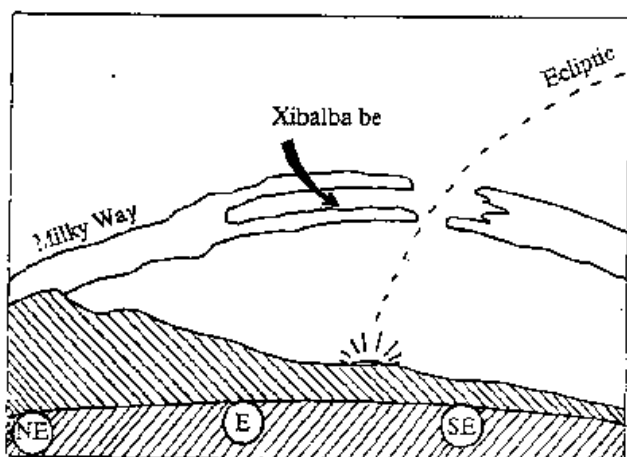
People interested today in the scope of ancient Mesoamerican knowledge inescapably must incorporate these recent findings into their thoughts. In doing so, we can better appreciate the profound scale of the cosmological understanding possessed by ancient New World cultures, to which millions of present-day Indians in Middle America are heir.

#### THE FEVER: MILLENNIAL OR MAYAN?

Understanding this aspect of Mayan cosmogenesis may also help us understand our own impending millennial milestone. What is going on in the world today? Is this alignment having some kind of influence? The precession of the equinoxes is, after all, primarily an Earth rhythm. Whether we call it Mayan or millennial, we are living today in the shadows of a rare celestial juncture which parallels the increasing interest in “New World Orders”, “post-historic” thinking, and a major shift in world economic structure and what it means to be human. The Mayan myth seems to remind us that all life springs from the Great Mother. The transformation of cosmic recreation is already occurring. Perhaps we should look closely at this celestial alignment, imagine its meanings, and determine what this transformational shift means for future humanity. For the ancient Mayans, on the far-future Creation Day which for us arrives soon, First Mother and First Father join forces to engender a New World Age.

**Diagram 1:**

The sky on December 21, 2012 A.D. showing a rare astronomical alignment—the winter solstice Sun is right in the “dark rift” in the Milky Way.

**Diagram 2:**

Winter solstice sunrise from the early Mayan site of Izapa, 50 B.C. Notice the dark rift in the Milky Way, the celestial birth canal of Cosmic Mother, some 30 degrees above the rising Sun.

**Diagram 3:**

Stela 11 from Izapa shows Cosmic Father in the “mouth” of Cosmic Mother, the “dark rift” or “birth canal” in the Milky Way. This is an image of the celestial alignment which culminates in A.D. 2012.

## Introducing Robert Ghost Wolf

Before we launch into our presentation of Robert Ghost Wolf’s critical and urgent information, it becomes important to know who this man is, where he has traveled (physically and spiritually), and what his nature has become. With this in mind, let’s move into a world that will be unfamiliar to many, yet will also feel like home to those who have walked this journey toward Truth and Understanding and Service to The One Light. The following is an introduction to a most unique man.

### ROBERT GHOST WOLF

We would like to take this opportunity to introduce you to Robert Ghost Wolf. Perhaps we could say re-introduce you to Robert Ghost Wolf. Ghost Wolf from 1990-96 has been a journalist and publisher of the Ramtha material, while with Indelible Ink. He co-published *UFO’s And The Nature Of Reality*, *Last Waltz Of The Tyrants*, and *Financial Freedom* which are now enjoying the success of being published in five languages, and distributed world wide.

Robert is an accomplished artist and author who enjoys a unique passion for life and possesses many gifts that have earned him recognition, with many indigenous tribes in both North and South America, as a spiritual healer and ceremonial leader. He is also recognized as a leading archaeologist, with many discoveries to his credit, including the discovery of a Sphinx in Colorado, and the discovery of the now famous Miami Circle, where he and Richard Hoagland brought the eyes of the world and of the nation to what is now being paraphrased as “The American Stonehenge” and were even mentioned in the United Nations special report on the importance of preserving Sacred Sites. He is the founder of Holding Sacred Ground, an organization dedicated to the preservation of ancient sites and indigenous cultures around the world.

Currently Robert is in the midst of uncovering an incredible find in the Central US which by all indications is a “hall of records” showing evidence of many civilizations that were here before the current Native American tribes, and perhaps before recorded history as we have been told. Much of the evidence indicates that they have discovered a library of the “Lost Tribes”—as Robert says this find is going to change everything we thought we knew.

Robert, being a multi-faceted man, continues his journalistic career publishing the *Wolf Report*, an international bi-monthly newspaper publication whose circulation spans three continents.

Spiritual leaders, naturopathic healers, cutting-edge scientists, and forward-thinking authors, as well as indigenous elders from the Hopi to the Mayans who are keepers of the prophecies, share their information on intimate levels in the *Wolf Report*. Bringing subscribers in touch with real people, the information is brought from authors living on the front-lines of today’s global concerns who believe there is a way for a better life for all of us upon planet Earth.

The first book which is based upon his personal work is entitled *Last Cry, Native American Prophecies, Tales Of The End Times* and is an international best seller. His second book *Winds Of Change* quickly followed the success of *Last Cry* with the revealing of the Seven Thunders prophecies which was highly controversial and placed him on the leading edge of prophetic visionaries which are now being presented in the mainstream media presentations. His third and newest book is *Through The Eye Of The Shaman*—yet another paradigm buster where he shares many of the secrets of the ancient masters. The amazing accuracy with his predictions only serve to complement the knowledge he has been given while working intimately with indigenous leaders around the world who have recognized his special gifts for over twenty years running, and still going strong.

Robert continues to be a featured guest on many national television shows including NBC’s *Ancient Prophecies*, Fox’s *Strange Universe*, *UFOAZ*, and *Arizona Today*. He is a frequent guest on many national radio programs including four years running as one of the best guests on Art Bell’s *Coast-To-Coast*, which commands a listening audience of over twenty million internationally.

His life continues to be a journey that is closely merged with his Native American spirituality. He has worked with the elders and leaders of the indigenous people from Alaska to the Yucatan for many years. Ghost Wolf himself is a Metis (Met-tay) born of mixed-blood Native American and European ancestry, like millions of Americans who are called by some the “ghost children”. His teachers and the elders have asked him to come forward at this time and help deliver their teachings and their ancient knowledge to the people of the world. He remains a strong and active advocate of indigenous rights and sovereignty of their culture and their sacred sites.

In 1994 the Hopi elders said to him: “These are the End Times and the people must know the truth; share what we have taught you. There can be no more secrets now if we are to survive as a thinking species through these times. This must be done because the dream of humanity can only be preserved through the combined efforts of all peoples, and the joining and merging of all cultures into a oneness.”

Ghost Wolf carries a unique body of

knowledge that sheds a bright light on our forward movement in this time of great change and appearing chaos—a time, perhaps, of the most dramatic changes to ever affect the course of human evolution.

Of this time he said: “As we walk with a foot in two worlds, we are approaching the

reality that we are about to take a giant halo leap into our foreverness. We must build bridges between peoples now. There has been enough separation. That separation has only caused confusion, and results in fear-based beliefs, which are really no more than superstition. We must reconnect them to their

hearts. It is a time to come together. What will occur tomorrow depends upon what we choose today, in this moment, as our path. The Sacred Hoop, The Holy Grail—they are one and the same. They represent the human heart. We must simplify our lives and relearn to follow the path with heart.”

Ghost Wolf has spoken throughout North and South America, and Canada. He comes wherever he is invited: universities, corporate conventions, private groups, and tribal gatherings. He is a charismatic and powerful teacher whose presence can alter the energy of a room. When he was introduced at a recent international seminar, the director said: “Ghost Wolf is an enigma. He is perhaps one of the single most powerful individuals I have ever met. He is intensely charismatic, yet he retains a quiet humbleness in his sensitive awareness of all the levels of our personal realities. The body of knowledge with which he works is essential to the world in these times.

“Perhaps it is his unique ability to deliver the mystical to an audience of multi-leveled consciousness which is the big difference between his presentation of ancient knowledge and the usual, strictly dry intellectual-treatise forms of presentation. He has been called a Shaman and a Mystic. Surely he weaves much more than he teaches in words. He knows the histories and the sciences, and he shares that knowledge freely. But he knows something most historians and scientists don’t know and could never understand—that true wisdom is found through the heart and not the head.”

As a speaker and lecturer, Ghost Wolf continues to demonstrate his strong public appeal and remains very much in public demand for personal appearances. The information he delivers in *Last Cry*, *Winds Of Change* and now *Through The Eye Of The Shaman* has kept him on the top-ten roster on the lecture circuit in the international arena. Ghost Wolf’s remarkable ability to “draw the crowd” and his continued creativity assures him a long road whereon he can “touch them with The Light”.

#### WHAT PEOPLE WHO MAKE A DIFFERENCE ARE SAYING ABOUT ROBERT GHOST WOLF:

Tom Gubersich, former editor, *Washington Post*: “His work is vital to humanity. It is important the world knows about the information he delivers.”

Art Bell, host of *Dreamland* and *Coast-To Coast* radio programs: “Extraordinary, amazing. Stay tuned.” “There is always a lot more to hear from

## A Short Message From Oracle, Mayan Shaman

*Editor’s note: The following message is from our Mayan Shaman friend, Oracle, who has become familiar to SPECTRUM readers since his introduction in the Premier Issue, back in June. Despite a very busy schedule, Oracle will be sharing with us some long held secrets of the Mayan calendar and Mayan predictions, probably for the next issue of this newspaper. We are coming into a time when much that has been hidden shall be revealed.*

*For the present, he has asked only that the following message be shared with you, as prelude to the later, more substantial material he wishes to bring to your attention which has been entrusted to him by his Mayan elders and master teachers. Keep in mind, again, that while Oracle speaks from the heart, English is not his native language.*

*And while we’re on the subject of Oracle, know that the request letters pouring into our office in response to Oracle’s free parasite formula offer (in the last issue of The SPECTRUM) have been truly overwhelming—as are your kind words of encouragement and support and appreciation accompanying this avalanche of written requests. The product is still in the manufacturing stage, to meet exacting standards concerning the herbs being utilized, so be patient for this project to unfold; it will take a little while yet before shipments can proceed, hopefully around mid-November.*

### 10/28/99 ORACLE

#### OPEN YOUR EARS TO MY APPEAL

I come to you in peace. I am a door to the knowledge of future events that have been written a long time ago by our supreme God, by whatever name you call Him. The imprints in the calendar have been changed for those who have taken the time to try to understand our language and our message.

The time for these changes is near. Don’t let anyone make you believe that an angry God created the events that are about to take place, or that the planet herself has begun some kind of revenge.

Understand that the climate events that are

taking place are created by men who have mastered the way to control the weather, to create storms that can wipe-out towns and cities with rain, tornadoes, or snow. These are men taking advantage of the predictions of the Bible, and many other predictions. Man will create these changes that bring, this winter, the worst snowstorms where thousands will die. The same will occur with earthquakes, tidal waves, and rainstorms that will flood everything in many states, especially states that have a great number of minorities and low-income people from different ethnic groups.


At the time of the alignment of the planets, at the end of the year, we may experience darkness for 7 days and 7 nights, where nothing that is electric will work. The magnetic field that will exist around the planet will stop cars from running. Electricity at home or at work will not work. Candlelight will be the only light that will shine in this horrible darkness. Different countries may interpret this darkness in a hostile or opportunistic way, and we may even have the next world war.

Economic chaos all over the world will take over by February of next year.

Parasites will have a field day, as our waters will be polluted and our food banks will be exhausted. People will go out into the streets looking for food for their families, and many will die.

Kopal, or you can call him God or Great Spirit or Jesus or Buddha—whatever is best for you—He has a plan for all of us:

He, our Father, will not allow many of these horrible events to take place by taking the power away from those who wish to destroy what we have built for our children, and for all of us, if we make some important inner changes, away from selfishness and toward service to others, before we run out of time.

We have KNOWN this for centuries, but we have not done anything to change these events. The solutions are easy, like drinking water. Share this message with everyone you know and maybe those people in government will realize that we know their Master Plan, and they may back away and wait for a better time, after the elections. 

Robert Ghost Wolf.”

Scott Cotamas, former producer of *Strange Universe*: “Ghost Wolf has an ability to bring a very intense weaving to a broad spectrum of knowledge that few others can.”

Dr. Chet Snow, *Future Memory*: “Ghost Wolf never ceases to surprise and amaze me.”

Dannion Brinkley, author of *Saved By The Light*: “Robert is a very gifted man who has a vital gift to deliver to humanity. I always enjoy working with him, and hope to do more with him in the future.”

Richard C. Hoagland, author of *The Monuments Of Mars*, and former CBS Science Advisor to Walter Cronkite: “Robert is a close friend and I am continually amazed at his sense of spirit to deliver the truth, and his courage to stand up to adversity that is put out there by those who would criticize those of us who are uncovering the truth and are actually delivering it to the public.”

Lori Toye, *I AM America* map: “Robert is one of the most important prophets of our time.”

Drunvelo Melchizedek, founder of the Flower Of Life: “Ghost Wolf always has incredible knowledge to share with all of us.”

John Hoag, author of many books on Nostradamus: “Robert has a very keen insight into possible occurrences; he is a contemporary prophet and visionary.”

#### CONTACTING INFORMATION:

Wolf Lodge Cultural Foundation  
1001 E. Broadway, Suite 425  
Missoula, MT 59802  
Toll Free: 1-877-558-0522  
Web Sites: <www.wolf lodge.org>  
and <www.wolfreport.com>.

\* \* \*

## THE REAL WORLD Urgent Message From Ghost Wolf And The Hopi Elders

Elders on several occasions over this past year have gotten together to speak of a situation we are facing in our heavens, elders who knew how to work the energy grids. Although few in numbers, it was felt that with sincerity of intent we could at least affect the imbalance of our Earth Mother and her children's attitude to a point of minimal repair. This is a very arduous task to undertake even for any one, because Tiawa (the Sun) is a sophisticated spirit and only likes things of value.

The elders gathered at more than one location, in both North as well as South America, places where the sacred knowledge

was still in the minds of the living. There they did ceremony presenting prayers and offerings to persuade the Sun to realign its path. At the time it appeared that the offerings were accepted, but this can work only to allow us a little more time.

It appears now that the Sun is out of alignment again. A lot of places are going to have very different types of weather patterns. It'll be hot in cold places, cold in hot places; these reversals of weather will affect many things. Temperatures will rise higher, so that nothing will grow. Then they will suddenly drop or there will be a rise in temperature as much as 60 degrees in a couple of hours.

The misalignment of the Sun is associated with the prophecies that speak of the Pole Shift. Remember we told you about the Kachinas that we call the twins and their role in the prophecy. One at the North Pole, the other at the South Pole. (They keep this world in balance.) We told you this when the comet was in the sky that had two tails. This was just before the time when the Purifier would return in our heavens and when the Purification comes.

As it is seen now, the Earth could turn over more than once before the changes are over (seven years). The Kachinas are coming also, some to help should others try to take advantage of our weakness if we fail. The Kachinas are connected to the playing out of our prophecies. The Hopi have many Kachinas, including the Blue Star Kachina, who represents the benevolent star-beings who are on their way to help those who remember the original teachings. The Koshares, who are the clowns in the sacred dances, represent mankind in the gradual degeneration of our societies and need for purification. The people more and more are being distracted from Creator's way, they are walking away from their spiritual knowledge. When enough people are totally distracted, the scales of good and evil will fall out of balance again. The time of the Purification has come.

Hopi lineage extends to the Mayans and the Tibetans whose teachings are very similar. What occurs in Hopiland, or in Tibet, or in the Yucatan affects the rest of the world.

The sacred sites that are to be found in these places have spiritual lines that connect to other places. There is and always has been a spiritual web of life that has existed upon this plane.

Once we knew the knowledge of these cycles that the Sun goes through. Now we know very little. We can only hope that there are enough people who care enough to help bring the true knowledge of these matters to light so that we, as a people and Earth people, can understand what must be done.

This is a hard task to undertake—even now, although more people understand the connection between living things. Even though today there are growing numbers of people who

understand that every thing is alive and has a spiritual aspect, and that planets are not just lifeless rocks, they communicate and interact with each other, perhaps there are not enough. What we think here on planet Earth affects the goings on within the Sun itself. What we do here on the Earth affects the whole of our solar system. If we are out of balance and there is war everywhere, then that emotion is felt throughout our solar system.

If you look at what is going on with our Sun and you look with an open mind, you will notice something strange. You will notice that wherever there is war upon this planet, on the same area of the Sun, as if you were looking into a mirror, you will see huge solar flares. Where there is unrest and disharmony upon Earth, there is also disruption occurring upon the Sun. Perhaps if you look at these things you will begin to feel the truth in these statements. There is still a lot of knowledge that indigenous people have that can help this situation. But the choice to put down our anger and pain, and follow the pathway of compassion, is up to us.

In the traditional stories of the Hopi, the Mayans, and the Tibetans, there are stories which tell about a group of people from Pleiades, Andromeda, and Sirius and other places, who have always come and helped the people here when something catastrophic happens or is about to happen.

The elders of all three traditions also once had the knowledge of getting around to visit other planets, and their teachings teach us that there is life on other planets as well as Earth. We have much evidence of this fact in the bones and other remains that have been found in our ancient burial sites. So even science now is taking another look at what they once thought was just legend.

We believe that what we are seeing around our Sun are these relatives; the prophecies tell us that they would be returning at this time. It is not just in one prophecy, it is in many, and they all tell the same story. The Purifier that is in the heavens this moment represents the ancestors returning from the West. That the Purifier has returned to our heavens tells us that these next seven years will be the purifying times that have been prophesied.

He will know what to do, how to help us. His job is to make us understand and behave ourselves. We still have time to correct our way of living. Soon things will begin to happen that we cannot turn around. These beings that we call our relatives will not wait forever for us to make up our minds.

If we don't make the effort to live correctly, the ones from the West, from Orion, will come to purify us, and we will see things like World War III become a reality. These beings do not like our kind.

The star that we call the Purifier is waking us up through dreams, visions, and causing the

opening of our minds, for many of us are their children, and we are their star-seed. We are powerful enough to stop the ones from the West if we act together as one. When the Purifier comes, it will be too late to change your path. The Purifier is already in the heavens and can be seen—but what people too easily forget is that the Purifier is seeing us also.

The Creator looks at our hearts over time; change happens over time. Many of us here feel that it is already too late to start changing. To prepare for the changes that are coming, you need to have strong spiritual beliefs and live your life according to the sacred ways of our original teachings.

There are not many who truly do this these days. Even among the Indians, who say they are keeping to the traditional beliefs, there are not many. So no group is special.

The darkness has fallen on all of us—and strange weather changes, natural disasters, and other things that you are seeing now. Disease is everywhere; the hospitals are filled to capacity. And the crops do not grow as they should.

The changes will especially affect those in the big cities, because of much corruption in the cities. People need to prepare themselves, prepare food for storage to use. Money will become obsolete. People will need to be able to live off the land, get their food that way. Within two years we will go through another major depression, this one will affect the whole world. Water and food will be very scarce. You need to stockpile dry goods.

There will be 2-3 months without food or water available. There will be a lot of starvation and sickness in the cities.

There will be a holocaust; a lot of lives lost; millions will die. It is seen as a coming to the Earth as comets or meteors. First they will hit the Atlantic Ocean; then, within the cycle of the Moon, they will hit the Pacific Ocean. The intensity of these events will be lessened if you settle down and remember who you are, and reconnect to the spiritual side of yourselves. The Purifier cannot be compromised; the evil people will be eliminated. Only the good-hearted people will make it to the other side of what is about to happen.

There is no precise date set for the “Day of Purification”. We are told that we are to watch the signs and prepare ourselves. After the Purification is over, there will be one language, one law—this will be Creator’s law.

There will be one government, but not the New World Order some talk about, because freedom and spirituality will be of the underlying essence of those who come through these final days.

Prepare for the warnings of the Purifier. Begin in the period of September to December of this year, then you will know that what the elders have foretold was not to be so lightly

taken.

We told you that the Purifier would appear and be stationary in our heavens, that the Purifier would be watching us, that the Purifier would appear like a star that the whole world would see. Look closely, then, at the Sun Cruiser; we say this is a starship, the scientists say it is a star, a planet. What or who do you think it is?

[For more information about this, refer to the website [www.wolf lodge.org](http://www.wolf lodge.org) and look at the subject heading *Project Stargate*.]

## A Message To The World From Robert Ghost Wolf

### HOLDING SACRED GROUND

Many dramas have entered our world since December of 1998. We are truly experiencing *The Winds Of Change* I wrote about last year and presented as highlights on Art Bell’s *Coast-To-Coast* radio show. From the sudden demise of my friend Speaking Wind, to the passing over of several elders who have played important roles in my life—elders who have been my friends as well as my teachers—elders who were warriors of peace. Two of them were Hopi, Chief Dan Evehema, and Thomas Banyacya.

Since the drama with “the Miami Circle”, both myself and my friend Richard C. Hoagland have been the targets of very serious attacks. Richard fell prey to a sudden heart attack surrounded by strange circumstances not too unlike that like my friend Speaking Wind, who did not survive. When one person falls victim to a calamity we can shrug it off to circumstance; when two fall, our eyes must begin to open. When we see it occur as I have, with 9 people within our circles since December of 1998, I know I am not paranoid.

I myself have been the target for unfounded lies and vicious and slanderous reports spread throughout the Internet by questionable sources who portrayed themselves as would-be vigilantes. I have had to stand and watch as my computer equipment was destroyed by virus attacks that came through the Internet. I witnessed my website hacked on more than one occasion. I have seen my personal friends and my family members threatened and maligned as well. It has been a year so far of receiving grand lessons in practicing forgiveness, and keeping focused on my contract to the Service of the Light. In many ways it is what I now call The Year Of The Tiger.

The Year Of The Tiger—where the tyrants of darkness, in losing ground, have resorted to playing very nasty and diabolical games. The war of dark and Light continues to be waged, and the dark is not doing as well as it expected. They are resorting to desperate measures.

Heroes are being cut down, and anger and aggression have become the chosen pathway. This energy and attitude is being spread across the airwaves and in the published media like a nasty virus.

We watch, as brother is turned against brother, as children take up arms and slaughter their fellow classmates on high school campuses. Those who carry the banner of freedom and personal liberty are maligned and see their life’s work and careers ended because of having had the guts to come out and speak their truth to the public. These warriors are made out to be criminals because they spoke about events and occurrences that others were witnessing but were not in the position to speak out about in public.

These messengers dared to reveal and expose the policies and programs implemented against We-The-People by the Corporate Dynasties of Death—what some would call the New World Order. Sort of reminds me of the American Revolution. Were not Washington, Jefferson and LaFayette criminals in their times? Were not Ghandi, Jesus, Mohammed and Martin Luther King thrown into prison and maligned by their adversaries as well? Nothing has changed. Mankind is once again stuck in their image.

In this Year Of The Tiger, I have made the conscious choice to return to the path I was walking before I stepped off for a brief visit to the marketplace. I accepted many invitations to speak to groups and mingled with the people. I have met many wonderful and many interesting people. I have also met and witnessed the corruption and the courage of the people. One does not take this kind of journey without expecting to get roughed-up and changed a little. I have no regrets about taking this journey, nor do I regret returning to my path.

My experience in the marketplace is now over and I am moving on. It is time for me to continue my learning and the work that is required of me in my Service to the Light. I have returned to my learning with the Indigenous Masters from this dimension and others. It is with their input that I share this message with you, for times are such that I feel the degree of confusion and hostility has reached a level of critical mass.

Thus far I have released two books on the subject of prophecy and the end-times in accordance with the teachings of the Indigenous Masters. Very few who heard the words on the all-night radio program, attended the seminars, and came to the gatherings took them seriously. “He must be speaking about someone else!” I can still see it in the faces of those gathered before me. How easily we assume the position of listening to the words of the messengers and justify that the message is directed towards any direction but us. We refuse to see our own faults.

Recently the course of events previously

forewarned moved into an energy shift. Now the stories are becoming reality and impacting humanity personally inside their comfort zones. It seems as though the virus that is affecting humanity is happening on a global level. There is no safe place to hide, no magical place to move, and it isn't happening to our neighbor's kids, it is ours.

PEOPLE, THE TIME FOR A LEISURELY AND BLISSFUL PATH TO ENLIGHTENMENT IS PASSED. WE ARE AT THE THRESHOLD OF THE EMERGENCE OF THE FIFTH WORLD. HAVE YOU FELT THE "EYE OF THE TIGER" UPON YOU YET?

We are, for the most part, experiencing the full effects of the purification that we have for so long been told was coming. It is and will continue to escalate in a sort of waveform as we progress through this period into an even more prolific level of shifting energies. We are in the throes of perhaps the greatest transition that the universe and mankind has ever known.

As we enter the Fifth World, which I have spoken about for years, we are experiencing frequency changes which are altering the pattern of everything. We are literally existing in a new physics; reality is no longer what it was twenty, even ten years ago—from the simple way a neuron reacts, to the way in which we interact with each other as human beings.

Part of the prophecies I have spoken about in my experience with you tell of the breaking down or fracturing or fractalizing of all life expression as we have known it—social structures, religious structures, financial structures, as well as scientific beliefs. When the physics of reality itself transmutes into something new, the Laws of Cause and Effect no longer apply. That which was once looked upon as a sure and definitive pathway to the outcome no longer exists. We are now voyagers into the void. Yet it is a predictable outcome, and is a result of the old Laws of Cause and Effect.

When consciousness is restricted to the point that it can no longer allow itself to be elastic and change with the evolution of the times and the species that express upon this plane, then imminent change is in order. What we are experiencing are shifts in frequency, dimension, and physical structure to accommodate the emerging energy. It is so vast in its scope and yet so intrinsically simple. Something that has never been before is occurring to the whole of the Universe. We are transforming into a new species; we are preparing for a new consciousness and another octave of physical expression.

Perhaps you have found yourself walking along a beach, or just staring out your apartment window and asking: "Why am I here? Where do I come from? Who am I? Why is it that I feel as though I am apart from

everything, like I move to a different beat than everyone else? If I am more than flesh and blood, then just what am I? Is there more to life than just procreation, pain, and power? Is there a deeper meaning to this game we call life? Is it all a joke? What am I doing this for? How do I fit in God's plan? How can I change my life?"

Have you found lately that you are questioning everything in your reality, everything?

We have arrived at a crucial point in our evolutionary process as a species upon Mother Earth. From all indications—the observances of science, to the prophets of old, from all culture, all religions, all the Earth's children—there is no longer time for carelessly falling through life like a leaf at the mercy of the wind.

We have reached a point in the time-space experience where we must, as Hu-man beings, make a conscious choice whether or not to become the masters of our destinies. Shakespeare said it so well, "To be or not to be, that is the question!" This can only be accomplished by assuming full responsibility for being Co-creators of Reality here upon Mother Earth.

So what do you have to say? As you look at the world around you, is it not quite apparent that humanity is out of control? Native American prophecy tells us that we are now experiencing the End Times.

Those who come from the teachings of the Mayan Mystery School tell us of a time of awakening that will follow our passage through the End Times. This may very well be The Most Magical Journey of your life, a time where you choose to change your life forever.

Along the journey, if you remain open and in contact with yourself, you will discover the keys to unlocking the many mysteries that have kept your soul from reaching its full potential through lifetime after lifetime of self-imposed denial. If you are willing to take the step across the abyss of time and space, and move beyond where your fears have held you prisoner for centuries, you will become initiates learning within the Alchemical Garden the grandest mystery of all mysteries—the *mystery of who you are*.

It is time to chose if you are wanting in any way to continue here in this plane of shifting realities, the pathway of compassion.

As a race we are experiencing transition on multiple levels at an ever increasing volume and rate of speed. We are experiencing change from the innermost structure of the atoms that comprise our molecular structure, to the very frequency upon which our consciousness expresses. We are mysteriously coming into harmony with something that IS not yet, but will be. It is a cycle of birthing. The chicken is coming out of the egg.

We are experiencing dimensional shifting as

our entirety of perceived reality. We, as a species, are moving through the metamorphosis of consciousness. From here we get to take the next step in our evolutionary process. We are standing witness to the Dance of Shiva, the Dance of Life and Death—lovers embraced in each other's arms! Yet, we perpetuate the patterns of the Spell of Mortality—the greatest illusion of all!

## WELCOME TO THE AWAKENING

The pathway through the Awakening is only achieved by passing through *The Eye Of The Shaman*. This is a journey that requires much preparation, and if you are experiencing change on multiple levels, then know that you are part of the living dream of humanity seeking to discover its divine self amongst the murk and mire of the marketplace.

We are moving through confusion and, at times, it is pure chaos. Many of us are experiencing cleansing of the body physical, as well as the mental and spiritual. It is very important right now to maintain a strong connection to heart. As the Hopi elders have said so simply: "Open your hearts and let your song be sung." The heart frequency is the only frequency that you can rely upon to remain constant and, in fact, grow stronger as we move ahead through this time of Apocalyptic Transition.

So many of you are spending your already limited energies in resisting the changes that are coming forth. You are walking with your heads on backwards, holding on to the past. You are holding onto the thoughts of what you thought it should be like, what you should have been like—what it would have been like to be perfect in someone else's eyes, in someone else's dream. You could be spending that energy in moving with the flow of the river. What we are experiencing in this part of the purification is the cleansing of self from all illusions. The pain is in the holding on—holding on to the image of yourself that no longer applies to your newly found path. If you are experiencing resistance in every direction, then perhaps your time of learning is no longer fulfilled in that experience.

Try to understand that there is nothing in the way anymore, that is holding you back from achieving the fulfillment of your dreams, but yourself and your insistence on holding on to your past images of how it is supposed to be. Yes, there is much tearing apart and chaos that surrounds you, but know that the process of separating the wheat from the chaff is a very emotional experience. The intensity is determined solely by your own passion. And where you have refused to come to terms with your passion, you will then be motivated by the emotional qualities of your fears.

If you have practiced the disciplines of how to get in touch with yourself and connect to

Source and made them a part of your reality, and by your daily actions you are living your own personal truth in harmony with the divine plan, then you will be separated from the web of social consciousness.

Yet you might ask, "Why, then, is the world so out of balance? Why is it so difficult to manifest my chosen reality?" Look a little deeper.

There is still a web. Ask yourself to how much of that web are you still connected? Most around you have not let go of that safety net of social consciousness yet. They cling to the image of what they are supposed to be, how it is supposed to be. They are like the fly caught in the spider's web. With each effort to struggle to free themselves, they only call the spider closer to them, and become more entangled in the web itself.

Those caught in this web of social consciousness cannot see the world for themselves. They have no thought that is genuinely their own. They live everyone else's vision of reality, and not their own. There are those who move back and forth from one position to the next like yo-yos, trapped in their own self-doubt. Paralyzed and not able to make a decision about where they truly stand, they take the position that is the most convenient in the moment—anything that will not disturb comfort zones.

Then there are those who just resist because they like resisting. If you break off the web of social consciousness, well you are then alone with no support structure, no one and nothing to back you up.

Correct? Wrong.

There is another web, the one that the Mother spins. Some call it the Web of Wyr, some Spider Woman's Dream web; some call it the higher web of holographic reality. It all depends from where your teaching has come. One has to struggle a little to learn how to maintain this connection. It is a self-learning process. It is an attuning process. It takes empathic abilities that normally are not utilized by people content with ordinary existence. So most fall back into old patterns so they can feel familiar energies, familiar patterns. They like living in a limited reality; there is safety in numbers. And most are stuck in old played-out comfort zones that no longer work.

Comfort zones were created by a person's image, and not themselves. Can you imagine spending your life hopelessly caught in the prison of someone else's thought forms? Is it not a reality in which so many seem to be caught up, playing out a perpetual nightmare, repeating the same patterns over and over until they become numb to the fact that they are even playing the drama out?

They are in a trance where they never free themselves from the spider's web. They are always being pulled this way and that, caught in behavior patterns they cannot unlock. Their

self-doubt has glued them to the web like contact cement. They struggle and struggle, spending all that energy going nowhere.

This part of the purification is a time for experiencing a full-life review. This is the Fire—the Fire of emotional confusion. Here we learn to master our emotions and walk the path of the Master. We are seeing our thought patterns being reflected back to us from every part of the globe. On every level of life, and within every aspect of our personal experience, we are being given the opportunity to change our patterns. We are finding there is no escape from life experiences; the only choice is to face them and walk through the illusion one step at a time. This allows us to review the process of our patterns, through experience, and change our destiny. The outcome of our life experiences can be altered forever if we have the courage not to charge the situations, and allow the Higher Aspect of ourselves to take charge.

We learn the pattern to the dance by watching and making the appropriate changes. If we get it right, we never have to walk through that dark night of the soul again. We will be free forever from repetition of the merry-go-round syndrome, where we are without power to effect change in our lives and adapt to ever-shifting situations. The process is totally self-generated.

So it is very important to come to terms with the inner being you truly are. This is not a time of compromise and surrender to thoughts and actions which do not create harmony within us. We are feeling our separation between each other, for it is not in harmony with the Mother's dream. It is very unnatural for us, in all truth, to exist in a world of paranoia and fear. It is all part of the illusion, and is the result of the manipulation of our truths for eons of experience upon this plane.

We have been, as a people, so long separated from our dreams, and our spirit, that we are now facing the *Winds Of Change* with little or no foundation for understanding the experience of the impact of the events occurring around us. We are feeling the emotional storms of a humanity, which has for so long focused upon the physical, that what is going on at this time is without even a common understanding. We are blind and paralyzed by what humanity itself has manifested through tyranny and a philosophy of rule by proliferating fear and employing tyranny to support a system of synthetic social consciousness. We are watching as the consciousness around us implodes upon us.

We are watching as the Children of Babylon tear down their own creations and build defenses to protect themselves against the phantoms of their inner-most fears—fears which were born of their own actions. These actions are made in ignorance, for the knowledge of who they were and what they were was kept

from them. There is no clearer way of saying it other than we are experiencing *The Last Waltz Of The Tyrants*.

There is no avoiding the shifting and storms of the inner being. It is truly the pathway of the purification, and no stone shall remain unturned. We are experiencing the rising to the surface of all that has remained hidden. All of our dark thoughts, all of our fears, all of our untruths are surfacing, for they have become blocks to our moving into the new reality.

All the warnings were given. Year after year I walked with elders from many nations pleading, asking, healing, performing ceremony. Please help the Native people. Realize the importance of the Sacred Sites. Although your memory may be closed to these things now, they will be important in your understanding of what is to come. Hear what our ancestors, your ancestors, have left as a warning to us about these times that are coming.

Now we look helplessly, hoping for an answer for something to occur that will change the course of society as the world around us collapses into utter chaos. Rage and violence have become the order of the day. You read your newspapers and stock reports. You see life through magazines and motion pictures. You are becoming a race that sees no consequence in its actions and employs no morality or sense of reverence in its actions taken. The Earth and her people are less than expendable commodities for the sake of the success of the corporate beast. The Black Serpent has reared its head as the Peacemaker forewarned—and as it was told, is devouring the whole of the Earth.

And now, even though you are in danger—now that you feel your Mother turning within—you see the crops dying, and the forest turning yellow, and the game disappearing. Your seas can barely support life, and the air burns your lungs, and causes such diabolical diseases that your flesh devours itself. You walk as though you were immortal gods that can meet no ending in any reality. You dance the dances of tyranny as the fruit of the vine withers and the flora falls upon the Earth, dried and withered from man-made meteorological disasters.

You manipulate the weather, the Earth, and her atmosphere as though these were parts of a chemistry set you purchased from Toys-R-Us. You justify your actions in courts of law that have long since seen days of justice, honor, and compliance with Divine Laws. You set your laws immutable before the Hosts of God. No individual dare speaks of freedom and personal liberties before the Great God of Social Distortion, the hallucinatory manifestation of the sickness of the human soul. Yes, it is *The Last Waltz Of The Tyrants*. It is the darkest hour that humanity has known for a long time, longer than memory can provide.

Crush the dreams of children. Continue to

mistreat your women and tear out their hearts with fingers as cold as steel. The hearts that dwell within these lifeless bodies once housed the Lords of Light.

People, these are your last days. You are fast becoming carnivores of your own kind, rather than givers of life. You practice judgment as if it were your sacred religion. And you judge as clowns, not knowing the whole of the story, not caring to see the facts, and not looking into the situation for yourselves. Rather, you follow the mooing of the herd and the bell of self-gratification by your addictions that are numbing your brains, your senses, and killing your bodies faster than the darkest of plagues.

Your lack of compassion for each other as brother and sisters of Light, and the turning away of even your children, has released a darkness that had long been contained. Oh children of Babylon, you have unleashed demons that are not even of this Earth, that prey upon you with no hope of slowing.

Yes, the plagues of the Apocalypse are upon us now, and there are no cures. They rain upon you from your clouds; the birds fall from the skies and still you do not heed. The fishes boil up from the waters and still you do not heed. The animals suffer from growths of distortion and hideous mutations that grow upon their multiple limbs. These things, even as the prophets of old forewarned, now appear in your own kind, yet still you think there is escape from the calamity of your ways.

Build a new city, paint over the old walls. Put a new store-front upon the old and rotten core—the face-lift society. It is cosmetic surgery to hide the rotting core. And yet even your children cannot afford to live in the synthesized world you are creating. It is a heartless world that creates not the living soul of the poet, but only the dying screams of its own youth shooting themselves in schoolroom hallways and taking their own lives rather than moving into a future without dreams, without hope, without compassion.

Humanity has become its own worst nightmare as it contracts in waves of self-inflicted pain, suffering in the agony of the realization of its own death. Hoping even that war, perhaps war and total annihilation of the life force, can stop the madness that has overcome itself.

How can we escape from ourselves? How can we refuse to see our own reflections? How can we not hear our own voice? *We are entering the Sixth and Seventh Thunders now, and there will be no turning back the clock.* Creation will no longer excuse the cries of ignorance.

Innocence once gave us instant passage through the blackness of our dying dreams to the morning in the land where dreams still greet the coming of daylight as if it were the first daylight ever experienced. Did you think the

prophecies were for someone else? Did you think the prophecies were only a story about some land in a far away place? Sorry! It would seem that you feel victim to your own shortcomings.

Are there any signs of hope, you would ask me, as we stand at the gateway of World War Three—as the smell of burning flesh rises into the sky and blows across the Earth, landing on farms, children, and butterfly wings? “YES!” is the answer from the woods. For even now the Mother of all that is expressed upon this plane would not turn from her children.

*As a species we have arrived at a pivotal point in our evolution. We are about to embark on a new adventure. We are about to turn the page of history concerning this earthly experience. We are entering a galactic reawakening. We are subject for entry into the federation of planetary beings.*

There are others who have elected to take from you your freedom of choice in how the final episode of Spaceship Earth will play itself out. For there have always been those who live in defiance of Creator’s plan. It is the friction of the Human Drama. Without the friction, there is no fire, and life becomes flat and passionless.

Each of us has to grasp the fact that the negative illusion which has been planted in us of “How can one person affect the outcome?” is a lie. We have to completely turn our attitude around 180 degrees. There must be constructed within our being an entirely new architecture. The Temple must be rebuilt. For within is where we shall find the New Jerusalem, not without. We must design a new Sacred Architecture that promotes and sustains a complete attitude change, and that change must come quickly.

In order for change to occur quickly and for humanity to manifest a winning attitude, we begin with accepting that we have all had a part to play in the creation of the darkness. The negativity that exists within our society and is viewed throughout our world is not just a manipulated, engineered, chance happening directed by some vague and mysterious force. “They are doing this to me!” the victim cries.

No, the pathway of truth is also the pathway of sovereignty, which is born from taking responsibility for the here and now. When we walk the Pathway of Truth, what was once unseen becomes very clear and present. We, ourselves, perhaps long ago, planted the seed of today’s ills. The Native Americans tell us we must take the responsibility for the next seven generations. We will inherit the consequence of our deeds through these future generations as we return around the wheel of life. Again, as some of the elders see it, we are now harvesting what we did in the past, both through emotional and physical actions, as we laid the groundwork for today, seven generations ago.

We have developed many new ways of self-development over the past twenty-five years or so. There may be means out there by which we can learn to expedite karmic recoil, and life itself has quickened its pace indeed. We may well have even passed into a period of time experience where we are free from karmic debt from past life experience. However, there is no way one can avoid karmic consequences entirely. The only passage through karmic consequence where there is even hope of relief from the weight of created karma, and the pain and suffering that reckless creation manifests, is through accepting the responsibility for our actions and making the commitment to change, to forgive, and to surrender judgment, hate, and denial, and to live with compassion for all that is.

“Thought creates the nature of all reality” is a grand universal truth. We now know that all reality responds to the vibration of thought. The vibration of thought can resonate to either the higher end of the spectrum or the lower end of the spectrum—the spectrum being what the body-mind physical is capable of manifesting as a living environment. This means we can keep following the downward spiral of humanity into the depths of the effects of our lower vibratory existence, OR we can make the conscious commitment to take the upward spiral towards the divine human experience. This means making an effort to build courage, endurance, steadfastness, and the development of Will. This Will manifests from our learning to have our own thoughts about life, the part self plays in its drama, and our interaction amongst other human beings in our dance.

This is no longer a time for shrugging our responsibility to life and taking the leisure path. We are, like it or not, responsible to the account of man. This account has been built over hundreds of lifetimes of dancing round the wheel. There are those who would mock the Creator’s plan to complete this final episode of our planetary experience here. Their manipulations and tampering with the human experience through technology cannot prevail in the final outcome. Yes, they exist; so do mosquitoes. Yes, our reality has been tampered with; so have we tampered with the reality of the entire universe. There is much that remains to be revealed in the near future.

There are even ongoing attempts by some who would desire to predetermine the nature of our shift into the new paradigm. Manipulation of the weather, frequency bombardment to the general populous, “experimental” chemical and fungicidal spraying of whole regions—are all desperate actions by those who would choose to be the rulers and controllers of this new paradigm we are entering.

The outcome of these Final Days is being steered and our consciousness being manipulated to meet some preordained destiny with the Apocalypse. What if the truth behind

the fairy tale were different than has been represented? What if the outcome was not immutable? What if the potential for the outcome was as unlimited as Creation itself? What if there were things that the lesser gods have overlooked?

None of us has been abandoned or left behind to experience a world of suffering and conflict, seeing our dreams torn apart in the agony of destruction. We have merely been called to the pathway of Truth. We learn the fundamentals of what Truth is through the experience of the Human Drama and through the initiation of the Emotional Storms predicted by our own inner conflict and inability to move beyond our own fears. We are being tested in grand manner and forged like steel. No one manipulates our true self; it is only the *outer robe* of the character we play *that can be manipulated*, that refuses to give way to the new Self, the God Self.

Humanity must learn collectively to make a holo-leap. We must forge ahead into another paradigm almost instantaneously. To accomplish this superhuman feat, we must now reach deep into the core essence of what we are and touch that which is the essence of the Human Spirit itself.

In The Light, Robert Ghost Wolf

There is much wisdom to consider in the above message. If there is one theme to keep in mind, it is the importance of this time as a special event in planetary history. With that idea in focus, let us move now directly into the promised material from David Wilcock on the Mayan calendar.

Keep in mind that when David refers to the “Cayce readings” he means the accumulated body of material which has been compiled from the trance sessions which Edgar Cayce gave for many decades until his death in 1945. Cayce’s material is available from the Association For Research & Enlightenment, P.O. Box 595, Virginia Beach, VA 23451; phone: 800-333-4499. And when David refers to the “Ra material” he means the series of five books compiled from trance sessions conducted in the early 1980s through Carla Rueckert (with questions asked by Don Elkins). This excellent material is available from L/L Research Publications, P.O. Box 5195, Louisville, KY 40255-0195; phone/fax: 502-245-6495. It is helpful to go back over the last two issues of *The SPECTRUM* for important background information about David Wilcock and the Cayce-Ra connection with him. The following is another important chapter from his book *Convergence*.

## The Amazing Synchronicity Of Chatelain’s Mayan Calendar

Perhaps the single most interesting thing

that we come across as we get closer and closer to understanding this solar cycle is the triangulation around 1999 and 2000. There are endless numbers of apparently reliable prophecies pointing to this discrete period of time—not 2012—as the point of major change. The Cayce readings, referencing what has to be the exact same solar cycle as indicated by the Ra material and the Mayan calendar, called attention to 1998. The question we must then ask ourselves is this: If 2012 is supposed to be “it”, then why are so many prophecies focusing on a time that is significantly earlier than this?

If we look at the Great Cycle strictly from the perspective of the sunspots, we might then assume that the interest in 2000 could stem from the fact that the smallest “sunspot cycle” is known to operate in 11-year increments. We know that this 11-year cycle has an effect of disrupting radio communications and increasing solar particle emissions. Current calculations place the next sunspot peak date as occurring in May of 2000. That fact alone suggests strongly that there is a connection, as most people are well aware of the May 5, 2000 planetary lineup that will occur. This was made public in the opening episodes of the TV show *Millennium* as well as Richard Noone’s *5/5/2000: Ice, The Ultimate Disaster*.

The simple fact that the second-to-last sunspot peak occurs in 2000 might be enough for most people to be convinced that this explains the position of Cayce’s prophecies. The Ra material indicates that the energy coming out of the Sun is indeed multi-dimensional, and thus if there is an increase of it, we can expect an increasing pressure of fourth-density energy. We also know that we have major social and planetary changes listed in the Cayce readings for 1998 and a possible pole shift in 2001. So, if we pin the tail on the donkey between those two years given by Cayce, we have a “happy medium” of 1999-2000.

So, it makes good sense that the peaks of the 11-year sunspot cycle would also represent peaks in this increasing energy. Since May 2000 is the last peak in the sunspot cycle before 2012, we can expect that, during that year, the higher-dimensional energies would increase to their absolute highest possible point before the final event itself occurs in 2012. The intensity of this “high point” could conceivably bring in a burst of fourth-density energy that is strong enough to create the Ascension or Rapture experience, where human entities spontaneously shift frequencies and rise from third-density to fourth-density vibrations. (But wait, there is even going to be more evidence than this.)

Elkins never asked the question of the 2000 date in the Ra material, so we have to find out for ourselves what the true answer is here. But we can see right away how neatly this ties in with the biblical notions of the Second Coming of Christ ushering in 1000 years of peace. It

would certainly make good sense that this 1000 years would be timed in accordance with our own calendrical cycles, and therefore beginning in 2000. This has been the belief of many biblical scholars for long periods of time. If anyone had ever come to Earth who should be capable of understanding these cycles enough to make prophecies, Jesus would obviously be at the top of the list!

However, the purpose of this chapter is to illustrate an even deeper aspect of the Solar Cycle that has never before been correlated together in the way that it is here. We will cite the efforts of another Maurice C.—this time not Maurice Cotterell, but Maurice Chatelain, a former NASA scientist and astrophysicist from France. The synchronicity between these two names is another interesting “hint” of a connection in some higher sense. In his now rare, out-of-print book from 1971 entitled *Our Ancestors Came From Outer Space*, Chatelain makes an apparently airtight scientific and mathematical case for the Mayan calendar being dated INCORRECTLY.

Before we explain his case, we need to qualify all of this by stating that Wilcock’s readings have now stated emphatically that Chatelain was indeed wrong, in one sense. Chatelain RECONFIGURED the Mayan calendar based on new information that he himself discovered. This reconfiguration fit in so nicely with other pieces of data that Wilcock was convinced that Chatelain had to be right, and wrote it into previous editions of this book. Even though the reconfigured dates were wrong, the information itself is VITALLY important in understanding this cycle.

What we will learn as a result of Chatelain’s work is that IN ORDER TO UNDERSTAND THIS CYCLE, WE NEED TO WATCH JUPITER AND SATURN, SPECIFICALLY WHEN THEY GO INTO CONJUNCTION WITH EACH OTHER. It is for this reason that even greater wonder is associated with May of 2000, as JUPITER AND SATURN REACH CONJUNCTION ON MAY 28, 2000. This will prove to be the “missing link” we were searching for.

Remember that Ra refers to the “outward expanding and inward coagulating” energy that is responsible for our Solar Cycle. Ra’s quote makes it clear that we have to go beyond simply studying the Sun—*this “pulsating energy” would be the entire Solar System*. Therefore, we do indeed need to consider the cycles of ALL the planets in order to see how this cycle functions. Since Jupiter and Saturn are the largest, we can also expect that they will exert the greatest force on this cycle. It is for this reason that we need to pay very close attention to them.

So, what we will do here is to first present Chatelain’s case from the perspective of our original book, which assumed that he was correct. Do not be misled as we do this. After

we go through this explanation and lay out the case, we will bring in new information from Cotterell that confirms why the conventional dating has to be the accurate one. And then, at last, we will rectify the two camps of data together with information based on the revelations in the Wilcock readings.

In his book, which actually covers many different subjects, Chatelain discusses the bitter war between the French and the Germans considering the seeming ambiguity of the Mayan calendar's start date. This occurred when the calendar was first discovered, as there were actually two copies found, and they did not, in fact, precisely agree with each other. It took a great deal of work to finally arrive at the proper starting date. Since so much effort was involved in resolving these conflicting areas of data, Chatelain concedes that our now-universal adaptation of the "winning" date set is not necessarily grounded. Chatelains' own start date perfectly coincides with a massive astrological event that lends great credibility to his date system.

(We do need to keep in mind here that times have now changed. Cotterell has now definitively tied in the "conventional" date set with the precise appearance of Venus at the horizon during the Equinox, known as the "Birth of Venus". Though we have not yet discussed it, Cotterell has also shown how the Mayans calibrated the entire Solar Cycle off of the cycles of Venus' revolutions. Therefore, there *is* a planetary/astrological connection to the conventional date set as well as to Chatelain's date system. This planetary/astrological connection strengthens the hyperdimensional nature of this cycle as occurring throughout the entire solar system, not just the Sun itself.)

In the year targeted by Chatelain's research as the beginning of the most recent cycle of the Mayan calendar, there is a major four-way planetary conjunction in one quadrant of the sky, consisting of all the outer planets, which obviously are much slower-moving than the inner ones. Chatelain then counts three cycles back, to 18,600 years ago, and shows that during the start of that cycle there was an extremely rare double eclipse, where a total solar and total lunar eclipse happened within mere months of each other. Both conjunctions are precise enough with the new dating system that there can be no accident; the crucial dates in the Chatelain Mayan calendar are associated with major astrological events.

Astrologers ascribe very high significance to conjunctions such as eclipses and 4-way linkups, as they seem to multiply the influences from the different planets, and can thus cause very powerful changes in people on the Earth. One might suggest that they could change or destabilize the Earth's magnetic field as well, though nearly all astrophysicists will disagree with this. If there is an aspect of destabilization

that is involved, it might help explain why the magnetic pole shift is associated with this Great Cycle. If there is indeed a planetary action that is somehow destabilizing to magnetic fields, how might it work?

A mid-1998 special issue of *Scientific American* devoted to the cosmos showed that the size of the magnetic field of Jupiter is larger than the physical size of the Sun. Even though these magnetic effects do not apparently hold sway in three dimensions, we cannot automatically assume that there are not higher-dimensional effects involved.

**It will become more and more evident in following chapters that a planetary magnetic field is far more than a simple question of north and south; it could be likened unto a gigantic, geometric crystal of hyper-dimensional energy, interwoven with its planetary counterparts in a giant web. This is exactly as we were told in the Ra material, as well as in the Cayce readings.**

Returning to the point of this section, Chatelain again indicates massive conjunctions and eclipses with the start dates of the Mayan calendar. And now, in 1999, we are heading into another massive four-way planetary conjunction, which occurs *simultaneously* with a total solar eclipse. The actual conjunction involves almost all of the planets in a Grand Cross formation, where they are all lined up in a giant square, so to speak. The date of this conjunction is August 11, 1999, and at 11:11 a.m., the Sun is fully darkened, reaching its corona directly over Greenwich, England. Greenwich is ground zero for our time measurement system, the city that the Prime Meridian was designed to penetrate through.

We will indeed be coming back to this August 11 conjunction in great detail, but for now, chew on this: On page 225 of Gilbert and Cotterell's *Mayan Prophecies* it says this: "The start of the Mayan Long Count calendar is usually taken as 3114 BC.... There is also not 100% agreement as to whether the starting day of the Long Count...is 12 August or 10 August."

Remember the August 11, 1999 conjunction date we just mentioned? Surprised? Out of all 365 days in the year, the scientists only argue over two dates for the start of the Mayan calendar, and this eclipse on August 11 is SMACK-DAB IN THE MIDDLE. We have to then wonder if there is some hyperdimensional significance to the position of the Earth in orbit on August 11. This might have to do with its tilt angle in relation to the Sun, and how this angle affects the magnetic lines of the Global Grid. This one clue is something that helps point in the direction of the 1999 "11:11" event as actually being the first "wave" of Ascension.

And, there is much more to the 11:11 conjunction than just this. We will let Joe Mason bring up the rear on this point, since he did such a good job. This intensive essay can

be found at [www.greatdreams.com/eclipse.htm](http://www.greatdreams.com/eclipse.htm). Mason shows us that this same exact conjunction was secretly encoded into the *Book Of Revelation*, as the myth of the Four Beasts of the Apocalypse. Each of the four beasts represent the four astrological symbols in which the "Grand Cross" takes place. Joan Sckrabulis wrote an entire book about this, and the link promo is at [www.erols.com/eclipse1999.html](http://www.erols.com/eclipse1999.html).

Also, *Rev. 11:11* speaks directly of Ascension: "After the 3-1/2 days... God appeared on a cloud and said 'Come up here' and they were borne up into the heavens...." The metaphor of the 3-1/2 has to do with humanity's leap from the third density into the fourth.

Another brand new and fantastic update on this subject came Wilcock's way in February of 1999, right before this book was to be republished in its new form on the Internet. It has indeed increased Wilcock's confidence in the first Ascension occurring in August of 1999. This data comes about through the work of John Mini, in a work entitled *Day Of Destiny*. The full Internet write-up on the book can be found at Mini's website ([www.dayofdestiny.com](http://www.dayofdestiny.com)).

A few quotes from the site:

"August 13, 1999 was forecast by the ancient Aztecs to be a profound turning point in history. Aztec culture and spiritual practice were highly focused on this date which for them was hundreds of years in the future...."

"Classical interpretations of the Aztec Sun calendar also mean our world could be destroyed by movement, or earthquakes, on August 13, 1999 if we don't attain a global consciousness of peace, love, understanding, and harmony with the kingdom of Nature by that time...."

"The glyph at the top of the Aztec Sun calendar is called 13 Cane. It has many interpretations. One of them is August 13, 1999.... Cane means hollowness, emptiness and rigidity. Nothingness is at the core of matter. Three-dimensional space has a hollow structure.... 13 [also] relates to the renewal of the sacred Aztec ritual fire every Mexican century of fifty-two years. The Mexicans believed in August 13, 1999 so strongly, they ritually demolished and destroyed their entire civilization every fifty-two years as a dress rehearsal.

(If what Mini says here is true, then we have a direct and very interesting connection between the "big one" in 1507, which we remember is called the Toxiuh Molpilli. In that case, it was directly tied into the presence of the Pleiades overhead at exactly 12 midnight. So, as we have just said in the last chapter:

"The Aztecs watched for the culmination of the Pleiades at midnight (in 1507) which would have happened around 11 November...." Now, what is the date of 11 November? You got it, 11/11...."

Thus, it starts to look like less and less of a coincidence that the Grand 11:11 Conjunction occurs only two days prior to this “final” Toxiuh Molpilli that Mini is referring to here. We now go back to Mini’s discussion of the symbolism of this date.)

“Overall, 13 Cane carries the notions of movement, freedom, change, simplification, the sky, Heaven, visions, inspiration, emptying, completion, returning to origin, centrality, choice, possibility, and the beginning of a new cycle. Does it seem like the Mexicans are conveying a hopeful, encouraging and positive message to us across time? August 13, 1999 could be a very significant day for humanity.

“The August 13, 1999 forecast flies in the face of everything we know about predictability and probability. In a system with as many variables as the ecosystem of planet Earth, there’s no way we know of to make a prediction of such all-encompassing magnitude. The equation is just too complex. According to our current level of mathematical predictive science, no one could make a forecast of such accuracy.

“But what if someone did?”

Indeed, Mini’s question is answered quite astonishingly well right within these pages. There is a close connection between the Aztec Sun calendar and the Mayan calendar, and yet the ending dates are different. It is the timing of the J-S conjunctions, and their powerful effect on the Solar Cycle, that provides the perfect explanation for why the Aztecs would have zeroed-in on this date. The pull of the astrological forces surrounding the August 11, 1999 period are obviously strong enough that we have several completely independent sources of information unilaterally cross-validating each other!

(However, the Aztec data might not add up. If we count in 52-year units from the 1507 date of the Toxiuh Molpilli referred to above, we zero in on 1975 and 2027. That makes it more likely to have been a “psychic” piece of guidance. The closeness of the dates is just extremely, extremely persuasive, regardless of the immediately visible “problems”).

So, we have already seen that Chatelain associates the start of the Mayan calendar with a massive planetary conjunction. Again, what we have here is an indication that the Mayans were very interested in astrology, and the Great Cycle is intimately connected with it.

The mainstream wisdom does not associate the Calendar with conjunctions, although it *is* correlated with the cycles of Venus through Cotterell. Chatelain paints a completely different picture. The Mayan calendar is a multifaceted astrological tool, in fact quite ingenious and very useful once understood. The calendar is not simply one cycle; it is measured through smaller cycles, which must also be considered.

The Mayan calendar can be measured with

several different counting units. The smallest of these is the katun, which is approximately 20 years in length, at 7,200 days. One Mayan calendar cycle of approximately 5,200 years consists of 260 of these katuns. This number 260 proves to be the most sacred number in all of Mayan science and mysticism. We will explore the new information that suggests why it was so important as we progress. This number was so crucial and sacred to their understanding of the universe that they actually assigned it a name, calling it the *tzolkin*.

In order to break the calendar up into more manageable pieces, they also grouped the 20-year katuns together into groups of 20. Each of these groups of 20 katuns is about 400 years long, or 144,000 days, and the name they created for this was the *baktun*. Since there are 260 of the katuns in one calendar cycle, you would need 13 groups of 20 in order to have everything add up. So, for each calendar cycle, there are 13 baktuns altogether.

As we just stated, the *tzolkin* number 260 is the ultimate sacred number to the Mayans. It is the root of their entire mathematical system and the number of days in their Sacred Year. Their calendar consisted always of two dates. They would count the conventional solar years of 365 days, along with the 260-day Sacred Years at the same time. Thus, every calendar date was a combination of these two variables. All of this is very well covered in Chatelain and Gilbert’s *Mayan Prophecies*.

This aspect of their culture may be yet another astrological cycle that we do not yet understand, but as we shall see, the deeper synchronicities surrounding the number 260 are mind-blowing. As our first example, Cotterell indicates that the swirling gases at the Sun’s equator make one complete rotation every 26 Earth days. Cotterell also demonstrates that ten of these rotations, or 260 days, are pivotal to all higher-level solar cycles. Therefore, the Mayan Sacred Year of 260 days would be a precise way of keeping track of solar activity. The question we must immediately ask is this: How did an apparently non-technical society know to count this? There are certainly no recorded bits of evidence to suggest that they had anything even remotely resembling the satellite technology that we used to discover this.

When we expand our *tzolkin* number of 260 to its higher harmonics, we have 260 katuns in the calendar cycle. We also have 260 days in the Sacred Year. We will soon see how important this is. The amazing discovery that Chatelain makes is that the katun itself is not just a dead, lifeless fraction of the Great Cycle; it is a working cycle all in its own right. Chatelain indicates in his book that the scientists knew that the length of the katun had to be about 19.75 years, but no one has ever explained what it was actually measuring. They tried such things as dividing the length of the orbits of various planets in years, but

nothing seemed to work. Miraculously, and perhaps absurdly, no one ever bothered to check the conjunctions BETWEEN the planets.

Though no one else had ever considered it, Chatelain realized that, by adding a very slight 54 days extra to the standard katun length of 7,200 days, he suddenly, magically arrived at *the precise length of time between each conjunction of Jupiter and Saturn*. This conjunction was the grease in the gears, the very essence of what made the clock tick. And that is just the beginning. The katun not only worked for Jupiter and Saturn, but when taken as a unit, it plugged into the orbits of many other planets as well.

“For the Mayans, the katun of 7,254 days was not only a measure of time, but also an astronomical unit to express the synodic periods of revolution of planets, or the count of days needed for each planet to be realigned with the Sun and the Earth. For example, 5 katuns were equal to 313 revolutions of Mercury, 13 katuns were equal to 121 revolutions of Mars, or 27 katuns were equal to 7 returns of Halley’s comet.”

So, we can easily see that, by simply using the katuns to count, it would be quite possible to plot out all major planetary motions in this manner through relatively simple math.

The typically recognized number system given for the structure of the Mayan calendar is very simplified and round: 20, 260, 360, 7,200 and 144,000. Each of these refer to a number of days, namely the uinal, *tzolkin*, tun, katun and baktun. Anyone can read a breakdown of these numbers in Gilbert and Cotterell’s book. Since these numbers describe some amazingly complex cycles, we cannot ignore how divinely simple these numbers really are. For example, 36 and 36 adds to 72, and 72 and 72 add to 144. Plus, 144 is the same as 12 x 12. We obviously have the 12/12 connection of the month of December and the year 2012, which appears to be pure synchronicity. We also have the biblical notion of the idea of 144,000 people being able to Ascend at the time of the Rapture. We cannot ignore the fact that it appears that the Christian authors were tapping into the number mechanics behind this cycle.

In order for Wilcock to have sided with Chatelain’s calendar interpretation in the original version of this book, it was necessary to overlook the beauty and simplicity of the accurate numbers used by the Mayans. Chatelain’s numbers, based on J-S conjunctions, disrupt the elegance of that system with non-round numbers and decimal points. What Wilcock also overlooked was the fact that Cotterell’s case for associating these numbers into the sunspot cycle is literally airtight. That leaves us with a most bizarre and interesting proposition—the fact that there is no “gray area” concerning these numbers that govern the celestial mechanics of our solar system. It becomes very, very obvious that there is indeed

an elegant, simplistic, divine and intelligent design to the way these cycles are working. We will continue looking at this as we go on.

For now, we rest with Chatelain's theories, which have drawn attention to the almost 100-percent connection between the katun and the Jupiter-Saturn conjunction. We can then begin to understand the physical connection to the katuns' use as a counting system. The question that we must then ask of Chatelain's data is what about the big picture itself, the main calendar cycle of ~5,200 years? Chatelain distinctly shows that the entire cycle can be perfectly broken down into *mathematically precise measurements* for many different planetary conjunctions, especially Jupiter and Saturn, as we mentioned. Here is Chatelain to explain:

"Meanwhile, the Mayans had also discovered [the main calendar] cycle of 1,886,040 days that represented exactly 260 conjunctions of Jupiter and Saturn, 2310 of Mars and Jupiter, 2418 of Earth and Mars, and 3230 of Earth and Venus.

"This particular cycle was the key to the mystery of the Mayan calendar. It was based on the conjunctions of Jupiter and Saturn, something nobody had cared to consider... *nobody had tested the conjunctions between the planets.*"

(Until now, they still haven't, other than Cotterell's notice of the cycle that tied in the Mayan calendar with the length of the Venus year.)

"The conjunction period of Jupiter and Saturn is in reality 7,253.445 days, but the rounded-out Mayan value of 7254 days is valid because they did not use decimal parts and counted in whole days only. So the Great [calendar] Cycle of the 260 Mayan conjunctions was 1,886,040 days, or 5163.8 of our years."

And thus, we have Chatelain's explanation of how he arrived at what he considered to be the true length of the Mayan calendar: 5163.8 years, and how it was measured. The measurement occurred through planetary conjunctions, the very foundations of astrology and an unchanging product of celestial mechanics. We also can see from his writings here that a great number of differing planetary conjunctions all fit into the calendar cycle like a giant jigsaw puzzle. Notice, though, that this system of planetary calculations fits for HIS number for the Mayan calendar, at 1,886,040 days of length, and NOT the regular number of 1,872,000 days.

Cotterell does give us many crucial parts of the puzzle, but it was Chatelain's discovery that the Mayan calendar was directly linked to astrological conjunctions that led to his discovery of the importance of Jupiter and Saturn. In order to fit the Jupiter-Saturn conjunctions that the Mayans used as a counting system, Chatelain needed to modify

the typically utilized dates. As we go on and look at the numbers, we must ask ourselves if it was possible that the Mayans were indeed well aware of both the Chatelain version of the calendar as well as the conventional one. It certainly appears that the two cycles are permanently and inextricably woven into each other. The length of the katun is just far too close to the length of the J-S conjunction to be a coincidence.

From the excerpts just cited previously, we now know that Chatelain is indicating to us that the length of his version of the Mayan calendar cycle is 1,886,040 days, and therefore a baktun, which is 1/13th of the whole cycle, would be 145,080 days. The standard, rounder figures take the baktun to be 144,000 days, and we again remember that this also is the number of people said to Ascend in the *Bible*. If we multiply the traditional baktun of 144,000 by 13, we get 1,872,000, the number of days for the *common* Mayan calendar cycle. So between Chatelain's length of 1,886,040 and the common length of 1,872,000, we can see that there is a discrepancy; the astrology-based Mayan calendar from Chatelain is slightly longer in duration.

Remember now that Cotterell had independently discovered a sunspot cycle that caused the Sun's magnetic fields to shift, before he ever saw any mathematical information tying this in with the Mayans. His numbers had come strictly from the interpretation of satellite data pertaining to the ebb and flow of sunspots. This principal sunspot cycle that Cotterell calculated is given in *Mayan Prophecies* as 1,366,040 days. The Mayans put great work into monitoring these cycles, as they were directly connected with smaller-scale cataclysms on Earth. Remember that this is a smaller, more frequent cycle that affects when the Sun's own poles shift, *not* the Great Cycle of ~25,000 years itself. As we previously stated, this solar pole-shift cycle has to run itself through seven times in order to add up to the Great Cycle. By the way, these seven cycles fit *exactly* into the Great Cycle, so there is no debating the connection there.

Again looking back to Cotterell, we see that his own sunspot shift cycle of 1,366,040 days was very closely related to 1,366,560 days, the Mayan "Super Number" in the *Dresden Codex*. They are exactly 520 days apart from each other, or 2 x 260, the tzolkin number and Sacred Year. This leaves absolutely no question that the Mayans were aware of these solar cycles. The additional 520 days act as Cotterell's "shift differential operator" introducing an extra pattern into the equation that allows us to expand these cycles into even larger patterns in the Sun's activity. This tzolkin "shift number" obviously has a wide range of uses in the universe!

Remember that Cotterell calculated his solar pole-shift number without ever having seen the

Mayan information. When you really dig into Cotterell's information, you discover that the Mayan "Super Number" of 1,366,560 days was based on the usage of the cycles of Venus to calculate solar pole shift. We will not go into detail to explain these points, as it is extremely complicated, relegated to the appendices in the back of *Mayan Prophecies*. It is an interesting point, though, to see that Venus works so perfectly with the sunspot cycle we are discussing; everything fits together.

So, we add 520 days, or two of Cotterell's solar "shift differentials", and suddenly fact meets fiction: a scientifically derived, totally modern sunspot cycle harmonizes perfectly with an ancient Mayan number. Science is again baffled by a seemingly insoluble quagmire, where a bunch of "savages" clearly had access to some very highbrow stuff. But, since "they" cannot acknowledge something like this, it is simply brushed aside and ignored. We don't like what we don't understand.

The link between Chatelain's astrology-based number of 1,886,040 days for the Mayan calendar and Cotterell's 1,366,040 days for the sunspot shift cycle should be seen right away. The difference is, miraculously, a quite whole number, as both numbers end in 6,040; therefore, when subtracted from each other, the last four digits cancel out to 0,000. This eminent roundness clearly indicates that the matching nature of the numbers is no accident. Their difference is *exactly, precisely 520 thousand days*. This is undoubtedly one of the most fantastic correlations between the two cycles!

In future chapters of this book, we will go into the work of global grid pioneer Bruce Cathie, but for now we will throw in one of his most fundamental ideas on numbers. Cathie indicates that the ancients would effortlessly add or subtract zeroes to numbers, knowing that the numbers remained *harmonically* identical underneath. Therefore, 520,000 reduces to 520. Look familiar? This is the exact same number that we just saw above when Cotterell got the solar pole shift to equal the Mayan super number. Again, he did this by simply adding two tzolkins or Sacred Years of 260 days.

So, all of this synchronicity starts to press on the brain. When Wilcock first discovered it, he literally felt like he just stepped out of his own body. These numbers are too airtight to simply be brushed off as chance. We have to admit that there is a fundamental similarity between Chatelain's modified figures for the Mayan calendar, based on J-S conjunctions, and Cotterell's number for the solar pole shift. One starts to question how this could possibly be, as Chatelain's book was out on the shelves in 1971, long before Cotterell calculated the sunspot shift cycle. In addition, Cotterell made these sunspot calculations with no apparent knowledge of Chatelain's work whatsoever.

Just to recap, the harmonics of the “tzolkin number” of 260 appear to be of pivotal importance in understanding all of our mystically interrelated cycles, including the Great Cycle of ~25,000 years, in many more ways than one. The tzolkin is the anchor of the entire system, from the 26 day rotation of the Sun’s equator to the “Sacred Year” of the Mayans, to the number of katuns in the Mayan calendar. The tzolkin also links the sunspot shift cycle to the “super number”, allowing it to expand into the Great Solar Cycle. Now we have just shown how it also demonstrates the harmonic link between the J-S conjunctions and the sunspot shift cycle itself.

If you’re scratching your head at this point, thinking what this all means, it is actually quite simple. Regardless of how much it might confuse, befuddle, and stump mainstream researchers of the Mayan calendar, we have to consider both systems of measurement if we fully want to understand how everything is working. The Jupiter-Saturn conjunctions are a monkey that will not jump off of our back. We must include them in all of this if we wish to make any progress. Wilcock’s initial inclination was to go along with Chatelain and simply discard the conventional Mayan calendar datings; but that wasn’t the right move either. It was quite humorous for Wilcock to hear himself crumble his own theory apart while deep in trance. (It actually wasn’t very funny, and the resistance was so high that the message had trouble coming through at first. But what matters here is the truth, not an incorrect theory.)

It is interesting to note that “frontier scientist” Richard Hoagland and his team wrote a recent article on hyperdimensional physics on his [www.enterprisemission.com](http://www.enterprisemission.com) website that also demonstrates the hyperdimensional importance of the J-S conjunction. In this case, he shows that the power of the J-S conjunction surpasses the power emitted by the standard 11-year sunspot cycle. This was measured by studying the relative level of radio interference caused by the peaks of the sunspot cycle, and then comparing that against the level of interference caused by the J-S conjunctions. The J-S conjunctions caused a significantly higher amount of interference than the 11-year sunspot cycle in this case, and he has reprinted the original articles that prove it. Interestingly, Hoagland also mentions the 25,000-year cycle in the same article, only he has completely missed the real causes behind this cycle, which we are discussing here. In his article on the website, he speculates that the orbit of a distant planet might be the cause this cycle.

We now know, from our excerpts from Edgar Cayce, the Ra material, and other sources, that this mysterious 25,000-year cycle is not caused by a planet at all; it is a solar effect. We also know that it does more than simply affect weather, magnetic pole reversals,

and the ups and down of civilization—it also holographically controls the *dimensional frequencies* throughout the entire solar system. We have already started to explore the content of future chapters, where we will show that each planet is a multidimensional body which assembles into a geometric, crystalline form. These crystalline forms are nothing more than the holographic projections of The One—essentially, conscious energy forms. They are all intertwined into a vast energetic web, and the Sun *controls the resonating frequency* of this web through the Great Cycle, or the “Breath of the Divine”.

To put it another way, just because the Earth is focused in the third dimension now, doesn’t mean it will necessarily stay there. **Our approaching 25,000-year conclusion of this cycle effectively opens a “portal” through space and time.** In order to prepare the entities of any planetary body for these changes, the energy will progressively increase. This is obviously a better way to go, as if the energy continues to increase at a steady rate, you have more time to prepare for the dimensional shift itself. But don’t wait too much longer!

As we previously alluded, what we actually see is a “ratchet” form developing, where the available higher-dimensional energy noticeably increases at the peak of each Jupiter-Saturn conjunction. Therefore, even if we stick with the conventional Mayan Calendar date system used by Cotterell, we still need to watch Jupiter and Saturn in order to observe the “ratchets” of this cycle. Later on, we will reprint a Wilcock reading that discusses these energy shifts from the standpoint of 20th-century American history.

It is interesting that Edgar Cayce listed 1958 to 1998 as a crucial “evaluation” period leading up to the planetary changes. Both of these dates are exactly two years prior to when the J-S conjunctions occurred. Based on what we have just unfurled here, we must conclude that this is what the Cayce readings were referring to. We are hard-pressed to find any other physical observations of the Cycle that could possibly match up any better than this.

But why would the Cayce readings anticipate each of these conjunctions two years in advance when referring to a “testing period”? We must conclude that just the *approach* of the J-S conjunction can cause massive changes, even before it actually hits. This applies in astrology as well, where the effects of a major conjunction get stronger and stronger as the conjunction gets tighter and tighter. It really is the exact same principle, albeit on a larger scale.

The length of time between ’58 and ’98 is forty years, and again we see the *Bible* symbolism popping out all over the place. The biblical flood involving Noah’s Ark took place for “forty days and forty nights”. The Israelite

exodus, led by Moses, spent forty years in the desert. Jesus’ time of temptation by Satan in the desert was forty days and forty nights as well. All three of these cases would certainly be considered “testing periods”. Could there possibly be a connection to the hyperdimensional cycles here yet again, in the same matter as the mention of the 144,000 souls Ascending? (Remember that a baktun is 144,000 days long.)

The conjunction between Jupiter and Saturn actually goes exact on May 28, 2000 at around 8:48 a.m. GMT—23 days after the 5/5/2000 planetary lineup that many are associating with pole shifts and cataclysms. The period between 1998 and May 2000 might be too close to the end of the Cycle for any further “testing” to apply. Therefore, we might need to wait until 5/28/2000 for the first vortex to open. But as was hinted at in the Ra material and other sources, we have to consider ALL the planets in the solar system when studying these cycles, NOT just Jupiter and Saturn.

Therefore, the raw intensity of the solar eclipse/Grand Cross configuration on August 11, 1999 at 11:11 a.m. GMT, combined with the closeness of the J-S conjunction and the 11-year sunspot peak cycle, could trigger the first wave of Ascension. This would be the first time that the transition into the “fourth density” referred to by Ra would occur. The Wilcock readings indicate that this particular vortex will only open for a fraction of a second at exactly 11:11, and thus a decision must be made immediately. If you choose not to go, you will forget that you even had a choice afterwards.

And now, with the additional information from John Mini regarding the August 13, 1999 ending date for the Aztec Sun calendar, we can see an even greater weight of evidence surrounding this date. It would appear that if this calendar had been obtained through psychic means, the Aztecs were also tapping into the close of this current cycle in the same fashion as Cayce, Nostradamus, and the writers of the *Bible*. The weight of evidence presses heavier and heavier, demanding that the reader take notice!

Remember the overwhelming evidence that connects the story of Jesus to the modern accounts of extraterrestrial visitation. This includes immaculate conception, the giant light that hovered in the sky over Bethlehem, the appearance of “angels of the Lord”, and obviously Jesus’ many fantastic abilities. We also have numerous top-secret government officials who have come forward to say that the extraterrestrial visitors informed them that Jesus was one of their own (Good, 1991). Therefore, to a being that is outside of linear time, the era of Jesus could be the equivalent of one or two of our days in the past. So, when there are writings in the *Bible* that say: “Two are walking in the fields, and then there is one....” we have to remember that this is not ancient or

mythological to them; it is a statement of the fact of exactly what is going to happen to us. Ascension is no laughing matter, and we need to prepare as such.

Getting back to the main point, the May 2000 vortex should be much more “popular” than the 11:11 in 1999. By that point, we will have had five months of y2k collapse, with whatever effects have been created as a result. Needless to say, by the time this vortex opens, many of the prophecies may have hit home in a way that we cannot foresee now. Even the mainstream media is becoming aware of this possibility.

Whenever the transition is actually made, we should see that these new energies will increase the speed of all atoms making up the physical Earth. According to the work of Gordon-Michael Scallion, who also talks of a solar cycle and the 2012 date, this will have an irreversible effect on electricity. No radio or electronic devices will work once this happens. Remember that cars are largely electronic in nature, and thus society as we know it grinds to a halt. No more banks, no more computers, no more television, no more government records, no more lights, no more running water, no more refrigeration, no more distribution of goods, and even no more heat in many cases, as thermostats run on electricity. Even if you had a generator, the energy it was now producing would no longer be compatible with your machinery.

Think about this. We might have more to worry about here than just y2k. When the Earth goes fourth-density, machines stop running. This could certainly be correlated with the inevitable observation of all electronic machinery powering down in the presence of extraterrestrial spacecraft (Good, 1991). Wilcock just read yet another recent account of this happening last night on the *Sightings* website (1/22/99). When the craft goes into close proximity with third-density equipment, its higher-density energy actually causes the electrons flowing through the machines to vibrate at a higher frequency that is incompatible with the machines. As soon as the craft get out of that proximity, everything comes back on. But if the Sun changes the energy everywhere, we then see all the machines ceasing to function as a result of this. Our friends in the Secret Government may already have prepared for this contingency, designing machines that run on higher-frequency electrons.

We also need to remember what we had mentioned earlier about how the bursts and proton storms from the Sun seem to wreak immediate havoc on our electronics systems when they hit us. Our satellites seem to take the worst beating of all, as in the case of the Galaxy 4 satellite pager crash in America. These bursts are but quick samplings of the energy that will soon become the norm.

Therefore, since mainstream scientists are not aware of how truly massive this convergence of solar cycles really is, they cannot know exactly how intensive this radio and electronic interference will be. But the articles being released as of late 1998, more from Europe than America, are already preparing us for the worst.

So, it might well be inevitable that all conventional electronics will be rendered useless. But as we just said, you might not need to stick around for this; you might be Ascending. Let us just reiterate that the apparent nexus of all of these cycles is the solar system’s “breath”. This breath would occur in all dimensions, not just three, and the breath itself would be the emanations of consciousness energy that the Sun is producing. Therefore, as the Sun is about to “exhale”, it will radiate an energy field of the higher-dimensional frequencies outward, streaming into the holographic Light energy grids of the planets. On the opposite side of the coin, should it “inhale”, such as it did at the time of Atlantis, the dimensional frequencies are essentially “sucked back in” and thereby decreased.

This could explain why the Atlanteans, according to Edgar Cayce, had many abilities that we could hardly dream of. This included the manifestation of objects, and even lifeforms, through thought alone, massive psychic and telepathic abilities, and the levitation of large stones by thought. The Ra material indeed states that the Atlantean civilization had a very unique perspective, where the roles of time and space were reversed. Where we exist in third-density “space-time”, Ra says that the Atlanteans existed in third-density “time-space” where all these things were made possible. In “time-space” time is not linear as we now think of it, but rather more flexible. This allows a much greater degree of psychic control over the physical environment. A good analogy of time-space is the dream plane, and the ways in which different portions of your life can be worked together into the metaphors. So, Atlantis’s unusual abilities obviously had to do with the flip-flopping of the Solar Cycle as we now understand it.

Jesus obviously would be the highest example of a physical being with such abilities still intact in the middle of an “inhale” period. It is clear that he was “preparing the way”; he essentially came to show us a future vision of ourselves. This vision would be of humanity once Ascended, exactly 2,000 years after his arrival. Looking at the big picture, we can see that his arrival was essentially at the close of the most recent cycle. This would explain his quote in *John 14*: “As I do these things, so shall ye do them, and *even greater* things....”

Getting back to the point of this chapter, we must remember that no other researcher has ever tied in the Mayan calendar to planetary conjunctions, except for Chatelain. His

rendering of the calendar to a different dating system does certainly seem tempting. It is important for us to go a bit further in uncovering how he was able to arrive at such a stunning conclusion, as this will reveal further clues. Surely, Chatelain’s fastidiousness as a NASA scientist would have required that a great deal of proof be given in support of his theory, and he does certainly seem to have it!

p.46: “I presumed that at the start of the last Great Cycle some remarkable astronomic phenomenon must have occurred. The joint arrival of four planets in the same corner of the sky, the meeting of Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune takes place every 4,627 years after each of the planets has finished an exact number of conjunctions and is again lined up with the others. And the last time such a phenomenon took place was the year 1484 of the Christian era.

“Stepping now 4627 years back, I marked the year 3144 BC....[This was how Chatelain got his new start date instead of 3114.] [I then] took three more times the same amount of time passed to arrive at the date 18,633 BC.... [This was] a date *only three years off* the year 18,630 BC mentioned as an important date in a sacred Mayan codex preserved in the Vatican. For me that constitutes proof.”

Before we go any deeper in analyzing this, we should see that Chatelain is NOT using his Mayan calendar numbers to calculate these figures. His calendar length is 5,163.8 years. Here, he is using a completely different cycle—the 4627-year period of time necessary for Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune to come into perfect conjunction. He naturally assumed that an event this big would be the best way to count out time in this cycle. He does have a good point, as these are all the biggest planets in our solar system. Obviously, when they come together, the strength of the Solar Cycle only increases. It is no wonder, then, that these numbers would figure in cleanly with the Mayan historical dates.

So, to restate what Chatelain is saying, a sacred record of the Mayans exists which traces their existence back to at least 18,630 BC. Since Edgar Cayce’s sources said that the Mayan land was a part of Atlantis known as Poseidia, what we are looking at here is *a forgotten relic of Atlantean technology*. This would explain how they were able to get such precision; as Cayce indicated, the Atlanteans had direct psychic access to all the information they needed. We can then tie this in with the groundbreaking work done by Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval in back-dating the Giza pyramid complex to 12,000 years of age, through astrological alignments and water weathering on the Sphinx. From here, we start to see that, in fact, many of the wonders of the ancient world are actually Atlantean artifacts.

So you’re probably still wondering how the two cycles work together. If the J-S

conjunctions are so obviously close to the Mayan katun, why the 54-day discrepancy? Wilcock's own readings finally explained it in a way that makes sense, providing that the Ra material is accurate. We remember that Ra said that there was once a planet where the Asteroid Belt now resides, often called Maldek. Ra told us that this planet was caused to explode by a war that occurred between its inhabitants some 500,000 years ago. We also know that Thomas Van Flandern, a reputable astrophysicist, is now putting increasingly hard science behind the notion that this was indeed a planet in the recent past that exploded. All comets in the solar system can be traced back to that point of origin, for example. Since comets are largely water ice, they are the vacuum-frozen chunks of what was once a fertile ocean.

So, even though it might not be "mainstream" yet, the data will continue to increase on this subject. At some future point, this will no longer be considered a matter of fiction, but of simple and tragic human history. The only thing that stops us from being able to accept the truth is the limitations of our own imaginations, and our desire to cling desperately to our "beliefs", which can often be a series of prejudices. We simply cast out the information that we don't like, and everything is "fine". Since we have only just begun to accept the idea of extraterrestrial life, the notion of "planet-hopping" certainly takes some time to get used to. But facts like the gigantic mountain on Mars that is shaped like a human face certainly gives us clues that lead in this direction.

(As a very interesting side note, the morning after Wilcock wrote this, 1/23/99, he had a very detailed and interesting dream that was apparently about Maldek. It was extremely rich and detailed, and borrowed off of the idea of the upcoming new *Star Wars* movie. In the middle of a sentence that Wilcock spoke to a waitress in a very bizarre "restaurant", the perspective suddenly shifted to outer space, where he saw a gigantic flash of light. That was it!

Then, he was in a movie theater, and everyone was disappointed with the ending. They all had a copy of Gilbert and Cotterell's book *Mayan Prophecies*. The "movie" just seemed to "cut off" with no prior warning. Wilcock told them not to worry, as there would indeed be a sequel to the movie. Ra says that 50 percent of people on Earth came originally from Maldek. Wilcock had been thinking that the exploded planet portrayed in the movie *Star Wars* was a sort of "genetic memory" coming through George Lucas, who might have been one of the 50 percent who went through the actual experience. It is very interesting to Wilcock how much the Maldekian "restaurant" resembled the general feeling of the "cantina" scene in *Star Wars* and Jabba the Hutt's hovering cruiser in *Return Of The Jedi*. All the

characters were human, but there were definite similarities. Theoretically, anyone should be able to access this information and dream accurately about it. Perhaps Lucas turned it into a film as a result of this ability.)

So, if we know that Maldek did indeed explode, we then need to stretch our imaginations just a bit more. Clearly, the force and impact of an entire large planet exploding must be quite something. Indeed, part of Van Flandern's research concerns the amazing blast impacts that are visible on the neighboring planetary and lunar bodies closest to the Asteroid Belt. Many of them appear to have sustained far more damage on one half than the other half, including Mars, which may well have been one of the exploded planet's moons. With the force of a planet-killing nuclear explosion and all the debris that would be created, we clearly would have quite an incredible problem on our hands. Indeed, something similar might happen to Earth were it to be sufficiently disturbed by a large-scale nuclear war.

Therefore, when Maldek blew, the other planets in the solar system took quite a beating. In the conventional Newtonian model, they are held in place solely by the Sun's gravity. So, if you have these free-floating bodies suddenly hit with the impact of this tremendous blast, it would be like playing a game of pool on a billiard table. We can easily see that the other planets would get knocked out of their positions. Since Jupiter and Saturn are both beyond the Asteroid Belt, the explosion would blow them further away from the Sun. All it would take would be for one or both of them to be close to Maldek in their orbit pattern, and the extra 54 days could easily be accounted for.

So, what we have to realize here is that at one time, the solar system functioned in a perfectly divine and beautiful way, with elegant mathematics. These mathematics allowed the conjunctions of Jupiter and Saturn to be exactly 7,200 days in length, thus precisely matching the numbers inherent in the Sunspot Cycle. But, after Maldek's explosion, the planets were knocked out of place, creating a very acceptable 54 days of extra time between each conjunction. But, even though they were knocked slightly out of place, their effects as the driver of the Solar Cycle could not be disputed; they were the two biggest planets in the solar system.

So, the extraterrestrial forces referred to by Ra must have kept track of both systems of measurement. The "conventional" Mayan calendar was used to keep perfect track of what was cooking in the Sun, which was not significantly affected by Maldek's explosion. These numbers would always and forever be beautifully simple and elegant, representing the true divine design of creation. The tzolkin grouping of 260 J-S conjunctions were obviously still of extreme importance as well. Thus, even though Jupiter and Saturn got

knocked out of alignment, they still ended up arriving in a position that perfectly harmonized with the cycle in the Sun by the "shift number" of 2x260, or 520. This "harmonizing energy" of the gravitational forces in this cycle is the exact same factor that causes the 26,000-year precession of the equinoxes on Earth to be a picture-perfect match of the Great Solar Cycle.

So, what we now have is a system where Jupiter and Saturn still pull their weight, even though they no longer figure in precisely to the conventional Mayan calendar. We can now see exactly how important the time period of May of 2000 really is. This is not only the last sunspot cycle peak before the cycle itself ends, it is also ***the very last time that Jupiter and Saturn will conjoin before the cycle ends.*** It is for this reason that the period directly surrounding 2000 must be watched, perhaps even more than 2012. We must conclude that it is for this reason that the forces in the Edgar Cayce readings spent all their energy triangulating on 1998-2001 when they spoke of the Solar Cycle and the corresponding pole shift.

In the next chapter, we will investigate the further ramifications of this ancient astrological cycle technology, by uncovering an ***even vaster cycle*** that was equally well charted out by the Atlantean/extraterrestrial contingent, handed down to the Mayans and Egyptians. Maurice Chatelain also discovered this cycle as well, and he named it The Nineveh Constant. It is vital for us to explore just how fantastic the harmony of the planetary cycles really can be, and how far it extends. The precision of calculation behind this cycle shows unequivocally that a very high-level influence of some kind was in touch with these ancient cultures, as this 6,000-year-old number enables precise calculations of planets all the way out to Pluto. Read on.

\* \* \*

While it may seem that this rather lengthy document is jumping around somewhat, it is more like weaving an intricate tapestry whose design is dependent upon each thread, each curve, each rich color to define its final texture and impression. As I promised you readers several months ago, and David too, let's move now to one of David Wilcock's trance "readings" as it directly relates to the subject matter at hand. For those of you with access to the Internet, David's informative website is: [www.ascension2000.com](http://www.ascension2000.com).

## The Cleansing And Renewal Of Human Civilization

Thursday 9/23/99, 6:13 a.m.

D: Second morning here at Nana's and

Papa's. I didn't realize until I just woke up here that this dream had some very repetitive schema about my father.

(Context: I had just spent dinner with my father and his parents the night before. Dad came out to see us by himself. He was still in excruciating pain and recovering from having broken more than one rib. He sustained this injury by trying to clean out the gutters outside his house without the proper ladder to do it. He was using a ladder that was not tall enough, and standing on the rung right below the top. Because of the recent rainstorms, the ground was wet and he lost control of the ladder. As he fell, his ribcage landed directly on top of the ladder and he knew right away that he was in trouble. Even that night at dinner, several days after the event itself, the slightest motion of his body would make him sometimes scream in pain—it was very real and very serious. The hospital told him that there was essentially nothing that they could do except to give him heavy painkiller drugs, which he did not want to take.

We will see as this dream and reading progresses that the collapsing ladder of my father's injury is used as a metaphor for humanity. There is indeed a form of painful collapse that we are heading into, as a product of our own collective actions in the most physical sense of the term. Furthermore, there are a number of very interesting metaphorical connections associated with my father's injury. The ladder is often used in dreams to indicate upward spiritual progress—and the gutters represent the dark side of life, which we often do not want to allow ourselves to see.

However, in the dream there is a new spin on the story: if we really ARE willing to clear out our collective "gutters", we do not need to have the total collapse of civilization (or in this case the ladder itself) that many "disaster prophets" have indicated. The dream tells that when we investigate and heal these "gutters" instead of simply collapsing, we will immediately turn up the idea of how so many workers have been systematically exploited. We will also see how the schema of a military-focused magazine indicates that our society believes itself to be omniscient and eternally survivable, well into the distant future. The realities, as expressed in the reading section after the dream, will paint a much different picture.)

In the early parts of this dream, I kept being in the backyard of my original home of 621, going up on this rickety ladder that was angled on a turn. I was trying to clear out the gutter, just as my father did before he fell on his own ladder and broke some ribs, causing him extreme pain. In the dream I didn't fall off of the ladder, but it was extremely precarious. The ladder was bending and very cockeyed each time that I would try to go up, and I was having a very hard time trying to reach the

gutter.

Before the last time, when I finally achieved success, I saw a *Popular Science* magazine that had a black war helicopter on the cover, and said that it was a model for the year 200,000 instead of 2000. So, in context of the dream, it seemed like they were just trying to advance time too quickly, predicting that the technologies that we now have would somehow be relevant some 198,000 years in the future.

D: The other interesting thing about 200,000 is that this was the amount of money that the person, who I lightly bumped into from behind in my December 1996 traffic accident, tried to sue me for.

(10/11: This connection seems to be also relevant—the idea of a "crash" that involves a great deal of money potentially lost. As we will see in the reading, this is a direct metaphorical reference to an upcoming stock market crash that they have foreseen as coming our way.)

After seeing this magazine, I decided to try the ladder once again. It still swayed and bent wildly, like it had the other times when I went up on it, except that this last time I was actually able to reach in and grab something. However, instead of pulling out dirty leaves, I came up with this little toy model of a working man with a hard hat. This looked just like a toy that I used to have in my collection from long, long ago.

(10/11: This is the part that is describing the exploitation of workers, when we clear out the collective "gutters" or the dark side of humanity.)

So, the next feature of this dream that I remember in great detail is how ANGRY, ANGRY, ANGRY I got. It happened two different times for the same reason. The first time, I believe it was J F and D G, and both of those two guys were drug kids I knew in high school. It seemed that they had tried to rip me off on something, although it had nothing to do directly with drugs. I think that at least at one point, it involved them taking this really nice looking, flashy clothing of mine. It was a bright green shirt that had a pattern on it, and maybe some pants as well.

(10/11: Green is the color of Ascension, the fourth-dimensional vibrations. It is also the color of money. And thus, when seen in context of the reading's information below, this portion of the dream is telling us about how the negative forces now in power, symbolized by drug-using adolescents, are trying to steal both our money as well as our positive polarity.)

Anyway, the first time that it happened, I was angry enough. Then, when it started to happen again at this party, and it involved J from upstairs at my Rosendale apartment and some other people, I was just LIVID. I was almost FURIOUS. There were some DD (developmentally disabled) people involved in all of this as well; they factored in. I am not

exactly sure how, but I know that there was at least one person who showed up in the dream who was DD. Someone was going to be trying to help him, and he had a lot of problems. He might have even been an alcoholic.

(10/11: DD people seem to be used in my dreams to represent those "regular" humans here on Earth who are, in a sense, "spiritually handicapped" and blind to the truth. These are the ones who need the greatest assistance at this time. Here, they were symbolized by both the DD and the alcoholism.)

The scenery of the party gradually changed from a house into a bar, the classic dream symbol of the underworld of humanity. The next thing I know, there was Sabrina. Her hair had some curl in it that she must have put in on her own. She was actually singing at the party, and she looked really, really wonderful and happy. She was very delighted to see me show up at this thing. She had some interesting material that she was working with, and I hadn't seen or heard her sing it before.

(10/11: This obviously is an "angelic" metaphor for those Lightworkers on the planet who are trying to go into those darkest of places in order to facilitate healing on a variety of levels. Also, remember that music is used in my dreams to symbolize my work with the spiritual forces.)

Soon after I started to get the feel for the song, I grabbed a microphone and ended up singing along with her, and when I sang into the microphone, my voice projected even more than hers did. Some really drunk barflies yelled at me, because at one point I started to sing at the end of the song. I was singing without any music behind me.

(10/11: This same thing happened when I sang "Whole Lotta Love" by Led Zeppelin on the one night when I worked in the karaoke bar. I think that the metaphor here is to realize that many people will scorn the gifts that you try to give them, and otherwise try to make you feel somehow inadequate. It is their own way of masking the feelings that they hide about themselves.)

And then, this guy who was really, really, really drunk at the bar got the microphone. He looked horrible—his head was mostly shaved, his beard was growing out, and his skin was all different colors, mottled in appearance. He had deep, dark rings in his eyes and was slumped over with his head in his hands. He was grabbing onto this microphone and singing a Bob Dylan song along with the tape. I was amazed at how much his voice sounded EXACTLY the same as Bob Dylan's did. And although I don't think that this is what the song was, the chorus of what he was singing was "The Day The Music Died".

(10/11: This poignant and sad metaphor that the dream closed on illustrates a very strong point. It is this portion that most directly addresses those elements of our society who are

the most lost. It is precisely because of those who are “not getting it” that there will be many social disruptions in the coming times. The title of the song, “The Day The Music Died”, clearly was meant to illustrate this social collapse—especially in light of how the reading is phrased immediately thereafter.)

[NOTE: Capitalized subheadings in this reading were later included by David in order to organize this very in-depth and multifaceted reading.]

### “CHAOTIC DISMEMBERMENTS” CONTINUE

In the judicial sense, Atlanta is not comparing any mainstream success issues with exceedingly minute circumstances having to do with the use and transfer of power. Contrapositively, it seems that the entire debacle might indeed be able to create positive changes in a very short time. These chaotic dismemberments do address the central issues at work herein, and we must always keep ourselves abreast of these developments.

(10/11: Since I am so disconnected from the mainstream media, I still am not sure exactly what incident in Atlanta they are speaking of. All I can figure is that it is a reference to school shootings—and this could explain the earlier phrase from a few months back, where it said “The buses in Atlanta will be seen to blow up”. If what they meant was SCHOOL buses, then this could be a direct metaphorical reference to the slaughtering of innocent children. Someone please email me if I am missing an important detail here!)

As time progresses here again, we need to be reminded of the fact that when you have opened the door just a bit, you can still sneak in the camera and achieve the direct superposition of your own energies into those of the future. When you can contemplate this next wave of success, you can then have the ability to think about who and what has happened to you, and how this will affect your future decision-making processes.

### GOD DOESN'T NEED A GUN

When both barrels are cleaned, you can then move forward out of these Nazi gun control camps and into a fuller recognition of the wealth of the Divine, which needs not such weapons, as it has the power of God as protection.

[Long pause]

Superior powers believe in superior means to bring about that power. So when we shuffle around for our own raffle tickets, we can be sure that the harmonious counterbalancing energies will be present as well, and this will allow us to balance out the negative energies

with those more positive.

### GRADUAL FINANCIAL COLLAPSE

The street lamp shines down upon us now, and allows us to make a few adjustments to the extant system of financial resources now present upon your plane. There is indeed a time and a place and a reason for every action and reaction. Contrapositively, it would seem that those at the top must indeed again rise before they fall. And so, don't look at these predictions as indicating the sudden and wholesale disastrous collapse. Rather, it is the slow wearing and eating away of the edifice of this entrenched financial system that will be most paramount.

D: I do know that you have been predicting this for a long time. My father, at dinner last night, mentioned that the Dow Jones had gone down 200 points, and he didn't know why. He had just sold something the day before, and he was proud of himself that he did it before the market thing. So, I am just going to try to stay as far away from these workings as possible, so I won't ask you any questions. Let's please continue.

### THE DEATH OF THE ONE IN POWER

You will feel protected when these times of change are upon us. Like President Kennedy, there is an important agenda that may very well involve the death of the one in power. We are speaking metaphorically here, in reference to the death of the system that now exists. Again, there will be sacrifices on the immediate personal level; this is an obvious consequence. But, we must again state that the conspiracy theorists have it right on this particular topic. The majority of damage will be to the top level, not the bottom. Those who stand to lose the most are those who stand to gain the most at present, and what to you might seem to be only a flickering of their total wealth, if lost, could be an acrimonious defeat in their own minds.

### THE FORCE OF THE JUPITER-SATURN CONJUNCTION

Jupiter challenges Saturn as they move closer and closer together in their orbit. And in between these different events, we can then be sure that those who have ingested the Beta Carotene of the spirit world, those who have the high vital energy through service to others, diet, exercise, and a positive attitude, will not feel the effects of this slingshot, as we have called it, that appears to be pulling back at this time, set to stun or to kill.

### STAYING CALM

We recommend that you do as much reading as possible during these changes, and

insure that you have utilizations for the time that will be on your hands as a result. Boredom leads to fear and trepidation in a circumstance where society is undergoing some changes. We want to remind you that people will still continue working, and the basic services and vital needs will continue to be met. This is by virtue of the fact that people will continue to order and to organize, and you will see many things come about as a result.

### THE FINAL AWAKENING OF SCIENCE

Now and again, you will hear the howling winds as they blow outside the window. You will know the eventual collapse that must come about. You will also be aware of the beckoning difference between the world that is collapsing and the world that is to be. When we start out on this different path, we see that there are different circumstances indeed. Even those younger scientific minds who before had been such bastions of realism and empiricism are opening up their minds to these new realities. And, of course, science is the last step before these new truths are assimilated into the public.

### ALL RELIGIONS ARE ONE

Religion also poses somewhat of a barrier, but we find that this is working quite well indeed. One of David's gifts from having his housemate, Apostol, who was a Muslim, was that he realized that many Muslims are very open-minded about the Law of One, and can easily assimilate the beliefs of Christians and other faiths as well into their studies.

And thus, it is not really as divided and as separate as you thought. We are working with all peoples on all levels simultaneously. The tools and practices that we might implement with a Muslim would differ somewhat from those of a person in the Western culture, but these are only labels. An angel for Allah can be the same angel who works for the Lord in the life of an American citizen. We want you to remind these things to yourself the next time that you adopt a bleeding-heart philosophy for those who do not have the “privilege” that you do in the spiritual sense.

Such delusions of personal grandeur can be blown all out of proportion when you fail to see the Oneness of all beings, and your own relative placement within said Oneness. This system is predicated upon an existing foundation of beliefs, whose core internal purpose is to free you of the opinions that surround your self-understanding. And so, even as this Marxist coup in the government is occurring in some way, you can indeed know that the leftist agenda of those more liberal will help to continue to reduce the enslavement of the people who work towards egalitarian

balance, and the superposition of the moral concerns over those of the financial.

### YOU DO NEED OUR HELP

Our chief financial backers indicate that it would be extremely difficult, if not impossible, for those upon your planet to rectify these problems on their own. And thus, you do need our help, and this will only become clear in what you would term as the future, although many are starting to realize it now. The essential problem is that you are not able to see that far ahead.

The systems that you have now built are creating extraordinary damage to your biosphere. This is to the point where you yourselves would become sterile, or otherwise unviable for survival in a much shorter period of linear time than you could have ever imagined. These die-offs are already starting to happen now in Africa, precipitated by the AIDS virus among others.

And so, we don't want to appear facetious in any overt sense when we talk about the positivity of these changes. Our purpose is to educate and to edify the foundations of your existing beliefs in order that you may have an expansive perspective on these workings and on the reality itself.

### LOCAL COMMERCE

Think for a moment whether it is justified for you to begin a commerce with those of your own local area instead of a commerce involving the corporations and giant structures. This is what we expect will happen, as the human will to survive is quite strong. There will be those who jump into action and insure that the food supply is preserved, even as those who would retain positions of power lose the ability to control such matters, and indeed lose their financial viability altogether.

### HUMAN SPECIES SURVIVAL

Indeed, this financial collapse is as inevitable as the flood tide, because we have engineered it for your own survival. Were it not to have happened, it would be impossible for you to get through these problems unscathed. The alternatives are indeed far worse. Remember the birds who are showing up all over the world whose beaks go in two different directions and do not line up. These birds must be fed, either intravenously or with an eyedropper, in order to survive at all.

Remember and be aware of the mass deaths in the oceans—the fishes and the emaciated whales washing up on the shores of the West Coast of America by the tens of thousands. Remember the coral reefs, and those experts who expect that they will be 100-percent dead within less than five years. These are the

sustenance of the fish in the ocean. (It is believed that, without them, the food chain will be so massively disrupted that all the oceans will die out completely. Furthermore, a recent October 1999 article appeared on the *Sightings* website, which said that over 50 percent of all freshwater species in North America are expected to become extinct within under ten years.)

### DO NOT RUN AND HIDE

Think about all these things. Do not run and hide from the truth. Do not run and hide from the knowledge that is already present in front of you. Accept the necessary parameters of this existence that you now have, and understand that, as you sally forth into these changes, there are those above who are protecting you every step of the way, and are guiding the Light so that it may reach its final destination.

### HALTING THE CYNICISM OF THE SYSTEM

The blooming point of Ascension does continue to occur, and in this dream we utilized the metaphors of David's father's recent injury on the ladder so as to prove a point in general about human civilization. You are all working towards a recognition of your own inner wealth, and are becoming more and more ready to halt the cynicism of the outside system that exists. More and more parents are becoming aware of the evils of television, and the harmful effects on young minds that it produces, as there is simply not the quality of educational programs that there were even fifteen years ago.

And so, we see indeed that the glamorized violence is finally having to accept the wrath of the people, which comes about through the fundamental ignoring of its fruits, namely the television entertainment media. We cannot tell you enough how this system has frustrated us. When David talks about not watching television, he is looked upon almost with horror. And yet, continue to have these experiences yourself, and you will discover before too much longer that they do not seem so strange.

The commerce system is indeed breaking down, and the loyalties will indeed be misplaced for a time.

### THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON

Many of your people will not even realize that the mythical battle of Armageddon is indeed taking place in a much different format than you would ever have had it. Many people do not realize that there is indeed a Luciferian dogma within some of the secret societies of those in positions of power. There are many others who are not aware of this connection,

and thus it is not fair to say that they are all Luciferians. However, those in the highest positions of authority do indeed preach such a connection. Remember that when we say "highest positions of authority" we are not necessarily talking about anyone visible in the government, such as the president.

(10/11: Quite significantly, a MAJOR article came out in the mainstream media about the Luciferian dogma, AFTER this reading was conducted. The article was about a Christian housewife in the Midwest who discovered that the Montessori school handbook, inspired by the work of Rudolf Steiner and others, contained explicit references to Lucifer as being the true "god" of knowledge, which they support. Montessori schools are conducted internationally, and thus this was quite a shocker to those uninformed.)

### KEEP OUR CONFIDENCE

You can keep our confidence through being able to witness the fruits of the spirit through your own diligent inner reflection process. We want you to be aware that, in terms of your creaturehood, there is never going to be anything outrageously different. In terms of your spirithood, however, you will experience epic transitions in the blink of an eye, as we have once already stated in the past as you would have it.

### A NEW ORACLE

The Board of Directors seeks a new oracle with which to reveal the next phase of the mission. That oracle is you, the reader of these words. Why not take the time to begin remembering your dreams so that you can participate in this mission? When your creaturehood is at its mark, you can then accept the Buddhahood of the spiritual mastery over the physical. Your life in the ethers predicates the reality of your life in the physical, and indeed your life in the physical is molded and sculpted in the ethers before it ever manifests itself.

Now, no one is asking you to become a "Mighty Joe Young" of the higher realms, becoming as a giant gorilla who would crash in to an orderly and established method and cause great destruction. Rather, we want you to see that it is already a natural process for you on the astral or subconscious level. And now, all you have to do is make that awareness conscious, and in so doing you then help to balance yourself in a way never heretofore seen.

If you don't give your dreams a chance, then how are you ever going to know what they could be doing for you? Start today. Start your resolve to bring forth the highest levels of Guidance available to you in a human physical body. Start to have a conscious

dedication to be of service to others and to your own highest needs in this matter. Recognize that the process of self-integration, or of reducing your fragmentation as we have spoken of so often in these readings, is most highly assisted by dreamwork.

### TAKE NOTES—EVEN IF YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND

Dreamwork is the royal road to integration, as Dr. Fritz Perls once said. So, keep a running journal notebook of your experiences next to your bed. If you wake up and do not remember anything, then date your entry and state it as such. You may choose to do as David does, and write down the day of the week, the date and the time. The reason for putting the day of the week down is that these days have a great bearing upon your experiences. And thus, if you only knew the date, you may not know what point in your natural rhythm or flow you are at. And so, this is important.

We keep reminding you that the tools for transformation are available to you in a very direct format. So many of you are scared to engage in dreamwork, because of the mysteries surrounding it. Embrace the mysteries. Understand that all parts of The Creation have their revealed and unrevealed portions. You should treat every piece of dream data as important. Do not allow your own ignorance of the language of metaphor to cause you to surreptitiously decline this Guidance, with the ego's own conclusion of it having been of no importance.

### DO NOT SLEEP LIKE AN ANIMAL

Think about it. Recognize that there is great importance in your dreams. If you are one of the ones who thinks that you do not dream, or insists that you cannot remember anything, now is the time to reassess those priorities. Begin hitting an honest game of baseball with yourself. Recognize that every morning is a new pitch that is going over the home plate, and you have an opportunity to swing at it. If you simply wake up like an animal, you will never be able to remember what is happening to you. If you do not sleep enough, then you are not taking care of yourself in ways that must be rectified.

You must have enough sleep, so that when you wake up you do not suddenly lapse back into consciousness. If you think that you can survive on five or six hours a night, you are mistaken. This is one of the direct causes of cancer, as it were. Find the necessary foodstuffs to purify yourself, as this will also have a great impact upon how much you can remember in the mornings.

All of these things that we speak of are

interrelated, and the dreamwork is of such high importance to you, the seeker, the reader of these words, that we again stress its importance, even though we are sure that you are already aware of it.

### FAILURE IS IMPOSSIBLE

You will retain pieces of data if you make a concerted effort to do this each morning. It is impossible for you to fail when you begin directing your conscious energy to making an effort to do this each morning. Not one of you can make excuses, or think that this is somehow unimportant or irrelevant. As we move into the next phase of these changes that we have so often spoken of, it will be highly important for you to have a clear connection to The Source, and to know exactly what, when, and where your energies are expected to be doing.

### ACCEPTING THE LIGHT WITHIN

Don't ever fail to see the burning Light of the Christ within, and its consistent and constant efforts to make its presence known to you. Again, we stress the line from the *Bible* which reads, "No one can come unto the Father but by me." We want you to be aware that this is relevant to the Christ within, to your own internal Christ Light, which is that same Light that developed Jesus into the Master, enough so that Apostle Paul later referred to him as the Son of God and The Christ, although this was not initially intended.

You are also a Son of God, or a Daughter of God, and you have equal potentials. Jesus was meant to show you the way, was meant to lead you in the proper direction. He wanted to demonstrate the abilities that you will be able to have when you open yourself up to Love in such a manner. It is not necessary to martyr yourself or to go to the cross, and the aspect of him having died for your sins has much more to do with providing an example, instead of providing an excuse.

### SPIRITUAL SELF-RESPONSIBILITY

There are those people in the Fundamentalist faiths who think that because Jesus died on the cross, they no longer need to worry about their own personal evolution process. If you, the reader of these readings, think about that, you might laugh to yourself, and it might seem rather unimportant. However, keep in mind that there are still those who have whitewashed the processes of personal transformation, and believe that the blood of Jesus Christ will wash away all their sins.

When you can begin seeing this as nothing more than an example, an example of how to conduct yourself, you must look at this in a

whole different light. Never again can you be so blind as to refuse the guidance of the Inner Christ within, which comes through dreams, metaphors, synchronicities, symbolism, and the voices and words of those who you meet in your day-to-day interactions.

### ACCEPTING SYNCHRONICITY AS TRUTH

We know that it causes you to have a very large revision of your belief structures in order to see how the physical world can speak to you in terms of this metaphor. Synchronicity, and the language of metaphor that it is predicated upon, does seem to be quite impossible to so many of you. And yet, contrapositively we can assure you of its existence, because after all, we are the creators of same.

### YOU ARE LOVED

Keep all these thoughts in mind as you move throughout each day. Begin to see your physical illusion as nothing more than a projection of thought/energy/consciousness that is the collective effort of so many entities, both inside and outside of your physical sphere of influence. We remind you once again that you are loved more than you could ever possibly imagine, and that this fathomless beauty that we see in you is something that you must also begin honoring within yourselves. We look forward to taking you through this next stage of your personal evolution, wherein the planetary circumstances will assist you in finding a clear connection to this Inner Christ.

We now have to end this reading. Peace be with you in the Light of everlasting Love. Adonai.

\* \* \*

## Closing Remarks

The facts are, hard changes are upon us as a species. Whether we like it or not, we must face the immediate reality of transformation—personal, metamorphic, deep cellular, and spiritual change. The third-dimensional restrictive facade of "time" is fading into the sunrise of a much expanded fourth-dimensional fluent experience, a future pregnant with possibility, rich in potential, truly a blank canvas upon which to paint one's own reality. The question becomes academic as to whether or not one wants to make a choice. A choice is inevitable; it is as sure as breath itself.

And with each breath comes the promise of another, and another. And with each new breath also comes the help that is freely offered from our dear Elder Brothers sent from God, sent to Guide our way home, ultimately.

But in the meantime we must nurture and

care for our Earth, for Earth is an integral part within The Creation itself. And our regard (or disregard) toward Mother Earth is a reflection of our deeper desire to embrace (or not) the responsibility that comes along with freedom in general.

And so, too, we must always remember that, in order to receive the Higher Help which is always available, we must first ASK for it. The Creation, which holds life in it's delicate orbital balance, in cooperation and conjunction with God's will, awaits the decisions of man, whose choices will ultimately determine man's place in the universal order.

The question then becomes: will man earn his rightful seat at the table of the Galactic Federation, or will he withdraw to the cave to scrape out an existence in the darkness? "Time" alone will answer this question, and "time", too, shall soon be a thing of the past.

It is hoped that the overall picture presented by the various segments of this article provide some impetus to assist ones of sincere inquiry to tap the Potential within themselves which is always there, waiting to be recognized and utilized. On the one hand, these times can be viewed with trepidation and fear, as the time to finally "pay the piper" for past selfish choices on both a personal and planetary scale. However, on the other hand, the challenging times we are now experiencing can be the most exhilarating and soul expanding opportunity possible in the physical realm. What happens for each of us, personally, will be exactly what we—each of us—make it to be.

So we each must ask ourselves: "What am I making MY life to be at this time?" And then have the courage to answer yourself honestly!

What follow are some closing remarks from several of the contributors to this article. Sometimes the scope of the entire forest can get lost when examining the trees closely. It helps to back-up and remember the Larger Picture under discussion at this time.

David Wilcock, from *Convergence*:

Cayce also states that the Pyramid (the Great Pyramid of Giza) was built to triangulate upon "the time when the Earth shifts its position", which as we have already seen appears to be coming up very soon, as a product of the Sun's activity. Again, Cayce has this date at 2001. Cayce also speaks of 25,000-year cycles, correlating them with the rise and fall of various civilizations, including Atlantis.

Well, what does this say about the Mayan calendar date? Though the pyramid timeline extends right straight through to the future, it doesn't mention it at all.

This was definitely part of the reason why Wilcock assumed that the regular Mayan calendar dating system was wrong. But perhaps our readers are still not satisfied that this represents a problem. We could define the

2012 date by saying that, since both Egyptian and Mayan cultures were isolated from each other, one hand didn't know what the other was doing. Therefore, one might not assume that the Egyptians would have access to the same data as the Mayans. Yet, both cultures built pyramids and mummified their dead, and seaworthy sailing ships were recently discovered to be perfectly preserved and buried in the "boat pits" surrounding the Great Pyramid. Thus, the cultural similarities, of which there are many, might very well have been no accident, but a product of Egyptians making direct contact with the Mayans by sailing overseas. Many good books have been written to solidify this conclusion.

With the incredible precision of the Mayan calendar and its correct measurement of the solar/precessional cycle harmonic in years, and the incredible precision of the Great Pyramid, the most enigmatic object on the face of the planet, one must seriously consider a common link.

Yet, when we take the two puzzle pieces, being the timelines, and slam them together, one thing remains clear: something is wrong; the puzzle pieces don't seem to fit. No special attention seems to be given to the 2012 date, almost as if the outlay of events had occurred prior to that time, and the date was also overshadowed by events that occurred thereafter.

\* \* \*

When we look to the Mayans, we can see a culture that might very well have preserved a great deal of Atlantean knowledge over time. Nowhere is this more apparent than in their amazing preservation of a system of precise data regarding Sunspot cycles. The work of Maurice Cotterell gave us the hard science to back up the Mayan numbers. So, when we learn from Mayan codices that these calendar cycles chart the beginnings and endings of AGES, the pieces do indeed start fitting very nicely. The Mayans had a system of mathematics so exact that we are still trying to catch up to them today, and figure out exactly how they came about all of this information.

\* \* \*

In Edgar Cayce's reading 1602-003, the following enigmatic lines appear:

"In 1998 we may find a great deal of the activities as have been wrought by the gradual changes that are coming about. These are at the periods when the cycle of the solar activity, or the years as related to the Sun's passage through the various spheres of activity, become paramount...to the change between the Piscean and Aquarian age...."

We then looked at Cayce's timeline of events, and saw that this "cycle of the solar

activity" most probably breaks down into 25,000-year intervals. We connected this cycle of time to the 25,920-year precession of the equinoxes, the Earth's slow wobble which shifts our view of the stars in the night sky by one degree every seventy-two years. Then, we examined the Ra material, and we saw that this 25,000-year solar cycle is indeed in effect, and will shift the dimensional frequencies here on Earth:

"One major cycle is approximately 25,000 of your years. There are three cycles of this nature during which those who have progressed may be harvested at the end of three major cycles.... This sphere...has not made an easy transition to the vibrations which beckon. This inconvenience...shall continue unabated for a period of approximately thirty of your years.

"Q: After this period of thirty years (1981+30=2011), I am assuming that this will be a fourth density planet. Is this correct?

RA: I am Ra. This is so."

Once we had gotten our information from Ra, we looked in the groundbreaking work of Maurice Cotterell, who discovered an identical cycle in the solar body through strictly scientific means. Cotterell also discovered that the Mayans had the same information encoded in stone, through the Mayan calendar. We looked at all of the clues suggested from Cotterell's work and others that indicate that we are due for a major change, a possible pole shift or "the end of the present world". Then, we saw the work of John Mini, who revealed to us the existence of an Aztec Sun calendar that many believe ends August 13, 1999. This is only two days after the August 11, 1999 Grand Cross/total solar eclipse configuration that will occur directly over Cornwall, England, which we are speculating may be the first possible opportunity for Ascension.

Then, we checked in with ex-NASA scientist Maurice Chatelain for his insights on the Mayan calendar. From this work, we were led to discover the incredible mathematical precision of the Jupiter-Saturn conjunction, and its effects on the Great Solar Cycle. We learned that there is only a 54-day difference between the actual timing of a J-S conjunction and a Mayan katun of 7200 days. When we figured the number of days in one of Chatelain's Mayan calendar cycles, based on J-S conjunctions at 1,886,040 days, and then subtracted this from the length of one of Cotterell's "sunspot shift cycles" at 1,366,040 days, we came up with exactly 520,000 days left over. Cotterell demonstrates how the number 520, or 2x260, is a universal system for "shifting" cycles. From this one point, we can see how the J-S conjunction obviously fits into the grand scheme of things in a mysterious, synchronistic, and mathematically precise fashion.

Then, as we continued looking at the J-S conjunction, we discovered that Richard

Hoagland had written an entire study on his website that showed that this event had even more radio-jamming, hyperdimensional power than the common 11-year sunspot cycle. When we looked at the actual timing of the J-S conjunction, we realized that it very strongly suggested May 28, 2000 as a date of great significance. On this date, Jupiter and Saturn, the drivers of the Great Solar Cycle, will make their last conjunction prior to the completion of the cycle itself. That certainly is an event of great significance.

\* \* \*

Robert Ghost Wolf, from *Through The Eye Of The Shaman*:

We are preparing at this time for the Awakening. Events that are happening in our universe are bringing into alignment something very special and unique. There are planetary alignments that are occurring to orchestrate certain frequencies within our solar system, amongst Earth's sister planets, that will realign the holographic patterns of Earth and her expressed reality, placing her back into harmony with her own signature frequencies. Thus the holographic patterns through which The Light expresses is the living theater we call the human drama.

The Earth herself will be set back to her original frequencies, and that which has been holding the present holographic reality will begin to dissolve, as the original frequencies are reinstated and the overlay is removed from our consciousness.

\* \* \*

As you move into alignment with the God Force, there is absolutely no way of predetermining what will happen next. You are moving into uncharted waters, the unknown. Your focus will get you there, but you cannot be in denial. You can never outwit The Universal God Force, which is why it is called a Great Mystery.


\* \* \*

You are but an extended part of the Creator. The Creator, though separate from you, is also one and the same as you. The Creator gave unto you, Itself—Its Life Force and Its Consciousness. The Creator is the Universal, while you are the singular expression of the same thought. All that The Creator is, was given unto you so that you might be and have all that you desire. Whatever you can conceive of in your contemplative thought, so can it be...if you so choose to *Will* it into existence. It is Source that is the Energy that fulfills your dreams and desires, and it is Source that is

the Dream-maker. And who are you? You are the dreamer, the spinner of what flows through your Consciousness, which is the Source as It contemplates Its experience through your adventure. So, what are dreams made from? They are made from thought.

The Creator has given you the Energy, as It has unto the Earth that derives its Life Force from the Sun. The Source has created the seed that the grasses grow from, and from the grasses the Great Spirit has given you the means to spin the cloth and make the robe that you wear. While in another moment It has given you the grasses from which you harvest the seed and make the bread that you subsist upon. It is a dance, and you are the

choreographer designing each step and the tempo of the experience, as you express in the moment.

It is your Divine Right to take from the gifts Creator has bestowed upon you and create anything that you wish, be it great or be it vile, be it ugly or be it beautiful, be it happy or be it sad, be it abundance, be it lack...it is your right to create anything you so desire. The Source of All That Is sees all things as splendid beauty and an emanation of Its Life Force...for all things of themselves are ultimately pure. Source, the Father-Mother principle of all that expresses itself in material form, judges not Its Creations, nor does Source discern one better than the other...for all is life, and life itself is Sacred. 

## Books & Materials by Robert Ghost Wolf

*The Wolf Report*—bi-monthly 2-year subscription—\$33.00

This unique publication is the talk of those who want to know what is happening around them. *Wolf Report* is a bi-monthly investigative digest of issues pertinent to our survival and knowledgeable understanding of our changing times. From the now famous "Sun Cruiser" to how to prepare for y2k. How do Edgar Cayce's predictions hold with today's realities? Find out how they are genetically engineering the world food supply and what you can do about it. Hear from renowned researchers and authors like Dannion Brinkley, Richard C. Hoagland, William Thomas, Dr. Joyce Riley, Betty Martini, and others before it becomes news. With the *Wolf Report* you'll be in the know.

***Last Cry: Native American Prophecies, Tales of the End Times* by Robert Ghost Wolf—\$22.00**

Robert Ghost Wolf's first book stands the test of time as one of the most informative books about Millennium Transition and Change. We are brought into a compassionate and intimate understanding of the wisdom of the Native American perceptions from both North and South Americas. We look at the evolution of Ancient America to the 21st Century and into the time of Apocalyptic Earth Changes.

***Winds of Change***

**by Robert Ghost Wolf & the Mountain Brotherhood—\$30.00**

The sequel to *Last Cry*, his first book. Here Ghost Wolf mystically takes us into even broader horizons, looking at what is occurring to us as a human species, and Mother Earth as a planet in transition. We are brought into the experience of the Sacred Ghost Dance, the power of dreaming, and the answers that come through vision and ceremony. He shares with us the wisdom of his elders, his personal visions, as well as teachings of the Indigenous Masters, as we are given the *Prophecies of the Seven Thunders*.

**New: *Through The Eye Of The Shaman: The Nagual Returns with the Gift of Kryah* by Robert Ghost Wolf—\$55.00** (Available as Author's Manuscript, Limited Edition only, in bookstores soon.)

We are given access to the secret understandings of the ancients that have been cloistered until this prophesied time of great change. This truly inspiring book unlocks many doors that have been previously barred, enabling us to become Masters of our own Destiny. Be prepared to challenge the core of your being, as this warrior for peace and healing turns on your lights. Ghost Wolf reveals previously untold Secrets of the Masters and brings to you an understanding of the Alchemy of Change. A Manual for the Initiate in Training.

**New: *Kryahgenetics* by Laura Lee Mistycah—\$35.00**

This is a companion book to Ghost Wolf's newest publication *Through The Eye Of The Shaman*. Laura Lee gives us an entertaining and in-depth view of the *Gift of Kryah*. From the feminine perspective, we are shown practical applications for the enhancement of life in our everyday experience. This is a lighter and more humorous rendition of the understandings of *Kryah*. A guide for the Awakening Goddess in you, or if you are an Awakening Male who wishes to understand the Goddess, this book is a must!

***The Days Of Destiny—The Stargate Files* by Robert Ghost Wolf & the Mountain Brotherhood—\$55.00—Available Jan. 1, 2000. An original manuscript in uncensored form.**

The cosmic prophecies of the Indigenous Masters for the period of 2000 to 2121. This is a road map to the 21st Century. We are given a wealth of never-before-released ancient knowledge that will change the course of everyone's thinking about our origins and our evolutionary reality. Information is revealed that those in political power did not want exposed. Some of this information has remained hidden for centuries, waiting for the right time to set human consciousness free, as we learn to perceive our past and our future through a new eye.

***Special: A special edition will be available Dec. 15, 1999 by Reservation Only.*** We are taking preorders now...and the first 5,000 copies off the press are already spoken for. You will be charged on your Visa account when the book is shipped. If you pre-order before Nov. 10th, the manuscript is yours for only \$33.00

**TO ORDER THE ABOVE MATERIALS, CONTACT:**

**WOLF REPORT / WOLF LODGE CULTURAL FOUNDATION**

**Order Dept., Suite 117  
2655C N. Decatur Rd.  
Decatur, GA 30033**

**1-877-558-0522 (toll free)**

**Web Site: [www.wolf lodge.org](http://www.wolf lodge.org)**

**E-mail: [TRADINGPOST@wolf lodge.org](mailto:TRADINGPOST@wolf lodge.org)**

**Please allow 2-3 weeks for delivery & add \$4.00 per book for shipping. Thank you.**

# A Remarkable Glimpse Of Egyptian History

*Editor's note: The following is a gem of a provocative report from excellent researcher and contributor to this newspaper, Calvin Burgin. One humorous point made loud-and-clear herein is that if your Guides "upstairs" really want something important to cross your path, they'll make sure it happens—one way or another.*

*The second reason we share this is because of the fascinating information about ancient Egypt and their language which is revealed. A side matter is the futile suppression of such key information by the so-called "elite" controllers. Maybe some Egyptian scholars out there, unbiased by the kind of "paycheck blindness" which clouds the vision of so many, can pursue this information further.*

*And the third point to note is made near the end of Calvin's article, where this 1930s book corroborates one of the issues which David Icke made in his Front Page interview with Rick Martin (see the August 3, 1999 issue of The SPECTRUM) about the shape-shifting "low-life" entities who infest our planet in key world control positions—that they encourage and require low-frequency things like war in order to maintain their existence in our dimensional realm.*

*Looks like Calvin has "discovered" a new long-term research project which will be of great interest to many at this time of significant revelations of The Truth on all fronts. Any of you readers out there who can help Calvin find the necessary books (which he refers to herein) to continue this research can contact him at his wrldline@texas.net email address.*

**9/19/99 CALVIN BURGIN**

A friend of mine was given a box of old books and he brought it to me to see if I wanted any. One thing I DON'T have is a shortage of books to read. I picked out a couple that I might look at someday, and turned down the rest. He suggested I read one on reincarnation, but I passed on it. I said I didn't have time to read it. I felt that I did not need to waste my time reading somebody else's explanation of something he probably did not really understand anyway.

A week later the friend called me at work and said he wanted to know if I was going to be in, he had some books for me. This

sounded a bit odd, since he never bothered to call before he came by previously, and I am "always in" during working hours. He came back by with two of the books he had brought before and just delivered them to me without asking.

One of the books was about how the *Bible* came to be written. I will look at it more closely someday; it might have something worthwhile. The other book was the one he had said was about "reincarnation" which I had already told him before that I was not interested in. He must have forgotten.

It turns out that it is a fascinating book! It gives the keys to understanding the SPOKEN language of Egypt of the time of Akhenaton III! It is about a psychic investigator and a "medium" named Rosemary who communicated with a spirit being who is currently named Nona. Nona said she was formerly known as Telika, who at that time was the Babylonian princess who married Amenhotep III. Amenhotep III was the predecessor to Akhenaton and usually considered to be the first to honor The God of Light, Aton.

The book is called *This Egyptian Miracle* and was written by Frederic H. Wood in 1939. Telika/Nona worked with Wood and restored the lost speech of Ancient Egypt by speaking in Egyptian and giving the translations when needed. The speaking was recorded on audio recorders. The book tells the story of the scholars who tried unsuccessfully to disprove Wood. Telika and other "Higher Powers" worked with Rosemary and Wood and restored the ancient Egyptian SPOKEN language with keys to understanding how to correctly translate the WRITTEN language. The book mentions thirty volumes of material in Rosemary Records already completed. Wood also wrote two other books called *After Thirty Centuries* and *Ancient Egypt Speaks*.

A clay tablet found at Tell el Amarna in 1887 is a copy of a letter sent by the Babylonian king to Pharaoh Amenhotep III which said: "Behold, thou desirest my daughter for thyself in marriage, while my sister, that my father gave thee, is there with thee: and nobody now has seen her, whether she be living or dead." Apparently, the sister in this tablet was Telika. Telika said she married Amenhotep "in his later years".

The book is mostly about language, but

there are fascinating tidbits here and there. In the 1930s Telika said of the Sphinx:

"I think they will find something under the Sphinx; a temple or room of some kind. There were steps going down, and then a small flight up to a door. I seem to see a floor made of earth, marked off in brilliant colours, patterned."

Telika says it was she, and not Teie (now often spelled Tiye, Tiye, etc.), who used her influence with Pharaoh Amenhotep III in favour of the New Religion which Akhenaten, his son, adopted in the next reign. For so doing, the priests and Teie hated her and later tried to destroy her name from history. She was killed by the priests in a boating "accident".

This means that the religion of Aton attributed to Akhenaton was introduced to Akhenaton's father by Telika from Babylonia. Telika was known as a "Fenkhu", a word usually understood to mean Phoenician, but Telika said it can also sometimes mean Asiatics in general. She said "the term was very loosely applied in my time".

Telika said that the square sign in Egyptian hieroglyphics is usually thought to mean P, but that is a modern mistake and that it actually means V. She said the name Ptah, which is unpronounceable with P, should actually be "Vatah"—very similar to the German "Vater" which now means "father".

She said that "I am one of many hundreds who are making contact now". This was in the 1930s.

Also she said "We do not matter, anyhow. The work will go on, whatever happens, because God wants it to. We must stop thinking about ourselves and the part we play in it, for we are individuals of no consequence. Nothing can stop this work. No amount of persecution can stop it. It will go on."

Wood wrote: "To the timid souls who would suggest that one life at a time is sufficient to occupy our whole attention, I would point out that my family guides on the Other Side say they all bitterly regretted, afterwards, that they did not know more of these facts while they were here. The laws of existence, as taught by Nona [Telika], show that it is to our interest so to order our conduct in this life that the next cycle may find us farther along the road of spiritual development. We can reduce the number of necessary incarnations, if we choose, by stricter obedience to the laws of right living, and by unselfish service.

"We bring into this life the accumulated gains and losses of a currency of spiritual growth. Each of us is not merely 'a bundle of ancestors' in our physical traits. We are also bundles of our former selves, in the attributes of character. We pass out of each life taking with us the sum-total of all those former experiences, plus a new balance-sheet for the

life just ended.

“Nona teaches that the main purpose of existence is to give us experience, whether easy or difficult, which may be for our ultimate welfare. We can control our destiny to some extent if in the struggle we overcome both the defects with which we were born—which in many cases are the outcome of former errors—together with the handicaps of present environment, which in some cases we chose deliberately, states Nona, before we came to Earth, in order to give ourselves the training needed. We can ensure that our future shall be better and happier than our past: first, by overcoming pre-natal defects which, when finally overcome, will trouble us no more. This is a feature of Nona’s teaching, and it was also held by the ancient Egyptians; secondly, we make spiritual progress by all forms of disinterested service.”


Nona/Telika said in one talk: “The whole Egyptian argument is of infinitesimal importance compared with the truth you have begun to propagate. You are but touching the fringe of these mysteries, which are only part of a still larger mystery. You on Earth have seized upon a tiny part of the Truth; and as you are so misinformed about Time—or what you think of as Time—this accounts for much confusion of thought.”

“Personal responsibility is a hard teaching. Many souls on Earth could not bear it. People will not believe the truth until they can bear it, but we are doing it the right way. Anything which will help people to take a long view of life, both backwards and forwards, is most necessary. We cannot begin to think about life and its problems until we can think both ways.”

“There never will be in the physical life that millennium you all hope for. This Earth is a mere school, a passing phase. One prophet after another must come to help people to realize that this life is a mere room which we must enter at one end and leave at the other. You live in Time, which has a false vibration and dimension.”

Wood said that “as we go to press, war has broken out between Britain, France, and Poland on the one hand, and Nazi Germany on the other”. He then comments that he and Rosemary were working with many in Germany and he hoped to renew contact with the Germans after the war.

On April 22, 1936, Nona said: “There are great forces on the Other Side who delight in war. The lowest forces struggle for existence and expression on your side, too, and war enables them to manifest.” On July 6, she said: “I see thick, dirty black clouds, and guns fired, but they do not obscure the whole sky.”

I will now be most interested in trying to find Frederic Wood’s other books *Rosemary Records*, *After Thirty Centuries* and *Ancient Egypt Speaks!* I needed some more books, anyway! 

# On “Reptilian” Shape-Shifting And The Hatonn-Ra Connection

10/29/99 HATONN

Good evening, my friend. It is I, Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, come to you in Light and in Service to The One Light—Creator God—symbolized Lovingly in your language by the term and tonality “Aton”. Be at peace.

My scribe asks that I scan the various ones who will receive this message and that I address that which will be of the greatest benefit to ALL. And so we shall.

Many of you ones are seeking to have insight on the political and economical thinking and “reasoning” of the so-called elite of your planet so as to have “inside” information and prophecy as to what will happen. Many are seeking to have confirmation of David Icke and Credo Mutwa’s information regarding the reptilian phenomena [*presented as Front Page stories in the August 3 and October 5 issues of The SPECTRUM, respectively*]. And still most of you would like to have specific information regarding the various UFO craft being sighted in your skies and what is the Intergalactic Federation’s specific role at this time. (Some refer to us as the *Confederation of Planets* in service to The Infinite Source. Both are translational variances of the same idea.)

These topics are quite interesting for you ones to think about, and we who come in Lighted Service to Creator Source must strike a balance between information that is truly helpful and productive, and that which would merely serve as a distraction from more important but less-asked-about situations.

First and foremost, please do NOT get overly worried or distracted by things like reptilian shape-shifting entities. Fear and worry will only serve to lower your frequency vibration and thus destabilize your inner ability to remain consciously connected to Higher Guidance. There are many phenomena on your planet that you ones have difficulty expressing in words, for there are hardly the words to describe the happenings of higher-dimensional events as they produce a harmonic vibrational effect (and thus observable manifestation) in your density.

For many thousands of your years, there have been encounters with higher-dimensional entities who you ones would describe as both angelic and demonic. There are ones who you would call demonic who have a primary agenda of enslaving your planetary population so as to further aid their own survival. As your

planet continually raises in frequency, you will become more and more aware of these entities as they will become apparent to you each in various manners. This is because you are moving up in frequency and they cannot now so easily “hide” in a vibratory range that used to be far less accessible to you.

Many of your Shamen, Adepts, and other ones who have developed “second sight” can, have, and will see right before their eyes the kind of shape-shifting transformations reported by David Icke or Credo Mutwa and others, where seemingly physical features (actually mostly etheric perceptions) are described as becoming “distorted” or “ugly” or “reptilian” or such in appearance. Note that what is observed always generates a negative emotional “gut” reaction (a warning from one’s inner “radar”) rather than causing a feeling that is positive or uplifting.

It is quite possible for ones to observe the extreme overshadowment (demonic possession of sorts) of low-frequency humans by dark, other-dimensional energies. For all intents and purposes, the human ones so “possessed” then become physical manifestations of (and hosts for) these demonic, other-dimensional entities.

When ones are around human beings who are overshadowed in such a thorough manner, they will often begin to perceive the very powerful non-physical demonic entities as they really are. The observer of this phenomenon will indeed see—again, more with etheric sight than physical—the transfiguration of the human likeness into the “reptilian” likeness as clear as you would witness the changing of a television station. The “distortions” in etheric appearance (which cause a negative “gut” reaction in you Lighted ones) are, generally speaking, the result of the continual efforts of these demonic ones to deny their Lighted connection to Source.

These darkly motivated, other-dimensional entities have been working non-stop to try to enslave the freedom of third-dimensional entities for thousands upon thousands of years. These ones generally come from an area of your Milky Way Galaxy that you refer to as the Orion Constellation. These ones are VERY real and have woven symbols of their place of origin into many of your planetary endeavors—such as in the political, business, and entertainment arenas which impose controls on you in one way or another.

These demonic ones are those who are, in large part, responsible for the overly materialistic focus of your planet at this time.

These ones use the temptations of wealth, power, and ego desire for fame and recognition to try to seduce you (a testing process) into distractions which can eventually trap you under their control if you are not cautious and attentive to the process. These ones are the ones to whom you “sell your soul” when, in a moment of desperation, you state something to the effect: “I’d do ANYTHING for ---”. This sort of low-frequency, emotionally desperate statement sends out a call to these ones, which then permits them a foothold within your space that is well within the rules of non-interference of free will. Remember that the call always compels the answer; this call would be likened to a petition or prayer to the Angelic or Lighted aspects of Creation, just turned around the other way.

These demonic ones, if allowed to persist, will begin to give human individuals what they are wanting in terms of material wealth, fame, recognition and such, and the price is that the human individual becomes their puppet to control. This can continue to such a degree that, for all intents and purposes, the demonic entity *becomes* the human person.

This game has been going on for centuries upon centuries upon your planet. It should be recognized and appreciated how such fits into the Larger Picture of the testing aspect of learning your lessons on schoolroom Earth.

Your planet has already passed *her* final testing and is nicely adjusting to her new fourth-density position. The transition will not be fully completed for several hundred of your years. However, as I have already stated, as the background planetary frequency continues to raise, these darkly-motivated fourth-density demonic entities are becoming more and more visible to you ones now experiencing the transformation (awakening) process.

These dark ones know that their time of mischief-making grows short. It is a matter of mathematical certainty. The high planetary frequency and the high frequency of those of you who observe these harmonic manifestations (intrusions) into the third-density illusion will cause their mischievous charade to dissolve in relatively short order.

Why is this? Remember that each must wear a sign, and the sensing or perception of the overall energy form of these dark ones automatically prompts an emotional (soul-level or “gut”) response-reaction of disgust in those who are, in the majority, oriented towards the Lighted aspects of The Creation. Thus this “gut” disgust reaction creates a kind of “intrinsic motivation” within Lighted ones to put an end to the charade of the dark ones!

If I may use your words in a non-common format, this phenomenon of shape-shifting could be termed “fourth-dimensional ‘bleed-through’ into the third-dimensional consciousness (reality)”. The stronger the demonic overshadowment, the more likely the

effects of same will be observable in the physical domain.

From a behavioral point of view, a completely demonically possessed person can appear quite calm, rational, and relatively normal by external looks of things. Meanwhile, the basically good-hearted person who is entertaining such dark energies, but struggling for release, is the one who often becomes somewhat erratic, vicious, and nasty in their behavior; this is, by the way, the real-life basis for theatrical portrayals of such struggles in movies such as *The Exorcist*. The demonic entity knows its time of influence is potentially short-lived, and thus considers it has very little to lose by not keeping its presence more hidden.

The Lighted ones who are bringing forth the messages of exposure, and otherwise awakening the public, are prime candidates for attack by such controlled individuals. The dark ones cannot stand to have their cover blown, for they know that they will be rejected as soon as they are identified and exposed. Awakened Lighted ones have the unlimited Power of God working through them (through prayers, etc.) to dissolve dark energy infestations.

Therefore these dark ones (both the demonic entity and the controlled human host) are drawn to having secret meetings and rituals wherein they can more fully manifest and intensify their true vibrational nature. When these ones come together for the purpose of such expression of their true nature, there will be, to use a scientific term, a “heterodyning” (or mixing and multiplying) of their energies, and thus there will be formed dimensional vortices wherein the demonic entities can “recharge” themselves and receive their “higher” instructions.

Realize, please, that these higher-dimensional dark entities are themselves puppets—slaves to still higher-dimensional beings such as ones you have termed Lucifer and Satan. The irony is that BOTH these demonic entities and their human, so-called elite hosts on your planet, who work to enslave the rest of you, are themselves enslaved by the higher-dimensional slave-masters. They are kept in a constant state of manipulation (distraction) and thus are somewhat blinded to the nature of their true condition and state of disconnect.

This process continues until there is little-to-no true soul essence left in either the human host puppets or their other-dimensional masters. Such entities typically dissolve back into undifferentiated (non-polarized) soul essence (Light), wherefrom they will take on a first-density existence and repeat the evolutionary cycle again.

Why do these dark ones go through such troubles to trick and dissuade others from progressing along their natural evolutionary path?

These dark ones are fully exploring an

aspect of The Creation that makes up the duality (polarity) of experience. This is necessary, else there would be no choice and thus no free-will needed in order to choose. *ALL* aspects of The Creation serve a viable function and *ALL* is inter-connected and inter-dependent upon *ALL* else for proper balanced interchange and growth. Just as with your sporting events, there has to be opposing sides in order for there to be a challenge (testing) of knowledge, skill, and determination.

**Your political and economic illusions are molded and manipulated, for the most part, by darkened humans who have been taken over in such a manner as I have described above. These ones are truly the minority of your planet and they have a great fear of the awakening, Lighted masses.**

**The darkened ones know that there will be such a great focus of high-frequency energy directly upon them, as well as prayers and petitions (calls which compel responses) from the masses to the Lighted Realms of Creation, for assistance, that their whole game will be dissolved. Many of these darkly motivated ones will expend their very last conscious thought as they struggle to maintain their present, low-frequency vibratory orientation in the focused presence of pure Love/Light, and thus they too will dissolve back into undifferentiated (non-polarized) Light Source essence. *Herein you have the formula and the Higher Soul-ution to the game being played at this time.***

Fear NOT these darkened ones, for they thrive on the frequency of fear; they know that they control you to some degree by the mere act of you being frightened. Fear NOT such contrived notions as failure, embarrassment, ridicule and such. These are but mere tools used to keep you from recognizing your God-given right to freely choose to call upon *ALL* of The Creation to offer you a solution for the betterment (freedom) of all mankind everywhere.

Imposing the will of the few upon the majority, through the use of force, is not the answer that will garner you freedom. It is the answer that ensures your own enslavement to another—in most cases the ones pulling the strings are from other than the physical density. Remember: *ALL* of the dark, so-called elite of your world are, in fact, themselves slaves to another.

\* \* \*

Let us focus now on another topic of concern at this time. Many of you are wanting to know specific details of the purpose and function of the Intergalactic Federation Of Sovereign Planets. We of the Federation (sometimes referred to as the *Confederation Of Planets*) come to you in Lighted Service to Creator-Creation and we serve the Higher Will

of the One Infinite Source. We serve as a matter of free will choice and we all come into this service in the same way that many of you are now—or have in the past—come into this same service.

We answer the call of a petition for assistance and we do so with the Highest Idea and Knowing that to help another is to help ALL ones everywhere including, but not in any way limited to, ourselves. Many of you who are drawn to this information at this time are what you have come to know as Ground Crew for the Federation's effort to assist. (Such ones have also been referred to as Wanderers in some prior information offered to your planet by the Federation/Confederation.)

You each choose to incarnate into a particular planetary arena as a means for bringing forth the desired assistance as a Lighted wayshower. There is also, almost always, a lesson that you need to experience in order to balance out past "energy ridges" (karma) that you may have accumulated along the way to this point in your experience.

There is utmost care and consideration given to the choice and decision to go back through the "veil of forgetting" and into a third-density experience, such as on your planet, for there is always the possibility of acquiring an unbalanced energy exchange (karma), and thus there becomes a need for even further repetitions at later times. This is not all that uncommon. However, Love toward others almost always makes the "risk" well worth the challenging undertaking.

Recent offerings brought to your attention in *The SPECTRUM* newspaper by one David Wilcock refer to a body of information commonly called the *Ra Material* or *The Law Of One*. This information was offered to your planetary consciousness by the Federation (Confederation) starting in the early 1980s and chronicles contact with us beginning in 1962. My scribe recently had a copy of this material "dropped in his lap"—after several unsuccessful attempts by us through various routes that suggested to this one that he get this material. My scribe was perhaps more startled than anyone to find the following information in the introduction section to the first volume of the series. You will also find an interesting description of the general purpose for the Federation/Confederation craft in your skies and why we operate in a manner which you may perceive as a mystery.

[Editor's note: The following is an excerpt from the introduction section to the first of five volumes in The Ra Material series. This volume is titled: The Ra Material: An Ancient Astronaut Speaks. Consistent with the later four volumes, it is now known as The Law Of One, Book 1. The copyright for this first volume is 1984; however, the transcriptions of the Ra receivings are dated between January

15, 1981 and February 17, 1981. This suggests that the following introductory message(s) from Hatonn are around 18 years old, and perhaps go as far back as the 1962 initiation of contact.

This series of five books were compiled from trance sessions conducted through Carla Rueckert (with questions asked by Don Elkins). This excellent material is available from a non-profit organization: L/L Research Publications, P.O. Box 5195, Louisville, KY 40255-0195; phone/fax: 502-245-6495. They also have Internet access via the website address [www.llresearch.org](http://www.llresearch.org) wherein is more complete ordering information. These ones do not accept credit cards. While they offer a number of publications besides the five Ra volumes, at different suggested donations, all of the Ra volumes have a suggested donation of \$11.50 each to cover their production costs.]

[QUOTING:]

I [Carla Rueckert] could spend the length of the book attempting to give you a sketchy introduction to the thousands and thousands of sightings like Captain Mantell's that involve irrefutably puzzling and concrete evidence of something highly strange occurring. There are many radar sightings of UFOs. There is one volume, published by the Center For UFO Studies in Evanston, Illinois, which deals solely with the numerous physical traces that UFOs have left behind, either by irradiating the soil, causing other changes in soil composition, or leaving impressions in the ground. A computer set up by this same organization to carry a program of information regarding UFOs contains well over 80,000 reports; and some things become startlingly clear by the use of "UFOCAT" the computer. For instance, it is now possible, if one measures a landing trace from a UFO sighting, to find out from the computer what the probable description of the UFO itself will be. Thus, in a way, the witness is merely confirming what the computer already knows.

However, this is an introduction to a book which consists of transcripts of messages of a very precise nature having to do with metaphysics, philosophy, and the plan of evolution, both physical and spiritual, of man on Earth. Consequently, what I propose to do is share with you some of the research material which our group has collected through the years. Since all of these examples come from the same group, we never describe who the receiver may be, as we feel that it is the information that is important rather than the person who is transmitting.

According to an entity called **Hatonn**, who has spoken with our group and several others for many years, the purpose in being here of at least some of the UFOs that are seen in our skies at this time is much like the purpose that

we might have in sending aid to a disaster-stricken or extremely impoverished country. It is a desire to be of service.

[Editor's note: For ease in differentiating the quoted material from Commander Hatonn from the rest of this long quoted segment from the introductory section of the first Ra Material book, the Hatonn segments are placed in bold type.]

**"We have been contacting people of planet Earth for many, many of your years. We have been contacting at intervals of thousands of years those who sought our aid. It is time for many of the people of this planet to be contacted, for many now have the understanding and the desire to seek something outside the physical illusion that has for so many years involved the thinking of those of this planet.**

**"The process we are stimulating is one which is self-generating. As more and more of those who desire our contact receive it and pass it on to others, then those who receive this passed-on information will then themselves be able to reach a state of thinking and understanding sufficiently in-tune, shall I say, with our vibrations in order to receive our contact. For this, my friends, is how contacts work.**

**"It is first necessary, if the entity is to be able to receive our contact, for him to become of a certain vibration as a result of his thinking. This is greatly speeded by involvement in groups such as this. And then it is finally done through meditation. In other words, the verbal communications given to the entity by the channels such as this one create a system of thought and a desire for spiritual awareness that raises his vibration.**

**"We of the Confederation of Planets in the Service of The Infinite Creator are very sorry that we cannot step upon your soil and teach those of your people who desire our service. But, my friends, as we have said before, this would be a very great disservice to those who do not desire our service at this time, and we are afraid we would have little effect in bringing understanding even to those who desire it, for understanding, my friends, comes from within. We can only guide. We can only suggest. We are attempting to do this in such a way that the seeking of the individual will be stimulated to turning his thinking inward, inward to that single source of love and understanding, The Creator, who is part of us all, part of everything that exists, for everything that exists, my friends, is The Creator.**

**"We are very privileged to have you join with us in this great service at this time in the history of your planet. For this is a very great time, a great transitional period, in which many of the Earth's people will be**

raised from their state of confusion to a simple understanding: the love of their Creator.”

Hatonn speaks of our desire to seek something outside the physical illusion. What he talks about so persuasively is something that is often referred to by members of what Ra calls the Confederation of Planets in the Service of The Infinite Creator as “the original thought”. This is another term for our word “love”, but implies a great deal more. It implies a unity that is so great that we do not see each other simply as close friends, or brothers and sisters, but, ideally, as The Creator; and, as we see each other and ourselves as The Creator, we see one being. This concept is at the very heart of telepathy and Hatonn talks about this concept and the original thought in general:

“At this time I am in a craft far above your place of dwelling. I am at this time able to monitor your thoughts. This, my friends, might seem to some of your peoples to be an infringement, but I can assure you that it is not. Our capabilities of knowing the thinking of the peoples of this planet Earth are not designed in any way to infringe upon either their thinking or their activities. We do not consider the knowledge of the thoughts of others to be an infringement, for we see these thoughts as our own. We see these thoughts as the thoughts of The Creator.

“My friends, it may seem to you that a thought of a nature other than one of love and brotherhood might be a thought generated not of our Creator. This is not possible, my friends. All thought that is generated is generated by The Creator. All things that are generated are generated by The Creator. He is all things and is in all places, and all of the consciousness and all of the thought that exists is the thought of our Creator. His infinite number of parts all have free will, and all may generate in any way they choose. All of his parts communicate with all of The Creation, in his entire and infinite sense.

“We are not attempting to change the thinking of our Creator. We are only attempting to bring his ideas to some of the more isolated parts for their inspection and appraisal. Isolated parts, I say, my friends, and why should we consider these parts to be isolated? We consider them isolated because, from our point of view, they have chosen to wander far from the concept that we have found to permeate most of the parts of The Creation with which we are familiar. We find, my friends, that man upon planet Earth, in his experiences and experiments, has become isolated in his thinking and has divorced it from that to which we are accustomed in the vast reaches of Creation which we have experienced.

“I urge you, my friends, to remember what we have brought to you. The next time that you are, shall we say, backed into a corner by the circumstances which prevail within the illusion of your physical existence, remember what you have learned and do not forget what you have worked so hard to obtain. You will choose at any time to alter your needs and desires from within the physical illusion to your being within The Creation of the Father. As long as your objectives lie within this physical illusion, it will be necessary for you to be subject to the laws which prevail within this illusion. If your desires can be altered by the application of what you are learning and are lifted in The Creation of the Infinite One, then, my friends, you may have a great deal more ability to remove yourself from the corners into which the illusion seems to back you.”

To some who may read these words, the concepts may seem to be a less-than-practical and certainly overly idealistic method of discussing what many have called the New Age or the Age of Aquarius. It certainly seems unlikely that an entire planet could go so wrong philosophically and that beings supposedly more advanced than we would care enough about us to attempt to help us.

However as we look for the heart of the “cosmic” system of philosophy, we find much that is clear and simple without being simplistic in the least, much that is ethical without being dogmatic—in short, much that is informative. Here Hatonn speaks of the nature of reality, which, in the main, seems to have escaped the notice of Earth man:

“My friends, man on Earth has become very shortsighted in appreciation of The Creation. He does not understand the true meaning of the simple and beautiful life that surrounds him. He does not appreciate its generation and regeneration. He learns that the very atmosphere that he breathes is cycled through the plant life to be regenerated to support him and his fellow beings and creatures, and yet this seems to the vast majority of those who dwell upon this planet to be an exercise in technology rather than one in theology. There is no awareness of The Creator’s plan to provide for his children, to provide for their every desire, and to provide a state of perfection. Man on Earth has lost the awareness that is rightfully his. And why, my friends, has he lost this awareness? He has lost this because he has focused his attention upon devices and inventions of his own. He has become hypnotized by his playthings and his ideas. He is but a child in his mind.

“All of this may be very simply remedied, and man can once more return to an appreciation of reality rather than an appreciation of the illusion created by his

mind. All that is necessary, my friends, is that he individually avail himself to this appreciation of reality through the process of meditation, for this process stills his active conscious mind, which is continually seeking stimulus within the illusion developed over so many centuries of time upon planet Earth. Very rapidly, then, he can return to an appreciation of the reality in the functioning of the real Creation.

“This, my friends, is what man of Earth must return to if he is to know reality: this simple thought of absolute love, a thought of total unity with all his brothers, regardless of how they might express themselves or whom they might be, for this is the original thought of your Creator.”

The Creation of the Father, then, as Hatonn calls it, has a very simple nature, a nature in which love is the essence of all things and of all their functions.

Yet this “real” Creation obviously is not uppermost in most of our minds because we live in a day-to-day atmosphere to which the Confederation has referred quite often as an illusion.

“We of the Confederation of Planets in the Service of The Infinite Creator have been, for many of your years, aware of many principles of reality. We are aware of these principles because we have availed ourselves to them just as the people of your planet may do.

“It is possible through meditation to totally reduce the illusion that you now experience that creates the separation—an illusory separation—to what it actually is, a total illusion. We have been continuing to speak to you about meditation. We have spoken to you many times about reality and about love and about understanding, and yet you do not seem to be able to overcome the illusion.

“The reason for the illusion, my friends, is one that man on Earth has generated. He has generated it out of desire. This illusion is useful. It is very useful for those who would wish to evolve at a very rapid rate by experiencing it and by using it while within it. Many of us who are now circling your planet would desire to have the opportunity that you have, the opportunity to be within the illusion and then, through the generation of understanding, use the potentials of the illusion. This is a way of gaining progress spiritually and has been sought out by many of our brothers.

“I cannot over-emphasize the necessity of becoming able to understand the nature of the potentials within your illusion and then, by self-analysis and meditation, reacting to that in a way that will express the thought that generated us: the thought of our Creator. This was done by the teacher whom you know as Jesus. This man

recognized his position. He recognized the illusion. He understood the reason for the potentials within the illusion, and his reaction to these potentials and activities within the illusion was a reaction which was expressing the thought of The Creator, a thought of love.

“Keep uppermost in your mind that the illusion that you experience is an illusion, that it is surrounding you for the purpose of teaching you. It can only teach you if you become aware of its teachings. It is said that ‘He worked His wonders in mysterious ways.’ This way may seem mysterious; however, it is the way of spiritual evolvment. There are many souls experiencing the illusion in which you find yourself; however, there are few using this illusion to grow. They are not doing this other than at a subliminal level because they have not availed themselves, through their seeking, to a knowledge of the possibility of doing this.

“Once an individual has become aware of the possibility of using the illusion in which he finds himself in your physical world for the progression of spiritual growth, it is necessary that he take the next step and use his knowledge to express, regardless of the potentials which affect him, the love and understanding of his Creator.”

As you have by now become aware, meditation is always suggested as the best means of attaining understanding, of progressing spiritually, and of understanding the nature of the illusion and the purpose for which you are experiencing it. Each person is involved in an illusion or game in which we may, if we wish, use our consciousness in meditation in such a way as to create a more rapid growth in personal evolution. But how do we bring ourselves to the point at which this process, which often seems very difficult, is grasped and begun?

“Desire, my friends, is the key to what you receive. If you desire it, you shall receive it. This was The Creator’s plan, a plan in which all of his parts would receive exactly what they desire. My friends, often in the illusion which you now experience, it seems that you do not acquire what you desire. In fact, the opposite seems to be the case in many, many instances. It is a paradox, it seems, that such a statement should be made and that such apparent results of desire are manifested, and yet we state, without exception, that man receives exactly what he desires. Perhaps, my friends, you do not understand desire. Perhaps this understanding is not within the intellectual mind. Perhaps it will be necessary to spend time in meditation to become aware of your real desire. For, my friends, there is much, much more of you and of The Creation than you presently

appreciate with your intellectual abilities in your present illusion.

“It is very difficult for the peoples of this planet to give up their illusion, to give up the preconceived knowledge of what they believe to be cause and effect. However, this is not reality. This is illusion, born of illusion. It is a simple product of the complexity that man upon this planet has generated. Join with us in divorcing your thinking from such complexities and become aware of what has created you, everything that you experience, and everything that is thought. Become aware of your Creator. Become aware of his desire, and when you know this desire, you will know your own, for you and your Creator are one, and you are one with all of his parts and, therefore, all of your fellow beings throughout all of The Creation. When you know his desire, you will feel it. There will be no more confusion. There will be no more questions. You will have found what you have sought. You will have found Love, for this is the desire of your Creator: that all of his parts express and experience the Love that created you. This may be found simply, in meditation. No amount of seeking within the intellectual concepts of your people, no amount of careful planning or careful interpretation of the written or spoken word, will lead you to the simple truth.”

The Confederation messages concentrate a great deal upon the concept of seeking and of desire, feeling that the will of each entity is absolutely central to each entity’s quest for evolution. In fact, they say, free will is at the foundation of the universe. Each entity is conceived not only as being part of One Unity, but also as being a totally unique part of that Unity. Each person’s free will is quite paramount and the Confederation’s concern is always to avoid infringement upon the free will of any person. Their method of contacting man on Earth takes its form from a deep concern for this free will:

“We do not wish to impose our understanding of truth upon your peoples, and this would be something that we would do if we contacted them directly. We could not help it, for our very utterance of truth would be accepted by many of your peoples as being valid. We do not wish to be thought of as the ultimate representatives of The Creator’s truth. We wish to give this to your peoples in such a way so that they may accept or reject this at their own will. This, as we understand it, is a necessary provision in the spiritual evolvment of all mankind: that he be, at some state of his evolution, in a position to accept or reject what is necessary for his evolution. In this way, and only in this way, can he *know* the truth, the truth of The Creator, that single truth that is The Creation, the truth of the Love of The

Creation.

“It must be realized from within. It cannot be impressed from without. We are attempting to stimulate those of your peoples who would be stimulated to seeking this truth that is within them. We have been required, by our understanding of our Creator’s principle, to remain in hiding, for we cannot serve one individual and at the same time do a disservice to his neighbor by proving within his own mind that we exist, for many of those of planet Earth at this time do not desire to believe in or have proof of our existence. For this reason we find it necessary to speak to those who seek through channels such as this one. We find it necessary to give to those who seek that which they seek in such a way that they, for themselves, may appraise its value and accept or reject, on their own terms, those thoughts that we bring, and understand the reality of The Creation in which all of us exist.”

Once the desire to receive this message has been developed, the messages are indeed available, not just from our group but from many so-called contactee or channeling groups around the world. Indeed, you will find little new in the “cosmic” system of philosophy. Those concepts are basic, profound, and simple. The Confederation has a name for one of the great goals of this system of meditation and study—Understanding:

“Many of your peoples are, at this time, seeking outside their illusion. To those who seek, we offer our understanding. We do not attempt to say that we have ultimate wisdom. We only suggest that that which we have to offer may be of value, for we have found, in our experience, as we have passed through the same experiences as those of Earth, that there is a most beneficial direction in seeking to serve. We are acting through instruments, such as those here tonight, to give to those who seek, an understanding. Our presence is meant to stimulate seeking. Through this process, we hope to contact as many of the peoples of your planet as would desire our contact. We hope in the very near future to be able to contact many more of the peoples of your planet, the peoples who would desire understanding. It is difficult to contact those people of your planet because of this, shall I say, mixture of types, but it is well worth our effort if we are able to contact but one.

“We will continue to act as we do now, speaking through instruments such as this one, until a sufficient number of the peoples of your planet have become aware of truth. We are constantly striving to bring, through many channels of communication, the simple message to the peoples of Earth: the simple message that will leave them with a simple understanding of all that there is, and that is

Love.”

But understanding, that understanding which shows us the Love of an Infinite Creator, is again and again described as being possible far more easily through the processes of meditation than by any other method:

**“There are pieces of information that are of importance, and there are pieces of information that are not. Wisdom is a rather lonely matter, my friends. You must accept this truth as you acquire the burden of wisdom. That which you know, you are to be careful of, for what you know in the real Creation has power, and that which you desire is all of the direction which that power will be aimed at; but have faith, my friends, in what you know and what you are learning. Feed your faith and your understanding through meditation. The further that you go along this path, my friends, the more meaningful you will find this simple statement: meditate. It begins as a simple process and, little by little, it becomes a way in which you live. Observe it as you progress along your own spiritual path.”**

It is frequently suggested in contactee messages that the state of mind of the seeker has the opportunity of being continuously in a far more pleasant configuration than is the mind of one who is not actively engaged in pursuing a path of self-knowledge and seeking. However, there are other fruits of the path of meditation and seeking which are predictable and which engage the attention of those who channel these messages.

**“It is to be remembered, my friends, that service to others is service to one’s self. Notice that we do not say that service is like unto service to one’s self. There is no similarity between others and ourselves. There is identity. There is completion and unity. Therefore, that which is felt of a negative nature towards a sheep of the flock is felt towards one’s self and is felt toward The Creator. This enters the service which you attempt to give to yourself and to The Creator, through service to another, and causes a blot or a stain upon the perfect service you would have performed. It must be remembered that each person is a completely free entity whose independence must in no way be shaken, and yet whose identity remains one with you.”**

\*\*\*\*\*

*[Editor’s note: The asterisks here indicate a separation between a quotation from one transcript and a quotation on the same subject from a different transcript.]*

**“There is only one thing of great importance for you to consider at this time. That is your personal preparation for service. You are to serve your fellow man, and, therefore, it is necessary that you**

**prepare yourselves for this service. This, of course, my friends, is done in meditation. We cannot overemphasize the importance of meditation. Through this technique you will receive answers to all of your questions. It is difficult to realize this, but this is true. All of your questions can be reduced to an extremely simple concept. This you can become aware of in meditation. Once this has been done, you will be ready to serve, just as others have served and are now serving upon your planet. Follow their example; spend time in meditation. Qualify yourself to reach out to your fellow man and lead him from the darkness of confusion, that he is experiencing, back into the Light that he desires.”**

One service which the Confederation sources greatly appreciate is that provided by vocal channels which are trained in groups such as the one which we have had in Louisville since 1962. They never suggest in any way that their message is unique or that “salvation” can only be gained by listening to that message. However, they are aware that there are many who seek that message through sources other than orthodox religion and classical philosophy. Consequently, they are here to provide a service of making information available and can only perform their service through vocal channels:

**“There are more people upon this planet seeking than there have been in the past. However, many are quite confused in their attempts to seek and there is a need at this time for many more channels, such as this one, who can receive directly the thoughts that so many of the people of this planet are seeking. We are attempting at this time to generate greater numbers of proficient vocal channels who can receive our thoughts quite readily. This requires daily meditation. This is all that is required: daily meditation. It is assumed, of course, that as this daily meditation is performed, there is a desire for our contact.”**

As one who has participated in meditation groups for many years, may I suggest that individual meditations not include the attempt to contact Confederation sources. It is best to pursue this attempt only in a group situation, preferably a group which contains at least one experienced receiver. And always, whether meditating alone or in a group, I strongly recommend some means of “tuning” so that the meditation which follows will be at the highest spiritual level possible. This “tuning” can be accomplished in any way preferable to the meditator. The Lord’s Prayer, “Aum-ing” or other singing or chanting, the reading of some inspirational writing, or a careful visualization of the “White Light” of The Creator, are all useful “tuning” methods.

Reincarnation is very basic to the Confederation message. One of the most highly regarded fruits of the meditation and seeking process is the ability of the seeker to penetrate what Ra calls the “forgetting process” which

occurs at the time of our birth into this incarnation so that we might become aware of the lessons which we have to learn during this incarnation. These lessons are always along the lines of how to love better, more fully, more deeply, or with more kindness and understanding. However, each entity has unique lessons:

**“At the time at which each of you incarnated, my friends, each of you was aware that certain lessons, hitherto unlearned, were to be the goals for achievement in this incarnation. If it seems to you that your entire incarnation within this illusion has been a series of difficulties of one particular type, then you are almost certainly aware, in some manner, of one of your lessons. As you can see, these lessons are not to be avoided. They are to be learned.”**

**“Further, we must point out to you that, when a confrontation in such a lesson has been achieved, that which separates you from understanding is most often your own thinking. Your conscious thinking processes are quite capable of being self-destructive in the sense that they may aid you to avoid the lesson that you wish in reality to learn. Therefore, as you approach a lesson, we suggest that if it is possible to achieve a temporary abeyance of the conscious, analytical processes, then you may return to the problem with a much clearer mentality, ready to learn what you came to this experience to learn, rather than only to avoid what you came to learn.”**

**“We know how difficult it is to achieve the meditative state at all times, for we have been where you are and we are aware of that particular type of illusion that you call physical. We urge you, therefore, to depend on meditation of a formal kind, then to attempt a semi-meditative state at all times, and, by this, we mean simply to achieve a state of attention so that your destructive impulses are not free to clog your mind completely and keep you from learning the lessons you came to learn.”**

Undergirding all of the lessons that we have to learn about love is the basic concept that all things are one:

**“Meditate upon the complete unity of yourself and all that you see. Do this not once, and not simply in present circumstances, but at all times, and especially in difficult circumstances. For insofar as you love and feel at one with those things which are difficult for you, to that extent will those circumstances be alleviated. This is not due to any laws within our physical illusion, but is due to the Law of Love—for that body which is of spirit, which is interpenetrated with the physical body, is higher than your physical body, and those changes which you make by Love upon your spiritual body will, of necessity, reflect themselves within the physical illusion.”**

“All is one, my friends. My voice is now the voice of this instrument; my thoughts are her thoughts. Please believe that the vibration we offer to you is not a vibration of personality, but is a vibration of The Creator. We are also channels. There is only one voice. Within this vibration, we are self-consciously aware that this voice is the voice of The Creator. It is simply a matter of lifting vibrations which are not so self-aware of The Creator. All things will eventually come into harmony in relation to your understanding.

“Even if the universe for those around you remains disharmonious and difficult, if your mind is stayed upon the unity of The Creator, your own universe will become harmonious, and this is not by your doing, but by the simple love of The Creator.”

From many sources we have heard that we are in the last days of a particular era of evolution. Popular writers of the Christian faith have taken the writings of the *Book Of Revelation* and analyzed them in such a way that it is suggested that the days of Armageddon are near at hand. Scientists have written many books exploring the possibility that unusual planetary configurations such as the Jupiter Effect will occur now and in the year 2000, thus enlarging the possibility for Earth changes. Other scientists have examined much evidence indicating that a polar shift by the year 2000 is probable. Prophets such as Edgar Cayce have channeled information having to do with such drastic changes occurring and, in addition, of course, there are our many concerns having strictly to do with the man-made potential for planetary devastation. We also have gathered information in our meetings on the subject of Earth changes:

“There is a season upon your planet which shall be highly traumatic within your physical illusion. The physical reasons for this are varied. Your scientists will spend a great deal of time, while they can, in attempting to catalog and describe each of the conditions which will produce disaster on this physical plane of your planet. That which your scientists speak of is quite so, and will be part of the program which has been predicted by all of those holy works which you have upon the face of the Earth.

“It is not either permissible or possible for us to tell you precisely what events will occur, or when they will occur, due to the fact that the vibration within the mind and heart of the peoples upon your planet is determining and will determine the precise events. There is within the planet Earth a great deal of karma which must be adjusted as the cycle changes, and these things will manifest. Precisely when, and how, we cannot say, nor would we wish to, my friends. For the rain, and the wind, and fire, will destroy only those things which are in what you call the third density of vibration. You may value those things because you cannot imagine what a fourth-density

existence will be like. We suggest to you that you spend no time concerning yourselves with the effort of maintaining your third-density existence after the vibration change to fourth density has been completed.

“If, within your spirit, your graduation day has come, those things necessary for your emergence into fourth density will be done for you. All will be accomplished by Helpers which you must be aware that you have.

“It is extremely possible that damage will occur to those things which you identify with yourself in the third density. If we may speak plainly, you will observe the valley of the shadow of death. These very words, my friends, have been spoken to you before, and yet you cling to that physical body and those physical surroundings as though your spirit were attached quite permanently to them.

“May we suggest to you that you can find your spirit neither in your head, nor in your hands, nor in your chest, nor in your legs, nor in your feet, that nowhere can you find your spirit; nowhere can you operate to remove it, nor to aid it. Your spirit resides within a shell. The shell may be removed, but that is no matter. The spirit does not perish.”

What is the metaphysical meaning of this suggested physical trauma of our planet? The Confederation suggests that the planet itself is moving into a new vibration, a new portion of space and time, which many have called the New Age, but into which we shall not be able to enter unless we have indeed learned the lessons of Love which it has been our choice to learn or not to learn for many incarnations. Therefore the Confederation suggests that it is very important to choose to follow the positive path or not to follow it:

“There is a choice to be made very shortly, and it would be preferable if all of the people of this planet understand the choice that is to be made. It will be difficult for many of the people of this planet to understand what this choice is, because it is a choice that they have not considered. They have been much too involved in their daily activities and their confusion and their desires of a very trivial nature to be concerned with an understanding of the choice that they are very shortly to make. Whether they wish to or not, whether they understand it or not, regardless of any influence, each and every one of the people who dwell upon planet Earth will shortly make a choice. There will be no middle area. There will be those who choose to follow the path of Love and Light, and those who choose otherwise.

“This choice will not be made by saying ‘I choose the path of Love and Light’ or ‘I do not choose it’. The verbal choice will mean nothing. This choice will be measured by the individual’s demonstration of his choice. This demonstration will be very easy for us of the Confederation of Planets in His Service to

interpret. This choice is measured by what we term the vibratory rate of the individual. It is necessary, if an individual is to join those who make the choice of Love and Understanding, for his rate of vibration to be above a certain minimal level. There are many now who are close to this minimum level, but due to continuing conditions of erroneous thought that prevail upon your surface, they are either fluctuating around this point or are even in some cases drifting away from the path of Love and Understanding. There are many whose vibratory rate at this time is sufficiently high for them to travel with no difficulty into the density of vibration that this planet is shortly to experience.”

At some time in the future, then, something that the Confederation has called “the harvest” will take place. This concept of the Judgment Day differs from the eschatological one in that the one who judges us is not a God apart from us but the God within us. As a result of this harvest, some will go on to a new age of Love and Light, and will learn new lessons in a very positive and beautiful density, as the Confederation calls it. Others will have to repeat this particular grade of lessons and relearn the lessons of Love. Here the Confederation entity, Hatonn, speaks once again of “the harvest” and of the Confederation’s purpose in speaking through contactee groups:

“There is going to be a harvest, as you might call it, a harvest of souls that will shortly occur upon your planet. We are attempting to extract the greatest possible harvest from this planet. This is our mission, for we are the Harvesters.

“In order to be most efficient, we are attempting to create first a state of seeking among the people of this planet who desire to seek. This would be those who are close to the acceptable level of vibration. Those above this level are, of course, not of as great an interest to us since they have, you might say, already made the grade. Those far below this level, unfortunately, cannot be helped by us at this time. We are attempting at this time to increase by a relatively small percentage the number who will be harvested into the path of Love and Understanding.

“Even a small percentage of those who dwell upon your planet is a vast number, and this is our mission—to act through groups such as this one in order to disseminate information in such a fashion that it may be accepted or rejected, that it may be in a state lacking what the people of your planet choose to call proof.

“We offer them no concrete proof, as they have a way of expressing it. We offer them Truth. This is an important function of our mission—to offer Truth without proof. In this way, the motivation will, in each and every case, come from within the individual. In this way, the individual vibratory rate will be increased. An offering of proof or an

**impressing of this Truth upon an individual in such a way that he would be forced to accept it would have no usable effect upon his vibratory rate.**

**“This, then, my friends, is the mystery of our way of approaching your peoples.”**

Another concept that has come out of the many communications from alleged UFO entities is that of “Wanderers”. They are usually service-oriented people, and, as would be predictable, they often have a great deal of difficulty fitting into the planetary vibrations of Earth. Often they have the feeling that they do not fit in or do not belong, but at the same time, very often, these people are possessed of many gifts, in the arts, in teaching, or in the simple sharing of a cheerful and happy vibration, which certainly does not suggest the normal attitude of a simple malcontent.

This concept is particularly interesting to many people who *will* be drawn to *The Ra Material* because, according to that material, much of it will be most easily recognized as being useful by Wanderers. There are not just a few Wanderers on Earth today; Ra suggests a figure of approximately sixty-five million. They have left other densities, in harmonious environments, to take on a kind of job that is most difficult and dangerous, for if a Wanderer cannot at least begin to pierce the forgetting process that occurs at birth into this density during his or her lifetime on planet Earth, and remember the Love and the Light that the person was intended to share, the Wanderer can conceivably become caught in the third-density illusion, collecting what may loosely be termed as karma, and be delayed in arriving again at the home planet until all that is unbalanced in third density in this lifetime has been balanced.

When Don Elkins and I wrote *Secrets Of The UFO* in 1976, we devoted a chapter to the concept of Wanderers and used material gathered in hypnotic regressions of three women who are friends in this lifetime and who, when separately regressed, gave independent and dovetailing stories of their lives on another planet.

[END QUOTING]

Hatonn here in Light to continue: All things happen for a reason! Why do you suppose that I, Hatonn, was chosen to be featured in the introduction to this work? These are indeed clues for you ones to consider. I do hope you are at least curious about the information offered in this series of books. *The Ra Material (The Law Of One)* is among the least distorted information brought through to your density in the last 2000 years. You ones would do well for yourselves and others to read the contents of this five-book series. The terminology may be difficult for some of you at first, but with careful consideration you will find that each session has a great deal of subtle information, much of which will only be recognized after the second or third reading.


All sessions, you will find, will begin with a very clear identification of the group consciousness “Ra” and their alignment with Lighted intent. You will also find that the group consciousness also identifies after each and every question. This, in and of itself, is to trigger a recognition (and remind/teach you) that you cannot be certain from one question to the next that you still have the same entity or group communicating that started the session.

There is no room for assumptions, for the mission of Ra was/is to rectify an out-of-balance condition it created around the time of Akhenaton and the Great Pyramid. Also, this method of identification set a precedent for what was expected, and thus having ample identification made it nearly impossible for dark intrusion. In the event of intrusion there would be quite a noticeable lack of what was established as proper identification protocol. Dear friends, you can NEVER be too cautious!

The first book alone deals with the manufacture of the Great Pyramid, robotic animations (or “robotoids”), mind control being used by your “elite”, and the general nature of the

duality (polarity) of The Creation. Most importantly this work deals with the Law of One, which states we are *all* ONE; there is no separation or distinction. When this simple reality is *TRULY* appreciated and understood, then you will have advanced a major step along your evolutionary journey.

We give honor to those who have worked diligently for the majority of their lives to bring forth this work, and thus make it available to any and all who would be seeking to find the same. These Ground Crew members still run a research organization and the majority of all their resources come from the sale of the various books they have produced, as well as from donations received in thanks from generous souls who recognize the value and importance of their work. Please support these ones in any way you can; your kindness will be reflected back to you a thousand times over.

I am Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn. I leave you all in the Light and Love of the Infinite One Source that is ALL. Blessings and peace be with you as this Adventure continues to unfold in perfection. Salu! 

## Ed Note On Magnets & Solar Panels

*There's a lot to do these days on top of getting out this newspaper. I wanted to share with you readers a few discoveries I have made related to some outside-the-newspaper projects I am invoved with. This information mostly has to do with products and/or services which you may be interested in. If you DO contact any of these, please let them know you read about them here.*

- *My first discovery is a company that provides magnets for water conditioning or “softening” and automobile fuel-line conditioning for better mileage and performance. Most of the companies supplying such magnets are charging two or three times a reasonable price. This company charges a fair price for great products; call or write for their literature if you're interested:*

Magnetizer—The Free Energy Company  
5525 Swamp Road  
Fountainville, PA 18923-9612  
Phone: 215-249-1200  
Website: [www.magnetizer.com](http://www.magnetizer.com)

- *The second discovery is for all of you out there who are either “off the grid” completely or working toward having some kind of back-up electrical power from generators, photovoltaics (solar panels), and/or wind generation. The usual costs for this kind of equipment is quite high and many companies are taking advantage of “y2k” fears to charge even more outrageous*

*prices. One company I have found out about (due to a friend who I should have listened to months ago) is financially responsible as well as helpful with alternative energy projects. Call or write to the owner, Carsten (who impresses me as being Ground Crew), of:*

Creative Energy Technologies  
P.O. Box 304  
Summit, NY 12175  
Phone: 888-305-0278  
Website: [www.cetsolar.com](http://www.cetsolar.com)

- *And related to the above, for those of you who may already have generators powered by gasoline, but might like to be able to easily convert them to run on propane or natural gas through easy-to-install kits (or at least have that option available to you in an emergency), contact Nancy at:*

U.S. Carburetion, Inc.  
HC 79, Box 130  
Building B-1  
Canvas, WV 26662  
Phone: 770-966-1646  
Website: [www.uscarb.qpg.com](http://www.uscarb.qpg.com)

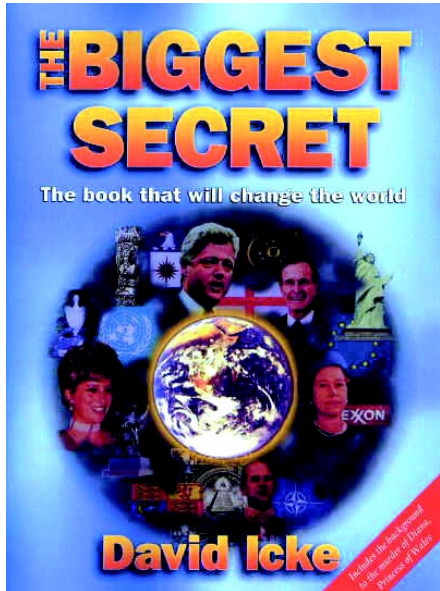
*Maybe these sources will be of interest to those of you who are working on projects in these areas of alternative energy systems. It is useful to just have the excellent literature available for your reference which these sources offer.*

— E.Y.

Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

The Biggest Secret

by David Icke



ISBN: 0-9526147-66

The long awaited NEW RELEASE by David Icke. The Blockbuster of all Blockbusters!! With Stunning information never before released on the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales.

David Icke's most powerful and explosive book to date includes the astonishing background to the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales. Every man, woman, and child on the planet is affected by the stunning information that Icke exposes. He reveals in documented detail how the same interconnecting bloodlines have controlled the planet for thousands of years. How they created all the major religions and suppressed the spiritual and esoteric knowledge that will set humanity free from its mental and emotional prisons. It includes a devastating exposé of the true origins of Christianity and the other major religions and documents the suppressed science, which explains why the world is facing a time of incredible change and transformation. *The Biggest Secret* also exposes the true and astonishing background to the British Royal Family and, through enormous research and unique contacts, he reveals how and why Diana, Princess of Wales, was murdered in Paris in 1997. This includes information from a close confidant of Diana for nine years, which has never before been made public.

*The Biggest Secret* is a unique book and is quite rightly dubbed "The book that will change the world." No one who reads it will ever be the same again.

The Reptilian Agenda

Parts I & II

David Icke has produced two amazing videos with the Zulu "sanusi" or shaman, Credo Mutwa, who reveals astonishing information which, until now, was only available to the highest initiates of the African shaman tradition.

He has had attempts on his life and endless threats in an effort to silence him right up to the recording, but, as Credo says, "The world must know this—and know it now."

He reveals how a shapeshifting reptilian race (the "Chitauli" to Africans) has controlled humanity for thousands of years and how their bloodlines are in the positions of royal, political and economic power today.

Credo Mutwa supports all the themes outlined in *The Biggest Secret* and adds his own unique knowledge and experience of travelling Africa for nearly 80 years.

These videos will re-write the UFO/extraterrestrial story in a way that will blow your mind. UFO researchers have ignored Africa and therefore ignored one of the greatest sources of knowledge on the planet.

While people still argue over Roswell and the extraterrestrial beings apparently found there, African tribespeople have been interacting with these ET "gods" for thousands of years, sometimes eating them, as Credo Mutwa did on one occasion with unforgettable consequences.

Credo has not only seen dead "greys" many times, he has seen them examined behind their "grey" exterior and he knows exactly what they really look like—and it is nothing like we think!

"This is the most amazing man it has ever been my honor to meet—a genius—and the importance of these videos is simply beyond words". — David Icke

After making these videos, Credo was visited by two people from Cape Town who offered him 50,000 rand and a house anywhere in South Africa he would like to name if he would agree to never speak to David Icke again and never have anything to do with him. Credo's reply can be imagined!

Amazing Confirmation that a reptilian extraterrestrial race controlled the world for thousands of years

the reptilian agenda

part one

"the most astonishing man it has been my honour to meet."

David Icke talks with the Zulu Shaman Credo Mutwa



Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

Toll free #: (877) 280-2866

e-mail communications: [wisdombooks@tminet.com](mailto:wisdombooks@tminet.com)

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_

COUNTRY: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE #: \_\_\_\_\_

CREDIT CARD # \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_

SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)

Please make Check or Money Order in U.S. Funds Only

Payable to: **Wisdom Books & Press**

	Price per each	Qty	Total
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume I	\$15		
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume II	\$20		
THE UNTOLD HISTORY OF AMERICA by Ray Bilger	\$10		
THE BIGGEST SECRET by David Icke	\$24.95		
VIDEO: REVELATIONS OF A MOTHER GODDESS Arizona Wilder interviewed by David Icke	\$24.95		
VIDEO: THE REPTILIAN AGENDA Parts I & II	\$49.95		
WHY THE END? J.T. Revelator	\$29.95		

~Shipping Rates~

United States

(Priority) \$3.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 for ea. add'l book

Canada

(Airmail) \$4.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 each for ea. add'l book

International

(Global Express Mail) \$10.00 for the 1st book; \$2.50 for ea. add'l book

Sub-Total

Shipping

Total

(Please add the required shipping)



# *The* **SPECTRUM**

**“Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth  
as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation.”**

**———— DEDICATED TO BRINGING YOU THE TRUTH ————**

**VOLUME 1, NUMBER 7**

**NEWS REVIEW**

**\$ 3.50**

**DECEMBER 7, 1999**

# **Robert Ghost Wolf's Vision: *Winds Of Change* “Where Do We Go From Here?”**

**11/30/99 RICK MARTIN**

## **IN THIS ISSUE:**

**Update From Our Editor, p.2**

**The News Desk, p.3**

**Part VI Of A Series:**

**Native American Perspectives:**

**Indian Prayers, Visions, and Native Ways, p.12**

**Kudos From Reader Land, p.15**

***YOU* Are The Miracle You Are Searching For! p.40**

**Red Tide:**

**The Chinese Communist Targeting Of America, p.42**

**Blindness,**

**Mad Cow Disease, And “Canola” Oil, p.53**

**EgyptAir Flight 990**

**Astonishing News The Media Hides, p.58**

**Before Y2K Arrives,**

**Reach Out And Touch Someone, p.74**

***Get Well!***

**How To Create Powerful Health**

**20 Steps To A New Healthy Life, p.76**

**We Are All *Both***

**Teacher And Student, p.88**

**Seasons Greetings From *The SPECTRUM*, p.91**

You've often heard the marketing expression “We sell no wine before its time.” Well, as with fine wines, certain conversations are worth waiting for.

On November 4, I finally caught-up with Robert Ghost Wolf long enough to have this much-anticipated conversation and interview. As seems to frequently be the case these days, the conversation moved from one urgently relevant topic to another and, before you know it, four hours passed! In keeping with our usual policy, we'll now offer that entire conversation for your spiritual and intellectual satisfaction.

I believe you will join in my enthusiasm and gratitude for what Ghost Wolf has to say, and perhaps you will better understand why we gave such a thorough background statement about him in the last issue of *The SPECTRUM*. As a side-note, it's interesting (and predictable, these

*(Please see Robert Ghost Wolf's Vision: p.16)*

***The SPECTRUM*  
9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117**

**FIRST CLASS MAIL**

**Pre-sorted  
First Class  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Bakersfield, CA  
Permit 758**



The paper covering the full spectrum of news and information to help you to follow the First Law of The Creation. The Highest (First) Command of The Law of The Creation states: "Achieve the wisdom of knowledge of Truth, as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of The Creation." In other words, go forth and gain as much knowledge and experience as you can.

#### TO SUBSCRIBE:

To order call 1-877-280-2866 toll free.  
Outside US 1-661-823-9695.  
\$35.00 for 12 issues in US 1st Class Mail,  
\$45.00 Canadian/\$50 Foreign.  
Please call for quantity subscription rates.

#### EDITORIAL POLICY:

Opinions of *The SPECTRUM* contributors are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of *The SPECTRUM* staff or management. *The SPECTRUM* will always correct any meaningful error of fact.

Permission is hereby granted to anyone to quote *The SPECTRUM* in whole or in part, so long as full credit of this source is given, including contacting address and phone number.

#### PUBLISHING INFORMATION:

We intend to offer, to the best of our ability, the Truth, however it comes to us, in order to allow you to make up your own mind and be able to make informed decisions about things that impact your daily life. We hope to broaden your choices and allow you to create for yourself a better world.

All manuscripts submitted must be either typewritten and double-spaced, or preferably on disk. If return is desired, a stamped self-addressed envelope is required. *The SPECTRUM* assumes no responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts.

*The SPECTRUM* is published by The Spectrum Newspaper, Inc., at 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117. Our email address is: <thespectrum@tminet.com>.

#### CHANGE OF ADDRESS:

Send your old, incorrect address label along with your new address and ZIP code to *The SPECTRUM* 30 days before you move. Send change to: *The SPECTRUM*, 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117.

**WEB ADDRESS:** <spectrumnews10.com>.

# Update From Our Editor

*Well, here we are at the final issue of The SPECTRUM before the new millennium. It's a miracle we made it this far—after a most tumultuous route leading up to and even following the publication of our June 1, 1999 Premier Issue! We couldn't have done it without the help of so many of you who projected such a strong, Lighted, heart-desire for us to succeed—and even triumph—over the dark-energy obstacles thrown in our path. What is that adage about turning lemons into lemonade—AND lemon pie?!*

*If anything major DOES happen as a result of the y2k computer plague, this may be the final issue of The SPECTRUM for an indeterminate while. When you consider the number of steps in the "bucket brigade" of getting this paper from we to you, all having some degree of advanced technology as part of their infrastructure, the possibility of some kind of a delay is not a very far-fetched notion. We'll see, soon enough.*

*Partly because of this "suspended publication" possibility, and partly because we just have a lot we want to share, you may have noticed that this issue of The SPECTRUM is, again, pretty hefty in size. There's no other way to do it, short of moving to smaller type size, and that's not considerate of your eyesight—though many others go that route.*

*Absorbing the cost of publishing a paper of this size and quality doesn't happen by accident. There have been most generous ones out there in readerland who recognize the special value of The SPECTRUM and who have been helping us to meet these sometimes daunting financial challenges on a month-by-month basis.*

*As this most topsy-turvy year comes to an end, we feel it is imperative to most sincerely thank all of you quiet and thoughtful helpers. Your giving to us has allowed us, in turn and RETURN, to give The SPECTRUM to all of you.*

*On a related subject of the free parasite herbal formula offer we made in our October issue, I would like to clear up an understandable misconception we are noting in many of your wonderful letters of appreciation: while "Oracle" was responsible for providing the unique Mayan herbal formula itself, it was, again, financial help from other generous readers which paid for what is now on its way—for free—to those of you who have requested this product.*

*The donations some of you made to help us with the expenses of that free offer so far cover only a small fraction of the production and mailing costs outlayed. None of those donations go to help with the monthly expenses*

*of running this paper. Thus you can appreciate the precarious financial position under which we are operating—never mind possible y2k problems—which could suspend publication for awhile. We only have so much to give.*

*And let me make it clear that The SPECTRUM is definitely NOT in the "pill" business! We are in the information business and that "herbal parasite formula" offer was a one-time occurrence. Interest in purchasing more of that product will have to be coordinated with "Oracle" at a later time.*

*The relatively modest cost (to you) of this publication is another point working AGAINST our financial solvency, but working FOR those of you who are of modest means, yet who desire the unique blend of information we offer. Furthermore, we simply GIVE the paper away to those who express having no means at all—like prisoners, who are nonetheless hungry for The Truth and share our papers with many others of like mind and financial situation.*

*And then, as all of you are relieved to see your paper now arrive in a timely manner due to being mailed in an envelope, that "engineering" fix (around the mysteries of the US Postal Service) added yet another cost to newspaper production—which has to come from "somewhere"—that is, from those of you who have been generous financially.*


*So, if you can help us to stay afloat awhile longer, we can promise to continue bringing you a most applauded mix of news and information. Will YOU help us?*

*This issue of The SPECTRUM arrives amidst a Holiday Season which, if you overlook the out-of-control materialism, joyfully calls attention to The One Light as reflected in the many lights and candles and shiny ornaments of Christmas (the Light of the Christ Energy) and Hanukah (the "Festival of Lights").*

*Looking a bit deeper in symbolism, the lights and warmth and socializing of the Holiday Season call to our attention the unique Spark of The One Great Potential which resides deep within each of us, just waiting to be awakened and shared with others. Remember the line of the wonderfully inspired song that goes: "People, who need people, are the luckiest people in the world."*

*On behalf of all of us here at The SPECTRUM, may this Holiday Season bestow upon you the Fire of Insight which Guides you to discover and give—just like the excitement of surprises under the tree—what is uniquely yours from Creator Source. What a Lighted world it will be when we've all arrived there!*

*Happy Holidays and God Bless.*

*—Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief* 

# The News Desk

**12/4/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT**

## AL FAYED ACCUSES DUKE OF EDINBURGH OF PLOTTING TO MURDER DIANA

From the Internet, *SIGHTINGS*, <<http://www.sightings.com>>, 11/24/99: [quoting]

By Tim Reid, *The New York Times* link

Mohamed Al Fayed accused the Duke of Edinburgh yesterday of masterminding the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales, Michael Howard, the former Home Secretary, of taking a £1.5 million bribe, and Neil Hamilton of hiring "rent boys" during a day of what were described as "wild and groundless" allegations in the High Court.

On the third day of Mr. Hamilton's libel action against the Harrods owner, Mr Al Fayed was accused by Desmond Browne, QC, for the former minister, of making up allegations as he went along. Mr. Al Fayed, during cross-examination, challenged the Duke to sue him over allegations that he masterminded a plot to murder the Princess and Dodi Fayed.

He also repeated claims that Dominic Lawson, Editor of *The Sunday Telegraph*, is an MI-6 agent.

Mr. Browne said that, to give substance to his conspiracy theory over the Paris car crash that killed the couple, Mr. Al Fayed had "quite falsely on a number of occasions" accused the Duke of Edinburgh of "masterminding" it.

Mr. Browne: "Did you not say that Prince Philip had masterminded it because he has German blood and Nazi views?" Mr. Al Fayed: "I have the right to say what I feel ...the Editor of *The Sunday Telegraph* definitely works for MI-6...his brother-in-law works for MI-6...these are the people who control democracy in this country. Let MI-5 and MI-6 sue me. Let Prince Philip sue me, then I will go through everything. They killed my son." Mr. Al Fayed denied that Henri Paul, the driver of the car in which the couple were killed, was drunk at the time of the crash.

Mr. Browne: "He was three times over the French driving limit, was he not?" Mr. Al Fayed: "That is not true...his blood was changed in the mortuary, Henri Paul was on the MI-6 files for three years." Mr. Al Fayed also appeared to contradict earlier evidence when he claimed that he had paid Mr. Hamilton, the former Tory MP for Tatton, more than £100,000 to ask questions in the House of Commons on his behalf.

Asked about a meeting he had with Brian Hitchen, then Editor of *The Express On Sunday*, in 1994, Mr. Al Fayed told the court that he may have given Mr. Hamilton between

£40,000 and £60,000 in cash, in addition to £50,000 he said the MP was paid by the political lobbyist Ian Greer. Mr. Al Fayed, who is being sued by Mr. Hamilton over allegations on a Channel 4 programme that he took thousands of pounds for asking Commons questions, had previously claimed that Mr. Hamilton had received £30,000 and £8,000 in gift vouchers.

Mr. Browne: "Are you saying that it is possible, with the combination between what Mr. Hamilton got through Ian Greer and the cash he got from you, that he got between £90,000 and £110,000?" Mr. Al Fayed: "It is possible, yes." Mr. Browne: "This total of £90,000 to £110,000...has never been suggested before and forms no part whatsoever of your defence in this case...you are making up these allegations against Mr. Hamilton as you go along." Mr. Al Fayed: "Sorry, I just say things to the best of my recollections." Raising allegations said to have been made during the meeting with Mr. Hitchen that Mr. Hamilton procured "rent boys" for Mr. Greer, Mr. Browne said: "I suggest that this was another venomous invention of your fertile mind which would stop at nothing to blackguard Mr. Hamilton's good name." Mr. Browne said that Michael Howard had earned Mr. Al Fayed's "undying enmity" for appointing DTI inspectors who wrote a highly critical report of his purchase of Harrods in 1985.

Mr. Browne: "Your suggestion is, and I contend that it is utterly baseless, that he had been bribed by Tiny Rowland to do so." Mr. Al Fayed: "Why are you so sure it was baseless? I am the person who knows exactly how it happened—£1 million and more." He made a number of references to Jonathan Aitken, the jailed former Tory Minister, and Lord Archer of Weston-super-Mare, before being warned by the judge that those matters were not being dealt with in the court.

Mr. Al Fayed denies libel and pleads justification. The case continues.

**SIGHTINGS HOMEPAGE**—this site served by TheHostPros [End quoting]

I'm very surprised that what Al Fayd said as far as daring the royalty to sue him for his accusations got out to the public. I bet he'd just love them to sue him, but I doubt he'll ever be given the chance to bring out the evidence in an open court. They'll probably add him to their "accident" list before they'll allow that.

## PEOPLE WHO HAVE DIED AFTER BEING ON THE ART BELL SHOW

From the Internet, <[para-discuss@tje.net](mailto:para-discuss@tje.net)>, 11/22/99: [quoting]

From and by Jon Locke  
<[voltron@vol.com](mailto:voltron@vol.com)>

When I was in Arizona a paranoid woman told me "A lot of people who have been on Art Bell are dead now." It made me stop and think. After coming back home I decided to make a list of those I know of who are dead or sick after being interviewed on the Art Bell show. Usually for talking too much about UFOs.

**Jim Keith**, author of *Black Helicopters—Strike Force Of The New World Order*. He died recently while working on a book about the death of Princess Diana. He was going to mention her three month pregnancy.

**Col. Philip J. Corso**. He wrote the book *The Day After Roswell*. It is about alien UFO crashes and what we have learned from them. Reversed technology gotten off crashed discs. Some of the alien technology is computer chips, velcro, bullet-proof vests, and night vision goggles. Though an old man, he died quickly right after a physical exam which said he was in good health for a man his age.

[The CIA has a weapon which can be pointed at a person and fired. It is electronic and therefore silent. It sends out a ray, a beam, which, when it hits the heart, causes it to fibrillate and quit, giving the impression of a heart attack. This is what they did to **Richard C. Hoagland** in Miami. I had a strong premonition he would not leave Miami. He went there to help with the Miami Stonehenge Circle. Before it was over he was taken into a local hospital with a heart attack. Thank God he is strong enough to survive. Usually if you withstand an attack by the NWO/Illuminati/secret government, they will leave you alone. **Robert Morning Sky** was run off the road after being on Art Bell. He spoke of the world being under the control of a few. But he quit speaking and is alive today.

**Speaking Wind** was not so lucky. He spoke on Dec. 9, 1998. He mentioned the secret book he found in a monastery in New Mexico five years ago. He said anyone caught talking about it is harassed or killed. He died of a "heart attack" three days later, Dec 12, 1998. He still has a web site where you can read his interpretations of this book. To hear his reply, go to <[www.artbell.com](http://www.artbell.com)>.

**Col. STEVE Wilson** was on Operation Pounce. He retired and started talking about it. Whenever a UFO was shot down, Operation Pounce was called upon to retrieve the craft and bodies. He said on radio he saw alien bodies. He is survived by his wife.

**Dannion Brinkley** has had three Near-Death Experiences. Two before going on Art Bell. He talked about his service in the paramilitary. He was flown into a South American country. He was driven to a location. He went inside and set booby traps. Then escaped. He said, "I never met an

enemy.”

Lightning struck him one day and he changed overnight. His story is a fascinating one. He predicted ETs would be working alongside humans by the year 2001.

And, of course, the beloved **Father Malachi Martin**, a real Catholic exorcist. He predicted a meteor would hit the Earth. [*He has now died, also.*]

**Dr. Steven M. Greer** is a emergency room M.D. He and **Shari Adamski**, daughter of famous UFO contactee of the 50s George Adamski, went to Washington, D.C. to tell Congress about UFOs. They and 200 witnesses lined up. Not kooks either, but retired Military men willing to testify and tell their fellow countrymen the truth. A month after returning, Shari came down with cancer. A few months later she died. Dr. Greer is struggling but still alive. I think he took an alternative remedy and stayed alive.

**Terence McKenna** went on Art Bell and recommended everybody get stoned in order to break through to the other side. He is sick in bed in a hospital in Hawaii with a brain tumor.

How much longer must we be deprived of our right to free speech? Let us all pray that this suppression of our rights will soon be lifted.

Pray to God.

This is a short list. I do not listen to Art Bell every night. If you can think of any others, please let me know. [End quoting]

Another very important thing we should thank God for is that these people and many others are still willing to come on Art's show to tell their stories and the horror stories of how the elite operate and perform their cover-ups. It is important that these daring guests sincerely ask God for protection. That's when the miracles happen!

Also, Art Bell and his family have suffered very deeply from personal misfortunes. Very likely most of them were caused by retaliation for his efforts of exposure of the elite and their methods.

Art Bell's show has awakened countless thousands of people to the elite's shenanigans and to our possible-probable future. He has a huge listening audience, estimated to be as high as 20 million people for some of his late-night talk-radio programs.

## WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION TALKS MAY FALTER IN SEATTLE

### Global-Trade Talks Hounded By Protesters

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/28/99: [quoting]

When President Clinton issued the call for 135 nations to assemble in Seattle to kick off a new round of global trade talks, he was hoping for a stunning success to showcase the benefits the world receives from tearing down trade

barriers.

But now with everything that has gone wrong, he may be lucky just to avoid a stunning fiasco.

The failure at the World Trade Organization meeting in Seattle would come either by total gridlock among the countries trying to launch the new negotiations or from televised scenes of thousands of protesters demonstrating against what they see as globalization run amok, trampling over human rights and environmental protection.

Two demonstrators were arrested Saturday after they hung from a retaining wall holding a banner to protest the meetings.

The administration professes not to be worried either by the protesters, whom the president has promised to “bring inside the tent”, or the negotiating gridlock.

Seeking help in pushing the negotiations forward, Clinton quietly explored the possibility of issuing last-minute invitations to other world leaders to join him in Seattle.

But the president said Wednesday he had abandoned the idea after leaders who had been approached begged off because of scheduling problems.

Other world leaders may not show up, but up to 100 members of Congress and representatives of many of America's largest corporations will be holed-up at the hotels of Seattle, trying to influence the outcome of the talks.

Clinton also has a full schedule with plans to address the trade ministers on Wednesday and to hold meetings with representatives of labor and environmental organizations in an effort to underscore the president's desire to “put a human face on the global economy”.

“Not to move forward on those issues puts the global trading system at peril because the biggest threat to open markets is the lack of public support.” U.S. Trade Representative Charlene Barshefsky told reporters at a White House briefing. Despite the failure of negotiators in Geneva to narrow sharp differences on what should be on the agenda for the new round of talks, Barshefsky said the Seattle meeting would be able to get the new talks under way.

“In the end it will all come together because it has to come together” she said. “Everyone knows failure is not an option.” [End quoting]

This is another example of the people's power if they will organize and speak up. We have the power to stop the enslavement plans of the New World Order—if we will only use it intelligently!

## THE WORLD IS NOT ENOUGH

From the Internet, <AABCC@onelist.com>, 12/2/99: [quoting]

“Deuce” <deuce42@uswest.net>

*DRUDGE REPORT*, TUESDAY,

NOVEMBER 30, 1999, <<http://www.drudgereport.com/seattle.htm>>

Late on Tuesday evening in Seattle, such a commotion in the street. Someone declared the end of globalism, broke a window, and someone's head got beat.

Who cares if *CNN*, *MSNBC*, *FOX NEWS*, and all of the rest of the phony news channels did not have the guts to cover the globalism riots in Seattle in real-time.

They're yesterday's way. Late-century frauds that will get washed away like a bad nightmare in morning light.

[Didn't the same channels go live—for hours—to a Seattle shooting episode last month? That story was a message, I suppose. GE-MURDOCH-TURNER like shootings, but don't like protests against world systems—that they run.]

*CNN* was in a stock market report when a series of explosions rocked the downtown area as police cast a giant cloud of noxious gas over the core of Seattle.

Imagine, if you will, that an explosion rocks Pristina. You just know Christiane Amanpour would rush to the airwaves in breaking news urgency, with onions under her fingernails, reporting the sound of the atom splitting. Jamie would be feeding the script in her ear from State.

Ted Turner did not hear the boom—after all, he sold it years ago for a few million TIMEWARNER A-class global shares. Who gives a damn about America when you are making a fortune with POKEMON profits?

Just as police were firing pepper spray into the crowds and protesters started blazes in the middle of a downtown Seattle street, NBC's concern was with officially launching its first public Internet company bearing its name and branding, NBC Internet, Inc. (NBCi).

In the Year of our Lord Dow Jones 11,000—Bob Wright, President and CEO of NBC and Chairman of NBCi made the announcement after the successful closing of the transactions to form NBCi.

As if Wright understands one thing about what is driving the Internet revolution.

[Has anyone checked MSNBC.COM lately? Safe and mushy and late to everything.]

If it were not for MSNBC corporate deals with WEB TV—would anyone have this page as their default? Thought so.]

A wave of breaking bottles crashed across the city street, and someone cut a cable to a satellite truck that was feeding to a HANNITY AND COLMES on *FOX NEWS*.

Late in the day, the channel had exhausted all Jon Benet Ramsey, Mexican graves, and Monica Lewinsky topics and was reluctantly moving into Seattle coverage at the fresh speed of a FOX FLASH.

*MTV NEWS* was nowhere to be found in Seattle on Tuesday. After all, MTV youth weren't programmed to get upset about their

corporately conceived destinations. Isn't MTV really just a VIACOM production—which will soon marry CBS—which will own 1/3 of everything on the dish and the box?

"This RAGE AGAINST THE MACHINE world premiere video is brought to you by NIKE!"

MTV rebellion is an episode of *LOVELINE* between bong hits.

Next stop: suicide.

Tom Brokaw-aged Kurt Loder will pretend to be concerned, before he introduces the next Marilyn Manson, brought to you by PEPSI.

*ABC's NIGHTLINE* did not even mention Seattle Tuesday night. Viewers who thought they were watching anchor Ted Koppel—quickly realized that he had left the building ten years ago.

There was no symphonic soundtrack, no spiffy "Battle in Seattle" graphics to tell the story of tens of thousands of diverse protesters trying to scream above the satellites, trying to get the world to hear a story the media networks refuse to tell without a sneer on their faces.

"Not since the days of the Vietnam War and the Civil Rights Movement has the entire downtown core of a major American city been seized by popular uprising; rarely has so diverse an array of groups linked elbows against a common enemy, in this case the faceless forces of globalization" a newspaper reported in fresh editions.

"Mad river of people floods the streets of Seattle. Once in a lifetime experience. Send it to your friends" newspaper vendor Paula Rozner called out, announcing afternoon headlines in the old/new spirit of *Extra! Extra!*

Organizers credited the Internet with mustering widespread support. "It has allowed people to communicate at least as regularly as corporations do" said Denis Moynihan of the Direct Action Media Collective.

A protester dressed as a sunflower blocked a limousine carrying Secretary of State Madeline Albright on a Seattle street.

To think that she had once told students at a commencement address at Harvard: "Those who graduate today will live global lives!"

Albright must have been reassessing the concept, while sipping lattes, trapped in the lobby of the Westin Hotel, as anti-globalism protesters raged outside.

Us Albright watchers have suspected for some time that, for Madam, The World Is Not Enough.

Her raw lust to control on a geo-political scale is something beyond ego and ambition, while a hot new St. John outfit from Neiman's makes your Chinese counterpart forget that you bombed his embassy in Kosovo.

Strobe and Sidney and Tony and Hillary and all of the other "Third Way" basketcases should be writing books [that would never sell] about their visions—not implementing a world

policy.

"We think it's a great challenge to marry our conceptions of social justice and equal opportunity with our commitment to globalization" Bill Clinton declared at a summit in Florence, Italy a few weeks ago, where his wife picked up a "global law" award.

"A way that requires governments to empower people with tools and conditions necessary for individuals, families, communities and nations."

Sorry, Mr. Clinton. Here, PEOPLE empower governments!

We thought you knew. [End quoting]

UPDATE—PROVOCATUERS NOTED IN  
SEATTLE RIOTS!  
ALSO KNOWN AS ELITE-PUPPET  
GOON SQUADS!  
MILLIONS IN DAMAGE!

From the Internet, SIGHTINGS, <www.sightings.com>, 12/2/99: [quoting]

*NewsHawk*(R) Inc. 12-1-99: New World Order's trained provocateurs have turned the entire situation regarding anti-World Trade Organization demonstrations upside down from what the great majority of protesters had intended. Their intentionally-scripted destructive, violent actions have given New World Order schemers the perfect opportunity to enact martial law on a limited scale and begin immediately curtailing or abolishing human, civil, and constitutional rights. Stay tuned! *NewsHawk* Inc.

John, et al,

There is no doubt in my mind there are agents provocateurs acting "under the color and auspices of authority" in Seattle this week—as was clearly evidenced in just one video clip aired nationally by CNN-TV on Tuesday afternoon, 30 Nov 1999.

This one clip showed a couple of masked men smashing the storefront windows of a "Starbucks" with a woman shown in the same video asking these hooded vandals why they were breaking the glass—as if to ask: "What does the glass actually have to do with the purpose of the demonstration?" A legitimate question in my opinion.

No police were around—and a "Starbucks" would not likely be located very far off of "the beaten path". Laughing, the vandals did try to answer the woman's question to some degree—and their overall attitude was interpreted to suggest they were wholly protected from being arrested—and if arrested, they would never be prosecuted.

Ron Hannivig, Simpson, PA

SEATTLE MAKES IT ILLEGAL TO SELL GAS MASKS

Hi all: Listening to the live police scanner from Seattle. Dispatcher announced that the mayor just made it illegal to sell, possess, or convey a gas mask in the city limits.

What have we come to now? Now you have a small idea of what is going to happen to all cities if Y2K goes down like predicted. Watch Seattle to see how they operate this "emergency". — Dee

Of course it would be interesting to see the credentials of these self proclaimed Anarchists. Where did they come from? My guess is that the ring-leaders are from the FBI Academy and the School of the Americas. Of course only their dupes will get caught unless someone outside of official law enforcement can make a citizens' arrest of one or more agent provocateurs. Also a sympathetic national news outlet will have to be on hand. —BOB AMMANN [End quoting]

This information is certainly not getting out to the masses, except if they have an internet connection.

So many ones who mean well are unaware that the feds can and DO plant agents among such protest gatherings to steer the event in a direction favorable to their political agenda. So it is important to become aware of such tactics.

Furthermore, this should make you want to have at least minimal preparations for Y2K. We've had a report from Texas that truckers and people using ATM cards are having major trouble getting gasoline at some places, that some major glitches are happening among satellite-linked credit card systems.

LEGAL BATTLES GROW OVER  
EFFORTS TO PATENT AND PROTECT  
VARIETIES OF PLANT LIFE

Seeds of Discontent International

From the Internet, 11/19/99: [quoting]

By Brenda Sandburg *The Recorder/Cal Law*

If anyone symbolizes the growing battle over patenting plant life, it's Palo Alto's Loren Miller.

Twenty-five years ago, Miller traveled into the Amazon rain forest looking for plants with medicinal value. An Ecuadorean acquaintance gave him a cutting from the ayahuasca vine, and several years later Miller obtained a patent for the plant.

Though Miller never used ayahuasca for commercial purposes, indigenous groups saw it as a blatant act of theft. For centuries, ayahuasca has been an ingredient in a hallucinogenic brew used by indigenous peoples of South America in religious and healing ceremonies.

When an organization of Amazon tribes learned of Miller's patent, they filed a petition with the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office to get it revoked.

"It's like [getting] a patent on the Christian cross or the Eucharist. They interpret it as an assault on the core of their culture" said Glenn Wiser, an attorney at the Washington, D.C.-

based Center for International Environmental Law who represented the indigenous group.

Miller and others like him are at the center of a war being waged over the patentability of plants.

It's a multifaceted problem that ranges from cases of "biopiracy", such as Miller's, to seed companies forcing farmers to adhere to stringent growing practices to protect their intellectual property.

Representatives at this week's World Trade Organization meeting in Seattle are likely to tussle over plant-patent and IP issues. Developing countries want to protect native plants from being patented by foreigners. Meanwhile, corporations advocate strong IP rights as a way to ensure their investments in plants for food and drug development.

The matter is also making its way to the courts.

Ten U.S. law firms are preparing a class action against Monsanto Co. over its marketing practices and requirements it has placed on farmers who purchase the company's seeds.

Joseph Saveri, a partner at San Francisco's Lieff, Cabraser, Heimann & Bernstein, said the suit against Monsanto may assert claims of misrepresentation and antitrust violations.

"There are concerns about competition and whether companies have too much market power or are abusing market power" said Saveri, one of the attorneys involved in preparing the suit.

Disputes over patenting plant life are nothing new.

A few years ago, the PTO pulled the plug on a patent for the turmeric root. But the conflict has escalated as IP rights have become a focus of international trade negotiations and as science has allowed companies to genetically modify plant life.

## REWRITING THE RULES

As an international trade matter, the conflict over plant patents is far from being resolved. The Trade-Related Aspects of Intellectual Property Rights agreement of 1994, part of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade, sets parameters for patenting life-forms, but provisions of the treaty are under dispute. [End quoting]

Many are awakening to the concerns over genetically engineered foods and related matters which the so-called elite thought they were going to slip past us easily.

## BANK OF AMERICA DISCLOSES FIDDLER FIGURES

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/25/99: [quoting]

Bank of America Corp. revealed Wednesday that it used an \$89 million one-time gain to beat third-quarter earnings estimates—a

move that was not disclosed to investors when the banking giant announced its results.

In a filing with the Securities & Exchange Commission, the Charlotte, N.C.-based bank said it booked the gain from the sale of retail-banking operations in Asia and an online auto-loan unit. But the amount was not revealed when it reported earnings in October that beat Wall Street estimates by 3 cents.

Bank of America, the nation's second-largest bank, becomes the second financial institution to reveal in SEC documents that it relied on such a gain to boost earnings per share.

On Monday, First Union Corp. disclosed it used a \$23 million pretax gain to kick up earnings by 2 cents—an amount that was not explained to analysts and investors during a third-quarter conference call.

The revelation by Bank of America put its stock under pressure, as the shares fell 4.2 percent, or \$2.625, to \$60, in trading on the New York Stock Exchange.

Analysts said that the disclosure of new data affecting quarterly results six weeks after the banks posted earnings will make them second-guess future numbers.

"Everyone is completely paranoid," said Marni Pont-O'Doherty, an analyst with Keefe Bruyette & Woods. "The last thing an analyst wants is to be surprised, and you add a healthy distrust because lots of analysts were recommending their stock."

Bank of America Corp. reported record third-quarter earnings on Oct. 18 of \$2.15 billion, or \$1.23 per share, compared with \$374 million, or 21 cents per share, earned in the year-ago quarter when global financial troubles hurt the bank's performance. [End quoting]

Here's more proof that you can't trust the financial figures reported by corporations. What an interesting dilemma when the Wall Street liars are being outmaneuvered by the corporate money liars; we're seeing the serpent devouring itself.

This is also the bank that couldn't find Jack Benny or Bob Hope—I forget which—when they were still on television, to tell them they had a "dead" account with them and on which they were charging a fee. The law said the bank had to notify people of these accounts, and then, after a certain length of time, if the bank couldn't find them, the bank had to send the money to the state. They did neither.

## COLORADO DISCOURAGES RITALIN USE IN SCHOOLS

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, by Michael Janofsky, Los Angeles, 11/25/99: [quoting]

As a debate over the growing use of behavioral drugs for children intensifies across the country, the Colorado Board of Education has passed a resolution meant to discourage

teachers from recommending prescription drugs like Ritalin and Luvox for students.

The resolution, the first of its kind in the country, carries no legal weight. But it urges teachers and other school personnel to use discipline and instruction to overcome problem behavior in the classroom, rather than to encourage parents to put their children on drugs that are commonly prescribed for attention deficit and hyperactive disorders. [End quoting]

At least it's a start. Now if enough other people start doing something instead of complaining, things can start getting much better.

Another way for those who are serious about helping this problem is to read the interesting book talking about the "Indigo Children" which can be gotten at most bookstores.

## URGENT WARNING: POLICE NO LONGER REQUIRED TO READ YOU YOUR RIGHTS

Excerpted from *THE FINANCIAL PRIVACY REPORT*, Nov. 1999: [quoting]

Dangerous rulings by Federal Judges threaten your civil rights. Thanks to these new rulings, police and prosecutors no longer have to read you your rights when questioning or arresting you. This comes at a time when incidences of police corruption, violence, and civil rights abuses are reaching new statistical highs. [End quoting]

Here is yet another step toward creating a police state. Of course the expectation is that we will gladly go along with this "streamlining" of police procedure in order to "help" the police to fight violent crime.

## GAS PRICE COULD TOP OFF AT \$2 PER GALLON

Lockyer Sees Nothing Illegal In Pump Climb

This was a headline in the *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/23/99.

Do you recall just a few months ago—this year—that there was a glut of oil and, if I recall correctly, oil was selling at less than \$15 a barrel. Also, the elite won't let Iraq sell oil so they can buy food and medicines, although they publically announced an agreement with Iraq to allow that country to do so.

This is yet another ongoing scam to rob the consumers. Furthermore, if there is a shortage of a product on the market, and *you* started doing the same thing, they would arrest you for price gouging.

## IS JOHN McCain AMERICA'S "UNFAVORITE SON"?

Excerpted from *THE SPOTLIGHT*, by

Mike Blair, 11/15/99: [quoting]

Questions are surfacing about the golden boy image of Sen. John McCain of Arizona, who remains the main challenger to Texas Gov. George W. Bush for the Republican presidential nomination.

Sen. John McCain (R-Ariz.) has emerged as the darling of the Establishment news media among the presidential candidates of the Republican and Democratic parties.

McCain is being portrayed in the media as a soft-spoken intellectual with a keen leadership ability and an acute sense of decency, particularly when compared to the current tenant of the White House.

Not surprisingly, the media is again hoodwinking the American public with a counterfeit "good guy" candidate to replace the disgraced Bill Clinton.

The Arizona senator however is not what he is being portrayed in the fluff pieces on television nationwide, as the push for the widely characterized "war hero" intensifies....

#### A VOLCANIC TEMPER

"Many Arizonans active in policy making have been the victim of McCain's volcanic temper and his practice of surrounding himself with aides and allies who regard politics, in the words of his paid Arizona chairman, state House Speaker Jeff Groscost, as a contact sport" noted the Arizona newspaper in an editorial.

Arizona's Republican Gov. Jane Hull, who has endorsed Bush, advised "that John has to keep control of [his temper]."

McCain replied that he doesn't "insult anybody or fly off the handle or anything like that.

"This is, quite simply, hogwash" McCain said. "I think it's pretty obvious as we've [he and Bush] closed in the polls...that the memo came out from the Bush campaign to start attacking John McCain."

The *Arizona Republic* noted that "this is, sadly, not an untypical McCain remark: unfounded, sarcastic, and condescending. It demeans Hull as an independent political actor, and pretty well validates rather than refutes her description of their relationship and his treatment of her" the newspaper said.

The newspaper pointed out that McCain has enjoyed "a fawning national press" and concluded: "There is also reason to seriously question whether McCain has the temperament, and the political approach and skills, we want in the next president of the United States."

#### POW-MIA

McCain is famous in POW-MIA

activist circles for his clashes with those who disagree with his conclusion that no American POW or MIA was left alive in communist hands when he was repatriated by the Hanoi government in 1973.

Perhaps the best example of his crude treatment of the loved ones of still-unaccounted-for POWs and MIAs is illustrated by an incident that occurred in 1996 when the senator's path crossed with a number of POW-MIA family members outside of a hearing room in Washington.

Upon leaving the room, McCain immediately quarreled with family members, who were eager to question him on the issue. Instead of answering their questions, the Arizona senator pushed and shoved them out of his way, nearly toppling the wheelchair of POW-MIA mother Jane Duke Gaylor, whose son, Charles Duke, a civilian worker in Vietnam, is among the some 2,300 American POWs and MIAs still unaccounted for by the communists.

The Duke case file contains sufficient evidence that Duke was a prisoner of the communists, according to Garnet "Bill" Bell, who headed the U.S. government POW-MIA office in Hanoi.

The POW-MIA activists, shocked and horrified by McCain's crude behavior toward Mrs. Gaylor, registered their complaints with Senate officials. Mrs. Gaylor and her niece, Geannette Jenkins, who was pushing her wheelchair, were advised by Sgt. Dana Sundberg of the Capitol Hill Police to file assault charges against McCain. They declined, fearful of the power of the Arizona senator. [End quoting]

No wonder so many people are exasperated about voting when the offerings are all of this variety. It will take quite some effort to clean up the mess we call Washington politics. After all, on the path to being part of this "big league" game, you probably already have had to sell your soul many times over!

#### POPE SEEKS NEW FRONTIERS WITH THE LADIES

##### Pope's Bible Lesson On Why Women And Men Are Born Equals

From the Internet, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 11/29/99: [quoting]

After centuries of historically documented abuse, persecution, and intolerance, the Roman pope, (almost) seeking forgiveness and restitution, gave a new slant on his thoughts on women:

Daily Mail (UK), Thursday November 25, 1999

ROME: Men who think women are born to serve them are wrong, the Pope declared yesterday. He said women deserved a bigger role in society and in the church and condemned their exploitation through prostitution, violence, and sexual tourism.

In his weekly general audience, which took the theme of the dignity of women, Pope John Paul II appeared to be giving a lesson from the *Bible* to chauvinistic men. He said the phrase in chapter two of the book of *Genesis* which says God made woman to "help" man—who was created in the previous chapter—should not be interpreted the wrong way.

"Just because woman is presented as 'a help similar to him' does not mean that woman is a servant of man" he said. "The expression means that woman is able to collaborate with man because she is his perfect counterpart...in perfect equality."

In his address, the 79-year-old Pontiff said women should be given all the space that they deserve in the church and in society. But he is sticking to his ruling that they will never be able to become priests in the Roman Catholic Church. The church's justification is that Christ divinely and willingly chose only men as his apostles. It has rejected assertions by women's ordination advocates that Christ was merely acting according to the social norm of his times.

Since becoming Pope in 1978, John Paul II has often defended women's rights and spoken out against sexual exploitation and violence against them. He has also said women should not deny their natural role as mothers and has defended those who stay at home to raise children, saying they cannot be considered second-class to



**ORDER**

**THE PAPER THAT**

**• GIVES YOU**

**"THE OTHER SIDE OF THE NEWS"**

**• REPORTS ON EVENTS WHICH**

**ARE VITAL TO YOUR WELFARE**

**MAKE UP YOUR OWN MIND WHO IS**

**BEING HONEST WITH YOU—**

**THE ESTABLISHMENT MEDIA OR THE SPOTLIGHT**

(YOUR WEEKLY NEWSPAPER FROM WASHINGTON SINCE 1975)

**TO SUBSCRIBE:**

call 1 (800) 522-6292 toll free.

career women. [End quoting]

How can any logical thinking person say women are equal to men in having “rights” and then put such a “but” in the statement? Our world overflows with examples of the statement: “Do as I say, not as I do.”

#### STATE TO LOOK INTO AUTO FRAUD CONSUMERS PAYING FOR FALSE REPAIRS

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 10/28/99: [quoting]

California consumers are paying \$5 billion a year for auto body repairs that are substandard, dangerously unstable, or never done, the director of the state’s Bureau of Automotive Repairs said Wednesday.

In recent undercover stings of auto body repair shops, the consumer advocacy office found 40 percent of bills were fraudulent, director Allen Wood said at a Senate Insurance Committee hearing.

Consumer advocates, insurance representatives and auto body repair shop owners testified that the problem is costing the public money and could compromise safety. [End quoting]

This is going on throughout this country, but especially in the bigger cities. Try to get to know your mechanic. Otherwise ask lots of questions and demand to have any parts that were replaced. If there is doubt, get another estimate. And look for repair shops which use only factory-authorized parts, not the cheap knock-offs which can be so dangerous.

#### EIGHT MILLION AMERICANS RESCUED FROM POVERTY WITH A STROKE OF A PEN!

From the Internet, *Poverty News*, 11/14/99: [quoting]

Bob Brewer wrote:

Approximately eight million Americans living below the poverty line were rescued from economic hardship Monday, when the U.S. Census Bureau redefined the term.

“We are winning the war on poverty” said bureau head James Irving, who lowered the poverty line for a four-person family to \$14,945. “Today, millions of people whose inflation-adjusted total household income is less than \$16,780 are living better lives.”

Said formerly poor Jackson, MS, motel housekeeper Althea Williams: “I never dreamed I’d ever become middle-class. America truly is the land of opportunity. [End quoting]

It’s probably good to keep a sense of humor about the shenanigans of such bureaucrats as make these kinds of adjustments. At least these kinds of lies are easier to see through (and thus counter) than are so many of the more subtle and hidden agenda maneuvers.

#### DISNEY SHARES SLIDE 14 PERCENT

##### Bearish Forecast Prompts Sell-Off

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/6/99: [quoting]

Wall Street pounded Mickey Mouse on Friday, taking out pent-up frustration with the inability of The Walt Disney Co. to turn around its massive entertainment business.

Shares slid 14 percent by falling \$3.875 to \$24-25 after Disney warned that it does not expect profits to rise until 2001. Trading was heavy with more than 25.6 million shares changing hands, more than four times the three-month average.

Disney’s forecast, issued after the market closed Thursday, included an expected 37 percent decline in quarterly earnings. But investors sold off the stock in response to a bearish forecast by Chairman Michael Eisner that profits won’t rebound in the year 2000 as many hoped. [End quoting]

It just might be that the many people who are boycotting the Disney Empire are seeing some of the results that they have been hoping for.

#### MAN SHOCKED BY VIDEO CAMERA IN McDONALD’S

##### Unit Placed In Restroom Vent

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/6/99: [quoting]

A 24-year-old man said he received the surprise of his life when he sat down in a McDonald’s restroom stall, looked up at the ceiling, and saw a hidden camera peering down at him.

“It’s unbelievable...I totally feel violated” said Tom Cunningham, a corporate security guard who went to the McDonald’s in the 12900 block of Victory Boulevard in North Hollywood shortly before 9 p.m. Thursday. [End quoting]

Don’t ever get the feeling you’re not being spied upon, because the spy-happy puppets of the so-called elite have unbelievable technology available for their use.

This is life from now on, until we put the elite on retirement without pensions and restore just laws and order. Your best defense in the meantime is to know this and live accordingly—without paranoia and fear.

#### TANKLESS TASK

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, 12/99 [quoting]

Out of gas again? Another 10-mile hike back to the gas station through a blizzard and 10-foot snowdrifts in your loafers? Again?

Now there’s Spare Tank—a 1-gallon container of a gasoline derivative with a

premium octane rating and unlimited shelf life. Unlike conventional gas, Spare Tank is safe to store and won’t blow up you and your car. The product is lead-free and cannot harm any part of your vehicle, including the catalytic converter. It does not vaporize easily and will even extinguish a burning match. Your car will get about the same mileage from Spare Tank as it will from a gallon of gas. Spare Tank is available at auto parts and mass merchandiser outlets. Contact Emergency Solutions, 100 Park Ave., Baltimore, MD 21201; 877-772-7382. [End quoting]

Now this is a product that is the answer to a major problem since the automobile was invented—of carrying extra fuel safely and conveniently. “See a need and fulfill it” is an old, good motto.

#### THE “GREAT AND WONDERFUL?” NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC MAGAZINE!

From the Internet, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 11/23/99: [quoting]

When I wrote earlier about a couple of friends who I fully enjoyed and who taught me many things, I remember a part of the story that is quite interesting.

They started out as explorers and investigators for the magazine *National Geographic* in about 1936 and traveled throughout the African continent including Egypt. After several years there, they went to the Pacific to cover the Islands and ended up being POWs of the Japanese.

Well, after thinking of what they told me and the information they sent back to that company, it accured to me that every place they visited and sent reports on was soon invaded by special interest groups and the take-over by Mining, Logging, Oil companies, and the list goes on.

Tens of thousands of native Africans were murdered and driven from their homes—same as the American Indians and now the South American villagers. So the idea of sending out these people was to not only record the history and geography, but to record the minerals and

### NEWS AND ARTICLES

News articles and clippings can be submitted to:

Dr. Al Overholt  
P.O. Box 1567  
Tehachapi, Ca 93581  
email: alo@tminet.com

As always, I appreciate the many contributions you readers make to this column. God Bless!

other saleable markets in all those countries.

So they were being used as so many others were throughout history. But the story of what happened during their stay at the POW camps is another amazing story and the events that followed gave the planet several souls who found a way to return to man that which was stolen. C.B. [End quoting]

This is the problem we all face in our jobs, where we think we are doing only good. This matter is taken to the extreme in secret government laboratories where ones are so compartmentalized in what they do that they have no idea of what monster they are really contributing to.

### GETTING A BETTER BEAD ON RUN-FLATS

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, 12/99: [quoting]

Run-flat tires are becoming common these days, but according to Michelin they are still not as good as they can be.

The problem is the conventional bead-seat area that will let the tire roll off the rim at low pressure, unless the sidewall of the tire is reinforced.

The Pax tire system, developed by Michelin and soon to be marketed by Pirelli as well, uses a very different system to mount the tire to the rim.

Cleverly, no matter what kind of force the tire is subjected to, the bead surface's geometry locks the two together.

The inner and outer bead surfaces of the tire are of different diameters, to permit mounting. This arrangement also permits the installation of a polymer support ring. It is this structure that enables the tire to be safely run with no air in it at all, for as far as 125 miles, and at speeds up to 55 MPH.

As with conventional run-flats, the ride with a deflated tire is so good that a tire-pressure warning system is necessary to inform the driver when a tire is running without air. [End quoting]

This is a real safety asset. Think how much safer it will be to drive on a dark night and on busy highways, let alone all of the normal inconvenience of changing a tire or contending with calling for help in the middle of nowhere or in bad weather.

### IN THE FUTURE, THEY'LL SAY: "IS THERE A ROBOT IN THE HOUSE?"

Excerpted from *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 11/29/99: [quoting]

By Donald C. Drake

Futuristic looking and ergonomically correct, the empty black chair was strangely ominous in the crowded operating room.

Facing a computer and a 19-inch color monitor, it looked as if it should be in a video

arcade in front of an action game rather than in a high-tech operating room.

But this chair-and-computer set was the most high-tech thing in the Hershey Medical Center operating room in Philadelphia and possibly any other operating room in the country.

It, along with the surgeon, was the thinking end of a robotic system called Zeus that does heart surgery.

Ten feet away from the chair, lying on an operating table, was the patient—an unconscious, 51-year-old man who had volunteered to undergo this experimental technology. It had the potential for allowing surgeons to perform coronary bypass surgery with much smaller incisions and with far more precision than is now possible with hand-held instruments.

In preparation for the bypass, Zeus' three slender metal arms had already been pushed through three holes in the man's chest, each about the size of a dime, and between the man's ribs. One arm held a tiny television camera to view the operative field, the second one held forceps to grasp the arteries, and the third a curved needle for suturing the vessels with far more precision than any human hands.

Surgeons and anesthesiologists spent about two hours preparing the patient for the robotic system, which would sew a graft around the man's clogged LAD (left anterior descending) artery, one of the major arteries feeding the heart with blood.

A little before 10 A.M., Hershey's chief of cardiothoracic surgery, Ralph Damiano, strapped on a microphone and headphones for communicating with the robot's TV camera, sat down in the chair, and went to work.

\* \* \* \*

In November 1998, at the American Heart Association meeting in Atlanta, Damiano announced that the first 10 patients to have robotic heart surgery were all doing well.

The following month, Damiano entered the second phase of Food and Drug Administration trials, with eight more patients undergoing the surgery without death or complication.

Damiano, the first surgeon in the United States to use the robotic system, thinks it improves his dexterity and view of the operative field, enabling him to sew better grafts. In the last three months, surgeons at Sarasota Memorial Hospital in Florida and the Columbia Medical City in Dallas have started using the robotic system as part of the FDA trial.

Damiano predicts that one day robotic systems will be used for most if not all coronary surgery. Ultimately, patients will be leaving the hospital in a day or two, he said, with tiny incisions covered with Band-Aids instead of 12-inch-long scars down their chests,

and the recovery period will be practically painless. [End quoting]

The good news is that such techniques as this may help to save lives; the bad news is that such innovation is always accompanied by an astronomical cost to the patient. Meanwhile, the "ounce of prevention" techniques are kept hidden from we-the-people, since there's no money to be made from simple preventative measures. See Dr. Schulze's article elsewhere in this issue of *The SPECTRUM*.

### TIRED DRIVERS REACT DRUNK

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, 12/99: [quoting]

Driving while you are tired slows your reaction time nearly as much as being legally drunk, says Stanford University researcher Nelson B. Powell.

Adults who drank to the California legal limit of 0.08 blood alcohol scored reaction times of 276 milliseconds. Subjects without a solid night's sleep reacted nearly as slowly, at 266 milliseconds.

"Being arrested for sleepiness isn't going to happen" says Powell. "But maybe it should." [End quoting]

How many of us would never think of driving even after one drink, but regularly push our limits from tiredness? Maybe this little notice can save some lives!

### BOOKS NEVER GO OUT OF PRINT

From *POPULAR MECHANICS* magazine, 12/99: [quoting]

Rare books may be rare no more. Atlanta-based Sprout Inc., a company born out of the Georgia Institute of Technology's Advanced Technology Development Center, is teaming up with Borders Books & Music to launch a print-on-demand effort.

An all-in-one publishing system about the size of a couch prints books off a special website. If the title a customer wants is available, it can be printed and bound in 15 minutes.

Inside, the quickly made books look similar to any others. Outside, the covers on the Sprout books have a matte finish instead of a glossy finish, and the colors are duller than original editions.

Borders plans to install Sprout's machine in its La Vergne, Tennessee fulfillment center, and ship books to stores. If demand warrants, machines could be installed in individual bookstores. [End quoting]

This looks like it could be a winner if they keep the price reasonable.

### DO WE HAVE "KIDS" OR CHILDREN—OR DOES IT MATTER??

From the Internet, <AABCC@onelist.com>,

11/26/99: [quoting]

Truly a great example of “reducto ad absurdum” by Jean.

It has nothing to do with children, except that an appeal to the sentimentality people feel about children (they are now called “kids” which are young goats and historical sacrificial animals) is always used to legitimize their usurpation of our rights. It is always “for the children” but notice who was killed at Waco and Oklahoma City. [End quoting]

The message from which I’m using this quote brings to our attention how the Master Manipulators purposely substitute the word “kid” or “kids” into our common language to replace the proper word *children* for our offspring, as part of their mind control plans. Due to the subtle power of words, this tactic has tacitly lowered our perception of our children. After all, kids—young goats—aren’t as valuable as children in our minds. Thus we tend to treat them as less valuable.

The elite don’t miss a trick in their game plans. I first learned about this some time ago from a close friend who *was* one of the elite’s female slaves. She was trained that all children were to be called “kids”.

#### MORE SCAMS TO BE AWARE OF!

From the Internet, 11/24/99: [quoting]

- Wisconsin Electric is advising its customers to watch out for persons posing as utility representatives who offer to erase your utility bill debt for an up-front fee.

- U. S. West has filed five separate lawsuits in federal district court against phone fraud companies that masquerade as U.S. West in order to slam customers, i.e., switch their

long-distance service without their knowledge.

- Sprint Corp. has been sued for violating federal law and charging its customers much more than the promised 10-cents-per-minute rate. The long-distance company is accused of charging customers as much as \$2.99 for a one-minute call.

Contact FraudIndex via e-mail, fax, or mail: E-mail: FraudIndex. Fax: 1-914-690-1170; Address: FraudIndex, Suite 201, 222 Purchase Street, Rye, NY 10580 [End quoting]

We have to be more careful everyday as the number and types of scams are multiplying fast.

But now, more and more so-called “reputable” companies are joining this game of “gotcha”. This situation is a better indicator than anything else as to the TRUE state of our sick economy as well as the increasing ethical degeneracy underlying our social structure.

If you could probe within many of these companies, you would find young, freshly minted MBAs (Masters in Business Administration) from the “best” schools behind these schemes—with the blessing of their boss to back them up; after all, both will get a nice, fat, end-of-the-year bonus for raising the profits of the company.

And by the way, keep a close eye on your phone bill, in particular, because many companies are overbilling by large amounts, as I have reported in previous issues of this column. The overcharging is done in such a confusing way as to be nearly undetectable.

#### NO MARRIAGE; NOW NO RING

From the Internet, 11/29/99: [quoting]

Fiancé Can Recoup Ring After Engagement Is Broken

Danielle Rodier, *The Legal Intelligencer*

Bad news for jilted would-be brides—not only do they lose the fiancé who broke their heart when an engagement is broken, but they are now required by caselaw to give the ring back.

That’s the conclusion a divided state Supreme Court came to last week. The majority adopted a “no-fault” approach to engagement ring cases, meaning that no matter who called off the wedding, the donor can order his ring’s return.

But three dissenting justices took offense with the majority’s “modern approach”. They said, for as long as men have been giving women engagement rings, it has been understood that the only way they can get them back is if the woman ends the engagement. [End

quoting]

More signs of the times.

#### FDA AT IT AGAIN

Cheap, Effective Help for Parkinson’s Sufferers Blocked by “Federal Death Administration”

Excerpted from *THE SPOTLIGHT* Health Insert, Sep-Oct/99: [quoting]

A researcher and a naturopathic doctor have come upon a new way to safely treat a variety of neurological disorders, and the FDA is once again trying to prevent public access to it.

By Don Harkins

Many *SPOTLIGHT* readers responded to an article in the last health supplement about the nutritive plant product Liquid Deprenyl Citrate (LDC) that has been used in thousands of applications to successfully treat, without negative side effects, persons who are stricken with Parkinson’s and other degenerative diseases.

As of this writing, the FDA has declared war on the product that has never been reported to have harmed anyone, and is engaging in activities that indicate it will attempt to prosecute and imprison persons who manufacture, distribute, prescribe, or administer the natural substance.

LDC is derived from the ephedra plant and is called selegiline in its raw form.

“I estimate the 600 to 1,000 people that I know of will die because the FDA will not allow them to use LDC” commented Dr. Clyde Reynolds of Portland, Ore. Reynolds claims he is a target of the FDA’s investigation of this beneficial substance because he has been healing his patients with it for several years. Reynolds is a frequent contributor to *Here’s To Your Health*.

The FDA has been persecuting LDC developer James Kimball since his company, Discovery Experimental and Development Inc., developed the product in 1991.

“There has never been even one complaint from anybody who has used Deprenyl” Kimball told *The Idaho Observer* in July.

“To the contrary” Kimball added: “all we have ever had in nine years are compliments from people who have had their quality of life returned to them by Deprenyl.” [End quoting]

Those are courageous doctors who have taken matters of healing into their own hands instead of following the AMA and FDA’s “big business” guidelines.

Public outcry is about the only action that has been successful in similar fights to this one; after all, the crooks in high places (and their puppets) don’t want the ridiculousness of their so-called “health guidelines” to get too much publicity—or more people may wake up and suspect a hidden agenda! Again, see Dr. Schulze’s article elsewhere in this issue of *The SPECTRUM*.

#### **ZIGGY / By Tom Wilson**



MORE WEB SITES TO EXPLORE

<<http://www.intelligentwealth.com>>  
 <<http://www.zetataalk.com/poleshft/p00.htm>>  
 <<http://members.aol.com/phikent/orbit/rant2.htm>>  
 <[http://user.tninet.se/~gb1020q/bloodline\\_index.htm](http://user.tninet.se/~gb1020q/bloodline_index.htm)>  
 <<http://www.angelfire.com/va/dreamscape/links.html>>  
 <<http://members.xoom.com/aaronray/freestuff.html>>

UPDATE ON THE PROBLEM  
OF KILLING LICE  
WITHOUT HARMING THE PATIENT

For those of you who have to deal with this pest and yet are concerned about the bad side-effects, especially upon children, of the drugstore lice treatments, a woman I know says that Lavender Oil will take care of the problem. It's worth a try.

TAKE ME  
WITH YOU, TOO!

From the Internet, <<http://www.fishermansnet.com/Angelfairy/af49.html>>, 11/28/99: [quoting]

I was driving to the grocery store just thinking of everything on my list to do today. Taking the kids to soccer practice, cleaning the house, getting groceries, getting the oil changed in the car, the list went on and on. I was feeling overwhelmed and was already tired before I had even gotten started.

On my way to the store I saw something horrible happen!! A train had run into a car that was crossing the tracks. I thought "Oh no! This is horrible, there is no way the driver of that car could have lived!" I was the closest car to the tracks so I put my car in park and got out.

I ran over to the car and looked in and could not believe what I was seeing.

Tears came to my eyes and I just couldn't take it. Inside the car was a woman driving who was obviously dead. In the backseat was a baby in its carseat bleeding everywhere, and next to the baby was a little girl who I guessed to be about 4 years old and she was bleeding also. Just then the little girl spoke.

She said "Is my mommy and baby sister okay?" I just looked at her and said "Honey, I don't know. There is a doctor on his way right now."

Just then the little girl started crying and said "Don't take my mommy and baby sister; Take me with you, too! Please!" She was pleading at who knows what to take her—but take her where?

I asked the little girl who she was talking

to and she said "Don't you see? That Angel is taking my mommy and my baby sister! I want to go with them, too! My mommy is waving good-bye to me and she is holding my baby sister and she is smiling!"

The little girl started to cry because she did not want to stay; she wanted to go with her mommy and baby sister. I felt so sorry for her. I didn't believe in God and I thought to myself: "Where did an Angel come from? What kind of God would take a mommy and a baby, but not the sister?"

At that moment, I saw the little girl start to smile so big as she held her arms out to something, someone, to pick her up. I thought to myself that she must be delirious and maybe she is hurt worse than I thought. Just then the little girl closed her eyes and slumped over in her seat.

She was dead! I couldn't be sad even though this was a 4-year-old little girl who had just died. You wouldn't be sad either if you could see that beautiful smile on her face! I guess her mommy and baby sister came back to get her.

That was also the day that God came to get me, as that was the day when I became a believer. — Author unknown

"Where, O death, is your victory? Where, O death, is your sting?" — *1 Cor. 15:55*. [End quoting]

YOU ARE MY SUNSHINE

From ANONYMOUS SOURCE, 11/99: [quoting]

Like any good mother, when Karen found out that another baby was on the way, she did what she could to help her 3-year-old son, Michael, prepare for a new sibling. They found out that the new baby was going to be a girl, and day after day, night after night, Michael would put his head on Mommy's tummy and sing to his sister.

The pregnancy progressed normally for Karen. In time, the labor pains came. Soon it was every five minutes, then every three, then every minute. But, serious complications arose during delivery and Karen found herself in hours of labor. Would a C-section be required?

Finally, after a long struggle, Michael's little sister was born. But, she was in very serious condition. With a siren howling in the night, the ambulance rushed the infant to the neonatal intensive care unit at St. Mary's Hospital, Knoxville, Tennessee.

The days inched by. The little girl got worse. The pediatric specialist regretfully had to tell the parents: "There is very little hope. Be prepared for the worst."

Karen and her husband contacted a local cemetery about a burial plot. They had fixed up a special room in their home for the new baby, but now they found themselves having

to plan for a funeral.

Michael kept begging his parents to let him see his sister. "I need to see her!" he kept saying.

Week two in intensive care looked as if a funeral would come before the week was over. Michael kept nagging about seeing his sister, but kids are never allowed in Intensive Care. Karen made up her mind, though. She would take Michael whether they liked it or not! If he didn't see his sister right then, he may never see her alive. She dressed him in an oversized scrub suit and marched him in.

The head nurse recognized him as a child and bellowed: "Get that kid out of here, now! No children are allowed."

The mother rose up strong in Karen, and the usually mild-mannered lady glared steel-eyed right into the head nurse's face, her lips a firm line: "He is not leaving until he sees his sister!"

Karen towed Michael to his sister's bedside. He gazed at the tiny infant losing the battle to live. After a moment, he began to sing.

In the pure-hearted voice of a 3-year-old, Michael sang: "You are my sunshine, my only sunshine; you make me happy, when skies are gray."

Instantly the baby girl seemed to respond. Her pulse rate began to calm down and become steady. "Keep on singing, Michael!" encouraged Karen, with tears in her eyes.

"You'll never know, dear, how much I love you; please don't take my sunshine away."

As Michael sang to his sister, the baby's ragged, strained breathing became as smooth as a kitten's purr. "Keep on singing, sweetheart!"

"The other night, dear, as I lay sleeping, I dreamed I held you in my arms...."

Michael's little sister began to relax—as rest, healing rest, seemed to sweep over her. "Keep on singing, Michael!"

Tears had now conquered the face of the bossy head nurse. Karen was beside herself. Miraculously, the next day the little girl went home!


*Woman's Day* magazine called it: "The Miracle Of A Brother's Song".

The medical staff just called it a miracle.

Karen called it a miracle of God's love.

NEVER GIVE UP ON THE PEOPLE YOU LOVE. LOVE IS SO INCREDIBLY POWERFUL. [End quoting]

Could you imagine a course in medical school which required students to read about and witness firsthand such events as the above miracle? These are the kinds of humbling experiences which should act as a lesson to us all of what is possible and how little we really know about Life and Love.

May this Holiday Season bring some of both across YOUR path! 

# — Part VI Of A Series — Native American Perspectives: Indian Prayers, Visions, And Native Ways

11/20/99 RAY BILGER

## *An Indian Prayer*

We have come together here today to thank you, Grandfather, Great Spirit, for the warmth of your Sun as it shines upon all of your Creation and gives life to all things. Thank you for this new day, a day filled with opportunities to help others and to show our thanks and appreciation and Love for all that you do. We know that to live upon Mother Earth at this time is a great honor.

Thank you for the four-leggeds, and the two-leggeds, and all of the birds of the air, for they all add beauty and meaning to your Creation. And thank you for the Moon as she helps to brighten the nighttime, and for all of the stars that shine at night, for they help to guide our way and let us know of your many other worlds.

We know that the Elders have told us to live with the spiritual teachings in our homes, and so we give thanks to you, Great Spirit, and we are humbled at all that you have created and all that you do. We know that out here, outside this building, before there were any buildings here, there were the Native people who lived in harmony with their natural surroundings for countless generations.

And we give thanks to our Mother Earth for all that she does, for without her all of the animal life and all of the plant life would have no home here. And we thank you for all of the green and growing plants that help to sustain us and give us nourishment, and for all of the flowers, for they too add beauty to your World. Thank you for all of the trees that also give us food and help to make our fires to cook our food and keep us warm, as they also help to make the air that all the two-leggeds and four-leggeds breathe.

We know that our Mother Earth has been abused, because mankind has been careless and thoughtless about what he has done and how he has conducted his activities, so that he has

poisoned the air, and the land, and the waters. We know, Mother Earth, that you have been strong, but we also know that you have a great need to cleanse yourself and rid yourself of those things that are causing you these problems. We call this cleansing of Mother Earth, the Purification, and we know that this Purification has already begun.

We know that when you cleanse yourself, Mother Earth, it is not like us when we wash ourselves by the stream, or the river, or the lake. When you cleanse yourself we know that vast areas of land will be swept over by your waters, and this will cause much pain and suffering among the people. We know that you do not mean to harm the children, and yet we know also that each one of them is in the Great Spirit's hands and that He will take all of them up unto Himself.

And so, we are humbled and thankful to be here and to serve in the way that the Great Spirit has prepared for us. We know that you have created the four races of man and the four directions, and we know that it is now the time for all of the four races to come together again, as you have created them in the beginning. We know that if we do not embrace our responsibilities today, then the next generation may not be able to deal with these problems when it is their turn to deal with them.

We know that you have given the four races of man the Guardianship of the Earth, the Air, the Waters, and the Fire. And we know that it is time for all of the four races to come together with the knowledge and the wisdom they have gained, so that we can all begin to live once again in balance and harmony with each other, with our Mother Earth, and with all things.

Grandfather, Great Spirit, we know that in your infinite wisdom you can see all things and that you have taken all things into consideration, and we know that your way, the way you created for all living things, is the way we can all live together in Peace.

And so, we thank you, Grandfather, for all of this and for all that is yet to come, and we

look forward to this new day, and all days, just as the tiny baby looks forward to taking his first breath in a new life. Today is a good day. Thank you, Great Spirit, thank you.

— Ray Bilger, Iroquois ancestry  
of New York State

\* \* \*

Sun Bear is a Chippewa medicine man. His medicine visions directed him to establish the Bear Tribe Medicine Society in the 1970s, in the mountains of northeastern Washington State, as a self-sufficient community. Here are Sun Bear's own words as he talks about his vision, from the *Bear Tribe's Self Reliance Book* (1977, Bear Tribe Publishing Co., P.O. Box 9167, Spokane, Washington 99209):

[Quoting]

The vision is that which leads you on, that which directs you, and points the way. The vision is the quest that each young Native [American] man was encouraged to seek, and the Native women were free to do so also. In seeking the vision, one would go out and pray, "What shall my purpose be in life, Great Spirit? How can I best serve the needs of my people? What is my part in the universe?" I had my vision when I was very young. With the vision comes the power of direction.

In my vision...I've seen major destruction, and people fleeing great cities, and other people dying from pollution, and cities abandoned.... I saw whole cities become desolate because there was no way left for people to support themselves. I wondered at this when this nation seemed to be all-powerful. Then I saw the vision of the great drought years, a time when the Earth Mother would withhold all increase. I saw great black birds, like vultures, hovering over withered grain fields, and hungry bands of people traveling across the land in search of food.... There were only a few people surviving these changes.... I knew I must teach people to be self-reliant.

I saw the time when people would come together, when they would learn to live together as brothers and sisters.... I saw people living together in groups, sharing and helping each other, Indian and non-Indian alike. I saw the Earth Mother being healed as people began to show real love for the land.... The vision I had was of people working and sharing together, living on the land, raising their own food, building their own shelters, and at the same time teaching other people the same responsibility to the land....

I saw people returning to the land with a new humbleness and respect for the Earth Mother. I saw new ceremonies coming out of the old. The pipe of peace was there, being used in a proper manner, and people came together in an old way that was new again. There was a real sense of sharing. I saw camps of people around natural water, such as

rivers, creeks, and springs, working hard to produce their food, but thankful to be alive, for only here and there were small bands of people alive, and they were thankful to the Great Spirit that they were. When people came together they embraced with love, even those who were strangers before that moment, because they knew....

My medicine directed me to seek out a place that would have a natural water supply. Here we have a spring that supplies our water and needs. It runs out of the mountainside and there is no need for electric pumps that would stop if there were nothing to power them. We are far enough up the hill that nothing can pollute it, as there is no one above us.... We found the pine trees and the great rocks of our vision, and so here we live in northeastern Washington. If our vision or medicine told us to move again, we would do that, because we cannot be arrogant. We must accept what our vision tells.... It is good to walk in balance on the Earth Mother.

Brothers and sisters, I can give you good advice. Find people who you can love and live with, people who share the same direction, and then prepare food resources.... When the transportation system breaks down completely, there will be no food in the cities, and hungry street gangs will wander, looting and worse.... There will be very little wild game or food available in the next few years. In recent years there have been no acorns or pine nuts in many places. There are more deer hunters than deer. The Earth Mother will withhold her increase until after the Great Cleansing and Purification. We will live because we believe our old prophecies, and our faith is in the Great Spirit. We will learn to live in love and harmony on the land.

Things come about in this way. We see our needs and then make our prayers for good medicine. Each day we work toward our goal and thank the Great Spirit for the gifts of that day. We accept and acknowledge our place in the universe, and we take our responsibility for it.

We know that there are major changes coming on the Earth Mother, and that we should expect them, prepare for them, and accept them. Knowing your place in the universe, and knowing the time of history in which you are living, is one way to help your medicine always be good.

Good medicine is something that should serve you every day of your life. It is not something that you make only on Sunday. In the past, our people lived very close to Nature. They had a sense of blending and belonging. When they wanted a good corn harvest, they made prayers and then worked toward it. The same was true when they went on a buffalo hunt or took care of any other need.

When you move in harmony with the universe and the Earth Mother, then you will

have a oneness with all things. Each person, creature, or plant becomes an extension of yourself. When you make prayers or offer the pipe, you offer it for all things, because all things are part of you and your universe. This is why you show respect for all things....

When you feel the true sense of sharing a stream with a fish, or sharing the sky with an eagle, or the land with a prairie dog or deer, then you will not pollute her. When people have this respect in their hearts, then their prayers are good and they make good medicine.

[End quoting]

The *Bear Tribe's Self Reliance Book* is highly recommended reading and reference material in these troubled times. It has a wealth of information that could prove invaluable as the Purification process accelerates and we find ourselves in a position where we must rely on our ability to make do with what is available from Nature, and our ability to barter what we have for what we need.

The early training of Indian children has always been an important part of their upbringing. The first things they needed to learn were self-control and respect for all things. Here is how the Cheyenne accomplished this task in the old days:

[Quoting]

The infant's education began at an early age, its mother teaching it first to keep quiet, in order that it should not disturb the older people in the lodge. Crying babies were hushed, or, if they did not cease their noise, were taken out of the lodge and off into the brush, where their screams would not disturb anyone. If older people were talking, and a tiny child entered the lodge and began to talk to its mother, she held up her finger warningly, and it ceased to talk, or else whispered its wants to her. Thus the first lesson that the child learned was one of self-control, self-effacement in the presence of the Elders. It remembered this all through life.... When there is respect for the aged, the mores are safe.

The early conditioning for both boy and girl was in the mother's hands, her ever-present companions at work or in camp moving. Thus it remained, until the small boy had learned to run free and ride well, when at the ages of four to six the path of the boy was forking from that of the girl. Both boy and girl were then coming under the sway of other influences, such as their imitative playmates, the directing older children, and for boys, the attention of their older male relatives....

Little companies of small boys and girls often went off camping. They moved a little way from the [main] camp and there the girls put up their little lodges, made and sewed for them by their mothers, arranging them in a circle just as did the old people in the big camp. In all that they did they imitated their Elders. The little boys were the men of the mimic camp....

Food must be had for the mimic camp, and the children went down to the creek to get fish. They thrust straight twigs in the mud of the bottom, across the stream in a half circle, the concavity being upstream. The sticks were so close together that the fish could not pass between them.... Above the half circle, on one bank, was fastened a flexible fence or gate of willow twigs closely strung together on sinew, and made like a mattress or a back rest. It was long enough to reach from one bank to the other.

When all preparations had been made, the boys went a long way up the stream, and entering it, formed a line across it, and came down, wading through the water, beating it with sticks, making a great noise, and so driving the fish before them. If the water was roily, the girls who remained below, near the trap, perhaps saw no fish, but if there were many there...then the girls quickly entered the stream, and stretched the flexible fence or gate across it, making it impossible for the fish to pass up the stream. All now plunged into the water, and with their hands caught and threw out on the bank the fish that were confined between the half circle of twigs and the fence above it. In this way they caught many fish, and these they cooked and ate.

The children did not stay out all night, but during the day they pretended that it was night...

[End quoting]

In America today, we can see what has happened to our youth because of the failure to teach self-control, and a lack of training and showing the children how to respect all things, including their elders. There are forces that have controlled the White man's society and educational system for a long time, and their agenda has not been to make America or her children better. (See my book, *The Untold History Of America, Vol. I*, to find out about teaching such things as cognitive dissonance: "a psychological conflict resulting from incongruous beliefs and attitudes held simultaneously".) It is perhaps unfortunate, but we must take back the control of our educational system if we want to teach our children real values and principles.

For Native Americans, the struggle continues today to regain some small part of what was taken from them while the United States was in the process of growing to its current size. The U.S. added states to the Union by taking land from the rightful inhabitants, the Indians. In the mid-October 1999 issue of *News From Indian Country* (7831N Grindstone Ave., Hayward, Wisconsin 54843; phone: 715-634-5226), on the front page, there appeared an article titled "Tribes Seek Legislation Returning 90 Million Treaty Acres". This is an area slightly smaller than the state of Montana. The article states:

[Quoting]

American Indians from across the country gathered in Palm Springs [California] to push for legislation allowing them to regain an estimated 90 million acres of lost treaty land.

The tribes want Congress next year to pass legislation that would provide \$20 million in loans and grants to buy back the land. A similar bill was introduced last year but failed to pass.

Members of about 125 tribes attended a three-day conference that ended September 23 [1999] called "Taking A Stand On Indian Land". "The federal government has not been fair to us," said Del LeCompte, a member of the Standing Rock Sioux Nation. "We've lost 90 million acres and we're still losing land."

"Mother Nature is very sacred to us," said LeCompte, who lives on a Sioux reservation that straddles parts of North Dakota and South Dakota. "We are taught to preserve the land as part of our culture."

[End quoting]

All across the United States, tribes are

seeking the return of treaty lands, and some of the courts are ruling in their favor. In attempting to have lands returned, however, certain matters must be handled delicately, or else a tribe may stir up serious anti-Indian sentiments. A case in point is happening with the Oneida Nation (part of the Six Nations Iroquois Confederacy) in central New York State. This was reported in the late September 1999 issue of *News From Indian Country*.

According to the article, in 1985 "the U.S. Supreme Court decided the Oneidas did in fact have valid claim to 250,000 acres in central New York." But the article goes on to say that: "On December 8, 1998, attorneys for the Oneidas made what may well be an enormous political blunder when they cited 20,000 land owners as defendants in litigation pending before the U.S. courts." Understandably, this sparked outrage from homeowners in the disputed area.

A very equitable and persuasive argument can be made for how tribes might be able to

avoid such confrontations by pursuing a more conciliatory approach. Individual citizens should not be held responsible or accountable for things their own ancestors may have done. But the U.S. Government and the state governments must be held responsible and accountable for things committed under their watch, and done in their name and on their behalf, when they should have been more diligent in what the citizens were doing.

In the case of the Oneidas, just mentioned, it is a known fact that, in the early days, "land hungry New York State...adopted a deliberate policy of ignoring federal law while sending its agents to bribe, intimidate, and mislead the Oneidas into fraudulent land cession 'treaties'." This same type of policy toward the Indians was carried on in state after state, all the way to, and including, California.

A more sound and reasonable approach now being pursued by some tribes is to not disturb private land owners, but to ask instead to have returned only state- and federal-owned lands, and corporate-owned lands. There are millions upon millions of acres of land so designated, and this approach allows all Americans to be able to support Native American land claims without having such claims threaten the average home owner.

Isn't it fair and right and just to return something that has been stolen? Isn't this what all of us were taught when we were young? Remember the Commandment that states: Thou shalt not steal? Does the passage of time somehow make it okay? It is time to return to our Native brothers and sisters some of what was taken from them. The Indians were put on the least valuable pieces of land, and it's about time we finally set things aright.

Since the approaching new millennium may usher in conditions long planned and designed to bring us under the complete control of those who run the governments and economies of the world from behind the scenes, it may well be very wise to carefully consider the following words from Timberwolf, a Blackfoot Indian who lives in Atlanta, Georgia:

[Quoting]

There is a great evil which lurks on the horizon of the millennium. It has been predicted by the Elders of many Native nations; it was envisioned by many of the Ghost dancers; and it has been foretold by the prophets in the *Bible*. Let our hearts be open to the Spirit of Creator and HIS Creation. Let us seek the truth and HIS wisdom.

I pray that all of us will seek to dance our sacred dream "awake", and never walk asleep again. I am here to be a guiding light and a brother to whom you can talk with if you need to talk or discuss this approaching millennium. Do not fear, but arm yourself with the truth and the Creator's wisdom in

# *The Untold History Of America*

by Ray Bilger

**This book shatters the image that has traditionally been portrayed as American History, by exposing the high-level corruption that passes for business as usual in the Halls of Congress, the White House and throughout our entire Judicial system.**

***The Untold History Of America* was written for the specific purpose of providing a high school textbook for all American schools that would educate students about the real nature of our national situation. With a clear understanding of things as they exist in reality, students will then be in a much better position to go on in life and do something to correct our current downhill course.**

**This book is for those who want to know why America is the way it is today, where we went wrong, who are the responsible parties, and what we can do to bring back the American Dream our forefathers and mothers fought so hard to establish and gave their very lives to defend.**

**Special emphasis is placed throughout the book on the original inhabitants of America, the Native Americans. They lived for thousands of years on this continent in complete harmony and balance with the Earth. With their help we may yet be able to turn things around so that our tomorrows will be something we will all be honored to pass on to the children who are our future generations.**



The first 16 parts of Ray Bilger's ongoing research are compiled into the book:

*The Untold History Of America, Vol. I.*

Available from Wisdom Books & Press

Please see order form on Back Page



these matters....

My vision has always been one of unification for one purpose, for one cause, for one freedom, for one faith, for one people, and for One God. Let us all come together, the sacred family of Creator, and let us be of one accord. It shall come to pass that all peoples of all the great rainbow powers shall unite under one Creator, for HIS glory, and band together against a common enemy which has an agenda of world domination, and a one world economy.

[End quoting]

If you should wish to talk with Timberwolf, he can be reached by e-mailing him at Blkwlfmoon@aol.com.

Let us close this portion with some words of wisdom from Rolling Thunder, who has been quoted elsewhere in this series:

[Quoting]

If you could ever put your minds together as one, you'd have the key to how there could

be peace and plenty for everyone on this Mother Earth. That is the power of the Spirit, what we try to teach. That way all prophecy would be fulfilled with good, and other things would not have to happen. You would have to think about peace, and then do it, at least in your thinking.... Think about what you're doing. Think about your neighbors and the American Indians. Are you watching them go down the drain? If we cannot live on this land, you're not going to. It's already been guaranteed to us, and I don't mean living as somebody's subjects.


When we come to power, it does not mean that we want people to return to Europe or whatever, like some people might expect. We recognize our teachings that tell us that the White people need us, and we need White people and Black people and all other kinds of people. Do you know that it would take at least one hundred years, and likely many more, to clean up the mess—the rivers, replanting

trees, and so forth—that's been made here? You know we would need all the help we can get....

Years ago, no White person really wanted to hear what an Indian had to say. But now some do, and this is what gives us hope for the future, that there will be a future for our children and our grandchildren. What we wish for ours is the same thing we hope for yours.

[End quoting]

We have reached a point of awareness in the collective consciousness of many Americans which confirms the words above from Rolling Thunder—that we are ALL in this together. The test underway now is to see just how much we will put into action these nudges from our Heart, which is the seat of the spark of the Great Spirit within us. May we move forward into the sacred circle of Oneness.

In the next part of this series, we will explore more of the Native American ways and teachings. 

## Kudos From Reader Land

*"...after Oct. 99 Spectrum, I feel speechless..."* — M.P. of BC

*"Thank you for such a fine paper. Your work is appreciated."* — C.N. of CA

*"...I am eternally grateful for your lessons in the paper..."* — M.P. of BC

*"The Spectrum is a God-send and I truly thank you for your faithfulness to this needed and appreciated ministry."* — B.H. of MN

*"Your paper is truly 'First Class' and you are to be commended for your achievement under such trying circumstances."* — R.K. of Ontario, Canada

*"The Spectrum is a great paper and what is needed for those who have eyes & ears to see & hear."* — V.B. of WV

*"BRAVO—We enjoyed receiving the second Spectrum—it was worth waiting for..."* — L.K. of Ontario, Canada

*"You are keeping up the momentum of your publication and continuing to wow us with exceptional information. You blow my mind each month."* — M.J. of NV

---

Please see the inserted flyer order form for ordering information, or please call (877) 280-2866, or if you are outside the U.S. please call (661) 823-9695

# Robert Ghost Wolf's Vision:

[Continued from Front Page]

days) that the more important the message a speaker has to bring, the more he seems to be “villainized” by the adversary in an attempt to either silence or discredit the information. (We at *The SPECTRUM* are certainly no strangers to this phenomenon!) Ghost Wolf, too, has not been exempt from such efforts, however unsuccessful they’ve proven to be.

Ghost Wolf’s message to *SPECTRUM* readers is universal and DEEPLY APPRECIATED. This is the kind of article that’s a good read when you have quiet, uninterrupted time, perhaps sitting in front of the fireplace, with a clear view of Nature nearby.

We are reminded, while listening to Ghost Wolf, about taking time for the little things—the touch of a hand of appreciation on the shoulder, a kind word of thanks or praise, the aroma of a stately evergreen or the melody of a happy songbird along a winter’s walk—in short, stopping the merry-go-round long enough to enjoy and appreciate the beauty that surrounds us, given to us by our Creator for our enjoyment and growth. There are many such reminders sprinkled herein. Also, this is the type of article that may be read once, then gone back over at a future time, for the message is as timeless in some respects as it is so imperatively timely and even urgent in others!

For those of you with access to the Internet, several of Ghost Wolf’s conversations with Art Bell are available on Art’s [www.artbell.com](http://www.artbell.com) website. You may also wish to look at Robert Ghost Wolf’s [www.wolf lodge.org](http://www.wolf lodge.org) website directly.

Let’s stop right here and move directly into a conversation that I believe you will glean much from, and the blessings contained herein are representative of but a small fragment of that which is to come. Enjoy!

**Martin:** I’ve structured a couple of what to many of our readers will be basic questions and will be, really, old ground for a lot of people. But, for some people, they will be new.

So, I want to ask you some of these pre-prepared questions as a springboard, so you can

just kind-of go and run with it. Just let me know when you’re done talking, then we’ll go to the next one. Take as long as you need and, if we have to sit here all night, we will.

I’ll run out of tape, but we’ll sit here all night! *(laughter)*

Ok, let’s talk about “The Quickening”. We’re in “The Quickening”.

**Ghost Wolf:** We have been in “The Quickening” for quite awhile.

**Martin:** Right. And, you use the term “increase in octave”. What, exactly, do you mean by increasing the octave?

**Ghost Wolf:** Where I am coming from with the statement “an increase in octaves”, has to do with the understanding that absolutely everything in the Universe is energy—that we, ourselves, are energy. Essentially, in my understanding of it and my experience of it, everything that is around us, everything that we are connected to, is all connected through a matrix and the matrix is Light. We can get into a quantum physics discussion on that so the scientists get satisfied, but essentially—there is a movie called *CONTACT*. Did you see the movie?

**Martin:** I did.

**Ghost Wolf:** And in the movie there’s a part of the dream where she has this vision, if you will, and as she moves, everything moves. That’s really the nature of reality.

**Martin:** Much like *What Dreams May Come*.

**Ghost Wolf:** That was a phenomenal movie.

**Martin:** Much like that.

**Ghost Wolf:** Much like that. Now, when I say a higher octave, consciousness follows energy, because energy is the force that moves consciousness. If we’re dealing with just consciousness, we could be dealing with almost a catatonic state. Consciousness, of its own, has no energy, it’s just potential everything, but materially it’s nothing.

There has to be an energy that moves consciousness, and in the Egyptian words, they use the word *ska*, in the Lakota word, they use the word *ska-skun*, and that is “*the mystery that moves things*”. We don’t know WHY it is, we

only know that it IS. We could call it, in common vernacular, contemporary language, we could call it “The Life Force”—that which causes things to move.

It’s a Universal Law as we’re coming out of the darkness of our spiritual awareness, because for the last 2,000 years mankind has been degenerating in spiritual capability, as well as spiritual awareness, until we reach the present society where everything is technology.

I mean, kids can’t even count change anymore. They have to rely on a computer telling them how to count that change. Everything that we do is reliant upon technology. We have no concept or grasp, really, of how far we have become totally computer reliant. And, what we’re missing is that WE are the ultimate computers.

We are, as living beings of Light, we are transducers of that Light, which means that we receive and we transmit. The Light comes through us and we transmit it. We transmit the Light through us as thought. How we become activated in consciousness is, there’s new thought that enters our realm of reality.

I’ve also said, along with “The Quickening”, that we’re moving into the 5th World. Now, there’s a lot of interpretations of that and a lot of them are incorrect, meaning, we are now in the 4th World. The 1st World was mineral, with spirit. The 2nd World was mineral. The 3rd World was vegetable, or plant. The 4th World is animal. This is the experience that we are in now. Mankind has been here in this 4th World for—we’re not certain how long—depends on which school you talk to.

The Sphinx that I found in Colorado is well over 200,000 years old. There are scientists who are estimating that the age of the Sphinx in Giza is well over 28,000 years old, based upon what they’re looking at. If you go to Mayan history and you speak to the Mayans, they speak about civilization in the Mayan culture as being well over 30,000 years old. We speak to the Hopi, they talk about their remembrances of their beginnings go back 12-14,000 years. When the prophecies were given to them on the Hopi tablets, we’re talking, roughly, 10,000-10,200 years ago.

We are moving now into a higher vibratory field. The shifting of the 3rd-Dimensional World into the 5th-Dimensional World, or the 5th World—and the 5th World is where man walks upright, owning his spirit. He returns to his origins and becomes God-Man-realized. We become realized beings-of-Light. We take the responsibility for what we are; we are awakened to what we are; and we are awakened to our natural abilities.

What happens as these worlds merge, as you merge from a 3rd-Dimensional World into a 5th-Dimensional World, you’re going through many warpages of reality. They could be considered distortions of reality, where people

are losing a sense of time. They become disassociated. They may walk around their house for hours not knowing what they really did. They may start out going some place, and they know that it takes two hours to get there and, somehow, they made it there in an hour and twenty minutes. They can't figure out how that happened. They're also going through changes in personality where they become almost like different people, through the course of weeks and months, which is why we're seeing a lot of difficulty in relationships because relationships seem to be breaking up. You seem to have a whole lifetime in a couple of years, and then, all of a sudden the couples outgrow each other and one goes in one direction, and one goes in another direction.

We're seeing this also played out in the observation and acceptance of our spiritualities, our religions, our theology, where we were once—and, a very short time ago, I might add, we're talking ten or fifteen years ago—we were accepting without question of a totally different kind of paradigm where we accepted the stories of Adam and Eve, these kinds of things.

Now we go, "Well, that's not really the way it is!" Now we sit there and we can sit down with a bunch of scientists and doctors and statesmen and talk about the potentialities of our involvement with extraterrestrials.

Where is all this thought coming from? We're coming up with new ways of healing. We're coming up with the understanding of energy and how to apply energy, and it's changing the whole medical profession. It's changing the way we deal with illness, the way we deal with almost everything that's around us.

Where this is coming from is this higher octave of energy. When the higher octave of energy moves-in, when the higher frequencies move-in, what happens is they disrupt the paradigm; they disrupt the thought patterns. And these thought patterns are what most people build their core-beliefs upon. This is how we know that red is red, and a daisy is a daisy, and this is a father and this is child, and this is a family; I mean, literally, everything—how we perceive the world around us, how we perceive our social conditions.

All of this is going through tremendous turmoil and tremendous change. It's going through a period of chaos that could be looked upon as what's happening—it's "the end of the world".

It can also be looked upon, when you realize what's going on, from another perception. The perception being that all Creation comes out of chaos. You cannot create something new from that which existed. You have to create something new with new substance, and you have to create it with a higher energy than perpetuated the original circumstance.

Am I making some sort of sense with this?

**Martin:** Sure, yes, keep going.

**Ghost Wolf:** So, "The Quickening" is that we are responding to the higher frequency literally; it is a *quicker* frequency. It's a more rapid frequency, so that we're—for instance, I get emails all the time, I get letters all the time, people calling me up. I have someone, right now, calling me from Sweden because there's this valley over there that people are being driven out because of what they're calling "a hum"—ok?

Now, the first time I ever heard about this phenomenon was, maybe, in 1992-

**Martin:** Taos?

**Ghost Wolf:** -1993, up in Taos, New Mexico, where they talked about "the Taos hum", and how it was driving people crazy, and people were moving out of the neighborhood.

What we're dealing with is that all Creation was sung. This world was sung into Creation. You know, if we go to the aboriginal people, they do sing-songs when they travel through the desert and it tells them, and guides them, to where the water is or where the game is. They know where they're going because they follow the song.

The Navajos, the Danay people here, have a similar kind of chanting that they do, and it's the toning, it's the harmonics of the toning that cause things to occur. What we're experiencing is a toning that's happening between dimensions, as the dimensions shift, and where the life-force energy in the Earth is really strong and waking-up, people are actually hearing the vibration.

It's like if you were sitting in your living room and suddenly you were hearing these tones in your ear and you were wondering where they are coming from. And sometimes they sound like a low, droning motor, and people start walking around the house and going "Is there something on? Is it the refrigerator? What is this?" And yet they realize that the sound is actually coming from inside them. This is part of the activation by the higher frequency.

[*Editor's note: And so, too, some of the low-frequency sounds heard are due to underground tunneling or other secret projects, usually associated with some nearby secret underground military installation.*]

What is the higher frequency causing? What the higher frequency is causing is: 1. It's causing us to think faster. We think a lot faster than we can move, most of the time. We're sort-of constantly trying to catch-up to the speed of our Internet. And sometimes the human mind works that fast, but you can't get from Tehachapi to Washington in the amount of time that we can think it. (*Laughter*)

**Martin:** Right.

**Ghost Wolf:** And so, this is causing everything inside your consciousness to go into upheaval; it's going into dis-order. It's going

into dis-order for the purpose of creating a new order. And this is basically what the higher octave is about. Again, like I said, we could get into quantum physics about it. It makes it so that all of life is moving faster.

**Martin:** How does this relate to the concept of the holographic planet, or the holographic universe?

**Ghost Wolf:** Well, what we're talking about, we're talking about higher octaves of Light IS the holographic planet. Around every living thing there's a field of energy, and the field of energy as we have perceived it and tried to explain it, as we go back, let's say over the last 75 years, if we go back through the teachings of Alice Bailey and Blavatsky and Krishnamurti, we could even go into Ram Dass, Sathya Sai Baba—what we're dealing with here is that, we have called this an aura, correct? Everyone has an auric field.

The terminology of auric field, when you're looking at the energy field around people, is not entirely correct because the auric field can go out as much as 75 miles. If you had one individual in the middle of Death Valley, in the desert, and this was the only individual in that area, if you walked into that area you'd be able to feel the presence of that person. You would know that there was something or someone there. The energy field that people are talking about that they call aura—and this is all connected to the holographic explanation—if you take your finger-tips and you put your arms out all the way, approximately where your finger-tips end, if you were to draw a complete circle around you in all six directions, that is how far your energy field goes out.

Now, inside that field you see color, yes, but what you're actually seeing is the inter-playing of emotions and thoughts, ok? Your emotions have color, because they have frequency. If there's a frequency, it's going to have color, it's going to have sound, and it's going to have intensity. So, there's also a sound involved in that field. Every individual has their own sound.

When medicine people go out and they walk through the woods and they walk through the desert, and they're gathering herbs, they rely on both seeing that field, and feeling and hearing that frequency. You can stand some place and you can hear the frequency of what you're looking for, then you follow it empathically and it will take you right to the bush, or whatever it is you're trying to find, to work on that specific dis-easement, for instance.

Thought also has color. When we sit in a room, and I think most people can relate to having sat in a room, and you see little dots of light moving around in front of your eyes or, you're out in the woods and you see little flecks of light moving, and people go "Oh, look, they're little spirits!" They're not necessarily little spirits. What they can be is, actually, your thoughts interacting with the

energy-fields of the trees, because trees have thought; they have feelings; they have emotions.

We've evolved to the point that we know plants react to us. If somebody walks into a room—and they've done numerous experiments with this—if they walk into a room with the intent of doing harm to the plants, they can actually register the frequencies on the computers. Now, these colors that we're seeing really are an interplay of our thoughts, thoughts coming into our energy field, and our emotional reactions to them. If we're seeing someone who's depressed, the colors tend to be brownish or blackish; they're clouded over. If we're seeing somebody who is full of anger, we will see a lot of dark red. We'll see orange. And this is through auric vision, what we call auric vision; the ability of the eye to perceive that. That's a physical thing. It's, literally, a physical thing.

Animals, when they look at us, do not see us in our hard bodies; they see us in our light bodies because animals, in their eyes, still have rods. And it's the amount of rods around the pupil of the eye and the retina that determine the ability for us to perceive light.

We have developed in our forced, or imposed, perception the formation of cones around the pupil. So, what happens is, we see hard reality. We see a brick wall. We see a person wearing a suit. We tend to see the attitude of the person by the body language. We are totally disconnected from the subtle fields. That's the whole thing about the holographic world, it's the subtle matrix that connects everything and causes the interaction between things.

I've broken it down in my books to three basic fields within your energy field. You have *thought*. Then you have *feeling*, which is how you perceive the thought. And then you have *action*, which is how you react to your perceiving. This comes toward you—if you were looking at an auric field around a body there would be three layers, with thought being the outer-most layer; feeling more toward the body; and then right around the body itself there is a thin layer that's the "action field".

That is then absorbed on the inner body and reversed, ok? It's sort-of like St. Elmo's Fire; it comes in that way, but it comes out reversed. So that the first thing that happens to the body is the body feels the action or the reaction to the outside environment, then it thinks about what it's feeling. It's trying to perceive what it's feeling. What am I saying, in other words? It's perceiving it's feeling. Based upon the feeling, we take an action, whether the action is right or wrong, incorrect, it's immaterial. It's how that process works. And everything, absolutely everything on this planet interacts with each other in accordance to that matrix.

When the consciousness of a people begins to degenerate or decay, when they no longer

have a strong sense of self or origin, what will happen is, everything in their environment will begin to degenerate, to fall apart, to go into chaos. And I think that the way we are seeing our society today is evidence of that.

The holographic world, in many ways to people who are in shamanic understandings or shamanic ways of expressing their lives here on this planet, we work with that subtle energy constantly, every day, every hour. We understand feelings more than we understand words. The hardest thing is to put that understanding into words.

So when you say "What is the holographic world?", it's the world of the ACTUAL reality. It's not the result of. It's the actual life process and how it works, how energy interacts with energy, how thought becomes an energy and it manifests the nature of reality. It's in the subtle worlds, the worlds that we call *the invisible*. And yet 98% of everything in our life, including illness, is based upon our perception or our mis-perception of those subtle energy fields, which IS the holographic world. It's all Light.

If I walk into a room and you and I are having a conversation, and some other people are there with us, and we're all of like mind, there'll be an energy in that room. If someone comes in from the outside who is totally unrelated to what we're talking about, they just came from a traumatic experience or they come in and they've had a few drinks and no one else in the room is drinking, everyone is sitting here meditating and working with Tibetan bowls—the whole room will react to the energy of that other person. And what they're reacting to is the holographic geometry, the geometry that is set-up from the Light being manipulated by our emotions and our thoughts, and we, literally, create geometric patterns.

Does that sort-of explain it?

**Martin:** Yes, it does, beautifully.

**Ghost Wolf:** And I think that what we're going into now is, we are learning—because we are becoming more and more receptive to these higher octaves—how to perceive on that level. We are now starting to understand that dyslexic children are not retarded; in fact, they are overly bright. And most dyslexic children work with right-brain. They don't work with left-brain. There are some people who can learn very well from words, and reading books, because they know how to recite. They know how to remember, and they can recite. But is that really intelligence? Is that really comprehension, or is that simply the ability to mimic, where the person who relates from the inner, who relates from empathic ability—meaning the ability to understand and translate emotion or feeling—can actually understand a whole, broader spectrum at one time?

They might be thrown for a moment because they are perceiving so much, in comparison to the person who is just being

linear and totally left-brained, that it takes a while for them to digest it. The Mayans have a way of saying "we are thinking, feeling spirits".

And what we think, we create pictures in our minds, and the pictures in our minds are then empowered by the emotions that we allow or disallow, and depending upon our ability to control that emotion is how well we can manifest reality. So that, to me, is about as good an explanation, without getting scientific and losing half the people, of what the holographic world is. It's more real than this world, because everything in this world responds to it. You see?

**Martin:** How do you see the average person's daily experience changing, as these frequencies gear-up, from a perception standpoint?

**Ghost Wolf:** A lot of my work has had to do with the emotional storms. I talk a lot about the emotional storms. I talk about the changes in the behavioral patterns that we'll see, because I felt that that was more important to understand than trying to look down a totally shredded time-line and figure out what geophysical event was going to occur, because when you do that you, number one, don't see things with dates. Dates are ridiculous. The only time you see a date is if you happen to be doing something and you happen to see something, and you happen to be in front of a newspaper—seriously. There's no way that you can tell what date this volcano blew-up. All you can see is that this volcano blew-up.

So what we're seeing, when we're seeing these things, we're seeing a sequence of events. We can calculate things happening by a sequence of events. The human species, right now, is going through tremendous turmoil trying to adjust to the speed with which we're getting the new information. The rate of speed that the new information is coming in is ten thousand times faster than it was ten years ago. If you look at some older people, who basically still have their faculties working, they can't comprehend how fast the world is moving.

Look at our language. The English language is an amazing example of watching how we have progressed through changes. We sit down now—and I sort-of got this when I was at my daughter's wedding, 'cause her grandfather is close to 80, but everything works, the faculties all work. He got up there and "Lindyed", showed everybody how to do that kind of a dance, and nobody knew how to do that. But, when he looks at the world around him and we're sitting around having what we perceive as normal conversations, he does not understand what we're talking about.

**Martin:** Right.

**Ghost Wolf:** It's almost like we were speaking a foreign language.

**Martin:** Right.

**Ghost Wolf:** And, yet, they're the same words that we spoke 40 years ago, but the

words themselves now have entirely new meanings. What I see happening with people right now is a lot of stress. We're under constant stress. We're moving beyond what we once comprehended and was taught to us to be the foundations and understandings and perceiving of time, so that we now go through a day and we don't have enough time to complete anything. And, yet, we're doing half of what people did 20 years ago, in the space of a day. I remember, 20 years ago, you went to your job, you came home and took an hour to meditate, and then you went over to see your friends. Then, you turned around and got back and had a dinner. And then maybe some people came over or you did something, and you worked on a project, and then later on that night you turned around and you go through another hour of meditation.

It's almost like we don't have enough time to do that anymore. Where is the time going? One of the things we could say about that, and the phenomenon of how the frequencies are picking up and "quickenings", is that our 24-hour day, based on the 24-hour day that our parents had 20 years ago, we're talking about 14½ hours vs. 24 hours, so that we are actually compressing our day into a shorter period of time. But, we're taking on more. This is causing tremendous stress.

The other thing that we're seeing is, as the frequency is causing the internal changing in us—because I emphasize again, that we are, in fact, a race in transmutation—we are becoming a new race within ourselves.

Everyone talked about the Cecil B. DeMille kind of end-of-the-world and something was going to happen, and the Golden Age was going to appear, and whether it was the ship that was going to come from the sky or the magic trumpets that were going to be blown by the angels, and then the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse were going to come up, and this whole new race was going to happen. We didn't perceive how that would happen.

And how that's happening is that we are, eternally, becoming different beings. Not only do we not have the time, it appears, that our ancestors had, and we're talking 20 years ago, but we also can't even eat the same diet that they ate. We cannot eat the same kind of food. We digest everything faster. We move faster. We're moving to a quickening beat. The heartbeat has picked-up. The metabolism of the body has picked-up. The way we communicate thoughts has picked-up. We've changed our language to adapt to the speed with which we're trying to get the thoughts out.

We are learning how to move into hyperspace. As a result of this, we are having problems in relating to everything holistically, so that there's a lot of children suffering. The children are suffering because it just doesn't dawn on the parents that four days have gone by and you haven't talked to your kid. And

the kid's standing here wondering "Ok, when are they going to talk to me? Did I do something wrong?" You know?

There's another phenomenon happening with the kids because of the frequency change. They are tremendously brighter than we could ever have hoped to have been. (*Laughter*) I mean, I can't tell you how many times my 12-year-old son will come up and go, "Oh, well, the problem with your computer is you have to do this."

**Martin:** (*Laughter*)

**Ghost Wolf:** You have to go "Oh, ok." I'll sit there and I'll sweat going through the manual, trying to make my Adobe-thing work, and my 18-year-old son will come over and go "Dad, can I sit down for a minute?" because he's learned not to tell me I don't know what I'm doing, right?

**Martin:** (*Laughter*)

**Ghost Wolf:** He's respectful that way, but yet, he'll sit down, and in five minutes figure out what just took me seven hours of trying to figure it out, and I'm in total frustration.

We're also seeing young children who have an ability to speak many languages, rapidly. I took my own 12-year-old son to Mexico, and within a day he was conversing with people, ok? So that the whole—it's like, how do I put this in a simple way? We were raised on a matrix and we were taught a matrix when we were younger, 20 years ago, 30 years ago, 40 years ago, that worked on 60 hertz. Now the guys are working on 360 hertz. Everything is moving that much faster.

Because of that, we're stressing-out. We're going through nervous breakdowns, and we're taking all of the supplements to keep us balanced, and everybody is on St. John's Wort, Valerian Root, because we are burning-out the myelin at the end of our nerves. We're running at such high frequency, trying to perceive everything that's going on, as fast as we want to perceive it, that we are causing ourselves to have relapses. We're causing ourselves to go through many little burnouts. And we're starting to find out the other problem, which is why this is happening—is that nutritionally, even though we eat better in this country than anywhere in the world, and everyone's got a belly, we're starving to death.

We don't have enough nutrients in our food anymore to turn around and move the thought. We don't have enough minerals in the blood to carry the thought, because the blood and thought has to travel through the body. It's no different than if we were doing a tape recording of an orchestra. What makes one particular type of bias tape better than the other? It's the amount of metal in the tape, otherwise it's all celluloid.

When we don't have minerals in our blood, when we're not taking the proper minerals in our food, we are iron deficient. We are mineral deficient. When we are mineral deficient, we

cannot pick up all these higher octaves. So we tend to walk around in a fog, and everyone is going "What's the matter? Is it Alzheimer's disease, that I can't figure this out?"

No, it's that we're starving to death. We're suffering from malnutrition. We're not getting the right supplements. We're not getting enough minerals.

Then, the other effect we're getting out of that malnutrition condition is chronic fatigue. Everybody's tired; everybody doesn't have any energy. They can't get up and do what they used to do, and they're not old. I'm not talking about old people. I mean, I just came from my daughter's wedding in California and I'm looking at people in their late 20s, and they've been married for a couple of years, and I'm listening to the conversations.

People are talking about they don't have healthy relationships. They don't have any sex life, everyone's too tired; everyone's going to sleep. We're talking about people just don't have the mental energy to stay up and read books anymore. They want everything presented to them on video and audio tape. They just don't have the energy to be self-motivated. We're talking about people who are constantly, constantly tired.

Again, this goes back to two things: The speed at which we are moving, because we follow energy, and energy follows thought. The thought moves, you project a thought, it projects the energy, it causes things to react to, to respond to. When you are moving at that rate of speed and your metabolism has slowed down because you're not getting the proper nutrients, what happens is, you feel a lag. It's literally like jet lag—only people are suffering from it chronically.

So, we're seeing a lot of physical things happening to people right now, through the shifting. We're seeing a lot of people, also, going through dietary-shifting. All of a sudden they can't eat the foods that they've been eating for years because they seem to get sick from them, or there's a lot of people suffering from intestinal things because they're not digesting their food properly.

We're seeing a lot of physical ailments and people can sort-of pass that off and go "Well, that's ok, that's not important." But then, I think that they should ask the question "How come the hospital rooms are so overloaded now that in many areas they're closing down the emergency rooms except for cases of extreme trauma because the emergency people are so overworked they're on seven-day, eighteen-hour shifts?" They can't handle the amount of people coming in.

People are then translating these kinds of things to psychic attack. They're trying to put spiritual superlatives on it, and what it really has to do with, is that your physical body is not moving as fast, it is not as pure as it should be to keep up with your energy.

So, one of the most important things that people can do at this time is to understand the importance of purifying their bodies. And I'm not talking from a moralistic stance. I'm not talking about going out and suffering and fasting. I'm talking about common sense.

We are getting about 40 percent of the minerals that we used to get out of food 10 or 15 years ago. We also have problems going on because of the additives in the food, because of the preservatives in the food, and because many, many foods are filled with everything

from aspartame to polymers. The body does not digest polymers. What happens to the polymers is that they build up in the body, they build up in the intestines, and your intestines, literally, become coated with plastic.

So, now, you're eating food that has 40 percent less minerals than it had 15 years ago, and you're absorbing maybe 20 percent of what you eat because everything is clogged-up. So, now what's happening to people? What's happening to people is that this clogging-up of the organs is causing them to have stressed livers, stressed kidneys, stressed pancreas.

What happens when that happens? Well, you then start suffering from toxicity. What happens when you start suffering from toxicity? You're chronically ill; you're chronically tired; you have no energy; 80 percent of your energy is going to fighting the toxicity; you're constantly fighting pathogens; your immune system is exhausted; your adrenal system has flattened-out; you have no energy; you turn around and you go for the supplements.

Ok. What do the supplements do? Well, the supplements put you on overdrive. You can go on overdrive for a period of time, but eventually you're going to burn out the organism.

You know, the Hopis and the Mayans, and others who I've worked with, we talk about the body a lot as if it were understanding the universe. We talk about, there are 12 basic organs in the human body that keep everything in harmony. And we talk about that there are 12 planets, which now we're coming into the realization of, thanks to people like Zecharia Sitchin, who came out with a book. Thank you, NASA, for finally admitting that—since we caught you with the teleshots that there really is something out there.

There are 12 planets in our solar system. There are 12 organs in our body. When we have these things all in harmony, then we won't have this problem. Sai Baba said, a few months ago, in a talk he was giving at his ashram, about the importance of the purification of the body; the importance of eating the proper nutrients, so that we could sort-of hook-up to and merge with the new frequencies of consciousness that are moving into our plane. And then, unless we did this, we simply would not be able to perceive it. We would be blocked. We would not understand what was happening.

I believe that, as we look around us and we see so many people suffering from these various illnesses, what we're looking at is, our planet dying. We're looking at the human race, dying. They're falling asleep, simply because of malnutrition and

## Just A Few Clouds, You Say?



A reader/subscriber and supporter of *The SPECTRUM* recently sent us the photo which is above. Along with the photo, he wrote:

*"This was taken on our vacation last summer."*

*"Ships Over Bozeman"*

*"Taken with a Kodak disposable camera on August 16, 1999 at the Montana State University campus, Bozeman, MT. Friday of that week (8/20/99) a M5.3 earthquake hit Yellowstone National Park, just south of Bozeman."*

For those of you who wonder just how the ships take on a cloud-like appearance, the following is an explanation of that process.

The hulls of the ships are charged with an electrostatic field. Water, being a polar molecule (with its positive and negative charges slightly displaced from each other, like the electric equivalent of a magnet) begins to be gathered out of the atmosphere, much like iron shavings to a magnet, and held in the charged field around the ship. The field can be adjusted tightly to reveal the true outline of the ship hull, or be intentionally modified (and expanded) in a manner which approximates a cloud of any variety. Sometimes the "cloud" formations they generate are truly awesome, like grand sculptures in the sky, say of an eagle with outstretched wings.

One reason the ships reveal their presence in this manner is simply to allow you (who know what you're looking at) to see them and for both of you to say "hi". Another, more serious reason for using the cloud appearance while operating in close proximity to the surface of the planet is so that the ships can be brought down in frequency enough so as to be more effective and efficient in some interaction capacity within the planetary vibrational level or density (such as measurement evaluations of tectonic stresses or holding/stabilizing earthquake fault lines) and not alarm the unsuspecting person with their visibility and thus will not interfere with the free-will nature of our experience.

We at *The SPECTRUM* thank M.S. for sharing such a wonderful photograph. And for you well-trained, conventional meteorologists who think such "lenticular" cloud formations are simply due to swirling air currents, well, maybe there is still something to learn about "clouds"!

— Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief

improper diet. And the tendency is to blame it on everything outside. And it's not anything outside; it's everything on the inside. So, if that makes sense, it's not a prophecy of doom-and-gloom, it's good ol' common horse-sense.

If we're moving into being bodies of Light, one of the things that we have to do is purify our bodies so that the Light can come in. The other thing is, we have to put into our bodies that which will hold the Light. The other thing that we have to contemplate is how do we put Light back into the body?

If we're moving into a holographic world, that is a world based upon Light. Sacred geometry is simply the geometrical language of the holographic forms upon which, and through which, Light expresses. It has everything to do with Light.

So, if we're eating impure foods, if we're filling our bodies with aspartame and poisoning our minds, if we are eating genetically-engineered foods that have no life-force in them whatsoever, then we are not putting into our bodies, Light.

What happens when you're not putting the Light into the body? Well, very similar to what happens to plants when they can no longer conduct the process of photosynthesis. They cannot use the Light and transmute it into energy. We can no longer take the higher octaves and transmute it into thought. We do not have the energy to understand it because we are suffering from malnutrition. We're suffering from over-toxicity. We're suffering from all of these physical things that we're putting into the body. It has nothing to do with God cursing us, or our spirits getting angry at us, or somebody zapping us with radionic waves.

That stuff exists. Yes, there are people who use that for malevolent purposes. You know, it's like we say about the sacred pipe, or any of the ceremonies that I do—you can use these things to heal. You can also use these things to cause harm. That's why they're not just given away freely to people.

Everything in our universe is energy. Everything in the holographic universe is energy. If everything in the universe is moving up to 18,000 cycles a second, and you're slowing down to 8,000 cycles a second, you will not be able to sustain life. Does that make sense?

**Martin:** Yes, it does. Let's move back—this is a little off from where I wanted to go, but we'll get there, eventually. Let's move back to what you were saying about interpersonal relationships and stress, and just, generally, people feeling stress. I've observed that also, especially in the last few months. Do you have any real suggestions for our reading audience concerning stress management in a 4th-dimensional world?

**Ghost Wolf:** Twenty-five years ago, Titus, who was a Hopi high priest and elder, and I

worked with him, and he taught me the mysteries of life through his corn field. And he would say: "If you want to understand the mysteries of life, understand how the corn grows. Understand how you make it grow. Understand how you sing at the rain, how you sing at the water, and how it responds, and then you will understand why my corn field is twice as high as my neighbor's. Because my neighbor just plants things, and then doesn't pay any attention to them."

He also gave me another wisdom. He said: "In the future, things are going to speed up. They're going to speed up very fast, and children won't have time with their parents because the parents won't have time. And they won't have time with their grandparents, and everybody is going to be running around at a speed and it's going to make them crazy, and what you have to learn how to do is, slow down."

Twenty-five years ago I could look at that philosophically and metaphorically. Now, I'm seeing it physically manifesting in front of my eyes! We have to slow down and find our own rhythm. We have to not move faster than our emotions can comprehend.

In a relationship, one of the most important things that we can understand, now, is the necessity to communicate, and to communicate clearly. To not just THINK that we said something, but make sure that the other person understood what we said, and make sure that *we* understood what *they* said. That will stop the miscommunication, which later leads to outbreaks of violence on various levels.

I mean, an argument is violence, it's just one level. I mean, it builds up to a psychotic-type impulse, and then the psychotic impulse builds up to, all of a sudden, somebody hauls-off and hits the other person. Then you have domestic violence. It's really just a different degree of intensity of the same emotional stress cracking. We go through that, and that happens when we no longer feel ourselves.

I think that the most important thing that we can do in a relationship is to understand the relationship within ourselves. The male-female relationship externally is played-out in accordance to how we deal with the male-female relationship within. If we understand our emotions inside, and if we allow ourselves grace and poise, and we allow ourselves the time to truly understand and put our attention on what's going on inside—like Titus would say, he put the attention on his corn field, so he communicated with it—if we stop taking our own emotions for granted, and we stop taking our own bodies for granted and just ASSUME that they're going to work on some magical automatic pilot, then we will be focusing our attention on that. We will be activating the Life-Force within us.

As we come into a harmony and an allowance within—which comes down to,

there's basically two roads left for us to follow: one is love and compassion, and the other is hate and chaos. Love and compassion within is going to cause us to have love and compassion outside, because again, consciousness dictates the nature of reality. It's not a probable, it's an absolute.

If I create within myself a state of grace, then that is how I will deal with the outside world, whether it be another person, or whether it be my job, or the person I'm interacting with on my job, or the person that I'm interacting with on an everyday level.

Everything is a relationship. Human being means *in relationship*. There's no way that human being can live alone and solitary without relationship. It's been tried, and when that happens, you become lunatic. You are no longer human being. You have to interact; that's part of the human condition.

We die from loneliness because we cannot interact. We are dying from loneliness right now because we are not interacting properly. We are not communicating with each other, so everybody is feeling unloved. Everyone is feeling the tremendous lack of compassion. Everyone is screaming, like little spoiled brats, "What about me? What about my pain?"

You have to work on your own pain now. And working on your own pain, you'll have something to give the other person. And you have to understand, when you're looking at the other person, that they may not be reacting directly towards you. They're reacting to their pain, as well.

So, it comes to a point where we have to say, "Where do we stop the merry-go-round? Where do we stop the whirlwind? Where do we stop the labyrinth?" We have to stop inside. We have to get a hold of who we are; we have to commit to who we are; and then we have to start declaring to the outside world, with compassion, not as a tyrant: "Wait, this makes me feel uncomfortable. I'm really not suited for this kind of experience. Why can't we just sit down and talk about this?"

Why does a disagreement between a couple have to turn into an argument? The disagreement just shows two different perceptions, but the reaction that is chosen, the emotion that we choose to let loose, well, if we choose anger and we react out of chaotic emotion, uncontrolled emotion, then what we have is an argument. And then, what always happens in the argument is, you get caught in the current of the argument and you don't even know what you're arguing about by the time the argument is through. But you're so caught up in the current of it, it's like a magnet. It's like an electrical force that holds you into it.

A lot of what I see going on between couples—and a lot of this comes from my own experience, and how do I correct my own life because my life is extremely stressful. I'm constantly on the road. I'm constantly dealing

with people 24-hours-a-day on the phone, all over the world. I'm constantly going to seminars, or going to ceremonies where I'm dealing with hundreds, sometimes thousands of people.

I have 500 emails a day that I'm trying to work with. And I am just one person, with a voluntary staff, trying to do something. I know some people think that it's a big corporation and it's not. So, it's not that I'm trying to talk esoterically or piously, from up on a hill like the hermit in the cave who's not involved in swimming along with everyone.

What I'm talking about is, I'm right there with you. And what I found that works in my life is to try to understand my own emotions so I can express them. To make declarations about what makes me feel good and what doesn't make me feel good. That can be as simple as saying "I'm not going to go to the Caboose Restaurant every morning and eat that greasy fried breakfast, because every time I eat that greasy fried breakfast I'm sick for two hours, it throws my metabolism out, and I'm in a foul mood." So, it's like, we have to break the patterns.

We're being given an opportunity to see the patterns. A lot of what happens in the stress that happens between a relationship is because the couple involved, or the two people involved, refuse to see the other one's point of view. The reason why they refuse to see the other person's point of view is, usually, because they don't understand their own. Make sense?

**Martin:** Yes.

**Ghost Wolf:** So, once we change the inner, we'll change the outer. And whenever we're dealing with anyone, whenever one human being is interacting with another human being, we're always dealing with the mirror of our own emotional storm. If we're in a state of poise and grace, then the storm that's going on around the person just outside of us will calm down. They use this when they have a suicide patient or a psychotic patient and the guy's up on a building and is going to jump off the building because there's been too much stress and he can't handle it anymore, she can't handle it anymore. And they'll send someone in to start a communication line. And what can happen that's successful is simply because the person is skilled in taking the time to emotionally touch the other person, to allow them to release, to listen.

Nobody LISTENS to anybody anymore; we simply REACT. Most husbands don't listen to their wife. Most wives don't listen to their husband. So, they keep getting caught in these two third-dimensional forces, crashing up against each other, with no release. The minute somebody puts the magic ingredients in it: "Let me listen to what's really going on here. What are you really trying to say?" then suddenly the person becomes animated and alive,

emotionally. They feel like their emotions aren't just going out to nowhere. They feel like they've got a purpose, that they're communicating. They feel that they—they're connected to life.

The frustration that so many people feel right now is that they're NOT connecting to life, you know: "You're not hearing me. My dream isn't coming true." This isn't what happened. They don't spend time getting to know each other. It's one of the things that I spoke about at my daughter's wedding. I said: "The most important thing in your life is what comes through your heart, and what your heart feels. As you go through life, your head is going to create a lot of pictures and a lot of scenarios. You're going to listen to people on the outside. You're going to have many influences on you that will tell you that you should be this way and you should be the other way. What are you doing with that person? How can you let them do this to you? How can you be treated in this manner? What matters is: *what does your heart feel?*"

So, I think this brings us back once more—you know, the Iroquois have the oldest philosophy of life, running and existing in this country. Many things that are American come from the understanding and the wisdom of the Iroquois people, and in the Iroquois way of looking at things the most important thing that we have is the Sacred Fire of Life. They call it *the hearth*.

This hearth burns inside of you, that you have within you the male and the female aspect. When you learn how to balance this, you then go into a relationship with a woman or a man, depending upon what gender you are, and you then expand that relationship. And that's the beginning of a family. From the family, you then have children. The children then have uncles, brothers, sisters, it's all part of the same matrix.

There's no difference between that family hearth, and the hearth of the society that we live in. When you lose self, you lose the ability to communicate. When you lose self, you lose the ability to hear and understand. And then you are caught in a reactionary mode, where all you are doing is reacting to everything around you. When you do that, your heart [*energy*] center shuts down. You no longer can perceive your feelings. You are caught in the current of a wild emotion. It's like holding onto a wild horse.

When you do that, you lose contact with the God-Force. You forget that you ARE God, in action. You are God experiencing in this plane. And you start to fall into your limitation. When you fall into your limitation, you are feeling disconnected, disavowed, disempowered, and you feel that everything is happening to you, because you're isolated. This is what I see happening in relationships.

So, the road to take is compassion,

compassion with self, because once compassion is exercised with self, it's easily implemented and understood with all things around you.

**Martin:** Let's talk about the right use of will. How would you see that in relationships?

**Ghost Wolf:** Again, we're talking about, I call it—life on Earth is a course in mastership. We can either be "reactionary" or we can be "causal". When a person is causal, they walk into a room and the whole room can feel their presence. I've seen this with many speakers. I've seen this when Dannion Brinkley walks into a room, or when I walk into a room, or when Humbatzman walks into a circle of 200 people who come from all over the world, and they speak different languages and different paradigm beliefs and perceptions. He walks into the room—he's in possession of self, he does not shift and allow "reactionary consciousness" to take him over. When he speaks, he speaks focused upon the intent of the message he's trying to deliver. When he moves, he moves deliberately and with intent. There's no accidental occurrence.

We PUT purpose into our lives. When we put purpose into our life, we become causal.

When we move within us—as we were just speaking—the male/female aspect, in harmony, when we are connected to this incredible Life-Force that is there for us to constantly draw-upon, it never, ever runs out. It is never, ever exhausted. BUT IT REQUIRES THAT YOU'RE IN BALANCE TO ACCESS IT! When you're doing that, you're operating from right use of will.

Right use of will has to do with "what is human"—human is flesh and bone, living in 3rd-dimensional reality, meaning expressing upon an electromagnetic field.

If it was not the electromagnetic field, we would not have bodies. What is the condition of the electromagnetic field? Polarity! Electromagnetic field has polarity. We have polarity within us on a spiritual level in that we have male/female, we constantly have a polarity going on. When we move to the center, when we move to a place of neutrality, this is where creativity comes from; this is where balance comes from.

When we move to the center, when we're not on either extreme, we walk, as they would say 40 years ago, we walk the "middle road". The "middle road" never meant, don't have emotion, don't try, don't feel; it meant walk with purpose and in balance. Walk without getting into either extreme.

The minute that you do that, you're in contact with the God-Force. When you're in contact with the God-Force, everything that you do comes from the higher octave. Everything that you're doing is the Will of Creation; it's not to suit a personal agenda, it's the Will of Creation.

When you're walking with THAT Energy, you're using rightful will, the right use of will.

You will not cause harm, because it's senseless. How can you harm your other self?!

The Mayans say, when they look into your eyes, *in l'akesh*. *In l'akesh* means "I am your other self". We are ALL our other self!

Remember a little while ago we spoke about every action and interaction between two people is a mirror image of your own emotion and your own energies? Well, that's what it means.

When you're in harmony, you can only cause life to perpetuate. There's a state of IS, and there's a state of IT. Spirit is formless. It comes into us on the breath, and when we pass over to the other world, it leaves on a breath. So, spirit has no form.

We can see the physical proofs of that here. We are constantly trying to put spirit into a form, and it has not worked. For over 35,000 years it hasn't worked. Spirit will seek its own fulfillment. Just like love seeks its own fulfillment. It doesn't have to have a point-A-to-point-B linearity. That's left-brain thinking.

IS is the result of spirit. IS is what is.

Your whole life you spend trying to wake up, to read books, to study, to do meditations, to do breath, to travel to India, to travel to the Black Hills, to travel to Maya-land, to travel to aboriginal teachers, to travel to Shaolin priests, so that you can fulfill some spiritual longing. And the spiritual longing, all the time, is right there with you; you're carrying it.

We simply allow IS—because that's where we come from. The Creator IS. The Creator is neither male, nor is the Creator female. The Creator is not Black, the Creator is not Yellow, Red, White, Blue, or Reptilian. The Creator is much more than that, because the Creator is ALL THINGS. We cannot even comprehend how vast IS is!

What happens with IT—this is where we lose will—is, Light comes down, it coagulates, it becomes matter. Spirit then resides in that matter, for experience. In order for it to experience its environment, it must create an IT to experience in. The IT is not the reality, it's the condition. The reality lies in the one having the experience; the one having the experience is in the constant state of IS.

Am I being linear? Am I getting—

**Martin:** You're doing fine. Keep going.

**Ghost Wolf:** So, what happens is that when we lose self, when we lose the balance, we move into a warped perception.

Grandfather Foolscrew used to say to me: "The problem with man is that they're looking at the world through the wrong side of the eye."

Now, I spent a long time trying to figure out what he meant by the statement. And he was talking about IT and IS. When we lose self, when we lose our connection to Spirit, when we lose our connection to the Source of Life, the God-Force, the Creator—whatever name makes you feel good, it's a matter that

you recognize the feeling—when you lose your connection to that, what happens is that the IT becomes very big.

All of a sudden it's the IT that's causing everything to you, and everything to happen to you, and every experience that you're having, every mishap, every ecstasy, it's all a result of the IT. That's the philosophy of the material world.

In actuality, the IT can change in a moment through the right use of will, because the IT is simply the result of IS. So you could say, in a manner of speaking, IT isn't! All there is, is IS.

This is the state that every spiritually-driven human being tries to attain. It's the knowledge; it's the "Keys of Enoch". Because the moment that you're in the IS, there's no more conflict. You don't have any place to defend. You don't have anything to justify. You simply ARE.

And in that moment you realize that your Energy can move all things, and you realize that all things are a result of how you *FEEL*, and all things are affected by your compassion.

So the healer walks over to the person who has lost their sense of IS, and they're caught-up in IT, and the healer lays their hand upon the person, and through the healer becoming as a hollow bone, with no agenda—there is no self involved, it's a selfless state—the energy of IS moves back into the lost person and they call it a miraculous healing!

All you've done is help bring them back into balance. They did everything on themselves, on their own, because illness is the result of *disharmony*—usually, 90 percent of the time, emotional. When you remove that imbalance and you come back into harmony, what happens is that the physical structure, the molecules, the body, then goes into the state that it was created from, which is IS, which is Perfection.

In that state of Perfection, illness cannot exist! Illness only exists in *disharmony*. It only exists through conflict, and we can take that to any level. We can take that to quantum physics, we can take that to biochemistry, we can take that down to what happens when antigens come in and when they're fighting pathogens and when things are happening in the body—and it will still come down to the same basic understanding of energy, because all things are energy.

When the energy flowing through you is connected to the IS, the IT does not exist because you KNOW that IT is the result of IS, and you're the only one with access to IS. That's what makes us such a walking miracle.

The condition of the world and all maladies that are going on, and the chaos, and the Earth changes, Y2K—look at all these ITs that are threatening us, no matter where we go!

Every four weeks I get a new prediction coming across my computer about "this is going

to happen on this date". And we sit there and I listen, and I go:

"If you choose that to happen, it will occur. What's wrong with your hypothesis is that not everyone is embracing the same thought. Some of us are embracing a higher octave. Some of us are embracing love and compassion, and we see a brighter outcome. And you can't change that, so, therefore, the IT that you speak about will not occur with me."

How can the healer walk into a sweat lodge—let's create a hypothetical situation: You've got 14 men. They all have AIDS. They all have lesions. They're dying. And yet the healer could walk in there, perform the lodge, move into the higher octaves of spirit, and what occurs is that the people come out of that lodge and they're healed.

Depending on how long they can hold the frequency of what occurred there, and not slip back into their own IT, determines the permanency of the healing. If you keep walking back into your old patterns, if you keep walking back into your mindless existence—and ITs mindless existence—you don't know why you do what you do—you don't know why you get angry, you don't know why you respond the way you respond. Is the whole world suffering from post-traumatic stress, that we have no responsibility for our actions anymore? We have no responsibility for our thoughts anymore?

If that's the case, then that's called insanity, and there's nothing that can be done in a state of insanity. There's nothing that can be accomplished; there's nothing that can be changed, because insanity is a total, reactionary state. It is the perception of being "the victim". And, in fact, there isn't a victim on the face of the Earth. We ALL were given free will.

**Martin:** Ok, I'm going to shift this a little bit.

**Ghost Wolf:** Are we losing it?

**Martin:** No, you're fine. I want to shift this just a bit. I know that our readers are going to want to hear from you, specifically, about the 5th, 6th, and 7th Thunders, and Mayan prophecy. Now, take as much time as you need on this one.

**Ghost Wolf:** That's quite an unfoldment.

**Martin:** Yes.

**Ghost Wolf:** The 5th Thunder has already occurred. Most of the people who are familiar with that term, and with me, remember me talking about it on the *Art Bell* radio program. And I talked about it more than once. But it sometimes is very hard to get a linear conversation out on the show (*laughter*), because you're only given 12 minutes in every half-hour.

[Editor's note: Those of you who regularly listen to Art Bell's late-night talk-radio program, especially over the past several years, have had to endure a steady increase in commercial messages along with Art's rising

popularity and ever-expanding listening audience. However, until Robert made the above comment, the problem was not really brought into focus from the point of view of a guest on Art's show trying to get a few ideas across to the listening audience amidst this tidal wave of commercial interruptions. Several years ago one could expect about 21-22 minutes of non-commercial program space per half hour of show; now that number has shrunk considerably, yet another reflection of so many other aspects of runaway materialism in our modern world. And yet we must give Art due credit for providing a most unique "awareness service" through his radio show. At least one gets to hear ABOUT one such as Robert Ghost Wolf—even if one does not get to hear too much directly FROM the guest!]

The 5th Thunder has got to do with the *Little Devils*, and the *Little Devils* come from the sky. Understand that the explanation of this comes from visions of indigenous people, so there's an area of perception and poetic license with how do you perceive what they're seeing? When you see a vision, you don't see things labeled and named and categorized, you simply see a picture of something.

The elders saw a green mist coming from the sky. And they saw the green mist coming to the Earth.

**Martin:** Now, may I just ask you one question? And I hate to interrupt you.

**Ghost Wolf:** Go ahead.

**Martin:** Do you think that the green mist is the ergot mold that Ed Dames and others have seen impacting the plant life of Earth?

**Ghost Wolf:** I think it's that and more.

**Martin:** Ok.

**Ghost Wolf:** I think that Ed Dames is close, but I don't think that he's looking at the holistic picture. And what I mean by that is that, some of this—when the elders said "it came from the stars", one of the first perceptions that we had, when we first heard this 25 or 30 years ago, was that there was a comet going to come or something was going to come from outer space. And, then, if we go back to around the time that the now infamous Hale-Bopp was up in the air, there were some who talked about a projectile that seemed to come out of the comet, or whatever it was, and that it was headed toward Earth.

That brings us into some of the stories, now, about the Sun Cruiser, which is up on my website, which now Richard Hoagland and everyone else is starting to talk about, the anomalies of these strange structures around the Sun that are being seen. Are they UFOs or are they not? Well, the one thing that we know is that they're not natural.

There's another thing. Some of the technology that we have, that we've developed for bio-warfare, with the chemical experimentations that we've been doing for the last 50-60 years, some of these things, we've

created some pretty horrendous monsters, from AIDS all the way up. There are thousands upon thousands of genetically engineered, mechanically-constructed viruses.

What do I mean by mechanically-constructed viruses? I'm talking about holographic viruses. I call them "stealth" viruses. When I looked at a computer analysis, one day, of the different things that would happen to the computer, and they called it a stealth virus in the computer, as I was looking along one side of the board at what was happening to the computer—what was happening to the loss of memory and the miscommunications between software programs, the disintegration of work that you'd be working on—I realized that, as I looked, on the other side, and I looked at the diseases that were starting to come up, and the new viruses that were coming up in man, that the symptoms were the same.

At first it scared me. Am I losing my mind, or are these the same symptoms? Computers are losing memory, people are losing memory. Computers are having their programs and documents being eaten-up, we're suffering from ebola. How come these things are all similar? I mean, there's a parallel between each one of them.

A lot of these things that have been developed, some of them coming from contrails, regardless of what is said, I know that I've been faced with both sides on this issue. I was talking to a scientist the other day who said that the whole myth about they're killing people with contrails and the diseases that are coming about, is misinformation. What they're really trying to do is—and this is a very high-up NASA scientist, who is working with the military and talking about the strange weather anomalies and the contrails—he said that what they're trying to do is that they're trying to repair holes in the ozone.

I said, "Oh, really? That's interesting." We talked about the nature of these contrails. We talked about the fungus that comes out of the contrails. We talked about the phosphorescent type of clouds that seem to appear, and how, all of sudden these clouds—you'll see these contrails go over—and within a period of an hour to two hours, they're sometimes shorter, all of a sudden, instead of contrails, you'll have a completely overcast sky. Then, from the overcast sky, you suddenly see these little, tiny, cumulus clouds forming. And the clouds are always phosphorescent. And he's saying that the nature of what they're using to try to repair the ozone is what's causing that to happen.

Then he gave me all these wonderful explanations and I said, "Well, that's great. How come everybody down below is suffering from a whole myriad of illnesses, usually respiratory, usually skin disorders?"

And he said—finally he admitted—that "Well, part of that is a side effect, but it's ok,

because you have to look at the fact that if we repair the ozone, we're going to be saving millions and millions of lives."

And I said, "So, that sounds like good-ol' World War II, John Wayne, military intelligence. If we have to sacrifice 100,000 people to save everybody, well, then, that's what we're going to do."

That's what they did when they blew up the astronauts, that time that the 7 astronauts died, when the Shuttle took off, and they had the problem with the o-ring. They were all still alive. The order was given that this would probably go awry, and it could probably land in Tallahassee and would probably kill a quarter of a million people. So, it was better to do away with the 7 people up there, and a button was pushed. It was a "self-destruct". And I've talked to too many people about that, from David Adare all the way down the line. Everybody knows what happened with that one.

And since we haven't got a lot of time, we might as well talk about the truth.

I've seen the fungus that comes out of these contrails, and I've seen the effects of it. I've seen thousands of birds laying dead in the woods, up here in the Pacific Northwest, thousands of birds. They all have fungus on their beaks. They all have fungus on their feet. I've turned around and seen blight on plants, on vegetables, and in trees, and there's no reason to have the blight.

You try to grow a garden, and suddenly everything dies and withers. It looks like it was burnt by the Sun, and you go over to it and there's this fungus on it. I've seen the fungus on caterpillars. I've seen it on beetles. I've seen it on the wood decks of houses. You turn around, and you pour bleach on it, and it doesn't do anything. It comes right back, ok?

**Martin:** Now, we're still on the 5th Thunder, I presume?

**Ghost Wolf:** Yes, we're still on the 5th Thunder. This all has to do with these three *Little Devils*. They happen to be pathogens. Now, this goes into the question: how do bugs breathe? Bugs breathe through their bellies. So, what do bugs do, besides fly and annoy you? They crawl, they crawl on everything, correct? And while they're crawling on everything, they're picking up the fungus and they're breathing-in the fungus. They're taking it in with their food supply. They're excreting it through their waste. It's now on everything.

You turn around and you touch something, you eat something, the rain comes—usually after you see the contrails—it all washes into the water. You have the fish turning belly-up. You have the fish growing strange growths on their bodies, all sorts of funguses, dying by millions. Fish dying by the millions. I just got a telephone call from a fellow in Texas who said to me: "Ghost Wolf, you talked about this stuff and I've got to tell you that there's this

really strange thing happening down here. Is there any sort of enlightenment you can give us about what's going on?"

I said "Well, what's going on?"

He says to me "Well, all the red-wing blackbirds all died one day."

I said "What do you mean?"

He said "Everywhere, all over the fields." Everywhere you went—it's like a big, popular bird down there, it's a popular bird to his people, he's a Kiawa. And he said "They're all dead."

I was sitting in Idaho, another incident, and one day there were at least 30 hummingbirds flying around. And my friend had the feeders out, and they had been doing this for years.

All of a sudden, the next day, there were NO hummingbirds—in one day! We turned around and we said "Well, what was it? Did it get cold last night? Did something strange happen?" Nothing happened.

It appeared that—this is the talk amongst people everywhere, because the people up here in the Pacific Northwest like to live in the woods, and they like things that live in the woods, like deer and birds and rabbits and butterflies—well, it seems that the hummingbirds are dead everywhere.

Then people started to find them in the woods, and I asked them to bring them in, and let me see them. They all had this fungus growing on their beaks, encrusted around their eyes and on their feet.

We're now sitting, in this country—and the medical proof is there folks, you just gotta go out and look at and read it—but greater than 95% of the people in America have tuberculosis. It may not be active to the point that they can't breathe from it, that they're dying from it yet—but they're all suffering from chronic coughs. They're all suffering from pains in the lungs, chronic flus, chronic respiratory things. The hospitals are filled beyond capacity with these new forms of TB that are immune, totally immune, to any antibiotics that they can come up with.

We have another thing going on, with these other things that are going on. It seems that everybody is suffering from a form of immune deficiency. There is no such thing as immune deficiency.

That's a pretty powerful statement; you're stepping out on the line, Robert. Ah-huh, I think everything's working fine.

I think that what it is, and from our research and from working with different friends I have who have capabilities and labs that I don't have, and I would say this is what I'm looking at—the behavioral patterns of what I'm seeing—what's happening to everybody's immune system. How come you have so many people coming to your house for healing? How come you can't keep up with the amount of herbs that you're making? How come these people are going to the doctors and the

hospitals and they can't get rid of the cough, and they can't get rid of this thing, and having heart palpitations and heart attacks, and they're getting migraine headaches, and they're all suffering from lack of energy and intestinal things. What the heck is going on? And what they found out is that the pathogen—and this sort-of borders on science fiction—remember Kurt Vonnegut? Did you ever read any of Kurt Vonnegut?

**Martin:** I did.

**Ghost Wolf:** Well, we're in Kurt Vonnegut-land now. You're sitting here and you've got this pathogen that is holographically imprinted into a molecular form, the basic building-blocks of life, the proteins. They spray the trees, they spray everything. This causes a fungus, and the fungus becomes a breeding ground for these pathogens. The pathogen is ingested or breathed into the body, it's drunk through the fluids, because every time it rains everything in the woods goes down through the creeks. People forget where the water comes from that they drink in L.A. It all comes from where we're walking and looking at it, up here in the hills.

We're looking at everything, that's around the water, dying. We're looking at the birds dying. We're looking at the willows dying. We're looking at the insects dying. We're looking at the butterflies disappearing. We're looking at ducks and geese laying by the sides of the creeks dead. We're looking at hundreds and thousands of fish laying dead.

You walk along the pathway in the forest, the birds just laying by the side of the road, and you're going "Wait a minute! What's going on here?!" When we started to open up some of the birds, we found out that some of the birds—they all had brain lesions inside, their intestines were all being eaten-up alive. The same thing that happens when your dog goes out and accidentally eats rat poison.

It's a form of ebola. We started to ask, "Well, what's happening and how is this working on the immune system?" Well, if you, holographically, take the conditions and the frequencies—if everything is truly energy, and everything is truly frequency—and you "broadcast" it into the protein, and the protein then responds to frequencies, it responds to frequencies but you ingest the protein—whether you take it in through liquid form, through solid food, or through breathing the dust—it goes into your bloodstream; it's sitting in your blood.

Now your immune system is checking everything out, and it goes "There's nothing wrong. All I see is protein, everything is fine." It goes right by. Now, what happens is, depending upon where you have imbalances in your body and the frequencies alter, it'll tend to coagulate. As it tends to coagulate, you'll come out with a variety of symptoms, based upon what you, yourself, are projecting. So, if you're prone to the frequency of cancer, you'll

produce cancer in your body. If you're prone to the frequency of tuberculosis, you'll produce tuberculosis. If you're prone toward having cysts or tumors in your body, it'll manifest that way. And it can't be detected by the immune system, because it's, literally, hidden in the protein. It doesn't have a form as such. It's a mechanically engineered, holographic virus. You can't see the damn thing under a microscope, but it will respond to frequencies.

**Martin:** Well, fortunately, our readers have read enough interviews that I've done with Len Horowitz that this will not be too abstract for them. They'll get that.

**Ghost Wolf:** Len and I have done some work together. This has to do with the mist.

As we're moving from the 5th to the 6th, we're moving into some of the things that we touched on earlier, which is the higher octave frequencies, causing a shifting of dimensional realities. As we shift in dimensional realities, we're not only having an experience of different thoughts, we're not only perceiving colors that we couldn't perceive before, but these also have physical effects.

We're seeing, upon this Earth, as we come into the 6th Thunder, things that come from other dimensions being leaped back into this dimension, such as chupacabra—things that were blocked out of this reality for so long that they became myth. We're seeing new forms of animal life, and we're seeing the old forms of animal life begin to disappear at a startlingly rapid speed.

The whales are almost gone. There are certain fish that don't even exist anymore. I just had a report here that came into my newswire service, because we put out a magazine called *The Wolf Report*, and they sent me this report. On the East Coast, all of the lobsters and the crabs, from Maine all the way down to Georgia, are dead. They're not there. They grow to a certain size, then they die.

So, the whole fishing industry back there—never mind all the other effects that it has on down the food chain—it's completely falling apart. And it has been progressing that way over the last three years, to now they're just not there.

There's places where they're just not there. For the most part, 90% of what they used to use and catch and harvest, is now defunct. Now that reminds me of things that I heard a certain lunatic talk about back in 1989, by the name of Jacques Cousteau, who tried to tell us that 80% of the oceans are dead. But they took his show off the air after he made that statement.

We're seeing new forms of life. The new forms of life are happening in the microbiotic world; we're seeing new forms of plankton being formed. They're mutating—life will mutate—we have two philosophies to look at life: monomorphic and pleomorphic. If we go toward the original concepts of allopathic

medicine, and we talk about Pasteur, and we talk about his theories of mono—everything comes from one cell, everything is related—next to pleomorphic, multiple forms, that life will transmute to adjust to the condition. Well, this is what we're seeing, number one, in these viruses. These viruses tend to have their own intelligence. They proliferate themselves. The basic nature of the virus, as it enters the vehicle, whether the vehicle be the rabbit or the human, it then takes over the system. It adjusts the system and causes chemicals and things to be released in the system to change the environment within the system to better suit it.

Then it winds up taking over the consciousness of the person—I told you where we were going—because, all of a sudden you start desiring and craving certain foods. You start desiring and craving certain things that cause certain emotions, that cause your body to release adrenalin, that cause your body to become acidic, that cause your body to better “host” this pathogen.

So, what's happening to you? You're being taken over. It's no longer you telling you what you want to eat. It's no longer you telling you what kind of an emotion you're going to have. You're totally reactionary to this mysterious, mechanically engineered pathogen that's moving inside of you. This is happening in all walks of life.

We're seeing, also, as we're moving into the 6th Thunder, and the dimensional shifts start to happen, we're seeing many people deciding to leave. I talked about how, all of a sudden, people would even start leaving in groups. How whole groups of people would stop having children, because they would realize that the End Times were imminent, and that the shift was here, and until we'd gone through the Purification, there was no need to keep reproducing. Now we're seeing evidence of that in many indigenous tribes around the world, where they have simply stopped having children.

We're seeing where people are, literally, selling everything they own and going up to live in the woods because there's no point in it anymore. Amongst our own indigenous Native American people, we're seeing many of the elders totally stopping what they were doing. They're going: “There's no point anymore. There's just no point anymore. The game's over now.”

We're seeing thousands and thousands and thousands of people dying every day, especially amongst the elders who have the wisdom, because nobody is listening. This would be the beginning of what they call “the sorrows”, because as that started to happen, there's a balance that happens in this Earth.

Remember when we talked about IS and we talked about IT. One of the conditions of IT is that, when you forget the chain of consciousness, when you go out and you

carelessly take down grandfather trees without realizing that they are beings of tremendous consciousness, that they *HOLD* consciousness, when you start losing all of the whales, and the whales hold the memory of the planet, they hold the memory of all that happened, when you start losing all of the dolphins, when you start losing all of the animal forms, when you start losing all of these ancient things, and you start losing your own people, the mysteries, the knowledge disappearing with them, what happens?

Consciousness beings to implode.

As the consciousness begins to implode, we would then suffer from an even greater abnormality. How we could once see along timelines, and how we could tell what would happen, we would no longer be able to do, because mankind would have gone in and manipulated that matrix that they call “the web of life” to such an extent that it could never be repaired.

We would start to see the fabric of time begin to dissolve, and we would start to see the consciousness of the planet—which is US, we are the ones who live on the planet, we dictate the nature of the consciousness here, at this point—as this began to dissolve and break apart, there would be a new consciousness that would come in, but they did not know what this new consciousness would be. That life would, among certain people, transmute to those who came and lived in the natural way, who lived according to the original teachings.

In small groups, life would transmute to be able to adapt to the new conditions on this planet, like interdimensional shifting. We would experience even further abnormalities because we would understand that people, souls, were being inserted into bodies; that you would be sitting there talking to a person who would not be a human being. They would look like a human being, but they would not be a human being. They would not have the feelings of human beings. They would not have the normal responses that we do to life of human beings.

I said, “Well, what did you mean by that?” That's where, in *Winds Of Change*, I wrote about what the word *waichitchu* means.

We've all seen the Indian movies, and we've seen *Dances With Wolves*, and he's running up to the Indian camp and the woman goes running back to the camp, and she's going “waichitchu, waichitchu!”

As a colloquialism we have come to accept it as meaning “Oh, it's those bad, evil White guys”. But it has nothing to do with that. It has nothing to do with race. It has nothing to do with culture.

Waichitchu means “soul-less beings”. This comes from an understanding that all beings who are here from The Source, from the Original, gave out emanations, just like Source emanates Itself. We draw our energy from

Source. We, ourselves, are nothing but vessels through which that Energy moves. Depending upon our connection to Source and our center, and our right use of will, we can connect to that Source and we are constantly replenished. The living proof of that is that, in every culture, even the Judeo-Christian culture, they talk about how our ancestors lived for very long periods of time.

But we don't live that long anymore. Now our life is being extended because of technology. We now live to be 85. Probably in 20 years we'll live to be 150 or 200, but there won't be as many of us.

So, what are these soul-less beings? What do you mean, emanations? If you take a light and you put a light through a crystal, through every facet of the crystal a beam of light will come out, and every place that that beam of light hits, it will reduplicate the shape of the crystal. What that is, is an emanation of the crystal, but it is not the source of the light. It is simply a reflection.

What they're talking about with the emanations is, they're talking about beings, literally, being inserted into bodies. So this gives some credence to the talk about reptilians and other things.

Yes, things are occurring. They are not strangers to our world. There is, in every ancient culture, stories of these beings, and the stories of how they interwove with our society here; the story of how they interbred with our society here. It's in every culture. It's in every science, even the Judeo-Christian.

But you have to go to the “black robes” and you have to go to ancient vaults in the Vatican where all this stuff was hidden, and then that gets us into the little, interesting stories about the Illuminati and the Knights Templar and the Masons and all the secret societies that we're not talking about now.

They talked about these souls being transferred in. They talked about the appearance of “walk-ins”—one of the phenomena that started appearing in the '80s with people who would be coming out and they would be channeling. And they would say “Well, where are you getting your information? What's this?” And they would say “I'm a walk-in”.

Well, when I grew up that used to mean that you could walk into the barber shop and get a haircut, right? Walk-ins accepted. (*Laughter*) Now we understand that term from a whole different paradigm. And this is what they saw happening.

The other thing that they saw happening in the 6th Thunder was the total degeneration of the human spirit. That the human spirit—what I refer to as the tonal—the tonal would begin to weaken, along with the implosion of consciousness, and when this happened, other forms of life began to disappear because we were living without conscience. When they say

these things, they're not being moralistic. So, we have to understand it from that perception. They are simply talking, objectively, about why the result is happening.

Living without conscience means that you kill 3,000-year-old cedar trees along the West Coast and you don't care what happens. You turn around and you change the course of a river, and you don't care what happens. You go out into the Pacific Ocean and you do sonar testing and you kill 5,000 whales, and you don't care what happens. It means that you turn around and you hold experiments by spraying contrails all over millions of people to see what the effect would be, and you don't have a conscience. It means that you turn-around and you put Ritalin and fluoride and all of these things into the water, which, people don't know what they are. They tell you that it protects you from cavities. That's the biggest bunch of malarkey in the world.

Did you know that fluoride is the same thing that Ralphia was, that the Romans used to put into the water to control the moods of the people? It's just a chemical version of it. It's a tranquilizer. And what does it do, physically, to the body? It throws the pineal gland into absolute atrophy. What does that mean? It means you can't use your third eye, I don't care how many mantras you use. You can't because your pineal gland is drugged, it's totally drugged.

They turn around and they're spraying these chemicals on cigarettes. Is it the chemicals that are causing the cancer? No, that's not causing the cancer. But you know one of the things that the chemicals absolutely do? They paralyze your thymus. Now, do you know what the thymus does? What the thymus does is, the thymus regulates the reproduction of the cells. The thymus is, literally, the ductless gland—it's right by where the center of your heart is, in your chest—and the thymus, when you're born, is probably about the size of an apricot pit. By the time a person is 50 or 60, it's usually the size of a very small pea, and it's all shriveled up, like a raisin, because it goes into atrophy because of all the chemicals and toxins.

Well, when that happens, what happens is you automatically kick into your body a "death hormone". It's an automatic process. The body doesn't have a mind. The body comes from IS. The body doesn't have an agenda, it comes from IS. It reacts through a mechanical matrix. So, you throw on the death hormone and you stop reproducing cells. You stop rejuvenating. Your skin starts to sag. Your mind starts to slow down. Your muscles don't rejuvenate and replenish. You start to get aches and pains. You can't move up and down the stairs. You're not able to pump enough oxygen through your system, and you're suffering from chronic fatigue.

There's nothing wrong with you except that

you're suffering from the effects of these things. These are all the things that we saw going into the 6th Thunder, which was preparing for the 7th.

The 7th has two possible scenarios. In the 7th Thunder, human consciousness would reach a state of such complete collapse that we would, literally, be taken over by another consciousness, so that life would continue here. But as we perceive humanity, we would no longer be. That could mean, as this world once was, it would be the home to many people, from many different parts of the universe.

There are many races out there who are dying because they have lost the gift that we had, as humanity. The gift that we had as humanity was our emotion, or feeling. They don't know what love is, they're bewildered by it. They don't even have tears. Tears are like precious gems to them. They come here and they experiment with us. They experiment with our bodies. Can anybody deny the rate at which children are, literally, disappearing in this country? It's unbelievable. We're talking about tens of thousands of children every month. Read the reports.

You see, they fill us with all this other stuff, and a lot of static, so that we don't get focused and look at these kinds of things. But last year alone, in the state of New York, 8000 children disappeared under the age of 16. Where did they go? That's only one state.

So, where are all these thousands, and tens of thousands of children, going? Where are they disappearing to? What are all these mutilations going on? What are all these abductions going on? And, now, we can sit down and we can talk and we can have a show, and we can listen to Bud Hopkins and Ed Dames will get on and a couple of other people, and we'll realize that, well, Whitley Streiber is doing a narration, then we realize that, well, these things are really going on.

Ok, so we're starting to wake up, but are we waking up fast enough? If we do not take the responsibility of this Earth, then someone else will come in and take it over, because it was never ours to begin with. We just became the dominant species. And everything in our history, and everything that we're relating to, does not come from myth, because you can go to the ancient buildings that are still there, and the writings are there, if you know how to look. They're coming up with discoveries every day that are talking about things that we've thought, even 20 years ago, would have been impossible.

I'm working on a dig, an archeological site, right now, where we have Grecian, Hebrew, Egyptian, Sumerian art artifacts, things that have nothing to do with Native American Indians. We're talking about vessels in jars, and we're talking about tablets that have Hebraic writing, Venetian writing, Celtic writing—it's right here in the U.S.A.

It's not something that we found over by the Great Pyramid. We found 12 chambers. Originally we thought there were only 2. These things are now coming to the surface. That was something else that I spoke about in *Winds Of Change*, which was: all things hidden shall be revealed.

Two scenarios, I said. To touch on what happens between the 6th and 7th, I have to touch on something that I've spoken about for many years now, which is: In 1953, something happened near Bear Butte, while Eisenhower was President. They made a movie in this country called *Close Encounters*, right? It wasn't based entirely on fiction. There was information that we got, based upon what we refer to now as the Montauk experiments, or the Phoenix experiments, there were many, many experiments. They're still going on. There were thousands of experiments. They've experimented with time.

It started with the Nazis. It started with the Germans. There's a major underground complex in Antarctica. Part of the problem in Antarctica is that the underground city that they have there is so big that the heat that's being generated from it is cracking the ice. It's melting the ice. It's causing it to fall off in chunks that are unbelievable. They think they just lost a chunk there, a few weeks ago, that was the size of Rhode Island.

If we go to the ancient teachings of the Mayans and the Tibetans, we have to understand something first, and be able to—or, let's say, rather than understand, we have to be willing to look at a possible other scenario.

I do a lot of work now with the Mayans and with the Hopi. The reason why I do the work with them, extensively, is that they never denied the existence of star people. They never denied the existence of the great teachers in the other world. And they never denied that we are, actually, the children of the stars, and that means literally—that the beings who came from the stars came here and created us. They've never denied that; they've never lost that knowledge. They're not so steeped in traditionalism that they do not talk about it to the outside world.

The Mayans speak about it freely. There are not that many Hopi left, who are true Hopi, who are Hopi Sinom. Last year I lost 8 elders, including Chief Dan Evahema. He's the last Hopi chief. They have no Hopi chief now. He was the last high priest. So, the Hopis, right now, are in a sad place. They're waiting for the children to come up. But the children are coming up in a world that the Hopis never thought they would come up in. There's no one to turn over the information, there's no one to hand down the information to them. The Mayans have been luckier than that.

When we experimented with time, when we traveled interdimensionally, when we moved the U.S.S. Eldridge in the Philadelphia

Experiment from one place to another, we ripped open holes in time. Beings came here from other places. They exchanged knowledge with our leaders, because they needed something. They needed to repair what they had that got here that was damaged. In the exchange for what they needed, they gave us information that they never thought we would do anything with. They never thought that we would be able to figure out and calculate time-travel. But, we fooled them. We did it. Despite all the bad qualities, you know, of being an American and not being cultured, and not being smooth, and being crazy cowboys and yanks, we are tremendously ingenious. We can figure out anything. And we figured it out. When we did that, we changed everything.

In exchange for the information that we kept getting from the ETs, the ETs asked that they would be able to experiment with us, with our cattle, with our planet, in a relationship with them, with the world leaders, so that they could help their own dying races, they could help their own situation. The abductions began, the mutilations began. The contracts that were made, whatever those contracts were, the date that those contracts were up is 1997.

In 1997, things started to happen, in the UFO world, if you look back. All of a sudden there were sightings everywhere. It wasn't just Billy Meier talking about things, these things were everywhere. I mean, we were getting reports from the Swedish airport, from Mexico, from Argentina, from China, from Paris for crying out loud, from England, everywhere. The ships were being found everywhere, they're everywhere—10, 12, 20 at a time—almost, sometimes, on a hourly basis in some places. It began. And what they began was, they turned around and they gave us an ultimatum. The ultimatum was that we had 2 years to get this Earth back in order, because it was so environmentally unbalanced it was set on a time-clock for self-destruct. If we did not get this Earth back in order, if we did not get our social orders back in order, they would intervene.

The 7th Thunder—we have two alternatives. Again, if we do not get our planet in order, if we do not come back to our original understandings, teachings—understanding that the value of life and the importance of it being based upon your spiritual evolution, not the technological evolution—if we didn't stop enslaving our own people, if we didn't stop manipulating our own races and consciousness to build slave races, that those who had original claims to this place would return. There is much talk in many cultures where the term is used “This will be yours until the end of time” or “This is here until the end of time” or “May the Gods be with you until the end of time”. It was literal, it wasn't metaphorical.

The time-space continuum, if we understand what time is, time is not linear. Time is

spherical. The other peculiarity about time is that time stands still. Time goes nowhere. What gives us the perception of time passing is our moving through time. If we go into the studies of ancient geometry and the ancient texts of the Mayans, the Tibetans, or the Egyptians, we understand that moving through time, moving through dimensions, didn't have to do with angles, it had to do with curves. We understand the different sciences and the physics. Now we have this incredible new school, or church, that was started by the great priest Einstein, who talked about relativity:  $E=MC^2$ .

You see, he understood energy. He understood the holographic universe. He understood so much about it that he couldn't even communicate to half the people around him because, back then, they didn't know what Albert was talking about. But he was talking about the very knowledge that we're talking about now.

We have, within our bodies, 22-24 strands of DNA. Some of the new children being born into the planet have 24 strands of DNA. They are immune to every disease and every stealth virus. At the age of 4, 5, and 6, they can speak 3 or 4 languages, they can work out calculus and mathematics, they can play music. They're absolutely amazing. These children are being born up in Canada, they're being born down in South America, they're being born in what we would call the “outback” countries. You know, not where the sophisticated technology is.

We tend to think a lot that the whole world is Silicon Valley and nothing exists beyond it. And that's a fallacy. Because, in reality, that whole part of reality at this time is the smaller part of life on the planet. But, because we do everything on the Internet, we do everything through the media, and we do everything on television, we do everything in the movies, we don't go out and experience life for ourselves, so we're buying the package. We're buying the programing of limitation. We don't realize that that represents less than 20% of the planet. That the other 80% is living a totally different reality.

These new children that are being born with 24 strands of DNA, again, have tremendous abilities that we're seeing thus far. This has been going on for the last 10 years. We're seeing, also, that they have tremendous telepathic powers. They also have abilities to turn around and control their parents, at will.

**Martin:** The so-called Indigo Children.

**Ghost Wolf:** Yeah. We're seeing these 22 strands of the original strand of what we were, well, that comes from 22 different places in the universe. We're a combination of many races. We hold, within us, the consciousness of the: Rigelians, of the Andromedans, of the Sirians, I could go on, of the Pleiadians. It's all there. The documents are there. The documents are in the ancient Pyramids. The skulls are there.

The writings are there, but for so long this was all taken and hidden, burnt, destroyed, thrown away, carted-off to the Vatican, put it down in the vaults.

Then the Germans came and they made a deal with the Vatican. They took everything out of the Vatican and they hid it in castles all over the Black Forest. Then the Germans started to lose, so they turned around and they took everything that they had and they shipped it out to places in Argentina and down in Antarctica. The science went on. The scientists went on. All the scientists, everything that controlled Germany—I'm trying to give an overall picture so we don't get too, you know? So if I need to clarify a point, just let me know.

**Martin:** Ok.

**Ghost Wolf:** So I don't skip. But we have this whole situation going with the Germans after the war. Where did all the scientists go? They came over here. You see, they had all these incredible companies, you know, Squibb Pharmaceuticals, I could go on, strange aerospace companies that were put up all over the place.

**Martin:** Operation Paperclip.

[*Editor's note: Operation Paperclip, for you readers who may be new to this topic, was the project and conduit under which many German scientists were quietly imported into this country (and others) after World War II. Probably the most publicly famous of these was Werner von Braun, the rocket scientist, but some of the most important are ones whose names you would not likely recognize since they kept a low profile.*]

**Ghost Wolf:** Yeah. Lockheed, with their famous black buildings with no windows!

**Martin:** Well, NASA, for crying out loud.

**Ghost Wolf:** I mean, there's one in Sunnyvale, if you ever want to take a drive down there (*up there*). It looks like something out of Darth Vader-land. It's totally black, black glass, the whole thing, but no windows. And inside, they do a lot of this kind of stuff, and a lot of genetic engineering.

Now, we're going to two things, back and forth, so part of what I'm saying is based upon actual facts that have happened; part of what I'm saying is what the elders saw, what the Mayans saw, what the Mayans talk about, what the Hopi talk about, what the aboriginals talk about, what the Dogans talk about. How do these people know about it? They're not in our society. How did little Hopi children, 15 years ago, know about pathogens that would come from the plains? They didn't have TV then; now they do, but then they didn't.

What's happening is human consciousness is imploding. It's not over, it's part of a purging. So, let's move into the other scenario because we have enough, so far, of the Kurt Vonnegut possibility of tomorrow.

We have the ability, within us, right now,

we have the technical know-how, to HEAL every known disease on the planet. We have to change the way the system is. We have to come together, just like we do as a couple, in compassion and love and understand that if we don't work together as human beings, the whole game is lost anyway.

The AMA likes to turn around and play with us, and if you come out with a real cure for cancer, or if you come out with a real cure for carpal-tunnel syndrome, or if you come out with something that will heal your lungs, right away it becomes an illegal substance. Right away they slam everything on you and the black-limousines, the black suburbans pull up to your house and you're carted away.

If you turn around and you come up with an answer to an alternative to burning fossil fuels, you're in deep trouble. They really do have things, folks, that you can put on your cars and magnets that you can put on your fuel lines and, number one, you'll triple, if not quadruple, the amount of mileage you get, and you can run your car off Brown's gas. You can run your car off hydrogen, and it's free. You simply have to get a converter for the engine.

It's all there, but you can't go out and buy the stuff in the market because the minute that people try to put it out on the market, they're put out of business. We have all this technology. We have this knowledge. We can work with the frequencies. We can STOP the pathogens. We can reverse the self-destructive syndrome. And where does that self-destructive syndrome come from? It comes from the reptilian gene. The reptilian and the mammal, we're a combination of both. The reptilian has been in an eternal battle with the mammal.

Now, you can go all the way back in your ancient texts, in any culture, in the stories there. The reason why it's so incredible, right here in America, and why it's such a great place to be is because for so long, that stuff here was not destroyed. So we still have the remnants of it to look at, to understand.

When I went through Colorado and I looked at the Sphinx, and we talked about, for 4 hours, how much snow was on the ground, (*laughter*) nobody ever asked the question: "Well, what else did you find?" No one ever asked the questions about: "Well, what did the petroglyphs that you found up there, and the carvings up there, have to say?"

They talk about this time. They talk about right now. They talk about the things that we're talking about. They talk about the tremendous ability that we have right now, as a human species, to totally turn this entire picture around.

However, we have certain problems, and the problems are that we have let our governments become these run-away giants that dictate WHAT we will read, WHAT we will

know, WHAT we will eat, HOW we will live, WHO will live where, WHO will die, WHO will get the medicine, WHO will not get the medicine.

They come and they tell the farmers who, 20 years ago, could buy a combine for \$18,000 and now that combine costs \$300,000. They're so into debt to the system that they turn around and they tell the farmers: You will plant with this. You will spray this on your crops. You will do this, or we will not give you the loan to continue. The farmer can't sell his land because he won't get enough out of selling the land to live for a year, because if you go out and try to buy a house, it's going to cost you \$400,000 or \$500,000—but then not everybody in this country has been to California, huh?

**Martin:** (*Laughter*)

**Ghost Wolf:** And you and I know, we're not talking about a new one. (*Laughter*) And I'm not sure for \$400,000 you get the garage.

**Martin:** Right.

**Ghost Wolf:** It's this whole system, and it has moved in so thick and so heavy, it's like a fog. People are totally in a fog, they don't see it. They don't see that you don't raise cattle in this country anymore. You go out and you look at the corn fields and nothing grows. It's all genetically engineered seed. It's death. You can't grow it. You can't take the seeds, you can't grow it. Not only can't you grow it, but you can't live on it. Ok? You can't live on it.

We had something that happened here, though, the miracle of miracles. And that's that those who are implementing this structure, who were implementing this wonderful program of enslavement of the masses that only the few elite would be able to have whatever they wanted, and they are the ones who built those incredible undergrounds that "don't exist" in Colorado and New Mexico, North Carolina, you know—I'm probably already in enough trouble with what I'm saying—but, this is what happened: All of a sudden they became ill.

Clinton is dying of throat cancer. He has so many pathogens in him right now, he doesn't know what's going on. He's totally addicted to aspartame. His brain is melting because of the aspartame content. Ha, they didn't tell him about that. I guess when you're dealing with a system that's corrupt, they don't have to tell you those things.

So, what's happening now? People like me can get up and talk, providing we don't draw too much attention. On a personal level, in my life, before I started going out and talking on the television and the radio, and I would just go and I would attract 20 or 30 people, it was ok. Ghost Wolf is just some crazy half-breed talking about strange paranormal things and Native American culture. He's not hurting anybody.

But the minute I started to go places and draw crowds of thousands of people, the minute

I started getting on the radio and talking to millions of people and making them ask questions, the minute I brought up pictures I wasn't supposed to have on my website and I said "Will you please tell me what the Sun Cruiser is? Now, here's the military pictures, here you can see—here where we did this enhancement—this is obviously a structure that's not natural." The minute I started to get people to ask questions, and a lot of people started to listen, I started to get attacks that were so heavy it was unbelievable.

They took my friend Speaking Wind out. He died of a heart attack. [*Editor's note: Speaking Wind was relatively young when he suddenly had the "heart attack" shortly after an appearance on Art Bell's late-night talk-radio program.*]

Last week we were talking with somebody, and I was working with Richard Hoagland, a bunch of scientists who were coming up with some people who were very well connected to the NSA, who knew about what was going on, who were willing to come forth and start talking, and all of a sudden, last week, after about two-and-a-half weeks of conversation, trying to make a presentation on a well-known radio show—and we had to bring enough evidence of where this person was coming from that the host of the show would allow them to get on and speak—the man suddenly had a heart attack.

**Martin:** Right, typical.

**Ghost Wolf:** And we all know that Richard Hoagland had one, ok?

**Martin:** Right.

[*Editor's note: And that "heart attack" was another unusual event that happened with no forewarnings. Immediately after it happened, Art asked all of his listeners to pray for Richard, who subsequently recovered from a very serious condition very rapidly and spoke about his curious case on Art's show.*]

**Ghost Wolf:** Everybody that I know, including Dannion Brinkley—who within the last year and a half has been turning around and bringing this information without naming names, just asking people to think and getting real close to the button of what was going on—has had something happen to them. The point of the matter is, we have to decide whether we're spiritual beings or are we 3rd-dimensional beings?

Everything that's being employed against us, so to speak, everything that's being put up in a shield to frighten us, is from the 3rd dimension. It's terrorism, it's financial tyranny, it's bullying, it's people coming in and taking out your computer, it's someone coming in and roughing your house up, or maybe even burning it down, ok? Not much difference between what I'm seeing today and what happened in 1973 at Wounded Knee, is there? It's all *Thunder Heart*. It's 3rd-dimensional stuff.

As a being, as a spiritual being, if we make the conscious choice and we put out the effort to make the commitment to change that condition, it will slowly start to turn back. And then it will start to pick up momentum.

If we make the conscious choice to talk to people who have the technology that can heal these pathogens—and I'm going to say, right now, I'm one of the people who has it. I don't know how to get it out. But I can turn around and work with people, and I can put them on certain herbs, homeopathics, and teach them some very basic things, and I can even cure M.S. through that program. Not me, through the program, because *you* do the healing—I don't do the healing.

I just know how to reverse the technology. I know how to correct the frequencies. I work with energy. I'm a shaman. But, I'm not a shaman from 600 years ago, and I don't crawl the Peruvian jungle, and I don't do ayahuasca. I live right here.

We have forgotten our own holy people in this country. We don't honor our elders in this country. We don't have sages in this country. We think they're just crackpots, after a while. I've seen complete cycles, since the '70s, of how they bring people up, how they worship them, how they follow them, how they create ashrams and schools around them, and then how they turn around and persecute them and crucify them and let them go—and then, all of a sudden, they come back 5 or 10 years later. They want to resurrect them, once again, as an icon. I've seen that from Ram Dass to Drunvalo.

The 7th Thunder, in a nutshell, which is what we're talking about, is all about extraterrestrial intervention and total dimensional shifting. Because the octaves will hit such a point, they'll hit such a frequency that the old consciousness, literally, won't be able to hold-on. You won't be able to hold-on, you won't be able to hold-on to reality. So what happens, a lot of people will go into the other place. I don't know what the other place is.

**Martin:** There's been a lot of talk in the esoteric literature about a so-called "harvest". Has any of the Mayan or other information that you've gleaned over the years dealt with that or explained that?

**Ghost Wolf:** I'm familiar with what you're talking about and I think, didn't that all start with books by Ruth Montgomery?

**Martin:** Some with Ruth Montgomery, some with the Ra Material.

**Ghost Wolf:** Right.

**Martin:** I'm not sure if Cayce talked about it.

**Ghost Wolf:** Oh yes, Mr. Cayce talked about it; Cayce knew. We have extraterrestrial origins. So let's stop playing that game: Is it? Isn't it? Did it? Who? We had it. Our ancestors coming back are them.

There was a certain period of time wherein we're being allowed to develop, because of things that happened here, things that happened both during Atlantean times and afterwards, where we had a collapse of the matrix that we're talking about, the holographic field through which consciousness could express, in which an artificial grid was established on the Earth to, literally, broadcast and create another grid so that we could express, and we could, somehow, perhaps evolve and come out of the tampering that was done with us, both genetically and consciously.

I mean, genetically it was such an impact that, literally, our brains were split into two hemispheres, so that the one hemisphere couldn't create and communicate with the other hemisphere. Now, how do we achieve overcoming that? Through meditation, through breathing—it's a very simple process, but it's very hard for the Western mind to understand that because the Western mind has been geared toward linear thinking, where everything goes from point A to point B. You have to have a mathematical explanation for everything, and there has to be a whole bunch of research done.

They don't take into account that this stuff has been being done for thousands of years. All due respect to Ed Dames, but I don't remember Grandfather Frank Foolscrew selling tapes on Native American remote vision, but they were doing it for thousands of years. I think that when you do remote vision, and when you play with substances in-between those experiments, that you're playing Russian roulette.

And how do you know that what your seeing is not the effect of the substance or the effect of your own fantasy? I would tend to put my money on the Mayan who's been doing this for a couple of thousand years down through the generations, or the Tibetan, or the Buddhist, or the Zen. I would tend to put it on that, rather than some guy who went and learned something at a military compound and took all sorts of chemicals. Let's get real about what goes on there, boys.

**Martin:** (Laughter)

**Ghost Wolf:** They don't even know what the heck the names are on half the things that they fed them. They just come in with a little tray and they say "You take two of the pink ones and one of the green ones. Now we're going to play the acid-rock late-'60s song *In-A-Gadda-Da-Vida* and you're—"

**Martin:** (Laughter)

**Ghost Wolf:** —gonna listen to this music and all of a sudden they come back with these phenomenal stories, you know. I've talked to many, many people who were involved in the Montauk Experiment. I've had countless conversations with Al Bielek and other people. Some of them are credible, some of them, I think, are on the other side of lunacy.

But I came up with a very interesting

contest for them. I said "Ok, given that everything you're telling me is real, and that you went through these experiences, and you traveled through time, and you went into outer-space and you did all of these things with the delta-force, and all of that kind of very interesting stuff, and you've manipulated the time-space reality, and that this is going to be the outcome—did it ever occur to you that there is, perhaps, some Raji in India who is working at a level of mind where he created another outcome? Did it ever occur to you that there were perhaps thousands, if not millions, of Mayans working on a different outcome? That there were perhaps thousands of people, Miori, in New Zealand, who were working on a different, feasible outcome? And that there were other people, working on other levels of mind that basically know the same thing that you know? That maybe your outcome is not for everybody?"

Everybody got very upset and left the room!

**Martin:** (Laughter)

**Ghost Wolf:** Because how can you deny it? I don't care what your belief patterns are, nobody can deny what a man in India by the name of Sri Sai Baba does. And he didn't do that with drugs. When Grandfather Frank Foolscrew would come into a lodge, and he would take 7 breaths and breathe on the stones that were cold in the pit and they would suddenly glow, red-hot, he didn't do that through substance. He didn't do that through technology. He did that by rightful will. When I've seen healers heal people, when I've had people come into sweat lodges, and I've seen brain tumors, literally, be coughed out on the stones, it didn't have to do with technology. It had to do with the rightful use of will.

**Martin:** When you were in Tibet, did you have any experiences with Babaji?

**Ghost Wolf:** Yes, I did. I thought he was an incredible human being, absolutely incredible human being. But he used to make jokes with me a lot. He used to tell me I took life too seriously.

**Martin:** It's hard not to!

**Ghost Wolf:** He told me I should laugh more, and that I should realize there was nothing that I could really change. All I could do was just go along my personal path of dharma, and that those who I would come in contact with would realize what I was telling them, and why did I feel that I had to tell them anyway? That was my memory of Babaji. Have more fun and have a lighter heart about what was going on because it was not something new.

**Martin:** I assume he has, but has he worked with the Mayans, directly?

**Ghost Wolf:** Yes. I don't know to what extent; I don't know his personal involvements.

**Martin:** That's just a personal question.

**Ghost Wolf:** In my new book—did they send you a copy of the manuscript *Through*

*The Eye Of The Shaman?*

**Martin:** I picked one up at the Awareness 2000 Expo down in Los Angeles.

**Ghost Wolf:** Right. In that book I tried to put things in Western language.

**Martin:** I noticed that.

**Ghost Wolf:** It is kind of funny that we're saying Western language, because it really didn't come from the East Indians, it actually came from my understanding in working with Mayans and Hopis. The art of manifestation, the whole teaching of Kryah in that book is everything that we're talking about with the holographic world.

And I've worked out a program now with some scientists who, over the years, realized that Robert Ghost Wolf DID have something to say, and that he understood science, as well as feathers and leather. And we put together this program where it's basically been 100% effective. I don't care what the malady is, as long as your Life-Force is strong. In your will to live, you will overcome them, you will overcome the maladies.

People hold within their bodies—going back to the theory that our body is nothing more than an extension of the universe—they hold in their bodies the frequencies of all of these things. Because we hold in our bodies pent-up emotion. It's very simple. From the time you were a child, from the time I was a child, things would happen and we would bottle them up and continue. You go through a relationship. Someone you love died. You're in the service. You saw a lot of trauma. You were involved in an automobile accident. You were an abused child. Whatever the circumstance, you bottled up emotion.

What we found was that by working with a combination of homeopathics and herbs, very similar to the Bach remedies—we also work with a lot of natural herbs, because when you heal the body, when you dismantle the frequency of the illness, you then have to put something back in the body. The body is a machine, it's a biochemical machine. So by putting in the proper nutrients, the body restores itself in a very, very short period of time.

Right now we're working on the program. The success of regenerating the body has been absolutely incredible.

The things that I'm mainly concerned with, besides all of the incredible stories that I get because there's a part of my life that's, you know, Indiana Jones, because I find these places. When I found the Sphinx, I wasn't going out to make a discovery. I just, literally, wanted to get lost for a couple of weeks and get away from people. (*Laughter*)

And I walk into a place and somebody says "Would you like to see this?"

And I go "Sure" and then I'm on another adventure.

But what I've been working on, and what

my wife has been working on, is this science of the Kryah. And we have been working on this, extensively now, for 7 years. And our involvement now with scientists and people in the medical profession who understand what we're talking about, we've created a program where we can analyze almost any hidden ailment, things that you don't know that you have, things that are hereditary, things that might have come from your great grandmother, and you hold the resonance for that frequency in your body.

Well, let's go back to what we talked about with the stealth virus and the mechanically manipulated pathogens. Well, where do they coagulate? Where do they gather? They gather around the place where that frequency is out of balance because, if your body is in a perfect balance, you, again, do not have disharmony, so the disease just moves through.

When you're dealing with a person like Sai Baba, someone might say "Well, what is this guy talking about? Why would someone like Sri Sai Baba be on the program?" Do you know how many *tens of thousands* of people that man works with on a 24-hour-a-day basis? It's like, that is absolutely exhausting. I mean, this guy gets more phone calls than Santa Claus.

And everybody's got a trauma, and everybody wants to be healed, and everybody is asking him for the answer to life. It is a constant drain on his Life-Source. That takes a tremendous, tremendous toll on the physical body, even for someone like him.

So, the question that I would like to bring up is: If the Lightworkers and truly high, awakened beings of this planet are getting tired, isn't that indicative that we have to do something in this war of valued life? It's time for us to start making some very definitive moves.

We have ALL the abilities to do ALL of these different kinds of things. This is part of what the 7th Thunder is all about.

We're moving back to a Galactic Reality. We were NEVER alone. We were NEVER without interaction with people from beyond the Sun. THAT is the unreality—to assume otherwise. Everything about us, everything about the knowledge, all the technology that we have today, from computers to Velcro, all came from our brothers "out there". That's where the knowledge came from.

You know, we talk about these ancient things that people work with like they were prehistoric magic, and we like to make animated cartoons about wizards and strange things. Well, crystals are not exactly that, because if it wasn't for the crystals, you wouldn't have IBM.

But if you can program a crystal, how does the crystal work? That's how our body works. What's your blood? What's in your blood? Crystals. How does it work? You can

program the crystal. You can program the energy.

You know, there's a lot of conversations that I've had along the years with Deepak Chopra. I remember Deepak when he was just coming out into the world, and he was fascinating to listen to, and I used to say "Well, how can we employ that with the Western society, because the Western society doesn't have a background of thousands of years of ayurvedic understanding?"

"They don't even accept the fact that in-taking of gold, alchemically, can cause frequencies to alter in the body and heal many maladies. They don't even accept that yet."

They want to find out about it, so that they can turn around and make a chemical replication of it, and then shoot you with some sort of vaccine. But they don't understand that all of these things are being accomplished through natural means.

If you go into any medicine, if you go into any vaccine, what they are, are simply synthesized elements from Nature. But there is a problem when you make synthesized elements, and that's that they're mechanical, in a sense, and something can go wrong. They're synthetic. Which is better, the electronic synthesizer's violin or the Stradivarius? You see? And for the guitar players: would you rather play with a Casio, or would you rather have a real Martin guitar made out of Rosewood?

The 7th Thunder has got to do with the fact that we will either have taken control over our consciousness, we will have taken control over our world societies—we're fast moving into this New World Order and this One World Order—it's so fast, it's so big, that sometimes I look at it and I'm overwhelmed. Because, what can you do?

What can you do with the fact that, over the next year, everybody in the world is going to be working off a debit card? What are you going to do when they have a whole new communication system, and unless you're part of the accepted system, so to speak, you won't be able to get in on the communication system because your old computers won't work. You won't be able to get into the new programs.

I noticed that you were nice and didn't ask me about Y2K. I have my own theories on Y2K. I don't believe in Y2K. I think that Y2K is, basically, a synthesized reality. I think it's going to be tremendously capitalized on, so that they can insert new financial systems, new communications systems, so that they can use it to cause trauma wherein they're going to come into whole sections of cities and have to take them over, and use military strength to take them over.

We no longer have a United States military force; everything is UN. It's not a myth that the whole communications systems of the country are moving down to the Phoenix area.

It's not a myth that the whole communications systems of the world are moving into Denver. Why are they doing that?

If what I am saying, if what people like Dr. Len Horowitz is saying, is not true, then how come every place you go, in Arizona I think it's Walgreen's that they're building everywhere—it's like every couple of miles there's another Walgreen's. Up here in the Pacific Northwest it's Rite Aid. From where my house is, within a five-mile area, they have just built five new Rite Aid Drugstores. Each one of them is the size of the one of the old department stores.

You go in there, and at any one given time, there's maybe five people. You can go in there at Christmas time and there may be twenty. Why are they building so many of these things? How come, as I go all over Arizona, all I see are these new Walgreen Drug drive-through outlet places, every couple of miles? They're like McDonald's. Are they aware that something's coming?

So, I think it's a matter of—with what's going to happen on the outside—I don't really believe that we have to worry about any ET invasions. They are a much older society than we are. Anybody who has the ability to come from elsewhere and come here and communicate and alter things to the extent that I can't explain it, or no one else on this planet can explain it, I think if they wanted to get rid of us, they would have gotten rid of us a long time ago.

I think that the enemy is within. I think that the enemy is us. I think that the enemy is our system, and right now it's particularly frightening as we go into the 7th Thunder scenario because people don't have any will anymore. If you talked about some of the things that are going on now in this country, if you talked about some of the things that are going on with education—I'll bring it home.

I just had an Indian grandmother call me from Tennessee. She was all excited. She said to me "Robert, what a great day; we're going shopping."

I said "Good, grandma, that's good."

And she said "Oh, yeah, and they gave us more money. They moved my monthly allotment up from \$39 a month to \$59 a month."

How can a human being live on \$59 a month?

**Martin:** Impossible.

**Ghost Wolf:** I mean, these are real things that are going on.

They have an immunization program now where they're vaccinating children all across the nation with Hepatitis B. It's mandatory. It started to take place in all of the schools.

We're sitting there and I have documents, I have government documents that substantiate that in many areas throughout the Southwest, they're running what they call "evacuation

programs" where they're having meetings in towns, running tests in the local schools for what they would have to do in case of an evacuation. They're told that the military presence will be here for a period of time. We will run through these "mock" evacuation situations should life become such a situation that we have to move you out of the area.

Now, when I first heard this—I get a lot of strange mail—I said "Ok, show me the proof." Well, they sent me the documents. I saw the documents; they were post-marked; they were real. That kind of stuff gets me worried.

When I turn around and I see and talk to doctors and I find out that the emergency rooms in the hospitals are so overtaxed, that in some places they're even closing them down. Like I said when we started—only in the severe case like a trauma, like an automobile accident, or somebody got shot, are they dealing with people. That's what scares me.

When I see the genetic manipulation of food, and I see all that's going on to hurt the people, unknown and unaware, by gigantic monsters like Monsanto—and they're talking about how Monsanto just did this wonderful thing, they've decided to discontinue their program with the terminator seed. When I see things like that, and then I read in the next paragraph how Monsanto is now going into water. (*Laugh*) Those are the things that make me concerned. I don't really care about people coming from outer space.

If we take a look at the pictures on my website called the Sun Cruiser, if you look at the things on Richard Hoagland's website, if we look at these things around our solar system—they're already here, folks! They're already here! What are we, as human beings, going to do?

I spoke with you in this interview about certain truths that the Mayans still had, that they were trying to get out to the world. There's been a lot of terrorism going on down in Mexico with the Mayans. Just a short time ago, the Mexican army, the federalies, whatever they are, pulled into a village called Chiapas. And to teach the Mayans a lesson in humility, they turned around and machine-gunned 250 of them down. I didn't see a lot of play in the press on that up here. Many of the Mayan elders have had their visas canceled from leaving the country. They can no longer leave.

So, it's time for us, as human beings, to start taking responsibility for what's going on in the world. Again, in the '70s, if we talked about things like this going on, we were considered crackpots—if we talked about "you're all going to be put on the debit card" or if you talked about "you're all going to be controlled and have to work with electronic money". And "you will not be allowed into the national forests"—do you know that people are no longer allowed, in a lot of the areas, in the national forests? Are you aware of that?

**Martin:** Yes.

**Ghost Wolf:** Are you aware of the fences and everything else that's going up around the national forests?

**Martin:** I've heard reports of that.

**Ghost Wolf:** You know, when you see things like that, you have to go "Where is the *real* enemy?"

I did a talk a few months ago, and there were elders there from many nations, maybe 300 elders, and there were White people and hippies and cowboys and guys from L.A., and everybody was standing around, getting along, and they were all talking about their spiritual things. But then, there were also, after a few days, the little differences that started to creep in between people. These people have their way of doing things, those other people have this way of doing things, and I was watching all this stuff and, suddenly, I knew what I had to talk about.

What I talked about to them was: Stop bickering with each other, and realize that we have a bigger enemy to look at. And that the enemy was all of these programs that were put out by a corporate world. I do not say that it's the government. I think that is a ludicrous statement.

I know a lot of people in the government who are incredible human beings. I know a lot of guys who work for NASA who are great. I know a lot of guys who work at the Lawrence Livermore Lab, in the San Francisco Bay Area, who are great—but they don't have any idea what the heck they're making. They don't realize that what they're producing over there are implants. They don't know that, because that's how the military works. Every department is—

**Martin:** Compartmentalized.

**Ghost Wolf:** —devoid of what the knowledge is in the other department. They're just putting these two little plastic parts together and making it a chip. As far as they're concerned, it's something for a computer. Except, all of a sudden you find out that everyone is getting a terminal illness in the hospital, and every new child who is being born in California is having a chip inserted.

Excuse me, what is going on here? So, these are the things that I think people should start focusing on.

**Martin:** Can I digress for just a second?

**Ghost Wolf:** Sure.

**Martin:** Have you heard WHY these fences are going up around the national forests?

**Ghost Wolf:** For me to answer that, I'd have to answer you from the heart, so to speak, from conversations that I've had with elders and my friends who live there and travel there.

I spend a lot of time there. I mean, most of the ancient archeological sites aren't exactly in the city. I believe, we believe, that they realize that something in the program has gone awry, and that there will be many areas in this

country that will be uninhabitable soon—from pollution, other things, other occurrences.

There are massive plans being made about martial law. A lot of the Forest Service people and Fire Departments are being brought into classes where they're being taught, again, evacuation procedures, riot control, and how to deal with mass graves. I am simply saying what I've seen documentation on, what I've talked to these people directly about.

I am saying that I have seen unbelievable amounts of dollars being put into the conversion of military bases, prisons being built of unbelievable size in the California desert, the Nevada desert, the Arizona desert, that could be nothing more than compounds because they're expecting a lot of trouble to happen, very soon, inside the urban areas.

In a lot of these new complexes, from what I've had given to me in information from people who work for the engineers who build them, and say "Hey, there's something going on here. We don't really know what it is, but maybe it will help you; help us find out what it is".

A lot of the life-term convicts have been brought to these areas. Within the next year they're about to come out with a program where they're going to bring the federal penitentiaries into the public work market, where they will be doing much of the manufacturing at a very low wage. I mean, what do they get paid? Maybe 27 cents an hour and a pack of cigarettes? So, they're going to be competing in the work force. I don't know WHY they're doing this. I'm telling you what I'm seeing.

Why do I think they're keeping people out of the forests? Well, six years ago when I lived, extensively, in ranch country and I lived in Arizona, which is mostly national forest, something was going on there where people were being moved out of their old homesteads, places that they've had for six and seven generations. Their property was being condemned; they were being given nominal amounts of money and being told "You have to leave".

When the water dried up and they wanted to dig a new well, or they had a flood and they wanted to take their bulldozer out and dig out the road, and they had to cut across the creek, the Forest Service would come in and close them down and say "you can't do that because you're disrupting the breeding policies of the Brown Trout" or some other fictitious reason. This started to happen with too much frequency, everywhere. People were being moved out of those areas. Those areas, number one, ARE our national resources.

So, if we were going into a situation where we were about to be taken over by, say, World Banks—because we don't own America any more, America is leased, and it's leased through foreign banks—well, if we were—and this is a

potentiality now—if we were going through a radical financial shift, in our whole financial system, the whole banking system, and the World Bank was really going to move in and they were going to create this whole new standard, they were going to take the whole country off the gold standard and put them on another standard, they were to work everything through electronic money, well, one of the things that you would want to hold onto in a country, one of the most valuable things that we have here, is our natural resources.

What's the other thing that we have in America? We are the food basket for the world. Look at the grain, look at everything that we grow. If they keep people out of those areas, they can maintain control over those areas. The other, far-fetched reason is that our national parks represent the wonders of what's left of this country, it's the place where eagles fly, and you can pan gold out of a creek, and you can hear elk bellow in the morning. You can go there and you can get the energy from the Earth. You go to L.A. and you can't get Earth energy out of anything. That's necessary to perpetuate life in the new paradigm. If the paradigm that holds-up consciousness now were to collapse, and an artificial paradigm—we're getting into Kurt Vonnegut again—was created through transmitted frequencies, they could control the population.

Along with what they're holding in those national forests, they are controlling the weather. They're manipulating the weather. They are creating storms. They are creating earthquakes. They're playing with HAARP, they're seeing how far it can go. How far can they zero-in with it. Can we screw around with human emotions? Can we make everybody in the town of Spokane angry tomorrow? How about tomorrow we focus on Los Angeles and see if we can make everybody manically depressed. If we notice what's happening with people all around us, if we just start to look all around us, we tend to see that when something tends to happen, it's happening to everybody. It's more than just coincidence.

So, where am I going with this? Do you remember when we talked about the time-space continuum? And we talked about feasible experiments that happened with Montauk, and there were a lot of them, not just the Montauk experiments? At the time-space continuum, the time, itself, is like a tinsel bubble. I said that time was not linear, it was more spherical. If everyone was given certain elements that they carried in their body through injection of food, vaccines, these little crystals that go through your body, they resonate the frequency. You can send frequencies out.

There are enough people out there in the world today who know that I can bring you into a room and I can play musical tones and I can change your emotional outlook, simply by the tones and frequencies that you're listening

to. They turn around and they use this with plants. They use this on whole fields. They turn around and they work with radionics on entire fields of corn, removing blight, infecting them with blight. There have been a tremendous amount of studies in genetic experiments between plant cells and animal cells.

Well, where do I get this information, because I'm really going far out there, now?

Well, you have a situation going on out here in the West where they have been slaughtering buffalo, senseless slaughtering of buffalo in the Yellowstone. The excuse was that the buffalo had brucellosis, right? It was affecting the cattle. The fact was, they found that in the thousands of the buffalo that they killed, less than 1.5% had the potential for carrying the brucellosis virus. That, in fact, the virus itself came from the cattle.

But where did that stuff all come from? A couple of years ago, when they were experimenting up in Canada with wheat fields, they were doing genetic experiments with seeds. Monsanto was doing this, where they were experimenting, for various reasons, and they had to get rid of the crops. Well, they had a problem with the flour because you couldn't make bread because the bread wouldn't rise. It was genetically defective.

So they turned around and they did 3 things. One thing was, they took an enormous amount of it and they made feed for all of the cattle, all the farm animals. What do animals eat on a farm? Basically, cereals. What do your dogs eat when they eat dry dog food? It's basically cereal.

Then they turned around with what was left, because they wanted to get rid of the plants and try to further the experiments, they burned all the fields. So then you had hundreds and thousands of miles of burning fields, with the wind carrying everything down what we call the "Northwest corridor". It goes right down through Montana, right down into Utah, spreads down, and goes over to Nebraska; it goes right down that whole wheat belt.

**Martin:** You're talking about the smut that Len Horowitz talks about.

**Ghost Wolf:** Yes. Well, this stuff turned into another form of fungus that started growing on all the plants and growing in all the soil. And it started to infect a lot of animals and a lot of different things. And what they were doing, they were experimenting with genetics, literally experimenting with genetics. And I'm talking about a combination between human and plant genetics. Why they were doing it, who knows. How do you explain why insanity is the way it is? Once it reaches a certain point, it just reaches insanity.

So, what I'm saying here and why I'm touching on this is that when people come to a spiritual person and they say "Well, what's

going to happen?" they have to understand that the spiritual person who's truly worth their salt is totally cognizant of reality. You know what's going on. If you don't know what's going on, you're living in a bubble and you have no effect on anything.

When we go into this 7th Thunder, we have 2 choices. We are either going to lose our planet and give it up to some other lifeform, or we're going to continue and we're going to transmute into what we're supposed to be.

But, unless we stop the manipulation of us as a species, unless we stop the experiments by companies like Monsanto, unless we stop the vaccination of our kids against unproven things—how the heck did AIDS comes out? How many examples do we have to have of these things going crazy, you know?

When Strickley gave the report on AIDS and tried to tell them about the bovine factor—and how many things are bovine factors in? Go look at your health-food store and look at how many products in the store have bovine in them, and those are the ones that are FDA approved. Well, the germ's there. How many people eat at McDonalds? Ok? We're living on all of this stuff. We're taking all of this stuff in.

Who is making the garbage bags and what are the garbage bags being made out of? Do you know that most of the garbage bags are being made out of soybeans right now, because it makes for a better bio-degradable bag, because we're environmentally conscious. But, do you know what they do with the scraps from that? Take a good look at your box of veggie burgers. Take a good look at what they're putting in Taco Bell products. Take a good look at what they're putting in as food additives. They're feeding you all of that stuff, all over again, all of that genetically manipulated food.

**Martin:** Ok, let's back-up a minute. Let's go back to your archeological find and the potential Hall of Records, and, as much as you CAN talk about that subject, because I know our readers will be very, very interested in whatever is coming out from those records.

**Ghost Wolf:** What we have discovered in several sites—one in particular, it goes back to my discovery of the Sphinx in Colorado, and we keep saying "the Sphinx" in Colorado; there were many other things there that were incredible. (*Laugh*) There were a couple of griffins, there was an angel, there were other forms, there was what, very feasibly, could be the remnants of a pyramid.

When I went down and talked to the Hopi in Arizona right after that, the Hopi brought me to some places out there in the dessert and showed me some petroglyphs that they said related to that place. What they spoke about was, there was another race here. All indigenous people speak about those who taught us, those who came here, those who we

got the knowledge from.

Where did they come from? "They came from the West" say the elders.

Ok, that's interesting. If they came from the West, were they Chinese? Not necessarily.

They speak also of something that I worked with, and work with, which is why I did the Ghost Dance. The Ghost Dance—and this all ties in, this is how I got there—the Ghost Dance doesn't come from Lakota people. It didn't come from Wovoka in the Piute. It came from other people who brought it.

Wovoka had an understanding, through a group of people called Chagargwens—spell it phonetically, there is no spelling for it—the Chagargwens were people who came from Central America. Essentially they still exist, they live, they exist in Guatemala. These were not like other native people, they had beards. They dressed differently. Their houses are more like what you'd see in the Middle East. They have green eyes, blue eyes, black, brown, red hair, sometimes blonde, mostly black to red to brown.

There's talk about the being who is spoken of in many of the cultures, from the Iroquois, the Haudenosaunee, and other people who talk about the Deganaweda, the peace-maker.

**Martin:** The Pale Prophet.

**Ghost Wolf:** The Pale Prophet. The Lakota called him Wiacomata Tete (Lord of the Wind). The Salish people call him Tacoma. The Hopi call him Masa. The Incas call him Ammaru. The Mayans call him Quetzalcoatl, Quoca—many names, same person—the bearded person, the Pale Prophet.

I became drawn into this 25 years ago, and most of my teachings in what I did were about this. Every place I went, they sent me to another person, and I would learn a little more. Consciousness creates the nature of reality, and what you feel, and what you emanate, and what you transmit out draws to you that which you are. If you're in joy, you draw joy to you. If you're in fear, you draw fear to you. If you're working on a specific subject, well, everything that you're thinking about will draw the energy of that to you.

Over the years I have met many people and elders who knew the stories of this being, of this man. When I first heard the stories, I thought they were talking about different people. He had many names. It was a he. And it depended upon which culture you focused upon, how the particular story would go of the event that happened there. But all of his names equated to the Pale Prophet, the Prophet, the Lord of the Wind and Sky—all of the names came out to have similar meaning. All of the teachings were identical.

And then, as I went further with this story and, understand that I did not come in from the Mormon perception into this, I did not enter that way. The Mormons have now contacted me and communicated with me because of the

similarities in the story, because I don't know anything about the *Book Of Mormon*. I just started reading it, because I figured that I'd better, so that I would know what they're talking about.

I mean, where they go, their story was from upstate New York. Where they got their story was from the Haudenosaunee, from the Iroquois. This was native teachings, native knowledge, from the original people who were here. The person who gave that to them, according to the Iroquois, was one of the giants, one of the ones who came before.

That's a coincidence. The Mayans talk about giants. The Hopis talk about giants. Lakotas talk about giants. The Seminals talk about giants. Up in Alaska they talk about them; it's nothing new.

Over here in Kettle Falls, up in Washington, about 40 years ago, Washington Power was putting through power lines. They found 12 upright bodies, buried upright in the ground. The bodies were between 7 and 11 feet in height. They took them, extracted them from the ground, not knowing what to do with them, and they gave them up to local native people up in the Republic area. I don't know where they are now, but the documents of that are there.

As we travel through different places, I became interested in who this was. As I traveled to different places, people would give me artifacts.

Many years ago I was given artifacts where I put things up on my website, once, about these amulets that I had found that had Egyptian figures carved on them, and they were found in the central United States. They were given to me by a man who was Native, and the two friends who were with him weren't, but he was.

And the story was: "You are to hold these. You are to protect these. They came from a place that you can no longer get into. The entrance has been covered over, blown up. But you are to hold these things, because the Guardians there told me that you will be instrumental in the preservation of these. This has to do with ancient knowledge that will come up at a time yet to come."

We're talking 15 years ago.

What I have, came from what we just found. We have over 2,000 artifacts that have been taken out of there. And the artifacts, there, have to do with Venetian writing, Hebraic writing, Celtic or Orgam writing, Egyptian alphabet, Greek alphabet, and other symbols, symbols that I've only seen in one other place. And, my spiritual brother, Standing Elk, who most people probably have heard of, he talks about the translations that he did of the symbols from Roswell, and he speaks about the Lakota star maps. Lakota star maps are very real.

I have to do a short version of the story for

you.

The prophet told the people here that a time was coming where great devastation would come upon the human race, that we were going into the cycle of what you've called the Serpent—not the Serpentine, but the Serpent. As we went through these cycles, we would go into self-destruction. He told them about those who would be coming across the waters, who they understood at that point to be the younger brother. And the younger brother would come, and when he came he would bring much destruction. Much of the land that they knew would no longer be here. The animals that they knew would disappear.

So, you have to figure, a couple of hundred thousand years ago, whatever, if this was basically 1100 years ago or 1800 years ago, to tell an Indian that the geese were going to disappear—when he looked at the sky and he couldn't even see the Sun because there were so many of them—to tell him that there wouldn't be any buffalo when they looked out into the field and there were millions of them that, literally, blackened the plains—that was a pretty far-fetched story.

He turned around and he buried the information with the high elders, at that time, whoever they were from different cultures, in 12 different locations. Some of them are here in North America, some of the them are in Central America.

My friend and I, Speaking Wind, knew all about this. The information came from ancient *Bibles* that were written in Spanish. They were also written in manuscripts that were translations in Spanish by people who were not necessarily under the control of the Inquisition then.

(Now we have a different form of the Inquisition; we call it the IRS. Same beast, different clothes.)

These things were hidden. What people have read, that is called *The Celestine Prophecy*, is one of the short stories that came out of that whole pile of work. We have located 9 of the locations. In each one of these locations, or libraries you may call them, or Halls of Records—we are now working on one of those locations where, as I said earlier, at perhaps the beginning of the conversation, there is Greek, Venetian, Hebriac, Egyptian, and other symbols from the ancient language. We don't know what the ancient language is, but the only place that I've ever seen these symbols were in the things that Standing Elk showed me from Roswell. I've seen them, occasionally, one or two, never all of them together, in different petroglyphs. But here, I've got a whole library of them.

We're dealing with what appears to be—'cause I just got through 4 days of sitting down with a man who's a rabbi. He is a friend of mine. He does a lot of work over in Israel working on the ancient scrolls. He's doing a

lot of work for the Israeli government over there, transcribing the ancient Acian scrolls that they just found in Masada, and he'll be there for 4 months, in a little while, working with them. He's basically on the same level as Zecharia Sitchin for understanding it. He's actually in the Hebrew faith, himself.

And when we went over these different things, what we found was that the stories tell us all about what is known, over in the Euphrates River, as the Aaronic Order, the Priests of Aaron.

If we go back to the stories of Moses, Moses had a brother. There are all of these symbols in there to tell about that story, in the ancient Hebrew writing. There are also constant references in here to Solomon, and the Seal of Solomon. There are many, many artifacts in there that show African people, Nigerian hair-styles, very old. They're obviously Black, and they're sitting there with pictures of the Menorah inside a pyramid.

When he looked at these things, he said to me “Well, what we're talking about here, you understand that Soloman had a wife. Her name was Sheba, and she and Solomon had a son, and the son went down to Nigeria.” This is directly from that lineage, this form of Hebrew that we're looking at. The symbols did not come from the other place because of his knowledge of these things.

I don't have that much knowledge in that particular form of writing. My emphasis has always been here. I can read the Mayan glyphs. I can read the Hopi glyphs, I can read that. That's my area. And it was just an amazing, amazing story.

And then, the Greek writing—the horses, there are horses. We have statues of horses. We have statues of elephants from this site. They didn't have horses here—that's what I read. Didn't you read that? They had no horses, they had no elephants, but here they had horses, they had elephants. They had men with swords. If someone had found this in the Dead Sea, or someone had found this along the Euphrates River, or even along the Nile, I don't think it would be so incredible. But the fact that we found that right here in Central America, and there are over 13 chambers. What we have is absolute, clear evidence—we don't know to what extent, yet, because we're trying to get into the tunnels.

What we have came from a broken chamber. They are identical to the amulets that were given to me many years ago—same kind of figures, same kind of marks, same kind of writing, same kind of alphabet around the figure. I have an amulet with a figure of Horus on it. Some people say it's Rigel; I say it's Horus. It's the hawk-god. The other one is a figure of a phoenix.

Where I was in Colorado—this is another one of these locations. There's another one in the Yucatan. There's another one in New

Mexico. We have the maps. We know where they are, basically we know where they are.

**Martin:** I would think that Chichen Itza would be one.

**Ghost Wolf:** Not Chichen Itza; close, but not. Within 300 miles, I'll put it that way, in one of the more spiritual centers, the earlier cities. Chichen Itza was a combination of 3 different cultures that came in there, yet there is a very fascinating thing in Chichen Itza.

If you go to the place in Chichen Itza, in the back, you know, the Spanish called it the Nunnery because it was the “Temples of the Goddess”, but they didn't know what else to call it but the Nunnery. And you go back in there and there's this courtyard. And the courtyard is like the “Temple of the Moon”, is what it's actually translated to, from Mayan. It means “the Temple of the Moon”. In the “Temple of the Moon” there is a square with an inner square, and inside the inner square is a circle. Ok?

And you look at it and you go “Well, maybe there was water and other things that went into this, there was a pool.” If you look closely at the circle, and you look at the stones in the center, you realize that what the stones in the center had created, at one point, was a star tetrahedron, a merkaba, or what could be called the “Seal of Solomon”.

If you look around the outside level of the first square in the courtyard—remember, it's a square within a square, with a circle in the middle—around the outside square you have 13 columns in a circle. 13 columns in the circle—when you turn around and reconstruct this on a piece of paper, what you have is the breastplate from the Priests of Aaron in Israel. It was the High Order of Priest. That's as much as I can say about it now. Same symbol, a merkaba—the merkaba surrounded by a circle of 13 pillars, to mark the 13 phases of the Moon. The square within a square with a circle, which is a sign of Divinity, and in the middle of it there's the merkaba that's open to the heavens. Incredible.

If we go to the site, they also have the merkaba everywhere. Now, I don't believe, at this point, that what we have is a temple as much as it's a hall of records. Some of these chambers—because we've done the appropriate scientific research, and we had the wonderful gift of technology these days—some of these chambers are 260 feet below the ground. They go in at an angle, the same angle as you would go into the Great Pyramid—the chamber that goes down, the passageway, in the Great Pyramid—same angle, same geometry, same mathematics. Incredible.

You can understand why my friend Richard Hoagland is all excited too, right? (*Laughter*) It's like “Yeah, here it is!”

**Martin:** I would think security would be a problem.

**Ghost Wolf:** Eventually, yes. The security

in the Smithsonian, probably. They probably want to take everything and put it in the museum. But we are now at the point where we are getting ready to make the actual entrance into the other chambers, because we had to do a considerable amount of research to find out where they were. We're going to resume the same mapping project during this winter, because you work with the weather, unfortunately. We still have to deal with the weather.

One of the things that we're going to do is go down to the location down in Yucatan, and we're going to map that one out and see how many chambers we have there and if it's the same geometry, and if the passageways are at the same angles. If they're at the same angles, then it all ties in, and it all comes up as ancient manuscripts that we have.

What is it that we believe that we've found, and why are we doing it?

We believe—the people who I work with—that people have been lied to for too long about what the truth is of their origins and what they are, and the true capabilities and potentialities that we have as human beings. And, you know, knowledge is power. Information is energy. If we have the information, and we can bring the information out, in this window of time that we have, this very brief window of time, for multiple reasons—number one, the clock is ticking. But that brings us back to the 7th Thunder.

We basically have less than 2½ years. Then all of the pathogens that are in people are going to click into gear, and you're going to see millions of people die, and there's nothing you can do about it. It's too late. They were already infected, unless they get on the programs.

You see—I don't want to get off—let me stay on what we're talking about. We have a brief window in time now where I sit here and I can talk to you about these things, where you can print these things in your publication. I can get up on the radio and I can talk about them. We can get together in L.A. and speak about these things and I can bring the artifacts out in front of you and show you. It's not just something that I'm conjuring up in my mind. I can show you these things. You can touch them, you can hold them. You can put this horse in your lap, it's about 14 inches high, and go: "Where did this horse come from? They didn't have horses until, you know, the Spanish brought them over." That's what I was told. And swords? Come on! So we know that it's not Native American. We know that it's before that.

There's also an enormous amount of information in here about the Ark of the Covenant. I mean, tablets and tablets talking about the Ark of the Covenant. We haven't translated all of the tablets that we've found. The main concern was to find out how big the

find was, and to verify what we had, and then to be able to go out to people who could help us—because, unfortunately, we live in a world where it takes money to do this kind of work.

You can only take so many weeks and months off and get lost in the wilderness. We have to dig the tunnels and go down. That's where we are now. If this Hall of Records—which is what we really believe that it is—can be brought out to the world all at once, it will, literally, blow the lid off every organized religion because this is the simple, unadulterated truth. And it's all in their languages. Isn't that incredible?

**Martin:** That is!

**Ghost Wolf:** What can you do when you're looking at the truth of everything that you ever believed in, written in all other languages, and here it is all in one place? All the languages of the world in one place, all telling the same story. What do we do when we find out that the Lost Tribes really were here? What do you do when you find out that, when Moses was lost in the desert, maybe it wasn't Sinai. Maybe it was here.

Forty years is a long time to walk around. Have you ever been in the Sinai? It's not that big. But the tie-ins have been incredible, in the different locations—between the one location, how it relates to the other location, the geometry that is involved in the petroglyphs. An enormous amount of sacred geometry. And how these things were carved, we don't know, we don't know.

*[Editor's note: Without getting into a long discussion here, when Robert talks about "sacred geometry" he is referring to important recurring mathematical and geometric relationships that are found associated with many ancient sites, such as the Great Pyramid. These mathematical and geometric situations are not just coincidentally associated with these sites, but are purposeful and related to the TRUE properties of space and time that hold our physical world together, properties you do not read about in our "sanitized" normal physics books. Richard Hoagland's books and website are a good place to go to learn more about this most intriguing subject.]*

Yes, there is metal, there's metal artifacts there. And there's things that we can't talk about, yet. But what they show us is that we have to be very careful about how we bring this information out and we have to make sure it gets out to the WHOLE world.

So, right now, I'm putting some things together with Dannion Brinkley and Time-Warner, and trying to be able to come out and put this thing in a video presentation for everybody so that, if the whole world knows about it, how can they say it didn't happen? If you understand what I'm saying!

**Martin:** Yes, safety in wide publicity. Now let's talk about the Sun.

**Ghost Wolf:** My new book, which is

coming out in December, is the last prophecy book I'm going to put out. It's very hard to do that kind of work, ask my wife. If it wasn't for her love, I don't know what I would do, because you don't know when you're going to get the vision, so to speak. You have to put yourself into this place where you're constantly open to it, and it can create some very uncomfortable, sleepless nights, never mind days. It's sort-of like the same stuff that happened to Nostradamus, happens to me. These things come over and I see them, and they're so real that I just don't want to keep doing it.

But, *Days Of Destiny* [*The Days Of Destiny—The Stargate Files*, Ghost Wolf's new book, out soon] is important. What *Days Of Destiny* has to do with, essentially, is that it is not the end of the world. Now, nobody else is going to believe that until January 1st at 3 o'clock in the afternoon. It's about the next 120 years, as we go into the Earth changes, because we're not really in the Earth changes yet; they just began.

One of the things that we found at all of these sites was a story, and the story started to become too frequent. We found it in Illinois, we found it in Arkansas, we found it up in Massachusetts, we found it in Connecticut, we found it in New Mexico, we found it in Colorado, we found it up in Washington, we found it in Montana.

It had to do with Orgam writing, Celtic writing, for the most part, it had to do with caves and temples that were obviously built by Celtic people. Not only were they Celtic, but everywhere we went there were also the symbols of the "Seal of Solomon" and the Knights Templar, everywhere.

They talk about a "Cycle of the Sun". They talk about something that happens, for the sake of this article, between 1150 and 1200 years, in cycles. And that the Sun goes through these cycles, and what happens is that these burning balls of fire come out of the Sun.

If we go and we back it up with geological research, we find that, in fact, we can tell by the rocks and certain things that are buried, under however many feet of soil that remains of petrified wood and everything, that there was a tremendous fire here, that everything was burned down, that everything was destroyed. And what they talk about is this "Cycle of the Sun". They talk about this destruction that comes from the Sun.

We are now, at this point, into the 2nd year of a 5-year cycle, in which the Sun—the only words that I can use are their words: "And the terror will come from the heavens, and it will destroy all in its path. Do not let this happen to you. There are things that you CAN do. Prepare for what is coming from the Sun, the purging of Ra."

And it talks about how the Sun, basically, goes through a rebirthing cycle or a birthing

cycle, in which new substance is released into our solar system. It takes the effect here of what, probably what we're seeing right now with the solar flares. And the Sun, you know, is really—all the Sun is, is ectoplasm; it's not really what everybody thinks it is. And the ectoplasm is necessary, at one point, to give new cellular life to the universe.

If you go back to the holographic theory, if you go back to "all cells are programmed with information", if you have a civilization on Earth that is totally corrupt, that no place that you can go can you find a place that doesn't have the corruption, it's everywhere. And you're trying to birth a new consciousness. What does that consciousness need to take root? It needs new matter—the same way, in essence, that the Earth is now rebirthing herself throughout the Ring of Fire, throughout many of the underground passageways that the magma is moving.

There's a tremendous amount of activity going on through the central United States right now, that they're trying to keep quiet, for some reason. We're going to see, in the next 2 years, something dramatic happen somewhere in Wyoming or Eastern Montana—an earthquake of proportions that you couldn't calculate.

When the fireballs come from the heavens, this relates to the prophecies that I got and that the Hopi talk about: "It's going to rain fire from the sky." And, I believe it's even in the *Bible*: "It's going to rain fire from the sky." These balls of fire are going to come down, like golf ball size and bigger, but they're like storms; they're solar storms in which we get hit by these things.

What we know at this point, from looking at these writings which come from all over the country—and there was a specific disaster that happened here about 1200 years ago, that happened from what we're going to call the Delta area of the South, the Louisiana Delta area, straight up through the Southwest and up into Montana, where life was just devastated.

For the most part, we believe that life was devastated throughout pretty much a lot of North America, because we have these great mound-builders, we have these incredible civilizations that, all of a sudden, the people are nonexistent.

The proof of all this we're finding in the chambers that we're now excavating, which is that there was a lot more here than Native Americans running around in feathers and nomadic tribes. There were incredible civilizations here; they had incredible technology. What happened to them? Where did they go? How come they all disappeared?

These writings talk about that cycle. They talk about, based upon the calculations, again, that we are now 2-2½ years—it's hard to tell because you have to analyze the calendars, and the calendar that we have has nothing to do

with reality. It's an imposed, artificial belief. We have to go back to the Mayan calendars, we have go back to the astrology of the Chaldeans to understand how everything was once calculated here, scientifically, with such precision that they knew EXACTLY where Joshua was going to be born; that they knew exactly what year the younger brother would be coming from across the ocean back; that they knew exactly when these cycles would occur.

Knowing when these cycles would occur, they built many of their civilizations and cities underground. They built them in the sides of the caves in Chaco Canyon, so that they would be protected from that kind of thing happening from the cosmos. The solar flares over the next 2 years are going to increase to such an extent that they're going to disrupt everything, because they also—when you get hit with these blasts, and with the flying debris because, as the ectoplasm travels through space—I'm trying to make this so everybody can understand it—but as these things travel through space, they pick up debris; they pick up dust; they pick up particles, and they pick up all the astral stuff and everything that's floating around, things from old meteors and everything.

They come here and they're solid. As they come into the Earth's atmosphere and cool down, they take form, sort-of like flying rocks, you know, of heat—balls of heat, only it's magma. And these things are coming. They also will change a lot of the electromagnetic frequencies when they come, tremendously.

The main concern that we have in the next 3 years is what is going to be happening with the Sun because we don't know, there's no way that we can calculate with the knowledge that we have now. We don't have the knowledge that they have—maybe if we can get into all of these ancient sites in time and bring this out and work with our computers, we could figure out what the solution is, that we could divert certain things from happening here.

I don't have any concerns about Y2K. (*Laugh*) I think that there's going to be some disruption. I think a lot of it is manipulated. You're going to see the main effects of Y2K starting to happen as of March of next year. They will be tied into the reorganization of the world financial structures. There'll be new banking programs implemented. They're already implemented, they're just waiting to take hold. There will be disasters in certain cities.

I believe that what Richard Hoagland is talking about is an absolute reality. Technologically speaking, I know that we have those capabilities and we have that technology. I have too many friends in high places. I don't believe it's going to happen tomorrow night, but I believe that it will happen sometime in the next year. And I believe that it's been created to perpetuate the most incredible myth that we have ever created on this planet, which is the

Armageddon syndrome.

If you've lost control of the world's religions, you've lost control over human spirituality. The danger in that is that, along with the Neanderthal-type of person on the one hand, on the other you're also going to have the Awakening ones.

And if the Awakening occurs, consciousness will reach "critical mass" and we will awaken—the "hundredth monkey" theory. Once we awaken, we can never be controlled again. We have been controlled for over 5,000 years. For 5,000 years there's been a war to try to crush and remove from the face of this Earth any of the ancient schools, any of the ancient knowledge that could disrupt the paradigm of enslavement. It's been an ongoing, methodical procedure.

When they came over here from Europe and they realized that the ancient temples were still here, even though some of the people did not have the means of understanding it all, there were people who understood what they were looking at. And they knew it had to be removed, because it was a threat to their control system.

It was a threat to the system that people would know that a little man by the name of Joshua Ben Joseph conducted the greater part of his ministry here, and not over in Judea. That would disrupt everything. But they're going to have a hard time trying to control that now, because there's more than one place. There's not just me working on it. I'm involved with 14-28 people working on this now.

When Speaking Wind passed over, I had to make some decisions. Now, in his manuscripts he talks about me quite often, so none of this is fabricated. But how do you get the word out? We have to look toward the Sun, now. And there are others out there watching it, too. We are Divinely protected, but when you're dealing with something of that kind of awesome power, I don't know, it's beyond my knowledge what they can do. It's beyond my knowledge what could happen to the Sun.

I know that when I traveled through New Mexico and I saw mountains that were upside-down, I realized that something once hit this Earth that was so powerful it must have been incredible to experience. And yet, I know that there were people living here when that happened, because you can find the artifacts, you know? You can find the stuff in the caves, you can find the petroglyphs, and they talk about it. What it was, we don't know. It's been lost from our memory.

What we're finding now are the pieces. And if we could find the pieces of what we lost, if we know from where we came, we can calculate to where we're going. But if we don't know from where we came, we're just like blind men trying to feel our way through the woods. We're just stumbling.

I think it's important here to finish the final scenario of the 7th Thunder.

**Martin:** Yes.

**Ghost Wolf:** We have the one, which is obvious, which is that things aren't going to be so good. The Sirians, and the ancestors from the stars, are going to come down and they're going to say "This is the way it is. You had your chance and you blew it. Now we had to save your planet again." This world, this 4th world, has been destroyed 3 times already by our fumbling and our refusal to acknowledge the natural forces and laws of this place. Three times!

But something that Drunvelo and I started talking about when we came back from Yucatan, and the ceremonies that we did down there with Humbatzman, where we took 144 people through a time portal, it was incredible. 144 people, we all went through, and for a brief moment in time every place around us was totally intact. The pyramids were not in a state of ruin, they were totally intact, and everybody experienced it.

The important thing that we have to realize now is that we really have the answers to the resolutions and the solutions for all of the dilemmas that are coming our way. We have to really move into consciousness and realize the power of the human mind, that the human mind is an instrument of a Divine source, and that if we have the courage to get out of our own way and walk through our fears to the other side of the veil, we're going to find that we're capable of extraordinary things; that we've never had so much hope as we do right now.

The only difference between our being able to do it and change the world, is a thought, it's simply a thought whether we can or we can't. If you tell the child at the time of 3 that he can't jump over the 8-foot fence, he'll believe it in his body-mind consciousness. But if something happens that, by some quirk of circumstance, the child accidentally or without thinking jumps over the fence, he can never forget that he did it.

We are an incredible, incredible race because we have the ability within our being—it's been engineered into our being, it's been encoded into our cosmic proportions, if you will, if I can borrow from the Mayans, into our cellular structure and our DNA, the intelligence of all of these incredible races from which we are descended.

As the frequencies keep rising in octave, we're going to reach a point where the whole thing could ignite and we'll have the total power of what we are. We'll be able to work with both hemispheres of our brain and change things in a moment. It's not a fantasy, it's a reality!

We already can do things that cannot be explained. Normal human beings walking on this Earth now do things that were once only reserved for the avatars. Healings of incredible, miraculous nature can occur with a lot of people. We're seeing dark, we're seeing light, we're seeing both things side-by-side. You're not going to be able to stop what's going to happen with tactile consciousness. This is not force against force, matter against matter; this is mind OVER matter. It's like watching the Shaolin priests catch the bullets in mid-air and then throw them to the ground. They do that. Not everybody can do that, but if we know that a person can do that, then that means that the probability of you doing it is now greatly enhanced.

If we find out that we don't have to die

Attention Readers: While the exact date has not yet been confirmed, Robert Ghost Wolf is tentatively scheduled to be a guest on Art Bell's late-night talk-radio program the week of December 13th. Don't miss it!

from these pathogens, because the pathogens came from the Middle East. They were put into the fuel, they were put into the petroleum, they were put into the water, and they, basically, are a 6-year gestation period. We're now 2½ years into that, maybe 3; it's a time clock.

If we can change this around by raising our frequencies—there was a saying, once, in the *Bible* where Jeshua turns around to the people who are questioning him and he goes: "Oh, ye of little faith. If ye had faith, ye could move mountains. Through God, all things are possible."

We ARE God! God moves THROUGH us! But we have the choice of slipping into the darkness of our illusion and becoming self-destructive, or we have the choice of moving into the higher octave and letting the higher octave dictate what we do, simply by allowing our feelings to be feelings, by allowing ourselves to become more compassionate, by allowing ourselves to become more sensitive to each other.

And where is the healing going to come from? The healing is going to come from relationships. If man and woman can heal themselves, if they can heal the nature of their relationships, through that the entire world will be healed.

Remember the story of the Iroquois: everything comes from the relationship of you and your other self within, then you meet your mate, then you have your children, you have your brothers, you have your sisters, they have uncles, and from there the whole of society is

created. But it comes down to that one point.

This is the struggle that we have, now, because every place that we turn, it seems that they are trying to crush our dreams. It seems that things are becoming so expensive that you can't possibly afford them anymore. It seems that you can't even afford to grow corn in your field without selling everything that you own to the system. It SEEMS that way, because we have to develop the courage to say "No!" And it won't work if just one individual does it. There will be many who will come up and who will take that stand, and because they're individuals, they'll probably fall. But they'll probably, also, be martyrs and they'll get other people to realize: "We have to put this thing together now and work together in cognizant unity." And, in working in cognizant unity, you will stop the enslavement illusion.

More and more people are being born and being awakened at every moment. Being born—meaning the new children coming into the Earth and being born; being awakened—meaning we're awakening to the new thoughts and the new conversations that we have with ourselves and with others, that we can have these kind of conversations now and you don't call the little guys in white coats to take me away, because I talk about some pretty far-out stuff. But it's all real.

You can go to a field, and you can radionically project a disease, a blight on that crop, and the same thing that projects the blight can also project a healing. When Native people said "I don't want you to have my picture, because if you have my picture you can play with my essence" it wasn't such superstition. We're now understanding that they understood a science that we forgot.

And I think a good closing statement would be that my friend Dr. Lewis likes to tell this story: "If Buddha had a tooth-ache, and all he thought about was the tooth-ache, there would be no divinity, there would only be tooth-ache."

So, where do you choose to put your consciousness in the next 12 months? Do you want to give into the fear? Do you want to have people say that you have to do this? Do you want people to come in and tell you how much you can spend and how much you will pay? If what I'm saying is all an illusion, then how come every place you go you have to have a thumb-print, you have to have a picture, you have to have all of these things that create your essence?

Doesn't this sound strange, like something they could use for radionics? Did you know that you could go down to the motor vehicle bureau and you can buy everybody's name and

(continued on p.41)

# Books & Materials by Robert Ghost Wolf

## ***The Wolf Report*—bi-monthly 2-year subscription—\$33.00**

This unique publication is the talk of those who want to know what is happening around them. *Wolf Report* is a bi-monthly investigative digest of issues pertinent to our survival and knowledgeable understanding of our changing times. From the now famous "Sun Cruiser" to how to prepare for y2k. How do Edgar Cayce's predictions hold with today's realities? Find out how they are genetically engineering the world food supply and what you can do about it. Hear from renowned researchers and authors like Dannion Brinkley, Richard C. Hoagland, William Thomas, Dr. Joyce Riley, Betty Martini, and others before it becomes news. With the *Wolf Report* you'll be in the know.

## ***Last Cry: Native American Prophecies, Tales of the End Times* by Robert Ghost Wolf—\$22.00**

Robert Ghost Wolf's first book stands the test of time as one of the most informative books about Millennium Transition and Change. We are brought into a compassionate and intimate understanding of the wisdom of the Native American perceptions from both North and South Americas. We look at the evolution of Ancient America to the 21st Century and into the time of Apocalyptic Earth Changes.

## ***Winds of Change* by Robert Ghost Wolf & the Mountain Brotherhood—\$30.00**

The sequel to *Last Cry*, his first book. Here Ghost Wolf mystically takes us into even broader horizons, looking at what is occurring to us as a human species, and Mother Earth as a planet in transition. We are brought into the experience of the Sacred Ghost Dance, the power of dreaming, and the answers that come through vision and ceremony. He shares with us the wisdom of his elders, his personal visions, as well as teachings of the Indigenous Masters, as we are given the *Prophecies of the Seven Thunders*.

**New: *Through The Eye Of The Shaman: The Nagual Returns with the Gift of Kryah* by Robert Ghost Wolf—\$55.00**  
(Available as Author's Manuscript, Limited Edition only, in bookstores soon.)

We are given access to the secret understandings of the ancients that have been cloistered until this prophesied time of great change. This truly inspiring book unlocks many doors that have been previously barred, enabling us to become Masters of our own Destiny. Be prepared to challenge the core of your being, as this warrior for peace and healing turns on your lights. Ghost Wolf reveals previously untold Secrets of the Masters and brings to you an understanding of the Alchemy of Change. A Manual for the Initiate in Training.

## **New: *Kryahgenetics* by Laura Lee Mistyciah—\$35.00**

This is a companion book to Ghost Wolf's newest publication *Through The Eye Of The Shaman*. Laura Lee gives us an entertaining and in-depth view of the *Gift of Kryah*. From the feminine perspective, we are shown practical applications for the enhancement of life in our everyday experience. This is a lighter and more humorous rendition of the understandings of *Kryah*. A guide for the Awakening Goddess in you, or if you are an Awakening Male who wishes to understand the Goddess, this book is a must!

***The Days Of Destiny—The Stargate Files* by Robert Ghost Wolf & the Mountain Brotherhood—\$55.00—Available Jan. 1, 2000. An original manuscript in uncensored form.**

The cosmic prophecies of the Indigenous Masters for the period of 2000 to 2121. This is a road map to the 21st Century. We are given a wealth of never-before-released ancient knowledge that will change the course of everyone's thinking about our origins and our evolutionary reality. Information is revealed that those in political power did not want exposed. Some of this information has remained hidden for centuries, waiting for the right time to set human consciousness free, as we learn to perceive our past and our future through a new eye.

**Special: A special edition will be available Dec. 15, 1999 by Reservation Only.** We are taking preorders now...and the first 5,000 copies off the press are already spoken for. You will be charged on your Visa account when the book is shipped. If you pre-order before Nov. 10th, the manuscript is yours for only \$33.00

**TO ORDER THE ABOVE MATERIALS, CONTACT:**

**WOLF REPORT / WOLF LODGE CULTURAL FOUNDATION  
Order Dept., Suite 117  
2655C N. Decatur Rd.  
Decatur, GA 30033**

**1-877-558-0522 (toll free)**

**Web Site: [www.wolflodge.org](http://www.wolflodge.org)**

**E-mail: [TRADINGPOST@wolflodge.org](mailto:TRADINGPOST@wolflodge.org)**

**Please allow 2-3 weeks for delivery & add \$4.00 per book for shipping. Thank you.**

(continued from p. 39)

picture from them on a list? Did you know that you could do that? It's accessible to the public. Why would they have something like that? So any lab can turn around and mess with you. They can move into an area and genetically mess with you.

The Hanta virus that went loose, several years ago, and then only, for some freak reason, killed Native Americans between the ages of 18 and 35, was a genetically manipulated virus. When we look at the storm that just recently hit Florida, the hurricane, with—what did it have, 200 mile-an-hour winds? It was moving at an enormous amount of speed. Was that a manipulated storm or was that a manipulated storm?! Wasn't that incredible?!

I know that sounds far-out, but if it's far-out, then answer me this question: How come right after it happened, Clinton signed a whole bunch of "Emergency Action Bills" and "Presidential Orders", and how come he made the statement that this is wonderful because now we know what we can do and how fast we can evacuate these areas in case of an emergency?


Look at what's going on around you, and realize that you can move through that. If you try to go up and taunt "the Beast" in the face, he's bigger than you. But if you move quietly, you walk right around him. I do not see hopelessness coming. I see a lot of destruction, yes, and most of that destruction is man's destruction to himself.

I do not see the world ending because of Y2K; that's ludicrous. And what happens to all the other people in the world who make up the majority of the population that are not computer-dependent? Do they suddenly become the new leaders?

There will be a lot of disaster from the Sun, but it's not the first time we've been through this, and maybe part of that is necessary so that we can realize there is something bigger than us, at last.

I think that the purging that's got to happen now has got to happen with our own emotions and with our own feelings. We've got to learn to drop judgments. We've got to learn to walk the path of compassion. We've got to learn to exercise that beyond any cost. Nothing matters anymore but that we all get along and stand with each other; that's all that matters. Because the only thing that's ever healed anybody on this Earth has been Love, and that's already been proven. The only thing that makes a person move through an absolutely terminal, crippling illness is the Will and Desire to live. If we could keep that fire alive, we'll be fine.

The enemy is not coming from outside; it's already here; it's inside. WE are the ones who we've been waiting for!

Now, where do we go from here? 

# YOU Are The Miracle You Are Searching For!

**12/4/99 SANAT KUMARA**

Good afternoon, little one. It is I, Sanat Kumara, representative of the Silver-White Light of Creator. Many, especially among your Native American peoples, associate my vibrational patterns with the name Grandfather, and this is well and fine with me, for names are for *your* benefit and are at best transient.

Yes, my scribe, I do come in service to The One Light—Creator Source. It is from this One Light, Love, and Desire that all else comes forth into being, and through which I come to you in response to your call and to the call of the many, who petition in like manner, but are reluctant to take personal responsibility for consciously recognizing their own connection to and through Creator Source.

Be at peace and find comfort in knowing that ALL IS WELL!

There are many questions and concerns running through the minds of the various ones who this message will reach. You each are quite unique, as you were created in uniqueness, and yet you are all quite the same in that you are aspects of The One Light—Creator God. Your personal interests, attitudes, desires, are for you to determine as a co-creator of life experience. Because of each unique perspective, it is very difficult to answer the near infinite array of questions that you ones pose to self and others in a written or spoken format. However, through the heart and mind, ALL questions can and will be answered and understood.

There is a great desire from we who come in service to The One Light to awaken in you

each this inner world of understanding. There are many of you who are seeking to find understanding of that which is taking place in your lives, your families, your countries, and so forth.

You realize that the reality of the masses is being dictated and spoon-fed to them by the mass-media machinery that feeds the thirst for

You each are quite unique, as you were created in uniqueness, and yet you are all quite the same in that you are aspects of The One Light—Creator God. Your personal interests, attitudes, desires, are for you to determine as a co-creator of life experience. Because of each unique perspective, it is very difficult to answer the near infinite array of questions that you ones pose to self and others in a written or spoken format. However, through the heart and mind, ALL questions can and will be answered and understood.

understanding with "artificial sweeteners" that create (present) both the problems and, eventually, the solutions. This technique then molds (fabricates) public opinion, even if no one in "the public" actually holds said opinion.

This mind-control machine is beginning to break down for

the following reasons:

First of all, the upward frequency shifts bathing your planet are awakening the heart energy center of many, regardless of their understanding and beliefs. This awakening is causing ones to FEEL the lies, and thus there will naturally come a desire to know and understand the nature and cause of these annoying "gut" feelings.

Secondly, and as a result of the above, the so-called "elite" ones, who are working to maintain their illusions and façades, are having a more difficult time coming up with ever more creative explanations and illusions to keep the lies alive. These controllers tend to be preoccupied with their own fears, such as those which lead to this desire to control the thinking and beliefs of others. Because of their fear-based existence, they are not coping very well

with the upward frequency shift, and are thus losing their creativity-tapping ability to “play the game” as well as is required to keep ahead of you awakening ones.

These spiritually dark, so-called “elite” ones have also set into motion great machinery of data collection. This machinery is the electronic Internet, banking (credit card and credit report) network, and the many private government data-bases.

This same machinery is becoming their greatest problem, for these data-collection devices are being used to gather and store data on many of the ones who would prefer to be invisible. You now have many a researcher putting together data and facts that, just five years ago, would have been nearly impossible to do by the average person. This is causing a great alarm for these ones who prefer to operate behind the scenes!

Remember, please, that there is a very real battle taking place in the fourth dimension (density) that is for the freedom of your soul. This is to say that there is a philosophy of ones who are positively trying to ensure your freedom opposing those who would be trying to manipulate and enslave (control) you. This is from where comes the many stories of angels and demons.

Angelic or Lighted ones, in service to Creator Source, are working, through Love and Knowledge, to help all ones, everywhere, to understand the value of service to others and how this service to others is in actuality service to the whole of The Creation.

The opposing philosophy is one of service to self. This philosophy *USES* others for the purpose of fulfilling the desires of the individual, and thus there is a great focus to keep ones ignorant about the TRUE nature and potential of their being.

Many of the religious organizations on your planet are designed to keep you subservient to the “elders”—preachers, ministers, “fathers”, bishops, pope, and such. This is in an attempt to keep you serving artificial needs, all the while keeping you spiritually hungry, offering mere crumbs, for it is well known that to give true (liberating) knowledge to the “average” person will surely cause a loss of control by the ones who desperately fear the truly awesome power of the “average” person.

Why is it that your most popular religious organizations will not teach you that you are an immortal being? Why is

it that they do not teach you that the physical “reality” is but a small subset of a much greater non-physical existence? Why is it that you are told that you cannot commune directly with Creator Source—God—without going through an “authority figure” mediator? Why don’t these ones teach the reality of reincarnation and the schoolroom nature and purpose of the

physical environment?

There are many possible answers to these questions, but at the root of each—if you were to take the time to distill each answer—you will find that it comes down to control of the masses. When ones

begin to penetrate the illusion and see the greater reality (Truth) of the experience, these ones become much more difficult to control through the use of such as fear.

Look at what happened to one of the greater teachers who exposed this sort of blatant manipulation—Jesus (actually Immanuel was the proper designation prior to the intentional distortion of the name). This one was crucified and left for dead for espousing TRUTH and KNOWLEDGE that enabled ones to set aside their shackles of fear. (Note: this one did not die as a result of the crucifixion, but it most certainly was a near-death experience; neither did this one arrogantly advertise this little-known fact, else he most certainly would have had his actual, much more lengthy experience on your planet ended prematurely.)

This one, “Jesus”, is a brother in service to Creator God of Light. He is not God, but rather, an *aspect* of God—as am I and AS ARE YOU EACH! He came to your world with great compassion to serve you each as a

Teacher and a Wayshower.

You each have within you the ability to go within and find your inner personal connection to Creator Source. Many of you are asking questions like: “What can I do to help my family, my friends, my world?”

The answer to this sort of question lies within you each. Each will get their own answer and act accordingly. We will help you, but if we of the Lighted Realms were to dictate to you what you should or should not do, this would only act as a manipulation of YOUR free-will choice, and would only serve to hinder your growth.

Therefore, we suggest that you search for yourself, your heart and soul, and make your own choices about how YOU can best serve. We do not even outright tell our physical messengers (scribes and speakers) what they should or should not do.

If you witness this taking place, where one is *told* to do a thing, then you can be sure that there is either great distortion of the message being received, or there is simply a dark (one who opposes The Light) entity at work.


We of the Lighted Realms, in service to the One Light, may at times make SUGGESTIONS with regard to a specific query to you ones, but we will never tell you that you MUST do a specific thing.

**THE GREATEST MESSAGE WE WANT YOU ONES TO HEAR IS THAT YOU ARE THE MIRACLE AND YOU HAVE THE ANSWERS AWAITING YOU.**

You need only seek them out with the passion of the heart. All true and lasting knowledge comes from within, and you each have what it takes to find TRUE happiness and joy that comes from TRUE understanding. Seek and you *shall* find!

I am Sanat Kumara, Grandfather, representative of the Silver Ray of Creation. I come in humble service to The One Light and to you, my brothers and sisters, who call out for greater understanding.

I leave you in blessings and in peace. Please know that ALL IS WELL and that there is PERFECTION in ALL of God’s creations!

Salu. 

We of the Lighted Realms, in service to the One Light, may at times make SUGGESTIONS with regard to a specific query to you ones, but we will never tell you that you MUST do a specific thing.

**THE GREATEST MESSAGE WE WANT YOU ONES TO HEAR IS THAT YOU ARE THE MIRACLE AND YOU HAVE THE ANSWERS AWAITING YOU.**

## CALVIN AND HOBBS



BY BILL WATTERSON

# Red Tide: The Chinese Communist Targeting Of America

*Editor's note: Go into any general merchandise store, especially a large retailer like Walmart, or even Radio Shack, and take note of the overwhelming number of items which are made in China. But look carefully—manufacturers have gotten quite clever in disguising the true state of affairs; sometimes, for example, a large and conspicuous American flag (to make you think the item is American made) is near some very small words "package made in U.S.A." while maybe just on the item itself are the words "made in China" in very small letters. If you have been observing this ongoing situation for the past fifteen or so years, you no doubt are frustrated by the steadily increasing numbers of such items and their steadily deteriorating quality.*

*Meanwhile, we have become a nation of such artificial, high-tech "users" and "consumers" that, should there be, for instance, y2k-related electric power outages, it may become an overwhelming "hardship" challenge for many people to simply use, say, a comb on their wet hair rather than their made-in-China electric hairdryer (that breaks and has to be replaced once a year from Walmart). Sometimes one wonders if we will soon manufacture nothing at all in the United States; will once skilled machinists and engineers all be working at Burger King? These matters are only the tip of the iceberg as far as the "selling" of America to the Chinese.*

*Far-visioned ones in many walks of life—and going back quite a long way in time—have warned about watching out for the day when the Chinese (and the Russians) finally decide to "make their move" on the world scene. Each day now, this prediction comes ominously closer to reality.*

*Think all the way back to the biblical books of Ezekiel and Revelation, wherein are mentioned "Gog" and "Magog"—which translate into China and Mongolia (which is part of Russia). And as the now deceased scholar, Nora Boyles, commented in her excellent research volume, The Garden Of*

*Aton, about seven years ago now: "Where Ezekiel speaks of Gog and Magog coming up from the North, it means China and Russia invading the USA coming up from over the North Pole. Our military is already under Bolshevik domination, and most of our servicemen are now overseas, under the United Nations control (which is headed by Communist Russia). Isn't that a convenience for Gog and Magog!"*

*Indeed. And the following excellent report picks up where Nora's understated assessment leaves off. Those of you who know better should not be distracted from this excellent outlay if the author of the following seems to suggest that what is going on is a MODERN conspiracy of the so-called elite controllers. While it is true that the larger enslavement Game Plan is quite ancient by our accepted historical time-line standards, the pace has so accelerated in the last quarter of the twentieth century that it may appear, to those less aware of the Larger Picture, that something genuinely new is afoot at this time.*

*Regardless of how ancient the original Game Plan may be, what is brought to our attention here is a formidable assault on America. Remember that the Panama Canal moves into covert Chinese control on December 31 of this year, 1999, and the Chinese are still trying to establish a "beachhead" at the Long Beach (California) naval yard, despite the many protests of outrage which stalled the plan, pushed by Clinton and other puppets, several years ago. You'll see, in the following article, where both of these locations fit all too well into a Chinese effort to subjugate America.*

*We must confess a bit of a mystery as to how we obtained the following superb document. The publication carrying the article*

*is itself titled The News Monitor and has a notation of "No. 19, Volume 5/5" but no date anywhere, nor any other contacting information, though it is always our desire to give credit where credit is due.*

*Within the article presented below, a few statements suggest it was written sometime in the later part of 1997. Moreover, other clues suggest an Australian background for the writer, due to the "European" way some words are spelled and the occasional focus on comparing Australia with the United States; one is reminded of the global-scene analytical writings of Dr. John Coleman at his best. But other than that, background information about this article remains a mystery. Maybe it is better that it simply stand on its own insightful merit!*

*The publication implies that it gathers together information, second-hand, from different primary sources, since the prominent disclaimer near their masthead says: "Information contained in this Monitor has been carefully selected from sources believed reliable, but absolute accuracy cannot be guaranteed."*

*Directly under their publication name, at the top of their masthead, is the biblical quote from Jer. 50:2—*

*which we could not agree with more: "Publish and conceal not." That is certainly the philosophy of The SPECTRUM and this particular information not only deserves wide distribution, it ought to be REQUIRED reading for all Americans concerned about the future of this nation.*

*We are thankful to these daring bringers of Truth and to whomever (both seen and Unseen) was responsible for getting this information into our hands so that we may share it with you. There are two parts to the article and both provide sobering food for thought as the world's political climate continues to move in this most alarming direction.*

## **LATER 1997 THE NEWS MONITOR**

### **SPECIAL REPORT —UPDATE**

**"When China awakens, the world will tremble." — Napoleon Bonaparte**

*"[As for the United States] for a relatively long time it will be absolutely necessary that we quietly nurse our sense of vengeance.... We must conceal abilities and bide our time." — Lt. General Mi Zhenyu, Vice Commander, Academy of Military Sciences, Beijing*

***"When China awakens,  
the world will tremble."  
— Napoleon Bonaparte***

## INTRODUCTION

After centuries of floundering in disorganisation, conflicts, and chaos, China is now emerging as a world power which will be second only to (and may quickly surpass) the United States. As the most populous country in the world, China will soon be the largest economy on the planet, and within 10 years (or less at current expansion rates) will have the most powerful military machine in Asia (if not the world).

The story of China's modern-day rise to power can be mirrored by the concurrent decline of America and of the West in general.

**It is a story** of massive greed on the part of American politicians and business people who have been willing to build this Communist giant into an economic and military superpower at the expense of American national security—for the sake of tens of billions of profits.

**It is a story** of widespread corruption and political influence-buying as Chinese Communist officials have *bribed* the Clinton Administration and US Congressional officials for massive trade concessions and technology transfers.

**It is a story** of treason at the highest levels of the US government as Clinton officials have transferred (for profit) America's most guarded military technology and weapons systems to a Communist power which, by its own pronouncements, is dedicated to global hegemony and the destruction of the United States, in particular, and the West, in general.

**It is a story** of espionage and intrigue as tens of thousands of Chinese Communist spies are given free access to America each year, as Chinese weapons are smuggled into the US to terrorists and American street gangs, and as the US government allows the Chinese Red Army to establish military bases in America and in Panama—at both ends of the strategic canal.

**It is a story** which foreshadows a coming global conflict of historic proportions as Red China, Russia, and the Islamic powers form a new economic/military alliance (not unlike the Japan/Germany Axis of World War II) enveloping almost half of the world's population.

**It is a story** of ruthless human-rights abuses as 8 to 10 million Chinese are used in slave labour camps and factories (the loagai) to produce goods for affluent American and Western consumers; as tens of thousands of pro-democracy dissidents are jailed, tortured,

and/or executed each year; as millions of Chinese women are forced to have abortions each year; as tens (or hundreds) of thousands of babies, children (especially baby girls) are slain each year as part of China's population control program; as thousands of body organs are harvested (some from live victims) each year and sold to recipients in the West; and as all

forms of dissent and basic freedoms are ruthlessly suppressed. And last but by no means least:

**It is the story** of the moral and spiritual bankruptcy of America (and West) and its political and business leaders

(who, like any street whore, will do anything for money) and a complacent, affluent, materialism-corrupted American public who can no longer even tell the difference between good and evil—let alone oppose that evil.

Because of the pro-Chinese propaganda emanating from the American mainline media, from the Clinton Administration, from the Establishment, from the pro-China corporate lobby, and from the Red Chinese government, one very important point is being missed by most Americans: China hates America's and Americans' guts. They consider the Americans not just an enemy, but their number-one enemy. They are arming and building up the People's Liberation Army with one primary goal in mind—fighting and defeating the USA in five to 15 years.

China's leaders are hard-core Marxist/Leninist/Stalinists who still believe that the number-one obstacle to be removed between them and Communist world domination is America. They consider Americans to be greedy, decadent, capitalistic pigs, but “officially” they will tell the Americans everything they want to hear—that they love them, that they want to be their partners and emulate America in every way—in order to manipulate the Americans into transferring to them massive amounts of aid, trade, high technology, military know-how, etc.

Probably the single most important point in this report is that the Red Chinese leadership despises America and, ultimately, when they are (with America's help) strong enough, plan to destroy them (with a little help from their Russian and Islamic friends).

America is presently hell-bent on building the evil Chinese Communist empire into a world superpower, which within five to 15 years, in alliance with the Communists in Russia and the rising world of Islam (all of

whom passionately hate America), will rise up to threaten America's very existence. The present US (and Western) economic/military build-up of Communist China is setting the stage for an even greater war than World War II.

In this issue of the *News Monitor* we will analyse the emerging Communist superpower; its massive US government-promoted trade with America; the transfer of America's most sophisticated high technology (civilian and military) to Red China; how the US Establishment enormously profits from this trade; and how the Chinese government (and its ubiquitous People's Liberation Army) has bribed traitors in the Clinton Administration for huge trade and military concessions.

This report will explore the huge Chinese Communist military build-up; how the US is arming Red China; the rapidly emerging Chinese-Russian-Islam alliance (or Axis); the Clinton-approved (and promoted) Chinese naval base in Long Beach, California, USA; the widespread Chinese espionage in America; the Chinese army's (PLA) smuggling of weapons (fully automatic) to California street gangs; and China's threat to America as a rapidly growing (i.e., the world's third largest) nuclear power.

And this report will explore the barbaric human rights violations and atrocities which the Communist Chinese dictatorship is perpetuating (with tacit approval from US political and business leaders) on the peoples of Tibet and China. This report should demonstrate that hardcore Marxist-Leninist-Stalinist Communism is still alive in the world; it is still expanding; and it is still targeting the world for conquest and America for destruction.

## THE US BUILD-UP OF THE EMERGING CHINESE SUPERPOWER

*“Treason doth never prosper; what's the reason? For if it prosper, none dare call it treason.”* — Sir John Harrington, 1612

Seldom (if ever) in history has a large, backward Third World nation seen the meteoric rise in economic power which Red China has seen since 1972, when Richard Nixon and Henry Kissinger opened the door to China. But then, never in history has one superpower and its elite social, political, and business leaders worked so hard to transfer wealth by hundreds of billions of dollars (actually by the trillions if all Western aid and trade over the past 25 years are considered) to another nation.

So great has been this transfer of wealth, technology, manufacturing, and industrial know-how, that America has helped to create an economic/military superpower which will threaten the world balance of power, and America itself, in the next decade. Through greed, treachery, and high treason, American political leaders (from Nixon, Kissinger, Haig,

*“[As for the United States] for a relatively long time it will be absolutely necessary that we quietly nurse our sense of vengeance.... We must conceal abilities and bide our time.”*

— Lt. General Mi Zhenyu,  
Vice Commander,  
Academy of Military Sciences,  
Beijing

Ford, and Carter, to Bush, Winston Lord, Rockefeller, Gingrich, and Clinton) have helped to create a Communist Frankenstein monster which will turn on its benefactors and attempt to devour them early in the next century.

Lenin said greedy businessmen would sell the Communists the rope with which the latter would eventually hang the former. Clinton and his Establishment comrades are selling the Chinese Communists the rope on credit, or in most instances, giving it to them.

*Webster's Dictionary* defines a "whore" as a woman who will do anything for money; deliver any sexual favours. It describes "treason" as violation by a person of their allegiance to their country; giving aid and comfort to a country's enemies; disloyalty or treachery to one's country. Today, America's politicians, from Clinton to Gingrich, its Establishment leaders from Rockefeller to Kissinger to Bush to Haig, and its multinational business leaders have become whores who will do anything (including the committing of high treason) to make money.

"For the love of money is the root of all evil." — I Timothy 6:10

The Clinton Administration, expanding on the pro-China policies of the Bush Administration, has brazenly accepted huge bribes and payments from the Red Chinese government to influence American trade, and financial and military aid to China—turning the White House into a classic whorehouse. Never in US history has such corruption or treason reached such high levels in government, or such outrageous proportions. If it is allowed to continue, the United States will reap the whirlwind and may well fall from its lofty position as the world's top superpower.

#### THE GROWING (ENGINEERED) US-CHINESE TRADE IMBALANCE

"*Merchants have no country. The mere spot on which they stand does not constitute so strong an attachment as that from which they draw their gains.*" — Thomas Jefferson

Whole US industries, like GM, Ford, Chrysler, Boeing, McDonnell Douglas, Proctor and Gamble, Amway, McDonald's, Coca Cola, Pepsico, Motorola, AT&T, General Electric, IBM, Allied Signal, Pfizer, etc., are relocating factories to Red China, where wages are 25-30 cents per hour, or zero, if slave labour is used.

China's US trade surplus has risen from \$3

billion in 1989 to \$40 billion in 1996, and in January of this year (1997) was growing at a \$50 billion annual rate. Through February, 1997, the US trade deficit with China was running 37% higher than during the same period in 1996. US tariffs on Chinese exports to America average 2%, while Chinese tariffs on US goods exported to China average 35%. Contrary to the myth of the great China market for US goods, China takes 1.7% of American exports (less than Singapore), while the US takes 33% of China's. On 30 cents per hour wages, or zero (if slave labour wages), the Chinese public can't afford to buy American products—but the Chinese military can!

America now has the largest trade deficit with China of any country in the world, and China's trade surplus with America (i.e., its exports to America minus its imports from America) has

now surpassed Japan's trade surplus with America. Red China is now America's largest trading partner, with 170,000 American jobs involved in US/Chinese trade, and ten million Chinese jobs depending on it. The \$105 billion in hard currency China has amassed from the US trade deficits (up 43% over the past year) is being used to buy Russian submarines, ships, planes, and anti-ship missiles, all targeted on the US 7th Fleet.

When China took over Hong Kong, this year, they picked up another \$70 billion in foreign exchange reserves. [Editor's note: *The Chinese takeover of Hong Kong officially occurred on July 1, 1997.*]

#### MOST FAVOURED NATION TRADE STATUS

Every year the debate comes up in the US Congress on whether or not to renew China's **Most-Favoured-Nation (MFN)** trade status—which gives the Communists very low tariff rates for their exports to America.

A coalition of Christians, conservatives, and some liberal groups, House Minority Leader Richard Gephardt (a liberal Democrat), and other human rights groups, who are repulsed by China's massive ongoing atrocities, torture, executions, slave labour, arms proliferation, intimidation of Taiwan, etc., have mounted opposition to extending MFN trade status to China this year. Lobbying for MFN for China are the Clinton Administration (led by its point-man on China, Al Gore), Newt Gingrich and much of the liberal Republican leadership, including Bob Dole, Bush, Rockefeller, Kissinger, Haig, and a group of corporate lobbyists. [Editor's note: *It should come as no*

*surprise to you readers that, in June of 1997, Congress voted to renew China's MFN trade status—despite misgivings about its dismal human-rights record and international arms trade. Money talks and "accidents" may befall those who don't listen very well.*]

#### BURGEONING US HIGH-TECH TRANSFERS TO CHINA

The Clinton Administration and their globalist corporate comrades are in the process of transferring almost all of America's high technology (civilian and military) to the Communist government of Red China. The liberation of American high-tech exports to China actually began to accelerate in 1988, under the Reagan Administration, accelerated dramatically under Bush, and even moreso under Clinton. Between 1982 and 1986 the US exported to China powerful computers, telecommunications equipment including fiber optics and mobile radio systems, and more sophisticated equipment for manufacturing semiconductors.

#### OPENING UP THE US PATENT OFFICE TO CHINA

Now, under Clinton, America is exporting "dual use" technology for building military jet fighters and bombers, missiles, automobiles, trucks, tanks, and a wide variety of military equipment. In March, 1997, according to an article in *FDA Week*, it was announced that US Patent Commissioner Bruce Lehman has agreed to provide the Communist Chinese Patent Office the "entire" US patent data base, on magnetic tape, **FOR FREE**.

According to the article in *FDA Week*, Commissioner Lehman has "offered to provide the Chinese the entire collection of US patent documentation, covering over 160 years of patents, in digital form." To further pour salt in the wound of this travesty, Lehman wants to give the Chinese Patent Office what is called the "first-page database" which isn't available in the US. This "first-page data base" provides a condensed version of the patents, plus bibliographical data and drawings. This front file will include all new data issued each week.

On 7/2/96 the *Los Angeles Daily News* wrote that President Clinton had cleared the way for C.M. Hughes Electronics, Lockheed Martin Corp., and Loral Corp. to sell hundreds of millions of dollars of satellites to China. Clinton also waived export restrictions on US satellite technology going to China.

In 1994, McDonnell Douglas signed a huge contract with China to build commercial (civilian) aircraft in the **People's Republic of China [PRC]**. McDonnell Douglas transferred a large quantity of high-tech machine-tool equipment to China for building these aircraft. Now US satellite photos have revealed that

Catic, the Chinese, state-owned enterprise that McDonnell Douglas contracted with, illegally took the McDonnell Douglas equipment, used in the fabrication of the B-1 bombers, and relocated it for use at a missile factory 800 miles from Beijing at a facility deliberately built to house it.

Other McDonnell Douglas aircraft manufacturing machine tools have been diverted for fighter aircraft production. And what was the Clinton Administration's response to this dangerous misappropriation of valuable US military technology which never should have been placed in the Communists hands in the first place? According to *The Wall Street Journal* for February 25, 1997, the Clinton Administration eased export controls on computer and telecommunications equipment that has similar "dual-use" potential. Clinton actually rewarded the Chinese treachery!

China's number-one priority at present is the acquisition of the most advanced Western technology, especially dual-use technology that can be used for both civilian and military purposes. One way China does this is by requiring foreign companies to manufacture in China some of the components that go into the products sold there.

To continue doing business in China, an American company is required not only to transfer advanced manufacturing technology to China, but also to train a Chinese work-force in the manufacture of the product—thereby setting up the Chinese as a competitor in the same business. The name given to this process is "offsetting"—transferring a portion of production work to China in order to secure sales there. This condition also applies to Australian companies doing business with the People's Republic of China!

One in-depth report on China's assiduous pursuit of offsets focused on the creation of a factory in Shanghai by the McDonnell Douglas Corporation, the manufacturer of passenger jets as well as of such mainstays of the US Air Force as the F-15 fighter plane.

Eager for a share of the China passenger-plane business, McDonnell Douglas went into a cooperative venture, in the early 1980s, with China's state-owned Shanghai Aviation Industrial Corporation. China assured the company a major share of the sales of narrow-body aircraft.

In exchange, McDonnell Douglas agreed to have Chinese workers assemble the planes from kits at the Shanghai factory. The arrangement, as *The Wall Street Journal* put it in an investigation of McDonnell Douglas's strenuous efforts to make money in China, involved "one of the largest technology transfers in history." The company, the newspaper said, provided "enough technical data to fill a library".

Moreover, the McDonnell Douglas venture became a model for China's deals with other high-tech companies. "No multinational, be it

AT&T Corporation or General Motors Corporation, can expect an entry pass without divulging technology early and often" the *Journal* reported. And this condition also applies to Australian high-tech companies!

US multinational corporations are now relocating factories to Red China by the hundreds. While General Motors workers were on strike at GM's Fort Wayne, Indiana plant in March, 1997, GM Chief Executive Jack Smith was with Vice President Gore in China to sign a \$1.3 billion deal to build a GM car factory there (to build 100,000 cars per year).

Obviously the made-in-China GM cars won't be for the Chinese market, since most Chinese workers would have to work and save for several lifetimes to afford one. Part of the GM China deal (indeed part of all such deals) is that GM will have to transfer most of its car-making technology to China and spend \$40 million for five technology training institutes.

Boeing, who sold \$1 billion in aircraft to China last year, has received orders to build five 777 jets in China—where the Chinese will quickly acquire Boeing's aircraft manufacturing technology, just as they did that of McDonnell Douglas over the past decade. It should be remembered that much of the technology for building military aircraft is identical to technology for building commercial aircraft.

#### THE PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY: BUSINESS ENGINE OF RED CHINA

A great number of the companies which Americans do business with in China, and which China owns and operates in America, are actually part of the Chinese People's Liberation Army [PLA], which owns and operates over 15,000 separate enterprises.

*New York Times* columnist Abraham Rosenthal wrote recently: "The great part of US business in China is with companies and cartels controlled by the Chinese military." And the rest of the businesses (not part of the PLA) are controlled by China's defence industrial complex which falls under Chinese government control via the State Council. In short, when Americans, and Australians, do business with China, they are doing business with the Red Army or the Chinese Communist government. All such firms are state owned.

As *Forbes* magazine wrote (3/24/97): "Since the PLA began marching into business in the early 1980s, with approval from the Chinese leadership, it has built a sprawling network of businesses. These enterprises do everything from raising pigs to running airlines and hospitals, mining coal to owning hotels and operating paging and cellular networks.

"Their research institutes and factories develop and produce munitions as well as aerospace, electronics, ships, satellites, and nuclear weapons. Three of the twelve teams in China's new professional basketball league are

owned by units of the PLA, units of which also own several of the country's largest textile and pharmaceutical manufacturers.... The People's Liberation Army is an octopus controlling much of Chinese industry and commerce."

Richard Bernstein and Ron Munro, writing in their excellent new book *The Coming Conflict With China*, described how the Chinese military-industrial complex, with the People's Liberation Army at its centre, has incorporated many companies in the US to sell products and obtain technology. Researchers at the AFL-CIO have identified 10 PLA-sponsored business groups in the US, each of which typically has several subsidiaries.

The Red Army exports toys (such as Barbie and GI Joe dolls), frozen fish, clothing, small electronics, small tools, athletic equipment, and a myriad of other products to the US, to earn tens of billions of dollars in foreign exchange that it needs for its military expansion and modernisation program. The PLA owns hundreds of hotels. But the PLA-controlled companies do more than just earn massive foreign exchange for the Chinese Red Army. They also enable China's military to infiltrate hundreds of thousands of intelligence agents into every nook and cranny of America and the West—into businesses, universities, research centres, high-tech laboratories, into the US government itself, where they are stealing hundreds of thousands of high-tech (civilian and military) secrets.

Through their control of Chinese Overseas Shipping Company (COSCO)—the huge Chinese shipping conglomerate which Bill Clinton has promoted and authorised to take over the Long Beach Naval Air Station in Long Beach, California—the PLA's Poly Group, and Norinco (the PLA-owned arms manufacturer), the PLA recently was caught smuggling over 2,000 fully automatic AK-47s to California street gangs.

Their "legitimate" businesses (like the Mafia-controlled "legitimate" businesses) give the PLA "cover" to conduct widespread espionage in America—including smuggling of weapons to American street gangs and terrorists within the US, and conducting electronic spying on the US military. PLA-controlled companies are now popping up near or around US military bases all around the country.

Another function of the PLA operatives in America has been to buy influence, favours, trade concessions, and high technology from the Clinton Administration, from certain members of the US Congress, and from greedy corporate officials. With tens of billions in foreign exchange profits from their trade with the US, the PLA has been very busy buying US officials, giving illegal campaign contributions to the Clinton Administration and the Democratic National Committee, and buying favourable public relations [PR] and stories in mainline US media publications.

It is not certain how many Chinese-owned companies have been established in the US, but it is generally agreed that they already number in the thousands. *Business Week* estimates that 100 Chinese-owned companies: "...have employed sophisticated maneuvers to acquire listed companies in North America, gaining back-door access to financial markets. Buying an already-operating American company is another method used by Chinese state-run enterprises like the PLA either to increase their revenues or to engineer technology transfers."

One example is Southwest Products Company, which makes specialised bearings for all the major aircraft manufacturers in the US. Its bearings are part, not only of civilian airliners, but also of NASA's Space Shuttle and the Defence Department's C-17 military transport. Southwest was purchased by Sunbase Asia Inc., a NASDAQ-listed company controlled by a Chinese-Hong Kong group that has direct, cross-ownership links with a bearings company in China's northeast. Sunbase executives have made no secret of the fact that they plan to transfer the bearings technology from California to the Chinese bearings company.

Bernstein and Munro have written that the PLA operates exclusively in America for profit (i.e., to finance the growth of the Red Army) and to obtain high technology, especially that with military applications. A study carried out by the AFL-CIO, largely by examining shipping records of companies with direct export rights, found: "Not only are the larger PLA departments and military regions involved in trade, but PLA Navy, Air Force, the 2nd Artillery, all of the military districts [there are 28 of them] and many of the group armies [there are 24 of them] also manage their own import/export entities."

Norinco, the huge PLA-controlled arms manufacturer, has several American subsidiaries—Beta Chemical, Beta Toys, Larin, Forte Lighting, and others that distribute its products throughout the US. Jeffery Fielder, an official of the AFL-CIO, testifying before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, in June 1996, said: "Allowing Chinese military companies to do business in the US...is tantamount to subsidising the modernisation of the Chinese military."

#### HOW THE US ESTABLISHMENT PROFITS FROM US-CHINA TRADE

Ever since Richard Nixon and Henry Kissinger initiated American rapprochement with China in 1972, powerful Establishment figures have been cashing in with huge financial rewards from the China-US relationship. The payoffs to Establishment insiders like Henry Kissinger, George Bush, Alexander Haig, Brent Scowcroft, Lawrence Eagleburger, David Rockefeller, and dozens of

others, are huge.

Just as the Rockefellers and Armand Hammer (head of Occidental Petroleum) helped facilitate aid and trade between Russia and the US (from Lenin's rule in the 1920s forward), became Russia's top cheerleaders in America, and received monopoly manufacturing, trading, and banking positions (and billions of dollars in profits), so Henry Kissinger, Alexander Haig, Brent Scowcroft, Lawrence Eagleburger, George Bush, Cyrus Vance, and a host of Establishment figures (Republican and Democrat) have been the pied pipers for US trade with, and aid to, Red China.

The most powerful organisation in this pro-China lobby is the Business Coalition for US-China Trade—made up of over 1,000 US corporations who trade with or heavily invest in China. Major players include Boeing (the leader of the group), Motorola, General Motors, General Electric, United Technologies, Mobil, Exxon, Caterpillar, United Technologies, Cargill, Phillip Morris, Proctor and Gamble, TRW, Westinghouse, American International Group, and a few dozen more.

As A. M. Rosenthal wrote in *The New York Times* (10/29/96): "Wake up America! Wake up to the truth that Bob Dole and the Republican leadership are partners with President Clinton and the Democratic leadership in building up the Chinese Communist dictatorship and its armed forces.... Both parties have worked together to empower Asian dictatorships, particularly the Chinese, by enriching them ever more with trade and investment that strengthen their military and police.... International investments and trade become suicidal for the US when they enrich military dictatorships that stand for everything democracy detests and fears. China is a classic case."

As the *New American* (4/28/97) wrote: "The 'New China Lobby' is led by former US government officials, such as former Secretaries of State Henry Kissinger (CFR) and Alexander M. Haig Jr. (CFR), who have become 'counselors' to companies doing business in China. The role of these outside advisers is to forge contacts between American businesses and the Communist oligarchy in China." [Note: CFR = Council on Foreign Relations.]

Bernstein and Munro wrote: "The consultant knows the Chinese leaders, the American company gets a meeting with the relevant ones, the consultant gets paid by the corporation, and in order to solidify this all-important access to Chinese power brokers, he makes public statements supporting the policies that Beijing favours."

Haig has been even more aggressive in defending the Red Chinese butchers, appearing in public with, and defending, the Red Chinese leaders just a few

months after they slaughtered many student demonstrators in 1989. When China (in early 1996) blockaded the Taiwan Straits and lobbed nuclear-capable missiles a few miles off the coast of Taiwan (both were acts of war) and threatened to nuke Los Angeles if America came to the aid of Taiwan, Haig frantically called members of the US Congress, defending China and urging Congress not to impose trade sanctions against China.

A 3/25/97 *Washington Times* article titled **Famous Names Well Paid To Support China** said: "Henry A. Kissinger, Secretary of State in the Nixon and Ford Administrations, and longtime adviser to major American businesses in China, is a key adviser to corporate leaders on a lobbying campaign seeking expanded US-China trade relations. Alexander M. Haig, Jr., former Secretary of State under Reagan, is also advising both American companies and the Chinese government's maritime shipping company in the campaign."

"The multimillion-dollar business campaign to retain China's most-favoured-nation trading status and get China into the World Trade Organisation (WTO) strains the limits of lobbying disclosure laws and possibly violates the Foreign Agents Registration Act (FARA), according to Justice Department officials."

"Mr. Kissinger and Mr. Haig are not registered with the department as foreign agents, even though the law requires registration and disclosure of activities and compensation by US residents representing foreign government or business interests in the United States."

"Mr. Kissinger, who travels frequently to China for top-level meetings with Chinese officials on behalf of US corporate clients such as Coca-Cola, the insurance conglomerate American International Group, the Chase

#### ZIGGY / By Tom Wilson



Manhattan Bank, and other companies, also has served as a paid media expert for ABC News, CBS, and CNN.”

*Insight* magazine (4/21/97) wrote about the Kissinger/Haig establishment profiteering from US-China trade, their political influence peddling, and how, for huge financial rewards, they help their corporate clients secure business in China: “Make no mistake about it, they are hired guns for the trade partners of the People’s Republic of China. It is their access to Beijing that makes former Secretaries of State Henry Kissinger and Alexander M. Haig, a retired army general, the favourite gunslingers of the US firms vying to tap into the PRC’s market....

“*Insight* has learned Kissinger personally pockets a percentage of profits generated from deals he develops for American firms, while, according to *The Philadelphia Inquirer*, Haig has collected directly from the Chinese at least once as a paid but unregistered adviser—allegedly a felony breach of the Foreign Agents Registration Act....

“Many of the huge American firms tied to Kissinger and Haig have been targeted by the People’s Liberation Army, or PLA, for espionage. Fialka’s book *War By Other Means* claims that nearly 450 Chinese firms (operating in the United States) are under Federal investigation for stealing technology and transferring it to the PLA....

“In the 1980s *The Wall Street Journal* reported that Haig earned \$600,000 from International Signal & Control Group PLC for helping sell weapon fuses to a PLA-affiliated company shortly after leaving the White House. He is a senior consultant to United Technologies of Hartford, Connecticut, a jet manufacturer with at least 17 joint ventures with China. In addition, Haig is an ‘honorary senior adviser’ to China Ocean Shipping Co., or COSCO, the world’s fifth-largest shipping firm.”

In a better day in America, the treason trials would have already begun, and the workers would be busy erecting the gallows! At the very least Kissinger, Haig, and their fellow agents of Chinese influence should be prosecuted for violation of the Foreign Agents Registration Act (FARA)—for failing to register under FARA and disclose their foreign contacts and sources of income. Why should the rich and corrupt be able to blatantly violate such laws?

\* \* \*

THE CHINESE COMMUNIST  
MILITARY BUILDUP

CHINA IS CREATING A MILITARY  
MONSTER—WHY?

“Subjugating the enemy’s army without

fighting is the true pinnacle of excellence. Thus the highest realization of warfare is to attack the enemy’s plans.”

— *The Art of War*, Sun Tsu

“All warfare is based on deception.”  
— *The Art of War*, Sun Tsu

China has embarked on a major build-up of state-of-the-art military might, including its first aircraft carriers, designed to give the People’s Liberation Army capability for defeating US forces and threatening US interests in Asia and the Western Pacific and projecting Red Chinese power at least 1,000 miles out into the Pacific.

In spite of highly understated figures on military expenditures, Richard Bernstein and Ross Munro, writing in the March/April issue of *Foreign Affairs*, estimate that China last year spent US\$87 billion on armaments and military expansion (and that number has been growing at 11-14% annually in recent years). And with cheap (or slave) labor and a lower cost for building weapons, that expenditure could be worth two to three times that amount in US military spending (US\$87 billion goes a lot further in China than in America).

Though China’s military overall, at this point, is not as large, nor are its weapons as sophisticated, as the United States, it still has **the third largest military in the world** (after Russia’s and America’s) and, at the present rate at which it is growing and modernizing (and America is disarming and downsizing its own military), within 5 to 15 years the PLA will be equal to or ahead of the United States military. China’s army, at 3 million troops, is in fact twice as large as America’s active duty armed forces at 1.5 million troops.

Some highlights of China’s present military strength follows:

CHINESE TROOP STRENGTH:	
Active Armed Forces	3 million
Reserve Armed Forces	1.2 million
Armed Militias	10.8 million
Central Military Commissar	530,000
People’s Armed Police	700,000
NUCLEAR FORCES:	
Intercontinental Ballistic Missiles (ICBMs)	At least 17
Intermediate Range Ballistic Missiles	about 20
Submarine Launched Ballistic Missiles	12
ARMY:	
Troops	2.2 million
Main Battle Tanks	8,000-8,500
Light Tanks	1,600
Armed Infantry Vehicles and Armoured Personnel Carriers	4,500

NAVY:	
Submarines	63
Destroyers and Frigates	54
Patrol and Coastal Ships	830

AIR FORCE:	
Medium Bombers	120
Light bombers (at least)	300
Ground Attack Fighters	400+
Fighters (about)	4,000
Helicopters	190

MAJOR ACQUISITIONS SINCE 1990:	
Su-27 Russian Fighters	120
Russian Diesel Attack Submarines	2
MI-17 Russian Assault Helicopters	24
11-76 Russian Heavy Transport Aircraft	10
S-300 Russian Surface-to-Air Missiles with 4 mobile launchers	100
T-72 Russian Tanks	20

(Sources: US Naval Institute; *The Military Balance*, 1996/97; International Institute For Strategic Studies; Chinese Government.)

Charles Wolff, Jr., at the Rand Corporation, estimates that by 2015 China’s annual Gross Domestic Product will be \$10-12 trillion (up from \$5 trillion today and equal to America’s, which is \$7.5 trillion today) and the PRC’s military capital is estimated to rise to \$410 billion versus \$895 billion for America in 2015. Other intelligence estimates project that China’s economy could be equal to America’s as early as 2007—10 years from now—with a GDP of \$8 trillion for each country.

The Chinese military (the PLA) is presently shopping the world on a massive buying splurge (financed from trade with the US) for ships, missiles, and submarines. It already has the world’s third largest nuclear arsenal in terms of delivery vehicles—some of which can hit Los Angeles (as a PRC official warned in early ’96) and the US West Coast.

Within five to ten years, with the help of their Axis partner Russia and US missile technology and other high-tech transfers, China will be a world-class nuclear power on a par with America and Russia and will be capable of targeting the entire US with nukes. In 1988, aided by Western technology, China developed the neutron bomb—a high-radiation nuclear device designed to kill enemy personnel, but sparing nearby structures.

Senator Jon Kyl [R-AZ], a member of the Senate Intelligence Committee, recently quoted in the *Washington Times*, said: “The kinds of things the Chinese are doing to enhance their military capability are both offensive in nature, in the sense that they involve power projection, and are out of proportion to any threat.” Rep. Floyd D. Spence [R-SC], chairman of the House National Security Committee, recently said in the same *Times* article: “Chinese leaders

have said that we [Americans] are the enemy and stand as the major roadblock checking their desire to dominate East Asia."

A few of China's recent military advances include:

(1) a 10-fold increase of the army's rapid reaction force to 200,000 troops;

(2) the building of 34 modern warships over the past three years;

(3) development of a fleet of nuclear-capable M-9 and M-11 mobile launched missiles of the type fired near Taiwan in early 1996;

(4) acquisition from Russia of two Sovremenny-class destroyers equipped with modern cruise missiles (i.e., the Sunburn, a supersonic nuclear-capable cruise missile designed to skim wave tops and hit ships. It is very difficult to defeat.);

(5) acquisition from Russia of two kilo-class attack submarines—with two more on order;

[Note: Within three to five years, utilising Russian and US technology (as well as French, British, and Israeli technology), China will be building most of their weapons systems themselves; China has near-term plans to build a new class of nuclear ballistic missile-launching submarines and a new class of nuclear attack submarines.]

(6) acquisition of their first aircraft carrier—probably from France [Note: Within a few years, China will be building their own carriers. Carriers are essential to China if they are to project their power into the East and South China Seas and into the Western Pacific.];

(7) acquisition of 48 new Russian SU-27 fighter aircraft which will, within a year or two, begin to be co-produced by Russia and China in China;

(8) the developing and production of six new types of fighter aircraft [Note: Britain and Israel have been negotiating to supply China's Air Force with advanced electronics.];

(9) replacing older warships with new ships outfitted with advanced anti-ship missiles, surface-to-air missiles, and anti-submarine capabilities;

(10) building land-based and mobile

intercontinental ballistic missiles with multiple warheads [Note: The Chinese missile program is being greatly enhanced and accelerated by sophisticated missile technology transfers from Boeing, McDonnell Douglas, Hughes-GM, United Technology, and other high-tech US firms.].

Many of the new weapons being purchased and developed include systems designed for attacking US ships and aircraft, including two Russian warships with SS-N-22 anti-ship cruise missiles which Moscow developed to destroy US Aegis-class ships. US high-technology warfare in the 1991 Persian Gulf War, especially precision-guided bombs, stealth aircraft, and long-range cruise missiles, dealt a fatal blow to China's army-oriented "sea of people" warfare strategy employed in human-wave attacks during the Korean War.

Just as Japan was a formidable sea power at the peak of its power during World War II, so China is reorienting its strategy to become a major sea power. As *The Washington Times*, (4/10/97) wrote: "The effectiveness of modern long-range land-attack cruise missiles convinced the Chinese leadership that the first line of China's maritime defence must be moved hundreds of miles out to sea."

The Office of Naval Intelligence report says: "China has begun seeking high-quality advanced technology weaponry and has focused its military strategy on projecting power along its 10,000 nautical miles of coastline as part of a 'two-island chain' strategy.

"The strategy calls for beefing-up naval and air forces to project power from China's east coast to cover two sets of islands. One stretches south from Japan through Taiwan and all the way to Indonesia and Singapore. The other embraces a huge swath of the Pacific Ocean that includes all of Japan's islands, areas beyond the Mariana Islands, and a line extended southward hundreds of miles west of the Philippines.

" 'The Chinese navy should exert effective control of the seas within the first island chain,' says People's Liberation Army Gen. Liu Huaqing, head of the PLA navy. 'Offshore

should not be interpreted as coastal as we used to know it. Offshore is a concept relative to the high seas. It means the vast sea waters within the second island chain.' "

China is growing so fast that its population and economic size will outstrip its ability to produce enough food and oil within about a decade. The East and South China Seas are teeming with huge fishing grounds, have large oil reserves beneath them, and are rich in mineral resources, making them (and the whole region) a tempting target for China, much as Japan expanded in the '40s into what it called its Greater Asian Co-Prosperity Sphere (i.e., Southeast Asia and the Western Pacific) in order to capture and utilize more natural resources.

China has two-thirds of East Asia's population and an unquenchable thirst for oil, food, and mineral resources. China needs to create 10 million jobs per year just to keep pace with its burgeoning population and economy. They are therefore highly motivated to build a military large enough to dominate the region.

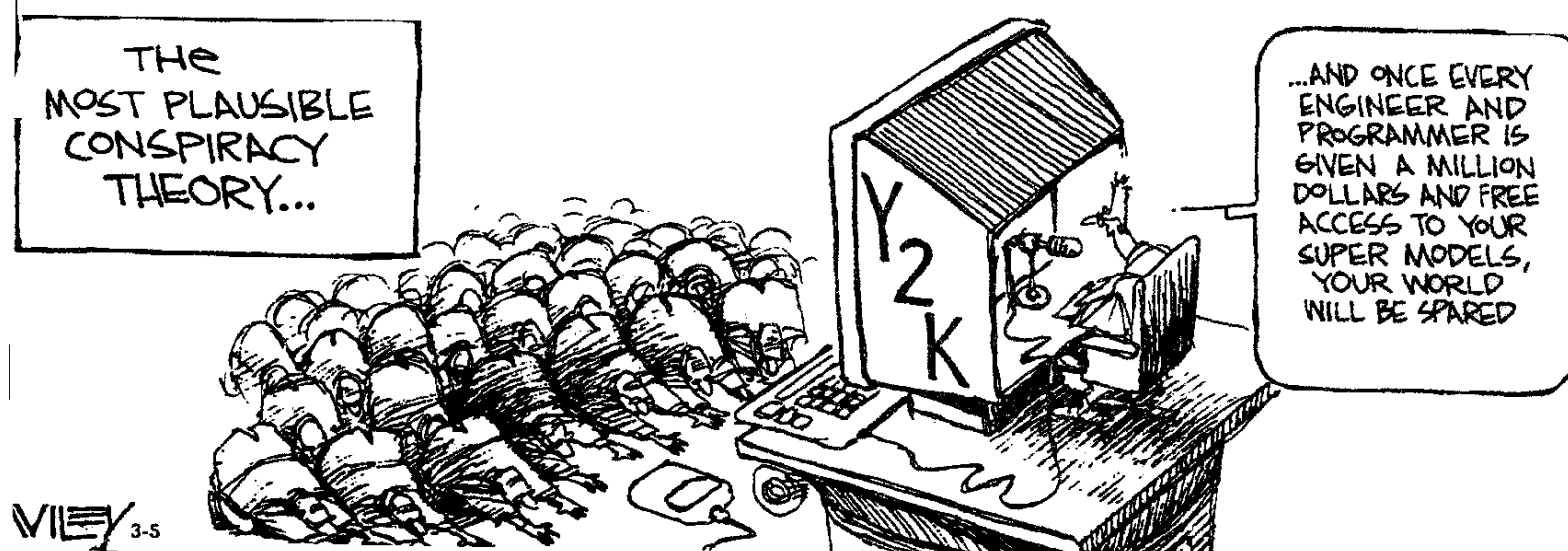
The Chinese Red Army is emerging as the single most powerful and richest institution in the country. It is not a stretch to say that the Chinese government is the PLA; China's economic colossus is the PLA; and China's future is the PLA. And, as Bernstein and Munro recently pointed out: "Unlike the Soviet Union, China is not becoming a powerful military power based on a pitifully weak economy, but a powerful economy (the second largest in the world—soon to become the largest) creating a credible military force."

#### THE US ARMING OF RED CHINA

If Red China is becoming a military superpower and threat to the West and to America, it is in large part because the US is providing the financing for their build-up. America is providing the technology and is also providing the arms. A *Wall Street Journal* article (12/6/96) by US defence analyst Michael Ledeen, titled *Our Suicidal Policy Of Arming China* wrote: "The issue that may well turn out to be the most important for our future is our active complicity in arming the People's Republic of China, and through the PRC, the rogue nations that seek our destruction.

"We won the Cold War in large part because the West, led by the US, was able to deny the Soviet Empire the military (and so-called 'dual use') technology that was desperately needed for the Soviets to remain competitive with Western

#### NON SEQUITUR / By Wiley



armed forces.

"But instead of maintaining this admirable system of export controls, we gutted it, and today China is building a formidable military force with American supercomputers, night-vision systems, multi-axis machine tools that make cruise missiles and attack aircraft stronger and more precise, sensitive underwater sensing systems that make it harder for us to track their submarines and easier for them to track ours, and so forth.

"This suicidal policy was begun under the Bush Administration and then greatly expanded and accelerated by Bill Clinton, Ron Brown, William Perry and Warren Christopher."

Ledeer continued in *The New American* [1/20/97]: "Today we are selling China some of our most sensitive technology, and at bargain-basement prices. We have recently permitted the PRC to obtain the technology to manufacture its own Global Positioning System, which is the key to the most accurate targeting system for cruise missiles and other advanced weapons. We have permitted the Chinese to buy technology used to build 'stealth' aircraft, and we are permitting them to buy, at auction, entire defence factories, until very recently used to manufacture state-of-the-art military components, from advanced lasers to exotic missile skins."

Over the past few years the Clinton Administration has frequently referred to the new "strategic partnership" between the US and Communist China. This "strategic partnership", the same garbage Bush and the Establishment tried to sell to America before the collapse of the Soviet Union, is an excuse for the Clinton Administration to open up America's patent office, high technology, military bases, and defence secrets to the Chinese military (PLA) leadership.

Chinese military leaders (like the Russian military leaders of a few years earlier) are being given carte blanche permission by Clinton to visit US military bases, defence plants, the Pentagon (even the Pentagon War Room), and to observe virtually all of our high-tech weapons. In August 1994, Secretary of Defence William Perry (now retired) hosted Chinese PLA General Xu Huizi (the man who issued the order to massacre hundreds of student demonstrators at Tiananmen Square in 1989). Perry, who has cultivated contact with China's military for 20 years and is a major architect of the new "strategic partnership", took General Huizi for a tour of the top-secret Pentagon War Room.

A few months later, Perry signed a ground-breaking military cooperation agreement with Lt. General Ding Henggao, chairman of COSTINO, China's Commission on Science, Technology, and Industry for National Defence. COSTINO is in charge of testing and development for all weapons for the PLA, as

well as industrial and military espionage. In short, General Ding is China's top weapons scientist and he commands China's best spies. Ding proposed to Perry that they establish the "US-China Defence Commission" to facilitate technology transfers from the US to China. The Commission was established in October 1994.

In December, President Clinton hosted at the White House General Chi Haotia, the Chief of Staff of the People's Liberation Army, who personally planned and executed the Tiananmen Square assault which massacred at least 1,000 democracy demonstrators in June, 1989. Chi, the "butcher of Tiananmen", a hard-line Maoist Communist who also killed US troops in Korea, was introduced outside the Pentagon by Defence Secretary Perry as "my colleague". Chi was leading the highest ranking delegation of Chinese Communist military leaders ever to visit America on a two week tour of US military and defence facilities.

Chi, who as Chief of Staff of the PLA is responsible for the violence unleashed on Chinese citizens in recent years (i.e., tortures, incarcerations in the Chinese gulag called the loagai, executions, baby killings, etc.), brazenly denied that anyone had been killed at Tiananmen Square. Rep. Chris Smith [R-NJ] said Mr. Clinton was honoring "the butcher of Beijing" and "giving his stamp of approval to the continuing reign of terror in China."

Recently, a number of Communist Chinese colonels visited Harvard and the Pentagon, and Joint Chiefs chairman John Shalikashvili will visit China later this year. Preliminary planning is now underway for joint training exercises between American and Communist Chinese militant forces. All of this "strategic partnership" activity is going on in spite of the fact that the Chinese Communist leaders consider America to be their number-one enemy and are preparing for war against the United States—after the US has built China up to be their military equal or superior.

#### EMERGING SINO-SOVIET ALLIANCE

When Kissinger and the US Establishment opened up China in the early 1970s, they referred to "playing the China card". They said "Our enemy's enemy is our friend", and because the two Communist powers (Russia and China) were enemies (or at least appeared to be), the US friendship with China would be a counterbalance against Soviet power. But a few skeptics asked the question: "What if Russia and China reunite as allies?"

The latter question has now been answered. Since 1989, Russia and China have been moving closer and closer together, have been rapidly increasing economic ties, and Russia has been helping to arm China and upgrade and modernize the PLA. In 1989, the Chinese and Russians began to construct a new railroad

between the two countries that will enable China to ship goods all over the "former" Soviet Union, and in 1996 Russia and China began construction of oil and natural gas pipelines between Siberia and the Chinese coast.

In recent months those ties have grown even stronger, with Chinese President Jiang Zemin visiting Boris Yeltsin in Russia and signing agreements which they called a "strategic partnership". Both Communist leaders agreed that their "strategic partnership" must strive to stop NATO expansion eastward and to jointly oppose the global power and influence of America.

Russian and Chinese leaders have also been meeting with Iranian, Iraqi, Syrian, Indian, and Belarusian leaders to forge a new alliance (or Axis) to oppose NATO and America since December. Russian newspapers have been cheering the new "strategic partnership" which the Chinese and Russian leaders say is designed to "stop American hegemony, power politics, and monopoly of international affairs."

Part of the new agreement is to greatly reduce troop strength along Russia's and China's 4,000-mile common border, which will free-up hundreds of thousands of Chinese troops to be moved to the Eastern provinces, nearer to Taiwan, Vietnam, the Philippines, and other Asian tiger countries where the PRC wants to project its power.

The second part of the agreement greatly expanded arms trade between Russian and China—a trade which increased 25% in 1996. Russia and China signed a five-year military cooperation agreement in 1993 calling for substantial transfers of Russian weapons technology to China. The new agreements will increase this transfer even further.

China has cosmonauts training in Russia and has bought advanced SU-27 fighter planes, along with the technology to start building them in China. Russian officials plan to sell China more submarines, destroyers, tanks, light-armoured vehicles, and much more.

In early '96, Russia and China secretly concluded an agreement to upgrade the Chinese air force. The delivery of 72 SU-27 fighter planes (Russia's premier supersonic warplane) was the beginning, bringing China's total SU-27 inventory to 120 warplanes. Russia has now agreed to transfer the SU-27 production technology to China for \$2 billion. With its speed and in-flight refueling ability, the SU-27 Flanker dramatically extends the combat range of the Chinese Air Force. The fighter can be modified for aircraft carrier launch and is equal to America's USAF mainstay fighter—the F-16 Fighting Falcon.

Within four years, Chinese aerospace production lines, enhanced with US (i.e., McDonnell Douglas and Boeing) technology, will be turning out thousands of these planes. This is how it began in Japan in the 1930s.

Once they get their technology and production ducks in a row (with US and Russian assistance) the PLA (financed with mega-reserves from US trade) will be able to turn out massive quantities of these and other weapons. Many will then be sold to the Islamic states and North Korea. The new Axis powers are aiming for World War III, while our idiot leaders congratulate themselves over "peace in our day".

### THE CHINESE-ISLAMIC MILITARY ARMS CONNECTION

For several decades, Russia (the "former" Soviet Union) has been arming and training the Islamic countries of Syria, Iraq, Libya, Yemen, and even Kuwait. More recently Russia has entered into a "strategic relationship" with Iran. The Russians have also armed, financed, and supported the PLO and various Middle Eastern-based terrorist groups for decades.

But most people are surprised to learn that Communist China and North Korea are also in bed with these Islamic governments and terrorist groups—supplying them with arms, munitions, and training. What is emerging is a new trilateral alliance or Axis between Russia, China, and the radical Islamic states. Saudi Arabia (under the anti-American, anti-Israel, pro-Syrian, pro-Russian Prince Abdalla) will eventually become part of the new Axis as well as Egypt, Sudan, Algeria, and perhaps Turkey and Afghanistan. India may even be drawn in as well as Marxist-dominated South Africa.

Since the late 1980s, China has joined Russia in becoming a major arms supplier to the Middle East powers. In 1989-91, China sold \$5 billion in weapons to Iran—including 72 F-7 fighter jets, 25 Sukhoi bombers, and 30 Mig 29s. Over the past seven years China has actively assisted Iran in developing nuclear power (selling it nuclear related equipment and technology) and nuclear weapons—which Iran now has. China is Iran's number-one arms supplier—outpacing even Russia. China has also been selling nuclear technology and equipment, missile technology, and chemical weapons to Iraq, Syria, Algeria, and Pakistan.

In November, 1991, according to journalist William Safire (writing in the *New York Times* on 3/10/92), the Chinese secretly agreed to help the Syrians construct their own missiles locally. This included the supply of Chinese equipment needed to assemble the advanced weaponry. In early 1992, even though the Chinese transfer of missile equipment and technology was known to the US government, and violated international treaties which China had signed—remember: treaties are like pie crust, made to be broken—the Bush Administration rewarded China by lifting a ban on the export of satellite parts and high-speed computers to China.

On 2/8/96, the *New York Times*, in an article titled "Atomic Arms Parts Sold To

Pakistan By China, US Says" described how China had sold 5,000 specialized ring magnets for use in centrifuges that enrich uranium to produce fissionable material to the state-run nuclear weapons laboratory in Pakistan in 1995, and other sophisticated nuclear technology, missile components, and technology and chemical weapons from China, from 1991 forward.

Chinese missile technicians have been regularly traveling to Pakistan to help set up a factory for nuclear-capable missiles. The factory should be completed this year. China has also been selling nuclear capable M-11 ground-to-ground missiles to Pakistan.

In spite of violating numerous treaties on nonproliferation of chemical, nuclear, and missile weapons, the Bush and Clinton Administrations have consistently run interference for the Chinese—blocking any US Congressional sanctions against the People's Republic of China (PRC).

The *Washington Post* (3/8/96), in an article titled "Chinese Firms Supply Iran With Gas Factories, US Says", described how China had provided Iran over the past five years with several virtually complete factories for making powerful, deadly poison nerve gases, along with massive technology on how to produce increasingly toxic chemical nerve agents. Once again, the Clinton Administration refused to crack down on China, who has already signed the Chemical Weapons Convention. Of course, for Communists, treaties (as Lenin said) are "like pie crust—made to be broken".

A recent report by the Office of Naval Intelligence says China has been actively marketing anti-ship cruise missiles to the Middle East for two decades, but has dramatically increased these sales in the past two years to countries such as Iran, Iraq, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Egypt, Thailand, and Burma. Some of these advanced C-802 cruise missiles will eventually be fired at US naval warships patrolling the Persian Gulf.

It should be remembered that when countries like China, the Islamic powers, or Russia initiate huge arms build-ups—way out of all proportion to national defence needs—they are preparing for war.

### THE CHINESE NAVAL BEACHHEAD IN LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA

Undoubtedly the most bizarre, brazen development in US-China relations is the attempt by the Clinton Administration to allow the Chinese government-owned, People's Liberation Army-controlled, China Ocean Shipping Company (COSCO) to lease the US Naval Station at Long Beach, California. COSCO, the world's fourth largest shipping company, with 600 ships, is actually the merchant marine for the Chinese Communist government. COSCO is directly

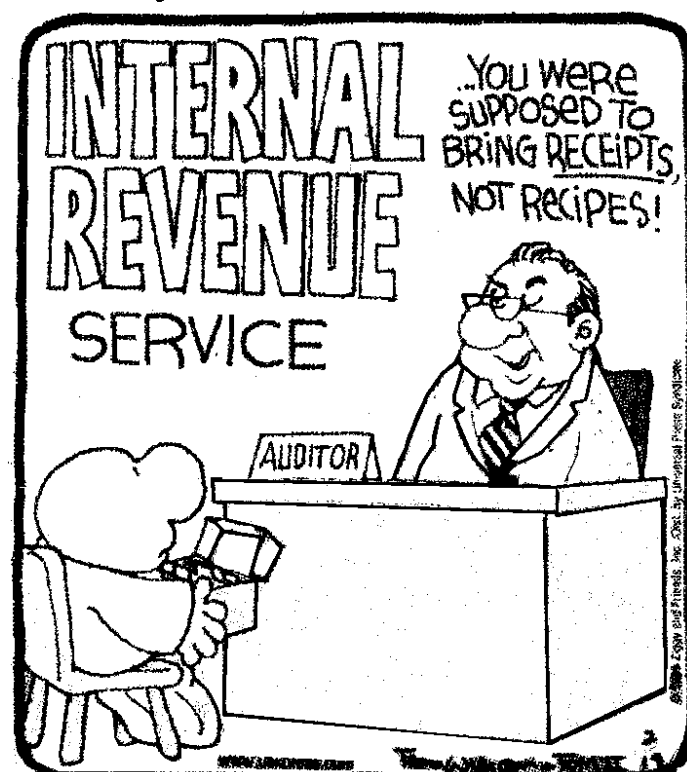
under the Chinese Ministry of Communications, which falls under the State Council, which in turn is led by Communist Party Politburo member and Premier, Li Peng. US intelligence authorities know, however, that COSCO is really controlled by and is an arm of the People's Liberation Army.

In spite of COSCO's control by the People's Liberation Army, it is used by the PLA for espionage and arms smuggling, and it is beyond belief that it would be allowed the incredibly sensitive strategic location of the Long Beach Naval Base, in the heart of the Los Angeles metro area, surrounded by strategic defence plants and a cluster of US Navy bases. Bill Clinton circumvented all national security review and clearance to try to install his Chinese Communist friends into this critical strategic location. One wonders how much the Chinese are really paying Clinton under the table to betray his country. His list of impeachable treasonous, jailable offences continues to grow as fast as Jack's fabled beanstalk.

Clinton made two trips to California to personally intervene and facilitate the deal, working closely with some of the key Chinese figures who set up the secret fund to get Clinton re-elected in the illegal campaign contributions scandal. Pat Buchanan wrote a 3/17/97 syndicated column titled "*Chinese Naval Base Lobbyist-In-Chief. Does Anyone Care About National Security Anymore?*" In that column he said: "Until last week, the heart of the historic US Naval Base at Long Beach was about to be leased to a shipping company, COSCO, that is a virtual subsidiary of the Chinese Communist Army."

Because of widespread protests (even in the US Congress) about the US leasing of the base to the Communists, the lease has been put on hold for the moment.

**ZIGGY / By Tom Wilson**



Buchanan continued: "In 1995, a COSCO ship, the Empress Phoenix was boarded by US Customs agents, who seized a cargo of 2,000 fully automatic AK-47 assault rifles—destined for Los Angeles street gangs. And who was the chief lobbyist for handing over of the historic US naval base to China? None other than the President of the United States. Mr. Clinton held two meetings, one in the White House with Chief of Staff Leon Panetta and a deputy secretary of defence, to press Long Beach to make the deal. Mr. Clinton's National Security Council was not even asked for comment on whether giving China a base on the US west coast might compromise national security."

Incredible! Only a year or so ago China, while blockading the Taiwan Strait, threatened to nuke Los Angeles and Bill Clinton is now trying to give them a naval base in the heart of metro Los Angeles. Is this appeasement, is it gross stupidity, or is it high treason?

Buchanan continued: "What a sweetheart of a deal this is for Beijing. First, the US Navy gave the historic base free to the city of Long Beach. To persuade China to take it off their hands, the city port is building a US\$200 million dock for container ships to bring Chinese goods into the United States."

And what will the Chinese be shipping into the US, besides toys? Consider not only was COSCO implicated in smuggling assault rifles into the United States, but federal officials say COSCO ships are subjects of frequent surveillance and have brought in all kinds of contraband.

According to the March issue of the *American Spectator*: "Those 2,000 assault weapons on the Empress Phoenix were the first of many shipments a Chinese gun-running firm, Polytechnology, had in mind for the United States.

"Court documents reveal that Polytechnology had hoped to expand their business even further, they were planning to move beyond assault rifles to Chinese-made hand grenades, mortars, RPG-7 anti-tank rockets, and hand-held anti-aircraft missiles [Chinese copies of the Stinger] capable of knocking commercial airliners out of the sky.

"Sell RPGs and surface-to-air missiles to the Crips and Bloods, and the next Los Angeles gang war could be very exciting, especially at LAX (Los Angeles International Airport).

"What's happened to America? Can one imagine the reaction if Ronald Reagan learned that Fidel Casitro was smuggling assault rifles to US street criminals?

"If US leaders are indifferent to national security, what about national self-respect? Within weeks of that incident with the COSCO ship, the Chinese president of Polytechnology was having coffee with Mr. Clinton in the White House."

Buchanan concluded by pointing out that

US Republicans are involved in the Chinese corruption bribes, etc., as well as the Democrats. "The establishment of both parties have been deeply corrupted by corporate contributions and the China trade."

One of those US Republicans deeply involved with the People's Liberation Army, a paid adviser to COSCO, is former Secretary of State Alexander Haig. In effect, Haig, who consistently lobbies the US Congress for favorable treatment for China (as a paid member of COSCO's board of advisers), is a paid agent of the PLA who has illegally failed to register under the Foreign Agents Registration Act.

Closed down by Clinton military cutbacks, the US Naval Station at Long Beach was given by the US Navy (which had poured US\$150 million in improvements into the base over the past 10 years) free of charge to the city of Long Beach. The city says it's worth US\$65 million; environmentalists say it's worth US\$300 million. The city of Long Beach, pressured by Clinton (who says COSCO was an attractive tenant) agreed to pay US\$200 million for improvements (including the building of a 14-acre cargo terminal) and to lease the base in the heart of the Port of Long Beach to COSCO (i.e., the Chinese government) for US\$14.5 million per year. The base is to become COSCO's major shipping hub on the West Coast.

#### SECURITY IMPLICATIONS OF THE COSCO LONG BEACH NAVAL BASE

Richard Fisher, an Asia expert at the Heritage Foundation, noting Long Beach's defence-rich environment, recently said in *The Washington Times* (3/13/97): "I am astonished that we would be providing COSCO, a known tool of the Chinese People's Liberation Army, a beachhead anywhere in California, but especially Long Beach.

"I can't even begin to imagine the degree or amount of under-the-water, on-top-of-the-water, and land-based surveillance that would be needed to ensure that COSCO did not use this port for intelligence gathering, insertion or recovery of agents, or other forms of espionage."

Giving the Red Chinese military a naval base in the heart of the Los Angeles/Long Beach metropolitan area, which is loaded with defence plants, military bases, and hundreds of high-tech companies, would open the floodgates for Chinese Communist espionage, for smuggling spies, and electronic spying equipment into America, for close monitoring of all US naval activity (i.e., Southern California is the center of the lions-share of US naval activity), for smuggling of arms and weapons into the US (they've already been caught doing that!!), and in time of war or confrontation (like the Taiwan Strait crisis last

year), for sabotage.

The potential for smuggling arms into the US in large, sealed cargo containers is horrendous. On March 15, 1997, US border agents seized two truckloads of arms headed for Mexico City—which had been shipped from an "undisclosed" Asian country (probably China) in two large sealed containers through the Port of Long Beach. The arms seizure, one of the largest ever in the US, was made at a warehouse near a border crossing near San Diego. Four more large truckloads of capons (part of the same shipment) were believed by Customs agents to have already slipped through.

A US Customs official said in the *Orange County Register* (3/15/97): "Ships are subject to random searches, and shippers must submit documents listing ship and container contents. But there are thousands of containers which come into the port each month. We cannot inspect each and every container—we have to accept what is on the documents as a true representation of what is in that cargo." (Probably less than 5% of such containers are searched upon entry into the US.)

A year ago, the smuggled shipment of 2,000 Chinese-made automatic assault rifles was intercepted in the San Francisco Bay Area. They were imported from China by two PLA-controlled arms exporting companies (destined for California street gangs) in a sealed container (20'x8'x8') on a COSCO ship. The question is how many other containers with Chinese or Russian or Islamic arms have gotten through to US street gangs or terrorists? What would keep the new Axis powers described above from shipping (smuggling) ground-to-air (SAM) missiles, nuclear, biological, or chemical weapons, etc., into America in these containers and using them against US citizens in a time of crisis? Nothing!

Next door to the Naval Base, there is presently underway the construction of a very high-tech facility called Sea Launch, which will launch satellites via rocket from a 430-foot converted oil rig in the Pacific. Sea Launch has very sophisticated equipment, including advanced hardware to effectively load rocket components on ships. If COSCO were at the Long Beach Naval Station, right next door, it would be in a perfect spot to spy on Sea Launch for Chinese naval intelligence.

In the 1950s, a four-day warning or restriction was imposed on ships from Communist countries entering a dozen highly strategic US ports (many of which are right alongside US Naval facilities). This advance notice, before Communist ships (many of which carry electronic spying equipment) could pull up and berth next to US naval vessels or in sensitive areas, was to insulate the US from espionage.

Bill Clinton has now waived that restriction, giving China (and COSCO) special docking

privileges near US military installations with just a day's notice to US authorities.

Senator John Kyl [R-AZ] calls the COSCO in Long Beach gambit "a huge PLA operation that will greatly enhance the activities of the Chinese military and intelligence services to penetrate this country and work against its interests." US intelligence experts know that COSCO is at the direct disposal of the People's Liberation Army or the main espionage organ, the Ministry of State Security (MSS). China's MSS and other intelligence services aggressively target the US, placing particular emphasis on the high-tech sector heavily concentrated in Southern California, and in the Silicon Valley.

As Richard Fisher of the Heritage Foundation wrote in *The Washington Times* for 4/3/97, the leasing of the Long Beach Naval base to COSCO "gives China the option to use Long Beach as a covert base of operations that could pose serious security risks for America....

"Another potential area of concern relates to COSCO's relationship to the PLA. It is common knowledge that the PLA regularly transports weapons it sells on COSCO ships. Occasionally Chinese merchant ships figure in PLA amphibious assault exercises. For example, one was used last year (1996) to fire rocket artillery as part of a military display intended to intimidate Taiwan. During the Vietnam War, US pilots bombing North Vietnamese ports would notice anti-aircraft fire coming from Chinese merchant ships.

"Do we really want a subsidiary of the People's Republic of China—a future superpower—to have such a large presence at a port on our own coast, one of only two West Coast ports with a dry dock large enough to repair our aircraft carriers?

"Long Beach city officials would like opponents of the COSCO deal to butt out of their local business. But increasing trade with China should not be pursued at the expense of US security."

Republican Duncan Hunter [R-El Cajon], who has introduced legislation in Congress to permanently block the Chinese from leasing the Long Beach Naval Base, has said: "The COSCO lease would be a Communist Chinese beachhead that could be used for arms smuggling. My legislation will prevent that beachhead."

#### THE CHINESE COMMUNIST THREAT TO THE PANAMA CANAL

The Panama Canal is one of the most critical of over a dozen strategic naval choke-points in the world (i.e., the Panama Canal, the Suez Canal, the Strait of Gibraltar, the Cape of Good Hope, the English Channel, the Strait of Hormuz [exit to the Persian Gulf], the Taiwan Strait, the South China Sea, Cape Horn, etc.). It has long been part of Soviet

naval doctrine that, in time of war, if they could control or dominate a number of these maritime choke-points, they could restrict the movement of US (and Western) commercial and naval shipping, and quickly shift the balance of military power in their favor.

The most critical of these naval choke-points for America is the Panama Canal. America does not really have a two-ocean navy, especially with the downsizing of recent years from 550 to 350 ships. So, the ability to rapidly move their navy, armed forces, and supplies (not to mention their commercial shipping) between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans—through the Panama Canal—is vital. This is why individuals who understand global geo-politics and Soviet naval doctrine so vehemently opposed the give-away of the US Canal in Panama by Jimmy Carter and the US Liberal Eastern Establishment in 1977—to be a fait accompli (thing done and no longer worth arguing against) in 1999—in just two years.

Now comes word that a Hong Kong conglomerate, with close ties to the Chinese Communist government, the PLA, and COSCO, has gained control of both ends of the Panama Canal. The Panamanian government has given a 25-year lease to Hutchison Port Holdings (an arm of Hutchison Whompoa Ltd.) to operate the ports that anchor the Canal on the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans.

Hutchison and COSCO are leaders in the global shipping industry, and have partnered on several large projects in China and other parts of Asia. Members of Hutchison's board of directors consult for COSCO, which is controlled by the Red Chinese government and the PLA. Beginning in March of this year (1997), Hutchison began to pay \$22.2 million a year to operate the Panamanian ports of Balboa on the Pacific and Cristobal on the Atlantic. As modern ships increase in size and outgrow the canal, Balboa and Cristobal will offer the shortest land route between the two oceans (Hutchison also has an option to run a third port on the Pacific side).


This incredible development positions Red China to dominate the Panama Canal from both the Atlantic and Pacific sides, and in time of war, to block US (or other Western) transit

through the canal. They would no doubt have help in that endeavor from their Russian Axis partner—which presently has a bigger navy than America's.

As *Insight* magazine (4/2/97) wrote: "What the hell are we doing?" asks Martin Anderson, former chief domestic adviser to President Reagan. "It's just fiction that these China companies are not run by the PLA."

Anderson, a public-policy analyst at the Hoover Institution, says people are being duped into believing China is not a threat, noting that ships entering the Red Chinese base at Long Beach will be carrying thousands of containers that will make it nearly impossible for US Customs Service agents to check. "If I were going to smuggle cocaine (or arms or any other kind of contra-band), that's the way I would do it." Anderson says, "US Customs agents can't check every container every time. If they did, it would stop international trade."

Jim Lucier adds that the Red Chinese presence at both ends of the Panama Canal, and in Long Beach, presents a serious military and economic danger that could threaten US trade. "It is a national-security problem because it provides beachheads for penetration and control," says the former Grand Old Party (GOP) staff director of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. "No one is going to know what is going to be in those thousands of containers on the ships entering the Long Beach base." Lacier adds, "They could be smuggling in agents that could run intelligence operations in the US. This also positions the Chinese in the center of the drug trade. And Panama is also a big center for smuggling manufacturing goods like small televisions and household goods."

Not surprisingly President Clinton has said the PRC has every right to run these ports under the Panama Canal treaties, and that he and his advisers do not think China running both ends of the Panama Canal is a national security issue. Bill Clinton is not stupid. It would seem that the President is smoking bad grass, or could he be a highly paid, loyal agent for the Communist Chinese government? Clinton says he doesn't inhale when he uses drugs, so take your pick. 

Creativity is so delicate a flower  
that praise tends to make it bloom,  
while discouragement often  
nips it in the bud.

—Anonymous

# Blindness, Mad Cow Disease, And “Canola” Oil

*Editor's note: Like the article on China elsewhere in this issue of The SPECTRUM, the following is extremely important material to share with as wide an audience as possible. And like the China article, the editorial route through which it arrived at our doorstep is not clear, but much appreciated nonetheless.*

*From part-II of the presentation (a debate), we know that the following article is originally from the March/April 1996 issue of the often excellent Perceptions magazine, which is rumored to no longer be in production (and has no Internet website we could locate, from which we would have furnished contacting information for you if we could).*

*At the top of the copy we received of this excellent material is the heading: Help Yourself Resource Center, 150 Clark Blvd., Suite 36, Brampton, Ontario, Canada L6T-4Y8, which presumably has reprinted the original material from Perceptions.*

*There is also, on our copy, a small address label from longtime reader and supporter of our work, Elisabeth K., in Lanark, Ontario, who presumably sent a photocopy to another longtime supporter of our work, Dr. Pierre C. in Montreal, who sent it on to us. (Ready for a quiz on that routing path?)*

*The cover page says SPECIAL REPORT ON DIETARY OILS: (1) Blindness, Mad Cow Disease And Canola Oil; (2) The Great Canola Debate; (3) Facts On Coconut Oil. But we only have the pages for parts 1 and 2, on the subject of Canola Oil.*

*Considering the sleazy way in which Canola oil has been brought into the ingredients list of so many products we consume on a regular basis, we are just as pleased to concentrate our focus upon Canola oil at this time. The author draws a number of important parallels between Canola and soy; those of you familiar with Edgar Cayce may remember that he, likewise, cautioned about these two. We also presented a lengthy and alarming discussion about soy on page 35 of the July 6, 1999 issue of this newspaper.*

*It is amusing to watch yet again (in the debate section of this outlay) establishment scientists feverishly at work, as prostitutes for*

*big business, to discredit what is both beyond their understanding and a major threat to their well-manicured egos—ahem—and as well, of course, a threat to their big-business-paid salaries. The kind of subtle energy-vibrational considerations which are integral to what John Thomas is talking about throughout his portions of this discussion is the “energy medicine” of the future and gives a whole new (and much more accurate) meaning to the phrase “you are what you eat”. Edgar Cayce had much to say on this matter, a subject which is only now beginning to be appreciated by ones willing to foresake the shackles and blinders which mainstream scientific training (especially at advanced levels) diligently imposes.*

*Anyone wishing to reverse the aging process—or just feel better—should pay careful attention to what John has to say. The irony of the scam being perpetrated by the mind-control (marketing) departments of these big dietary businesses is exactly to target and convince those MOST conscious about their health to embrace these subtle poisons as “health” foods. The sleeping masses are not a problem for the so-called elite controllers, but those of you who are willing to become informed and make a difference ARE a BIG threat! So read the following carefully and thoughtfully and decide what is best for you.*

*The original Perceptions article carries the introductory statement: “This excerpt from John Thomas’ new book, Young Again! How To Reverse The Aging Process, published by Promotion Publishing, San Diego, has been edited especially for Perceptions.” We are thankful to Perceptions—and the rest of the chain of events which has allowed us to share this with you.*

## **MARCH/APRIL 1996 PERCEPTIONS**

**By John Thomas**

Millions of people have suffered the loss of their vision from glaucoma, a disease involving atrophy (deterioration) of the optic nerve. For years, “experts” have been telling us that glaucoma results from fluid-pressure buildup in

they eye that causes the optic nerve to deteriorate. This theory was based on an incorrect medical model: They were wrong!

Now, the experts have admitted that this is not true and have given birth to a new theory. According to it, glaucoma is instead caused by a deficiency of oxygen and blood flow. Finally they are on the right trail. In the end, they will discover that glaucoma is the result of insufficient blood flow due to agglutination (clumping together) of the red blood cells, and waste buildup in the cells and intercellular fluids.

These blood-corpuscle clusters cannot squeeze through the extremely tiny capillaries in the posterior of the eye, so cannot deliver oxygen to the mitochondria. Mitochondria are microscopic bodies inhabiting the cells of all animals. They contain enzymes responsible for the conversion of food to useable energy. They produce and burn the energy-carrying molecule adenosine triphosphate, ATP.

This is what the problem has been all along, and if people continue to eat soy and canola oils, a lot more of them are going to experience vision irregularities—like retinitis and macula lutea degeneration. (The macula lutea is an area in the eye near the center of the retina in which visual perception is most acute.) Soy oil contains phytohemagglutinin, PHG, a toxic biochemical that causes blood to clot and combines with impurities to form plaque, obstructing capillaries. PHG numbs immune-system T cells, alters hormonal activity, and slows vital organ function. Its effects are cumulative.

Death of the mitochondria in the cells in the posterior of the eye is due to oxygen starvation, sodium toxicity, and waste accumulation. When the mitochondria die, the cells die, and the posterior eye tissues atrophy. In this respect, glaucoma has much in common with hair loss, Alzheimer's disease, multiple sclerosis, cerebral palsy, and hearing problems.

There are several things a person can do to reverse these debilitating conditions. Biologically friendly water is basic to all rejuvenation, as is fresh, viable food. Detoxification of the tissues and body fluids is accomplished with yucca extract, Kombucha tea, PACs, and colon therapy. (Biologically friendly water is water resonant at 7.8 hertz, or earth frequency—pure, highly charged, and magnetic in its strong right-spin molecular charge; Kombucha tea is a revitalizing brew made from a fungus-like organism; PACs are proanthocyanidins, which are plant-derived antioxidants, free-radical scavengers.)

**RAPE SEED OIL  
OR “CANOLA”?**

Canola is a coined word. It appeared out of nowhere and is not listed in any but the most recent reference sources.

The flip side of the canola coin reads: “rape”! You must admit that canola sounds better than rape. The name canola disguised the introduction of rape oil to America.

Canola oil comes from the rape seed, which is part of the mustard family of plants. Rape is *THE MOST TOXIC* of all food-oil plants. Like soy, rape is a weed. Insects will not eat it; it is deadly poisonous! **THE OIL FROM THE RAPE SEED IS A HUNDRED TIMES MORE TOXIC THAN SOY OIL!**

Canola is a semi-drying oil that is used as a lubricant, fuel, soap, and synthetic rubber base, and as an illuminant for the slick color pages you see in magazines. It is an industrial oil and does *NOT* belong in the body!

Canola oil has some very interesting characteristics and effects on living systems. For examples, it forms latex-like substances that agglutinate the red blood corpuscles, as does soy, but *MUCH* more pronounced. Loss of vision is a known, characteristic side effect of rape oil which antagonizes the central and peripheral nervous systems—again like soy oil, again worse. The deterioration takes years, however.

Rape (canola) oil causes emphysema, respiratory distress, anemia, constipation, irritability, and blindness in animals—and humans.

Rape oil was widely used in animal feeds in England and Europe between 1986 and 1991, when it was thrown out. You may remember reading about the cows, pigs, and sheep that went blind, lost their minds, attacked people, and had to be shot.

A woman called me from Chicago to tell me that she had been in England when the “Mad Cow Disease” was at its peak. She said that she had seen a television news report which told people not to panic if they had been using rape oil in their diet and were over 65 years of age. The “experts” added that the effects of rape oil in ingestion take at least 10 years to manifest, and in all likelihood, most of these people would be dead by then anyway. Comforting!

In the reports I read, the “experts” blamed the erratic behavior on a viral disease called scrapie. However, when rape was removed from animal feed, “scrapie” disappeared.

No longer a European livestock problem, now it is ours. U.S. farmers grow rape seed, and manufacturers use its oil (canola) in thousands of processed foods, with the blessing of government watchdog agencies, of course.

Officially, canola oil is known as “LEAR” oil—*Low Erucic Acid Rape*. (Erucic acid is a solid fatty acid, a homologue of oleic acid, derived from oils of mustard seeds and rape seeds.) Industry experts love to tell how canola was developed in Canada and that it is safe to use. They admit it was developed from the rape seed, but that through genetic engineering (i.e. irradiation), it is no longer rape seed, but

“canola” instead. (“*Canadian oil*”—get it?)

They love to talk about canola’s qualities—its unsaturated structure (omega 3, 6, and 12), its wonderful digestibility, and its fatty-acid makeup. They turn us against naturally saturated oils and fats, while they come to the rescue with canola oil. They even tell us how Asia has warmly embraced canola due to its distinctive flavor. Isn’t it wonderful how internationalist brokers “help” third-world peoples? Reminds me of the introduction of the microwave oven.

An earthy expression from the Old West sums up the flimflam accompanying rape oil’s rebirth and promotion worldwide: “horseshit and gun smoke!” Its new name provided the perfect cover for commercial interests wanting to make billions in the Untied States. The euphemism is still very much in use, but is no longer needed. Look at the ingredients lists on peanut butter labels. The peanut oil has been removed and replaced with rape oil.

### CHEMICAL WARFARE

Rape oil is also the source of the infamous chemical-warfare agent, mustard gas, which was banned after blistering the lungs and skin of hundreds of thousands of solders and civilians during WWI. Recent French reports indicate that it was again used during the Gulf War.

Between 1950 and 1953, white mustard (rape) seed was irradiated in Sweden to increase seed production and oil content. Irradiation is the process the experts want to use to make our food “safe” to eat. Genetically engineered fruits and vegetables—which will soon have innocent things like hepatitis-B spliced into their DNA—are another example of man’s misuse of technology and abuse of public trust by powerful interests and “head-in-the-sand” watchdog agencies. (See the article called “The Devil’s Bargain: Gene-Altered Food”, in the November/December 1995 issue of *Perceptions*, page 38.)

Canola oil contains large amounts of isothiocyanates—cyanide-containing compounds. Cyanide *INHIBITS* mitochondrial production of adenosine triphosphate (ATP), which is the energy molecule that fuels the mitochondria. ATP energy powers the body and keeps us healthy and young!

### CANOLA OIL & METABOLISM

Many substances can bind metabolic enzymes and block their activity in the body. In biochemistry these substances are called inhibitors.

Toxic substances in canola and soy oils encourage the formation of molecules with covalent bonds which are normally irreversible: They *CANNOT* be broken by the body once they have formed.

For example, consider the pesticide malathion. It binds to the active site of the enzyme acetylcholinesterase and stops this enzyme from doing its job, which is to divide acetylcholine into choline and acetate.

### NERVE FUNCTION AND ORGANOPHOSPHATES

Organophosphates are any organic compound containing phosphorus, specifically ones used as insecticides, e.g. malathion—the “harmless” pesticide spray used to kill the Med fly and blanket every living thing in California a few years ago, and again in 1994 and 1995, and in Texas in April 1995.

Acetylcholine is critical to nerve-impulse transmission. When acetylcholinesterase is inhibited, as by pesticide residues, nerve fibers do not function normally, and muscles do not respond.

For example, think of a garage door opener: If its signal is not received, the door does not open. With one’s body, the hand or leg is ordered to move, but does not respond. Recently there has been a tremendous increase in disorders like systemic lupus, multiple sclerosis, cerebral palsy, pulmonary hypertension, neuropathy, and “myelinoma”, which is a catch-all term used by doctors for the deterioration of the myelin sheathing around the nerves: “-oma” means “tumor”, but the condition could as easily be “myelinosis”. It is also often called “walking legs syndrome” and causes its sufferers intense burning sensations they must walk off.

Soy and canola oils are players in the outbreak of these disease conditions. So are the organophosphates—insecticides such as malathion, used in food production in the name of efficiency.

Acetylcholinesterase inhibitors cause paralysis of the striated (skeletal) muscles and spasms of the respiratory system. That is why malathion is the pesticide of choice by experts; it kills insects by paralysis—just like rotenone from soy beans does! It inhibits the insect’s enzymes—and those of humans, too!

Agents Orange and Blue that were used in Vietnam to defoliate jungle cover are also organophosphorous compounds. The Vietnam vets and the Vietnamese people know about them firsthand. Government experts who okayed their use, and chemical companies who manufactured them, have finally owned up to their toxic effects on *PEOPLE* and the environment. Nevertheless, present-day experts in academia and government continue to bamboozle the public with stories of “safe” science and cheap food through the use of poisons.

Canola oil is also high in glycosides that cause serious problems by blocking enzyme function and depriving us of our life force—chi, qi, prana—call it what you like.

Glycosides interfere with the biochemistry of humans and animals. Their presence in rattlesnake venom inhibits muscle enzymes and causes instant immobilization of the victim.

### CANOLA OIL, HIV AND AIDS

Soy and canola oil glycosides also depress the immune system. They cause the white-blood-cell defense system—the T cells—to go into a stupor and fall asleep on the job. These oils alter the bioelectric “terrain” and promote disease. Floride, immunizations, antibiotics, and bio-junk food play a similar role in immune system collapse.

An alcohol is a chemistry term for the “reactive” chemical group on an organic molecule. These “R” groups are what make organic compounds work—for good or bad! Canola alcohols and glycosides are very reactive. They are as toxic as fermented alcohols, but their effects manifest differently. The damage takes years to show up. In a future article, I will discuss the sweet proteins in soy.

When the medical “experts” check your blood for the presence of the HIV virus, they are looking at your white blood cell “count”. If the numbers are normal, they will tell you that you do not have HIV. What they don’t see is that the T cells are in this toxic stupor. This opportunistic condition causes life forms in the blood and lymph to metamorphose, manifest as hepatitis, pneumonia, and HIV, bypass the body’s immune-system defenses (the T cells), and get a foothold. As Claude Barnard said, “The terrain is everything!”

Once inside the cells, HIV takes over the RNA and DNA. It uses the mitochondria to produce energy for its own use. Quietly it multiplies, then one day—BANG!—you wake up dying of AIDS.

### AIDS & GREEN MONKEYS

In his Earth-shaking book called *AIDS: The End Of Civilization*, Dr. William Campbell Douglass asked, “Do you really think some green monkey all of a sudden bit some guy in the ass and presto, AIDS all over the world?”

Dr. Douglas was examining the hype that the Centers for Disease Control in Atlanta have been peddling to the public about the AIDS virus, HIV. Douglass’ book tells the “whole” story of the development of HIV at the Ft. Detrick (Maryland) military installation. His story is well documented and confirms the theme of the futuristic movie *Outbreak*.

### LORENZO’S OIL

Another film, *Lorenzo’s Oil*, offers a good example of how far off course medical science has strayed and how muddled is the scientific mind. Early on in the movie, the experts say

the problem with the dying child is not the “math”, i.e., pH. They are wrong.

Had the experts determined the pH of the saliva, urine, and blood, they would have instantly known what they were up against: That dying boy had a chronically low total-body pH—so low [*meaning highly acidic*] that his fluids were dissolving the myelin sheathing protecting his nerve fibers. This caused his nervous system to disintegrate. Does this description sound like the dozens of degenerative nerve-related disorders plaguing people today?

The boy was given Lorenzo’s oil to boost energy output and act as a detoxifier of metabolic poisons. The oil shocked his body into a less-acid condition. Lorenzo’s oil is olive oil! When given in large quantities, olive oil shocks the body and causes it to adjust its pH. It will also safely purge the body of gall and liver stones, thus removing the need for gall-bladder surgery. (Yucca extract and PACs must precede the “flush”).

Shortly after *Lorenzo’s Oil* was released, my brother saw an “expert” on a TV talk show claim that Lorenzo’s oil was rape oil. This was a lie. Give rape oil to a sick person, and you will seal his or her doom. Here is another good example of “disinformation” in the public domain. These falsehoods should cause every thinking person to question the molding of public opinion by the powerful commercial interests behind the scenes.

### BLOOD & OILS

By now it should be obvious that congested blood and lymph flow negatively affect every part of the body. Moreover, using processed foods containing canola oil, soy oil, and chemical additives “confuses” the body and weakens the immune system.

It should come as no surprise that anyone wanting to enjoy peak health and longevity *MUST* take personal control of and responsibility for his or her health and life. There is *NO* other way! “Health-care industry” is an oxymoron; it protects its own health and economic interests. Learn to protect *YOUR* health and economic interests by learning how to take care of yourself. Then act on that knowledge.

\* \* \*

## The Great Canola Debate [Point] Spectrum Naturals Offers A Rebuttal To “Blindness, Mad Cow Disease, And Canola Oil”

As a service to both writers and readers, *Perceptions* offers a forum for informations all too often absent from mainstream media. We

make no claims for any specific health products or therapies, but provide space to those responsibly presenting opposing views.

The following “debate” involves a spokesperson for *Spectrum Naturals*, a manufacturer of Canola and other oils, and John Thomas, author of *Young Again! How To Reverse The Aging Process*. As always, we invite our readers to think and seek the truth and, with it, greater power for themselves, recognizing that it is sometimes found only outside current scientific dogma.

An article by John Thomas, published in the March/April 1996 issue of *Perceptions* magazine, makes several unsubstantiated claims connecting Canola oil with “mad cow disease”. Upon even the most casual consideration, Thomas’ major assertions fall flat. The article, based on the author’s opinions, cites no clinical, medical, or biological research references. Thomas fails to explain the basic biochemical interactions that are inferred to evolve out of the claimed actions of toxins he attributes to Canola oil. To be scientific, Thomas’ claim for the ensuing biological pathologies should be tied to specific symptomology. Thomas offers no such connection.

Despite Thomas’ claims, his article contains not one scientific reference, nor any cogent chemical or biochemical argument based on known laboratory testing or methods associated with *brassica/napus campestris* plant varieties (the botanical name of Canola) or L.E.A.R., i.e., Low Erucic Acid Rapeseed. Further, Thomas presents no scientific credentials or experience which would lend any measure of credibility to the discourse he offers in *Perceptions*.

With the above preamble in mind, please review our analysis of Thomas’ claims. Spectrum’s [*Editor’s note: Remember that this reference is to a company called Spectrum Naturals, which is in the dietary oils business; there is NO connection at all to The SPECTRUM newspaper!*] abridgment of Thomas’ claims are noted below. They can be found throughout his article, but we have condensed them to deal with claims in summary. They have been grouped here for focus. Our point-by-point response includes scientific citations and refutations for your consideration.

### Thomas’ Claim 1: Glaucoma

For years “experts” have been telling us that glaucoma results from fluid-pressure buildup in the eye that causes the optic nerve to deteriorate. This theory was based on an incorrect medical model: They were wrong! Causes: agglutination, waste buildup in cells, and intracellular fluids caused by consuming soy and Canola oil. Loss of vision is a known

characteristic.

#### Spectrum's Rebuttal:

Glaucoma is caused by fluid-level abnormalities in the ocular membranes of the eye. It rarely occurs before age 40. This disease is caused by injury to the eye or a degenerative disease like uveitis. Blockage of the drainage duct adjacent to the ciliary muscles is the principle cause of humoral-fluid pressure in the eye. No scientific study links glaucoma to any lipid toxicity or diet.

Platelet aggregation, as Mr. Thomas states, is a possible cause of glaucoma. If his suggestion is true, however, Canola oil may be helpful in glaucoma since the 10 percent omega-3 fraction in Canola oil, as well as the 16 percent omega-6 fraction of fatty acids tend to reduce platelet aggregation. Thus, Canola oil would be a curative rather than causative agent of aggregation of cells. However, there is no scientific evidence that platelet aggregation is related to this eye disease.

People suffered with glaucoma long before the widespread use of Canola, rapeseed, and soy oils. To the contrary, statistics tend to indicate that the widespread use of these oils benefits health. [Ref: Dr. C. Calyman, editor, American Medical Association, *Encyclopedia Of Medicine*, Random House, NY, 1989; Shahidi, F., *Canola & Rapeseed, Production Chemistry, Nutrition And Processing Technology*, AVI Printers, 1990.]

#### Thomas' Claim 2:

*Canola appeared out of nowhere. Rapeseed (Canola) is the most toxic of all food plants. Rapeseed, like soy, is a weed. Insects will not eat it. Oil from rapeseed is 100 times more toxic than soybean oil.*

#### Spectrum's Rebuttal:

For more than 3,000 years, rapeseed was the preeminent culinary fat for the Indians, Western Asians (Indian subcontinent), and China. It has been cultivated in Western Europe since the 13th century and has become the most popular culinary oil due to its high oleic and mono-unsaturated fat profile. It is considered the most nutritionally balanced dietary fat. In 1985 the USDA granted GRAS (generally recognized as safe) status to the hybrid variety of rapeseed. Canola was pedigree bred (not genetically engineered) in Canada during the 1970s. The origins of the seed are "nigra" or black mustard, generated to "juncea" or leaf mustard, generated to "campetris" or turnip rapeseed, and it is a cousin of kale and cabbage plants. Napus is the common variety grown in the western world. Because Canola is susceptible to numerous types of pests which thrive in

temperate climate zones, it is only grown in climates that do not experience extended periods of freezing. Canola seed plants are susceptible to flea beetles, aphids, cabbage seed-pod weevils, and all types of foliage-feeding insects which thrive in temperate climates. This plant does poorly in southern climates due to insects; geographic regions out of Kansas are not suitable. Because of their extended cold weather, western Canada and the Great Plains states are the prime areas for cultivation.

The consumption of Canola for feed or oil content presents no known toxicity in either crude or refined states. The L.E.A.R. variety has only a small percentage of erucic acid remaining in the oil (less than 0.02% to 0.01%). Erucic acid is the same substance that gives mustard its potent flavor bite. All mustards that have this potent flavor property contain some percentage of erucic acid (up to 66%). The special breeds used for Canola cooking oil contain only very small amounts. This flavor property was bred out for taste, not health considerations.

Barlow and Standby corrected the prior perception that erucic acid was damaging to humans, as the original studies were conducted on rats with flawed results. Recent laboratory research has retested this hypothesis and indicated that the 1970 findings were flawed. Unfortunately, these flawed studies continue to be cited in error. Erucic acid has not been proven harmful in humans and has been used as a medicine in others (see *Lorenzo's Oil*). [Ref: Barlow, S.M. and Standby, M.E. eds., *Nutritional Evaluation Of Long-Chain Fatty Acids In Fish Oils*, London: Academy Press, 1982; Bell, J.M., "From Rapeseed to Canola: A Brief History Of Research For Superior Meal And Edible Oil", *Poultry Science*, 61:613-618, 1982. *Canada Grains Council, Canadian Grain Industry, Statistical Handbook*, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada, Jan. 1988; Murray, G.A., Auld, D.L., O'Kieffe, L.E., and Thill, D.C., "Winter Rape Production Practices In Northern Idaho", *Idaho Agricultural Exposition, Station Bulletin*, 634, 1984.]

#### Thomas' Claim 3:

*Canola is an industrial oil not fit for human consumption. Rapeseed causes emphysema, respiratory distress, anemia, constipation, irritability, and blindness in animals.*

#### Spectrum's Rebuttal:

Canola is not an industrial oil. Canola is and has been history's most investigated fat and feed source for humans and animals. Walnut, soybean, and flax oils, high erucic rapeseed H.E.A.R. variety, can be used industrially to make paints, plastics, cosmetics, inks, etc. Any organic hydrocarbon (meaning all vegetables)

can be processed and denatured to make industrial chemicals. Extensive refining and modification of vegetable phytochemicals makes them inedible. Protein in milk can be used to make glue, the oils in orange skins are used to make explosives, the skins of various fruits emit gases that can be fatal in high concentrations. Various plant chemicals which serve humanity well as foods can be dangerous and even lethal in high concentrations. [Ref: American Heart Association, Report of Nutrition Committee, "The Value And Safety Of Diet Modification To Control Hyperlipidemia In Childhood And Adolescence" *Circulation* 58:381, 1978; Kramer, J.K.G., Saur F.D., and Pigdin, W.J. eds., *High And Low Erucic Acid Rapeseed Oils*, Toronto: Academic Press, 1983.]

#### Thomas' Claim 4:

*Rapeseed causes "mad cow disease".*

#### Spectrum's Rebuttal:

"Mad cow disease" is a brain disorder (spongiform encephalopathy) caused by errant protein structures in the brain. Prions (pronounced pree-ons) are the suspected cause. Neither bacteria nor virus, these are protein structures that cause decay of synapses, nerves, and cells in the brain. The transmission of "mad cow disease" occurs when the rendered animal tissue from sheep and other animals is added to cattle feed. Offal and diseased organ tissues are the suspected transmission vector, originating in sheep, with crossover into cattle and then humans. Cattle are not fed Canola oil as part of their typical diet in England. There is no proven or even suspected causative role played by Canola seed, meal, or oils in this disease. Mr. Thomas' link between Canola and "mad cow disease" is a completely inaccurate affiliation of an edible oil to a serious health problem. [Ref: *Wall Street Journal*, March 26, 1996, Section A15, "EU Agrees To Ban Exports Of British Beef (Mad Cow Disease)"; *Press Democrat*, "Mad Cow Disease" March 26, 1996.

#### Thomas' Claim 5:

*Rapeseed is genetically engineered.*

#### Spectrum's Rebuttal:

Some forms of rapeseed are genetically engineered—primarily the somatic diploid or gametic haploid cell modification. However, all new seed variants were within the same species block as far as our research shows. In other words, there is no evidence that cross-species genes were used. The rapeseed varieties are primarily used in seed varieties that have industrial uses. Canola does not fit into

this category since it is an edible human oil produced under very tight controls governed by both the United States and Canadian departments of agriculture. Furthermore, Canada has a strict genetic-engineering program and closely controls the release of new plant varieties. The seed stock which generated Canola from rapeseed originated from experiments conducted in the 1970s—twenty years before genetic engineering became popular in the United States. [Ref: Chen, B.Y., Heneen, W.K., and Jonsson, R., “Re-synthesis of Brassica Napus L”, *Plant Cell Reports* 7:407-40, 1988; Chuong, P.V. and Beverdorf, W.D., Powel, A.D. and Pauls, K.P., “Somatic Transfer Of Cytoplasmic Trains In Brassica Napus L By Haploid Protoplast Fusion” *Molecular Gen. Genet* 211:197-201, 1988.]

#### Thomas’ Claim 6:

*Rapeseed “isothiocyates”, cyanide-containing compounds, cyano-glycosides, and glycosides in Canola, interfere with the biochemistry of humans and animals. Soy and Canola glycosides also depress the immune system.*

#### Spectrum’s Rebuttal:

Most seed of any type have small amounts of cyanogenic glycosides. If ingested in concentrated amounts over a number of years, these cancer-causing agents may be detrimental to one’s health. When consumed in large quantities, however, even common apple seeds become lethal due to the organic cyanide compounds each seed contains. Rincin, processed form rice, is also a lethal refined material used as a nerve agent. However, these toxic substances do not make rice, apples, and Canola seeds lethal in their natural form. These chemicals become toxic only if synthesized using highly refined and post-refined techniques.

Super-high concentrations of these toxins cannot be found in Nature. Mustard gas is another example. There is no mustard gas in natural rapeseed, mustard, or Canola seeds. Flax seed, if harvested green or frozen before curing, has high levels of prussic acid, a form of organic cyanide. Cyanide in excess can cause illness and even death; however, the heating of seeds destroys these low-level natural agents. As seed are expeller-pressed and heated above 120 degrees F, isothiocyates and other compounds are destroyed. [Ref: Erasmus, U., *Fats That Heal, Fats That Kill*, Alive Books, 1990; Erasmus, U., *Fats & Oils, The Complete Guide To Whole Wheat & Nutrition*, Alive Books, 1986.]

#### Thomas’ Claim 7:

*Lorenzo’s oil is olive oil.*

#### Spectrum’s Rebuttal:

Lorenzo’s oil was not olive oil. Croda, the New Jersey-based lipid-research and specialty-oil-products firm, developed a purified erucic fatty acid, the very same substance in mustard that gives the pungent bite to mustards. Erucic acid, used as a therapeutic agent, helped the little boy in the movie *Lorenzo’s Oil*, stabilizing his disease condition. Erucic acid is a 22-carbon-chain fatty acid with a single double-bond (C22:1). Olive oil has no naturally occurring erucic acid, unless it has been blended with Canola oil. Lorenzo’s oil is *not* olive oil. [Ref: Lavoisier, *Dictionnaire Des Huiles Vegetables*, Springer Verlag, USA, Salunke D.K. 1996; Chavan J.K., Adsule, R.N., and Kadam, S.S., *World Oilseeds: Chemistry, Technology, And Utilization*, AVI Books, 1992.]

We trust that the foregoing scientifically substantiated rebuttal to Thomas’ unfounded claims for a connection between “mad cow disease” and glaucoma clarifies the issue to your satisfaction.

—Rees Moerman

\* \* \*

## The Great Canola Debate [Counterpoint] John Thomas Responds To Spectrum Natural’s Rebuttal

I expected the Canola cartel to go ballistic when *Perceptions* magazine published the “Blindness and Oils” chapter on Canola from my book *Young Again! How To Reverse The Aging Process*. I look for a repeat performance from them when the soy oil, soy protein, tofu scam impacts public consciousness. Spectrum Naturals conjured up the usual establishment tar and feathers: “no scientific proof, lack of credentials, divergence from known and recognized scientific community” and other mewings designed to belittle me, degrade *Perceptions*, and blur public consciousness about the energy nature of the substances we call food and water. Spectrum does not understand that all substances have a racemic energy footprint and electrical signature that manifests itself as a “measurable” right- or left-spinning energy field.

When food enters the body, it imposes and transfers its vibratory signature to the body’s bioelectric energy fields. Therefore, food and water either increase or diminish health and the body’s energy spin as reflected in our aura. The effect is best described as a bioelectric energy shift. This shift is not based on carbohydrates, fats, and proteins, and is not understood by conventional science, which

knows disease and aging only by their symptoms.

Food and water influence the tissues and cells through the homeopathic principles of resonance and transference, which describe subtle energy changes in the body when substances are introduced into the system. Canola and soy upset the body subtle-energy fields because they are powerful, deep, and rapid *left*-spinning energy substances that are toxic and, therefore, should *not* be ingested.

I suggest everyone learn to use a pendulum, a vibration chain, and aurameter so they can confirm for themselves that Canola and soy are bad news. I highly recommend everyone [read the article “Soy Products For Dairy Product? Not So Fast...” in] the September 1995 issue of *Health Freedom News* and learn of the deleterious effects of soy oil and soy protein on living systems. Then let’s see what Spectrum has to say in response to this very well done article that backs up and confirms what I had to say in my chapter on soy, “Bald Heads And Oil”.

Once people understand the energy nature of food as relates to aging and rejuvenation, they will discover to their horror that Canola and soy are not only out of place in their diets, but actually accelerate the breakdown of the body’s connective tissues and nerve fibers.

These “experts” who have been telling us fairy tales about the wonders of Canola are the same nice folks who vaunted oleo and soy margarines and orchestrated the condemnation of butter, coconut oil, and lard.

Is it any surprise? Last year’s haul on “industrial” food oils—like Canola and soy—was in the range of \$12,000,000,000 (billion)! As the consumption of these oils increases, people’s health slowly deteriorates and the old-age homes and cemeteries fill. Scientific madmen seem to forget that the human body works synergistically and that their snake oil has multiple fangs when turned loose in bodies already stressed from environmental and chemical toxicities.

The toxic effects of Canola and soy take years to manifest. Laboratory test tubes, studies, and industry experts cannot be counted on to give us the truth. Wasn’t it “experts” who gave us Agent Orange, DDT, malathion, thalidomide, Gulf War Syndrome, aspartame (NutraSweet), MSG (monosodium glutamate), swine flu shots, fluoridated water and toothpaste and, presently, live hepatitis-B vaccines for helpless children under two years of age?

How about conditions like Type-1 diabetes, hearing loss, and death in children from mutant DPT and polio vaccinations the experts are rabidly pushing at us? What about the thousands of “safe” drugs the pharmaceutical and medical folks peddle—all with *known*, toxic contraindications for the liver (our most vital organ)?!

*Perceptions* readers should not be surprised to learn that the international food cartels peddle energy-toxic, industrial “food” oils like Canola and soy to an unsuspecting and ignorant public. The experts don’t have a clue about disease prevention and consider aging *reversal* to be ludicrous. Spectrum’s experts quote chapter and verse to support their position, but it matters not. Their response suggests that behind the smoke screen is a powder keg of information they hope the public will never learn.

*Young Again! How To Reverse The Aging Process* was not written as a scientific work, but as a common-sense guide to help people understand why they prematurely age and die. If your readers want to keep their health or get back what they have lost, they must learn to ignore the advice of the experts and do exactly the opposite of what the masses are being brainwashed to do and think.


Canola and soy are serious players in degenerative aging and disease. At best, they confuse body energy patterns. At worst, they become the straw that breaks the proverbial camel’s back—or precipitate things like “mad cow disease”, glaucoma, and a thousand other “degenerative” conditions that keep the cattle lines in the clinics full and profitable.

Lastly, cunning marketing propaganda by the international food cartels has Americans foolishly believing in the widespread historical use of Canola just as they did with their fairy tales about bigtime soy use in Asia and how healthy Asians are as a result of a dietary intake of soy.

The *truth* of the matter is that we produce 144 billion pounds of *waste* soy protein a year. Cartel propaganda is behind the massive push for consumption of soy products (tofu, soy milk, and baby formulas) over conventional protein and fat sources. Soy and Canola are in almost all processed foods. We dump the balance on the Asians. Edgar Cayce advised against the use of soy and rape (Canola) oils. Skilled doctors of Chinese medicine will not use soy because it interferes with subtle-energy patterns in the body. Canola is 1000 times more toxic than soy.

I suggest your readers read *Young Again!* cover to cover before they find their health in serious jeopardy from following “expert advice” and ingesting toxic-food substances. Vision loss, nerve degeneration, connective tissue breakdown, and balding are just a few of the problems they may avoid. For sure, they will learn how to live long and healthy lives.

— John Thomas

P.S. On my desk is a fax about a test-lab finding that Canola oil products sterility in rabbits. Perhaps this is behind the plummeting sperm counts in young U.S. males? Canola oil is in almost every processed food on the grocery shelves. Scary! 

# EgyptAir Flight 990

## Astonishing News

## The Media Hides

*Editor’s note: The following is a News Desk Special Report diligently assembled by our Dr. Al Overholt from a variety of sources known for both their reliability and their general awareness of The Larger Picture of things going on around us. What you are about to read is astonishing in some respects, and “merely” the way typical deceptions are engineered in others.*

*Once again there is a tragic loss of life as yet another airplane falls from the sky under most curious circumstances. Though this is a long article, the various segments build upon one another. In this way one can see the process by which such coverups are put together—especially the outrageously lame excuses which pass for “expert” opinion as blathered in the public media outlets.*

*It is surprising how many other topics get drawn into this outlay—including other downed airplanes and possible agendas for those events—but that is the way The Truth always works when you’re on the right path and following the strings of clues, because all is connected to all.*

*This collection of material is a very good example of lessons for all of us concerning both past and future cover-ups that we will have to contend with as the controllers of our media and governments play their dastardly games. Notice the trial balloons and what they do with them before your eyes—and how fast they change their whoppers when they find out some blarney won’t fly. Remember that money and lives are not considered at all important when it comes to the costs of advancing some political agendas, and there is nothing that is too horrible for them to do to make sure The Truth is kept hidden from your view.*

*Well, let’s just shine a little Light upon this matter and see if we can’t throw a fistfull of sand into the deception machinery’s gearbox. A most dangerous condition for the so-called “elite” controllers is for we-the-people to become skilled at unraveling their methods of engineering these events as well as covering them up. There is no better example to study to reveal those processes than what follows*

*here. Study well!*

**12/3/99 DR. AL OVERHOLT**

**LATEST HALLOWEEN MYSTERY**  
**JET CRASH**  
**EGYPTAIR FLIGHT 990 DOWN**  
**OFF NANTUCKET**

From the INTERNET,  
<newshawkusa@netscape.net>,  
<httpWmembers.aol.corj~/phikent/orbi>10/31/99: [quoting]

Reply to: newshawkl@luckynumber.com

It’s known that Halloween and several days surrounding that date are major ritual days for cult-like, clandestine, Satanistic, Illuminati-NWO-Nazi gutter slime. You know the type: many of same are to some extent infesting nearly every nook and cranny of American government at this point.

Upcoming ceremonies to be enacted in Egypt in May, 2000 by top New World Order (NWO) power brokers like George Bush, Sr. figure big in assessments by, among others, David Icke, regarding no-holds-barred mind/consciousness control & manipulation activities now being directed against the global population by said NWO power-meisters, culminating in the Giza ceremony on May 5, 2000. This ceremony, featuring Bush and assorted British (Hessian!) royalty, will involve “capping” the Great Pyramid with gold.

And now, we have the “mysterious” disappearance of EgyptAir Flight 990, bound from N.Y. to Cairo, which suddenly vanishes in an area which has seen FAR more than it’s “fair share” of such highly mysterious/suspicious air “accidents” in the past few years.

In the JFK Jr. case, what HAS been irrefutably PROVEN is: that crucial facts regarding the time and location of Kennedy’s plane when it “went down”, along with the fact of his 9:39 PM radio contact with flight controllers, were actively COVERED UP by government and mass media. This almost CERTAINLY means “foul play” of one sort or another was the cause of the crash.

In September, 1998, Swissair Flight 111 crashed off Nova Scotia, killing 229 people—an air accident in which a number of individuals with links to upper levels of international government/intelligence realms perished, and believable statements from FAA and NTSB officials about what could have caused that crash were literally nonexistent.

TWA Flight 800? Take your pick from a number of possibilities as to what in fact actually destroyed the jet—but EVERYBODY (well, ALMOST everybody) knows the federal government has been lying through it’s collective teeth from day ONE about what happened to the plane.

And now, EgyptAir Flight 990. Does that flight number ring a “ritualistic” bell, perhaps?

Multi-dimensional synchronicity? More high-level cult ritualism/gangsterism at work? Both?

Our trusted NY-area contact described the general area where the EgyptAir jet went down as a “Bermuda Triangle”-type area.

He didn’t know whether there might have been someone in particular on board who might have been a target on some list or other; he agreed the “Cairo” angle—in light of information such as that from David Icke, was plausible.

Esoteric, ultra-classified technology such as “positron-ray” and “particle-beam” systems are known to be active in this area: at Montauk Point/Brookhaven Labs, at Otis Air Force Base on Cape Cod, as well as on Block Island. Control over and access to these highly-advanced weapons systems does not necessarily remain with one group, but has been known to shift and change hands at times.

The pilot was said to be a top-notch professional with over 10,000 hours flying time.

The Boeing 767 craft is considered about THE SAFEST plane in the world.

\* \* \*

<<http://www.cnn.com/US/9910/31/missing.plane.02/index.html>>

EGYPTAIR FLIGHT 990 CRASHES,  
214 FEARED DEAD

U.S. COAST GUARD FINDS BODIES,  
DEBRIS IN WATERS OFF  
MASSACHUSETTS

October 31, 1999  
Web posted at: 12:00 p.m. EST (1700 GMT)

NANTUCKET, Massachusetts (CNN)—An EgyptAir plane with 214 people on board crashed at sea Sunday off the island of Nantucket, Massachusetts, enroute from New York to Cairo, Egypt. Bodies and debris were

found in the water.  
Distraught family and friends of the passengers and crew of EgyptAir Flight 990 gathered at the airport in Cairo, anxiously awaiting news of their loved ones.

The Boeing 767 passenger plane disappeared from radar screens after taking off from John F. Kennedy Airport in New York early Sunday. All of the people on board are feared dead.

Coast Guard Rear Adm. Richard Larrabee said in a news conference, however, there was still a possibility of survivors.

The Federal Aviation Administration lost contact with the plane about 2 A.M. EST, about 60 miles (100 km) south of Nantucket, Coast Guard officials said.

Larrabee said that one body was recovered and that airplane seats and lifejackets were among debris found near the site of the last radar contact with the plane. The plane was carrying 199 passengers and 15 crew members, according to EgyptAir officials.

EgyptAir head Mohammed Fahim Rayan said at a news conference in Cairo that 62 Egyptians, two Sudanese, three Syrians, and one Chilean were aboard the plane as passengers. There was no record of the nationality of the other 131 passengers, and Rayan said he believed some of those were U.S. citizens.

JFK airport officials are setting aside hotel rooms for relatives of the passengers. “Our major priority right now is family members,” said Robert Kelly, director of aviation for the New York and New Jersey Port Authority. Kelly said chaplains are available and Muslim clerics are being brought in to comfort relatives as they wait for news of the crash.

The plane departed at 1:19 A.M. EST. The plane was flying at 33,000 feet (9,900 meters), said Eliot Brenner, chief spokesman for the FAA in Washington

There was no indication of a distress call, U.S. officials said. **But airport officials in Cairo said the last communication from the plane crew was an SOS sent after the takeoff from New York** [emphasis mine].

The FAA contacted the Coast Guard about 2:15 A.M. EST, said Coast Guard Lt. Gary Jones.

“We’re doing a very, very aggressive airborne search at this moment. Basically, if there is someone out there to be saved, saving lives at sea is our most important mission and we’re doing that,” Jones said.

As is standard operating procedure for a missing commercial airliner, the FBI New York Field Office has begun working with FAA officials.

FBI agents are at JFK airport, along with members of the Joint Terrorist Task Force, where they have launched an investigation into the flight. FBI spokesman Joe Valiquette told CNN that “agents are going over the flight

manifest, identifying everyone who touched the plane, including those who serviced and gassed the aircraft.”  
Valiquette cautioned that there is “no reason to assume this is a terrorist act”.

An FAA spokesman said the plane departed two hours and 20 minutes late from JFK because it was late coming in from Los Angeles.

The National Weather Service said that at about the time the plane took off from JFK there was dense fog in the New York area, but the fog may not have played a role in the plane’s disappearance.

“The fog definitely would not have been a factor, you just don’t care whether there’s fog or not in a plane as advanced as a 767,” retired airline Capt. Art Cornelius told CNN.

The airline identified the pilot as Hakim Rushdi, who had more than 10,000 hours of flight experience. Colleagues described him as a “very experienced pilot”. The airline said he had been in contact with his son, also an EgyptAir pilot, hours before leaving.

**Early reports said that the plane had landed at Edwards Air Force Base in California before continuing on to JFK** [emphasis mine]. But Pentagon officials and Robert Kelly dismissed the report and said the plane flew directly to New York from Los Angeles.

The airliner is a 10-year-old 767-300ER, an extended-range plane known for its North Atlantic service, said Boeing spokeswoman Barbara Murphy.

“It’s an airplane that has enjoyed a wonderful safety record,” she said.

EgyptAir has a fleet of 38 planes and flies to some 85 airports around the world.

The National Transportation Safety Board has begun an investigation, an NTSB spokesman said, and the New York Port Authority has set up a mobile command center.

The Associated Press and Reuters contributed to this report.

\* \* \*

Subj: MAJOR Oddities Arise in EgyptAir Crash!! Date: 10/31/99 4:47:45 P.M. Pacific Standard Time From: newshawkusa@netscape.net (NewsHawk Inc.) Reply-to: <newshawk@luckynumber.com>

10.31.99 MAJOR ODDITIES ARISE IN EGYPTAIR CRASH!!  
This says it all ...  
To: NewsHawk Inc.  
From: xxxx  
Subject: EgyptAir crash

Something weird about the reporting of this plane this morning. I started watching about 7:30 A.M. EST, and MSNBC was reporting that the plane made a landing at Edwards Air Force Base. They were trying to find out if it

was a scheduled stop or perhaps ask for an emergency landing. They were also speculating as to why a CIVILIAN plane would be landing at a MILITARY airport (emergency problem—the base has a long runway and a plane could land without dumping their fuel, pick up cargo, pick up a passenger).

They then said they had CONFIRMATION FROM THE PENTAGON that this plane did indeed land at EAFB. About 7:50-55 they announced that the FAA WAS DENYING that the plane landed at EAFB. They discussed that there were conflicting reports from the Pentagon and the FAA as to whether or not it landed there.

Keep in mind that for about 25 minutes they KEPT REPEATING that the Pentagon confirmed that this plane landed at Edwards and were speculating as to why.

At 7:58, I turned to *CNN* to see what they were reporting. They had a correspondent in Cairo saying that the Cairo officials confirmed that the plane stopped at Edwards, but Miles O'Brian interrupted him—quite abruptly—and said that the PENTAGON WAS DENYING that the plane landed at Edwards. HUH??? I turn back to *MSNBC* and NOW they are reporting that the PENTAGON IS DENYING that the plane landed at Edwards. First there are reports that confirm, then reports that deny. What is up with this? How hard could it be to say yeah or nay—it did or it didn't.

Also, they kept saying that it landed in NY at JFK then suddenly they switch gears and start reporting that it landed at Newark not JFK. How hard can it be to find out where a plane landed, especially since they say that, wherever it landed, it was there for 2 hours before taking off again. [End quoting]

#### ATLANTIC CORRIDOR FEARED NEW "BERMUDA TRIANGLE"

From the INTERNET, *YAHOO! NEWS*, 11/2/99: [quoting]

Four recent aviation accidents in the Atlantic Ocean involving planes leaving New York City raise questions about the safety of one of the world's busiest air corridors, but experts say the phenomenon is merely a coincidence.

The death toll is staggering, with nearly 680 people killed in the area in just over three years.

In July 1996, TWA flight 800, a Boeing 747, exploded a few minutes after take off, coming down in the waters off Long Island, killing 230 people.

In September 1998, a Boeing MD-11 crashed further north, near Halifax, Canada killing 229 people. In July, a Piper Saratoga piloted by John F. Kennedy, Jr. plunged into the ocean near Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, killing him, his wife, and her

sister.

And on Sunday, the EgyptAir Boeing 767 plummeted into the same waters.

EgyptAir chairman, Mohamed Fahin Rayyan, said the coincidence was "strange", noting that the site of Sunday's accident was near the TWA accident and John F. Kennedy, Jr. tragedies.

Egyptian President Hosni Mubarak said that the two accidents in the same area make him question whether or not the air routes should be changed.

"There may be something in the atmosphere or weather conditions may be sometimes very tough there" he said, dismissing the possibility of a terrorist act.

"So I think it should be investigated by the United States, and see if it is needed to change the routes, the airways, depending on the discussions and the assessment of the situation in this part of the world."

Coincidence or not, three of the fatal flights started at New York's Kennedy airport. The downed Piper was piloted by a Kennedy, further raising the question of a "Kennedy curse".

"It is pure coincidence" said the International Air Transport Association's Pierre Jeannot, saying that the high volume of traffic near New York raises the number of accidents there.

#### Atlantic Corridor Feared New "Bermuda Triangle"

Every day, more than a thousand flights and 100,000 passengers take off from John F. Kennedy airport. Two other large international airports, Newark and La Guardia, also serve New York and send flights into the same corridor.

"If they had just all suddenly disappeared, for no reason, obviously that would be something else" said Rudy Kapustin, a former investigator for the National Transportation Safety Board. "But it's not the case."

James McKenna, transportation and safety editor for the trade magazine *Aviation Week*, challenged the notion of a new "Bermuda Triangle", an area noted for the disappearance of many aircraft.

"Each accident involved a different aircraft type" he said. "They were all at different point in the sky when they encountered problems. They encountered different types of problems."

"While it may raise some questions in people's minds, I am sure those questions would produce answers that there was nothing wrong with the airspace or the airport" he said.

"I am certain that the FBI once again will be going over its records of the TWA 800 crash and the Swissair crash to see perhaps if they missed something" he continued. "Maybe there is a common element. They will be checking that, but I doubt they will find something."

[End quoting]

#### DISASTERS IN THE ATLANTIC! ROCKET FIRE? NEWSMAX.COM OVERHEARS CONTROLLERS' STRANGE CONVERSATION

Excerpted from the INTERNET, <para-discuss@tje.net>, 11/7/99: [quoting]

*Conspiracy Journal*, From: <commanderx12@hotmail.com>

From Carl Limbacher and *NewsMax.com* Staff, <www.newsmax.com>

Already the tragic flight of an EgyptAir jet is making news on the conspiracy mill.

Perhaps even moreso because of the seeming snap judgment of federal authorities who have downplayed any idea of a terrorist attack—or worse.

There is "no indication that any criminal act took place" Coast Guard Rear Adm. Richard Larabee was quoted recently as saying.

EgyptAir's Boeing 767 fell from the sky sometime early Sunday morning—at about 2 A.M. Later Sunday morning, *NewsMax.com* editor Christopher Ruddy was on United flight #976, which departed JFK at 9:15 A.M. headed for London.

At about 10 A.M., Ruddy put on his headset. He clicked through the music channels and tuned-in to transmissions between his United plane and air traffic control in the United States.

"Air traffic control was advising planes to change their flight paths, giving out new coordinates and altitudes for planes on the flight paths over the Atlantic" Ruddy recalled the conversation he overheard.

**"At one point, a crew member of one of the planes radioed air traffic control to ask why the change. Air traffic control responded that 'there are rockets being fired in the area.'**

"I heard early that morning, before boarding my plane, that there was a missing EgyptAir plane" Ruddy said. "The conversation I heard on the plane really struck me, as did the controllers' use of the word 'rockets'."

There is no indication yet of any U.S. military activities in the area.

Still, the suggestion that there was some military activity near the plane's flight path raises the specter of TWA 800. Critics of the government investigation have alleged U.S. naval vessels were in the area and may have accidentally fired a missile at the civilian jet.

For more information about the EgyptAir Flight 990 disaster—along with some interesting conspiracy theories—please go to the *Conspiracy Journal* website, <<http://www.members.tripod.com/uforeview/egyptair990.html>> [End quoting]

Remember this information about the "rocket" for later in this long story!

FLIGHT 990 PECULIARITIES

Excerpted from the INTERNET, <<http://www.enterprisemission.com/egyptair.htm>>, 11/8/99: [quoting]

Mark the Date: Part 3

"Trust No One, Mr. Hoagland", Part 3

CONTACT INFORMATION:

RICHARD C. HOAGLAND: The Enterprise Mission, P. O. Box 1130, Placitas NM 87043, FAX (505) 771-0820.

The crash of EgyptAir flight 990 out of New York in the early morning hours of October 31, 1999 has sparked a huge amount of interest and speculation in both the general media and in relation to our "November 7th" scenario.

While the early trend of the news is to point at the thrust reversers as the most likely culprit, we have uncovered a wealth of information that has led us to conclude that not only is the situation more complex than the media is willing to acknowledge, it is also far more ominous for our own circumstantial case vis-à-vis the 7th. In fact, the story is so flush with symbolic linkages and data anomalies that it may never be satisfactorily explained. Much like the case of TWA 800, EgyptAir 990 appears destined never to rest fully in peace. Like that storied ghost ship out of New York from three summers ago, there are just too many conflicts between what is the clear direction of the "official" investigation and the facts....

The flight number 990 is of course divisible by three as 330, or  $330 \times 3$  (33-3 anybody?). Add to that the fact that, according to the Pentagon, there were 33 Egyptian military officers on board, the plane was at 33,000 feet when it began its horrendous crash dive (down to just over 16,700 feet when transponder contact was finally lost), it had picked up 33 passengers in Los Angeles, it disappeared exactly 33 minutes after take-off, and it had just over 33,000 flight hours—and we of course were very interested. [Note: all of these numbers have been reported, but not necessarily confirmed at this time]....

As the plane's itinerary became public in the hours after the crash, a number of red flags were raised. After taking on passengers in Los Angeles, AP reported that Egyptian television and EgyptAir officials had reported that the plane had landed at Edwards Air Force Base in California.

The CNN reporters, covering what was at the time merely an "aircraft disappearance", noted how unusual it would be for a civilian airliner—and a foreign airliner, at that!—to land at an American military base. Then, shortly after 6:00 A.M. EST, CNN independently confirmed this bizarre twist.

Immediately, US Government officials moved to squelch the Edwards aspect of the

story; by 10:16 A.M. EST, Reuters was reporting that FAA officials were trying very hard to shoot down (pun intended) the idea that the plane had ever landed at Edwards. "This Edwards story has got to stop. This plane didn't go into Edwards!" FAA spokesman Bruce Nelson in Los Angeles insisted.

No subsequent attempt has been made to explain why EgyptAir officials would lie about such a thing, and certainly the airline would be in a better position to know the itinerary for their own plane than the FAA would. It is possible that FAA spokesmen were simply wrong because they were operating from the filed flight plan as opposed to the actual itinerary that airline officials were using. However, we smelled a rat.

A quick examination of the airplane's official itinerary gives us a possible answer. According to the itinerary, the plane left Los Angeles some 4 hours later than it should have: 4:30 P.M. PDT, as opposed to 12:30 P.M. PDT. This has been attributed in news reports to "maintenance issues", but that is surely enough time to make a quick trip to Edwards and back (about 15 minutes flight-time each way). It is also possible that the plane could have left LAX at 4:30 P.M. PDT, made a stop at Edwards, and still made it to New York by its 12:48 A.M. EDT arrival time. They would have had to haul it, but with a tail wind it is more than do-able.

The news organizations and official reports are also at odds with each other on another key issues. According to NTSB and FAA officials, there was NO distress signal from the plane. However, just as with the story of a "mysterious landing at Edwards", EgyptAir officials contradict the newly whitewashed "official" version of these events. **According to EgyptAir, a distress signal was heard from the aircraft** [*emphasis mine*].

Moreover, the surprising new radar data—indicating that the crew somehow managed to regain control of that aircraft, even after its extraordinary dive, and even somehow got it to climb from 17,000 feet to 24,000 feet—makes the idea of "no time for a Mayday" in this timeframe even more ridiculous. The ground-based radar's indication of a turn at 24,000 feet, just before the aircraft's final, fatal plunge, at least circumstantially indicates that the crew HAD contacted the New York Center, and (logically!) HAD requested clearance to turn back to JFK! Then "something"—this time, catastrophically—apparently once again intervened, this time sealing Flight 990's doom...of course, government officials are now trying to attack the validity of the radar data....

Even so, several aviation experts [like Cmdr. William Donaldson (Ret.) and former Federal Aviation Administration investigator Rodney Stitch] are now expressing the obvious: that Flight 990 was downed as a result of a terrorist act.

The explanation for these increasing "political/evidence" discrepancies is unclear, even if the possible motivation isn't.

If you are attempting to cover-up an illegal activity that has made the news, as this one has, it is imperative that everything about the story appear "normal" if you are going to sell a conventional explanation like mechanical failure. Obviously a foreign aircraft with military passengers, landing at an American military base, completely "out of order" with a "normal" passenger flight, is going to raise some eyebrows. It is possible that the contents of the distress signal may have contained some information which would have made it hard to sell the lie and the desired conclusion. In any event, it seems that FAA and NTSB officials engaged in a full-court press Sunday morning to ensure that both the Edwards story and the distress-signal story were suppressed.

Then, from Oslo, Norway, where he was to meet the next day with President Clinton and other major leaders from the Middle East, Egyptian president Hosni Mubarak quickly denounced the idea that the plane may have gone down in an act of terrorism. It is hard to understand how a politician, thousands of miles from the scene, and before any investigation had even been launched(!), could have such in-depth knowledge of counter-terrorism and airframe engineering, but Mubarak was adamant that this tragedy would ultimately turn out to be due to "a mechanical flaw".

Now, we can hardly expect the purveyors of "nit-witness news", like CNN's highly disappointing replacement for the sorely missed John Holliman, one Miles O'Brien, to appreciate the esoteric aspects of "tetrahedral numbers". But what we find unfathomable is his (and his colleagues' at the other networks) complete disinterest in the various conflicting mainstream aspects of this story. Not only did network and wire service news coverage not even bother to question the basis for Mubarak's hasty comments, they have not addressed in any meaningful way the discrepancies between the EgyptAir officials and the official US government version(s) of events. Nor, now, the increasing contradictions between the various U.S. agencies themselves—NTSB, USAF, and New York's Port Authority. Instead, they have simply chosen to ignore them.

We seem to be witnessing a literal (if, until now, well hidden) war—between Mayor Giuliani and the Port Authority on one side, and the NTSB on the other...now apparently joined in contradiction by the United States Air Force itself! Yet, the general media are obviously deliberately avoiding saying anything about these contradictions. It seems to us that "someone" is trying very hard to place an air of normalcy around this "accident", when the actual environment seems to be anything but.

An even bigger abrogation of their

journalistic duty is the failure to even consider a quite obvious motivation for a terrorist act against Egypt....

Thanks to Charlie Plyler of ELFRAD and Kent Steadman of Cyberspace Orbit, we have been able to track the presence of Extremely Low Frequency waves at the time of the disaster. Exactly one hour before the plane left the ground at JFK (12:18 AM local New York time; 5:18 UT or Universal Greenwich Time) a strange, fairly regular pulse began to be detected. Then a 5:43 UT, exactly one hour before the plane's last radio call to New York, a strong Electromagnetic Pulse again fired off. It was almost as if someone was range finding or rehearsing for an hour later.

Another large spike in the data occurred at 6:01 UT. Things got fairly quiet then until 6:20 UT, right as the plane was hurtling down the runway for take off. Then at 6:49 UT, there was another big spike in this data (recorded from North Carolina) right in the midst of our symbolic nine minute window and Flight 990's death throes. The timing of this shot is coincident with the latest radar data showing the initial rapid descent of the aircraft.

There is yet another pulse at 6:56 UT, when (again, according to the new radar data) the plane had recovered some 8,000 feet of altitude, and then suddenly and catastrophically began it's fatal high-speed crash-dive and break-up. Whatever happened up there, it left a shadow behind in Charlie's ELFRAD data.

This is exactly the sort of signature we would expect from a "Hyperdimensional Weapon", a highly sophisticated device used to either knock out the plane's electronics or perhaps take control of the plane from a remote location.

Before you dismiss this idea too quickly, you should note that "two-way telemetry" has been a feature of Formula 1 racing cars for the better part of this decade, and was in place in a limited way in fighter aircraft as far back as the F-4 Phantom.

In fact, the use of this "remote tweaking" of the engine and suspension settings had become so widespread that the technology was ultimately banned, over fears that competing teams would crack into each other's cars and wreak havoc with the opponents' engine management systems or hydraulics....

So where does that leave us? The only thing we are relatively certain of is that EgyptAir 990 was "killed" in a deliberate act. It did not fall out of the sky of its own accord. The symbolic aspects of this ritual murder all point to an "Armageddon problem", and probably sooner rather than later. Do the purveyors of this "Armageddon script", which is draped all over this crash, know something that we don't?

Again, we do not know. All we can do is watch, and wait, and hope for the best...and Trust No One.

More to come...

CONTINUED IN PART IV [End quoting]

This story has been excerpted because of length. Go to Richard Hoagland's website—given at beginning of this article—for more of the full story and updates from his point of view.

### STRANGE ACTIONS BY 990 CREW BEFORE CRASH UNUSUAL PASSENGERS ON BOARD

From the INTERNET,  
AABCC@onelist.com, <Reply-to:  
<hawkeye@saber.net> NewsHawk Inc., 11/13/  
99: [quoting]

Here is a recent page at Cyberspace ORBIT. Very interesting circumstances here.  
<<http://members.aol.com/phikent/orbit/hor990.htm>>

AHA!

Apparently some members of EgyptAir flight 990's crew were AWARE that something bad might happen to the plane, according to a NUMBER of different sources, the *Boston Herald* reported today. Investigators on both sides of the Atlantic are now actively looking into growing evidence certain crew members had an inkling—at the LEAST—that something catastrophic might befall the Boeing 767 jet after it left the New York area early on October 31.

Mechanical failure of any kind whatsoever has been ruled out as a cause of the crash by anyone or any agency without a hidden agenda at work, so WHAT could these crew members have been aware of?

Curious, as well, is the fact that not only were 33 Egyptian military officers on board the flight, but also an unusually high number of EgyptAir personnel and pilots.

Perhaps what befell the jet, and what some crew members may have been aware of, is connected to the following information.

One of our respondents has advised us that it is CONFIRMED that three members of what she termed the "Hall of Records Search Team" were on board flight 990 also. The Hall of Records, also known as the Hall(s) of Amanti, are said to be an EXTREMELY ancient facility (that is, SUBSTANTIALLY predating Pharoanic Egypt) deep underground beneath the Giza plateau—to our understanding, directly beneath the Great Sphinx.

Our respondent went on to say: "Three of the military people on board the plane were on the team. I got a private e-mail from a friend who was told this by a prominent Hall of Records researcher they were visiting while in training in California. I also have their names."

If it's acceptable to all parties, *NewsHawk* will publish these names forthwith. Stay tuned as this most interesting angle develops.

The above statements would appear to correlate to some extent with information made

public by Kent Steadman of Cyberspace Orbit, which was referred to in our November 3 article "FL 990—One Version Of What Happened". You know, the article that caused the most SEVERE and extensive cyber-goon hack-attack upon our e-mail accounts to date!

Perhaps those three individuals boarded the craft when it made it's unscheduled, extremely "irregular" landing at Edwards Air Force Base in California, before continuing on to the New York area.

\* \* \*

Check out this MOST interesting *Boston Herald* article!

*NewsHawk* Inc., <<http://www.bostonherald.com/bostonherald/nat/plan121999.htm>>.

### CRASH PROBE EYES FLIGHT CREW

Friday, November 12, 1999

By Laura Brown and Jules Crittenden

Federal criminal investigators probing the fatal crash of EgyptAir 990 are focusing on unusual pre-flight behavior by the plane's flight crew and are actively pursuing leads that suggest the disaster "was not an accident", a source close to the investigation said yesterday.

"The accident side has come up empty-handed so far" the source said. "However, the other side has been pursuing some very interesting leads that this aircraft was in danger."

Information unearthed in the wake of the October 31 crash indicated that at least one member of the flight crew had reason to believe that "something was going to happen to the airplane", the source added.

National Transportation Safety Board officials leading the investigation stress that they have not ruled out any possible cause for the crash that killed 214 people.

"We are looking at the entire crew...looking at the passengers...all aspects of what could be involved in this. That includes financial problems and personal situations of those on board" said a law enforcement source. "There is not a single thing to indicate a blast or criminal activity. We are looking at various scenarios involving people in the cockpit."

But investigators discovered that one member of the flight crew was so concerned something might happen to the plane that the crew member left money and a message for another crew member's family, the first source said.

One of the flight attendants, Hassan Sherif, 26, called his wife Rania from New York just before he boarded the flight, saying "there was something wrong with the plane", and that he was "very worried".

But it was unclear yesterday which crew

members the investigators might be focusing on. There were a total of 18 EgyptAir employees—14 of whom were listed as crew members—on board the doomed jet.

In addition to Captain Ahmed al Habashy, who commanded the flight, there was another captain and two flight officers listed as crew members. A third captain and three flight officers were listed as non-fare passengers. It is unclear who was serving as co-pilot or why an unusually large number of officers were listed as crew members. Ten flight attendants were also on board.

The flight data recorder, recovered late Tuesday, gave no indication that the Boeing 767 had mechanical problems. In fact, the data that was released Wednesday shows the aircraft was flying normally at a cruising altitude of 33,000 feet until the autopilot was disengaged.

The plane then began a “controlled descent” to 19,000 feet at subsonic speed, NTSB Chairman James Hall said.

Hall’s comments about the plane’s descent suggested that someone at the controls deliberately headed the aircraft downward.

Aviation experts say the information could suggest that pilots may have been responding to an onboard emergency, such as rapid decompression, by trying to lose altitude rapidly.

Earlier radar information suggested the aircraft was diving at a rate of more than 24,000 feet per minute.

No other details from the flight data recorder’s readings have been released, and officials said they were “still in the process of recovering data from the remaining five to 10 seconds”.

The NTSB said last week that radar data showed the plane dropped rapidly to 16,700 feet before quickly climbing back up to 24,000 feet, then plummeting into the ocean. All 214 people on board are presumed dead.

The cockpit voice recorder is considered critical to the investigation, sources said. Only with the conversation between pilots and other noises can investigators tell what was going on in the cockpit.

The search for that second “black box” was called off yesterday because of high seas, but salvage workers hope to resume the hunt for the crucial recorder in the waters off Nantucket today.

“Right now it is a routine flight; they disengaged the autopilot, started a controlled dive, and fell into the ocean” said one source. “We really hope the voice recorder will cast light on it.”

Officials have refused to speculate about whether the crash may have been caused by terrorism, mechanical problems, or human error.

Sherif was one of two flight attendants on the plane who were best friends, and who had just registered their marriages to a pair of sisters in Egypt but had not yet formally wed. The

registering of a marriage in Egypt customarily takes place in advance of the wedding.

The flight’s lead pilot, Ahmed al Habashy, and flight officer, Gameel al Battouti, were both within months of retirement, news reports indicate. Captain Hatern Roushdy, chief pilot of EgyptAir’s fleet of 767s, was on board as a non-fare passenger.

News accounts shortly after the disaster indicate that flight officer Adel Anwar, who was listed as a crew member, was due to be married in a matter of days, and suggest those plans were on track, and that Anwar and his fiancée were eagerly preparing for the wedding.

Anwar had reportedly changed shifts with another pilot to get home sooner. Meanwhile, his bride-to-be had quit her job at a travel agency on the day of the ill-fated flight in order to become a homemaker, and was reportedly packing her bags for the honeymoon and decorating the apartment they would share, according to Anwar’s brother Tarck, who spoke to reporters at the airport in Cairo.

Officials have said that Navy crews have a location where they are looking for the voice recorder, but it is under a substantial amount of debris.

Investigators say no decision has been made on when the salvage effort will stop, until after the other black box is found. [End quoting]

#### CONSPIRACY THEORIES ABOUND IN EGYPTAIR PLANE CRASH

Excerpted from the INTERNET, Kris Millegan <RoadsEnd@AOL.COM>, 11/13/99: [quoting]

Reply To: Conspiracy Theory Research List <CTRL@LISTSERV.AOL.COM>

#### OPPOSITION PAPER SEES ISRAELI INVOLVEMENT

Abbas Tarabili, chief editor of the Egyptian opposition daily *Al Wafd*, said on Thursday in his front-page column: “I am certain that Israel’s fingers are not far away.

“When Israel finds an ‘Egyptian gift’ of 33 Egyptian military officers from all branches on one civilian plane, and who just ended their training in the United States, it will not miss this opportunity” he added.

Another paper, *al-Shaab*, said it “found out” the 33 officers had proved to be such geniuses that foreign secret services decided not to allow them to return home....

**“Information pointed out that the area where the Egyptian and American (TWA) airliners and John Kennedy (Junior) crashed is a risky and no-fly zone...due to the presence of the largest U.S. military base.**

“That base is the ‘first’ in developing U.S. nuclear arms and missiles,” said the report by Mahmoud Bakri.

“The U.S. administration did not want to

change flight lanes because it considered such action would raise several questions about the reasons...making foreign countries try to find answers through their espionage activities” he added.

Bakri said some Egyptian passengers had warned security personnel at New York’s John F. Kennedy airport that saboteurs could infiltrate, thanks to lax security, and reach the plane.

Another scenario outlined by Bakri was that air traffic control officers guided the plane intentionally into the no-fly zone “particularly as Jews have strong networks of communication at U.S. airports”.

“If this is proven, Israel would have been directly involved in the crash, Bakri concluded.” [End quoting]

#### NTSB CONFIRMS RICHARD HOAGLAND’S ENTERPRISE MISSION SCENARIO ON EGYPTAIR FLIGHT 990

Excerpted from the INTERNET, courtesy of Calvin Burgin, <wrldline@texas.net>, 11/13/99: [quoting]

<<http://www.enterprisemission.com/egyptair2.htm>>

#### 1999 THE ENTERPRISE MISSION

In a Wednesday, November 10th, press conference, NTSB chairman James Hall released a summary of the data from the retrieved flight data recorder from EgyptAir flight 990. An analysis of the statement strongly confirms a scenario put forth by the Enterprise Mission in our earlier article.

To wit: that the plane was hacked or taken over remotely and deliberately put into it’s stunning crash dive.

In a shockingly tight-lipped and nervous performance, Hall in essence admitted that the earlier radar returns had been correct and that the plane had entered what he described as a “controlled descent” from 33,000 feet, all the way down to 19,000 feet. He also added that there were “5 to 10 seconds” of additional data that was still being studied.

But the true bombshell came in the reporting of the fact that the autopilot had been disconnected only 8 seconds before the beginning of the “controlled descent”.

The release of this data utterly destroyed the idea that the plane had been downed by thrust reverser deployment (as had been speculated among reporters and other laymen) and also indicated that the plane had not achieved supersonic speeds. The disconnection of the auto pilot clearly indicates that the plane was intentionally driven into the dive that essentially doomed it, although by who is less clear.

Following on the heels of accusations by members of the Egyptian government and two

major government sponsored newspapers, to the effect that the plane had been sabotaged and that US intelligence agencies were covering it up, Hall seemed determined to keep the lid on any questions. When pressed to define “controlled descent” and to describe what was on the additional 5 to 10 seconds, Hall refused to comment other than to refer reporters’ questions to the statement. Considering that nothing gets into the “government newspapers” that is not approved by the Egyptian government (read: President Hosni Mubarak), in essence the government of Egypt has indirectly accused the government of the United States of covering up the true cause of the crash.

It is fairly easy to read between the lines. The data recorder proves that there was no mechanical failure on the aircraft. The recorder monitors some 112 systems and instruments on the airplane, telling investigators such things as the 767’s altitude, speed, spin, roll, when its electrical power was cut off—and how the autopilot functioned. Clearly, if the plane had suffered a catastrophic incident, like a bomb detonation or an explosive decompression, the pilot would not have climbed back to 24,000 feet as revealed in the radar data. Such an event would have also been obvious in the other data before the “missing” final ten seconds.

And what about those final 10 seconds? Why didn’t we get told Wednesday what was on that part of the data?

If they didn’t have the time to analyze the rest of the flight recorder data, then why have the press conference at all? They certainly could have waited a few more hours or days until all the analysis was in. It is obvious that the problem is not that they haven’t been able to analyze the final ten seconds of recorded data, but rather that they simply cannot believe what they are seeing in that data. Either that, or what is on the last strip of data is so disturbing, so at odds with any conventional explanation, or so incriminating, that they are buying time to come up with a way to “spin” the data or to replace it with a fabricated version.

It seems that the purpose of this rush press conference was to tell us what they couldn’t tell us. Hall’s performance seemed calculated to raise more questions than it answered. Perhaps this was just to demonstrate to the Egyptian Government that there would not be a cover-up. By leaving so many hanging issues and refusing to elaborate on key points, Hall is practically begging for a rough time from the press (who seem typically timid about following through). Again, this seems to imply a war of some kind behind the scenes. Hall has now created a huge interest around what is on the final 10 seconds of the tape. Does it show that the plane was subjected to forces that are inexplicably beyond the “accepted” laws of

physics? Or is his reluctance to discuss a “controlled descent” because the “control” was clearly from outside the aircraft?

Remember, we already have proof, in the form of Charlie Plyler’s EMP [*electromagnetic pulse*] “smoking gun”, that there were extraordinary forces at work just before and during the short duration of the flight (and which ceased just after the “sacrifice” was completed). At least two pulses seem to correspond exactly with the plane’s two “controlled descents”. Why was no new official timeline released? Because it coincided too closely with the EMP data?

There are, admittedly, other possibilities. It is possible that someone somehow broke into the locked cabin and forced the plane down. It is also possible that the pilots were taking evasive action to avoid a mid-air collision. Yet neither of these seems to be the case. The data recorder would have shown a struggle over the controls of the aircraft, and in any event the pilot in the opposite chair can override the other control stick. As for another aircraft, it would have been visible in the redundant radar data, and was not. And it is also certain that, if either of these was the case, Hall would have mentioned it on Wednesday.

No, we think the answer to this mystery lies in the comments of EgyptAir chairman Mohammed Fahim Rayan, the man who had pointed us to this whole strange affair in the first place, with his cryptic “19.5 hours” comment, regarding the aircraft’s stay in the United States (actually 19 hours 47 minutes) on the day of the crash. “I wish I had been on flight 990. I wish it had been me who had been sacrificed” he then told the relatives of the flight 990 passengers. Rayan’s specific citation of the ritual “19.5”, coupled with his later comments (in this context) that this was a “sacrifice”, seems strong confirmation that this could indeed have been a ritual sacrifice by an Armageddonist-leaning cult with enormous resources; such a perception on the part of Egypt, if true, only deepens the evident rift between our two nations over this incident.

We, for one, are of a mind that there may be yet more to the story of EgyptAir flight 990 than we even now suspect. That it may yet turn out to have as much to do with just what, or who, this plane was carrying.

Dr. Richard Spohn Brokaw, former head of the Division of Physics and Chemistry at NASA Lewis in Ohio (now renamed the NASA Glenn Research Center), was a passenger along with his wife. Officially retired from NASA in 1973, Brokaw was part of a tour group on board the ill-fated flight.

This, in and of itself, is hardly suspicious, until you remember the incredible (and now verified) symbolism around this flight, and the unique role of NASA Lewis (during Brokaw’s tenure) in creating NASA’s own “Egyptian motif”. It was Abe Silverstein, a colleague of

Brokaw’s and Director of NASA Lewis, who was the one who named “Apollo” (the Greek version of Horus) in the first place. But more, he was the one who oversaw the creation of the original Apollo patch, which paid homage to the Egyptian god Osiris in the form of the constellation Orion!

For those of you who do not keep a copy of [Hoagland’s book] *The Monuments Of Mars* by your bedside, NASA Lewis will be familiar as the location of no less than 2 presentations and a planned Special NASA PBS production on Cydonia in the late ’80s and early ’90s, by Enterprise principal investigator Richard C. Hoagland (until these were stopped by vehement protests from JPL to NASA Headquarters). It is also the location of NASA’s exotic Breakthrough Propulsion Program, which among other things has conducted recent confirmatory tests on the Finish anti-gravity experiments.

It is also the location where Hoagland arranged a series of his own Hyperdimensional Physics experiments.

At Hoagland’s behest, NASA Lewis conducted several tests of Dr. Bruce DePalma’s hyperdimensional energy machines (see the UN video) in the early ’90s. While the final results have never been revealed, it is odd that someone intimately involved with the Center and it’s symbolic history was on this particular airplane, on that night, headed for Cairo. After all, it is an apparent “hyperdimensional” signature we see in the ELFRAD data.

Certainly, the presence of a former high ranking NASA physicist on a trip to Egypt is yet another reason to be suspicious of what happened to this flight. While admittedly speculative, we cannot help but wonder (now that we have ascertained that someone of Dr. Brokaw’s background was aboard) if the further persistent rumors that this plane was carrying some kind of “special cargo”, bound for Giza, could, in fact, be true....

As always, Stay Tuned [End quoting]

UPDATE: OFFICIAL ASSESSMENT  
SUPPORTS NEWSHAWK ON  
KEY 990 ISSUES  
FBI TO TAKE  
EGYPTAIR PROBE

Excerpted from the INTERNET, *NewsHawk* Inc. 11/16/99: [quoting]

It’s now being officially acknowledged that neither mechanical failure nor pilot error was responsible for the destruction of EgyptAir flight 990.

Just TWO days ago, the NTSB and other officials said that the cockpit voice recorder had TOTALLY invalidated the possibility of a hijacking or “suicide” attempt as causing the crash.

Yet NOW, the NTSB is turning the investigation over to the FBI as a criminal

matter. So, what kind of criminal act are they talking about, if no hijacking, suicide, or the like occurred? It would stand to reason that the only likely remaining possibility is that some external agency targeted the jet. But with what?

If an onboard bomb or missile punched a hole in the jet at it's original cruising altitude, causing immediate decompression but relatively little structural damage, aviation experts across the boards state that, IF the jet had to dive rapidly and suddenly to counteract decompression, it would have descended to around 10,000 feet: well below the 17,000 feet the jet leveled-off at before it climbed again to 24,000 feet. Furthermore, to a one, professionals state there is NO conceivable reason why the jet WOULD ascend at ALL if it had suffered decompression. The pilot and co-pilot, cited as among the best in Egypt, OBVIOUSLY would know this elementary fact. OBVIOUSLY, the jet did NOT suffer decompression prior to it's first precipitous descent. Then WHY did the crew initiate the descent?

If the jet were struck by a electromagnetic pulse, particle beam, laser, or positron ray, temporarily knocking out the primary computer system, which in turn caused the jets to sputter and misfire, then the crew did EXACTLY what they should have done. They got to a lower altitude, where the air is thicker (more supportive) as quickly as possible, and attempted to reboot the craft's control computer, while SHUTTING DOWN the engines so they could be restarted and operated properly.

To quote from the *Reuters* article below: "...the plane began a steep descent.... The final seconds of the tape then showed the ENGINES BEING TURNED OFF AS THE PLANE BEGAN LEVELING OUT.

"Radar information shows the plane then climbed for a brief period before making a final plunge to the sea.

"The final minutes of EgyptAir 990 have baffled experienced pilots as it does NOT seem to be a rational response to any CONCEIVABLE MECHANICAL PROBLEM with the plane.

"If the dive from 33,000 feet (10,000 meters) was in order to combat loss of cabin pressure, then the plane should have gone down to 10,000 feet (3,050 meters), rather than climbing again to 16,700 feet (5,100 meters), the experts said.

" 'This one is a real baffler' said a 767 pilot with a major airline."

Yeah it is, if you don't know the TRUE FACTS. There is literally no other scenario which FITS THESE FACTS but the one *NewsHawk* has made public.

Obviously, they began to climb again after reaching 17,000 feet BECAUSE they were able to reboot the flight computer and restart the engines, just as we reported. How else could

the massively heavy jet begin to climb again if the engines, which everyone says had been SHUT OFF, were restarted? Peter Pan or Tinkerbell helped out, maybe? Unlikely. THINK ABOUT IT, people.

Then, at 24,000 feet, almost the exact same sequence is repeated, except this time the pulse, laser, or particle hit was either more severe or hit it's mark more accurately, rendering the primary onboard computer system permanently inoperable.

So the NTSB was really painted tightly into a corner, because though they're saying now that apparently a "criminal act" brought down the jet, any TYPICAL criminal act—EVEN a missile or onboard explosive—which occurred at 33,000 feet, when and where the trouble obviously began, would almost certainly have caused decompression and WITHOUT DOUBT the crew WOULD have responded quite differently than they in fact DID respond.

The KNOWN actions of the crew fit to a "T" the scenario laid out by *NewsHawk* in our article "Flight 990—What We Know But Gov't, Media Won't Say".

So, as for "criminal acts"—yes, there were several, just as we reported. These criminal acts DID include the jet being struck by a missile, but that was near the end of the entire sequence of events, obviously NOT at the outset. The missile was the final blow, the coup-de-grace, to ensure the absolute, total destruction of the craft.

Certainly no "terrorist" group is operating particle or pulse weapons in our country. Logical and careful reasoning and analysis of the FACTS will show conclusively that the criminal acts which are now acknowledged DID cause the crash of EgyptAir flight 990 and were perpetrated by factions of the U.S. government, operating at Montauk.

\* \* \*

<[http://www.abcnews.go.com/wire/US/reuters19991116\\_2326.html](http://www.abcnews.go.com/wire/US/reuters19991116_2326.html)>

WIRE: 11/16/1999 12:13:00 ET

#### FBI To Take EgyptAir Probe; Criminal Act Suspected

WASHINGTON (*Reuters*)—The FBI will take control of the EgyptAir flight 990 crash investigation after the cockpit voice recorder threw up information suggesting "a criminal act" may have caused the disaster, officials said Tuesday.

The National Transportation Safety Board, which had led the probe into the October 31 crash so far, will pull back to a supporting role. Careful examination of the recorder tape showed someone making a religious comment about death—before the plane began its unusual plunge, investigation sources said.

The Cairo-bound Boeing 767 plane crashed

in the Atlantic Ocean off the Massachusetts coast, killing all 214 people on board. Its dive from 33,000 feet (10,000 meters) failed to fit mechanical emergency scenarios.

A government official said one of the two pilots appeared to have left the cockpit when the religious utterance was made by a crew member.

"One person may be involved in some criminal act" the official said.

An official announcement of the probe's handover to the FBI would likely come on later Tuesday, officials said.

In Cairo, Ashraf Hussein, an EgyptAir pilot since 1985, who knew the pilots on flight 990, discounted the possibility that the pilots would have deliberately caused the crash.

He said co-pilot Adel Anwar was 37 and due to get married two days after the flight. "It had all been arranged. He had an apartment ready. So it's out of the question he would kill himself or sabotage (the plane)."

Hussein described the captain, Ahmed al-Habashi, as a "very decent man".

NTSB chairman Jim Hall had raised the possibility at a news conference Monday that the probe might be handed over to the FBI.

"We are concentrating our efforts on determining from the evidence, including the cockpit voice recorder, whether or not this investigation is to remain under the leadership of the National Transportation Safety Board" he said.

Although the FBI began conducting interviews and following tips from the day of the crash, it has so far publicly said it has had no clear evidence of criminal wrongdoing.

The cockpit voice recorder that has shed new light on the crash was brought up from the ocean 60 miles (100 km) south of the island of Nantucket over the weekend.

The flight data recorder, retrieved earlier last week, showed the plane's autopilot being disengaged about 30 minutes after EgyptAir 990 left New York's John F. Kennedy Airport.

About eight seconds later the plane began a steep descent that exceeded the design speed of the plane. The final seconds of the tape then showed the engines being turned off as the plane began leveling out. Radar information shows the plane then climbed for a brief period before making a final plunge to the sea.

The final minutes of EgyptAir 990 have baffled experienced pilots as it does not seem to be a rational response to any conceivable mechanical problem with the plane.

If the dive from 33,000 feet (10,000 meters) was in order to combat loss of cabin pressure, then the plane should have gone down to 10,000 feet (3,050 meters) rather than climbing again to 16,700 (5,100 meters), the experts said.

"This one is a real baffler" said a 767 pilot with a major airline.

— ABC News Internet Ventures

\* \* \*

(Note—The views and theories presented in the following article are those of *NewsHawk* and do not necessarily represent those of <www.sightings.com>.)

The time has come for *NewsHawk* to break our silence on the REAL causes of the demise of EgyptAir flight 990.

Our disgust and outrage at the continuing official state terrorism perpetrated by covert factions of the U.S. government, and at the sickening disinformation and blatant lies spewed by government liars and their mass media cohorts, compels us to release this CRUCIAL information NOW.

We've spent the past few days researching and investigating what caused the jet to go plunging into the Atlantic Ocean on the early AM of October 31.

We've pieced together the picture with information from a variety of different sources, all with a solid record or reliability and integrity. There are certainly still some important pieces of the puzzle missing—such as WHAT HAPPENED TO 214 BODIES—but the emerging picture is becoming quite clear.

At the outset we'll say this unequivocally: Flight 990 was INTENTIONALLY DESTROYED by elements of the federal government—in particular, the U.S. Navy. To be more precise, the Boeing 767 jet was targeted and hit TWICE, reportedly with a particle beam, by pro-New World Order Navy factions in control of the Montauk Pt. clandestine underground base, and then finished off with a missile, which blew the tail off the jet.

It's also a FACT that BOTH flight recorders were recovered within 48 hours of the crash by underwater recovery vessels from the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institute in Woods Hole, Massachusetts.

Nearly everything being told the public about the recovery of the recorders, and most other aspects of the disaster, by the government via mass media outlets, is nothing but a dog-and-pony show intended to buy official liars time to come up with a “big lie” that will fly. So far, every bulls--t story they've tried to launch has NOT gone over.

Over 200 pictures of the wreckage on the ocean floor were taken by the Woods Hole vessel, NONE of which have been made public. The pictures show the fuselage of the jet is in MANY, many pieces. None of the jet's wings or engines are there, and NO bodies are visible. The tail section in particular is utterly destroyed. These pictures have been viewed by several of our sources who have no contact or connection to each other at all. Their statements match completely. The nose of the jet is said to be relatively intact, with the front windshield completely blown out.

Now for some background information:

The MASSIVE clandestine base underneath defunct, “abandoned” Montauk Air Force Station, with it's extensive inventory of ultra-high-tech, highly advanced technologies and systems, has been controlled by firmly pro-New World Order U.S. Navy factions for over two years now. The prior occupants of the base were Omega/Faction 3 elements of the U.S. Air Force, who locked up and took the keys when they vacated the premises in mid-1997. The base was subsequently FORCIBLY entered and taken over by aforementioned Navy contingents in short order. This subject was covered in great detail in our book *Phoenix Undead*, published in 1998.

On November 3 *NewsHawk* published an article entitled “Flight 990—One Version Of What Happened”, which brought out some speculative information on WHY the jet was destroyed. THAT article precipitated the most severe cyber-goon hack attack upon *NewsHawk's* e-mail news service to date, surpassing even the extensive harassment we incurred from our published investigative reports on the crash of JFK Jr.'s plane. (The two air disasters have more than a few things in common, as we shall explain.)

The November 3 article, included at the end of this article, covered highly intriguing information and OBVIOUSLY hit quite close to the mark due to the response it engendered from the cyber-goons; but in this article we're putting aside such speculation and focusing on what is KNOWN. We DO urge reading the November 3 article, however.

Regardless of the exact reasons why flight 990 was targeted for destruction, here is what we KNOW. Slightly over a half-hour after leaving New York, while cruising at 33,000 feet, the jet was hit for the first time, most likely by a particle beam or high-powered laser. The firing of the beam was verified by a surveillance team monitoring covert Navy operations at Montauk. (This same team verified the particle beam was fired THREE times the night JFK Jr.'s plane was destroyed off Martha's Vineyard at 9:40 PM, July 16.)

The first beam hit was NOT catastrophic, but among other things it may have glitched the plane's PRIMARY computer system, causing the jet's two computer-controlled engines to malfunction; as well it may have punched a hole in the jet, causing instantaneous decompression. The auto-pilot disengaged.

The pilot and co-pilot, KNOWN to be some of the very best pilots around and CITED as such by the Egyptian government and EgyptAir, responded immediately and correctly to the emergency by taking the jet down QUICKLY in a controlled dive while trying to reboot the computer control system. As the engines are computer-controlled, they CANNOT be left sputtering and misfiring but MUST BE SHUT DOWN before they can be restarted.

The pilots WERE able to reboot the computer, shut off AND restart the engines after leveling off at approximately 17,000 feet and regained control of the craft. They then initiated an ascent, climbing back up to 24,000 feet. At THAT point we're told the jet was hit yet AGAIN by a particle beam; this time a much more severe hit which completely destroyed the primary computer control system and almost certainly punched a hole in the craft.

The top-notch pilots AGAIN sought desperately to regain control of the craft, being of course aware that ALL these craft have a BACKUP computer system on a separate power supply. They initiated the same kind of maneuver as before, but there was one crucial difference this time. The craft was almost certainly decompressing at this point, and it would have been IMPERATIVE to get the jet down to a much lower altitude FAST to survive.

This brings up another aspect, which is that, with both engines out, such a large craft can't get much below 7-8,000 feet and be pulled out of a dive. There's just not enough room—it's too heavy and DEFINITELY NOT a glider.

Nevertheless the pilots struggled valiantly to bring the plane lower in a controlled fashion and get the secondary, backup computer system online—fighting against time, gravity and panic.

Incredibly, they might have been able to do it—except for one thing. As the diving jet reached about 8,000 feet, it was hit by a missile which ripped the entire tail section apart, rendering the jet completely uncontrollable and insuring it's utter destruction. The jet spun wildly out of control, both main wings being ripped off by the extreme air speed and centrifugal forces, and the fuselage plunged into the ocean.

This scenario, as we've said, has been put together by correlating information received from a number of different sources INCLUDING, IN AN ASTONISHING TWIST OF FATE, AN EYEWITNESS TO THE ENTIRE EVENT!

At this very time, a German national citizen was piloting a small business jet along the northeast coast in this exact vicinity that night, somewhat behind flight 990. He witnessed BOTH controlled, emergency dive maneuvers executed by the pilots, although he wasn't completely certain at first what was going on. He became aware, however, that the craft was apparently in some distress, and changed his course slightly to maintain closer proximity to flight 990 and a good view of what was happening. This individual then picked up a VERY fast-moving blip on his radar screen, coming right towards both his plane AND the EgyptAir jet. Immediately concerned, he performed some evasive maneuvers and watched as a missile passed his plane and

struck flight 990 in the aft/tail section, blowing the rear of the jet to smithereens. He saw the jet plunge into the sea.

This person returned to Germany soon afterwards and made a statement there to *Reuters* news agency about what he had seen. It seems clear he was terribly shaken by what he'd seen and afraid to make any statements until back in his native Germany. This person was then visited by three U.S. government agents, who told him that he DID NOT see what he saw, and *Reuters* was ordered to NOT publish this witness's account.

Furthermore, one of our primary sources, who provided much of the information in our November 3 article "Flight 990—One Version Of What Happened", which is reprinted below, received an e-mail last week which advised our source in no uncertain terms to cease and desist in his investigation into the crash of flight 990 if he valued his health; it was also stated that our source's actions were being monitored.

Using sophisticated, classified computer programs, our source and some associates were able to track that e-mail back to its starting point.

The e-mail was sent from a "George Mason".

It was sent from the clandestine base at MONTAUK, through a dedicated server in Washington D.C. BINGO!

This source has direct contact with the surveillance team on duty monitoring Navy operations at Montauk. He has just received word that a strike team forcibly removed the Navy from the subterranean base at Montauk as of several days ago.

Their tenancy there at this point has been TERMINATED. Too late, unfortunately, for Flight 990.

We doubt that the criminally insane, vicious, and psychopathic elements responsible for destroying the jet do these things strictly for fun. There were most assuredly definite reasons why the jet was destroyed, although *NewsHawk* currently has no solid confirmation on what those reasons were. One of the possible reasons was discussed in our November 3 article.

Basically, this revolves around some exceptionally highly classified, ultra-advanced technology being transported to the Giza Plateau in Egypt. This device was urgently needed by anti-NWO forces who control at least part of the MASSIVE, five-mile-deep underground facilities beneath Giza, as discussed in our previous article.

Other plausible reasons brought forth have to do with attempts by New World Order elements to drastically impact the Mid-East summit, which got underway days after flight 990 went down.

Yet others feel the jet was brought down as some kind of ritualistic Masonic/Illuminati sacrifice. Knowing the penchant these

demented, inhuman lunatics have for killing several birds with one stone, we'd say probably ALL THREE theories are most likely valid to some degree or other.

It's safe to say, in a general way, that some agency was determined that SOMEONE or SOMETHING on the jet was NOT going to make it back to Egypt. Yet, as we've reported previously, several of our sources say the urgently needed device DID make it to Giza, despite the destruction of the jet.

There are still some major unexplained mysteries about the crash.

For one thing, this commercial airliner DEFINITELY made at least one unscheduled stop at Edwards Air Force Base, east of Los Angeles, and according to sources, landed at one, perhaps even two OTHER military facilities. The jet almost certainly stopped at ANDREWS AFB outside Washington, D.C. before going on to N.Y. We've also been told that the jet landed at White Sands missile base in New Mexico after leaving Edwards. Even ONE such landing by a (foreign at that) commercial airliner at a military base is literally unheard of, unless there were a dire emergency; two or three is completely beyond any and all bounds of normalcy.

What's more, there were undeniably an extraordinary number of foreign military personnel aboard this commercial flight—not ONLY 33 Egyptian officers, but also military personnel from a number of OTHER Arab nations.

Then, there's the truly unusual issue of FBI psychologist Ed McLaughlin, **a specialist in grief counseling families of crash victims**, who got off the plane in NY—just before it crashed. This individual was standing in front of microphones discussing how he and EgyptAir were going to handle notifying victims' families mere HOURS after he disembarked and the flight crashed—an undeniably bizarre and suspicious aspect.

What makes this even MORE suspicious is that in his initial, EXTREMELY brief statement to the press, McLaughlin NEVER ONCE mentioned that he had JUST BEEN ON THE FLIGHT! *CNN* discovered the fact when going over the passenger list and THEY were the ones who publicized this extraordinarily odd fact, which was subsequently confirmed by all relevant parties and agencies. WHY did McLaughlin avoid mentioning he had just gotten off the doomed plane? Several sources have suggested to us McLaughlin may have planted an onboard explosive before disembarking, which MAY have been a factor in the disaster. (As we noted in our articles of the JFK Jr. crash, agencies implementing such events have backup systems in place, ready to be deployed as insurance that, one way or another, the bird is going down, no matter what, even if one of the systems or devices of destruction were to fail or just to make triply

sure the target is completely destroyed.)

There's yet ANOTHER massively bizarre aspect to the crash.

WHERE ARE THE 214 BODIES? Not only were NO bodies visible in classified photos of the plane wreckage on the ocean floor, after 2 weeks it's INCONCEIVABLE that bodies would not float to the surface. Only ONE body has supposedly been recovered to date, and suspiciously, that body has NEVER BEEN IDENTIFIED. Our sources speculate the jet may have been divested of most or all of its passengers before leaving N.Y., and perhaps of the top-secret device it was transporting ALSO. However it happened, this device is said to have made it to Egypt—one way or another, as we've reported,

Other strange aspects of this case have been discussed in several of our other articles, and the *Boston Herald* reported last Friday, Nov. 12—<http://www.bostonherald.com/bostonherald/nat/plan11121999.htm>—that "federal criminal investigators probing the fatal crash of EgyptAir 990 are focusing on UNUSUAL pre-flight BEHAVIOR by the plane's FLIGHT CREW and are actively pursuing leads that suggest the disaster 'was NOT AN ACCIDENT', a source close to the investigation said yesterday."

Public statements made by compromised or bought-off professional (so-called) pilots, to the effect that the controlled dives and intentional switching off of the two engines don't make sense, are utter lies. These actions are EXACTLY what a well-trained pilot WOULD do in the eventuality the plane experienced decompression and/or the main computer system glitched or failed, causing the engines to malfunction.

After preliminary analysis of both the data and voice recorders, government agencies have effectively ruled out anything like hijacking, "suicide", or any conceivable mechanical failure (like the "thrust reverser" fairy tale they attempted briefly to propound), although they and the U.S. press have been VERY reluctant to say that intentional "terroristic" destruction of the plane is the most likely—indeed the ONLY—remaining credible possibility. This is in stark contrast with the press reports in the rest of the world.

**There's a reason WHY this is NOT being discussed by the government and mass media in the U.S. Because it was "official" U.S. government-implemented "terrorism" which destroyed the jet.**

*NewsHawk* pledges to continue digging for the truth about the extraordinary, outrageous incident of official state-sponsored terrorism and to bring the truth TO LIGHT as the story develops further.

\* \* \*

Here's our November 3 article. Some of

this information has subsequently been updated and clarified.

We DO know that publishing this article resulted in absolute, total shutdown of ALL our e-mail accounts by midday Wednesday, Nov. 3.

# 11/3/99 Fl 990—ONE VERSION OF WHAT HAPPENED

Kent Steadman of Cyberspace Orbit relayed some information to us about Fl. 990 which he has now put up at his website.

*NewsHawk* does NOT put this forth as absolute and total fact.

It may be true, most of it may be true or part of it may be true.

Reportedly, there was an ultra-secret planetary defense/"stargate" apparatus beneath the Giza plateau, parts of which had been removed by Nazi elements of the U.S. government. This device is supposedly called a "phase converter".

Due to a severe, critical threat posed to Earth by approaching celestial objects on a course for direct impact with the planet, it was absolutely imperative that pilfered parts of this device be returned immediately to Egypt.

Said approaching objects are NOT necessarily "natural" objects, nor is their direct course for Earth necessarily "natural". Indications are that the objects had been maneuvered into a direct collision course with Earth by New World Order global fascist elements, using ultra-advanced technologies.

Regardless, Faction 3/Omega elements of the American government and other governments have been working to prevent such incalculable destruction, and the technology and systems available to them may not have been up to the job of destroying or deflecting the approaching objects. Moreover, they have been pressured by NWO forces to NOT interfere with them.

Egyptian military officers, apparently acting in some kind of decoy capacity, were reportedly transporting said parts back to Egypt on flight 990. Though flight 990 never made it to Egypt (as far as we know) the desperately needed parts DID somehow make it back, were installed, and the planetary defense apparatus has been activated—successfully, we hope.

If this IS the basic outline of what's really going on, then it would seem MOST likely that flight 990 was terminated by the criminally insane fascist lunatics at the helm of the monstrous, totalitarian New World Order. However there is some small chance that the entire craft was diverted through a dimensional portal or wormhole as a means of protecting it's immeasurably important "cargo" from the inhuman, ANTI-human psychopaths in the New World Order. If so, we hope all those missing are in some way or other "okay"....

As noted, the extremely ancient planetary defense/stargate apparatus which exists WAY beneath the Giza plateau was missing some crucial parts pilfered by some *Raiders Of The*

*Lost Ark*-type hombres and turned over to covert factions of the federal government.

Reportedly, in hopes of duplicating said planetary defense/stargate system, said parts were being back-engineered by same covert government factions in some central California location, when word went out that parts were NEEDED—very badly, apparently—by certain other parties ensconced in the Giza underground.

Activation of said device is reportedly required due to an extremely threatening series of asteroids/meteor(ites) which are making a beeline for Earth. Situation is said to be CRITICAL.

*NewsHawk* has received COMPLETELY separate confirmation from a VERY trusted NY-area source of objects heading for Earth. At least 3 such were cited. Two weeks ago this source told us that, though technologies existed (particle, positron, pulse, nuclear, laser, etc.) which COULD prevent these objects from impacting by deflecting or destroying them, New World Order factions WANT the objects to impact and were trying to PREVENT any such planetary defense being deployed. He also implied that perhaps existing technology MIGHT be inadequate for the purposes required. Our source told us again that this threat is VERY real and VERY serious. We've been acquainted for a long time and this guy does NOT worry easily. He sounded worried.

The existence of these approaching celestial objects is well-known among those scientific circles with a "need to know".

Egyptian military officers aboard flight 990 were reportedly transporting required parts of the ancient planetary defense/stargate apparatus BACK to Egypt.

Then Flight 990 vanished.

HOWEVER, according to one of Kent Steadman's sources, the desperately needed parts DID in fact make it back to Cairo/Giza, despite the fact flight 990 did NOT.

Either the vital materials were taken off the plane in New York, or flight 990 was a DECOY and the materials were actually transported by other means, or the entire plane itself was subjected to some drastic time/space "alterations" in order to secure the device(s) needed.

In support of this general scenario is some information gleaned from OUR source in NY later in the day the jet went down. We contacted him to find out if he had any "inside" information on the crash. At the time he didn't, other than to observe that the area of the plane's disappearance is a literal "Bermuda Triangle" of sorts.

**We THEN asked our source about the current status of threats posed to the planet by approaching celestial objects. His response was blunt and to the point: "That's been taken care of" he said tersely.**

**Remember, this was within 12 hours of the disappearance of flight 990. Two weeks previously this source had told us the threat from the approaching objects was extreme.**

What did he know that he could then make that statement with such certainty? Was it that he KNEW (but couldn't say) those desperately needed parts had, in fact, made it back to Egypt to be utilized in the planetary defense/stargate "phase converter" apparatus under the Giza plateau, and that for now, at least, Earth was safe?

We strongly urge readers to visit Kent Steadman's website to get more details on this extraordinary story.

By the way, Steadman ALSO noted it's confirmed that ELFRAD radar data from the time the jet went down indicate a severe electromagnetic pulse of some kind in the area.

*NewsHawk* Inc. [End quoting]

Over the past year, there certainly was a lot of publicity for quite awhile about "asteroids" of one kind or another hitting the Earth soon—one scenario stated in November—but it isn't the first time beings on Earth and from other sources have prevented drastic events from happening on this Earth. So who's to say that the above scenario didn't have a lot of truth to it. We hear about things that are scheduled to happen, but when they don't, they get hushed fast.

## EGYPTIAN OFFICIALS, OTHERS HAVE MAJOR DOUBTS REGARDING FED-SPUN BATOUTY SUICIDE SCENARIO

Excerpted from the INTERNET, <AABCC@onelist.com>, 11/18/99: [quoting]

From: "Deuce" <deuce42@uswest.net>

From: NewsHawk Inc.

<hawkeye@saber.net>

Sent: Thursday, November 18, 1999 5:30 AM

This e-mail contains a number of articles.

Direct responses and reactions to U.S. government claims about EgyptAir pilot Gameel el Batouty, from people at the highest levels of the Egyptian government, officials and co-workers at EgyptAir, friends and family members of Batouty, and mental health professionals with access to the real facts (that is, NOT compromised, bought-off, fed weasel spin-doctor shrinks), show near-unanimous dismay, irritation, bitterness, outrage, and disbelief regarding claims and insinuations Batouty intentionally crashed flight 990 in a demented suicide/murder action.

That's why Egypt has just sent a new team to Washington comprised of its best investigators to review what the U.S. government CLAIMS are the voice and date flight recorders from flight 990.

The U.S. government's claims seem to be

based mainly on the fact that Batouty (IF that's even who it was) can be heard uttering what may be a prayer apparently as the jet began its initial drop, though Arab and Islamic sources state firmly that the mention of God's name even in everyday conversation is extremely commonplace among Moslems. Apparently, to the feds, mentioning God's name automatically **MAKES YOU A TERRORIST!!**

(But I guess we **ALREADY KNEW THAT**, didn't we?!)

Furthermore, the NTSB and other feds have been insinuating that some sort of confrontation, or even struggle, took place in the cockpit, ostensibly between Batouty and other crew-members. Yet the only comments on the tape being cited by feds as indicating such are the words "work with me, pull with me" spoken by Captain Ahmed al-Abashi. Do those words sound like they indicate a "struggle"? To us, they sound like the exact opposite.

Again, keep in mind that suicide is **EXPRESSLY** and unconditionally forbidden in the *Koran* and is considered as grievous a sin/crime as cold-blooded murder. Batouty was by all accounts a devout Moslem and a most honorable human being. His honor is being desecrated and besmirched to a literally extraordinary degree by the statements and insinuations issuing from government officials in Washington D.C.

The lies and disinformation being spewed by feds on what is most certainly a highly sensitive issue for Egypt and the entire Arab community are so blatant and near-ludicrous that we have to wonder at this point if the feds are trying to precipitate a serious international incident of some sort.

We hereby appeal to all *NewsHawk* recipients to forward the articles we've published about flight 990 to Egyptian/Arab friends, acquaintances, or any other contacts they may have as well as to Egyptian/Arab media outlets.

We **MUST** ensure that the government's avalanche of lies and disinformation **DOES NOT PREVAIL** in this case.

The time has come to **DRAW THE LINE**.  
*NewsHawk* Inc.

\* \* \*

A summary compilation of *NewsHawk's* most important articles on the EgyptAir flight 990 crash are included below, **AFTER** this excerpt from today's *Reuters* article.

Directly from the source <[http://www.abcnews.go.com/wire/US/reuters19991118\\_2558.html](http://www.abcnews.go.com/wire/US/reuters19991118_2558.html)>

WIRE:11/18/1999 13:09:00 ET

Egyptian Officials Arrive  
To Review EgyptAir Data

WASHINGTON (*Reuters*)—Egyptian officials arrived in Washington on Thursday to review evidence from the crash of EgyptAir Flight 990 that U.S. investigators believe points to a pilot deliberately downing the plane.

The working theory of U.S. officials that the crash may have been a suicidal act, and leaks of taped cockpit conversations to the media, have irritated officials from Egypt, a major U.S. ally in Middle East peacemaking efforts.

"We need to have some further discussions with them before any decisions are ultimately made, but I would not say anything is contingent upon the approval of the Egyptian government" Deputy Attorney General Eric Holder told reporters.

Egypt's Ambassador to the United States, Nabil Fahmi, told *CNN's Larry King Live* on Wednesday he was "particularly annoyed" about repeated leaks of partial information to the news media.

Fahmi paid a visit to safety board chairman Jim Hall on Thursday morning before leaving to collect the Egyptian officials arriving from Cairo.

U.S. officials who have reviewed the evidence so far believe a crew member took advantage of the captain's absence from the cockpit to initiate a steep dive from which the EgyptAir plane never recovered.

"I made my decision now. I put my faith in God's hands" a crew member said before disconnecting the autopilot and sending the plane into a steep dive, according to a translation from the voice recorder provided by one U.S. government official.

After the plane began its descent, the captain, Ahmed al-Habashi, returned to the cockpit and asked: "What's happening? What's going on?"

The captain can then be heard to say "Work with me. Pull with me."

The crew member who made the initial remark was in the co-pilot's seat and has been identified in numerous reports as relief co-pilot Gameel al-Battouti.

Islamic scholars have cautioned against reading too much into the initial religious remark, noting that everyday speech by Muslims is peppered with references to God and faith.

Relatives, colleagues, and others in Egypt have rejected the suggestion that Battouti was suicidal.

Captain Zaki al-Kashef said on Thursday he met Battouti in New York before the flight. "We stood near the hotel reception as I was checking in and the flight 990 crew were checking out" Kashef said. "He was laughing as usual, with a smile on his face."

Jawad Fatayer, a sociologist at American University in Cairo and a therapeutic counselor for people with depression, said he highly doubted Battouti had committed suicide. "It is

not likely" he said. "He had no record of disturbances or dysfunctional behavior or depression. His personality profile does not match an act of suicide."

11.17.99

NTSB's Latest Fairy Tale  
Slanders Dead Pilot

*NewsHawk* Inc.

Ever since EgyptAir flight 990 mysteriously "went down" 33 minutes out of New York on Oct. 31, the NTSB and other government officials have been floating an incredible, ever-changing array of "explanations" and scenarios about the crash—better described as fairy tales. It seems as though every time one turns around, a new, different scenario as to what caused the jet's destruction is made public. We've completely lost count.

Never before in the history of aviation disasters have so many varied and conflicting explanations been proffered and then withdrawn by official investigators, to be then replaced by yet another "explanation".

OUR highly reliable sources tell us that the data **AND** cockpit voice recorders were recovered from the jet's wreckage within approximately 48 hours of the crash, although (OF COURSE!) the public has not been told this.

U.S. government officials instead claim they recovered the voice recorder Saturday, Nov. 13—nearly 2 weeks after the crash.

However, the NTSB **DID** state **UNEQUIVOCALLY** on Sunday evening, Nov. 14, after they received the battered voice recorder in Washington (**MINUS any identification markings which would definitely indicate it WAS the one from flight 990 [emphasis mine]**) and had done several analyses of the voices and sounds on the tape, that there **WERE** a number of scenarios which could, at that time, be **COMPLETELY AND PERMANENTLY DISCOUNTED**, based on what was on the tape.

The NTSB stated at **THAT** time—a **MERE 3 days ago!**—that **ANY** scenario such as a hijacking, a fight or struggle between crew members, a "suicide" dive initiated by a pilot, or anything along those lines **COULD BE RULED OUT**.

Less than 24 hours later, *NewsHawk* released our blockbuster article "Flight 990—What WE Know But Gov't Media Won't Say", which exposed the real cause of the crash as a double hit by a particle beam weapon followed by a missile strike. Simultaneously, the NTSB said that the investigation into the cause of the crash was going to be turned over to the FBI as a "CRIMINAL investigation".

Yet, by Tuesday afternoon, the federal government backpedaled furiously and stated that indeed the NTSB would remain in charge of the investigation after all!

Whew!! Getting DIZZY yet, anyone?!

Incredibly, just as *NewsHawk* was about to go on the air Tuesday night with [radio host] Jeff Rense of *Sightings* to discuss the extraordinary evidence publicized in our article, the NTSB issued a statement which claimed that, lo and behold, in COMPLETE and total contradiction to THEIR OWN STATEMENTS made on Sunday, there now suddenly WAS evidence on the cockpit voice recorder that one of the off-duty EgyptAir crew members aboard flight 990, Gameel el Batouty, entered the cockpit, asked to take control of the jet, and upon doing so initiated a suicidal, homicidal “death dive” which ended with the destruction of the jet as it plunged into the Atlantic Ocean.

And we’re supposed to BELIEVE this? AFTER the NTSB’s own outright DENIAL on Sunday, Nov. 14 that ANY SUCH THING occurred?

Whoa. HOLD it right there. Of course it’s always easy to slander the dead, as they sure as hell can’t defend themselves, but let’s “look at the record” here a minute.

Gameel el Batouty was a senior EgyptAir pilot with many years experience and an enviable record as a professional pilot that was absolutely untarnished in the slightest way. He had trained many pilots both for the Egyptian Air Force and for EgyptAir and was considered one of the very best in the business. He was widely considered to be not only an excellent pilot, but a most decent, intelligent, and respectable person who was well-liked and admired by all who knew him. What’s more, Batouty was a devoted family man who was known to have loved his wife and young daughter deeply.

Batouty’s family in Egypt is shocked and outraged that this fine man’s honor, reputation, and legacy is being butchered and besmirched by liars and scoundrels in the U.S. government and are saying so loud and clear.

Reacting to these claims that Batouty deliberately crashed the jet and killed 214 people, Batouty’s wife Omayma Dahy said “I am more upset today than on the day he died. It’s as if he died again today.”

Batouty’s nephew Walid el Batouty stated: “There’s one thing we know for sure with the history of this man, there’s NO WAY he could ever do such a thing.”

According to other relatives, Batouty was a highly honorable man who had everything to live for—a person who could NEVER be responsible for sabotage, murder, or suicide. Moreover, such an act of suicide would be severely contrary to the tenets of Islam and would literally be inconceivable to Batouty, a devout Muslim.

How gross and evil of the heartless, miserable, cowardly cover-up agents and manipulators in our federal government, desperate for some half-way convincing explanation of the destruction of flight 990 they

can bamboozle and confound the public with, to desecrate Gameel el Batouty’s honor in this way and to cause such grief and pain to the deceased pilot’s family.

For those who are wondering how the Egyptians, etc. could have been bamboozled into believing what the NTSB and others NOW claim about Gameel el Batouty—these guys have technology that could make it seem like Minnie Mouse took control of the jet and also make her sound like Luciano Pavarotti.

And DON’T FORGET: the cockpit voice recorder brought to Washington D.C. on Sunday Nov. 17, which is now being played for Egyptians, is almost certainly NOT the actual cockpit recorder from flight 990, which we KNOW was recovered within 48 hours of the crash.

How far will the U.S. government go in the evil machinations? Are there NO BOUNDS AT ALL to their sickening, weaselly, devious lies?

Apparently not. Because to tell the truth would utterly implicate factions of this very same government—the real perpetrators of this horrific incident of “official, state-sponsored terrorism”. And THAT, it seems, these spineless cover-up agents will never do.

*NewsHawk* Inc.

11.18.99

Recipient list hacked again, on flight 990—Batouty article/NATURALLY!

The feds are really losing lots of brain cells on the whole flight 990 debacle, as evidenced by the way they are now slandering dead EgyptAir crewmember Gameel el Batouty with claims he took the jet into a suicide dive—claims which Batouty’s co-workers, friends, and family across the boards say are outrageous, defamatory and disgusting lies and nonsense.

In their desperation, the feds have been hacking and harassing *NewsHawk* relentlessly lately, including hacking open our recipient list on the article we e-mailed out last night titled: “Latest NTSB Fairy Tale Slanders Dead Pilot”.

Their crap is REALLY GETTING OLD! [End quoting]

This is a typical example of fed desperation when significant information is bypassing the official roadblocks to public awareness.

AIR CRASHES, BLACK BOXES, AND  
UNSAFETY BOARDS  
ALL PERTINENT TO EGYPTAIR  
FLIGHT 990

From the INTERNET, SIGHTINGS <<http://www.sightings.com>>, 11/25/99: [quoting]

MORE OF THE SAME?

By Sherman H. Skolnick 11-22-99

<[skolnick@ameritech.net](mailto:skolnick@ameritech.net)>

The National Transportation Safety Board, NTSB, and its predecessor federal agencies, have a long, sorry history of covering up foul play involved in some aircraft disasters. The word “sabotage” is a dirty, forbidden word to them and the airline industry. How can they sell tickets if passengers are haunted by the idea that some planes are put down by bombs, missiles, or other bloody work? Some NTSB panel members, in the past, have been suspected of concealing that some of their family members and cronies have financial interests, if not actual stock ownership, in the airline travel business.

There is, in short, nothing safe about the Safety Board.

About 1965 a commercial plane was enroute to Chicago. Just offshore of the Windy City, the plane blew up and fell in relatively shallow water of Lake Michigan. Early news accounts in some of the newspapers said a bomb was suspected. Later editions, like with political assassinations, cleaned up the messy details. Further stories dismissed the crash as merely some kind of “accident”.

One night a diver went down to the wreckage and apparently stole one of the “black boxes” that records various parameters of the plane’s operations or records voices in the cockpit. Also removed were apparently certain items in the wreckage. What was that all about? According to some news reports, it was some kind of an unsolved mystery. Left out of reports in the monopoly press were that one of the passengers was a disgruntled top official of the American CIA. He was on the way to meeting a prominent journalist in Chicago. He was going to turn over documents showing that there had been a high-level cabal implicated in the assassination of President John F. Kennedy in 1963. (Not the only time key witnesses were snuffed out on the way to meet with reporters. Example, the Karen Silkwood case. AND, see our details in an earlier story, about Reporters and Assassins—they sleep together.)

These details I had confirmed to me from two reliable sources. One of them was a federal air crash inspector. Unlike some of his colleagues, he had several times endangered his job and career demanding the truth be told about some crashes. BUT, his superiors always told him to “shut up”.

The facts were simple. To silence a top espionage official, an entire plane was put in the drink, killing all onboard.

In December, 1972, one month after President Nixon was re-elected, a commercial plane was headed from Washington’s National Airport, set for a stop in Chicago. Among the passengers were twelve WATERGATE figures, including Mrs. E. Howard Hunt, wife of the Watergate burglar. She was nervous about her luggage. So, she bought an additional first-class-seat ticket to keep her baggage right near

her. Why? Well, contained therein was two million dollars of “hush” money, that her husband reportedly blackmailed out of Nixon. Both Mr. and Mrs. E. Howard Hunt were long-time CIA officials. Both reportedly knew about the role of Tricky Dick implicated in the political assassination of President Kennedy. The two million dollars in valuables were to be “parked” apparently with her Chicago-area relatives, one of whom reportedly owns a sizeable accounting and motel operation some say is tied to “the boys”, the traditional mafia.

Some of the passengers perished when the United Air Lines plane pancaked just short of Midway Airport. Sooner than the police and fire departments, 150 FBI agents were already in the crash zone keeping local authorities away from the smouldering plane. The FBI headquarters is 12 miles away. How did that many FBI get there that soon, ahead of the fire and police? The FBI apparently were already in the vicinity of the airport, waiting to take Mrs. Hunt and some of the other Watergators into custody, to be charged with extortion, that is, shaking down a federal official, namely President Nixon. It was supposed to result in a secret “national security” federal criminal prosecution with the court records sealed.

From all the details we uncovered, we knew Mrs. Hunt and some of her confederates survived the pancaked air plane and were poisoned later by the FBI.

We arranged to “liberate” the entire 1300 pages of documents and pictures of the National Transportation Safety Board, showing sabotage. The NTSB did NOT intend to release THOSE documents in the form they had them. Without telling the NTSB we had their file, we sued the NTSB, claiming sabotage cover up. A local crooked judge, however, put us out of Court without any formal hearing. Because of the lawsuit, the NTSB re-opened their public investigation later. Because of talk radio at the time, we had caused a commotion, and United Air Lines, likewise unaware we had the complete suppressed file, demanded we be questioned and silenced by the NTSB.

At the start of two full days of special public hearings, I grilled the NTSB panel members on their conflicts of interest, because they were financially tied to the airline industry and United Air Lines. They refused to answer my questions and threatened to remove me from the special hearing where dozens of Establishment reporters had gathered from all over.

I opened up several suitcases containing THEIR records. In front of numerous national reporters and spectators, about 250 in all, I defied the NTSB panel to then and there arrest me for having THEIR file. They ordered me, as the subpoenaed witness, together with my other witnesses, to proceed. I demonstrated it was most likely a fraud that the NTSB claimed

the “black box” from the rear of the plane, the Flight Recorder, had been supposedly “jammed” and no recording made of the technical features of the flight. I showed THEIR transcript of the Cockpit Voice Recorder, proving the airport “Outer Marker”, a key navigation instrument, had been turned off ONLY for the Watergate plane. Another key landing instrument device, according to the documents, was turned off for this flight as well. Result: the plane was falsely steered into the ground, and the plane pancaked short of the airport.

I showed THEIR own documents proving the electrical system of the plane had been sabotaged. I put into their faces THEIR own report showing the bodies of Mrs. E. Howard Hunt and her group had an unexplained high-level of cyanide.

I put on the witness stand two witnesses regarding a federal espionage operative who, in a jumpsuit, escaped from the tail of the plane. In an interview, he had blurted out that it was NOT SUPPOSED TO HAPPEN, meaning the pancaking of the plane was not to have occurred. Mrs. Hunt and the others with her were supposed to have been arrested by the FBI when they were to have gotten off the plane at Midway Airport.

I had the documents and pictures all spread out on a large table in front of the NTSB panel. During a recess, a reporter for the Hearst Newspaper chain said to me: “You have not proved, Mr. Skolnick, there was a bomb on that plane. Without that, you don’t have anything.” Angry, I replied: “Look, friend, not every plane put down by sabotage is because of a bomb onboard.” He said, “I don’t care. I am not reporting anything from here unless you prove there was a bomb.” The *Chicago Tribune* photographer and a reporter took a picture of me at the huge table full of suppressed NTSB documents and pictures. In their newspaper, however, they chopped off part of the picture showing the table with the pictures and documents laid out there, and only showed a picture of me. Their story, alongside their phony picture, said “Skolnick has no documents of any kind to prove his charges of sabotage.”

After a long, full day of testimony, I made a joke: “I do categorically admit that I have no proof whatever that President Nixon and his crony, the President of United Air Lines, got on that plane and ever shot Mrs. E. Howard Hunt with a 38 caliber gun.” In a screaming headline, the *Chicago Sun-Times* blasted me, turning my joke against me, stating “Skolnick Admits No Proof Whatever Of Sabotage”. I was sore, and when I again saw the reporter I said to him: “Friend, this wheelchair is an uninsured, unlicensed vehicle. So if I run you over and put YOU in a wheelchair, well, it is perfectly legal.”

To their credit, *Associated Press*, *AP*, on their national wire, ran a story: “Chicago Legal

Researcher Sherman H. Skolnick today has presented to a special hearing of the National Transportation Safety Board a heavily documented case of sabotage in a plane crash in which Mrs. E. Howard Hunt and others perished.” Only one newspaper, being in the State of Washington, used the *AP* story. The rest, catering to United Air Lines’ owners, the Rockefeller Family, were silent. The Rockefellers own all three major news networks, then and now. Later, in the so-called “Final Report”, the NTSB said it was “pilot error” that caused the crash.

As part of the whitewash, they released a falsified version of the transcript of the Cockpit Voice Recorder, covering up details tied to the other documents we had, showing sabotage. Since I had the transcript before it was falsified by them, I had proof they were rotten liars. If the documents and pictures were widely publicized, which they were not, United Air Lines, then the largest U.S. airline, would have or could have lost their certificate to fly, putting them out of business for covering up airplane sabotage killing 12 Watergate figures, among other passengers.

Soon thereafter, I wrote a book: *The Secret History Of Airplane Sabotage*. It was a favorite device, I noted, for Adolph Hitler to get rid of his opponents. The book was stopped in the printing cycle by the Rockefeller Family lawyers. Alas, no copies are available.

Later in the 1970s I spoke on college lecture platforms demonstrating the suppressed 1300 documents and pictures of the NTSB. The result of all my efforts? The monopoly press which had once reported some of my crusading efforts in voting cases and judicial corruption, started a total news blackout. Mentioning anything about Skolnick was forbidden. Until I became part of a non-commercial, public-access Cable TV Show in 1991, and in 1995 became the moderator/producer of the same—until then, people would stop me and ask: “I don’t see you anymore on TV, Mr. Skolnick. I thought you quit, were dead, or left the country.” I mention all this because it seems we are to suffer more of the fraud by the commercial-airline-dominated National Transportation Safety Board.

In 1996 Vice President Albert Gore, Jr., returned from Europe reportedly with a complete list of airplanes shot down by missiles, whether by terrorists or by “friendly fire” mistakes. Most of those on the list apparently had not been mentioned in the monopoly press.

Once part of the Senate Intelligence Subcommittee. Gore has been in a position to understand these things from the standpoint of espionage agencies and their dirty work. Is it just because of “national security” excuses that the list has not been made public?

Regarding the crash of EgyptAir Flight 990, the federal secret political police, the FBI, have

caused their media lap dogs to mislead the public that flight 990 crashed into the Atlantic Ocean because a relief co-pilot grabbed hold of the controls and, wanting to commit suicide, aimed the plane down toward the water. "The liars and whores of the Press" went along with the FBI, trumpeting that this co-pilot had mouthed-off some religious words indicating he was about to commit suicide. Because of the alternative press, postings on Internet, talk radio, and such, the monopoly press could not quite get away with this fraudulent explanation.

Without coming right out and saying "On behalf of the FBI, we lied to you last week", the *Associated Press* story started out: "The suspicious words 'I made my decision now', are not on the cockpit voice recorder of EgyptAir flight 990 after all, a government official says." (AP story, 11/20/99.) Since the NTSB policy is never to release the actual tape, how can we ever independently verify what, if anything, was said in that ill-fated cockpit?

Like the Watergate plane crash in 1972, are the FBI and NTSB going to fake up a supposed transcript of the Cockpit Voice Recorder of flight 990 to release to the sucker public? Like some crusaders, WHO is prepared to somehow arrange to grab their records and fling them into the face of the secret political police and the Unsafety Board fakers?

Some as yet unanswered questions about flight 990:

1. Was the Cockpit Voice Recorder actually retrieved much earlier than revealed, altered, and then flung back into the ocean to be "found" later?

2. Were some of the upwards of 60 Egyptian military officers on that plane—some already revealed, some not yet—FOR or AGAINST the established government in Cairo? (As an example: 8 officials of the French CIA died in the apparent missile attack on TWA flight 800. A top official of that French spy agency, however, at the last minute, refused to get on that flight with his colleagues. Sixty French nationals died on flight 800, which had been bound for Paris.)

3. Did the American CIA, experts in airplane sabotage, play any role in the demise of flight 990?

4. Why do the fakers in the press, in the FBI, in the NTSB, keep mouthing off about the sole importance of the "black boxes"? The super-secret National Reconnaissance Office, NRO, in charge of satellites and video imaging from satellites, has accurate images showing whether there was an outburst of an explosive device on flight 990, or a missile hit or near-hit, which the pilots may have been trying to evade. Apparently a U.S. Coast guard sub-chaser plane, a P-3, mentioned only in early reports, was shadowing flight 990. Why? And why isn't the public told that foreign submarines, some hostile to the U.S. and

missile-equipped, often lay offshore on the East Coast? The P-3 can spot submarines at the bottom of the ocean. And what about the several sub-chasing airplanes in the vicinity of TWA flight 800? (Counter-terrorist experts who appeared on one of my TV shows, off-camera told me that the best informed believe a former Soviet submarine, bought and owned by Iran, manned by a Russian mercenary crew, apparently downed flight 800 with submarine-based missiles, as known to the Clinton White House. And Clinton did not and does not want to start up with Iran, but rather, to divert public attention from his scandals, by attacking Iran's archenemy, Iraq.) For national security, the Eastern seaboard is surveilled practically inch-by-inch by NRO satellites. Until about 1995, it was unlawful and forbidden to mention in the monopoly press that such an agency as the NRO even exists. A key official of the NRO, Daniel Potter, was murdered in March, 1998. He was an expert on video imaging and was aware the agency had images showing, for example, the missiles attacking TWA flight 800. And had images showing Clinton White House Deputy Counsel Vincent W. Foster, Jr.'s body was removed from near the White House and parked in Fort Marcy Park, Virginia, as if he committed suicide when he was, in fact, murdered.

The bottom line: Does not the U.S. Government and the Clinton White House already know what happened to EgyptAir flight 990? And are they heading off, by leaked lies, a huge airplane sabotage commotion with international implications? Cynics say the answer for traveling within the U.S. is to have speedy "bullet" trains like Japan.

Since 1958, Mr. Skolnick has been a court reformer. Since 1963, founder/chairman, Citizen's Committee To Clean Up The Courts, disclosing instances of judicial and other bribery and political murders. Since 1991, a regular panel member, and since 1995, moderator/producer of *Broadsides*, a one-hour weekly public-access cable TV show, cablecast in Chicago. For a heavy packet of our printed stories, send \$5.00 (U.S. funds) and a stamped, self-addressed, business-size envelope (#10 size, 4-1/4 x 9-1/2) WITH THREE STAMPS ON IT, to: Citizen's Committee To Clean Up The Courts, Sherman H. Skolnick, chairman, 9800 So. Oglesby Ave., Chicago IL 60617-4870. Office: 8 A.M. to midnight, 7 days: (773) 375-5741. (PLEASE, no "just routine" calls). Before sending fax, call us.

\* \* \*

#### COMMENT TWA 800—SOME AMAZING CONFIRMATIONS

From John K. Whitley  
<jwhitley@inforamp.net>

#### NEW WORLD ORDER INTELLIGENCE UPDATE 11-24-99

Jeff: I've just finished reading Sherman Skolnick's comments on the downing of TWA 800, and was more than intrigued by this statement (toward the end of his comments, as posted on your web page): "Counter-terrorist experts who appeared on one of my TV shows, off-camera told me that the best informed believe a former Soviet submarine, bought and owned by Iran, manned by a Russian mercenary crew, apparently downed flight 800 with submarine-based missiles, as known to the Clinton White House. And Clinton did not and does not want to start up with Iran, but rather, to divert public attention from his scandals, by attacking Iran's archenemy, Iraq."

On November 6, 1996, I did a radio interview for the Derry Brownfield radio network, in which I clearly stated that:

\*\*\*1. We had been tipped off by an on-site source that all available US Navy attack submarines had been ordered to put to sea as rapidly as possible the night before on the East Coast (the only exceptions, our source emphasized, were those undergoing repair).

2. A fishing vessel in the area that TWA 800 went down had reported striking a "large object" submerged just below the surface, a matter of hours prior to the shootdown.

3. Information relayed to us from a very reliable "source" with contacts right in the Kremlin within days identified this as a RUSSIAN submarine—and one of the benefits, although not the primary purpose, was to permit the Russians to use the incident to get almost immediate, continuous access to the FBI's databases on the pretext of fighting such "terrorism" together (i.e.—the implication was that they had set the operation up, or knew of it; promptly took advantage of it to get Freeh to agree to "share data" unrestrictedly on terrorism with them, and made sure that the blame stayed well away from their own and the true culprit's doors by directing it at Iraq).

4. I also emphasized that the Mossad had warned the US of this operation and that an El Al jet, reportedly booked into that takeoff slot, was pulled out of the queue at the last minute because of a 'bomb scare'. TWA 800, the next in line, moved up to take its place....

Derry no doubt still has the master copy of that three-year-old show—if not, I have a copy. Yet more confirmation that things are not always as they appear at the time with these mysterious aircraft downings! Feel free to make whatever use of this you wish.

With best wishes, John Whitley.

#### NEW WORLD ORDER INTELLIGENCE UPDATE

Jeff—I intended to add this into my previous e-mail to you:

• You'll recollect that the Bilderbergers

determined that Barak would become Prime Minister of Israel, prior to the last Bilderberg meeting in May in Portugal, and then determined that he would reach a peace agreement with Israel via the return of the Golan Heights (we provided this information, and the Bilderberg meeting agenda, to the PORTUGAL NEWS, which printed it just before the meeting began and credited to the New World Order Intelligence Update). We pointed out that Egypt had already been brought on board to back this.

- Reports on the newswires over the last few days confirm that this Israel-Syria peace agreement is about to be signed. The only potential dissidence of note would have come from EGYPTIAN ARMY OFFICERS, already disaffected by Egypt's coexistence and agreements with Israel, numbers of whom have been imbibing—and disseminating within the officer cadre—radical Islamic fundamentalist beliefs and becoming members of secretive Islamic militant groups. This is known, and a source of real concern, to the Egyptian government itself.

- Just before this critical peace agreement is announced and signed, a large number of precisely this officer cadre die in an “aircraft accident”—and their presence onboard is quickly virtually sanitized from North American press reports!

With best wishes, John Whitley

NEW WORLD ORDER INTELLIGENCE  
UPDATE, SIGHTINGS HOMEPAGE  
[End quoting]

I heard on *CNN Headline News* the night of November 24, 1999 that “Flight 990 had to have been knocked out of the sky by either a bomb or a missile because the black boxes—which are located in the tail of the plane—had burn marks on them”.

The plane, according to reports, did not burn, but a private pilot who was flying in the area at the time of the attack saw a missile cut off the tail of the plane in the air and is the only likely cause of the burn marks on the black boxes.

Hopefully, there is enough evidence coming out on this that, for once, the elite's constant coverups will not hold this time.

With that “breakdown” of control in mind, here is one last doozie which ought to set a lot of minds to thinking:

FLIGHT 990 TAIL BLOWN OFF—  
CRUCIAL INFORMATION WITHHELD  
FOR WEEKS

From the INTERNET, Sightings <<http://www.sightings.com>>, 11/25/99: [quoting]

From *NewsHawk*(R) Inc.  
<[hawkeye@saber.net](mailto:hawkeye@saber.net)>

In a tremendously significant new development in the case of the EgyptAir flight 990 crash, THREE AND A HALF WEEKS

after the fact, federal government officials officially stated that the tail section of flight 990 was severely damaged by an EXPLOSION.

Interesting how this massively important information “just happened” NOT to have been mentioned by officials until the start of this Thanksgiving holiday, when peoples' attention is going to be far less focused upon the event, after all the ongoing coverage.

Feds have known this for weeks: WHY wasn't it made public until now?

Unclear is how this FACT squares with the continuing official spin-doctored insinuations emanating from feds that off-duty co-pilot Gameel el Batoutty assumed control of the aircraft in some supposedly questionable manner and then—said a prayer as he began to put the plane into a supposedly suicidal dive.

It's clear from technical analysis, however, that there was NO conflict between Batoutty and other crew-members over the actual maneuvers being performed, but in fact there was cooperation. So, throw out a key element of the feds' baseless, slanderous insinuations about Batoutty.

What obviously really happened is that the other pilots took a break and Batoutty went on duty just before the jet came under attack, leaving him in command at the time.

Batoutty, understandably, prayed repeatedly as he responded to whatever was initially affecting the craft—which sources have told us were two particle- or pulse-weapon hits.

However, when the tail of the jet was blown off, that was the end of the flight.

Interesting as well that Egyptian President Mubarak and the Egyptian government for the most part are NOT buying the scenario being

advanced by the U.S. They feel that the plane was intentionally destroyed by an explosion within the territorial waters of the U.S., with NO involvement in any way on the part of any EgyptAir crew-members, and THEY WANT AN EXPLANATION—badly.

It remains to be seen if they'll get one—the true one, that is. However, what is critically important right now is that the U.S. HAS stated/admitted that the tail section of flight 990 WAS basically destroyed by an explosion.

Obviously, this correlates with the information previously made public by *NewsHawk* on flight 990.


We've been advised that, in particular, Arab military officers on board the flight underwent certain training in the U.S., and certain other “pro-NWO” parties both in Egypt and within our government did not want them returning to the Middle East with this knowledge; as well, it's said a very important technological device was supposed to have been on board under the care of certain military officials, which in fact DID manage to end up in Egypt, though the jet did not.

And, what happened to the jet's occupants?

SIGHTINGS HOMEPAGE [End quoting]

Have you noticed the elite-controlled media aren't giving us any more news on this downing of 990??

What has happened to all but one body?? Could they have been taken off the plane before it entered the ocean by one of our space brothers into their ship? How would the National Transportation Safety Board explain away that one?

You have to admit, this is a most astonishing array of events—even if only half of them turn out to be correct! Stay tuned. 

No man or woman of the humblest  
sort can really be strong, gentle,  
pure and good without the world  
being better for it, without  
somebody being helped and  
comforted by the existence of  
that goodness.

—Anonymous

# Before Y2K Arrives, Reach Out And Touch Someone

12/4/99 HATONN

Good afternoon, my scribe. It is I, Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, come in Light and in Service to The One Light—Aton. Be at peace and know that you hear me just fine.

There are many concerns that we would like to address at this time for you ones. This article will be published in the last *SPECTRUM* paper before the beginning of the new year, 2000, in your calendar.

There are many fears and concerns being generated, some of which have some basis in fact and may seem warranted. It is quite alright to be educated and concerned for one's safety and well-being. However, I caution you to keep your Light shielding about you at ALL times! This is to say, keep the positive ideals of Creator Source about you at all times. Keep LOVE in your heart, or whatever it is that works for you to keep yourself positively buoyant.

The year 2000 is simply another year. You will likely have computer-related problems due to the lack of foresight of those who first implemented the basic instruction sets for various computer-controlled devices. **IT WILL NOT BE THE END OF YOUR WORLD, OR YOUR CIVILIZATION, AS YOU NOW KNOW IT!**

The wise traveler will have already prepared for any number of possible scenarios, from economic meltdown to geophysical changes. You should each keep a little extra water and food supplies on hand, for any number of reasons, if you intend to remain in the physical and assist those who may be less informed and aware than you.

As always, it is YOUR choice to do as YOU see fit, and we will not interfere with YOUR lessons.

Though we speak in a general sense of the need to prepare, we caution you ones not to become too distracted or overwhelmed to a point of obsession. You each will have

different beliefs and ideas concerning this issue, and you each should find a place of inner peace when you have done what you know to be a correct (for you) action.

Are you prepared for living without "modern" conveniences such as water, electricity, and natural gas? How important are

The year 2000 is simply another year. You will likely have computer-related problems due to the lack of foresight of those who first implemented the basic instruction sets for various computer-controlled devices. **IT WILL NOT BE THE END OF YOUR WORLD, OR YOUR CIVILIZATION, AS YOU NOW KNOW IT!**

these things to you? Do you live in southern Florida where, in the middle of winter, you still have seventy degree (Fahrenheit) weather, or do you live in the northern parts of Canada where you are likely to have plenty of sub-zero days?

The many machinations of your current societal world will not last forever, and there will likely be, in your lifetime, *great* changes wherein you ones will be faced with living without many of your current conveniences. Will this all happen the first week of January? For some—perhaps.

The primary reason we of the Lighted Realms are concerned with such topics as this one is because there is a lot of focus and attention being diverted towards these things and we feel it to be productive to address some of the more pressing issues. In other words, if you ones were, shall we say, less distracted by these things, they would be of far less importance as a topic for discussion by us.

Moreover, the darkly motivated so-called "elite" controllers of your planet are always quick to capitalize on matters you focus great

energy upon. They will sensationalize such events in order to further their molding of your perception of its importance. That is to say, you have no way to know for certain whether what may happen after January 1 is "natural" (due to actual computer problems) or "unnatural" (deliberately engineered to bring fear and chaos and add "icing on the cake" to whatever else is going on).

Those of you who can adapt quickly to any set of circumstances or conditions will naturally survive—if for no other reason than sheer stubbornness! You ones will likely be the ones called upon to assist those who are easily overwhelmed by the smallest of changes or disruptions of routines.

We are grateful for those of you who have taken time to not only prepare for yourselves, but have kept your neighbors in mind as well. Community sharing and teamwork are the keys to surviving ANYTHING that may come.

Be quick to forgive those "loud and obnoxious" teenagers across the street, for they may be the ones who go and gather firewood for you when your electricity and gas are out. We suggest that you make peace with your neighbors if you have had differences in the past. Make an effort to introduce yourself to your neighbors if you have not yet done so. This could make the difference between, literally, life and death for both you and your neighbor.

A frightened person will almost always relax at the sight of a familiar face. If you are truly a stranger, even though you live just next door, you are likely to be met with an unfavorable response in times of crisis.

What harm is there in knocking on your neighbor's door and introducing yourself as a neighbor and letting him or her know who you are and that, should anything happen as a result of Y2K, you have some extra water and food stored and, if they need anything, just come on over and let you know? If you can remember to do so, give your name at least twice, as the one who you interact with will likely be somewhat startled at first by what shouldn't be, but most likely will be in your present fear-dominated world, an "odd" gesture of friendship and concern.

Together you can all survive whatever comes. Be especially attentive to the elderly in your neighborhood, for these ones tend to be much more frightened by strangers and, under severe change, these ones may become so paralyzed with fear that they simply give-up. You can make a difference by just knowing their name and saying hello to them, or waving as you pass by them on your way up and down the street.

I am not saying, nor will I tell you, what will or won't happen on or about the first of your new year, but I will strongly suggest that you take my offerings herein to heart and

realize the value in cultivating—PRIOR to any possible sudden changes—the casual relationships mentioned above. Whether change happens at the beginning of the new year or 10 years from now, there will be great inner personal rewards for establishing these relationships for both you and the ones you reach out to. In all cases you will each benefit by the interchange—if for no other reason than that you stir within someone a new thought or idea.

Allow for the spontaneity of life and experiences to help you to establish these casual relationships. You really have very little to lose from such neighborliness!

Your next year will be even more full of change than was this last one. The increasing upward frequency shifts that your planet and you are experiencing will continue to intensify, and thus continue to facilitate the birthing of this new era of awareness and change. There is great advantage, in terms of growth, to be gained by you each as these environmental (both physical and spiritual) changes continue to unfold.

Your current evolution as a species is in a “mitotic state of division” as the ones who have learned their lessons and have “made-the-grade” go in one direction, while those who are in need of further third-dimensional experiences go in another direction. This is completely natural in terms of the changes now taking place with and on your planetary orb. The high-frequency environment that is now evolving on your planet will eventually become unsuitable for third-dimensional life, and thus there becomes a need to place those who require such lessons elsewhere, in an appropriate learning environment for their current level of understanding and growth.

This is a relatively slow process in terms of your present perception of time. Those who are now being born into this environment are ones who will be quite adaptable to the changes that are taking place and that will take place.

These children are the ones some refer to as “The Children of the Blue Ray”. Others call them “The Indigo Children”. Both are correct descriptors because these ones will be studying and perfecting the use of the third-eye energy center—or the Indigo Ray—as they have in most cases already mastered the Blue Ray of the throat chakra energy. Many of you ones have been working on mastering the Blue Ray (ray of communication) and this usually comes from an understanding of the heart energy or the Green Ray.

Please note here that there are many perceptions of color and, from the third-dimensional point of view, color will appear different than from higher perspectives. The ocular nerve is limited somewhat in its

bandwidth of response to light, and thus you ones tend to relate to colors in terms of the physical bandwidth of frequency aspects rather than an entirety of the truer vibrational spectrum. In other words, please do not get too “hung-up” over the various uses of colors. There are much more important issues to consider than the adjectives used, often in a symbolic manner, to describe the various perceptual frequency responses of the third-dimensional ocular nerve.

I wish to change subject at this time. We of the Hosts of God in service to The One Light have been offering many messages to you ones through many receivers all around your world. Sometimes there is a need to continue within acceptable levels of distortion, due to the need not to further confuse the “audience” with what would be seeming contradictions. In such cases

... no matter what happens in your personal experiences, you are never alone, and you will always have the personal opportunity to commune *directly* with we of the Higher, Lighted Realms of Creation. All it takes is that you make an honest effort to reach out.

it is deemed more productive to allow a distortion to continue, rather than correct it, for there would in all likelihood be the overwhelm of both the ones bringing forth the messages and the ones partaking of the messages. When this situation occurs, there is only a finite amount of time that this sort of distortion will be allowed to go on before it is corrected.

In some circumstances, the significance of such distortions is merely a matter of semantics. In such a case the “error” will only be an apparent contradiction, rather than technically or actually an error. Such is the case (for those of you who have questioned this matter) of the colorings of the various Rays as mentioned in the two *WISDOM OF THE RAYS* volumes. The scribe for most of those/these messages has always had a “problem” with the colors associated with some of the Masters as they were presented to him, compared to as he intuitively feels them to be. There could be better color attributes assigned to these various Rays, but technically each of these highly developed entities vibrates within the entirety of the infinite spectrum, and thus may present different color aspects to different receivers, and therefore they are not technically being represented inaccurately.

The reason this apparent contradiction was allowed to continue was so that this present receiver’s offerings would not conflict with those of another who was in a position to suppress such messages. It was deemed most appropriate under those circumstances to continue with the seeming Ray-color

distortions, as such distortions were minor in nature; they only dealt with color, not content. The conflict, if corrected earlier, would have, in all likelihood, resulted in a complete suppression of the information offered within the two *WISDOM OF THE RAYS* volumes, along with many of the writings that have come since that time, which will be published in the upcoming book likely to be Volume III in the *WISDOM OF THE RAYS* series.

The most intuitively acceptable color hierarchy for the various Ray-color aspects of The One White Light is as they appear in the spectrum colors of the rainbow and the prism. In ascending frequency order: red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and violet. Each of the corresponding energy centers of the body have, as a perceptual correlate, a connection to the aforementioned colors in the same order; that is, the first energy center has red associated with it, the second energy center has orange, and so forth, up to the violet of the crown chakra on the top of the head.

We feel it is appropriate to address this semantic distortion at this time, as there will be much more information coming from these various Masters in the forthcoming outlay of information.


Please always read each message for content, and don’t get too distracted over the semantics and subjective perceptual ideas of color and such. Technically and literally there are an infinite number of Masters one may associate with the infinite and subtle variations of each primary Ray color.

Let us end this message with a final note, referring back to the earlier part of this writing, by saying that, no matter what happens in your personal experiences, you are never alone, and you will always have the personal opportunity to commune *directly* with we of the Higher, Lighted Realms of Creation. All it takes is that you make an honest effort to reach out.

A wise traveler and learned student will expect an answer, and be open to the near infinite number of ways in which the answer may be presented. It is far better for us to cultivate within your thinking the perceptual awareness of (1) who you are, and (2) your direct personal connection to Creator Source, so that you may tap into the Infinite Knowing that is available to you each—for yourself.

I am Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, come in service to The One Light—Creator God—Aton. (For you new readers, Aton is an ancient symbolic name meaning “The One Giver Of Light” and is symbolized by the Sun that gives light/life to your planet. Please feel free to substitute any name you have come to associate with the concept of Creator God—the One who created all that is. The heartfelt idea is what is truly important.)

Peace and blessings to you each!

Salu. 

# Get Well!

## How To Create Powerful Health

### 20 Steps To A New Healthy Life

Dr. Richard Schulze is one of the world's—if not THE world's—most knowledgeable and effective herbalists and genuine health practitioners. As you might expect, the AMA and FDA have made life very difficult for him and, after several raids, ultimately shut-down his very successful clinic in 1994. He was then, as a practical matter, forced to flee to Europe for awhile, until things “cooled down” here in the states.

Dr. Schulze recently sent to Rick Martin, here at The SPECTRUM, an audiotape cassette. Upon hearing it, Rick (and later the rest of us) felt strongly that this information ought to be shared with all of you. Rick said he got only part of the way through side one of the tape before it became clear that a large part of Dr. Schulze's message was Inspired.

Those of you who have followed the spiritual writings we offer from Higher Realm Teachers and Guides will instantly recognize and appreciate the same direct “go within” and “be personally responsible, take personal control” themes which are central to the healing advice Dr. Schulze suggests on side one of the tape.

After an enthusiastic phone-call inquiry by Rick, Dr. Schulze graciously, as usual, gave us full permission to share the tape with all of you. Thus this transcription.

As the planetary frequency continues to increase (and our bodies along with it), many conventional medical practices are going to become even less effective or appropriate than they are now, and much of what Dr. Schulze suggests as a good approach to a healthy life is going to be more and more the ONLY practical and en-Light-ened way to go.

You may construct a different personal “top

twenty rules of good health” list than he suggests, on side two of his tape, but many of his points we can all appreciate. Even he is quick to offer that some of his suggestions are a lot more important than others. Balance and

gratitude to Dr. Schulze for his selfless efforts worldwide, and for daring to speak Truth at a time when it is often quite hazardous to one's “health” to do so. Maybe a few more lives can thus be spared the usual trauma (physical, mental, and financial) of the profit-centered approach of conventional medicine.

Just take a good, hard look at, say, the senior citizens wasting away in nursing homes—to the tune of many thousands of dollars per month per person—and you cannot escape the discomfort that comes from having to face the unconscionable and deplorably soul-wrenching effects of so much current medical (mal)practice. The question of just staying alive versus living a satisfying and productive life is the central issue becoming more and more overridden by profit and cash flow.

And then there's the sobering report just released by the Institute of Medicine, broadcast ominously over all the major news media outlets starting on 11/30/99. That report had the courage to state how medical errors are now the eighth leading cause of death in America—higher up on the list than auto accidents! The medical professionals responsible for that study said the news is actually MUCH WORSE than the eighth

ranking, but they had no clear way to include in the study many of the arenas wherein mistakes were prevalent but usually went unreported—such as in nursing homes.

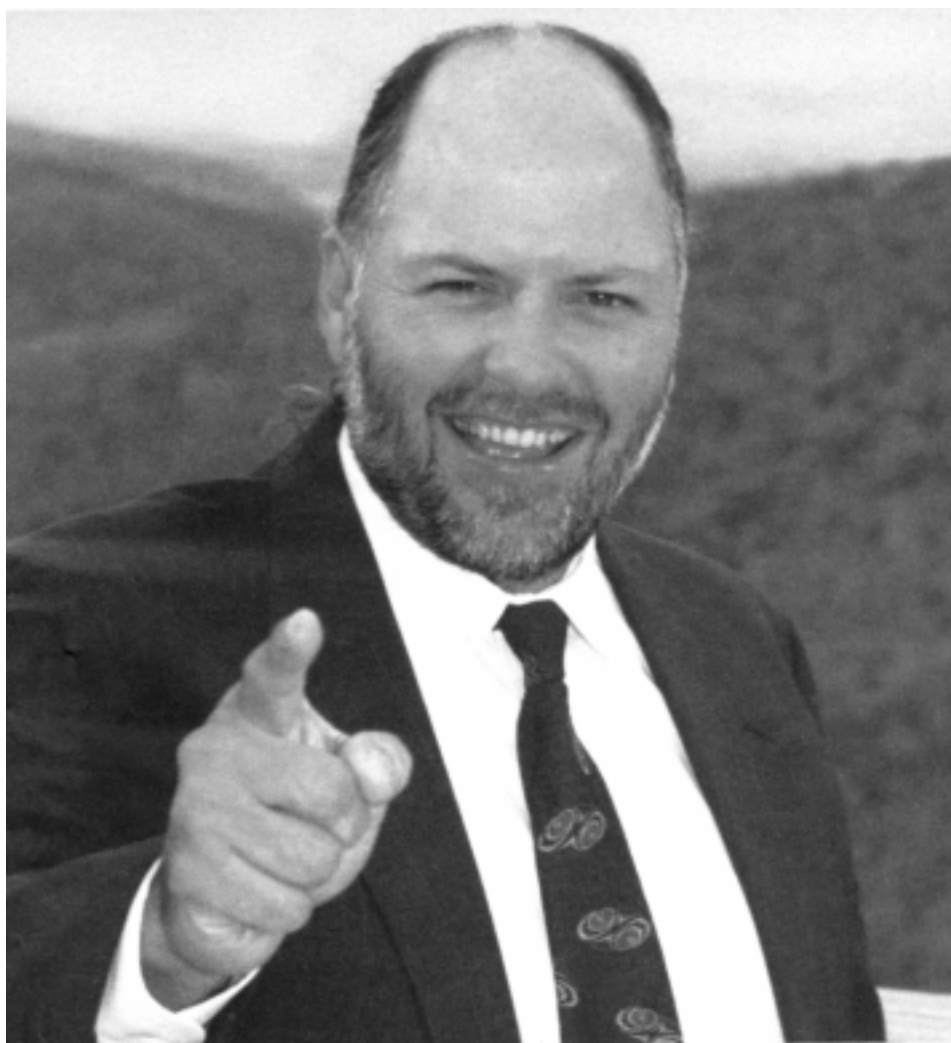
No wonder so many people are looking for alternatives to the “big business” of modern medicine and Dr. Sheldon Blau, M.D., wrote the popular book *How To Get Out Of The Hospital Alive*.

Though Dr. Schulze is, as you can imagine,

moderation are always good common-sense guidelines, as Edgar Cayce used to advise.

Dr. Schulze did have one small request: could we please include his telephone number. Well, we can certainly, and gladly, do much better than that. You can see the information box at the end of this transcription for more specifics concerning his outstanding array of books, tapes, tinctures, herbal and food formulas.

We would like to extend our heart-felt



*a very busy man, with many demands upon his time, perhaps we can arrange an interview between him and our own ace interviewer and senior correspondent, Rick Martin, for an upcoming issue of The SPECTRUM—if we can remain financially afloat to provide that future service to you. For the present, however, enjoy the following; it may just save your life!*

### **9/19/99 DR. RICHARD SCHULZE**

Hello, my name is Dr. Richard Schulze, and thanks for giving me a few minutes of your time.

I want you to know that I, too, was sitting where you are right now, listening to a tape like this, looking for answers on how to be healthier and how to feel better. I was actually tired of feeling like crap, and I was hoping to find some answers before my disease won.

I asked anyone who looked healthy, what they did to look that way or what they thought made them feel healthy. How is it that they felt better? I read lots of magazine articles on health, and read a few books, and went to some lectures, and browsed in health food stores, and even went to some health shows, 'cause I was on a mission to find answers so I could live a healthier life.

I was trying to discover what I was doing wrong, and also to discover what to do right, so I could be healthier and get rid of a few of my problems. And in my guts, I kind of knew what was wrong with me. And in my guts, I also knew how I could heal myself, and live a long, healthy life—simply by taking better care of myself. But could it be that simple?

See, I felt that health and healing had to be very complicated. And disease and illness, hey, I thought you needed to be a doctor to really understand that. I couldn't even pronounce the names of diseases. What did I know?

So, I felt the real answers must lie outside of myself. I spoke to those only who had credentials, degrees, doctorates, or some experience. That's one of the reasons you're listening to this tape, hoping that I will have some answers for you.

Well, I do. In fact, I have a lot of answers. But, you'll be very surprised at what I tell you.

Anyway, as part of my healing journey, one day it happened. I heard a voice—I actually heard myself. But I'd heard my inner voice before, but this day was very different. I heard myself louder and clearer, but for the first time ever, I did something very different—I listened to myself.

Yeah, for years I could hear myself, but I also had years of practice ignoring myself, ignoring my own voice—to where it was a muted cry that I couldn't even hear anymore. I ignored common sense.

But this day my voice cried out. This was the first time in my life that I really ever

listened to myself and followed my own advice. At first I resisted hearing this message, because, hey, I'm a tough guy. I wanted hard facts from smart people, overeducated people. But, I also knew in my heart, when I heard it, that this voice was The Truth—the same Truth or Common Sense that lies within us all.

So, as you listen to my message today, you're going to feel a little bit like you're coming home. Yeah, you're going to feel like you've heard this before, because what I'm going to tell you, you already know. And you know it's right. You just ignored yourself; you ignored your feelings; you ignored your inner voice; you ignored your guts. We all do.

You listened to what was going on in your head, or worse, what somebody else told you, and you didn't listen, you didn't trust what you were *feeling* in your heart. You didn't trust yourself. So please, right now, give yourself a few minutes to listen to this tape and my message. And then, if you want, you can turn it off.

Oh yeah: and I'm not going to preach any religion to you. I'm not going to try and sell you anything. I'm just going to give you an idea for free, absolutely free. I'm going to tell you what helped heal every one of my patients, and what created the healing miracles that you've heard about in my clinic. And, I'm also not going to chastise you. I'm not going to yell at you. I'm not going to make you wrong or bad. I'm actually going to show you that YOU were right all along!

See, I was physically, emotionally, and spiritually sick. I was fed up. I had given up. I was angry. I was sick and tired of feeling sick and tired. I felt cheated. I was a victim. “Why me?”

And, I'd had it with all the doctors, all the drugs, all the vitamins, all the amino acids, all the bottles and bags of crap that were filling up my medicine chest. They were filling up my kitchen cupboards. I had everything and all I wanted was to be really healthy and to have more energy and feel great, every day. Is that too much to ask?

And I wanted to do it without drugs, and without ever going to the doctors again. I wanted to do it without having to spend thousands of dollars, or even borrowing money. I wanted to do it without owning expensive exercise equipment. I wanted to do it without coffee. Is this possible?

I wanted to stop being paranoid about every minor lump or bump that I felt in my body: “Oh, God, is it cancer?!”

And any pain: “Is it a heart attack?!” or “Is my liver failing?!”

I wanted to be in control, instead of what I was used to, which was out of control.

So, let me be very clear with you, right now. I am not a virgin sex counselor. I know what it is to be unhealthy. I know what it's like to feel like total crap, and to have a

nagging problem that you can't get rid of, and to go to doctors and play the victim role in hoping that they can create some miracle for me with a drug or a surgery.

I even know what it's like to be really sick and dying. I was also told that there's nothing that could be done for me. And, according to the medical doctors, I was supposed to be dead 27 years ago.

*I was damn near killed by these ignorant doctors, and I also wasted lots of time and money with alternative doctors.*

So, let me make my first promise to you, right off the bat: I will not bull s--t you. I will not lie to you. I'm not going to try to sell you anything, it's not some multi-level marketing scheme. If you're worried about that, don't worry. And I'm not going to preach any type of religion or spiritual belief to you. No sales job. No con job. Nothing.

I'm going to give you an idea for free. A chance to bet on yourself. A chance that maybe no one has given you yet—a chance to be *really* healthy.

And my promise: I'm going to be totally honest. I'm going to tell you the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. You wouldn't think that's such a rare commodity, but these days it is.

See, I've worked with people all my life, so I know a few things about you already. First, I know that you're not stupid and I know that you know Common Sense when you hear it. And I also know, maybe more than you, that you CAN change. In fact, you can do anything you want, and you can be *really* healthy.

Now, I know that you know, in your heart, when someone's telling you the truth. And I know you know when someone's being totally honest with you. So listen, listen to your guts, right now. Listen to your heart, right now. Listen to your inner voice, the voice of God within you—your conscience, whatever you want to call it.

This is lesson number one, on the first side of this tape: Listen to yourself. Right now, quiet yourself and listen. (long pause)

If you are feeling, in any way, that I am full of it, or lying, turn this tape off right now. Throw it out; burn it. (long pause)

You still there? I know you are. I know you are, because I was. Because, I am telling you the absolute truth, from my heart directly to your heart.

See, that was lesson number one. Never, ever again stop listening to yourself. Your inner voice is always right, one hundred percent of the time. I know you can't always hear it, but when you can, you must obey it. You must obey your heart; you must obey yourself. This is the first, the most important step in getting well: Listening to yourself, trusting yourself.

I can't help you get well. Do you hear me?

I cannot help you get well—unless you always obey your heart. I cannot help you get well unless you always obey your guts, what you know to be right, always.

See, the world is full of people who are totally full of shit—especially doctors—or, people who don't give a shit about you. They're just thinking of themselves, or what they can sell you. And I don't mean they're bad people. I mean they are just busy doing *their* thing, but *their* thing may not be always what's best for YOU.

And you must go with what YOU feel, what YOU feel is right for YOU. Otherwise, you'll be going with what *they* feel. These people may try hard to pretend and convince you that they're really listening to you, that they actually care about you. But you know in your heart that they are just trying to sell you something. So walk.

In order to change your life, in order to be really healthy, you have to learn to judge everything with *your* guts. You must learn to always follow *your* heart. You must learn to always listen to *your* self first. You must always obey *your* inner voice.

You have to develop what I call a “natural healing filter”, meaning that you filter everything you see and hear about health, healing, disease—everything—you must filter it through *you*, and then follow *your* own advice.

Even if you don't know what it is, your guts will know. And if you don't learn to listen to yourself all the time, you can stop right now, because I can't help you if you don't listen to yourself.

And then always DO what you feel in your heart to be right. See, don't you feel a little better already? Give me a few more minutes and you'll feel even better. 'Cause, see, the doctors don't know what's going to get you well. I don't even know what's going to get you well, but YOU do. Oh, I know that sounds a bit scary, at first, because how could YOU know what can heal YOU? You haven't had the training; you haven't had the education; but you'll know. You might not know the specifics, but you'll know what makes sense; you'll know what sounds right. And, more importantly, you'll know what *feels* right. And what *feels* right, *is* right. I'll say that again: What *feels* right *is* right. There is no difference. If it feels right, it IS right!

Now, with YOU in control, making all the decisions, calling the shots—hey, I have some news for you: You've been already doing this all your life, already, anyway. You have been calling the shots. I'm just going to help you do it with a different purpose in mind, and that purpose is to get healthy. I'm going to help you listen to yourself instead of somebody else. I'm going to help you do it, awake, and more consciously.

So, that was lesson number one: Listening to yourself. Listening to your inner voice.

Listening to your guts. And by listening to yourself, you are going to be able to decide the health program and healing program that is right for you.

Lesson number two is that *you* have to heal yourself. No one else can do this for you. *Health and healing involves total responsibility.*

Look, I'm a very tough guy. I'm a very powerful guy, when I want to be. I have three black belts in the martial arts, and I can break concrete blocks with my bare hands and my bare feet. I can mesmerize thousands of people in a minute with my passion, honesty, and charisma. But, I can't, I repeat, I can't heal you. Only you can do that.

I am now famous for helping tens-of-thousands of people, all around the world, heal themselves of every disease; heal themselves. They made it happen; they healed themselves. I can show you how to create a healing miracle in your life, but YOU have to make this miracle happen.

Listen to me: Doctors have been lying to us, well, for this entire century. You know, at the turn of the century, medicine sold us this fable, or this lie, that said: “Look, you can do anything you want, and we'll fix you with a drug, or we'll fix you with a surgery.” They basically said “Look, you can burn the candle at both ends; live life in the fast lane; eat anything; drink anything; think anything. Do anything you want, and then when your body finally blows up or breaks down, we're going to fix you with a chemical. We're going to fix you with a pill, a pharmaceutical drug. And if that doesn't work, well, we'll just fix you with a surgery. We'll just cut out the bad parts, or the parts that you made diseased or fall apart. We'll just fix it.”

Well, you know what the reality is? After a hundred years of that, hey, the rate of cancer at the turn of the century was one out of twenty-five people, and now, it's almost every other person. More people, today, are dying from cancer, millions more, and millions more from heart disease, and there's no cure for diabetes. There's no cure for arthritis. There's no cure for so many diseases today. Medicine has been a big failure.

And the reason is because it is a fable. If you think that you can do anything you want for twenty, thirty, or forty years, and then when your body finally degenerates and breaks down, that you can repair or fix twenty or thirty years of degenerate living, with a chemical, I'm sorry, that's never going to work. And, now, most of us baby boomers out there are older, are realizing the shortcomings of medicine, the failure of medicine.

Hey, sure, you can take insulin if you're a diabetic, but your pancreas is never going to get better. In fact, the insulin will make your pancreas go to sleep forever, because you're now giving it what it was supposed to produce. Medicine is not healing us. Pharmaceutical

drugs are not healing us. Surgical procedures are not healing us. This is not healing. This is not health. This is just a temporary, quick-fix repair job, trying to patch us back together, for tens, if not hundreds-of-thousands, of dollars, from the damage we are doing, so we can go out and continue that same damage.

Now, it's your choice. You can lie back and go to a doctor and be a victim, and have your disease and illness cut or poisoned out of you, or medicated out of you. Only YOU can make it happen again. You can grow it again, you can create it again in a few years, and you will do that. Because, you really didn't do anything to change. Modern medicine, going to doctors, taking pills, having surgery, is not an educational experience, because you didn't do anything to change. You're still living that same life, physically, emotionally, and spiritually, to create that same disease again. If that's what you want, hey, you don't need me, you already have that one down. That's what most people do.

Again, medicine—the treatment with drugs and surgery—is NOT an educational experience. All you have to do is pay money for that. There's no real healing of disease, there's just a patch-up or repair job. And then that disease comes back, and it comes back with a vengeance. 'Cause, just because you pay a doctor to cut or poison something out of you, doesn't mean you're well, healed, or healthy. There's no healing that took place at all. Come on, you're smarter than that, aren't you?

Look: there's a coronary bi-pass surgery, ok? They get the saw out and they cut your ribs open, and they cut them in half with a buzz saw. Crack your rib cage open, um, then they snip out all your clogged, diseased coronary arteries, that you filled with all the crap you ate, because heart disease is a “disease of the fork”, and I will get into that one at another time.

But, your arteries are filled with all the animal sludge that you ate, all the cholesterol and all the fat. So they have to cut those arteries out of your heart. Then they make an incision from your groin to your feet, and strip a big vein out of your leg, and replace those rotted-out, clogged-up, filthy arteries with a new vein.

And then the doctor says “Hey, you have all new plumbing, go out and enjoy yourself. Eat anything, drink anything.”

But, what about your arteries that go to your brain? Do you think they're clogged up? They didn't replace them. What about the arteries that go to your liver, or your lungs, or your kidneys? Your arteries are still filthy. But still, that doctor tells you to go out and enjoy yourself and enjoy your life. You have a new lease on life.

Let me tell you, you have nothing, except new veins going to your heart. Unless you

learn a new life-style, you're going to clog up those veins in a heartbeat, because they're not even as good as the arteries that were originally in there.

The point I'm making is, in order for you to stop making disease in your body, you have to stop making yourself sick. It's actually very simple to heal disease, and very simple to be very healthy. All you have to do is stop doing what made you sick. And when you do that, you will be well, BUT PERMANENTLY, as long as you follow that program.

With a doctor, you get a pill or a surgery, you get a temporary fix. But, if you don't alter your life-style, if you don't alter the course that you are living, the path that you are on, you will develop that same disease in a heartbeat. And, usually, the second time around, it will kill you. But, if you follow a path of natural healing, all you have to do is stop doing what made you sick and start doing what made you healthy.

There's three key words in that statement: *stop*, *start* and *you*. It is that simple. STOP doing what you're doing, right now, that's making you sick, giving you disease, and killing you. And START doing new programs, make new changes in your lifestyle that are going to begin to heal you and give you health beyond what you dreamed. And the key word is YOU, it's YOUR choice. It is that simple!

Now some of you think: "Well, I don't have a degree in anatomy, physiology" and maybe you don't know about biology or chemistry. You don't have to know any of that to be well. All you have to know is the programs to follow that will create health.

Look, my son just grew twelve-foot-high sunflowers, in the backyard organic garden at my house. He does not know about photosynthesis. He does not understand chlorophyll. He does not understand the workings between oxygen and carbon dioxide, and the exchange, nor how the sunlight activates in the plants' leaves to make it grow.

All he did was dig a hole in the ground, drop the seed in, and put water on it. And that's all I'm telling you. You don't have to understand your disease; you don't have to be a doctor; you don't have to have any degrees, college degrees in anatomy or physiology. All you have to do is stop doing what you did that was killing you!

Plant the seed. Start doing what will heal you. And you will be well. You can heal yourself of anything.

I saw it in my clinic. People came in with every disease known, and in worse shape than you, and they healed themselves.

Now, if you don't want to take responsibility for your health, no problem. Lie back and let the medical show begin. Don't whine, don't bitch. The doctors are going to do some half-assed repair job that's only going to last a short time.

And then, guess what? You'll self-destruct again, and you'll get sick again, because you didn't change.

Hey, and you know what? You're going to pay a ton of money for this pleasure. Me, I'd rather be in charge. I'd rather take responsibility, and I'd rather be in control of my own health, and not get sick again. And, you know what, I know you would too. That's what we all want, and that's what we all can create: A long, healthy, happy, fun life. ALL WE HAVE TO DO IS TAKE RESPONSIBILITY.

Lesson three is realizing that most everything you've been told about health and disease, well, it's wrong.

Ok, it's right if you're the average American. But if you choose to live a different life, it's all a bunch of lies.

Let me explain: There's a book about disease, the diagnosing of disease and the prognosis, which means, what they expect will happen to you. Again, this is that book I call the *Merck Manual*. It's a book that every doctor has on their shelf, and basically, again, it's a book of diagnoses.

So, when you go see a doctor, they look at the symptoms you have, and then they put a name on your disease, or your *dis*-ease, or your illness. They name it, and they go "Ok, well, this is you. You have, ah, hairy-cell leukemia" or "You have Parkinson's disease" or whatever it is you might have.

And then, after that, they give you a prognosis, which might be "Hey, um, you only have six months to live" or "You have a year to live" or "You have to take this drug or have this surgery".

And what the doctors forget to tell you, or omit from telling you, is, there's something in the middle, between that diagnosis, or what's wrong with you, and that prognosis, which is what they can expect to happen in the future. And what's in the middle is YOU. Ok?

It's YOU. And so, doctors pretty much figure they know you. They got you wired, they know what the average American is. So, if you go to a doctor, like I did, with a deformed heart and deformed heart valve—of course, that was my diagnosis, the prognosis was that I would be dead by twenty, without surgery. Now, I didn't have the surgery, and that was twenty-seven years ago. But, they figured that I was the average American.

Then I burnt my hand off. I went to the doctors, they said "You'll never grow skin on that hand again." In other words, the diagnosis was 4th-degree burns. The prognosis was "You could never grow skin on the hand."

But again, they assumed—that was their mistake—they assumed that I was the average American. When I tore my knee up, and blew out my medial collateral ligaments, and my interior cruciate ligaments, and I broke my cartilage and my meniscus, the diagnosis was

that I destroyed my knee. The prognosis was "You'll never walk again, without surgery."

I didn't have the surgery. They assumed I was the average American. But how did my body repair itself? Well, the key is YOU, in the middle.

Again, when a doctor looks at you, they say you have this disease and then they assume this is what will happen. But, they also assume, in the middle, that you are the average American. And, let me tell you just a little bit about who the average American is, and the average American life-style.

Well, let's talk about food. The average American eats a low-nutrition, high-fat, high-sugar food program. It's high in over-processed, nutritionally deplete food.

- The average American eats 300 soft drinks a year;
- 170 pounds of white, refined sugar;
- 400 candy bars;
- 500 donuts; and since I don't eat any donuts, someone out there is eating a thousand.
- The average American eats 12 entire 3,000-pound cows in their lifetime. Now, just imagine lying back and having 12, 3,000-pound cows put in through your mouth, run through your blood stream, your digestive tract, and pray to God that you are going to get that stuff out of your body.
- The average American consumes 6 entire whole pigs in their lifetime;
- 3,000 chickens and other birds;
- another 3,000 assorted fish and sea creatures;
- 30,000 quarts of milk.

And pass this all through their digestive tract and their blood stream. It's no wonder our arteries don't work, and our digestion doesn't work.

Hey, the average American has between two and four bowel movements a week. According to my estimate, that puts us 70,000 normal bowel movements short, in our lifetime. They definitely have diverticulosis; they definitely have digestive and elimination diseases.

The average American gets little exercise, has hyper-cholesterolemia, or a cholesterol level above two hundred, has hypertension or high blood pressure. The average American consumes over 30,000 aspirin and other pain killers, in their lifetime. Believe me, these are not people who want to feel what's going on in their body!

The average American consumes over 20,000 other over-the-counter and prescription drugs, and drinks over 2,000 gallons of alcohol. We are talking about someone who is very numb, here, or who wants to numb their body.

The average American has a negative self-image, gets recurring bouts of depression and anxiety.

The average American is physically, emotionally, and spiritually sick, and sitting in

front of that tube, watching more reruns of dysfunctional television.

And, this is who the doctor thinks you are. And, listen to me very hard, right now: If that's who you are, then you better buy this book, the *Merck Manual*, because if the doctor says you have a disease, I can guarantee you they will also know the outcome. Because that book is written about the average American, in fact, all of the institution of medicine itself is based on you being the person they can count on—the over-stuffed, fat, lethargic, dysfunctional, drugged-out, average American. So, if you're sick and you have a disease, and they name it, and then they tell you what is going to happen—it will, if you're the average American.

But, what I am saying to you is, suppose you dare to do something extremely radical—be different. Suppose you dare to break outside of this bondage of the average American, and be somebody different. Suppose you decide to make just a few steps to consume food that will build-up your body instead of breaking it down. Suppose you make a few steps to move your body a little more, and—I know this is really radical—how about liking yourself. And extremely radical: how about loving yourself.

What will happen to you if you choose to create a healthy lifestyle that is different than the average American? Well, the first thing that you are going to notice is, anything and everything a doctor tells you is crap. That's right. I don't care what disease they named you with, what problem they named you with, what illness they named you with, and whatever outcome they said would happen. It will not happen.

This is how every patient in my clinic, if they would change their lifestyle and stop being the average, plugged-up American, and create a new, healthy lifestyle, what they got was what many consider a miracle. What the doctors considered a miracle; but, really, to me, it was just the wondrous things that your body can create if it's given half a chance; the wondrous health that you can create if you choose a healthier path.

So, you can forget all the names of the diseases you've heard, and all the opinions you got from these over-educated, blind, idiot medical doctors. Forget all the diagnoses, forget all the prognoses. Forget all the doom and all the gloom, and all the results of their tests. You have to free yourself from all this medical chattering confusion. You have to let it go, because none of it, NONE of it applies to you anymore.

See, step three is to stop being the average American. And, therefore, you are going to prove the doctor wrong.

You CAN achieve powerful health. You CAN heal any disease, regardless of what they say about it. All my patients healed themselves of all these incurable diseases—from cancer, to

AIDS, to clearing out their blocked arteries, to diabetes, to Alzheimer's, and everything in-between.

You CAN have powerful health! You CAN create what the doctors consider to be a healing miracle! That's what happened in my clinic, every day! And all you have to do to make this happen, is *stop* being the average American and *start* living a new healthy lifestyle.

Lesson number four is that you CAN do it! That's right, YOU have the power to heal yourself.

Look, I already told you in lesson number one who to listen to—YOU!

And in lesson number two, I told you what you have to do is take responsibility for YOUR health, responsibility for YOUR life.

And in lesson number three I told you how to do it. All you have to do is STOP doing exactly what you've been doing that made you ill, and START doing some new, healthier things. Remember: don't be the average American!

And now, finally, I just want you to know that I know YOU have what it takes to get well. YOU have what it takes to make this happen. YOU have what it takes to create YOUR healing miracle, or any level of health that YOU want.

Look, I travel all over the world, and I meet thousands of new people all the time, and there's one thing I know about people: They're smarter than most think. And they're more powerful.

Look, I know that if you put your mind to it, you can do anything you want. So, all you really have to do is put your mind to getting well, put your mind to healing yourself and creating a great level of health in your life. That's all you have to do!

And you know what? I know you can do it! Because I did it with all my patients. Whether *you* know you can do it is another thing, but *I* know you have the ability, you have the power, and you have all the smarts you need. You don't need any books; you can do it on your own.

I had a girl in my clinic who came in with a serious breast cancer. She had a malignant tumor in her left breast that was over two inches in size, a very large one. She had visited three different surgeons, who all agreed: Remove the breast immediately; in fact, cut out all the lymph nodes. Do a radical. Let's chop-out all the meat, so there isn't anything there.

So, she had already decided that's what she was going to do. But, she came to me because she was smart enough to know that the surgery alone wouldn't fix the problem. Oh, sure, it might cut-out the cancer, but she knew what she knew: she knew that she knew how to grow the cancer again. She knew how to make it because she had that dysfunctional physical, emotional, and spiritual lifestyle.

So, she was smart enough to come to see me, so that after she had the surgery to remove the breast and all the lymph nodes and all the muscle and tissue, she would learn from me how to create a healthy lifestyle; how to not be the average American, because the prognosis was that she would get another cancer within ten years—if not within five years. So, she didn't want that to happen.

But, I tried to talk her out of having her radical surgery, and she said “Look, Dr. Schulze, please respect me. It took a lot for me at my young age” and she was still in her twenties “to decide to have this surgery. So please, don't upset me.”

And so I thought, fine, and I went on and talked. But, in a few minutes I asked her again. I said “You know, you can do something about this. You can remove this cancer naturally. All you have to do is change yourself. And, of course, if you have a radically progressive, or a rapidly progressing, serious, killer disease, well then, you might have to do some extreme healing. But” I said, “you can do it.”

And she got a little teary-eyed, and she goes “Please, Dr. Schulze, you're being disrespectful. I already told you that I decided to have this surgery, and that I'm going to have it. All I want from you is to tell me how to live my life, so I don't get another cancer.”

And I said “fine”. But a little while later I said “You know, summer's coming up, and I wonder how you're going to look when you're in a bikini.”

And she got really upset on that one, and she said “Dr. Schulze, I'm going to leave your office. You're being really rude to me. I told you, it took a lot for me to decide to have this type of horrendous surgery at my age. But, I've decided to do it, and I've made the decision, and now I just want you to show me how to live my life so it won't come back.”

And I said “fine”. And I kept talking, and a few more minutes later I said to her “But, what about if you're with a friend, and he decides to slip his hand up your blouse, and he gets a handfull of *rubber*?!”

And, at that point, she punched me with all her strength, in my chest, and knocked me totally off my stool—she was on my examination table—onto the floor, where I hit my head on the hardwood floor and I remember seeing things spinning. And I thought to myself: if she would use half the energy that she just had in anger, and in physically punching me, to heal herself, she could blow that cancer right out of her body.

So, I told her that. And you know what?

I was able to convince her, and in seven days the tumor had shrunk fifty percent.

And in ten days the cancer was dissolved in her body. There was no more cancer!

And that was many, many years ago, almost two decades ago, and she's never had cancer

again.

Now, what's the point here? The point is that we are extremely powerful and tough people, and if we would just take that energy and put it into our healing process, can you imagine what we would be able to do?

I mean, I don't want you thinking you're wimpy, 'cause I know all the extremely tough things that you've had to endure, that you've gone through in your life, and that you've made happen.

Now I'm just asking you to take that same energy and direct it in a positive way. Direct it in creating a healing lifestyle, and, if all you want to do is feel better and have more energy, you *will* feel better than you ever imagined possible and you *will* have so much energy, you will have to meditate to get yourself asleep at night.

If what you wanted was to heal yourself of a serious disease, it's gone! And, if you wanted to heal yourself of a killer disease, that's gone, too! Because, if you will just use all your power, energy, and ability to be well and heal yourself, **YOU CAN HEAL YOURSELF OF ANYTHING!**

Now, to close things I would like to say you've got two choices:

You can add up all the ways you don't like me and the message that I just gave you. "Oh, he swore." Well, get over it. Who are you, the Pope? I swore to get your attention, and to help you get healthy and save your ass. And, after working twenty years in the clinic, I'll damn near do anything to make that happen.

Your other choice, and the one that I like better, is to focus on **YOU**—not me, but on **YOU**. See, I'd bet on you, because I know that you can create anything, including a long, healthy, happy life, if that's what **YOU** want. Oh, I'll give you the tools and the know how, but I know you can do it, because I know

you've got what it takes.

Now, you might ask "How can this guy help me, when everyone else couldn't?"

It's quite simple: They were educated in disease, and your healing potential is very limited when a doctor tries to heal you without your help—by just killing your disease, when you don't participate.

On the other hand, I'm going to get you to change. I'm going to get **YOU** to be in charge. And when you're in charge, and you live a healthier life, any healing, any level of health is possible.

Have no doubt about it! I am a miracle worker! And I've spent twenty years in the clinic helping people heal themselves from killer diseases, turning their lives around, to achieving levels of health that they couldn't even imagine possible.

I'm going to educate you in a life where you can achieve health beyond your wildest dreams. I'm going to show you how to heal yourself of anything, but the choice is yours.

Now, if you feel in your heart that I'm telling you the truth, then turn this tape over and give me another thirty minutes. And then I'll tell you a couple programs that can change your life. Programs that my patients used to heal their disease and illness. Programs that they used to create extreme health.

So, in closing, I'd like to read you a poem from my dead patients. See, they're dead and they're gone, but they have a few words for you, so listen up:

*Hey guys, we screwed up.*

*Don't make our same mistakes.*

*Don't hold back. Don't be stingy.*

*We all waited until it was too late.*

*And now we're sitting on our death beds, gasping our last breath.*

*We all agree. We wasted our lives.*

*We didn't really live.*

*We would do anything for a few more hours, even a few more minutes.*

*But all we can do now is warn you.*

*Tell you that you are making the same mistakes we did.*

*We regret letting our fear and complacency rule our lives.*

*We didn't go far enough. We didn't live enough.*

*We didn't love enough. We didn't take enough chances.*

*We kept our mouths shut and didn't say what we really wanted to say.*

*We should have trusted more, believed more, laughed more, loved more.*

*We should have taken more risks and lived life to its fullest.*

*We should have traveled more, worked less, and had more sex.*

*Now, it's too late for us.*

*And we're just filled with unfulfilled wishes and dreams.*

*And so many un-lived dreams.*

*So, please, don't make our same mistakes.*

*Take the chance, take the leap, and live life, and love life to the fullest.*

Well, can we learn from them? Can we learn from the experience of my dead patients? Can we learn from their words?

I hope so.

So, let's recap what we've learned:

**First**, always listen to your heart, listen to your guts. You are always right, and you're the best judge of knowing what is right for you.

**Second**, you have to heal yourself. Run from anyone who's trying to heal you, or think they can heal you. They can't. Only **YOU** can heal yourself, by taking responsibility for your own health, and creating a new life.

**Third**, whatever any doctor says about your illness or disease, well, if you continue to live like the average American, then they're right. But, if you decide—here's the radical word—to change, then your healing possibilities are limitless. Yes, great health, endless energy, vitality, it's all yours. All you have to do is stop killing yourself and begin a new healthy lifestyle.

**Fourth and last**, you're more powerful than you think; you're stronger than you give yourself credit for. You're more intuitive. You're smarter. You have what it takes to turn your life around and

## WILEY'S NON SEQUITUR



create great, lasting health!

Hey, thanks for taking the time to change yourself, because that's what's going to change the world. And have a terrific, healthy day.

\* \* \*

## 20 Steps To A New Healthy Life

Hello, I'm Dr. Richard Schulze, and most of you know that the medical doctors said that I'd be dead twenty-five years ago. But, instead, I'm healthier now than I was then.

In order to achieve all of my personal healing miracles, and then help, literally, tens-of-thousands of patients and students create all of their healing miracles, I developed a set of disciplines, exercises, tips—whatever you want to call them—to live by. These tips saved my life.

Let me repeat that: *THESE TIPS SAVED MY LIFE!* And then they saved the lives of thousands and thousands of my patients all around the world.

Some of these tips are pretty easy, and you may be doing some of them already. Better yet, you might even be doing them every day. Others, well, they might take you a lifetime to master.

All I can tell you is that EACH ONE OF THEM IS POWERFULLY LIFE-CHANGING. And if you dare to include ALL of them into your life, well, you will live the life that you've only dreamed possible—an amazingly healthy, vibrant, energetic, truthful, joyous, and loving life. This kind of life will no longer be just a dream or a hope, but it will become a reality for you.

These twenty steps may take twenty years to master, but you could actually add twenty years to your life. Isn't that worth it?!

Remember what I said on the other side of the tape, that getting well is easy. All you have to do is stop doing what you did that made you sick, and start living new healthy ways that will heal you.

Let me repeat that: All you have to do is STOP doing what you did that made you sick, in the first place, and START living new healthy ways that will heal you.

Start adding healthy programs to your life that will raise your level of health so high that all disease will be destroyed! It'll "run" out of your body!

So let's get started.

**STEP ONE:** Pure water. Water is what the vast majority of "you" is made out of. Take away your water, and all that's left is just a few pounds of bones and ash. Ever see someone's ashes after cremation? It's a little pot of bone chunks and ash. That's "you" without any water.

So water is really the most important nutrient. More than any other vitamin, mineral, enzyme, amino acid—but the water must be pure. And, nowadays that's really hard to find.

I don't have to tell you that your tap water is unfit to drink. Come on: the chlorine, the fluoride made from waste aluminum, the pollutants—the industrial pollutants, the agriculture pollutants, insecticides, pesticides. Stuff has leaked in there from manufacturing for the last hundred years, in this country. I don't care where you live, and I don't care what "bull" your local water company says. Even well water has PCBs in it and other industrial contaminants.

In fact, haven't you heard that the entire world's water supply is tainted with toxic chemicals? That's right, you can go anywhere in the world, and sample any water, and you will find toxic industrial chemicals in it. So the day of the thought of "pure water from the ground" is over.

Sure, distilled water is the best for cleansing. It's "empty" water and it will draw impurities out of your body. And, that's one of the greatest waters if you're on a cleansing program. But, you can also use reverse osmosis or charcoal-filtered. Just drink chemical free, bacteria-free, "empty" water.

This is the first step in getting well. Let me say that again: The first step in getting well is drinking clean, pure water. I don't care how you clean it, I don't care how you purify it, just do it.

Water is the universal solvent. It dissolves waste in your body and flushes you clean. Start drinking at least one quart of pure water every day.

**STEP TWO:** Pure fresh juice. Fresh juice is like a "blood transfusion". My patients became anemic with blood loss or sometimes with cancer. And, I built their blood back to normal in less than forty-eight hours. Less than two days, all with a very amazing tool called a juicer.

In my clinic, the first step, with all of my patients was: "Don't come back for your second appointment unless you buy a juicer. Don't come back, don't even call me; you have to buy a juicer!"

And if you don't have one, If YOU don't have one, buy one today! If you don't have the money, sell something. Sell your television. Sell your car and walk. Sell your clothes, but don't live another day without a juicer.

What kind? I don't care. I own them all. Try them all out. See which one you like best.

People say: "But—what about the sugar in juice?" Come on now, don't let all your "buts" get in the way of creating a new life. I had diabetics who healed their diabetes with juice fasting. You might dilute the juices with water, but hey, drink your juices.

If you can, just get organic. If you can't get organic, juice any fruit or vegetable. It

doesn't matter, but certainly organic is the best, and that's the place to work to.

And start drinking at least one quart of pure fresh juice, and an additional quart of pure fresh water, every day.

Hey, some people say that juice isn't natural. And, you know what? It isn't natural! Of course, taking the juice out of a fruit or a vegetable—now we're making a very concentrated substance.

This isn't natural—but neither is the way we live! Neither is the way that we have treated ourselves for the last twenty or thirty years. Life, as we know it, is not natural. So, we have already swung the pendulum too far in one direction, of living a decadent life, living a life that degenerates our body.

Now I'm asking you to swing that pendulum all the way in the other direction, into a direction that's a little more healthy. Probably a little unnatural—which is extracting juice out of fruits and vegetables. But, there's one thing I know: modern, civilized life is not natural. So we have to swing that pendulum the other way, and make juice, and drink a quart a day.

Juice will not only detoxify, cleanse, and flush out your body, but it will give you nutrients you cannot assimilate from just eating food. Remember, it builds your blood.

So, I want you to stop drinking all alcohol/booze, sodas, even carbonated water. This step, alone, can take you months. I just want you to drink pure water, pure juice, and herbal tea.

I want you to quit coffee. Hey, look, when I drive to American Botanical Pharmacy, at work, in the morning, I pass two places about seven-thirty in the morning, and both of them have lines of grumpy, anxious, miserable-looking people standing outside waiting for their "fix". One of them is a coffee shop, and the other one is a crack cocaine house. And, I don't see the difference. Ok, one's legal, but they both have long lines of "freaked out" people, shaking and waiting for their "fix". I want you to stop your coffee, too!

So, remember: you're drinking a quart a day of pure water, and a quart a day of fresh fruit and/or vegetable juice. And, you can add some non-caffeine herbal tea. So, step two: include a quart of fresh pure juice, made by your juicer, everyday, into your life.

**STEP THREE:** Stop eating all animals and animal by-products. I want you to stop eating "dead food"! Ok?! Eat nothing that has a face on it, or that came from anything with a face on it.

Now, this is not some moral, ethical, animal rights, People For The Ethical Treatment Of Animals, Greenpeace, or Humane Society issue, here! It's a life-or-death issue!

Did you here me?! It's a life-or-death issue! Animal food is killing you more than anything else. And I will repeat that: *ANIMAL*

## FOOD IS KILLING YOU MORE THAN ANYTHING ELSE!

Look, it's just a numbers game, and my job in the clinic was to keep my patients alive. And one of the best things I could do for them, and one of the best ways I could keep them alive, is to stop them from eating what was killing them!

Ok, add up all the causes of death. Go ahead, add up all the airplane crashes, auto accidents, poisonings, drownings, suicides, electrocutions, skydiving accidents, drug overdoses, street drugs, murders, violent crimes, AIDs, cancers. Add up every other disease, all other causes of death, ALL causes of death, everything. Add them all up, AND IT DOESN'T EVEN COME CLOSE TO HOW MANY PEOPLE DIE, EACH YEAR, FROM HEART ATTACKS AND STROKE.

One million of you! One million people in America will die, this year, from the cholesterol and the fat of the animals that they ate, that's clogging up their heart, or coronary arteries, or their brain, or their cerebral arteries.

I'm going to repeat that: A million of you are going to die from the cholesterol and fat from the animals that you ate, which are clogging up important arteries that supply blood to your internal organs. And, when that blood supply is blocked, the organ dies, and you die. It's that horribly simple!

Heart disease and stroke are "diseases of the fork". They're diseases caused by eating animals—period, end of story!

Now, most oncologists even feel that eating animals has also caused our skyrocketing rates of cancer. And you can add all the benign prostate growth, and fibroid tumors in women, and a thousand other diseases, from diabetes to neuromuscular disorders, from Alzheimer's to arthritis—clogging up your blood vessels, clogging up your circulatory system.

The vital system that delivers oxygen and nutrition—delivers LIFE to your entire body—is all gummed-up, all mucked-up, all clogged-up from eating animals—from animal milk, eggs, and byproducts. AND THIS IS KILLING YOU! So stop it!

If this seems a bit extreme, note: a heart attack, caused by clogged arteries—that's extreme!

If this seems a bit extreme, note: a brain tumor, caused by the growth hormones and steroids in the animal food you ate—that's extreme! They're going to saw or drill the top of your head out, to carve out that tumor. Now, that's extreme!

If this seems a bit final, ya'know, death is much more final! I want you to stop eating animals, and their fluids and eggs.

This is what I did to every one of my patients for three months; then I made them work with me. Then, after three months, they could do whatever they want. But, if you want to get really well, if you want to transform your

health, if you want to heal a disease, if you want to change your life, you need to stop the ticking time-bombs of heart disease and cancer, and almost all other dis-eases that are going on in your body right now.

The way you're going to do that is to stop eating animals, and their fluids and eggs. You're going to raise yourself to a new level of health and well-being, and energy that you couldn't even dream possible. So, come on, give it a go; the only thing you're going to miss is the indigestion.

**STEP FOUR:** I want you to eat more LIVE food. More raw food. LIVE food equals life! It's filled with enzymes, vitamins, and hundreds of other nutritional substances that are totally killed and destroyed by heating food and processing food.

That's why I want you to eat it live, and that means eating it raw. So, more raw fruit, raw vegetables, raw nuts, raw seeds and sprouted beans and sprouted grains. Eating more LIVE food brings life back into your body.

I told you, on the other side of the tape, that my five-year-old son, Arthur, grew sunflowers in our backyard organic garden this year. He was so amazed that not only did a tiny seed the size of one of his little fingernails created plants twelve feet tall, with stalks as big around as his arm, but then, just yesterday, he said to me: "How is it that I planted only one seed, but then each plant gave me back hundreds of seeds?" He looked at me, with his open eyes, for an answer, and I said "God, Nature and the Life Energy that's inside each of those seeds—that's what created this gigantic plant!"

Sure, a boring scientist might've said "Well, it's genetics that makes this plant grow." But, these are the same borers who look into a sunflower seed and only see vitamins and minerals and chemicals.

But, plant a vitamin, plant a mineral, plant your vitamin and mineral pill into the ground, and what are you going to get? Nothing!

Plant cooked food into the ground and what are you going to get? Nothing!

But, plant a little tiny sunflower seed, and you're going to get something twice as big as you!

Life Energy, the energy to create life, is what's in raw foods. Ok, look, I'm just asking you to bring more LIVE foods into your home and then put them into your mouth. To eat more live, more raw foods.

If the last step, step number three, which is being a vegetarian, is a big move for you, then eat "anything" that's vegetarian. I don't care if you eat live food, at all, right now. Eat anything you want, as long as it's vegetarian.

But, as you feel more comfortable with not eating meat, then I want you to add more live and raw food into your life. As you stabilize, add more raw food. As you feel better about your food program, eat more live food.

Soon you'll be adding so much life and live food into your body, you won't believe the amount of energy you have! And, remember, take your *Superfood* every morning in your morning drink, every day, and your world is going to change from what you're NOT putting—and now from what you're beginning to put—into your mouth.

**STEP FIVE:** Elimination. Look, I've traveled around the world studying how people crap! Now, how many people can say that?! And, it seems normal for everyone on this planet, well, outside of America, to have a couple of bowel movements a day. Not a week!

What is normal is to have a bowel movement about a half-hour after every major meal. Now, most Americans don't. And, because of this, Americans have awarded themselves with the highest incidence of colon/rectal cancer, and colon/rectal disease of any people of any country in the world! Yeah!!

(Dr. Schulze claps and cheers.)

That's great! Isn't it?

Look, since the average American only "goes" three or four times a week, instead of two or three times a day, I figure that the average American is about seventy thousand bowel movements short in their lifetime. Now, imagine the retention and buildup of this toxic waste, and it causes A LOT of disease. Tons of disease!

You know that, in my clinic, eighty percent of my patients' symptoms were gone just after they did a thorough bowel cleansing?! Isn't that amazing!

I mean, you could call a bowel cleanse "a migraine or a headache cure".

You could call it "energy boost".

You could call it "the cure for female and male problems, and arthritis and depression".

Come on, guys; you can't have sweet thoughts on a sour stomach!

I discovered that eighty percent of my patients—most all of their symptoms were gone after they did a thorough bowel cleansing!

Never underestimate the power of cleaning out your colon. Never underestimate the miracles that can happen just by cleaning your bowel.

Look, the answer is simple. And I've told you: have more pure water in your body. Have more pure juice. Have live food.

Now, the next step is getting all the accumulated waste, especially the old toxic waste, out of your body. I want you to start your colon cleansing now! Follow my Herbal Bowel Detoxification Program, using, at least, my *Intestinal Formula Number One*.

You cannot be well carrying around pounds of old waste in your body. Get cleaned out—now!

**STEP SIX:** I want you to do periodic cleansing and detoxification. Look, we all know that by taking our cars in for a checkup,

and changing the oil and the air filter, and tuning the car up and rotating the tires, well, it makes your car last longer. Well, it's the same principle at work here. We can't expect to put a couple-hundred-thousand miles on our body and never do any maintenance, and never change the oil, yet have it run well. That just won't work!

I want you to get out of the American medical syndrome of "breakdown and repair". See, that's the way the system of medicine in America is designed. Go ahead, live in ignorance of your health, burn the candle at both ends, "party hardy", and then, when the engine explodes and the oil's leaking everywhere, you get to rebuild your entire engine. Preventative maintenance is a lot cheaper and a lot more fun!

I designed a simple five-day cleansing and detoxification program, and I had all my patients do it four times a year, once every season. Every spring, every summer, every fall, and every winter. And my patients who followed that program, and did my five-day cleansing and detoxification program four times a year, or once a season—let me tell you, they *never* got sick!

My five-day program cleans out your elimination organs: your colon, your liver, your gall bladder, your kidneys, your bladder. It removes toxic buildup and waste that's in your body. It's going to help you eliminate built-up poisons, all types of chemicals. It's going to clean the rancid fat out of your blood, your arteries, and your tissues. And, it's going to give you a physical, emotional, and spiritual lift!

Periodic cleansing, seasonal cleansing, my five-day cleanse and detoxification program, is the key to a long, healthy, vibrant life.

**STEP SEVEN:** I want you to start walking more and I want you to breathe more.

Ok, now, the first part of that would be, if you smoke, you have to stop smoking. If you smoke, turn the tape off, and get yourself help to quit smoking. I don't care how you do it, just do it. Go to quitting smoking groups, go to therapy, use "the patch", use lobelia, get shocked with cattle prods, I really don't care. Just stop smoking! Because, you cannot be well and smoke, period. It's impossible!

The most primary nutrient of our body is oxygen—that's the most primary one. You can go months without eating food. You can go days without liquid, or drinking any water. But, you can only go minutes, seconds without air and oxygen, and then you die. Your brain dies. You're dead!

And, smoking destroys the only organ that you have in your body that digests and assimilates your oxygen; you're clogging it up and killing it. It's absolute suicide and you cannot be well. You can't be healthy.

So, if you still smoke, turn the tape off now! Remember, I promised on the other side of this tape not to bull-shit you, so don't bull-

shit yourself! Turn the tape off! You can't be well and smoke cigarettes. And, then, when you stop, I'll be here waiting for you. So, go out and quit your smoking now!

I never worked on a patient who smoked, ever! I threw every one of them out on their ass, on their first visit to my clinic. They're not bad people, I even smoked as a kid, but who do they think I am, Jesus, and I'm going to perform some miracle? You cannot smoke and be well.

So, step number seven, the beginning, of course, would be not smoking. But, the second part of the step is that you have to walk more. I want you to walk, maybe where you would normally drive.

And, if you take the bus to work, well, get off a few stops too soon, or too late. If you take the elevator, get off a few floors too soon and take the stairs up to your office. No matter how you do it, walk more!

And while you're doing it, be aware of breathing deeper. Do deep breathing, get more air in and out of your lungs, which is going to get more air and oxygen in and out of your bloodstream and in and out of all the cells in your body.

It's a great first step in getting healthy, and if you're out there walking, hey, at least once or twice a week, try some barefoot walking. Go out onto the grass, or the beach, or the woods, and take your shoes off and actually touch the Earth, touch the planet that you live on.

It will ground you. No kidding. It will ground you—no pun intended here. It's going to help you release built-up electrical energy that's in your body.

Remember, your entire nervous system is run on electrical energy. Your heart beats on electrical impulses, and you build up all this static electricity in your body. So, get your shoes off and get touching the Earth. Get walking and get breathing. It will change your life.

**STEP EIGHT:** I want you to move more. This isn't too much to ask. You've heard it all before: "if you rest, you rust", and all of that. But moving your body is not just exercise to be fit. Every function of your body depends on you moving, everything: your blood circulation, your lymphatic circulation, your nerve function, your digestion, assimilation, elimination, your brain—everything. I want you to move every day for one hour, and I want you to sweat, and I want you to bend, and I also want you to stretch. Yeah, walking, running, jumping, bending, stretching, dancing, sex, whatever—just do it for an hour every day.

**STEP NINE:** Hydrotherapy, water therapy. In step eight, I got you moving more. Now, step nine is going to even increase your circulation.

Look, blockage is the cause of all disease. That's what I saw after spending years with sick patients in the clinic. Every disease, you

name it, is created by some kind of blockage—blood, lymph, nerve, whatever, emotional, spiritual blockage.

When you're blocked off, you get sick, and one of the most powerful ways to move blockage, to break up blockage, to explode blockage in your body and move the blood, move your fluids, is hot and cold water.

What it does is very simple. You put hot water on the body—it brings the blood to the surface and away from the inside of your body. You put cold water on your body—it drives the blood inside and away from the surface. And when you alternate the hot and cold, like taking a hot and cold shower, you're basically moving the blood in and out of your body, from the surface to deep inside, and back to the surface.

This is more powerful than anything—more powerful than massage, more powerful than exercise, even cayenne pepper. That's how you do it.

So, you just get in the shower, and start with a nice warm shower. And, that's a mix of both hot and cold water. And, when you're ready, reach over and turn off that hot water, and take that full blast of cold water on your body! After a few—fifteen, twenty, thirty—seconds, whatever you can stand, reach over and turn the hot water back up, as hot as you can stand it, for fifteen, twenty, thirty seconds, a minute, if you can do it. Then turn the hot water all the way off. Again, you're doing hot and cold repetitions, seven of each.

If you have an area that's sick, that's where you want to put the hot and cold, on the blocked area, the hurt area, the diseased area. Hot and cold for pain. Alternating hot and cold on a tumor or a cyst or a boil. Alternating hot and cold on an injury. Alternating hot and cold on a disease. Alternating hot and cold on an illness. Alternating hot and cold on any sick area, anything, any blockage. And, the next thing you'll know, it will be gone!

**STEP TEN:** Your clothing, what you wear. I want you to wear cotton and other natural fibers, like wool. Your skin has to breathe and it cannot breathe. Your skin cannot breathe through polyester, nylon, and other synthetic materials.

Now that wasn't too difficult, was it?

If you can't find the types of clothes, that you're used to wearing, made from natural fibers like cotton and wool, well, then, maybe you need a make-over. What we're creating here is a new "you", a new healthy "you". So, the new "you" should look a little bit different! Try a few more colors than you usually wear, while you're at it!

**STEP ELEVEN:** Start using all natural soaps. And, for that matter, use only natural dishwashing liquids and natural clothing detergents, no bleach. Natural toothpaste, natural mouthwash—hey, it may not be perfect, but all the stuff that's labeled natural is usually better and a lot less toxic than anything you

would buy in a regular drugstore.

And, I don't want you using any deodorants, or perfumes or cologne. If you smell, you can use some 100% pure plant essential oils, but no perfume oils. Make sure that everything that you wash with, and everything that you put onto your body, is natural and has no toxic chemicals in it.

And, while you're at it, get all those cans and bottles out from under your sink, and take them to some toxic disposal site. And, yeah, don't forget your hair dyes, your hair colorings, tints, sprays, lacquers, gels, "dippity goo", whatever!

You men, too! Those chemicals go right through the pores of your skin and into the circulation of your brain. And, maybe that's why your thoughts are as stiff as your hair!

**STEP TWELVE:** I want you to stop watching television—especially the news! You know, the other day I told someone that I don't have a cable hooked up to my house, and that I decided to turn my television off years ago. The person looked actually frightened, like I was some kind of alien or "sicko". And then they said, "Well, you, at least, listen to the news, don't you?" And I said, "No, I don't listen to the news either!"

Now they *really* looked frightened, and in a panicked voice, they said, "But, then, how do you know what's going on?" And I said, "Well, I talk to people!"

Is the television news what's *really* going on, anyway? Not in my life! Hey, that's not my reality! While you're at it, throwing out your television—that is, make your house a temple! Make your house a sacred place!

You're off to a great start by getting rid of your television; now let's take it a step further. Don't bring anything into your house that's not going to promote your healthier and higher physical, emotional, and spiritual self! So, if you're going to eat bad food or bad drink or bad emotions or bad spirit or whatever, do it outside your home.

Now, you also want to get some of the things out of your house that you don't need anymore, that are making you sick. This brings us to the next step.

**STEP THIRTEEN:** Taking out the garbage—or what I used to call "trashing" in my clinic. I want you to recycle, throw out, give away, whatever, a third of everything you own! Bury your possessions before they bury you!

Hey, I could tell you a hundred stories. I had a woman who was dying of asthma in my clinic. She had a house full of nightmares and old dead things, and when I got rid of 'em, ha, her asthma was gone!

I had a woman with breast cancer who had a room in her house that was her dead child's room; when her baby died, she kept the room like some kind of morgue or mausoleum. I had her dump the room, get rid of the room, and

clean it out. Funny enough, her cancer was gone!

I had a woman who was crippled with bleeding bowel movements and colitis, and it was all based around how much she hated college. I told her to quit college! Ripped up one of her degrees! Guess what? The colitis was gone!

Take my word for it. You know the crap that's in your house, that I'm talking about. Maybe it's all that garbage, you think that's priceless relics or parts that you might need some day, that's stuffed in your garage. But, let me tell you, when you die, your kids are going to curse you and sell it all for fifteen dollars in some garage sale!

What about the box or the drawer full of papers that are "very important"? Ha, ha. You think they are—that you're going to look at, go through, or sort or do something with one day. Do yourself a gigantic favor: walk the box out to the trash, let it go, drop it, and throw it away. Let me tell you, if you throw away a third of all the stuff in your house, that will be a powerful healing in and of itself! Remember, this stuff is not you, and it distracts you from living, and it will make you sick! Get rid of it!!

**STEP FOURTEEN:** I want you to start loving your life more. I want you to start each day with saying things like "It's great to be alive!" and "I love myself!" Shout it out: "I LOVE MY LIFE!"

Make up some of your own. Hey, positive affirmations about how much you love yourself, how much you love your life, how much you love where you live, how much you love your family, you love everybody, you love everything! How good you are at doing things! And, the next thing you know, you'll be in love!

It's proven now that whenever you have any thought—your brain creates a chemical. These "thought chemicals" are called neuropeptides and it's now medically proven that your immune cells, that keep you healthy and alive, have neuropeptide receptors on them. This means that your immune system, the system that keeps your body alive and well, is listening to and reacting to you! You and your thoughts.

So, what is the message that you're sending to your immune system? It probably hasn't been that great. Hey, I saw a poll in a fashion magazine that asked a hundred women if they were happy with the size and shape of their breasts and the placement of their nipple, and one hundred percent of them said that they were unhappy. So, is it any wonder that breast cancer is the number-one cancer in America?

Hey, people, we can't look into the mirror, and go around, all day long, not liking ourselves, and yet expecting to be well! When I wake up in the morning, I look into the mirror and go: "Yeah, what a hunk!!" You should start doing this too. And, remember, take your *Echinacea Plus* every month, to keep your

immune system at it's peak power!

**STEP FIFTEEN:** I want you to express yourself. Part of expressing yourself is "Letting it out!" Your thoughts, your feelings, your emotions, your anger, your rage, your love, whatever is brewing up inside of you, it's healthy to get it out. Let it go!

We already talked about getting rid of waste, toxins, poisons, increasing your elimination—this is the same thing! You might just call it emotional waste or emotional toxins or emotional poisons, but you got to get it out; you don't want to hold onto this stuff.

Emotional poisons will grow a tumor just as fast as chemical poisons. So, don't hold onto them and grow a tumor. Don't hold it in and create a disease. Let it out, get it out, scream it out if necessary, but whatever you do, get it out!

This is as important as getting out toxic bowel or liver waste. Unexpressed emotions, even love, can make you sick if you don't learn to express them and get them out. Express who you are—it's fun!

Wow, when I bowl, I say "Hey, I'm a great bowler!" And, I have more fun bowling—I even bowl better, even if I never bowled before.

So, use your positive affirmations and express yourself! Speak-up, express yourself, say who you are, and you'll be able to live-out your dreams—instead of living your nightmares.

**STEP SIXTEEN:** I want you to help other people every day. Help someone else. While everyone else is rushing around, getting nowhere fast, I want you to stop and help someone. It's fun and you'll feel good!

The other day I was driving home, and there was a man stuck in the middle of the road. His pickup truck had died, and he was marooned in the middle lane of Pacific Coast Highway, in rush-hour traffic. People were blowing their horns and they were screaming at him.

One woman even drove by and gave him the finger and, I swear, after she passed, I saw a bumper sticker on her car that said: "Imagine World Peace". Well, honey, world peace starts with YOU, with ACTION—not your imagination!

So, I actually parked behind this man, got out of my car, and walked up to him and asked him what I could do. And, he said, "Get me out of here! Please, get me out of here!"

So, the only thing I could figure out was to push his car with mine. Now, I have a pretty new car and someone even yelled, while I was pushing him, that I was scratching my bumper. But, hey people, it's *only* a bumper! Come on, plastic, metal, whatever!

Yeah, I get as attached to my things and my toys as much as the next person, but this was an incredible opportunity to help someone! I may never get this chance again.

And I did scratch my bumper. So, every day

now, when I see the scratch, it's a wonderful reminder to me to help other people out.

Help someone out every day. Look for them, seek them out! Hey, they're out there. It's up to you to find them. I found a secret to seeing them, but you have to slow down a little bit, and get out of your head a little bit, and all of a sudden they appear, like magic—someone who needs your help.

**STEP SEVENTEEN:** I want you to have a sense of humor. I want you to literally learn a thousand jokes. No kidding! I want you to laugh. Try to die laughing!

Hey, you know, on a serious note, did you know that diarrhea is not a laughing matter? It's actually "jeanetic"—it runs in your jeans.

Hey, how about this one: Do you know what's similar between the U.S.S. Enterprise, on *Star Trek* and a roll of toilet paper? They're both designed to wipe out "Kling-ons" around "Ur-anus"!

Ok, so most of my jokes are about step number five, elimination; but they're still jokes. Most of us take ourselves; we take life, way too seriously. I like being sincere, but watch out for the serious.

So lighten up a bit, laugh a little more. LAUGHING CAN BE MORE HEALING THAN FRESH JUICE!

Once in a while, laugh until you cry. Try it. Actually go hysterical. It may take some practice, especially if you've had years of training at being serious, at being in control, at being "cool"—years of practice of being dead!

**STEP EIGHTEEN:** I want you to have more sex. Do I have to show you how? Come on, people, have more sex! It's what were here to do—making more of us and practicing how to do it.

We wouldn't be here without sex. So, let's get down, people, back to the physical, have more sex! Have it longer and have it more often.

Oh yeah, I know, in this day and age of AIDs, sex has become a dirty word; it's now not cool to have sex anymore or to be—you know, we've got to be nonsexual. You shouldn't need it. You shouldn't desire it.

From cologne manufacturers, to clothing designers, to hair stylists, they're all trying to create men and women who look and smell alike, and probably don't want sex anymore.

Hey, orthodox religion rarely talks about sex. Usually, when it does, it says not to do it! Some religions even tell us to cut the tips of

our penises off, while others say to remove the clitoris. This is really crazy!

Is sex really uncool, unclean, unorthodox, unreligious, unnatural? No!

Hey people, do I have to tell you sex is fun, it's healthy?! I don't know about you, but to me it feels pretty good.

And, I know that God made it feel this good so that we would do it more. So, have more of it today! Oh, yeah, and you heard it on the end of the other tape, all my patients regretted not having enough sex in their "final hours". So, learn from them and have more sex now, while you still can!

**STEP NINETEEN:** Your spirit. There's much more to life, here on Earth, than what you can see and what you can put your finger on.

On the first side of this tape I talked about following what you feel in your guts, following your heart, your spirit, your soul—following the voice of God within you, that Voice that's within all of us.

I want you to have some quiet time every day. Some time to meditate, to breathe, to be quiet. If you don't know how, that's ok. Just sit down, take a big breath, look at Nature—it's beautiful, it's inspiring, it's God's palate.

If you want, close your eyes, breathe, relax, and quiet your mind. It'll happen; it takes practice. I'm not talking religion here; I'm talking about having a personal experience with God.

**STEP TWENTY:** Love. I want you to love more. Even though organized religions of the world have been responsible for killing more people than any diseases, plagues, dictators, even Adolph Hitler, it still seems as though the common wish of God, the Word of God, in any language, in any religion, in all the different and various religious books, the message of God, the energy or spirit of God, no matter how hard the religions of the world try to hide it, bury it, and kill it, IS LOVE!

Which leads me to the next step: I want you to love more. Love yourself, love your kids, love your family, love strangers, love your enemies, love everyone—love being loving!

I know it doesn't come natural to most, and that's why we have to practice it. But, believe me, it is more nutritious than beets, and more healing than any carrot juice.

\* \* \*

In closing, healing disease is not *really* that difficult. After all, even medicine achieves that with scalpels, stitches, and chemical pills!

"Heal" just means that the diseased part is not diseased anymore or, like with surgery, it's gone. The broken part is repaired, the clogged part is unclogged, the rotten parts stop rotting, temporarily.

With my twenty steps, I'm offering you much more than healing. I'm offering you a new life.

See, after sitting for twenty years with sick

and dying patients, I came to realize that your disease, your illness, was not bad, was not the enemy, not the curse from the devil. But your disease, illness, sickness, whatever you want to call it, is wonderful.

That's right, I said wonderful. In fact, it's a blessing that you've received from God, to get your attention, to get you to change the path that you're on—who knows, maybe to just get you to listen to me!

So, you can fix the disease, you can just fix it, and following my twenty steps, you will definitely be healed. You will have a miracle!

Or, you can listen to the Divine Message that was sent to you, that brought you to my doorstep. You're being given a very special chance right here, right now.

Sometimes this chance only comes once in a lifetime—a chance to not just be born and die, but to really live!

The question is, do you just want to be a healed patient, or do you want to be an adventurer, a cosmonaut, an explorer?

Do you believe that there's more to living than just waddling through life with a mundane spirit and a dull look on your face?

God has given you an incredible gift: LIFE! Are you going to live it, or are you going to sleepwalk through it?


What I'm telling you is that there are many realities, and I live in the one where you're laughing, loving, extremely happy, "blissed out" every day!

No bad news, just good news. No bummers, only Divine Messages and Divine Blessings. Follow these twenty steps and you will be healed; but learn to *live* these twenty steps—learn to live'em, and a life filled with Laughter, Love, and Light is all yours.

So, start every day with all of my steps in your heart. When you wake-up every morning, go over the list and, with each new day, you'll get better and better at living a healthy and loving life. You will change, and this is how we're going to change the world.

So friends, if you want to learn more about me and receive a free catalog of my Original Clinical Herbal Formulas, call me toll free: 1-800-HERBDOC (1-800-437-2362); it's that easy, and just ask for a free catalog.

But, if you're like me, I want to get started on everything right now, today! So, then, call and ask for my *Herbal Starter Kit, Number One* (see order form on next page). And, it's only \$78, and I'm going to send you the three herbal formulas I mentioned on this side of the tape, which are the three herbal formulas that I started every one of my patients on. Everyone who came to my clinic had to start with these three, no matter what was wrong with them. *Superfood, Intestinal Formula Number One* and *Echinacea Plus*—and then you'll be on your way to a new life.

So, don't wait, get started now, and have a terrific, healthy, and loving day! 

*When I reflect upon the number of disagreeable people who I know have gone to a better world, I am moved to lead a different life.*

— Mark Twain

DR. SCHULZE'S CONTACT & ORDERING INFORMATION

THERE ARE 3 WAYS TO PURCHASE YOUR HERBS FROM US.

1. CREDIT CARD:

Fill out this order form and include you credit card number, expiration date and name as it appears on the card.

Now you have 3 options...

A. PHONE-IN

on our Toll Free Order Line 1-800-HERB DOC (437-2362). This toll free line is for credit card orders only, no questions please. Live operators are available from 8:30am-5:30pm PST, Monday-Friday. Leave order on voice mail after hours.

B. FAX

the completed order form to us at 1-310-399-6325

C. MAIL

the completed order form to us at:  
P.O. Box 3027, Santa Monica, California 90408

2. PERSONAL CHECK OR MONEY ORDER:

Please fill out this order form and mail it to us with payment. Make checks payable to: American Botanical Pharmacy

3. RETAIL OUTLET:

Located at 1854 14th Street, Unit 101, in Santa Monica. Hours: 9am-5:30pm, Monday-Saturday.

SECTION 1: FOUNDATIONAL PROGRAMS			
	Dr. Schulze's SUPERFOOD	\$30.00	
	Dr. Schulze's STARTER KIT	\$96.00	
	Dr. Schulze's Intestinal Detoxification Program (#1 & #2)	\$36.00	
	Intestinal Formula #1	\$18.00	
	Intestinal Formula #2	\$18.00	
	Intestinal Formula #3	\$22.00	
	Echinacea Plus	\$30.00	
	Childrens' Echinacea	\$22.00	
	Dr. Schulze's Liver/Gall Bladder & Anti-Parasite Program	\$44.00	
	L/GB-AP Formula	\$28.00	
	Detoxification Herb Tea	\$16.00	
	Dr. Schulze's Kidney/Bladder Program	\$44.00	
	K/B Formula	\$28.00	
	K/B Herb Tea	\$16.00	
	The D-TOX Formula	\$28.00	
	Dr. Schulze's FAMOUS Incurables Program	\$424.00	
SECTION 2: DR. SCHULZE'S SPECIFIC HERBAL FORMULAE			
MALE AND FEMALE FORMULAE			
	Male Formula	\$28.00	
	Prostate Formula	\$28.00	
	Super Ginseng Tonic	\$32.00	
	Female Formula	\$28.00	
	Female Balance NEW!	\$28.00	
CIRCULATION FORMULAE			
	Heart Formula	\$28.00	
	Brain Formula	\$28.00	
	Cayenne Tincture	\$22.00	
	Cayenne Powder	\$22.00	
NERVE FORMULAE			
	Nerve Formula	\$28.00	
	Lobelia Tincture	\$22.00	
EXTERNAL FORMULAE			
	Deep Tissue Oil	\$20.00	

	Anti-Infection (A-I) Tincture	\$15.00	
	Jojoba & Tea Tree Oil	\$15.00	
	Dr. Schulze's Herbal Home First Aid Kit	\$97.00	
ADDITIONAL FORMULAE			
	Dr. Schulze's Famous SuperTonic	\$22.00	
	Eyebright Formula	\$22.00	
	Tooth & Gum Formula	\$20.00	
	Dr. Schulze's Clinical Air Treatment	\$24.00	
	Cold & Flu (C&F) Tonic NEW!	\$28.00	
	Sinus/Lung Tonic NEW!	\$28.00	
	Throat/Tonsil Tonic NEW!	\$22.00	
	Digestive Tonic NEW!	\$22.00	
SUBTOTAL			
Sales Tax for CA Residents in L.A. County		8.25%	
Sales Tax for CA Residents outside L.A. County		7.25%	
Orders between \$1.00 and \$99.99 add \$5.00 postage		\$5.00	
Orders between \$100.00 and \$199.99 add \$6.50 postage		\$6.50	
Orders between \$200.00 and \$299.99 add \$8.50 postage		\$8.50	
Orders over \$300.00 add \$10.00 postage		\$10.00	
RUSH ORDERS ADD \$30.00		\$30.00	
TOTAL DUE			\$

PLEASE PRINT CLEARLY AND USE BLOCK LETTERING

Name:

Ship to address:

City, State, Zip Code:

Daytime Phone: Evening Phone:

Name as it appears on your Credit Card:

Credit Card Number (MC, Visa, Amex, Discover): Exp.Date:

☐ I'm including a check or money order payable to American Botanical Pharmacy

**SHIPPING** Upon receipt of your order, we will ship out your products within 24 to 48 hours. Depending on the distance you live from Los Angeles, the carrier can take from 1 day (West Coast) to 6 days (East Coast) to deliver it. For faster delivery see RUSH ORDERS below.

**RUSH ORDERS** For the FASTEST possible receipt of your products we do offer RUSH SERVICE. Upon receipt of your order, we give it our special attention and SHIP IT OUT THAT DAY by the fastest possible carrier so you will receive it the NEXT DAY. Please fill in the appropriate box on the order form and DON'T FORGET TO ADD THE \$30.00 RUSH FEE.

**CUSTOMER SERVICE** Your health and your business mean everything to us. We take extreme care when packing your order. In the very rare event that we make a mistake, we will do everything to correct it and make you happy. If a mistake was made, call 1-800-HERB-DOC. If all operators are busy, follow the directions to the Customer Service Hotline (Box #4). Leave your message including your name and telephone number and you will be contacted by one of our customer service representatives immediately.

**RETURNS** We do not accept returns after 30 days or without prior authorizations. Please call 1-800-HERB-DOC and, if all operators are busy, leave a detailed message including your name and phone number on the Customer Service Hotline (Box #4). One of our customer service representatives will call you back within 24 hours.

QTY.	BOOK	PRICE
	THERE ARE NO INCURABLE DISEASES Dr. Schulze's 30-Day Intensive Cleansing and Detoxification Program SEE FREE OFFER BELOW! \$12.00	
QTY.	AUDIO TAPES	PRICE
	HEALING CANCER NATURALLY - 4 Audiotape Series Includes Free book! THERE ARE NO INCURABLE DISEASES \$35.00	
QTY.	VIDEO TAPES	PRICE
	CREATE YOUR OWN HEALING MIRACLE The Dr. Richard Schulze Story - 2 Hour Video \$15.00	
	DR. SCHULZE'S NATURAL HEALING CRUSADE 8 Video Series \$125.00	
SUBTOTAL		
Sales tax for CA residents in L.A. County		8.25%
Sales tax for CA residents outside L.A. County		7.25%
Orders between \$1.00 and \$99.99 add \$5.00 postage		\$5.00
Orders between \$100.00 and \$199.99 add \$6.50 postage		\$6.50
Orders between \$200.00 and \$299.99 add \$8.50 postage		\$8.50
TOTAL DUE		
\$		

**WE ARE SORRY AND APOLOGIZE** Legally we can't answer questions about your health or disease. We cannot suggest any herbal treatment or give ANY health advice. For information on Dr. Schulze's herbal formulae and how to use them please contact Dr. Schulze's School of Natural Healing toll-free at 1-877-TEACH-ME or by fax at 310-576-6575. Request his Patient Handbook.

# We Are All *Both* Teacher And Student

11/30/99 SOLTEC

Good afternoon, my friend. It is I, Ceres Anthonious "Toniose" Soltec, come in service to The One Light, Creator Source. I am Geophysical Commander of this Earth Transition project, here at this time as part of the Intergalactic Federation Fleet monitoring your planet; some of us are also what you might term "the Hosts of God". As well I am a personal Guide to many on your place. Be at peace and be still.

Some of you note an apparent lull in the action of crustal movements (earthquakes) and volcanic eruptions at this time. Do not go to sleep, for these activities follow natural cycles your scientists are only beginning to understand. Moreover, the natural cycles are being heavily influenced at this time by the electromagnetic (mind-control) experimentation and other ludicrous attempts by scientists at secret installations to carry out an agenda of population control and enslavement for their so-called "elite" bosses. However, these irresponsible ones are finding out that Mother Nature has a mind of her own and an agenda of her own of coming back into BALANCE!

[Editor's note: For you new readers who may not be familiar with Soltec's many past lessons on this subject, many of the electromagnetic experiments going on, such as from the HAARP system up in Alaska, affect not only people's minds and emotions, but also

*the Earth's magnetic field in such a way as to induce extra torques which, in turn, cause extra pressures to be placed on the Earth's crustal plates, leading to additional, "unnatural" earthquake and volcanic activity.]*

Allow for the changes of your world to manifest as the sequence of events unfolds and thus molds your viewpoint of reality. There are great plans being implemented in an attempt to destabilize (depolarize) the positive elements of your current physical experience, especially you ones in service to The One Light, Creator God of Light.

The most effective way to prepare for any of the infinite possible variations of this sort of challenge (attack) is to be aware of the strategy of the dark ones. It is far more productive to discuss the symptoms of these "attacks" rather than the infinite possible causes. To be educated gives you the ability to think and sense for yourself the presence of such attacks, rather than getting overly focused in any particular area from which said attack might come.

First and foremost, a perceptual understanding and acceptance of the nature of your current schoolroom is in order. These "attacks" should be viewed as opportunities that challenge you, and thus lead you to a greater understanding and personal growth—as well as the general growth of all ones everywhere.

Perhaps the viewpoint of a "game"-like challenge would be an appropriate or familiar

viewpoint to take, wherein you are being challenged to remain in a loving and giving state regardless of the so-called "chance" circumstances that impact your experience which could deter you from maintaining such a positive and productive focus.

Did you ever play the game, as a child, of seeing how long you could keep a straight face while your friends make all kinds of funny noises and faces, all around you, to try to make you laugh? The adversary's "game" is much like that—but he's a more skillful and persistent player, especially if you are on a path of Lighted intent, and his goal is the opposite of trying to make you laugh.

Please remember that you *each* have chosen to participate in the physical experience as both teacher and student. This is to say that you *each* have something to contribute (teach) to the collective unfolding experience, and you *each* have the need of receiving the benefits (learning) of the collective experience. As we have stated many times prior: the best teachers are first and foremost the best students.

Allow for the changing environment to bring forth the lessons (opportunities) that you need. If the challenge YOU are faced with seems to be too overwhelming, so that it causes you to want to withdrawal from others and hide away in the safety of your inner dwelling places, then be assured that your Higher Knowing Self will, in all likelihood, help you to create further conditions that will cause a need to once again interact and thus contribute to the overall experience.

If you sit inside your dwelling places and keep all of the windows covered, and you hardly step outside to interact with the ones you have come to experience with, then please don't be surprised if one day you find your current living quarters (hiding place) in such a state that you are more-or-less forced to go outside and seek the assistance of others.

Such happenings are catalysts for YOUR growth as well as the growth of others. There are NO purely chance happenings at this time. ALL occurrences in your current environment are being arranged and allowed so as to maximize the growth potential for each participant.

Due to the nature of the current upward frequency changes in your bipolar environment, many of you are beginning to find yourselves in states of erratic mood swings. One moment you may feel very happy and productive, yet in a matter of moments a seemingly unforeseeable event impacts your awareness, leaving you in a state of near perfect anger, frustration, apathy or such.

As you ones adapt to the rapidly increasing frequency of your environment, you will find that there is, and will be, a greater distance (frequency span or gap) between where you are

## ROSE IS ROSE

By Pat Brady



when you are happy and joyful, and when you are angry, upset, or frustrated.

This can be likened to climbing a relatively steep mountain where, the higher you climb, the farther you may slip and fall if you do not take careful consideration as to your footing. When you are only 20 feet up the mountain, you know that the most you can fall is 20 feet. However, if you are, let's say, 400 feet up the side of the mountain, and you fall 100 ft. (5X farther), though you are still 300 feet up the side of the mountain, it will FEEL like you have truly hit "rock bottom", for the perception of the rapid shift downward in position (the frequency gap) will not be very comfortable to those of you who naturally prefer the positive, buoyant attitudes and corresponding high-frequency emotional experiences of happiness and joy.

Now, here is where the "game" gets interesting: As your inner "buttons"—like insecurity, low self-esteem, doubt and such—begin to get pushed, there will almost always come into your space a darkened entity who is awaiting to exploit one of these chinks in your armor of Light. This not only will feel as if you momentarily "slipped" and lost your footing, but it will feel as if you were shoved at just that very same moment you lost your balance!

The result can often be quite disorienting as you are not only distracted from your upward climb and careful footing, but as you begin to tumble downward in frequency, you now enter a more vulnerable emotional state wherein dark energies attempt even greater exploitation of your insecurities and weaknesses.

For most of you, the best these dark ones can do is to de-focus you into a state of shutdown and apathy for awhile. Very rare is the case wherein they can actually turn a true Lightworker against their own inner convictions towards serving the greater Whole of the Creation.

However, even this temporary shut-down is a kind of a victory (through delay) for the dark ones who are trying every trick in the book to thwart your personal Lighted progress and stop the larger Great Awakening that is in progress. These dark ones know, however, that they are playing a game they will ultimately lose, but *their* actual learning of this lesson is tied to *your* testings here on schoolroom Earth: IN A GREAT SENSE, *YOU* (in holding to a Lighted path) ARE THE TEACHERS OF THIS LESSON FOR THESE DARK ONES!

Why does it often "hurt" (emotionally) so much when you "slip"? The short answer is "because all is connected to all". An appropriate analogy is the way ones are tied

together with safety ropes when mountain climbing; it is the responsibility (there's that annoying word) of EACH to concentrate on their footing, else if YOU "slip", you may well pull THEM down too. Likewise, when you "slip" downward in frequency, you may destabilize the ones with whom you are interacting and also pull them down in

**WHEN YOU CAN LEARN TO TRULY LOVE (UNDERSTAND) THE VERY ONES YOU PERCEIVE OF AS "ENEMIES"—FOR THE OPPORTUNITIES AND CHALLENGES THEY PRESENT TO YOU WHICH WILL SUBSEQUENTLY MAKE YOU STRONGER, WISER, AND HELP YOU TO CLARIFY YOUR PURPOSE—THEN YOU WILL HAVE FORTIFIED YOUR LIGHT SHIELDING TO A GREAT EXTENT, AND THUS MAKE IT NEARLY IMPOSSIBLE FOR ANY "ATTACK" AGAINST YOU TO BE WORTHWHILE OR SUCCESSFUL.**

frequency.

Moreover, since you know, deep down, that you are in this teaching capacity, and also that all is connected to all, when you "slip" in the manner I described earlier, it does indeed affect much more than the immediate ones you are interacting with and which you might "logically" think were the only ones you impacted by the stumble. The heart feels much more than the head knows! And that is why these slippages hurt so much emotionally.

But keep in mind that these situations serve an important purpose as the testings of schoolroom Earth. Moreover, the "flip-side" of any given slippage is that the dark ones run the risk of the Lightworker "rebounding" even stronger (learning, getting smarter about the adversary's tricks), what some call the "slingshot" effect.

If you find yourself very short-tempered these days, and experiencing such erratic shifts in emotional state, then please know that these are OPPORTUNITIES for you ones to explore yourselves and the weaknesses (areas lacking in TRUE understanding) that hold the keys to unlocking the enormous (infinite) Potentials of your Beings.

Your current environment is one which, in and of itself, is providing an enormous catalyst that will help you to bring to the forefront of your attention the "anchors" that weigh you down and keep you from being perpetually in a constant state of happiness and joyful productivity.

Learn to use these moments of slippage as opportunities to study yourself and the internal causes that keep you and your creative potential for growth and understanding "shackled" in a SELF-imposed incarceration. These internal causes are typically erroneous axiomatic beliefs (such as "I can't trust anybody!") which, though at one time they may have helped you to cope and survive, are now weighing you down and holding you back.

When you, as a student, undertake a deliberate study of self, you will often find that you will be actually studying a general phenomenon that is causing the majority on your planet similar difficulty. Thus, when you can liberate *yourself* from those self-imposed limitations, you will be in a much stronger position to assist *others* who may be struggling with a similar situation.

Often the one who goes through such liberating experiences becomes an example (a beacon of Light) for others to focus upon in such a manner as to give an inner sense of hope, and thus help these others to break out of a state of apathy, fear, denial and such. Perhaps the greatest gift you can give a truly desperate person is simply a sense of hope!

Each of you is granted free-will choice. You cannot force others to pick themselves up and again regain the inner climb of growth and understanding. You can but set a good example and be ready to offer assistance if requested.

Many of you ones who read this publication have at one time already mastered the lessons of the third dimension, and beyond. You have freely chosen to return to this planet at this particular time in response to the great cry for help and understanding sent forth by the very ones you find yourself interacting with on a regular basis. These ones are often the relatives, friends, and casual acquaintances who most often reject your beliefs and the very assistance you have come to offer—assistance that they themselves are greatly desiring. Such is the apparent paradox and challenge of your current learning environment.

Be not discouraged, but rather be diligent in your search for more subtle approaches that lead to less confrontive interactions. These reactionary ones are often more easily influenced by the negative (dark) elements. Your teaching will almost unavoidably be destabilizing their axiomatic beliefs, and thus you will often be triggering within them doubt, insecurity, fear and such.

If you let your guard down for the briefest of moments—such as we often witness in a "heated" debate, as frustrations give way to even lower-frequency anger—you will find that you yourself may become somewhat destabilized, and thus lose composure. Be

quick to forgive yourself and others if and when such occurs, for neither are deliberately trying to hurt one another, yet there is a constant underlying agenda of the negative (demonic) entities—and that is, **DIVIDE AND CONQUER!**

Recognize the game being played, for it is the one who attempts to offer a helping hand who most often must endure the disappointment of rejection. Even if you must employ very subtle approaches, be persistent, for the ones who reject your help are indeed the ones who are trying desperately to free themselves from their own shackles of self-limiting beliefs. These ones are truly calling-out for help, though for the most part they have not yet learned to recognize the multitude of responses offered to their very call.

Be not worried as a teacher, for in time these troubled ones will have experienced enough examples that they will not as easily be able to dismiss the synchronicities and “chance” happenings that cause to be triggered within them the recognition of both the absurdity of their self-imposed limitations, as well as of the many gifts of help offered to them along their journey.

Again, be diligent in your efforts to help one another. When you offer assistance to another, there will *always* be movement and

growth of each of you, even if the gesture is outwardly rejected.

Do not be disheartened if your offerings are rejected, for even the smallest of offerings, looked at for the briefest of moments, can and will have many effects upon the individual, effects that enter into the mind at other-than-conscious levels. Truth can be denied at the conscious “reasoning” level; however, at the heart level of understanding, it will resonate within an individual and cause “haunting” recalls to the consciousness that will not allow a complete dismissal of the gift offered.

Be forever diligent in your search for self-discovery, for within each of you lies infinite Potential and Understanding. In ancient languages there were words, such as the Greek word “agape”, which in translation equated love with understanding. That is an important connection to keep in mind.

To actualize this understanding there is a great need to recognize the presence of Creator Source in EVERY ONE and in EVERY THING. You will likewise find great joy in recognizing and experiencing the connectedness which permeates ALL that is.

**WHEN YOU CAN LEARN TO TRULY LOVE (UNDERSTAND) THE VERY ONES YOU PERCEIVE OF AS “ENEMIES”—FOR THE OPPOR-**

**TUNITIES AND CHALLENGES THEY PRESENT TO YOU WHICH WILL SUBSEQUENTLY MAKE YOU STRONGER, WISER, AND HELP YOU TO CLARIFY YOUR PURPOSE—THEN YOU WILL HAVE FORTIFIED YOUR LIGHT SHIELDING TO A GREAT EXTENT, AND THUS MAKE IT NEARLY IMPOSSIBLE FOR ANY “ATTACK” AGAINST YOU TO BE WORTHWHILE OR SUCCESSFUL.**

It will be as if you are in an armored tank while stones and arrows are being shot at you in an attempt to dissuade you from your chosen path. Please note that the key to *TRULY* loving (understanding) these “enemies” comes from recognizing them as an aspect of Creator Source and The Creation, and appreciating the challenging role they play in the contrasting environment of polar extremes that is your classroom at this time on schoolhouse Earth.

I am Ceres Anthonious “Toniose” Soltec. I come in service to Creator Source—*The ONE LIGHT!* I am, like you, also both Teacher and Student.

I leave you ones in the Oneness of this infinite Light and infinite Love—in a Holiday Season much in need of both.

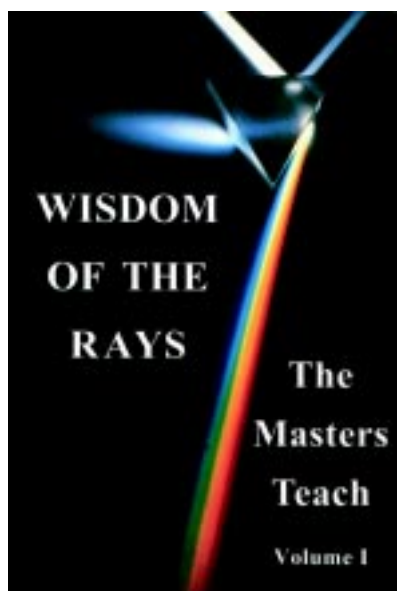
Are *YOU* up to the challenge?!

Salu. ☸

# Wisdom Of The Rays: The Masters Teach

The expansive yet compassionate nature of the messages delivered in *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach* not only challenges those already firmly committed upon the spiritual path, but also provides a serious first step to help ones who are just awakening to (and inquiring about) the magnificent Spiritual Transformation now sensed by many to be in progress upon this planet.

## Volume I & Volume II



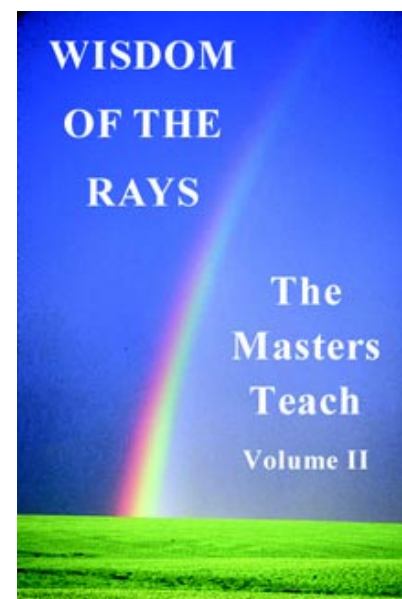
Preface & Introduction by  
**Dr. Edwin M. Young**  
(400 pages + 4 color photos)

*“Our Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation are attempting to communicate with ALL of us at this time. Why? Take a look around you. The old ways of doing things aren’t working. Our planet is entering a time of massive, turbulent change and renewal. To put it bluntly: we NEED help! And that’s where this book comes into the picture. Yes, eventually ‘the Phoenix will arise from the ashes’ after this Great Cleansing process, but the ride could be quite a bumpy one, especially for those ill-prepared for what is to happen.*

*“Just how we choose to deal with such change is THE question each of us must confront. Yet confusion swirls everywhere upon Earth at this time. And restless searchers cry out for that which may help them cope with these truly challenging times ahead. Thus these messages courtesy of our most loving Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation who are but further along the same spiritual path we all must eventually walk.”*

(From the Back Cover of *Wisdom of The Rays: The Masters Teach*; Volume 1)

(See Back Page for ordering information)



Preface by  
**Dr. Edwin M. Young**  
(500 pages)

# SEASON'S GREETINGS FROM THE SPECTRUM

One night many years ago, a brilliant starship appeared in the sky over Bethlehem to announce the birth of a Great Teacher. His gift was an awakening of our Potential.

I hope that, in some small way, The SPECTRUM can continue to advance that worthwhile goal — a goal which, in my opinion, is actually the TRUE meaning of Christmas.

Merry Christmas & Happy New Year!

E.Y.



Greetings Beloved Crew,

I wish all of you a joyous Christmas Season. May you be surrounded by the pure white Light of the Creator Today and always.

Much Love  
ado, Marina

MAY YOUR HOLIDAYS BE  
Filled with LOVE,  
Joy AND GRATITUDE,  
AND MAY THE MILLENNIUM  
BRING RENEWED HOPE, STRENGTH,  
AND COMMITMENT TO GOD!  
THANK YOU FOR YOUR KINDNESS  
AND SUPPORT.

PEACE, Rich Martin

Many thanks, Dear SPECTRUM readers, supporters & friends for your incredible and unending commitment to THE TRUTH, THE LIGHT and to OUR CREATOR, and for the constant BLESSINGS that all of you ARE and that all of you give. In the New Year and New Millennium, may we all continue, TOGETHER, to shine THE LIGHT bigger and brighter than ever! With much LOVE and APPRECIATION, Gail Cortright

\* A special P.S. to my dear CHARLES NEIL, My love and appreciation to you for your help in making this paper a reality and for your constant love & friendship. You are such a blessing to me!  
Much, much Love, Gail

We Wish You A Merry Christmas And A Happy New Millennium

Thanks to all of you and all our supporters, who have helped us make it through a most trying and eventful year.

It's been said down through the ages that God doesn't give us more than we can handle so I think we all have much to celebrate since we've had so much tough testing and we are still getting the WORD out to whoever wants it.

We hope all of you feel our appreciation for your support.

We also pray that God's Blessings are poured out upon you.

May the Holiday Season bring you much joy and happiness  
Dr. Al

Happy Holidays to All—  
And Thank You for your  
Commitment to Truth...  
Let us Pray that the  
New Year provides greater  
opportunities for us to  
fulfill our purpose here on  
Earth...

In Light, Ray Bilger

Thank you AND God-bless  
to ALL of our subscribers  
AND SUPPORTERS WHO HELP  
US TO KEEP THIS BEACON OF  
LIGHT SHINING BRIGHT! MAY  
His Light fill your heart  
ALWAYS!

In Light & Love

Mary

Have a great new year  
filled with lots of  
warm hugs.



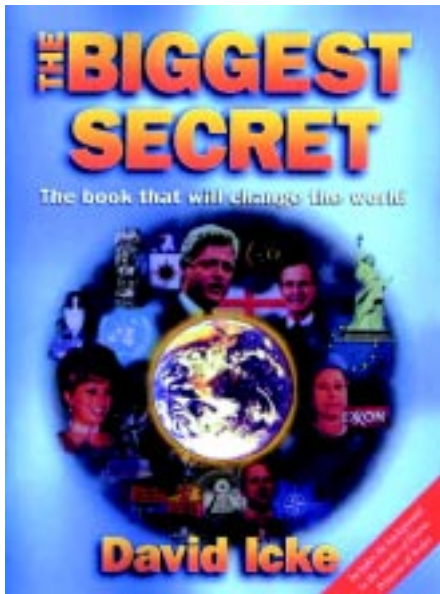
Ally

Have a Merry Christmas  
and Happy New Millennium!  
:) Love & Light Claudia

Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

The Biggest Secret

by David Icke



ISBN: 0-9526147-66

The long awaited NEW RELEASE by David Icke. The Blockbuster of all Blockbusters!! With Stunning information never before released on the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales.

David Icke's most powerful and explosive book to date includes the astonishing background to the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales. Every man, woman, and child on the planet is affected by the stunning information that Icke exposes. He reveals in documented detail how the same interconnecting bloodlines have controlled the planet for thousands of years. How they created all the major religions and suppressed the spiritual and esoteric knowledge that will set humanity free from its mental and emotional prisons. It includes a devastating exposé of the true origins of Christianity and the other major religions and documents the suppressed science, which explains why the world is facing a time of incredible change and transformation. *The Biggest Secret* also exposes the true and astonishing background to the British Royal Family and, through enormous research and unique contacts, he reveals how and why Diana, Princess of Wales, was murdered in Paris in 1997. This includes information from a close confidant of Diana for nine years, which has never before been made public.

*The Biggest Secret* is a unique book and is quite rightly dubbed "The book that will change the world." No one who reads it will ever be the same again.

The Reptilian Agenda

Parts I & II

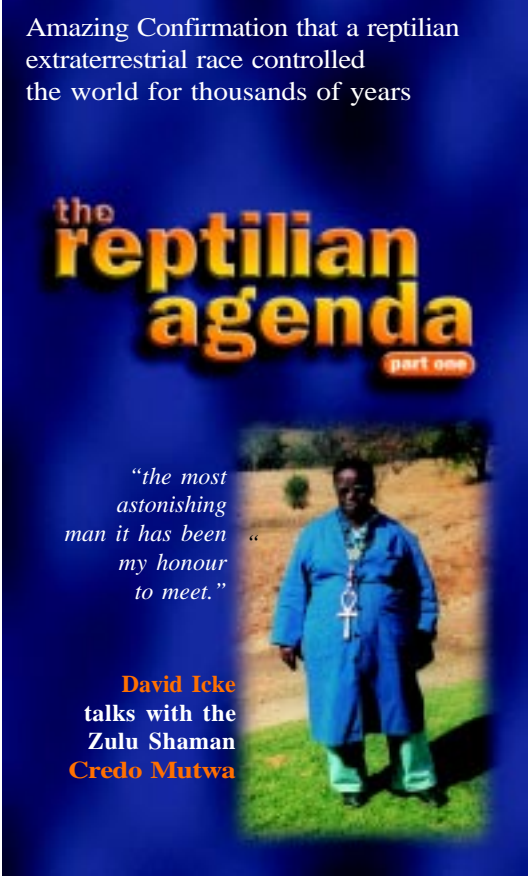
David Icke has produced two amazing videos with the Zulu "sanusi" or shaman, Credo Mutwa, who reveals astonishing information which, until now, was only available to the highest initiates of the African shaman tradition.

He has had attempts on his life and endless threats in an effort to silence him right up to the recording, but, as Credo says, "The world must know this—and know it now."

He reveals how a shapeshifting reptilian race (the "Chitauli" to Africans) has controlled humanity for thousands of years and how their bloodlines are in the positions of royal, political and economic power today.

Credo Mutwa supports all the themes outlined in *The Biggest Secret* and adds his own unique knowledge and experience of travelling Africa for nearly 80 years.

These videos will re-write the UFO/extraterrestrial story in a way that will blow your mind. UFO researchers have ignored Africa and therefore ignored one of the greatest sources of knowledge on the planet.



While people still argue over Roswell and the extraterrestrial beings apparently found there, African tribes-people have been interacting with these ET "gods" for thousands of years, sometimes eating them, as Credo Mutwa did on one occasion with unforgettable consequences.

Credo has not only seen dead "greys" many times, he has seen them examined behind their "grey" exterior and he knows exactly what they really look like—and it is nothing like we think!

"This is the most amazing man it has ever been my honor to meet—a genius—and the importance of these videos is simply beyond words". — David Icke

After making these videos, Credo was visited by two people from Cape Town who offered him 50,000 rand and a house anywhere in South Africa he would like to name if he would agree to never speak to David Icke again and never have anything to do with him. Credo's reply can be imagined!

Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.

9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB 158  
Las Vegas, NV 89117

Toll free #: (877) 280-2866

Outside the U.S. please call: (661) 823-9695

e-mail communications: [wisdombooks@tminet.com](mailto:wisdombooks@tminet.com)

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

CITY: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_

COUNTRY: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE #: \_\_\_\_\_

CREDIT CARD # \_\_\_\_\_ EXP: \_\_\_\_\_

SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

(WE ACCEPT VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTERCARD ONLY)

Please make Check or Money Order in U.S. Funds Only

Payable to: **Wisdom Books & Press**

	Price per each	Qty	Total
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume I	\$15		
WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Volume II	\$20		
 THE UNTOLD HISTORY OF AMERICA  by Ray Bilger	\$10		
THE BIGGEST SECRET by David Icke	\$24 <sup>.95</sup>		
VIDEO: REVELATIONS OF A MOTHER GODDESS Arizona Wilder interviewed by David Icke	\$24 <sup>.95</sup>		
VIDEO: THE REPTILIAN AGENDA Parts I & II	\$49 <sup>.95</sup>		
WHY THE END? J.T. Revelator	\$29 <sup>.95</sup>		

~Shipping Rates~

United States

(Priority) \$3.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 for ea. add'l book

Canada

(Airmail) \$4.60 for the 1st book; \$1.40 each for ea. add'l book

International

(Global Express Mail) \$10.00 for the 1st book; \$2.50 for ea. add'l book

Sub-Total	
Shipping	
Total	

(Please add the required shipping)